



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3 3433 08182000 7

XLG-33
LH 5190

ND
(St. Joseph Co.)

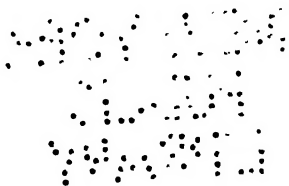
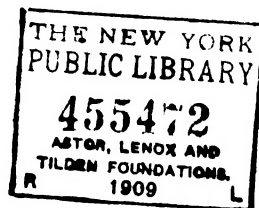
A HISTORY
OF
ST. JOSEPH COUNTY
INDIANA

BY
TIMOTHY EDWARD HOWARD
PRESIDENT OF THE NORTHERN INDIANA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

VOLUME TWO

THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
CHICAGO NEW YORK

1907



HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

CHAPTER XII.

NOTRE DAME AND ST. MARY'S.

I. FATHER SORIN'S PREDECESSORS.

The University of Notre Dame, and St. Mary's Academy, sister institutions of learning, situated in Clay township, St. Joseph county, were both founded by the Very Rev. Edward Sorin; the university, on the Lakes of Notre Dame, November 26, 1842, and the academy, on the banks of the St. Joseph river, a mile to the west, on April 24, 1855.

We have frequently had occasion, in the preceding chapters, to refer to the lakes at Notre Dame and to the missionaries who visited the redmen at that point, at Fort St. Joseph's, down the river, at Bertrand, and at other missions in the Parkovash. Father Sorin and the others who aided him in laying the foundations of the university and the academy, always looked upon this region as predestined missionary ground. In 1879, when a great disaster visited the establishment which he had spent a lifetime in perfecting, the following words of encouragement were written, recalling something of these old chronicles and traditions:

"We are living on historic, nay, on holy ground. Not more than a mile from Notre Dame, now over two hundred years ago, the apostolic Marquette crossed Portage prairie

Vol. II—1.

from the Kankakee, and embarked on the St. Joseph on that last sad voyage a little before his death. Near to this place La Salle wandered about the woods seeking to return to his companions on the St. Joseph river, on that night of which Parkman makes mention when the intrepid discoverer lost his way in the forest.

"After a time we have indications, more or less obscure, of the presence of the indefatigable French missionaries. It is known that the venerable Allouez labored in this region, and even on the shores of these very lakes; and many missionaries of whom no record remains undoubtedly spent a part of their time on these grounds, by the winding St. Joseph and the crystal twin lakes, reclaiming the rude barbarians. Down the river a few miles, near the site of the old battle-ground, on a bluff overlooking the valley and the river, stands a huge wooden cross marking the resting-place of one of those saintly men who gave up his life for the red man. The labor was not unblessed, and 'St. Mary of the Lakes' (Ste. Marie des Lacs), the title given Notre Dame by the early missionaries, became the center of a Christian wilderness, extending over a large part of northern Indiana and southern Michigan. The baptismal

registers of those early churches are still preserved at Notre Dame; and a mile southwest of here a memorial cross has been erected to commemorate the ancient burial ground of the Christian Indians. The bodies of two of the latest of those early evangelists, Father De Seille and Father Petit, now rest in the Church of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart. Father De Seille died here alone at the altar of his log church, where he had dragged himself to partake of the divine banquet ere his departure. The venerable Father Louis Neyron, still living here (1879), but then pastor at New Albany, on the Ohio river, was sent for to prepare Father De Seille for death, and started immediately, on horseback; but before he had traversed the length of the state, Father De Seille lay already three days dead. Father Petit died beyond the Mississippi, where he had followed his 'dear Indians,' on their removal from here by the government. His body was afterwards brought back by Father Sorin and now rests beside that of Father De Seille, his predecessor, and also that of his successor, Father Francis Cointet, who, except Father Sorin himself, was the last of those Indian missionaries.

"It is little wonder, therefore, that when Father Stephen Theodore Badin, 'the protopriest of America,' first came amongst these Christian Indians and found himself upon the banks of a river named after St. Joseph, and by the twin lakes of St. Mary and St. Joseph, he should have felt inspired to secure the beautiful and sacred spot 'as the site of a future Catholic college,' as he expressed it.

"It would seem, indeed, when we strive to gather up the scattered threads of our local history, that Notre Dame was pointed out from the beginning by the hand of God for great things, and it behooves us to guard well and foster the sacred inheritance which has been left to us. It has descended to us from the saints. From the November day, now nearly forty years ago, when Father Sorin first stood upon these grounds and

looked upon the snow-covered landscape—an emblem of virginal purity, as it seemed to him—even to the present hour, there have never wanted earnest souls who have looked upon the ground as the consecrated abode of religion and learning."

That the unheralded labors of those simple and self-forgetting missionaries were rewarded by a blessed harvest, we may know from the fact that almost all the Indians of northern Indiana became devoted believers in Christ, loving as their teachers and fathers, the faithful priests who spent their lives in the obscurity of the wilderness that they might bring Christianity and civilization to the children of the forests.

In Nevin's "Black Robes, or Sketches of Missions and Ministers in the Wilderness and on the Border," it is said that, "The first attempt at the erection of a mission in southern Michigan, according to the testimony of the few of the tribe of the Pottawatomies still to be found on the spot was made, perhaps, as early as 1675. The successful achievement of the project was accomplished in 1680. Father Allouez, in that year, attended by Dablon, after having coasted Lake Michigan from Green bay, entered the St. Joseph river, so called in honor of the patron saint of Canada, and making advance against its tide, proceeded, until some twenty-five miles (fifty by the river) from its mouth, he reached the locality now the seat of the inviting town of Niles. About half a mile up stream from the heart of the town—a narrow belt of lowland lying between it and the river—rises a semi-circular bluff, at the base of which, and through the soil of the marshy level, runs a brook which empties its slender contribution of supply into the St. Joseph. On this bluff, up till within twenty-five years since, if not now, the traces were plainly distinguishable of a fortification, the cross planted at the time of its construction, and still to be seen, in the rear of it, indicating by whom, and for what use it was built. Here, conveniently established between an en-

campment of Miamis on one side of the river, and three several settlements—one at Pokagon, a second on the shores of what are now known as the Notre Dame lakes, and the third and principal one, close by the fort of the Pottawatomies on the other—Allouez built a chapel and near by a log cabin for his own accommodation. His labors were carried on successfully, and without the occurrence of any extraordinary event to invest them with special interest. After a faithful service of several years, he died in the summer of 1689. His ashes repose in the graveyard of the mission at Niles. The establishment was kept up, part of the time under the ministry of Chardon, 'a man wonderful in the gift of tongues, speaking fluently nearly all of the Indian languages of the Northwest,' until 1759. In that year the French garrison at Fort St. Joseph's was attacked by a party of English soldiers, the engagement resulting, after a fierce contest, in the defeat of the French. The survivors of the garrison, including the priests, were carried away prisoners to Quebec. The mission, thus violently dissolved, was not reorganized for nearly a hundred years. In 1829, Father Stephen T. Badin came to the vicinity, to revive the faith among the Pottawatomies, built a chapel on the little St. Mary's lake, near South Bend, bought a section of land, which, conveyed to the bishop of Vincennes, through him was dedicated in the interests of education to the church, and is now the seat of that notable institution of learning, the university of Notre Dame."

During the sad period from the destruction of the missions, in 1759, until the arrival of Father Badin, in 1829, although but an occasional missionary visited them, nevertheless the poor Indians preserved the memory of their faithful Black Robes and their belief in the Christian religion. The chapels of logs and the various articles of the sacred service of the church were, in numerous places, guarded by the bereaved Christians, and often and often they made touching ap-

peals for priests to instruct their children in the faith of their fathers.

One of those earnest supplications has been preserved to us in the words of the great Pottawatomie chief, Pokagon, ancestor of the present chief, Simon Pokagon, whose eloquent speech at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893 in vindication of his people attracted so wide attention.

In 1829 Pokagon, at the head of a deputation of Pottawatomies, visited Detroit, then the residence of the distinguished Father Gabriel Richard, vicar general of the bishop of Cincinnati. Father Richard had then been for thirty-five years a missionary at this point, having charge of the missions throughout Michigan and west to the Mississippi river. This remarkable man, who may be considered the apostle of Michigan, had won the love and respect not only of the Indian and French Catholics of this vast region, but was looked upon by all the people as a wise and patriotic citizen, the mainstay of civilization in the new territory, then recently acquired by the Union from Great Britain.

Father Richard had been elected to congress in 1823, being perhaps the only Catholic priest that was ever thus honored by his fellow citizens. There he won the respect and esteem of his colleagues and of the other officials of the government. Henry Clay was his particular friend. After his service in congress he returned to his mission at Detroit, where he continued his labors until his death, in 1832.

Sec. 1.—POKAGON^a.—Six miles north of South Bend is the site of the last of the Pottawatomie villages. It was the home for many years of old Chief Pokagon, and the birthplace of the present chief, Simon Pokagon, who is now engaged in writing his father's biography. There is nothing about the spot to indicate that it was ever the place of human habitation. In a valley running back from St. Joseph river about a mile to the

^a. From "Maudlin," a correspondent of the Indianapolis News.

west, at the head of a rippling, winding little brook, surrounded by hills and on two sides by heavy oak forests, it lies, a peaceful, picturesque little nook of farmland, rarely ever cultivated, and seldom visited except by the farmer's boy going to bring home the cows grazing, where a half a century ago the wigwams stood, or the relic-hunter, who knows its history. It is hidden from the highway, and not a trace of the old town is left. How old it was no one now living can tell. The few log huts occupied by Pokagon and his followers with their families looked to the settlers who first saw them sixty-seven years ago as about ready to tumble down, and they had probably been built seventy-five or a hundred years before. Probably an Indian village had stood around the bubbling spring that formed the source of the little brook for many generations. The numerous relics of stone and copper found in the vicinity point to this.

Pokagon was a pious Indian. On one of the hills overlooking the village was a log chapel where he and his followers worshipped, according to the rites of the Catholic church, taught them by their fathers. How long the chapel had been built is not known, but it may have been one of the missions established by Father Claude Allouez more than two hundred years ago, he being the pioneer missionary of the region, whose ashes are reposing somewhere along the St. Joseph river. The exact spot of his burial is not known. In 1759 the English drove the French out of this region, and took possession, dissolving all the missions. They were not re-established for nearly a hundred years afterward, but, although the Indians were deprived of the care and instruction of the priests, they did not forget the forms of the church. In the latter part of the twenties, Pokagon made a pilgrimage to Detroit to implore the church authorities there to send a "black robe" (the Indian name for a priest) among his people.

His speech to the vicar general of the

bishop of Cincinnati, Father Gabriel Richard, on this occasion, is on record. It was an earnest and effective plea. "I implore you," he said, "to send us a black robe to instruct us in the Word of God. If you have no care for us old men, at least have pity on our poor children, who are growing up in ignorance and vice. We still preserve the manner of prayer as taught our ancestors by the black robe who formerly resided at St. Joseph. Morning and evening, with my wife and children, we pray together before the crucifix in the chapel. Sunday we pray together oftener. On Fridays we fast until evening, men, women and children, according to the traditions handed down to us by our fathers, for we ourselves have never seen a black robe. Listen to the prayers he taught them, and see if I have learned them correctly."

Then the old chief fell on his knees and made the sign of the cross and repeated the prayers of the church with the Our Father, the Hail Mary, the creed and the ten commandments in the Pottawatomie tongue. The result of this plea was the sending to this region of Father Stephen Theodore Badin, the first Catholic priest ordained in the United States, who came here in 1829, and for several years had charge of all the missions in northern Indiana and southern Michigan. He established a mission two miles north of South Bend that eventually developed into Notre Dame University. He was the religious instructor of Pokagon and his people during the remainder of their sojourn in the old village, and many of the earlier settlers heard Father Badin preach in the old log church on the hill. The church itself has long since disappeared, but its foundations are still visible. Down the valley near the river was the old Pokagon town burying ground, and the old cedar cross, with its horizontal arm gone, is still standing in a good state of preservation. It was there when the first white settlers came to this region.

Pokagon is represented by some historical writers as the leader of a band of Pottawatomies in a battle with the Shawnees in the days before the whites, but this can be classed as fiction, as Pokagon was wholly averse to war, and his sole purpose was to keep his people from fighting. Again, he is said to have been at the massacre of Fort Dearborn as a peacemaker, and to have been the one who assisted Captain Heald and his wife to escape. This is not believed to have been true by some of the older settlers, who were intimately acquainted with him, as he was never heard to say any such thing, though he said he used all his efforts to keep the Pottawatomies in this region from being in the massacre; and went himself to persuade Topinabee from taking part in the wars. Pokagon was, no doubt, at St. Joseph with Topinabee when the massacre occurred, and was one of those who assisted Captain Heald from St. Joseph on to Detroit and Mackinac.

The most authentic records of the massacre give the credit of assisting him to escape to John Baptiste Chandonia, a nephew of Topinabee, who died in South Bend in 1837, and was buried in the city cemetery, though his grave is now unmarked and unknown. Pokagon, after the treaty of 1833, the signing of which almost broke his heart, as it scattered his people broadcast over the land and deprived him of the home of his birth-place, remained at the old town for several years, and then went over into Cass county, Michigan, where he established another village, and built another church. He died a few years afterward and was buried under the church, which is located on the banks of a picturesque and charming little lake.

Sec. 2.—STEPHEN THEODORE BADIN.—It seems fitting that these missions, destined to prepare the way for this great Catholic university, should have been revived by the renowned Stephen Theodore Badin. Father Badin was ordained at Baltimore May 23, 1793, by Archbishop Carroll, being the first

priest ordained within the United States. Notre Dame thus traces her spiritual lineage, through the proto-priest of America, to the first of American bishops and to the seat of the American primacy at Baltimore and the original Catholic colony of Maryland. Father Badin re-established the mission at St. Mary of the Lakes, Ste. Marie des Lacs, as it was called, building the little log chapel which Father Sorin found still on the spot on his arrival.

So pleased was Father Badin with the beauty of the location, undoubtedly also influenced by a divine inspiration, that he purchased from the United States government the section of land containing the two little lakes of St. Mary and St. Joseph, intending, as he said, that this should be the site of a great university. The hand of Providence was in this. The work of the holy missionaries, from the days when Marquette and La Salle moved upon the waters of the St. Joseph and over the portage from the Kankakee, was to be continued. Their labors were to be blessed, not only in the multitude of Indian souls which they had led to God, but even more, in the untold multitudes who have since and shall yet go hence to bless the world and to be themselves blessed forever with those saintly confessors in the presence of Him who is Himself the reward of those who toil single-hearted and unknown, but for His glory and the welfare of their fellowmen.

Under Father Badin, and under his successor, Father Louis De Seille, the saintly Belgian missionary, who succeeded him, about 1832, and whose heroic death at the altar we have related, the missions flourished wonderfully; or, rather, they revived; for, as we have seen, this had been a Christian wilderness a hundred and fifty years previous to this time, even from the days of Allouez.^a

Sec. 3.—THE REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS.—

^a. See "The Removal of the Pottawatomies," by the Hon. Daniel McDonald, Chapter 2, Subdivision 6, of this History.

On the southern shores of Lake Michigan, and to the east and west, as late as 1835, multitudes of red men, many of them savages only in name, who had accepted Christianity, and the civilization which grows out of it, continued to dwell. But the government had determined that all the Indians, civilized and savage, should be gathered on a territory of their own, to the west of the Mississippi. By the end of 1836, some by treaty and others by force, had abandoned the hunting grounds so dear to them, and taken up their abode in the Indian territory.

The Pottawatomies, however, still lingered in their ancient habitations. Many of them, as we have seen, were Christians; they were attached to the soil where they and their fathers had heard the glad tidings of salvation; and they trembled at the prospect of a removal to a distant and strange land. But their hopes were vain. In the spring

1838 came the order which to them was as a decree of banishment from all they held dearest in life—their home and their religion. This last misery, however, was to be spared them. They had for their priest then Father Benjamin Mary Petit, the youthful successor of Father De Seille; and he determined to accompany “his dear Indians” to the far west.

Father Petit was a young lawyer of Rennes, France, when, in 1835, at the age of twenty-four years, he felt himself called to a religious life, and sailed for America, where he placed himself under the charge of the Right Rev. Gabriel Bruté, the saintly bishop of Vincennes. On the day of his ordination, October 14, 1837, he wrote to his mother: “I am now a priest . . . My hand is now consecrated to God. . . . How my lips trembled this morning at my first mass. . . . Within two days I start hence all alone on a journey of three hundred miles—and yet not alone, for I shall journey in company with my God, whom I shall carry on my bosom day and night, and shall convey with me the instruments of the

great sacrifice, halting from time to time in the depths of the forest, and converting the hut of some poor Catholic into the palace of the King of Glory. My heart is so light, so happy, so contented, that I am a wonder to myself. From mass to mass, to go forward even to heaven! You recollect that I often said that I was born happy. I can say the same still. I had always desired a mission amongst the savages; there is but one such in Indiana, and it is I whom the Pottawatomies will call their ‘Father Black Robe.’”

And well did this young priest deserve the appellation! It is thus he described his first visit to his beloved Indians: “I remained three weeks among them, and our time was spent as follows: At sunrise the first peal was rung; then might you see the savages moving along the paths of the forest and the borders of the lakes. When they were assembled the second peal was rung. The catechist then, in an animated manner, gave the substance of the sermon preached the evening before; a chapter of the catechism was read and morning prayers were recited. I then said mass, the congregation singing hymns the while; after which I preached, my sermon being translated as I proceeded by a respectable French lady, seventy-two years old, who has devoted herself to the missions in the capacity of interpreter. The sermon was followed by an Our Father and a Hail Mary; after which the congregation sang a hymn to Our Lady and quietly dispersed. The next thing was confessions, which lasted till evening, and sometimes were resumed after supper. At sunset the natives again assembled for catechism, followed by an exhortation and evening prayers, which finished with a hymn to Our Lady. I then gave them my benediction—the benediction of poor Benjamin! Many practice frequent com-

a. This was at Twin Lakes, Marshall County, a little south of Plymouth. See Mr. McDonald's speech, referred to in the preceding note, for a description of the locality. It was at the time the chief mission to the Pottawatomies, and was their principal village.

munion. I baptized eighteen adults, and blessed nine marriages. . . . I cannot tell you how attached they became to me during my short stay amongst them. 'We were orphans,' they said to me, 'and, as it were, in darkness; but you came amongst us, and we live. You are to us in the place of our father who is dead; we will do nothing without your advice.' 'To whom shall we go when you have left us?' exclaimed an old man. 'While you are with us, if we are in sorrow, we come to you and are comforted.' . . . Could you have witnessed how, with swelling hearts, they knelt down in silence around me to receive my benediction when I was departing, you would understand why, as I bade them farewell, I experienced the same feelings as when I left Rennes; it seemed as though I were once more leaving my family."

At the beginning of the year 1838, he again writes: "Here I am in the midst of my Indians. How I do love these children of mine, and what pleasure it is to me to find myself amongst them! There are now from a thousand to twelve hundred Christians. I was asleep on my mat the last day of the year, when toward midnight I was suddenly awakened by a discharge of firearms. It does not take much time to get up when one sleeps in one's clothes on a mat. I threw open my door, and in an instant my room was filled with Indians, men, women and children, who had come to wish me a happy new year. They knelt down around me to ask my blessing; and then, with countenances beaming with smiles, they every one shook hands with me. It was a real family fête. I said a few words to them on the year which was past, and on that which had just commenced; and then led them to the chapel, where we spent a short time in prayer. . . . I love them dearly. Could you see the little children, when I enter a cabin, crowding around me and climbing on my knees—the father and mother making the sign of the cross in pious recollection, and

then coming, with a confiding smile on their faces, to shake hands with me—you could not but love them as I do. In the evening you might see them stooping over the fire and singing hymns or repeating the catechism. I begin to speak their language a little, and to understand what they say to me. I am really too happy; do not wish me anything better."

In the spring he was able to take up his residence among his people. "I have a vast dwelling," he says, "built of entire trees laid one upon another; in more than one place the light may be seen through the walls; my fire place is large enough to hold half a ton of coal; the floor is of planks, which, not being fastened together, shake under the feet like the keys of a piano under the fingers of the musician. At night I have a mat laid upon it; and with two blankets, one under, the other over me, I sleep as well as if I lay on the most luxurious bed in the world." But his journeys were still long and fatiguing; sometimes he had forty or sixty miles to go to visit the sick. "Perhaps," says he, on one such occasion, with that simplicity so characteristic of his order, "you look upon missionaries as saints; but I must confess that during all that time I could scarcely say one prayer. When I had done hearing confessions, and had said my office, I fell asleep on my mat. However," he adds, "the Master to whom I have wholly devoted myself is pleased to accept the labor of each day as a continued sacrifice; and, when offered with proper motives, such labor is an unceasing prayer."

But all this while a great grief lay heavy at his heart. His Indians were to be taken from him, as he thought, and the mission extirpated. From "Pictures of Missionary Life," collected chiefly from the Annals of the Propagation of the Faith, and published at London, in 1858, by Barnes and Lambert, we condense the following account of this eviction; a narrative that reminds one of

the story of Ramona by Mrs. Helen Hunt Jackson.

The government had given orders for the removal of the Pottawatomies, and seemed deaf to all entreaties. "I shall have to level the altar and the church to the ground," writes the fervent apostle, "and bury the cross which overshadows their tombs, to save it from profanation. And these Christian souls will pine away, deprived of those sacraments which they approached with so much fervor, and languishing under an unknown sky, where I, their father, shall be unable to follow them." Fain would he have comforted himself with the hope of accompanying them on their way; but the bishop, fearful of even appearing to countenance the cruel measures adopted by the civil power, withheld his consent.

At last his worst fears were realized. Early in the autumn the government took possession of the house in which he lodged, and of the church in which the natives were assembled for prayer. Some would have resisted, but Father Petit exhorted them to submit. He said his last mass, and then the church was stripped and left desolate. Many fled to the woods, others crossed over into the Canadian territory; one band, the first that had embraced the faith, bought lands and accepted the law of the conqueror rather than be forced into exile. Once more the good priest gathered his flock together; it was on the morning of their departure; he wept as he addressed them, and his hearers wept too; they sang together for the last time, that hymn to the Virgin Mother which they loved so well; but their voices faltered, and few were able to sing it to the end. So they parted, and, as all thought, forever in this world.

A few days afterwards, the Indians, notwithstanding their peaceable dispositions, were made prisoners of war; they were assembled under pretext of holding a conference, and, amidst a discharge of musketry, eight hundred of them were put under ar-

rest. They now unanimously declared that they would not go without their priest. The government invited Father Petit to accompany them, but he could do nothing without his bishop's consent; and the order was given to march without further delay. The Indians were driven on at the point of the bayonet; many were sick; huddled together in transport wagons, numbers died of heat and thirst. It happened, however, that Bishop Bruté was to consecrate a church in a neighboring mission on the 9th of September; and on the 7th the Indians would be encamped within a mile of the place. Two days before, the bishop entered Father Petit's room. "He lavished on me," says the latter, "all the consolation which a father could bestow upon a son; for myself I was as a man who stirs not under a weight that threatens to crush him." Together they set out for Logansport, and on their way learned of the sufferings of the poor Indians. The news was like a dagger in the heart of the young priest; but to his delight, the sainted Bruté gave him permission to follow the emigrants, on condition of returning as soon as he was summoned; and he hastened immediately to his post. No sooner did it get abroad that the priest was come than the whole camp was in motion; the natives flocked out to meet him: the whites, drawn up in file, formed a lane for him to pass; they were astonished at the enthusiasm of affection with which he was received, and the influence he exercised over these unmanageable savages. "This man," exclaimed the officer in command, "has more power here than I have." On Sunday Father Petit said mass in the middle of the camp under an awning suspended from a lofty tree; in the afternoon came the bishop; the Indians knelt to receive his blessing as he passed to the tent; they then arranged themselves in order, and, some by heart, others from books, sang vespers in their native tongue. It was a sight never to be forgotten by those who witnessed it.

On the 16th the faithful pastor rejoined his flock. He found them moving onwards, enveloped in clouds of dust, and surrounded by the soldiers who hurried on their march. Behind came the wagons, in which were crowded together the sick, the women and the children. The scene, as described by Father Petit, was one of the most mournful description; the children, overcome by heat, were reduced to a wretched state of languor and exhaustion. Some new-born infants he baptized. "Happy Christians," he exclaims, "who pass in peace from this land of exile to the mansions of bliss!" By this time General Tipton, the officer in command, had begun to understand something of Father Petit's worth, and treated him with marked respect. The chiefs, who had hitherto been treated as prisoners of war, were released at the priest's request, and took their place with the rest of the tribe. First went the flag of the United States, borne by a dragoon; after which came the baggage; then the vehicle occupied by the native chiefs. Next followed the main body of the emigrants, men, women and children, mounted on horses, marching in file after Indian fashion, while all along the flanks of the multitude might be seen dragoons and volunteers urging on unwilling stragglers, often with the most violent words and gestures. The sick were in their wagons, under an awning of canvas, which, however, far from protecting them from the stifling heat and dust, only deprived them of air; the interior was like an oven and many consequently died. Six miles from Danville there was a halt for two days: and each morning Father Petit said mass in the midst of his people; he gave the viaticum to the dying and baptized some. "When we quitted the spot," he says, "we left six graves under the shadow of the cross." Order had been so thoroughly restored through the presence of the priest, that the troops now retired, and Father Petit was left with the civil authorities to conduct the emigrants to their destination.

We will not pursue the pathetic narrative over the vast prairies of Illinois and Iowa. Suffice it to say that the march of the Indians was henceforth as a Christian pilgrimage, except when they stopped for an hour to bury their dead. A day's journey from the Osage river, the place allotted for their settlement, sixty miles beyond the western line of Missouri, they met Father Höeken, of the Society of Jesus, who had been appointed to take charge of the Pottawatomies in their new home. Into his hands Father Petit resigned his charge, and turned back to retrace his way to his bishop. But nature was exhausted and his task being accomplished the reaction set in from which he was not to recover. He had fever on the way out, but recovered sufficiently to proceed with his charge. Now, however, he grew worse rapidly and could come no further than St. Louis. There, notwithstanding all that could be done for him, he departed to receive his reward. On the 10th day of February, 1839, "with a smile on his lips and his eyes on the crucifix," he went to "the Master to whom," as he himself had said, "I have wholly devoted myself"; to that Master who has said: "Greater love than this no man hath, that a man lay down his life for his friends." He had died for his dear Christian Indians.

We need not wonder, therefore, that Father Sorin, burning as he was with admiration for the heroic martyr missionary who was his immediate predecessor, should desire that the body of that young priest should be placed at rest beneath the noble church built on the spot made holy by his labors; or that Father Sorin should himself, in 1856, have gone to St. Louis and brought the sacred remains to Notre Dame and laid them beside those of Father De Seille. Surely those two guardian spirits, with the numberless white souls led by them to Christ, will forever ask the same blessed Lord to continue his blessing upon the spot made by them and their predecessors, holy ground.

It was to this St. Joseph valley, to take up the work of Marquette, Allouez, Dablon, Chardon, Badin, De Seille, Petit, and other less known missionaries, that Father Edward Sorin came. During his whole life in this region he felt the very presence of these his sainted predecessors. It is enough to say that he and his brethren at Notre Dame and his spiritual daughters at St. Mary's have proved worthy followers of the holy men who had gone before.

II. THE UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME.^a

Sec. 1.—THE CONGREGATION OF THE HOLY CROSS.—A few years before the founding of the university, there had been formed at the city of Mans, in France, a religious society, or order, named The Congregation of the Holy Cross. The congregation consisted, at first, of three societies. The Abbé Moreau, a canon and distinguished preacher attached to the cathedral in Mans, had formed a society of priests to aid him in preaching retreats to the people. A little earlier, a good priest, the Rev. James Francis Dujarié, one of the survivors of the French revolution, had formed a band of young men who engaged in the work of teaching. These last were united in a community, under the name of The Brothers of St. Joseph. Father Dujarié, growing old, requested the young and zealous Abbé Basil Anthony Moreau to take charge also of this religious band. Thus the two societies came to be under the direction of the one head. In time the two communities were united under the name of The Congregation of the Holy Cross, retaining the original features of both communities, as preachers of the gospel and teachers of youth, and so they continue to this day. The College of the Holy Cross, founded by the Abbé Moreau at Mans, the original mother-house of the congregation, suggested the holy name by which the new order became known and

by which it was recognized in the rules and constitutions approved by the Holy See.

A little later, September 29, 1841, Father Moreau organized the Sisters of the Holy Cross. This society, however, although continuing under the direction of Father Moreau, and in this country afterwards under that of Father Sorin, was never united to the Congregation of the Holy Cross. Yet the sisters are engaged in the same great work, the teaching of the young, to which labor they have added the care of the sick and distressed, by serving in hospitals and otherwise.

Father Sorin became one of the earliest members of the new congregation. But, even while he was yet a student in college, he had larger mission fields in mind than those originally contemplated by the founders of the new order. He had listened as a young student to the sainted Bishop Bruté, first bishop of Vincennes, when that holy man, while on a visit to France, made a strong appeal for helping hands to come to his aid in the laborious and scattered missions of Indiana. The burning words of the aged Bruté kindled the fervor of the youthful Sorin. The distant missions of Indiana were never afterwards wholly absent from the mind of the ardent student, or the more recollected thoughts of the priest of the Holy Cross.

Accordingly, when Bishop Hailandière, the successor of Bishop Bruté, made special application to Father Moreau for volunteers to the Indiana missions, Father Sorin at once offered himself for the work. With him volunteered four professed brothers and two novices. Amongst the professed brothers was Brother Vincent, the first who had joined the Brothers of St. Joseph when that society was originally formed. He lived long, an exemplary religious, and the patriarch of the order at Notre Dame. Years after, when bent and gray-bearded, he was taken on a pilgrimage by Father Sorin to the Eternal City, and there had the supreme happiness of an interview with Pius IX. On being introduced to the Pope as the patriarch of the

^a. The greater part of this chapter is taken from the Golden Jubilee History of Notre Dame, compiled by the writer in 1895.

Congregation of the Holy Cross, the venerable Pontiff would not suffer the equally aged but humble brother to fall at his feet, but took him into his arms and embraced him most tenderly.

Another of those zealous volunteers was Brother Lawrence, who, for over thirty years, was destined to be the efficient head of the farm establishment and business affairs at Notre Dame. He was a most excellent business man, as well as a faithful religious. His death, in 1873, was regretted by the public at large, and was mourned by Father Sorin in one of the most touching circular letters ever issued by him to the community.

A third of those heroic brothers was Brother Francis Xavier, who lived to the golden jubilee of the founding of Notre Dame, the last of the zealous band that crossed the Atlantic with the original colony, and for many years the only living one of those who stood together on St. Mary's lake on that cold November evening in 1842, and took formal possession of Notre Dame du Lac. His was for years the only life that ran back even to the first day of the history of Notre Dame and of the Congregation of the Holy Cross.

The little band of seven left the mother house at Mans, August 5, 1841; and on the 8th of August they set sail from Havre, on the packet ship Iowa, "a large vessel and a good sailer," as Father Sorin describes her.

That the voyagers were poor in this world's goods, we may well know from the circumstance that they came as steerage, not as cabin, passengers. In writing of this afterwards, Father Sorin said: "I came in 1841, with my six beloved brothers in the steerage. We expended very little money. In 1846, when I returned with seventeen devoted members, in the steerage as before, and in the emigrant cars from New York, we again spent but little, and felt happy. Blessed are those who are imbued with the spirit of poverty!"

On the 13th day of September, the good ship, with its precious freight, entered the bay of New York. In "The Chronicles of Notre Dame du Lac," we read the following account of this entry into the New World of the voyagers from their long sea journey:

"It would be hardly possible to describe the sentiments of joy of the pious band at sight of this strange land which they had come so far in search of, through so many dangers and fatigues. It was a little after sunset when Father Sorin set foot on land with a few of the passengers, the general landing being deferred till the next day. One of his first acts on this soil so much desired was to fall prostrate and embrace it, as a sign of adoption, and at the same time of profound gratitude to God for the blessings of the prosperous voyage. The arrival of the new missionaries could not have taken place at a more striking and propitious time. It was the eve of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, so that Father Sorin was able to celebrate his first mass in America on the day of the feast. This happy coincidence was of a kind to make a deep impression on the heart of the young religious of the Holy Cross, who himself had placed all his confidence in the virtue of the holy cross, and who desired rather than feared to suffer for the love of Christ. He therefore accepted the presage of the circumstance gladly, by which heaven seemed to tell him, as formerly it told the apostle, that in this land he would have to suffer. Long afterwards will he remember that it was in the name of the cross that he took possession, for himself and for his, of this soil of America."

On the next day, September 14, 1841, he wrote to Father Moreau:

"Beloved Father:—Let us bless God, let us bless his holy mother; we have arrived in New York full of life, health and joy! Our good brothers have not yet entered the city; they were obliged to pass last night in quarantine. But our good God permitted me

to land yesterday evening, 13th of September, the eve of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross. With what happiness, my Father, did I salute and embrace this dear land of America, after which we have so ardently sighed. And what an increase of consolation to land on the eve of so beautiful a day! It is then in the name of the Holy Cross, of the Blessed Virgin, and St. Joseph, that we have taken possession of it. My God, what a happy coincidence! What joy for a poor priest of the Holy Cross, who must love nothing more in the world than the cross, to be able to say his first mass in America on the feast of the exaltation of that sacred symbol! What a delicious day it is here; how beautiful is the American sky! Ah, yes, my Father, here is the portion of my inheritance; here will I dwell all the days of my life!"

Here we perceive the double source of Father Sorin's success. Here was united the zeal of the saint with the fervor of the patriot, the devotion of Columbus with the unselfishness of Washington. From the moment that Father Sorin touched American soil, we behold in his soul the union, thoroughly and completely, of the most uncompromising Catholicity with the most sturdy Americanism. To him America became his country; and next to his love of his God and his faith, was his unaffected love of the American people, the American character and American institutions.

As well said on the day of Father Sorin's golden jubilee of the priesthood, in 1888, by his well-beloved friend, the great archbishop of St. Paul: "From the moment he landed on our shores he ceased to be a foreigner. At once he was an American, heart and soul, as one to the manor born. The republic of the United States never protected a more loyal and more devoted citizen. He understood and appreciated our liberal institutions; there was in his heart no lingering fondness for old regimes, or worn-out legitimism. For him the government chosen

by the people, as Leo XIII repeatedly teaches, was the legitimate government; and to his mind the people had well chosen, when they resolved to govern themselves. He understood and appreciated the qualities of mind and heart of the American people, and, becoming one of them, spoke to them and labored for them from their plane of thought and feeling; and he was understood and appreciated by them."

The venerable Bishop Dubois, the first bishop of New York, who had himself, thirty-three years previously, founded Mt. St. Mary's College, near Emmetsburg, in Catholic Maryland, was still living; and received with all affection the missionary band, destined by Providence to become the founders of a great university in the west.

After a rest of three days, they proceeded on their journey to the still distant Vincennes. To save expense as on shipboard, they chose the more economical, though slower route, being twenty-five days on the road. From Albany to Buffalo they proceeded by the Erie canal; thence across Lake Erie to Toledo; thence by wagon and canal to Fort Wayne, Logansport and Lafayette. Thence they took their final passage to their destination upon the Wabash; that noble river upon whose bosom, thirty years before, Tecumseh and his companions had moved in their fleet of canoes, when that great Indian made his famous visit to Governor Harrison at Vincennes.

"At length," continue the chronicles, from which we have already quoted, "about sunrise on the second Sunday of October, they beheld the tower of the new Cathedral of Vincennes. They were so filled with joy that they seemed to forget all their previous fatigue and pains, and they blessed God, who had at length granted them to see with their own eyes that city of which they had so often spoken during the last few months."

Bishop Hailandière had several places in view for the location of the society. One of these was at Francisville on the Wabash, a

few miles from Vincennes. This did not seem suitable; and the next day after their arrival, Father Sorin, at the suggestion of the bishop, started with a priest of the diocese, Father Delaune, to visit St. Peter's, a missionary station in Daviess county, about twenty-seven miles east of Vincennes. "It was a place difficult of access," say the chronicles, "but in the midst of several Catholic parishes. It was one of the oldest missions of the diocese. Father Sorin arrived there Tuesday morning about nine o'clock. St. Peter's had a little frame church in good repair; two little rooms had been added to it, one for the sacristy and one for the priest." Other small buildings were for a kitchen and for a school. It was evident that this was the place best fitted for the purposes of the priest and his brothers, and that here they could at least pass the winter; and so the location was selected, and the brothers came on from Vincennes.

There were one hundred and sixty acres of good land at St. Peter's, and the little community set to work to improve it and to establish themselves firmly as a religious house. The teacher of the school, a Mr. Rother, who had apparently been expecting them, was the first to join the new order. Others followed, and within a year eight members were added; and, in all, twelve received the habit of the order at St. Peter's.

Notwithstanding the difficulty experienced by them in learning the English language and their general ignorance of the ways of the country in which they found themselves, the newcomers set to work in earnest, winning the good will of their neighbors and prospering even more than they had anticipated, so that before the end of their first year they had become quite attached to St. Peter's. Then they began to make preparations for the building of a college, which they looked upon as necessary for the progress of the great work they had in view. To the surprise of the community, however, they found that the good bishop was unwilling

that they should erect a college. His idea, apparently, was that a missionary station and primary schools should be the only establishments conducted by Father Sorin and his brothers. In great trouble of mind Father Sorin went to Vincennes to try to win the consent of the bishop to the cherished enterprise. But the bishop was unyielding. There was already a Catholic college at Vincennes, and he considered this quite as many as could be supported in the vicinity. Undoubtedly the bishop was right, considering the sparsely settled country, and particularly the small number and the little wealth of the Catholic population. Apparently Father Sorin himself was convinced; for when the bishop intimated that he held a section of land on the St. Joseph river, near Lake Michigan, which he was willing the community should have and on which he agreed that they might build a college, provided they would accomplish that task within two years, it appears that Father Sorin at once took to the idea. He returned, therefore, to St. Peter's, and laid the proposition before his brethren. For days the community wrestled with the grave question thus presented. They had become attached to St. Peter's; and the idea of now breaking up after they had spent over a year in preparing this habitation in the wilderness seemed at first very distressful. But the longer they considered the matter the more desirable seemed the project. The name of St. Joseph was a powerful attraction. That they should receive a section of land to themselves on the banks of that blessed river, even though it was an uncleared forest; that they should be free, in that northern wilderness, to establish their beloved order in the valley of the St. Joseph, already blessed by the labors of sainted missionaries, seemed an indication of the will of heaven. The resolution was, therefore, taken that the offer of the bishop should be accepted, and that a part of the colony should depart at once and take possession of their new home.

On November 15, 1842, just before their

departure, Father Sorin received a letter from Bishop Hailandière, the following extract from which will show how scanty were the means at the disposal of the good prelate and how tender was his solicitude for the success of the new mission:

"Dear Confrere:—Enclosed find the \$310 you asked of me; also a letter of credit on Mr. Coquillard for the sum of \$231.12½. I believe it is what he still owes me. . . . Do not forget that the tax for this year on the land du Lac (Notre Dame du Lac) has not been paid.

"I offer you my wishes for your success. May the angels of God accompany you on your way; and may Notre Dame du Lac smile at your arrival and bless you! Oh! may the work you are going to begin make saints! May the merit of the fathers who, now nearly two ages ago, planted the cross which you will find there—may those of Badin, De Seille, Petit (our dear Benjamin) serve as a cornerstone for the edifice that your piety and zeal prompt you to build. . . . My hopes are as great as my desires."

Sec. 2.—AT NOTRE DAME.—On November 16, 1842, at the beginning of winter, seven of the brothers set out with their superior for the St. Joseph. For many days they struggled on, over ice and snow through the interminable forest, some on horseback and some with the ox team, which hauled their modest store of supplies. "The air was piercing, but the little band moved forward straight towards the north." At length, on the 26th of November, they had the happiness of standing on the ice-bound shore of St. Mary's lake, and of looking out upon the scene of their new labors.

The good bishop's solicitude still followed them, and he writes to Father Sorin:

"My dear Confrere:—At last you are in South Bend. I think of you as very lonely, very busy and, perhaps, also a little frightened at your undertaking. But the Lord, I doubt not, will help you; and, indeed, the past ought to be for you a guarantee for

the future. . . . Your brothers at St. Peter's are well."

In February, towards the end of winter, Brother Vincent came on with the remainder of the colony at St. Peter's, arriving on the Monday preceding Ash Wednesday. Severe as was the weather, it was easier to come then, while they could yet travel over the frozen swamps and streams, than if they should wait until the breaking up of spring, when the morasses would be nearly impassable.

A few days after his arrival, Father Sorin wrote to Father Moreau and other friends in France an account of the changed situation of the little colony. From these letters we make some extracts, which will discover at once the privations and the aspirations of this heroic band of missionaries:

"'Man proposes, but God disposes,' says the pious old adage; and I never realized its truth so much as at the present moment. On arriving at St. Peter's, and especially on beholding the warm reception extended to us—so many marks of kindness and affection shown us by everyone, not only Catholics, but all, without distinction—I believed that it was there God willed that we should fix our abode, that that spot marked the portion of the vineyard in which we were to labor and die. With this conviction, which daily became more and more fixed and firm, we set actively to work, and soon we had everything ready to build at the approach of spring. In a word, we were, as they say, settled, as it seemed, at St. Peter's. Then, when we least dreamed of it, Providence permitted that an offer should be made to us of a section of excellent land in the county of St. Joseph, on the banks of the River St. Joseph, and not far from the City of St. Joseph, forming a delightful solitude—about twenty minutes' ride from South Bend—which solitude, from the lake which it encloses, bears the beautiful name of Our Lady of the Lake. Besides, it is the center of the Indian mission,

the mission of the Badins, the De Seilles and the Petits.

"Tell me, Father, could priests of Our Lady of the Holy Cross and brothers of St. Joseph refuse such an offer? However, I did not wish to precipitate matters. I took time to pray and to reflect. Finally, a council was held, and it was decided that we should accept, gratefully, the generous offer of our worthy and beloved bishop, and that we should beg St. Peter to permit us to go to Our Lady—to the land of her holy spouse, our august patron. A few days afterwards I set out, with seven of our intrepid religious, those who could be most useful in arranging things for the reception, a few months later, of the rest of our household and of the desired colony from France.

"We started on the 16th of November, and, indeed, it required no little courage to undertake the journey at such a season. I cannot but admire the sentiments with which it pleased God to animate our little band, who had more than one hundred miles to travel through the snow. The first day the cold was so intense that we could advance only about five miles. The weather did not moderate for a moment; each morning the wind seemed to us more piercing as we pushed forward on our journey due north. But God was with us. None of us suffered severely, and, at length, on the eleventh day after our departure, five of us arrived at South Bend, the three others being obliged to travel more slowly with the ox team transporting our effects.

"Our arrival had been expected and much desired. At South Bend we met the same cordial reception that greeted us, fifteen months before, at New York. A few hours afterwards we came to Notre Dame du Lac, where I write you these lines. Everything was frozen, and yet it all appeared so beautiful. The lake, particularly, with its mantle of snow, resplendent in its whiteness, was to us a symbol of the stainless purity of our august Lady, whose name it bears, and also of

the purity of soul which should characterize the new inhabitants of these beautiful shores. Our lodgings appeared to us—as indeed they are—but little different from those at St. Peter's. We made haste to inspect all the various sites on the banks of the lake which had been so highly praised. Yes, like little children, in spite of the cold, we went from one extremity to the other, perfectly enchanted with the marvelous beauties of our new abode. Oh! may this new Eden be ever the home of innocence and virtue! There, I could willingly exclaim with the prophet: *Dominus regit me . . . super aquam refectiones educavit me!* Once again in our life we felt then that Providence had been good to us, and we blessed God with all our hearts.

"We found the house too small to accommodate us for the night; and as the weather was becoming colder, we made all haste back to the first lodgings that had been prepared for us in the village. Next day it did not take us long to establish ourselves better at Notre Dame du Lac, for we had but little to arrange. The following day—the feast of St. Andrew the Apostle—I said my first mass at Notre Dame where Father Petit so often before me had offered the Holy Sacrifice over the tomb of the saintly Father Du Seille, whose memory is still fresh and revered throughout the land, and who, visiting for the last time his various missions, announced to his congregation that they would see him no more in this world, though he was then still young, full of health and vigor, and who, a few days after his return, realizing that he was dying, and having no priest to assist him, dragged himself to the altar, administered the viaticum to himself, then descended the steps and died. His body, in accordance with his own wish, was interred at the foot of the altar. I have already met here men of widely different views on religion, but with all, without exception, the memory of this just man is held in benediction. I cannot express how happy we are to possess the remains of this saintly mission-

ary! The death of Father De Seille was a great loss to the mission, especially on account of the Indians, among whom he had done so much good. His place could be supplied only by Father Petit. I knew Father Petit, the worthy apostle of the Indians, only through chance meetings when traveling. But now, as I possess all the books and writings which he left to the mission—now, that every one around me is continually speaking of the good Father Petit, and that everything here, from the altar on which I offer the Holy Sacrifice to the very table on which I write these lines, reminds me of dear Father Petit, I intend to make him my model, and if I cannot imitate him, I shall, at least, at a later date, tell you of what he has done.

"While on this subject you will permit me, dear Father, to express a feeling which leaves me no rest. It is simply this: Notre Dame du Lac has been given to us by the bishop only on condition that we build here a college. As there is no other within five hundred miles, this undertaking cannot fail of success, provided it receive assistance from our good friends in France. Soon it will be greatly developed, being evidently the most favorably located in the United States. This college will be one of the most powerful means of doing good in this country. And who knows but God has prepared for us here, as at St. Peter's, some good and devoted novices? Finally, dear Father, you may well believe that this branch of your family is destined to grow and extend itself under the protection of Our Lady of the Lake and St. Joseph. At least such is my firm conviction; time will tell whether I am mistaken or not."

To another he writes about the same time: "May God be blessed for the many consolations He has given me, in the midst of my new flock, at Notre Dame du Lac, where, before I came, there had been no pastor except the missionary from Chicago, 86 miles from here. I have not yet seen my poor Indians; they have gone hunting, not being aware of

our arrival. . . . Their return is fixed for the 6th of January, and then I shall undertake to give them a retreat with the aid of an interpreter. . . . I am tempted to complain, dear friend, that Our Lord sends me no other suffering except to see my dear children suffer around me, without usually the power to assist them. Lately, one of our good brothers had his foot frozen, and another one of his toes; and I had just fifty cents, sufficient, perhaps, to permit me to show that I was not altogether insensible to their sufferings. But, as each one understands his mission, all are happy and contented. See herein what grace can do! We have at present but one bed, and they insist that I should take it. They themselves sleep on the floor, just as they did for three weeks at St. Peter's. To-morrow I shall give up my room to Brother Marie, to be used for his shop. Assuredly, we are far from complaining of the poverty of our lodgings. God knows that we think little of it, and if we have desired—as we do indeed desire—to build a large and more convenient house, it is solely that we may be able to accomplish some of the immense good that we are called upon to do. Sometimes, when I think of the good that can be done throughout this country had we a college conducted according to Catholic principles, my desire to erect such a building torments me and disturbs my rest; but, at other times, when I consider that we have hardly the third part of the funds necessary for such an undertaking, I try to convince myself that God does not will it, or else that He has reserved for Himself to supply, in His own good time, the means of building the college."

This was surely the faith and resignation of the saints; the faith that would move mountains, and the resignation that could say, Thy will, not mine, be done!

A few years later, in writing of those first impressions, Father Sorin said: "Nevertheless, this first arrival on the spot, now called by the blessed name of Notre Dame du Lac,

however severe upon human delicacy, made upon the newcomers an impression which time will never obliterate. Wearied though they were, and intensely cold as was the atmosphere, they would not retire before contemplating again and again, and from every point around the lakes, the new scenery now before them. A deep and unspotted covering of snow was then spread over land and water, and forcibly brought to their minds the spotless Virgin, who seemed already to have taken possession of these premises, and to claim the homage, not alone of the site itself, but also of every human soul that should ever breathe upon it. How readily and thankfully this auspicious thought was to be received by these poor missionaries."

Sec. 3.—A HARD WINTER.—The winter of 1842-43 was one of the severest in our history. On his arrival, on the afternoon of November 26, 1842, Father Sorin and his little band found the lakes already frozen over, while a mantle of snow covered the whole region, land and lake alike. It was beautiful, but of that severe beauty which chastens the heart and exalts the imagination, rather than that which pleases the fancy and intoxicates the senses. In an old record of cold winters in this country, which dates back to 1607, that winter when Notre Dame was founded is named as one of the coldest. Snow was fifteen inches deep as far south as Georgia.

But there was work to be done. Since the death of Father Petit there had been no missionary stationed here and the remnant of the Indians, about two hundred in number, with the scattered white Catholics, needed and received the first attention. On the return of the Indians from their annual hunt, they were overjoyed to find another Black Robe ready to receive them and to give again to them and to their children the consolations of religion, to re-kindle in their hearts the faith of Marquette, of Allouez, of Badin, of De Seille, and of Petit. The distinguished Italian artist, Luigi Gregori, who long resided

Vol. II—2.

at Notre Dame and of whose work here we shall have more to say farther on, has perpetuated in a beautiful painting the first meeting of the young priest with his forest children near the little log chapel beside St. Mary's lake.

Even to the present day, in this part of Indiana and in southern Michigan, descendants of those dusky Indians remain with us. Their parish here has been the neighboring one of St. Joseph's in what was formerly Lowell, but now a part of the city of South Bend. In this little church, persons whose heads are not yet silvered have often seen a living exemplification of that Universal Church, which knows neither race nor color, neither rich nor poor, neither lofty nor lowly, but only our common humanity as brethren in Christ. Even as it is related of Chief Justice Taney, who was often seen at the communion table, kneeling, as it might chance, beside some poor colored Catholic of the congregation; so here, at the altar rail of St. Joseph's knelt as equals, as Christians, to receive the Bread of Life, whites, and Indians, and negroes; children of New and Old England; of Virginia and France; of Ireland and Germany; of Italy and Belgium. There, at least, the poor Pottawatomie, Chipewa, or Miami, the meek Ethiopian, and the ruling Caucasian, found themselves as brothers in the one Mother Church.

Next to the spiritual care of the community and that of the surrounding region, it became necessary to prepare for the clearing up of the land and the erection of necessary buildings. Ten acres beside the lake had been cultivated for many years, but successive crops had exhausted the light soil. The remainder of the land was virgin forest, with the exception of eighty or ninety acres of prairie or marsh ground, the center of which was occupied by the two charming sheets of water. The beds of these lakes were about twenty-five feet deep. The banks contained an inexhaustible supply of marl, from which lime and cement of the best quality are

made. The soil of the upland, without being rich, is suitable for the successful cultivation of all grains, vegetables and fruits. It is a sand loam.

The buildings already on the ground were the log cabin erected by Father Badin, 24x40 feet, the ground floor of which answered as a room for the priest, and the story above for a chapel. In addition to this there had been added a few years previously a little frame building of two stories, somewhat more habitable, in which resided a half-breed Indian with his family, who acted as interpreter when necessary.

There were at that time around this poor little sanctuary, the only one in northern Indiana, as we learn from the "Chronicles of Notre Dame," about twenty Catholic families scattered within a radius of six miles. A mile and a half to the south was South Bend, then a village of about one thousand inhabitants.

This town was so named from its situation at the south bend of the St. Joseph river, a stream which rises in Michigan, flows to the southwest, and then returning to the north, again enters the state of Michigan and empties into Lake Michigan at old Fort Miamis, now the beautiful city of St. Joseph. Lake Michigan lies northwest of Notre Dame, and about thirty miles distant.

The former boundary line between Indiana and Michigan, as originally indicated in the ordinance of 1787, was "an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan." This line runs several miles south of Notre Dame and consequently this territory, including the whole of the St. Joseph river, together with the city of South Bend and the other flourishing towns and cities upon the St. Joseph, was formerly within the limits of the present state of Michigan. Following the same line to the west and to the east, Chicago would be within the limits of the state of Wisconsin and Toledo within those of Michigan. After many disputes, amounting at one time to

almost open war between Ohio and Michigan, the rich Upper Peninsula was given to Michigan, and the southern boundaries were fixed as we have them now, leaving Notre Dame about four miles south of the Michigan line.

Above South Bend, on the river, were the St. Joseph Iron Works, a village of about one thousand inhabitants now the city of Mishawaka. The name of Iron Works was given to the place on account of the industry based upon the manufacture of iron from the bog or surface ore found near the town; and it was called Mishawaka from the great rapids in the river, which gave to the place its excellent water power. Six miles below Notre Dame, also upon the river, and within the state of Michigan, was the village of Bertrand, named from the noted French trader. It was formerly a flourishing place, being at the junction of the stage line to Chicago and the St. Joseph river, over both of which the commerce of this region was to a large extent carried before the Michigan Central railroad was extended through Niles, and the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern through South Bend. But Bertrand, located half way between those two towns, soon languished after their growth began, until now the town has about disappeared.

The only Catholic church in any of these towns was the little brick one still standing on the site of Bertrand; but even on the arrival of Father Sorin the Catholics of all the surrounding country had become accustomed to look upon St. Mary of the Lakes, or the Lake as it was generally called, as the center of Catholicity. Here accordingly they came, much to the edification of the new community, to make the retreat of the jubilee during that first winter. The cold was intense, yet the exercises were regularly attended.

For two years there had been only rare visits by a priest from Chicago. The Catholic religion was consequently very little known in all this part of the diocese. The few ceremonies that could be carried out, being nec-

essarily devoid of all solemnity, could have hardly any other effect in the eyes of the public than to give rise to injurious and sarcastic remarks against Catholicity. At Mishawaka, as well as at South Bend and Niles, as soon as it was known that Father Sorin and his brothers intended to build a college and novitiate, there was much objection and even alarm manifested. The number of priests was exaggerated from one to twelve, and the seven brothers became "twenty monks out at the Lake." Moreover, it was added that the Pope of Rome had already sent Father Sorin \$90,000, and would soon send an additional \$10,000 to make the even number. If there were not a possible element of danger in this wild talk it must have seemed rather amusing to the poor priest and his shivering brothers, who made their hard beds on the bare floor where the bitter snows sifted in upon them through the chinks in the walls. There was indeed nothing very encouraging in this reception. From a human standpoint it might have appeared wise to retreat; but even though anticipating yet greater opposition in the times to come, our pious champions, who had already learned how to hope even against hope, cheered one another with the expectation of a future more meritorious and more glorious for their holy cause. They placed all their confidence in Heaven and let their neighbors talk, believing that even in this life the time would come when their works would vindicate them, that, too, in the eyes of those who now looked upon them with suspicion and distrust.

Besides Niles, Bertrand, South Bend and Mishawaka, already mentioned, the priest from Notre Dame attended many missions or scattered families for a great distance around, including Goshen to the east, then containing two hundred inhabitants, Leesburg, still further east, Plymouth to the south, Berrien to the north, and, still further, old St. Joseph at the mouth of the river; also Constantine, Pawpaw, and other localities east and north, including Kalamazoo, then a place of twelve or

fifteen hundred inhabitants. These were the missions which Father Sorin, and afterwards Father Francis Cointet, Father Alexis Granger and other priests from Notre Dame attended for many years.

Sec. 4.—THE FIRST BUILDINGS.—The total amount of money to the credit of the young community on their arrival at Notre Dame, including money collected by the Bishop and still in his hands, and a small amount sent from Europe, was less than \$1,500. With this, aided by their own labors and what help they might obtain from the people of the neighborhood, they made their plans for the college, church and novitiate, all of which seemed absolutely necessary, even for the purpose of making a beginning.

The college must be done, in order to hold the land; and accordingly that was first considered. The plan of this edifice had been prepared at St. Peter's before leaving their mission. It called for a brick building in the shape of a double hammer, or letter H, 40x160 ft., and four and a half stories high. The bishop's architect, who had made the plans, also made and sent in his bid for the work. As all had been done under the direction of the bishop the bid was accepted without long deliberation. Sixty thousand feet of lumber, and two hundred and fifty thousand brick and the necessary lime, were engaged for the following spring.

While preparations were thus made to carry out the contract with the bishop it was felt that the most urgent present need was the building of a church large enough to receive the people and the community itself.

Accordingly an appeal was made early in December, 1842, to assist in putting up a log church of larger dimensions than the little one heretofore used. The people could not give money, but they gave their labor. Trees were cut down, and logs cut and hauled to a convenient place, higher up than the old chapel; and there a log church 20x46 was erected. It took two hundred dollars out of the little treasury to finish this wood-

land temple, which was opened for divine service on St. Joseph's day, March 19, 1843. The remaining members of the community at St. Peter's, under the lead of Brother Vincent, had arrived before this, and materially aided in the completion of the new church.

Small as was this building, it was found necessary to devote it to still another use. A second story was carried through its entire length in order to provide a residence for the sisters who were expected from France during the following summer. The upper room in the old log cabin that had been used as a chapel by Father Badin and the other early missionaries, was now assigned as a dormitory for the brothers; while next to the new church was erected an addition for the priests. Thus before the end of the first winter sufficient room was made not only for the present colony, but also for the new colony that was expected during the next summer; and there was also provided a rude but sufficient church for the people who would attend from the surrounding country. The upper story of the new building, the church proper, was indeed modest enough; a moderately tall man would touch the rafters above with his head. The sacred edifice served its purpose, however, and became as dear to the little community as if it were built of polished marble. It was to them as that blessed upper chamber in Jerusalem. It was used as a church until 1848; and was accidentally burned to the ground in 1856, notwithstanding the efforts of students, professors, brothers and priests, who wished to preserve it as a monument of the past. A substantial iron cross now marks the location of this primitive log church.

The end of the winter was ardently desired that work might begin. Unfortunately, that year, as we have said, the winter was of a length and severity almost hitherto unheard of in the United States. For five continuous months the snow covered the ground; during which time there was not an intermission of even one week in the intense cold. The con-

sequence of this was greatly to interfere with the success of the enterprise, the whole country being greatly impoverished.

In addition, when the expense for brick, lumber and lime, together with the daily outlay for the support of the community had been met, it was found that the treasury was exhausted. Besides this, the architect, unmindful of his promises or unable to fulfill them, allowed the season for building the college to pass by. In this state of affairs, the fear of not being able to do anything towards the college this year, and the consciousness of many other urgent needs, caused it to be determined to put up a brick building of some kind that might serve in part for the uses of a college, and also for a bakery. This building so erected is the present square brick building at the edge of St. Mary's lake, known as the Farm House. It served its collegiate purposes for nearly a year, for here the first students were received and the first classes organized. It may, therefore, although at first built to serve a temporary purpose, be called the original college building of Notre Dame. The first student was the same boy who led Father Sorin through the woods from South Bend to the lake, November 26, 1842. He afterwards became the wealthy wagon maker of South Bend, Alexis Coquillard the Younger. He was a distinguished and influential man in his day; but perhaps his greatest distinction is that he was the first student of the university of Notre Dame. It need hardly be said that he always continued a fast friend of Father Sorin, and of his Alma Mater.

The first public mention we find of the institution is in the Metropolitan Catholic Almanac for this year, 1843, where we read that a school for young men had lately been opened at "Southbend, near Washington, Ind., under the direction of Rev. E. Sorin." South Bend had not then, it seems, attained to the dignity of two capital letters to its name; and the location of Notre Dame was so little known that it was placed near "Washington, Ind." This last error undoubtedly came from con-

founding Notre Dame with St. Peter's, the first home of the Congregation of the Holy Cross; St. Peter's having been located not far from Washington, the county seat of Daviess county. "Mishiwakie" is mentioned in the same almanac as one of the missions attended by Father Sorin. The terms per quarter for students in the college, for tuition, board, washing and mending, are stated to be eighteen dollars.

The expected colony sailed from France on June 6, 1843. It was under charge of the Rev. Father Francis Cointet (Quinty), destined to be known as one of the most illustrious members of the Congregation of the Holy Cross. With Father Cointet were Father Marivault, Father Gouesse, one brother and four sisters. They were a most welcome addition to the young community.

It is related that Father Cointet's attention was first directed to the Indian mission by accidentally hearing read the first letter written by Father Sorin from Notre Dame to his superiors in France. He and Father Sorin had been intimate friends at the seminary where they both studied, and now on hearing this apostolic letter his heart was fired with religious enthusiasm. He was a most valuable acquisition to the new establishment, being at the same time a most accomplished scholar and a devoted priest; and his time was almost equally divided between his classes and the missions of the surrounding country. Whether unfolding the beauties of Greek and Latin literature in the college, or enlightening the poor Indian in his wigwam or the railroad laborer in his cabin, Father Cointet was ever the ardent, active priest, devoting heart and soul and body to the best service of his fellow men. It is said, as an indication of the poverty and simplicity of those days, that Father Sorin and Father Cointet for a long time had but one hat and one pair of boots between them; so that when Father Sorin was seen with the hat it was known that Father Cointet was in the college; and when Father Cointet had the hat,

starting for the missions, it was certain that Father Sorin was in his room. This good priest died of the cholera visitation at Notre Dame, in 1854; and his body rests beside those of his sainted predecessors, Father De Seille and Father Petit, under the Church of the Sacred Heart.

Even before the arrival of Father Cointet with the new colony, as we have seen, the idea of beginning the second brick building or college proper had been abandoned for that year. Neither the time nor the resources seemed sufficient. But, quite unexpectedly, on August 24, the architect arrived from Vincennes with two workmen. The question of expediency was then earnestly debated. Everyone seemed anxious that the work should begin. Father Marivault offered to draw on his family in France for twelve hundred dollars due him. Mr. Samuel Byerley, then a merchant in South Bend, offered a credit for two thousand dollars on his store, besides a loan of five hundred dollars in money.

Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Byerley deserve more than a casual mention in this history. Mr. Byerley had been a wealthy English ship merchant. His sailing vessels had traversed all the seas; and he himself had pursued his calling in all the commercial nations of the globe, and was familiar with most of the languages of Europe. Mrs. Byerley was an Italian lady, a native of Trieste, and a most superior woman in all the walks of life. On Father Sorin's arrival in New York, in 1841, Mr. and Mrs. Byerley resided in that city, and there they made the acquaintance of the adventurous missionaries, receiving them and entertaining them with the utmost joy. Mr. Byerley at that time had recently become a convert to the Catholic church, while Mrs. Byerley had always been a Catholic. By a happy coincidence Mr. and Mrs. Byerley now found themselves in the infant town of South Bend, and consequently close neighbors of the priest and brothers that two years before they had welcomed to the new world. Chiefly in conse-

quence of the change, about this time, of the commerce of the seas from sailing vessels to steamboats, Mr. Byerley had disposed of his business in the east, and brought the remains of his fortune to invest in this new country. They became the continued and life-long friends and assistants of the community of Notre Dame, and no names are treasured with more affection than theirs.

Encouraged by such friends, the resolution was taken to go on with the college building; but it was not until August 28, 1844, the feast of St. Augustine, that the cornerstone was laid. From that until December 20th, the work was pushed with vigor until the walls were up and the building under cover. The season favored them, November and December being, as they often are, in this region, as balmy as May, a striking contrast with the year of their arrival.

The next season the inside work was completed, some of the rooms being occupied early in June, 1845. The building thus erected was the central part of the old college edifice; and was four stories high, eighty feet long and thirty-six feet in width. It was the middle part, or handle, of the "double hammer," that being as much of the architect's plan as they could then undertake, and even more than, strictly speaking, the poverty of the community could afford. The few students were then removed from the original building at the lake; and in August following the closing exercises of the first year's school took place.

On January 15, 1844, a charter was granted to the university by the legislature of the state, empowering the institution to confer all the degrees in literature, science and the arts, as well as in the learned professions. This favor was due to the spontaneous kindness of the Hon. John Dougherty Defrees, then member of the legislature for St. Joseph county. Even before the walls of the first college were up he had come to Father Sorin and suggested the charter by which the trustees of the new institution might be regularly and legally incorporated. It was a great and

important privilege, and indeed necessary for the legal existence of the university. Thus the legal and actual existence of the university dates from the same year, 1844. Notre Dame was fairly on her feet.

The joy of the young community at the success of their undertaking may well be imagined. They had good reason to believe that their work was under the direct protection of heaven. The surrounding inhabitants, many of whom had at first looked upon them with unkindly eyes, had now begun to turn towards them with favor. Their heroic lives had won the sympathy and help of all good men. It was looked upon as a special providence that no accident had occurred to any one during all their building operations; while several times they seemed to have escaped miraculously from accidental fires. The college was built to be heated by a furnace, but this proving unsatisfactory, resort was had to wood stoves which continued in use for many years until the introduction of heating by steam pipes in 1863.

The utter dependence of those saintly founders upon the protection of heaven, and their simple and unquestioning faith, are illustrated by the circumstance that for years they were unwilling to place a lightning rod upon their buildings; and, for the same cause, it was not until 1848 that they consented to take out any fire insurance, and then only for three thousand dollars. God would protect them, they said; and God and His Blessed Mother did protect them.

It is, of course, clear that the building erected left the little community heavily in debt. Indeed, this remained the chronic condition of the institution for years. "On several occasions," as said by Prof. Edwards in his interesting article on Father Sorin, written for the "Catholic Family Annual" for 1895, "Notre Dame was on the point of being sold for debt. One day the farm horses were taken out of the stables and sold by a creditor. Another time there was not a morsel of food in the house. The unexpected arrival

of a gift of money from a stranger prevented the students from going to bed supperless."

But friends seemed to arise as often as troubles appeared. The trials of the feeble community were often great, but they were never greater than could be borne. Father Sorin was a multitude in himself, and seemed as if inspired to meet every emergency. He was then thirty years of age, having been born at Ahullé, near Laval, France, February 6, 1814. Those who knew him then, and for many years afterward, have difficulty in considering him the same man as the venerable gray haired and gray bearded patriarch whom we have all known during the latter years of his life, and since he has been weighed down with the burdens and dignity of his high office of superior general. In 1844, Father Sorin was not only youthful, but exceedingly quick, supple and animated in appearance. He was then a well-knit, tall, spare, young man, straight as one of his own Indian warriors; with long black hair, trimmed with his own scissors, his face thin, dark and clean shaven, and with the dark piercing eyes which remained unchanged to the last.

In the same year, 1844, was completed and blessed the well-beloved chapel of the Novitiate, erected upon the pretty high wooded ground between the two lakes, known then and even yet as "The Island." The two lakes were originally surveyed as one, and this spot of ground was at first a veritable island; but in course of time the lake was lowered, and the waters receding from the central parts, left us the two crystal lakes as we have them at this day. It is a question whether this island or the wooded heights to the right and left, bordering each of the lakes, constitute the most picturesque locality about Notre Dame. But it is to the island that the preference is usually given, due in part no doubt to the holy memories that cluster around this sacred spot.

In the month of November, 1843, while Father Sorin was making his retreat upon the island, he found the place admirably

suited for a novitiate for the Brothers of the Holy Cross, and as there remained but one year more, according to the contract of donation, to build the novitiate as well as the college, he did not think he was losing his time by spending his leisure hours in drawing up the plan of the novitiate as it was afterwards carried out. The cornerstone of the chapel embraced in this plan was blessed in May, 1844. The work on the university, however, did not permit the continuance of that on the chapel before the month of November, but such was then the activity of the workmen that in seven and a half days the walls of the chapel were up, and eight days more sufficed to build those of the novitiate.

Both chapel and novitiate were blessed on the feast of the Immaculate Conception, December 8, 1844. On the same day, the Arch Confraternity, the most ancient religious society at Notre Dame, was there solemnly established.

From this time until 1848, when the new church was dedicated, this little sanctuary became the favorite spot of the whole community. There they assembled in times of distress or of rejoicing; there were published the general prescriptions or regulations in regard to the common welfare; there, each year, the retreat of the brothers was made, and even that of the priests. It was there, too, that the pious visitors to Notre Dame were in preference taken, and there the Bishops of Detroit, Milwaukee and Cincinnati celebrated holy mass to the great edification of the community and also to their own great joy. During all this time it was the best thing there was in every respect in and about the institution. Mrs. Byerley had furnished the chapel with a magnificent carpet, and Brother Mary had ornamented it with all the resources of his art. It was indeed the constant object of the religious attention, or, let us say, of the entire affections of the community.

Sec. 5.—EARLY COLLEGE YEARS.—Beginning with September, 1844, the long course

of annual classes which have continued to this day may be said to have commenced. Father Sorin was not only local superior of the community, but also president of the university, positions which he held without interruption until May, 1865. The first vice-president was the saintly and most venerated Father Alexis Granger, who had arrived from France during that year, and who had charge of the classes of philosophy and theology. Other members of this early faculty were Father Cointet, instructor in the ancient languages and literature; Father Gouesse, under whom the musical department took form; Brother Gatien, professor of mathematics, who also had charge of the commercial department. Soon came the eloquent and polished Father St. Michael E. E. Shawe, the promoter of rhetoric and English literature and the founder of the literary societies at Notre Dame; Gardner Jones, also a master of English composition and an orator of rare power; Denis O'Leary, an all around scholar, whose abilities were highly appreciated and of great value to the rising institution; Brother Basil, Father Shortis, Professor Girac, Professor Burns and many other earnest and self-sacrificing scholars, who here devoted themselves with slight, or, in the case of the members of the community, with no compensation, but with the hope of aiding in building up here in the wilderness a home of science, art and religion.

It is with much gratification that we are able to give here what is undoubtedly the first extended notice of commencement exercises at Notre Dame. It is from the pen of Mr. M. R. Keegan, who was for many years a prolific and earnest correspondent of eastern Catholic papers, particularly of the New York Freeman's Journal, for which he wrote many valuable articles over the signature of "Columbus." This report, simple as the exercises which it commemorates, was written at Bertrand, Michigan, where Mr. Keegan then resided. It is dated August 7, 1845,

and was published in the Philadelphia Catholic Herald of August 28, 1845:

"I attended the public distribution of premiums to the students of the University of Notre Dame du Lac, which took place on the first of this month, and, being the first thing of the kind that ever took place in this section of the country, the numbers who attended the novel scene were large and respectable. About 9 o'clock in the morning, the entire vicinity of the university was crowded with all kinds of traveling vehicles; while the different departments of the university and its vicinity were scrutinized and examined according to each one's taste. The different apartments of the university were closely examined by many strangers who had never before visited the institution; all expressing themselves highly pleased with everything they saw, especially the clean, airy, and spacious dormitories of the pupils. Others ranged along the shores of the adjacent lakes; while the Catholic portion, especially the ladies, might be seen clustering around the chapel on the island dedicated to Our Lady of the Lake, and entering, as it were, by stealth (for its doors are not open to the public), to offer a hasty but earnest prayer for the conversion of sinners, of which the good Father Marivault was sure to remind them. But the greatest rush was to the hall occupied by the splendid museum lately purchased by the institution from Dr. Cavalli, of Detroit, who had been collecting it at great expense for many years. It is a splendid collection of beasts, birds, fishes, reptiles, antiquities, etc., from the various parts of the globe. The rapid changes undergone by the features of many an unsophisticated child of the west, while scanning the big black bear, the gaudy and magnificent birds of paradise, the austere and imperative tribe of eagles, until he arrived at the inexplicable Chinese curiosities, exhibited the admiration and interest they felt in reviewing the valuable collection.

"All were deeply engaged, and apparently

forgetting what had brought them to the Lake, when the warlike sounds of the big drum of the South Bend band was heard booming through the woods. Shortly afterwards the band came into view, drawn by four horses, and accompanied by a number of ladies and gentlemen. On their arrival the music hall was thrown open, and was soon crowded to a complete jam. How many remained outside I cannot tell, as I made sure to be among the 'ins.' As soon as all that the apartment could contain were admitted, the students commenced a play, which for the space of an hour kept the audience in a roar of laughter. After this the great work of the day, the distribution of premiums, commenced. This pleasing task was performed by the Rev. Father Shawe, of Vincennes, who appeared several times to be much interested while bestowing the coveted prize, and placing the crown of distinction on the brow of the delighted and victorious student. During the distribution many incidents occurred which drew forth the warm applause of the entire audience. Out of many I will relate one: Among those who received the greatest number of crowns and premiums, was a little fellow named Haquin, about twelve years of age, from your good city of Philadelphia. His great success enlisted the entire audience in his behalf; even Father Shawe himself could not conceal his admiration of the young and promising pupil. The boy's dress, though comfortable, still denoted that he was not amongst the favored children of fortune. Feeling a more than ordinary interest in the little fellow, I ascertained after all was over, that he is an orphan boy, and was brought to the University of Notre Dame du Lac from St. John's Orphan Asylum, Philadelphia. But here he stood, equal, aye, superior to the cherished sons of the rich and well-to-do, carrying away the marks of honor and distinction, which, if acquired by his wealthy competitors, would occupy such conspicuous places; but he, poor fellow, has no place for them but a small wooden box, where they will be unseen

and uncared for by all save himself. But they will not be useless; far from it! They will cheer and encourage him to greater efforts, and remind him of the unceasing care and more than parental kindness which God has here provided for him in the place of his natural parents. I select this from many similar examples at this institution, as being calculated to give a better idea than the most general description, of the things being noiselessly and silently done at the University of Notre Dame du Lac."

The coming of the band from South Bend sounds somewhat strangely to those who have for forty years, at all commencements and on all public occasions, heard the well practiced bands and orchestras by the trained students of the university. But this was the first commencement, and there was not yet time to organize that musical department which has always been so notable a feature of the educational facilities of Notre Dame.

Another circumstance related by Mr. Keegan seems even still more incongruous with what we have known—the crowns of honor given to the successful students. Crowns seem most appropriate honors when bestowed upon young ladies in white on their commencement day; but boys have not since, as we believe, received such honors. Even the premiums, as years have gone on and the university has developed, have by degrees been discontinued, except for the younger students. Medals and diplomas are the honors which young men are taught to strive for; even as soldiers who would distinguish themselves for valor receive commissions of promotion and medals from their approving country.

One matter, however, the writer does refer to, which has been a characteristic of Notre Dame from that first commencement, even to the commencement, fifty years later in this year of grace, 1895. She makes no distinction amongst her students, save only to honor the deserving. The poor and the rich are here on a perfect equality; and are dis-

tinguished only by their intellect and their virtue. Indeed their Alma Mater takes special delight in honoring the students of modest means who make use of their golden opportunity to cultivate their minds and their hearts, and thus lift themselves to the plane of a noble manhood. Here is a true republic of letters, where no one finds any royal road to learning; but where, oftener than otherwise, the poor boy passes his wealthier fellows, receives the smiles of his Alma Mater, and goes forth equipped to lead in the battles of life.

This feature of college life, Father Sorin always encouraged. He was instinctively a believer in republican institutions, and was perfectly at home in these tendencies of the American character. Another cause led to the same result: Father Sorin had a great admiration for talent. He sought it everywhere, and had a quick power to discern it wherever it was to be found. Hence, the bright student was always a favorite with him. To the clear minded, active and studious young man, he always found himself closely drawn, and such a one knew that in Father Sorin he had an appreciative friend, without regard to the question of wealth or social standing. Intellectual young men have therefore always devotedly loved Notre Dame. They knew that here, at least, they were appreciated at their true worth.

We cannot resist giving in this place a glance at scenes and persons at Notre Dame du Lac, as they appeared to another eye witness, a little later, in the year 1845-46. This gentleman describes himself as at that time "a wild urchin of fifteen," who then put in his first appearance as a student at Notre Dame.

Early in November, 1845, he left Detroit, then a city of thirteen thousand inhabitants, for South Bend, Indiana; and after a weary day's ride over the miserable strap rail that covered the Michigan Central railroad tracks, reached its then terminus, at Marshall. A hundred and odd miles still remained to be

traveled through the backwoods of southern Michigan and northern Indiana, which was accomplished within twenty-four hours, by hard driving over primitive roads. Along with other travelers, driven in a rude conveyance, he reached the college just as the bell rang out a merry peal, and the few students gave three cheers for the eclipse of the moon, which had just taken place, Wednesday night, November 11, 1845. A moment later, all were in the college parlor, greeting the arrival of the Rt. Rev. Bishop Henni, then newly appointed, and since the venerable archbishop of Milwaukee, who, unknown to the lad, had been one of his fellow travelers. At that meeting, also, was present the venerable Father Badin, founder of the Indian mission at Notre Dame, and former owner of the grounds, who was then for a time stationed at the college.

Our youthful student found the college consisting of a four-story building, 36x80, without any pretensions to architectural beauty. It was surmounted by a tower, upon which stood an iron cross 18 feet high. In the tower was a fine clock, on the dial of which he read the words, *tempus fugit*. The refectory was in care of Brother Patrick; it contained a reading stand and tables, with benches for the accommodation of thirty or forty boys. Next to it was the kitchen in charge, very appropriately, of a Mr. Coffee. The study room was furnished in the most primitive manner, with desks about twelve feet long, to which were attached seats without backs. Monks could not wish for more penitential stools. They were evidently modeled after those in use when comfort was a secondary consideration to those in quest of knowledge.

The yard in front of the college contained about half an acre, with here and there a fine oak, while thence on to South Bend was a dense forest. The old stage roads ran, one a few rods to the east of the college, and another, the most traveled (the present Niles road), to the west, at the foot of St. Mary's

lake. The front yard fence was flanked by two small one-story cottages, one occupied by Mr. Steber as a little furnishing store; the other by the good old porter, Brother Cyprian, who was the shoemaker of the community. At the rear of the college, to the east, stood the Manual Labor establishment, having a tailor shop under care of Brother Augustus, and a printing office, under Brother Joseph. I remember well the good brother and his two apprentices, who were working hard, printing, in a most wretched manner, "Mrs. Herbert and the Villagers." Still a little further back, stood the carpenter shop, a log building, under Brother William. To the east of it stood the blacksmith shop and the gardener's house.

To the right of you, to the left of you, in front of you, and behind you, reigned the primeval forest. There were not thirty acres of clearance in the whole section of land belonging to the college. Lakes St. Joseph and St. Mary were there, beautiful as now, but with direct water communication between them. On the island was being completed the Brothers' Novitiate, a plain, tastefully designed, but wretchedly constructed brick building. Father Weinzopfen, a worthy German priest, lived on the island, acting as master of novices and as confessor to the brothers and the students. I recollect him as a good, holy and zealous priest, one who was truly a martyr for his faith. Down by St. Mary's lake, near the present old barn, the first part of which was then building, stood the old log church, half of which was occupied by the Sisters of the Holy Cross, who were daily watching the completion of a small brick building near by, which early the next year became their mother-house at Notre Dame.

The professors were Fathers Sorin, Granger, Cointet and Brother Gatien, assisted by Messrs. Dooner and Moses L'Etourneau, with old Brothers Francis and Stephen as prefects.

Father Sorin, as I recollect him, was then a spare, dark-complexioned man, active as a

deer, with an eye that searched you from top to bottom at a glance. He was an excellent singer, and occasionally would play a bar or two on the clarinet, whilst, to my positive knowledge and experience, he was a first-class shot at marbles. His faith knew no bounds; he fully believed that he could convert all the surrounding people, and really worked in season and out of season for that great end.

Father Cointet was Father Sorin's chief assistant. I remember him as a rosy-faced, energetic, humble priest, a ripe scholar, and a devoted religious. I have seldom, if ever, met his equal in those qualities which should be the prominent characteristics of a missionary priest. Father Granger had arrived the May before I came, and all that I now remember of him is his sweet smile, and also that his stock of English comprised little more than "yes! yes," accompanied by a gentle nod. God bless him! He has gained many to God by that meek "yes," and that sweet smile. Brother Gatien was a genius, an incomprehensible Frenchman! He was capable of doing anything and everything. He was at that early day the intellectual soul of the institution. Peace to his ashes! Mr. Gouesse, soon after a worthy priest, was the musician of the house, and did his best to form, from very poor material, a band of music. Moses L'Etourneau, brother of Father L'Etourneau, was our prefect, a most diligent disciplinarian; and, had his life been spared, would have been, beyond doubt, foremost in the ranks of his order today. Mr. Dooner taught English.

The preaching was done for us by the first priest ordained in the United States, the venerable Father Stephen Theodore Badin, who also taught the Catholic students catechism twice a week. Father Badin never kept any rule save his own, and, hence, was not a little troublesome to the community. But he was venerated, as he always must be, as the first priest ordained by Archbishop Carroll, the primal Bishop of Baltimore, and organizer of the church in the United States; venerated

as the apostle whose field of labors extended over Kentucky and a great part of the north-western territory; and specially here revered as one who had revived the missions of Allouez, and whose singular prescience had led him to select this beautiful spot in the wilderness as the seat of a great Catholic university. This university it was his privilege to see founded; and he was even permitted to aid in advancing its early growth. Though very old when I knew him, Father Badin never missed his daily meditations and spiritual readings; and well has his name gone down to posterity as a model missionary. He was born at Orleans, France, in 1768, the year before Napoleon, and died at Cincinnati, April 19, 1853. His life thus covered the greatest period in modern history; and he was himself one of the historical characters of that period.

As might well be understood, the list of students for several years continued to be a small one. In so new a country the wonder is that a college could be supported at all. In fact, for a time, the students came from the east rather than from the west, from the older states rather than from the new ones, of which latter Indiana itself was one.

The first catalogue, as near as can be determined, was issued in 1848. This was printed in Detroit. From it we learn that in that year the commencement exercises took place on the fourth day of July. Among the premiums awarded on that occasion was one to Thomas Lafontaine, of Huntington, Indiana, son of the chief of the Miamis. Students are named as from the states of Indiana, Michigan, Missouri, New York, Ohio and Pennsylvania.

At the commencement, in 1849, five years after receiving her charter, Notre Dame graduated her first student, as Bachelor of Arts, in the person of Neal H. Gillespie. Mr. Gillespie, afterwards the accomplished Father Gillespie, continued his studies in Rome where he was ordained a priest in 1856, after which he entered the community of Notre Dame where he was appointed the fourth vice-president, succeeding Father Shortis, who had received

an honorary degree with him in 1849. Father Gillespie became an ornament to the faculty of Notre Dame; his fine literary tastes made him the worthy successor of Father Shawe in fostering the studies of belles lettres, rhetoric and the English language and literature. Father Gillespie was closely connected with many of the most distinguished families of the republic, being a first cousin of James Gillespie Blaine, and also nearly related to the Ewings and Shermans of Ohio. When Father Sorin came to inaugurate the work of printing and publishing at Notre Dame, he leaned with great confidence on the talents of Father Gillespie. Notre Dame owes very much to her first graduate.

In 1850, another catalogue, the second one, as it would seem, was printed in South Bend by "S. Colfax," as appears from the title page. Mr. Colfax afterwards became a distinguished man of the nation, Congressman, Speaker of the House of Representatives, and Vice-President of the United States. Both before and after his great career, he was the fast friend of Father Sorin and of Notre Dame, counseling, encouraging and sympathizing with the struggling enterprise. Often and often, his clear cut, bright and crisp little speeches to the students, left an impression for good and fired with a noble ambition the generous young men that listened to him. In the prospectus printed in this catalogue by Mr. Colfax, dated January 1, 1850, we find mention made of the Philharmonic Society and the St. Aloysius Debating Society, associations that long continued to gather into their folds the musical, literary and dramatic genius of the students of Notre Dame. Fifty-six students are shown in this catalogue, besides thirteen students in theology. Notre Dame was advancing.

In 1844, at the same time that the college charter was obtained from the Legislature through the friendly offices of Mr. Defrees, that gentleman also obtained a charter for the Manual Labor School, in which boys are taught useful trades and at the same time re-

ceive a good English education. In connection with this school, and indeed as parts of it, were erected the various shops needed in the work of the community, carpenter, cabinet, blacksmith, shoemaker, tailor, etc. Boys were also taught bricklaying, gardening and farming, until the hum of industry was heard on every side.

We have seen in Mr. Keegan's notice of the first commencement exercises that the visitors came through the woods from South Bend, and that the music band approaching from the town on that day was heard long before it could be seen coming through the forest. This condition was rapidly changed from year to year by the strong arms of the industrious Brothers of St. Joseph, until the trees, even to the roots, were removed, and the beautiful farm as we have it now was lifted to the sunlight. Only on the island and on the margin of the lakes were the native groves preserved, while, as if to make up in some measure for the despoiling of nature, lines of maples, evergreens and other ornamental trees, were planted along the highways and through the beautiful parks and grounds about the university. The result is that nowhere perhaps in all the country is there a more lovely approach to noble buildings than through the finely shaded avenues and parks of Notre Dame.

Indeed, as has been well said, the sense of the beautiful, inspired by the fair surroundings, has had no little to do with the success of Notre Dame as an educational institution. Milton complains that Cambridge has no pleasant walks or soft shades, suited for the haunts of the muses, but the future poet who calls Notre Dame his Alma Mater will have no such complaint to make. A lovely landscape stretches away on every side as far as the eye can reach, save where it is limited by the distant hills or forests. To the south, not two miles off, lies the now pleasant and prosperous city of South Bend, one of the chief manufacturing centers of the country. The high-wooded banks of the St. Joseph, one mile

to the west, are crowned with the picturesque buildings of St. Mary's Academy.

Between the academy and the college is St. Mary's lake, while to the north, connected with it, is St. Joseph's. In the meadow between the lakes rises the island, wooded to the north, and with a sunny vineyard and shade trees on the south. On this island is now situated the professed house of the community, on the site of the former noviate, and, in front, the venerated chapel of Our Lady of the Angels, or the Portiuncula, modeled after the original of St. Francis in Italy. A continuous native grove embraces both lakes, with the meadow and island between. Nestled within this grove, on the banks of St. Mary's lake, is St. Aloysius' noviate, now the seminary, well-beloved of many a zealous priest who here became learned in the science of the saints. In the rear of this grove, but still on the banks of St. Mary's lake, is the sylvan cemetery of the community, where rest from their labors those who have toiled even to the close of day in the Master's vineyard. On the high northern shore of St. Joseph's lake rises the present stately noviate, the old missionary's home.

Perhaps no more glorious spectacle could be witnessed than the solemn annual procession through these grounds on the feast of Corpus Christi. As the reverend line of priests and people wind around St. Joseph's lake, chanting the sacred office of the church, it is a sight to give joy to the soul of the Christian, and delight to the eye and the ear of the artist. Quite another scene is presented on Commencement Day, as hundreds gather on the banks of the same charming lake to view the spirited contests of the boat clubs over the waters. The regattas at Notre Dame attract multitudes of visitors. No college in the land has a finer sheet of water for boating and swimming in the summer, or for skating in the winter.

But it is not only on the great days of the year, but at all times, that these scenes attract the willing steps of the art-loving and the religious. Softer shades or more inviting walks,

especially than those bordering on St. Joseph's lake, neither poet nor hermit could desire. Nor is it only these retired groves and lakelets that minister to the love of the fair and the good; even the daily recreation grounds, the college parks, the gardens and the outlying farm itself, are arranged and cultivated with an eye to the beautiful, as well as to the useful; and it has become a current observation on the part of strangers that there are no finer grounds anywhere in the country than those of Notre Dame.

The period of success which set in with the year 1845, continued uninterrupted for many years. The ground was cleared and beautified. Needed buildings were erected. The members of the community grew in numbers and efficiency. The students increased and improved from year to year. The country around was prospering. South Bend, our near neighbor, passed from a village to a town. Across Lake Michigan, Chicago was developing into a great city.

In 1851, the Lake Shore, or, as it was then called, the Northern Indiana & Southern Michigan, railroad was completed to and through South Bend, and soon reached Chicago. This was a matter of immense interest to the growing university. Formerly all traffic was by the river from Lake Michigan, or by stage and wagon road. Now, however, passenger travel and the sending and bringing of produce was greatly eased and accelerated. Students, too, were enabled to come in more readily. One result of this improvement in our communications with the outside world was a large increase in students from the west, particularly from Chicago, from which place there had for a time been no students.

Since that time other steam railroads have added to our facilities of communication with the outside world, until today there enter and depart from South Bend no less than five trunk lines—the Lake Shore, the Michigan Central, the Grand Trunk, the Vandalia, and the Indiana, Illinois & Iowa, otherwise known as the Three I's, besides others of lesser note.

In 1851 also, Notre Dame was given a post-office of her own, a favor due to the kind interposition of Henry Clay, the former friend of Father Gabriel Richard, then a member of the United States senate, and who had become one of the greatest of American statesmen. Notre Dame loves to cherish the memory of those who were friends to her in the hour of need.

In 1853, so prosperous had become the university, and so great the need of more room, that the two wings originally designed, each forty by sixty feet, were added to the original central building. The "double hammer," as Father Sorin had called the Vincennes architect's plan, the plan first designed at old St. Peter's, was now completed; and it was felt that the buildings were sufficiently large and commodious to last for a generation.

As if to check too exultant a feeling of success on the part of the industrious and indomitable community the clouds were suffered to lower over their horizon, and a fearful inroad was made upon the health and even the lives of the inmates. The cholera, as stated by Father Gillespie, in the book of the "silver jubilee" had ravaged parts of the United States, but the danger seemed already passed, when, in the summer of 1854, many of the community were attacked. Among the first taken away was Father Cointet. His health had been shaken by a residence in New Orleans, where obedience had placed him at the head of an orphan asylum conducted by the Congregation of the Holy Cross. He had returned in the spring of 1854, and his attendance on the extensive missions around Notre Dame had improved his general health. Still he was not strong enough to resist the attack of the disease, and in the month of August he passed from his labors, regretted by all, but by none so much as by his close friend and old companion, the founder of Notre Dame. His loss, humanly speaking, seemed irreparable; and, when added to the loss of Father Curley, a zealous young priest ordained the year before, and of some twenty other members of

the community, seemed to threaten Notre Dame with utter destruction.

The clouds were lowering truly. In September when the students returned the professors were not yet recovered from the attack; for though over twenty members of the community died, yet more, we might say all, had been taken down by the disease, and were still suffering from its effects. The college had been a hospital for the sick—it had to be renovated from top to bottom; the work usually done in vacation time was all in the hands of the few who could manage to crawl around. It was indeed a severe trial to this heroic little band, even more trying than had been the poverty, cold, and exposure of their first winter at Notre Dame du Lac.

Another source of anxiety remained, though for years efforts had been made to remove it. We refer to the marshy ground between the two lakelets, which, in the opinion of all, was the cause of much of the sickness. The property of the university did not then extend to the river; and owing to a misunderstanding with the owner of the land between the lakes and the river, through which ran the outlet of the lakes, the low ground could not be drained. To these troubles we must add embarrassments in money matters, the erection of new buildings having entailed a debt which might have been easily met in ordinary circumstances, but which now weighed heavily on the weakened community. But Father Sorin never lost his confidence in God, never for a moment doubted the protection of the Mother of the Redeemer, to whom he had on that first day of his arrival dedicated these grounds, the institution and the community of the Holy Cross. His confidence was repaid. The summer of 1854 was the dark hour before the dawn of a new and more flourishing era for Notre Dame. The man who had so long refused to sell the land between the lakes and the river, or to allow the water of the lakes to be lowered through the ravine entering the river, now came forward and offered to sell the land on even better terms than had been

proposed to him. The land was bought and the lakes lowered, much to the improvement of the health and beauty of the establishment. Through that same ravine, and all the way from the university grounds to the river has been since constructed a trunk sewer; and since that time Notre Dame has been one of the healthiest, as it is one of the most beautiful places in the world.

Another advantage obtained from this purchase, but not appreciated at the time, was the procurement of the beautiful high grounds on the banks of the St. Joseph where St. Mary's Academy has since been erected. Kind and liberal friends also came to the assistance of the chastened congregation, amongst them Mr. and Mrs. Phelan, of Lancaster, Ohio, whose names will always be held in grateful recollection as two of the most generous benefactors of Notre Dame. The dawn of a brighter day was indeed breaking.

It was according to the original design of Father Sorin that a house for the Sisters of the Holy Cross should be established in connection with the university, and we have seen that such an establishment was actually begun. When, however, Father Sorin, in compliance with the requests of many parents, proposed to begin at Notre Dame an academy for the education of young ladies, the Bishop of Vincennes made strenuous objections; principally for the reason that the Sisters of Providence had an academy at Terre Haute, and that there would not be room for another in the diocese. Time has shown that this apprehension was unfounded, however it might appear at that day. There has been ample room for the development of both of the beautiful St. Mary's, that of the Woods and that at Notre Dame.

However, yielding to the wish of his bishop, and having procured permission from the Bishop of Detroit, Father Sorin concluded to fix the new school at Bertrand in Michigan, six miles north of Notre Dame, where an academy building was completed in 1846. A little later Providence sent to Father Sorin a

pious and talented young lady, who was destined to be to the Sisters of the Holy Cross almost what he was himself to the congregation of priests and brothers. Miss Eliza Maria Gillespie, sister of Father Gillespie, had left the gay life of Washington City, where she had reigned as a queen, in the family of her relative, Thomas Ewing, then Secretary of State under the elder President Harrison, and, determining to lead a religious life, was on her way to enter the novitiate of the Sisters of Mercy at Chicago; when she called to pay her farewell to her reverend brother at Notre Dame. Father Sorin became at once convinced that Miss Gillespie was designed by Providence to take charge of his young community at Bertrand; and she was also herself finally convinced that this was the will of heaven. She was accordingly sent to France to make her novitiate, and in due time received the veil from the hands of Father Moreau, then Superior General of the Order of the Holy Cross. After which she returned, and under the name of Mother Angela, became superior of the infant community, which at once began to prosper under her direction.

In 1855 the objections of the ordinary of the diocese having been removed, the academy and mother house of the order was transferred to its present beautiful location on the high banks of the St. Joseph, one mile from Notre Dame. St. Mary's Academy has greatly prospered since then, many parents finding it convenient to send their sons to Notre Dame, and, at the same time, their daughters to St. Mary's Academy. From St. Mary's, as well as from Notre Dame, other schools have gone out and been established in various towns and cities throughout the land, from Baltimore and Washington, even to the extreme west at Ogden and San Francisco.

From the first there have been bells at Notre Dame, but it was not until 1856 that the famous chime of twenty-three bells arrived from France and were put up in the belfry of the church and attached to the musical

cylinder, where they have since given forth the sweetest melodies of Christian music. In November of that year the bells were solemnly blessed in the presence of a large concourse of people. Eloquent sermons were delivered on the occasion by Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati and Bishop Henni of Milwaukee.

From 1856 until the erection of the grand chimes in St. Joseph's Cathedral, Buffalo, New York, these chimes at Notre Dame, ranging in weight from 14 to 1,400 pounds, and rung by clock work, were the finest in America. The ornamentation on the bells is very elaborate, and finely executed. No music in the world, as we believe, is more pleasing than on a sweet summer evening, after all the world is hushed to rest, to listen to the melody of some holy song, as the Ave Maris Stella, borne from these bells and floating over the surface of the two beautiful lakes that rest almost beneath the walls of the church, the sound thence taken up in echoes by the forests fringing their borders, and carried for miles in waves of harmony.

The position of the chimes in the new Church of the Sacred Heart is now over a hundred feet above the surface of the earth. Beneath it, in the same tower, swings the greatest, as it is the deepest, strongest and sweetest church bell in the United States, tuned to sound in harmony with, and as a part of the sweet chimes above. This glorious bell weighs 15,400 pounds, and its sonorous voice has been heard at a distance of twenty-five miles; yet its sound, even under the church tower, is most musical to the ear, sublime though it be as the artillery of heaven.

In 1857 a great joy was afforded the zealous children of the Congregation of the Holy Cross, whose constitution and rules then received the highest sanction of the church, being approved by His Holiness Pope Pius the IX, on the 13th of May in that year.

On September 22, 1857, a distinct mark of the great advance of the church in the state was shown by the erection in that year of the northern part of Indiana into a separate dio-

cese; when the Rt. Rev. John Henry Luers was made first bishop of Fort Wayne. Soon after his consecration, the new bishop, to the great delight of Notre Dame and all its inmates, paid his first visit to the University.

Thus was the cup of joy full again to overflowing. Yet Father Sorin and his co-workers looked forward to still greater things. The promise of a glorious future seemed to be present in everything that was undertaken.

Sec. 6.—THE WAR PERIOD.—On the coming on of the war for the Union, the character of the growing community was put to a new test. With true religion and a correct system of education, goes also love of country. But the sons and daughters of the Holy Cross were equal to the test.

Even on his first arrival in America, as we have already seen, Father Sorin was penetrated with an admiration for American institutions and an ardent love for the American people. It became a part of his daily life. An American by adoption, he became one in mind and heart, insomuch that on his several visits to Europe, such was his known predilection for the American character and for American ideas, that in Paris and in Rome, even by the pope himself, he was distinctively styled **THE AMERICAN**.

Father Sorin not only gave his best affections to his adopted country, but instilled the same into the hearts of his associates. Hence we may say that Notre Dame never was a foreign institution, but one in which every American felt himself perfectly at home. In illustration of this, it may be noted that of his two reverend nephews who here joined the order, one, the elder, seeming to remain too much a Frenchman to suit the taste of his uncle, was, though otherwise an excellent priest, sent back to France. "My dear son," said he, "France is for the French, America is for Americans. I have engaged your passage for Europe." He would not keep around him any one who did not share his predilection for the American people; that was a heresy which he could not forgive.

Vol. II—3.

To the mind of Father Sorin the American character was best represented in Washington, for whom he always manifested a great veneration. Washington's birthday has always been a gala day at Notre Dame, even at a time when it was neglected in other places; and the name of Washington Hall will always remind us of that pleasant evening in February, now many years ago, when this festive room was so named and appropriately dedicated by Father Sorin, and when it was adorned with the benevolent portrait of the Father of his Country.

It is therefore no cause of surprise that Notre Dame and St. Mary's took so active a part in the war. There was perhaps not a battle field during the four years of that noble strife on which the blood of students of Notre Dame was not shed for the Union cause, which they felt to be also the cause of liberty, equal rights, and good government.

Numberless sisters, with Father Sorin's blessing, and led by Mother Angela herself, left the quiet shades of St. Mary's, and gave themselves to toilsome nights and days in the hospitals of the south and the west; and to this day many a veteran recalls with moistened eyes the presence of those angels of mercy who were to him in place of mother, wife or sister, and to whose gentle care he owes his life.

From Notre Dame no less than seven priests went as chaplains in the army. Fathers William Corby, Peter P. Cooney, Joseph C. Carrier, Paul Gillen, James Dillon, Joseph Leveque, and Father Bourget. Of these patriotic chaplains of the Holy Cross the last three from exposure contracted diseases which ended in death.

Father Cooney, long venerable in years though enfeebled from his arduous service had in course of preparation during his later years, a work upon the history of the Catholic church in relation to the war for the Union, dealing in particular, as we understand, with his personal experience in the armies of Rose-

crans, the commander whom he loved and revered above all others.

Father Carrier, known as a distinguished scientist, and for some time before his death a resident at St. Laurent College, near Montreal, delighted, both in writing and in conversation, to recall his experience in the armies of Grant and Sherman. That Father Carrier's Americanism was of the intenser quality may be inferred from the following incident which he relates of a visit made by him, soon after the war, to Napoleon III, then in the splendor of his power.

"On my arrival at the entrance to the palace," says Father Carrier, "I was met by one of the guards who demanded to know my business. 'I wish to see the Emperor,' said I. 'Are you a soldier?' asked the guard. 'Greater than that,' I responded. 'Perhaps you are a lieutenant?' 'Greater than that,' said I. 'Can it be that you are a general?' 'Greater than that!' said I, drawing myself up to my full height. 'Are you a prince?' questioned the guard. 'Greater than that,' I again replied. 'Surely you are not a king,' said the mystified guardian of the palace. 'Ah! far greater than that,' I replied. 'Pray, then, who are you?' asked the much puzzled man. Looking him in the face, I answered with all the dignity at my command, 'I am an American citizen!' It is needless to say that I was soon piloted into the private apartments of his majesty; and that later on, when I related the joke I had played on the guard, the Emperor enjoyed it quite as much as I did myself."

Father Corby with all his labors found time before his death to bring out his graphic "Memoirs of Chaplain Life," in which we may trace his own, and also Father Gillen's and Father James Dillon's heroic work of charity in the armies of the Potomac, under McClellan, Burnside, Hooker, Meade and Grant.

One scene, at least, in Father Corby's chaplain life is historical, and will endure in the memory of men so long as the history of the Army of the Potomac is read. It is his sub-

lime act of giving absolution to the soldiers going into battle on the field of Gettysburg. The circumstances are told to us as follows by General St. Clair Mulholland, then a colonel in the famous Irish Brigade: "Now (as the Third Corps is being pressed back) help is called for and Hancock tells Caldwell to have his men ready. 'Fall in!' and the men run to their places. 'Take arms!' and the four brigades of Zook, Cross, Brook and Kelly are ready for the fray. There are yet a few minutes to spare before starting and the time is occupied by one of the most impressive religious ceremonies I have ever witnessed. The Irish Brigade, which had been formerly commanded by General Thomas Francis Meagher and whose green flag was unfurled in every battle in which the Army of the Potomac was engaged, from the first Bull Run to Appomattox and which was now commanded by Colonel Patrick Kelly of the Eighty-eighth New York, formed a part of this division. The brigade stood in column of regiments, closed in mass. As a large majority of its members were Catholics, the Chaplain of the Brigade, the Rev. William Corby, proposed to give a general absolution to all the men before going into the fight. While this is customary in the armies of Catholic countries in Europe, it was perhaps the first time it was ever witnessed on this continent, unless, indeed, the grim old warrior, Ponce de Leon, as he tramped through the everglades of Florida, in search of the Fountain of Youth, or De Soto, on his march to the Mississippi, indulged this act of devotion. Father Corby stood on a large rock in front of the brigade. Addressing the men, he explained what he was about to do, saying that each one could receive the benefit of the absolution by making a sincere act of contrition and firmly resolving to embrace the first opportunity of confessing his sins, urging them to do their duty and reminding them of the high and sacred nature of their trust as soldiers, and the noble object for which they fought. . . . The brigade was standing at 'order, arms!'

As he closed his address, every man, Catholic and non-Catholic fell on his knees with his head bowed down. Then, stretching his right hand towards the brigade, Father Corby pronounced the words of the absolution.

"The scene was more than impressive; it was awe-inspiring. Near by stood a brilliant throng of officers who had gathered to witness this very unusual occurrence and while there was profound silence in the ranks of the Second Corps, yet over to the left, out by the peach orchard and Little Round Top, where Weed and Vincent and Hazlitt were dying, the roar of the battle rose and swelled and re-echoed through the woods making music more sublime than ever sounded through Cathedral aisle. The act seemed to be in harmony with the surroundings. I do not think that there was a man in the brigade who did not offer up a heart-felt prayer. For some it was their last; they knelt there in their grave clothes. In less than half an hour many of them were numbered with the dead of July 2. Who can doubt that their prayers were good? What was wanting in the eloquence of the priest to move them to repentance was supplied in the incidents of the fight. That heart would be incorrigible, indeed, which the scream of a Whitworth bolt, added to Father Corby's touching appeal, would not move to contrition."

That great scene, Father Corby on the rock, with his hand raised above the kneeling brigade, and in presence of General Hancock and the officers of the second corps, with uncovered heads, on the field of Gettysburg, has already attracted the attention of the artist. There is perhaps no battle scene of the war better fitted for a painting in which the moral sublime of the soul is united with the heroic grandeur of the battle field. In 1893, Father Corby was decorated by the State of New York with a medal of honor, as a "Gettysburg Veteran."

Besides these chaplains who went directly from Notre Dame, many others who knew the university as their Alma Mater, found their

way to the tented fields of the South to alleviate the spiritual and physical wants of the soldiers of the Republic. Among them none was more worthy, none more respected at Notre Dame than the Rev. Edmund B. Kilroy, of Port Sarnia, Canada. It was, indeed, an age of heroes.

Military exercises had always been encouraged by Father Sorin, in part for the excellent physical training and gentlemanly bearing and manner which they were calculated to impart to the young men. In the spring of 1859, William F. Lynch was a student at Notre Dame. He was a skillful tactician who had been trained to an enthusiastic love of military affairs under Colonel Elmer Ellsworth, of Zouave fame in Chicago, afterwards a martyr hero of the war.

Captain Lynch, as he soon came to be called, learning of Father Sorin's partiality to military companies, soon had one formed among the students of the senior department. From their captain's memory of the picturesque zouave uniform, or perhaps from Father Sorin's admiration of Washington and the soldiers of the Revolution, or from both causes combined, the new company adopted the buff and blue uniform of the Revolutionary soldiers, and took the name of the Continental Cadets. A company was also formed from the junior students, and these were called the Washington Cadets. The Continental Cadets excited a genuine interest in military affairs, not only at Notre Dame, but also in South Bend and the surrounding country. The military was an unaccustomed sight in those days, many persons never having seen a company drill or march in serried ranks before. Alas, the sight became common enough very soon. Almost every member of the Continental Cadets became a real soldier in the army, and none were braver men or truer patriots. Many of them became distinguished; many more took their place in the private ranks, content so that they did their duty well. They were of the unknown, unheralded heroes; whether sick, or wounded, or dead, they were of the

mighty majority who finally restored the union. Captain Lynch himself became Colonel of the 58th Illinois infantry, and afterwards a Brigadier-General, commanding a division in the southwest, where he was fatally wounded, though he survived a few years. Robert W. Healy, a noble young man, also attained the rank of General, and was highly appreciated by General Grant for his great services.

Notre Dame is honored in her loyal soldier students, who showed, even to the shedding of their blood, how deeply inculcated were the lessons of patriotism which they had received from their Alma Mater.

One result of the war was the great influx of students from the border states. The number had heretofore slowly but steadily increased, from one to one hundred or over. Father Sorin had often said that if he had two hundred students, he would feel that the future of the institution was assured. But with the coming on of the war the two hundred limit was soon reached and passed.

On November 3, 1863, there was rejoicing at Notre Dame. In the evening every window light in the old college was lit with its separate candle; there being neither gas nor electric light in those days. The enthusiastic youth, John R. Dinpen, and his numerous assistants placed, lit and guarded the candles. He is now the grave and Rev. Father Dinpen of Lafayette, Indiana. In Brother Peter's garden, in front, the whole community gathered, and, with Father Sorin in the lead, broke forth into the triumphant Magnificat. It was indeed a great day, for two hundred and thirty students had registered at Notre Dame.

After that came three, four, and even five hundred students who pressed for admittance, until every inch of room was crowded and the halls were overflowing. Even Washington Hall was appropriated to college uses. It soon became apparent that the enlarged college edifice of 1853, ample as it then seemed, was altogether inadequate for the present

needs. Accordingly, in 1865, preparations were made to take down that building, and erect a larger and more modern structure.

Much of the prosperity of the time was also undoubtedly due to the presence then at Notre Dame of a man of uncommon ability and force of character. Father Patrick Dillon, a young man of twenty-six, became vice-president of the university in 1858, and retained that office, with some intervals, until 1865. During the period while Father Patrick (as he was called, to distinguish him from his brother, Father James Dillon, afterwards a chaplain in the army) was vice-president; and during the year or more thereafter, when he was himself president, great work was done at Notre Dame. Father Patrick was a man of the greatest executive ability and of most excellent judgment; and Father Sorin was well content to leave the charge of affairs in the hands of so capable a lieutenant. It was the period when Notre Dame passed from the time of inexperience, and trial, and youthful hope, to the time of full maturity and vigor. Not only were students increased in number, and financial matters placed on a surer footing; but views for the conduct of the affairs of the institution were, in proportion, liberalized and enlarged, and the university better adapted to the needs of the country.

Father Patrick, greatly aided by Professor Lucius G. Tong, his able assistant, and who continued the work after his untimely death, enlarged and completed the development of the commercial course of the university. There was then an urgent demand manifested for educated young men in commercial pursuits, and Notre Dame, in complying with this demand, soon began to send out these graduates in large numbers. This development of the commercial course was of the utmost value to the university at that time; and the superior character of the young men graduated did very much to make the institution known, and to bring in a high class of students also for the other collegiate courses.

Under Father Patrick, and for similar reasons, was first established and developed the scientific course of studies, as distinguished from the classical course. Before this time the sciences were taught in connection with the learned languages, and degrees were awarded only in the classical course. In addition to the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, were now, therefore, given the degrees of Bachelor of Science and Master of Science. The first graduate to receive the degree of B. S. was Dr. John Cassidy, now the accomplished physician, of South Bend, who took his degree in 1865.

In this connection also a beginning was made in the study of Medicine under the Rev. Father Louis Neyron, then a resident clergyman, formerly pastor at New Albany, Indiana. Father Neyron had been a skillful and learned physician before he became a priest. He was a surgeon in Napoleon's army, and participated in the Russian campaign, and also at Waterloo where he was captured by the British.

But the greatest work done under the administration of Father Dillon, considering the wonderful executive ability and admirable business talent shown by him, was the erection of the new college building in 1865. In June the old building was taken down and by September the new one was ready for the students. There was a multitude of workmen during the summer, and the work done was a marvel, in excellence no less than in quantity; yet everything moved like clock-work under direction of the master mind in charge.

The building thus erected was 160 feet in length, 80 feet in width, and six stories high, surmounted by a colossal statue of NOTRE DAME. On the 31st of May, 1866, the new edifice was dedicated and the statue blessed by Archbishop Spalding, of Baltimore, assisted by five bishops and a great number of priests, and in the presence of the largest concourse of people ever gathered at Notre Dame.

Soon after the dedication of the new Notre Dame, Father Dillon, as if his life work were

done, retired from the presidency of the University which he had so greatly honored, and going to France to attend a general Chapter of the Congregation, was afterwards promoted to the position of Assistant General. He remained in France for two years, after which he returned to America, filling for a short time the position of pastor of St. Patrick's Church in Chicago, where he died after a short illness, November 15, 1868. He was one of the great men of Notre Dame.

In May, 1865, Father Sorin carried into effect a design which he had long meditated, in beginning the publication of a periodical in honor of the Blessed Virgin, Mother of God. As with many of his other enterprises, so in this; numerous persons, even friends and sympathizers, shook their heads when he commenced the undertaking. The newspaper, or the magazine, they said, whichever it might be, would most surely be a failure. But Father Sorin's faith was boundless. It was of that kind which removes mountains. Boundless also was his devotion to the Blessed Mother of God. To her special protection he implicitly believed were due all the great things that had hitherto been done in this place for the honor of God and the good of our fellow men.

He therefore went ahead without a particle of misgiving as to the result of his venture. Yet his own labor, care and vigilance in the work were indefatigable. He was a firm believer in the maxim that God helps those that help themselves. It had never been his habit to fold his hands and leave his work to heaven. He worked himself, and God with him. It was a favorite saying of his that when God had great things to do he raised up men capable of doing the work.

The new journal was named the Ave Maria. The first two numbers were published in Chicago, Father Sorin sending Professor Paul Broder, a distinguished scholar then at the university, to superintend the work. At the end of that time a printing press with material was sent up here and Mr. Alfred Maurice

Talley, an experienced Chicago printer, put in charge. Father Sorin was himself at first, and for a long time, editor, aided by Mother Angela, of St. Mary's.

The event has justified Father Sorin's faith, devotion and indomitable toil. The "Ave Maria" has become one of the great religious journals of the world, circulating not only in this country, but in every corner of the globe wherever the English language is spoken by devout Catholics. The weekly circulation has long passed twenty thousand.

In 1866, Father Gillespie returned from France where he had been for three years, and soon after became editor of the "Ave Marie," which place he continued to occupy until his lamented and untimely death in 1874. Soon after Father Gillespie's death the conduct of the "Ave Maria" fell solely into the charge of the present efficient editor, the Rev. Daniel E. Hudson, under whom Our Lady's journal has become as highly literary and beautiful as it has always been devotional and religious. Father Hudson came to Notre Dame a New England youth, bathed in the culture and fine literary taste of Boston; and he has given to the "Ave Maria" the elegance and purity of diction of the old Atlantic Monthly. The "Ave Maria" has been in some respects, as great a work for the advancement of the interests of religion and literature, as has been the university itself.

Sec. 7.—A RETROSPECT.—Success had thus crowned in a wonderful degree the work of the humble but earnest toilers. The seed sown in 1842 had ripened into a most bountiful harvest in 1866.

Such had Notre Dame become, with its attractive scenery, its cultivated acres, its pleasant grounds, its commodious buildings, its well-ordered course of studies and its conscientious and kindly care for the morals, the health and the intellectual advancement of its numerous body of students. When and how had this been done? We have tried to tell. Not in one year, or from one cause, or by one man, but, under God, chiefly by one. It was

under Providence, the quiet, steady growth of nearly one fourth a century, based at once upon the experience of the Christian ages, and upon the ready tact which could adapt that experience to the needs of a new and rapidly developing country. To its accomplishment many minds of the first order, many self-sacrificing spirits, had devoted their best energies, from the time of small but hopeful beginnings, in 1842, to that of comparative vigor and maturity, in 1866.

Soon after this time, in a poetical address to Father Sorin, congratulating him and his associates upon the assured success of their labors, the following thoughts, in illustration of the origin, growth and prospects of the university, were indulged in. The lines were much admired by the late Prof. Joseph Aloysius Lyons, and chiefly for that reason, and on account of their historical suggestions, they are here appended:

NOTRE DAME.

As our Union sprang to life
From riven Europe's flying bands,
Strong with the strife
Of those old lands,

And rich with culture of their years,
In one short century
A nation great and free,
The best alone her peers:
So this fair pile
Which here the while
Beneath religious smile
Pale learning rears,
By exile hands from many lands,
In this sweet valley on the virgin earth,
Her total time, from feeble birth
And hopes and fears,
To full-grown vigor, beautiful and grand,
Her children's pride, the blessing of the land,
Counts scarce one-fourth a hundred years.

Old England points, with noble pride,
To fanes where science, art, reside,
As well doth Spain and Germany,
And lovely France and Italy,
And many a land beside:
These are the fruits of centuries,
Of thought and toil and power's decrees;
Nor ever ill their glorious fame betide.

And in our favored clime,
The sister states
Of many a classic hall may boast,
Whose open gates
Receive the earnest youthful host,
Aglow for learning's festivals:
Free classic halls,
As rich in fruit and promise, if less known to time.

But generous bequests
 And state endowments nurtured these,
 As those by king's bequests
 Were formed, and by the rolling centuries.
 What shall be said
 If learning's fount be fed
 By neither grateful dew of years,
 Spring floods of wealth, nor aught power's channel
 bears;

But in the desert rise,
 Fed by the friendly skies,
 The meed of prayer and toll
 To cheer the arid soil,—
 The gift of faith, the pledge of love
 The sign of blessing from above,
 Kind Heaven's approving prize!

O happy task, beloved of heaven,
 To thee and thy companions given,
 From that auspicious evening bright,
 When, clothed in robes of snow, baptismal
 white,
 This virgin forest burst upon thy raptured
 sight!

Then rose thy vow to heaven's Queen
 That she would bless the lovely scene
 And make its shades her dear retreat,
 Religion's home and learning's seat.

And since that hour
 The special power
 Of Mary, Queen,
 Is felt and seen,
 In every shield from harm,
 In every added charm,
 That marks the pleasing progress made
 From forest glade to culture's classic
 shade.

From her sweet name, the land and lake,
 Well pleased, their lovely title take.
 Hers was the cot beside the pool,
 Where one small scholar came to school,
 And hers the present structure grand,
 Where hundreds crowd from all the land;
 Her praise so long the soft melodeon sung,
 And hers is from the mighty organ rung;
 Hers is the magic rhyme
 Of sweetly flowing chime;
 And hers the monster bell's sonorous sound sub-
 lime.

Where once the warrior cry
 Made horrid discord on the midnight sky,
 There songs of praise
 Meek voices raise,
 And Christian love is borne on high.

Around thee stand
 A levite band
 Who issue forth to save the land.
 While 'neath thy care
 Blest maidens rear,
 In all sweet grace,
 The future matrons of the race,
 And from these halls
 Their country calls,
 Each rolling year,
 Her sons, to cheer
 Her heart again,
 And give the nation better men.

And where all this appears
 Scarce more than one-score years
 Saw but primeval wilderness,
 The home of beasts, and men in savage dress.
 What means were thine,
 This gracious change divine,
 To bring o'er nature's rugged shrine,
 Blest Founder, venerable, wise, benign?
 Those, only those,
 The good man knows;
 Those, only those,
 That God bestows.
 His blessings rest upon thy toll,
 His saints and angels guard the soil;
 And thy best cheer is Mary's smile,
 As borne on breezes free,
 By hills and plains, by land and sea,
 Her angel Ave floats the while,
 And beareth mine and her sweet praise o'er many
 a mile.

Long here shall science dwell,
 Long here shall heaven's praises swell,
 Still honored thou; for holy writings tell,
 God giveth more to those that use their talents
 well.

When little time and less of gold
 Have wrought so much through faith and love,
 What may we trust when years have rolled,
 With added blessings from above?
 What hope the ardent toiler cheers,
 What mighty hopes the future bears!

That future dawns, all lily, rose and balm;
 Arise, fair Mother, radiant and calm,
 'Tis thine, to intone the grand, triumphal psalm,
 'Tis thine, 'tis thine, to bear the glorious palm,
 And call the nation to adore the Lamb,
 Thine, only thine, beloved Notre Dame!

Sec. 8.—THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE UNIVERSITY.—In August, 1866, Father William Corby became president of the university and Father Augustus Lemonnier vice-president. Both of the new officers had been companions and assistants of Father Dillon. Father Lemonnier was a nephew of Father Sorin and was first made prefect of discipline at Father Dillon's special request; while Father Corby, formerly also prefect of discipline, was vice-president and director of studies during the presidency of Father Dillon.

If the presidency of Father Sorin was a period of faith, of struggle, and finally of triumph; and that of Father Dillon one of great business activity and material prosperity, the administration of Father Corby was the beginning of a time of earnest devotion to learning, during which the standard of education at Notre Dame was substantially elevated.

During this period, also, the societies of the university, in which so much of its life centers, showed a marked increase of activity. To Father Granger the religious societies owe everything. He was their founder, and not only at the time of which we speak, but even to the end of his blessed course, continued to infuse into them the spirit of his own holy life. The literary and dramatic societies were during the same period almost equally indebted to Father Gillespie, Father Lemonnier, and Prof. Joseph A. Lyons. The latter was one of the noblest characters ever associated with Notre Dame. Though he continued to be a simple layman to the end of his life, no religious was ever more unselfishly devoted or more useful to his Alma Mater.

Others who aided Father Corby in the building up of the university during his first presidency, and who greatly widened the influence of Notre Dame throughout the country, were Father Joseph C. Carrier, Father Thomas L. Vagnier, Father Michael B. Brown, Father Timothy Maher, Father Daniel J. Spillard, Father John A. O'Connell, Father Edward Lilly, Father William Ruthman, Father Peter Lauth, Father Patrick Condon, Father John M. Toohey, Father John O'Keeffe, Brother Phillip, Brother Francis De Sales, Brother Basil, Brother Benjamin, Brother Edward, Brother Leopold, Brother Benoit, Brother Florentius, Brother Charles, Brother Alban, Brother Celestine, Brother Marcellinus, Brother Emmanuel, Brother Albert, Brother Paul, Professors William Ivers, Arthur J. Stace, Lucius G. Tong, Timothy E. Howard, Michael A. J. Baasen, Michael T. Corby, Edward A. McNally, Charles J. Lundy, William T. Johnson, and others whose names will recur to those familiar with college life during the later sixties and earlier seventies. Silently and steadily those earnest and learned fathers, brothers and laymen built up the courses of study, and enlarged the departments of learning at Notre Dame, until from an obscure college it

began to be recognized as a promising university.

As the foundations of Notre Dame were laid in 1842, the Silver Jubilee should properly have been celebrated in 1867. The truth is, however, that the institution then scarcely felt itself sufficiently upon its feet to begin the celebration of its past career; and it was not until two years later that this jubilee was resolved upon. Accordingly the date of the charter, 1844, and not the date of the founding, was fixed upon as the point from which the silver period should be reckoned.

Francis C. Bigelow, a graduate of 1862, and at the time a rising lawyer of Dayton, Ohio, but afterwards a valued member of the order of the Holy Cross, and so known to us as Father Bigelow, was the first to suggest the formation of a society of the Alumni of Notre Dame. This association was finally perfected on the 27th day of June, 1868; when a constitution and by-laws were drawn up, and the following officers selected:

President, Rev. Neil H. Gillespie; 1st Vice-President, Francis C. Bigelow, Dayton, Ohio; 2d Vice-President, James B. Runnion, Chicago; Treasurer, Prof. Joseph A. Lyons; Secretary, Prof. Michael T. Corby; Orator, Rev. Edmund B. Kilroy, Port Sarnia, Ontario; Alternate Orator, James O'Brien, Galena, Illinois; Poet, Prof. Timothy E. Howard; Alternate Poet, Prof. Arthur J. Stace.

In April, 1869, the local Alumni Committee resolved that a MEMORIAL of the Silver Jubilee, to be celebrated in June following, should be prepared. To Father Gillespie was assigned the task of preparing a History of Notre Dame for this Memorial. Father Brown was appointed to write brief biographies of the members of the Alumni or graduates of the classical and scientific courses, to be printed in the same volume. Prof. Stace was selected to prepare for the book sketches of the societies, classes and amusements of the institution. Finally, to Prof. Lyons was assigned the task of publishing the ambitious little venture. The result of these labors was

the book of the Silver Jubilee, to which we have been no little indebted in the preparation of the present undertaking.

Alas, not one of those genial literary lights who brought out the Silver Jubilee is left to aid in celebrating this golden jubilee. May they look down with kindly sympathy and aid upon the labor of love in which their long-time friends and associates are engaged in preparing for that golden jubilee which they all hoped to see.

It need hardly be said that the jubilee was observed in a fitting manner. There were three preliminary celebrations. These were in part in recognition of the honor bestowed on Father Sorin at the General Chapter of the Congregation, held under the presidency of Cardinal Barnabo, at Rome, during the summer of 1868, when the venerable founder of Notre Dame was elevated to the office of Superior General of the Congregation of the Holy Cross, the first American to attain to such a dignity in a religious order of the church.

The first of the preliminary celebrations was that of the patronal feast of Father Sorin, thereafter usually called Father General. This was on October 13, 1868, St. Edward's Day, known during late years as Founder's Day. This was under the auspices of the Thespian and Philharmonic societies. It was ushered in by the ringing of bells, and the stirring music of the university cornet band; and consisted of a drama, orchestral music, addresses in prose and verse in many languages and in songs prepared for the occasion.

The second was by the Silver Jubilee Club on the 27th of April, 1869, in the absence of Father Sorin who was at the time on a visit to France. It was a musical, allegorical and humorous entertainment, prepared chiefly by Prof. Stace, who was gifted with rare talent in this line. The Rev. Father Granger, successor to Father Sorin, as provincial of the congregation in the United States, presided

on this occasion with that modest self-abnegation which was one of his characteristics.

The third preliminary jubilee celebration was on the return of Father Sorin from France, May 22, 1869. The cornet band, then in charge of the enthusiastic Prof. John O'Neill, leading a large concourse of the equally enthusiastic inmates of Notre Dame, met Father Sorin at the railway station in South Bend. It was a triumphal procession to the university. How different from the occasion twenty-seven years before, when Father Sorin with his five brothers were piloted through the woods from the village to the lake, by that little boy who was afterwards the first student of Notre Dame! Mid the ringing of the great bell and the sweet chiming of the small ones, the procession entered the church, where a solemn Te Deum was sung. In the evening Washington Hall was again the scene of congratulations and pleasant entertainment. On account of the peculiar splendor of the occasion, the staid faculty were represented on the platform, in an address by Prof. Tong, supported on either hand by Prof. Lyons and Prof. Ivers. Father Sorin's acknowledgements, in response to all these demonstrations, were most felicitous.

Two other celebrations of that jubilee year, that by Prof. Lyons' St. Cecilians in December and that of Washington's birthday, under direction of Prof. Corby, while given at the times usual every year, were yet characterized by the spirit of the jubilee, and were of unusual excellence.

As if the students' delight could not find vent otherwise, the jubilee was not made alone in honor of Father Sorin, but special addresses and other honors were provided for the local officers. The address to Rev. Father Granger, provincial, was by Mr. James Cunnear, since a banker of Cleveland; that to Father Corby, president and local superior, was by Dennis A. Clarke, now Father Clarke, of Columbus, Ohio; that to Father Lemonnier, vice-president and director of studies, by

James A. O'Reilly, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania; and that to Father Spillard, prefect of discipline, by William A. Walker.

On June 22, solemn high mass was celebrated by Father Sorin, assisted by Father Kilroy as deacon and Father Cooney as sub-deacon, and by Father Spillard as master of ceremonies. Reception to the alumni, banquet, songs composed for the occasion by Father Brown, with music by the veteran Prof. Girac, and sung by Prof. Corby, with speeches, addresses and dramas, followed in profusion.

The sweet voice of Vincent Hackman, of St. Louis, then at its perfection, is remembered to this day. There was also a song by another youth, James F. Edwards, now the erudite scholar, Prof. Edwards, the librarian of the university, the creator of Bishops' Memorial Hall, and collector of the Catholic Archives of the United States. David J. Wile, afterwards a distinguished attorney-at-law, is also remembered for his brilliant addresses and his fine rendition of dramatic characters on those jubilee days, the preludes to the eminent place in after years assumed by him at the bar.

The attendance was very large, especially of the old students, and the old-time friends of Notre Dame. Those jubilee days showed how warm a place their Alma Mater had won in the hearts of those who knew her best, and how widespread was the influence which she already exerted.

The literary instinct, as we have already intimated, was developed early at Notre Dame. This, too, was in great measure due to Father Sorin. Although he came to Indiana with but slight knowledge of the language of the country, yet his education was a superior one, and nature had endowed him with a fine taste in literature, and the arts. This taste he had highly cultivated, and he was always quick to appreciate and ready to praise excellence in speech and composition. Indeed he became himself the master of a forcible, exact, and even elegant English style.

He was, therefore, fitted to distinguish the mastery of English composition at the beginning manifested by Father Shawe and Gardner Jones, and afterwards by Father Gillespie, and by his brilliant sister, Mother Angela. In addition, Father Sorin's sympathies with American institutions naturally led him to desire that the graduates of the university should be proficient in the use of the language of the country, thus at once making them proud of their country and enabling them to become leaders in its service.

Literature and oratory were accordingly cultivated at Notre Dame from the beginning. The dramatic societies and the debating clubs at first gave vent to this taste. The noble lines of Shakspeare, of Sheridan and of Goldsmith, resounded from the mimic stage; while the eloquence of Edmund Burke, Patrick Henry, Daniel O'Connell and Daniel Webster furnished models for the youthful orators.

In time, original efforts were made, and speeches, addresses and poems were heard in public at Notre Dame, which gave to the visitors but a slight indication of the laborious literary toils of the young aspirants for fame. Finally, in the literary and debating societies fuller and freer means of expression were demanded. The weekly essays in the classes of grammar, rhetoric and English literature but whetted the appetite for a wider and more varied audience than that afforded by the class-room. The St. Aloysius Philodemic Society, the St. Edward Literary Society and the St. Cecilia Philomathean Society were the chief nurseries of these embryo authors and orators.

The earliest formal publication containing selections from the writings of the students was the "Progress," a manuscript paper. Its origin was due to John Collins, Francis C. Bigelow, Ben. B. Barron and John H. Fleming, and it was at first circulated amongst the more appreciative literary denizens of the university. An earlier manuscript paper called the "Notre Dame Literary Gazette," through a prefect's misunderstanding, had

been summarily destroyed; and for this reason chiefly John Collins was inspired to bring out the paper permanently, and hence the bold name of "Progress." So well was the "Progress" received, however, that the faculty appointed an evening every two weeks when the little paper was read in public in the senior study hall, where Brother Benoit presided with so much decorum. This was a great step in advance, and the reading was looked forward to as the finest treat imaginable. The manuscript was written out in the elegant penmanship of John H. Fleming, Horatio Colvin, George F. B. Collins, Lucius G. Tong, Orville T. Chamberlain and others, and was read as easily as print. One copy only was printed, that was for the commencement of 1860, when it was read by James B. Runnion, one of its chief contributors, and who himself became afterwards noted as an editor and dramatic author.

When Father Gillespie was sent to France in 1863, the "Progress" soon languished, its place being fitfully taken by what Prof. Stace called "such surreptitious publications as the 'Olympic Gazette,' the 'Weekly Bee' and others."

In 1866 Father Gillespie returned, and there is no doubt that his return awakened a distinct revival in literary studies. The "Ave Maria" had already been established, and a printing press was in operation at Notre Dame. The war, too, was over, and college life had settled down to thoughts of literature, arts and science. A great intellectual era had set in. The time was therefore ripe for a college paper. Father Corby, the president, gave the project his hearty encouragement, and Father Lemonnier, the vice-president and director of studies, took an active part in its establishment. After some discussion the "Scholastic Year" was fixed upon as the name of the new venture the idea being that the paper should be published only during the scholastic year, or from September till June each year.

The plan of organization was that a select

corps of students, under supervision of Father Gillespie, should prepare the matter. Father Gillespie being also the editor of the "Ave Maria," the plan worked as well, perhaps, as any that could be devised. The first number was issued September 7, 1867. It was in the beginning little more than a fly leaf of the "Ave Maria," to which it was attached. As stated in the salutatory, printed in the first number, it was intended chiefly, in addition to being a literary medium for the writings of students, "to give to parents frequent accounts of the institution in which they had placed their children."

In March, 1868, the editorial supervision fell into the hands of Father Lemonnier, as director of studies, and for many years the director of studies continued to be the nominal editor, selecting and classifying the matter furnished him by the students. The original idea, though, of an editorial corps of students, has always remained a constituent part of the plan of organization. Very early, however, contributions were offered and received from the whole body of the students, each one being encouraged and urged to write for the pages of the college paper.

Beginning with August, 1868, the "Scholastic Year" was published entirely separate from the "Ave Maria." The venture had proved a success, and henceforth the little paper was felt to be an essential part and parcel of the university. In 1869, the name was changed by Father Gillespie to the "Notre Dame Scholastic." This name, in September, 1872, was modified by Father Brown, then in charge, into the "Scholastic," simply. But three years later, in September, 1875, the want of a local flavor in the name was perceived amongst the exchanges, and the former appellation of "Notre Dame Scholastic," was restored. This has continued to be the name ever since.

From the beginning the editorial supervision has been, successively, in the hands of Fathers N. H. Gillespie, A. Lemonnier, M. B. Brown, F. C. Bigelow, Bro. Stanislaus, James

Rogers, Thomas McNamara, John A. O'Connell, W. A. Maloney and James French and their successors, and to the guiding genius of those gentle spirits the very high rank which the paper has attained is in great measure due. While, however, the work was thus supervised, the splendid material which has for so many years filled the columns of this journal, has been almost exclusively furnished by the literary and scientific students of the university. It has been to them a great educator, drawing out the modest talent that might not otherwise have manifested itself.

As indicating the rank assigned to the "Scholastic" by its contemporaries, we take the following from the "Portfolio," Wesleyan College, Hamilton, Ontario, for May, 1882, which, though foreign in nationality and opposed in religion, could thus judge fairly of true merit:

"Of the 'Notre Dame Scholastic,' what shall we say? If there be one paper devoted to college literature that pursues the even tenor of its way, heedless alike of the smiles or frowns of its contemporaries, it surely must be the 'Scholastic.' Published under a government differing in many particulars from our own, and the organ of a church college opposed to us in many points, it cannot but give us great pleasure to find such patriotism and loyalty to principles, with such complete absence of bigotry as mark each issue of the 'Scholastic.' . . . Would it not be well to inform ourselves better as to what the Roman Catholic church has done and is still doing for civilization, taking notice of papers evincing so high a degree of culture as the 'Scholastic,' before we condemn the whole church as the supporters of ignorance and superstition? May the future of our friend be even brighter than the past, and its visits to us always afford as much satisfaction as at present!"

So excellent had become the literary quality of the "Scholastic" that a desire was manifested to select and publish in more permanent form the best articles appearing in prose

and verse, together with calendars and other matters usually going with year books.

The task of compilation was undertaken by Professor Lyons; and the first of the "Scholastic Annuals" was issued for the year 1876. And for every year thereafter, until his lamented death, in 1888, Professor Lyons issued the priceless annual. It forms a treasure of good things, and is beyond all value to those who knew Notre Dame during the thirteen years of its publication.

This was but one of the many works published during his too-short life by Professor Lyons. He had a genius for young men, knew their needs and their aspirations, and had an uncommon knowledge of the means necessary to make them noble men. How many, many a young man learned from him to live uprightly, purely and grandly! How attached were they to him in life, and how they mourned him in death!

During the presidency of Father Dillon, as we have seen, a scientific course of studies was established, and students began to be graduated in this course as well as in the classical. But it was not until the administration of Father Corby and that of Father Lemonnier that this course was firmly established.

During the first quarter of a century of its existence, the curriculum of studies of the University of Notre Dame was that of an ordinary college, with a single faculty—that of arts. During this period the progress of Notre Dame, as an educational institution, while necessarily slow, was yet healthful. Year by year, her sole faculty increased in numbers and efficiency, so that in 1867, and at the celebration of her silver jubilee, she could rightfully claim a high and most honorable rank among American colleges, but nothing more. That year witnessed a great awakening and a generous effort towards higher destinies. The work of a real university was about to take form, not at once, but gradually; the elements of success for the new departure were very diligently gathered together.

Able professors, both lay and cleric, were secured; the curriculum of studies was thoroughly revised and greatly enlarged and improved; the cabinet of physics was overhauled, rearranged and much increased by the purchase of new instruments; the library and the museum were considerably augmented and were catalogued and moved to better quarters.

These important departments had heretofore, of necessity, remained almost stationary, rather through want of funds, however, than from inattention or indifference. In 1860 the library had barely contained two thousand volumes, and these chiefly in French and Latin, and of little use to students or professors. The museum then consisted of a number of stuffed animals and birds, with a small collection of eggs, chiefly purchased in 1856. Unfortunately, for want of space, these objects of natural history were placed in an ill-lighted upper hall. One part of the collection was of great value, both from a pecuniary and a scientific point of view; that was the great herbarium presented to the university in 1855, by the eminent French botanist, De Cauvin.

Yet, when we consider her humble beginnings, bordering on absolute destitution of almost everything needful for success, Notre Dame had made strenuous efforts, and not in vain, to reach the higher plane to which she was evidently destined under Divine Providence. With the new buildings of 1865, much better accommodations were provided; and with these material improvements a strong impulse for a higher educational life was felt, and a well directed determination was manifested on the part of the college authorities to raise the standard and to expand the circle of studies. These impulses and efforts soon led the way to a new era of university life and action.

Of the army chaplains who went to the front during the war, for the Union, three, as we have seen, Father James Dillon, Father Leveque and Father Bourget, died as the

result of their toils and exposure during the service; two others, Father Cooney and Father Gillen, entered on the labors of the mission. The remaining two, Father Corby and Father Carrier, drawn by the original bent of their minds and hearts, returned to the congenial pursuits of literature, science and the arts.

Father Corby was now president of the university, and Father Joseph C. Carrier was a member of the faculty and of the Council of Administration. Both, with their ardent natures, cultured minds and wide experience, were enthusiastic for the future of education at Notre Dame. As preliminary to the improvements contemplated, Father Carrier was, in the spring of 1866, sent to France on business for the university and for the Congregation of the Holy Cross. He was commissioned to procure, amongst other things, books for the library, instruments for the cabinet of physics, chemicals for the laboratory, and objects of natural history for the museum. During the seven months of his stay in Paris, Father Carrier was not a day idle in the gay capital, but was constantly engaged in the furtherance of the interests entrusted to his care. That his mission was successful may be known from the fact that more than twenty large boxes were forwarded from Paris to Notre Dame, containing a multitude of objects, mainly for use in the university and in the Church of the Sacred Heart. Among the objects so sent may be mentioned the fine six-inch telescope, a gift from Napoleon III; a collection of two hundred volumes presented by the French government; and numerous church ornaments and sacred vessels, presented by the emperor, the empress and the prince imperial.

On his return to Notre Dame, Father Carrier was entrusted with the task of putting the scientific course of studies upon a satisfactory basis. This was an important step towards realizing the idea of a university, and henceforth that idea was never lost sight of, until finally it has attained its present development.

Father Carrier was at first librarian, curator of the museum and professor of physics and chemistry. He devoted the autumn of 1866 and the early part of the next year to re-arranging, systematizing and classifying the now greatly enlarged library, museum and laboratory. A little observatory was erected, and the large telescope found a place under its revolving dome. At the beginning of the second session of 1866-7, a class of botany was organized, the starting of the class being attended with much enthusiasm. A corps of four or five competent professors was secured, and the course was fully under way in September, 1867, the general direction of the classes being for several years under Father Carrier. The several branches of the physical and natural sciences, physics, chemistry, zoölogy, botany, mineralogy, geology, physiology, and comparative anatomy, were taught with success.

After a year or two Father John A. Zahm, since the distinguished scientist and author, whose "Sound and Music" and other works have attracted world-wide attention, was assistant director and able professor in the course. Other professors were Fathers Thomas L. Vagnier, Alexander M. Kirsch, Louis Neyron, Professors Stace, Baasen, Ivers, Howard and others.

In order to enhance the efficiency of the scientific course of studies, and to foster a more intimate bond of fellowship amongst its professors and students, there was established, in the spring of 1868, the United Scientific Association, at whose meetings valuable papers were read by both teachers and pupils.

The little botanical garden, to the west of the old church, laid out by Father Carrier in the spring of 1867, will be remembered by many. The larger garden laid out by him with great labor and success, at a later date, in 1872, at the east end at St. Joseph's lake, was at the time perhaps the most complete botanical garden in the country. Here the student of plants and flowers read nature more perfectly than in any book, especially

when the genial and devoted master, Father Carrier, was present to translate for his pupils dame nature's obscurer language.

In the early seventies, a thorough course of civil engineering was established, and also a partial course in medicine. The departments thus organized, together with the older departments of literature and the arts, and the later ones of applied electricity, of biology and mechanical engineering, have continued to prosper to this day, and the scholars there formed have everywhere reflected the highest credit on their Alma Mater.

Father Carrier, after presiding for some time over educational institutions in Texas and at Cincinnati, has now for many years found himself at St. Laurent college, near Montreal, where he retired in part on account of ill health resulting from his military service, and where he continues as at Notre Dame, the devotee of scientific pursuits. For Notre Dame, he did indeed a great work, the fruits of which we have long been reaping.

In 1868, under the presidency of Father Corby also, the board of trustees took the first steps towards organizing a law school at Notre Dame. In January, 1869, the law department was formally established, and on February 1, of that year, classes were opened. The classes in law were at first under direction of Professor Colovin, a progressive and active young lawyer, brother of Father Colovin, afterwards president of the university. Other teachers, either solely or in part in charge of the law classes for several years thereafter, were Professor Peter Foote, an attorney-at-law from Chicago; Francis C. Bigelow, from Dayton, Ohio, afterwards Father Bigelow; the Hon. Lucius G. Tong, already named as connected with Father Patrick Dillon in establishing the commercial department of the university, and others.

The following further history of the law department of Notre Dame, with some introductory matter, is taken from a New York law journal:^a

a. *Intercollegiate Law Journal*, New York, June and July, 1892.

The University of Notre Dame is situated about a mile north of the corporate limits of South Bend, Indiana, a city of 27,000 inhabitants. It is owned and conducted by a famous religious community of the Catholic church, known as the Congregation of the Holy Cross. It was established in 1842, and chartered in 1844. While Catholic students are in the majority, yet students of all religious denominations attend. However, religion is never made the subject of controversy, and there is absolutely no friction on account of it. Freedom of opinion in that regard is respected and secured in all cases.

The building comprising the university proper, and its several departments, are among the stateliest and most attractive in the West. The chief ones are ranged in the form of a parallelogram or square. They are the university proper, the conservatory of music, exhibition hall, department of mechanical engineering, observatory, U. S. post office, library department of law, and the church. Back of them are the manual labor and agricultural schools, a large printing office and bindery, a seminary or ecclesiastical school, a novitiate and normal school, and an infirmary or hospital, together with bath-houses, gymnasiums, etc.

The grounds are very extensive and comprise at least one thousand acres. Just north, and in the rear of the main building, is one of the most attractive little lakes in the state. It is about a mile in circumference, and the receding shores rise to a considerable length, and are crowned with a heavy growth of timber. The lake is made available for boating in the summer and skating in the winter. Besides, the St. Joseph river, skirting the university grounds, is less than a mile distant. The outlying grounds, comprising about five hundred acres, are under cultivation. In addition to the land around the university the corporation owns, in the adjoining township, a farm of three thousand acres. This is used for agricultural and grazing purposes.

The students board, lodge, and have their school year homes at the university. As the law students enter into the general current of collegiate life it is thought advisable to give these preliminary facts before dealing especially with the law department.

This was founded in 1869 by the Very Rev. William Corby, then president of the university. However, after the fire of 1879, which destroyed all the old buildings, the

number of law students greatly decreased. In fact, it had fallen to a discouraging minimum in 1883, when the Rev. Thos. E. Walsh, who then was and still is president of the university, determined to reorganize this department. To that end he secured the services of a former student of the university who was actively engaged in the practice of law in Chicago. The name of this gentleman was William Hoynes, LL.D. Of him, when about to leave that city, newspapers published personal notices highly complimentary,—the following from the Chicago Evening Journal serving as an example: "Mr. William Hoynes, one of the very ablest young men of the Chicago bar, has just accepted the professor's chair in the law department of Notre Dame University. The university authorities are to be congratulated on their selection. Mr. Hoynes as a speaker, writer, thinker, and lawyer, has no superior of his own age in the Northwest."

As a boy, Col. Hoynes learned the printing trade in the office of the La Crosse (Wis.) Republican. In 1862, while still a mere boy, he enlisted in the 20th Wisconsin Volunteers, and went to the front. He was very severely, and it was feared fatally, wounded at the battle of Prairie Grove, Ark. But his wonderful vitality and constitutional vigor enabled him to rally and return from the gathering shadows of the dark valley. He was wounded again later in the war, his command being then in Mississippi. After the war he returned to the printing trade, and worked at the "case" until 1868. He then entered the University of Notre Dame as a student. In 1872 he received the honors of graduation. Afterwards he was called to New Brunswick, N. J., to take charge editorially of the Daily Times. His services as editor were very successful and highly valued, but his desire to perfect himself in the law was so great that he resigned his position with that object in view, and returned to the West in the fall of 1874. However, before getting fairly into practice, he again did editorial work on leading newspapers in Chicago, Denver and Peoria. In the city last named he edited the Daily Transcript. While engaged in editorial work he was wont to give his spare time to reading law, and as opportunity offered he tried cases in court. In 1876 he received the degree of Master of Arts from the University of Notre Dame, and some time prior thereto he was made an LL.B. by the University of

Michigan. He was first admitted to the bar in Michigan. Afterwards he was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court and also the Supreme Court of Illinois.

In 1881, Col. Hoynes dropped journalism altogether and turned his attention exclusively to the law. From the very first he met with success, and had a lucrative practice when called to take the chair of law at Notre Dame. Thereafter the number of students steadily increased. It now averages about thirty-five. A library comprising the standard text-books and reports was purchased. This was placed in the moot court and lecture room so as to be accessible to the students at all reasonable hours. The course of study was extended to three years for those attending two classes a day, and two years for those taking three and participating regularly in the moot court work, to which Wednesday and Saturday evenings, or about four hours a week, are given. The methods of instruction adopted may be called, for the sake of brevity, the eclectic system.

It aims to combine the best features of the distinctive courses of other law schools, together with such additional and original means of imparting legal knowledge as to the dean may seem proper. Two lectures are delivered daily, copious notes of the same being taken by the students. These are advised to read during the day the most important cases cited in the notes. Whatever appears from time to time to be specially difficult to remember is written on the blackboard, in addition to being stated in the lecture, and students may at their leisure study and copy it into their note-books. Instructive illustrations, or actual cases briefly stated, are given in explanation and support of such principles as seem at all obscure to learners. The lectures are changed year by year, even the latest cases being cited when they seem to be well considered and likely to stand the test of arguments for a rehearing. Text-books on the subjects treated by the lectures are read collaterally by the students. The notes and text-books are thus found to be reciprocally aidful, and the principles stated in them are as firmly fixed in the mind as may reasonably be expected in the case of beginners. Moreover, Kent's Commentaries, and some of the revised editions of Blackstone are read. Written examinations, comprising on an average about five questions for each day, are given to the students at the "quiz"

class, which meets every afternoon. Attention is thus drawn to the most difficult points, and distinctions to be noted in each branch of the law, and the questions and answers bearing upon the same are written out and handed to the dean the following week. He examines them, or has them examined, marking mistakes of all kinds, whether in law, orthography, the meaning of words or otherwise, and the papers are then returned to the writers. Moreover, oral examinations are held daily at "quiz." Much attention, too, is given to the study and analysis of leading cases. A strong case, is, as it were, taken apart, and put together, and considered in all its elements and relations. What the rule would be if this element or that element were wanting, etc., is pointed out, and the reason for the doctrine governing it as a harmonious whole stated. This exercise is made very interesting, instructive and profitable, and gives the student remarkable facility in unraveling the intricacies of hypothetical cases, and stating how they should be decided under the law. Fortunately, the class is not so large as to prevent this kind of work, and moot court practice from being carried on successfully. Referring more particularly to moot court work, it may here be stated that to it much time, thought and research are given. We have the regular moot court, a court of chancery, and a justice's court. One of the most advanced students in the post-graduate course is chosen justice of the latter court. Assisting him are a clerk and constable. Col. Hoynes, or Professor Hubbard presides as chancellor in the court of chancery, and judge of the moot court. The court of chancery has its clerk, master, bailiff, reporter, etc., while attached to the moot court are a clerk, prosecuting attorney and reporter, as well as the sheriff and coroner. Statements of facts involving disputed questions of law are given by the dean from time to time to the senior students who select juniors as assistants. Pleadings are filed and issue is joined in practically the same manner as in cases of genuine proceedings in court. In like manner too, juries are impaneled, witnesses examined, arguments made, and instructions given to the jury. And with like formality the verdict is returned and a motion made for a new trial. This is argued in from three days to a week afterwards, and granted or overruled. Then follow the steps incident to an appeal. Most of the cases involve points of

law exclusively, and are heard and passed upon by the court without the intervention of a jury. Moot court work is deemed a highly important feature of the system of instruction pursued at Notre Dame.

All law students entitled to the standing of juniors in any of the collegiate courses are given rooms in Sorin Hall without extra charge, and those pursuing the post graduate course are supplied with rooms in the same building without reference to the test prescribed for under graduates.

The post graduate course is for one year. Those following it attend lectures on the Roman or civil law, comparative jurisprudence, history, and philosophy of law, rise and development of institutions, parliamentary law, etc. Much attention is also given to the preparation of pleadings, moot court trials, miscellaneous work of a law office, etc. By way of showing the thoroughness of the work thus done, it may be stated that the graduates, in many instances, open offices and put out their "shingles" very soon after leaving here. This is especially true of those who begin practice in the newer states. Preliminary work in a law office is often found impracticable in such cases.

All classes in the collegiate courses are open to the law students without extra charge. In fact, they are required to take some of these classes, as logic and history, in order to pass an examination before graduation. It is optional with them to take elective studies, or, should they desire to become candidates for a degree, the regular studies of any course they may select.

The cost of tuition, board, lodging, washing, mending, etc., is \$300 a year. The scholastic week begins the first week of September and closes the last week of June. At least ten or twelve hours a day are given to class work and study in all the departments. I know of no institution anywhere in the West in which students do harder or better work. A mile distant from town they enjoy immunity from the distractions incident to town life and the claims of society upon their attention and time. They may work, with reasonable intermission for meals and recreation, from six o'clock in the morning until half-past nine at night.

Col. Hoynes is dean of the law faculty. He is assisted by the Hon. Lucius Hubbard of South Bend, one of the ablest and most widely known lawyers in Indiana. Congress-

Vol. II—4.

man Abraham Lincoln Brick, of the same place, delivers lectures on criminal law and criminal pleadings.

The Hon. John Gibbons, L. L. Mills, Dr. Harold N. Moyer, of Chicago, and William P. Breen of Fort Wayne, are also named in the catalogue, and counted upon for occasional lectures. Col. Hoynes is still actively engaged in the practice of the profession, but he is obliged to limit himself to cases of more than ordinary moment, and to the Chicago courts. His work at Notre Dame is extraordinary—probably without precedent or parallel anywhere. It is not at all unusual for him to lecture and give instructions in the class-room three or four hours a day, besides preparing statements of facts, hearing and deciding most moot court cases, etc. As a recognition of his literary work and thorough acquaintance of the law in all its branches, he received in 1887 the degree of LL.D. from the University of Notre Dame.

Col. Hoynes is too busy to bestow much attention upon politics, although he was the Republican candidate for congress in this (13) district in 1888, and succeeded in reducing the Democratic majority given for his competitor in 1884 about 1900. The district has been heavily Democratic for several years, but he came so near carrying it that he was believed to be elected for a whole week, and his name was at the time published in the newspapers as among the elected. It is generally conceded that he would have been successful had he worked less strenuously for Harrison and Hovey, and more particularly for himself. But it would not be natural, if even possible, for him to do so. Selfishness would indeed be an incongruous element in a nature so cordial, kindly and sympathetic.

At the close of the first presidency of Father Corby, in the summer of 1872, there convened at Notre Dame an assembly which, from its unique character, merits special remark. Then and there, for the first time since the discovery of Columbus, a general chapter of a religious order was held in the New World. At this chapter, by virtue of his office as superior general of the Congregation of the Holy Cross, Father Sorin presided. The venerable religious had now become patriarchal in appearance, and quite unlike the black-haired, dark-faced, lithe-bodied young

priest who stood upon the banks of the frozen lake and looked out over the snowy landscape in 1842. The snows were now transferred to his noble brow and to his flowing beard, both worthy to adorn a prophet's head. Only the dark eye of genius, only the strong mental grasp, the immortal youthful hope, and the childlike faith, marked him as the same courageous and far-seeing priest that had planted the cross in the wilderness, and beside the cross built up this dwelling place of religion, art and science. On returning from the third plenary council of Baltimore, Father Sorin had said of Archbishop Spalding, who presided there: "He is not only the head of the church in America by virtue of his office,



REV. EDWARD SORIN,
Founder of the University of Notre Dame.

but also by virtue of his intellect and his noble presence." So on this occasion it might be said of Father Sorin himself: He presided not only by reason of his office, but also by right of intellectual supremacy and patriarchal bearing.

At this chapter were present delegates, not only from the United States and the Dominion of Canada, but also from France, Algiers, the East Indies, and even from Rome itself, where these meetings are usually held. In this instance Rome had given special permission to hold the chapter at Notre Dame, as a peculiar mark of favor to the United States, and as a compliment to Father Sorin, the only American general of a religious order.

It was at the general chapter of 1872 that the gifted and well-beloved Father Augustin

Lemonnier was selected as president and local superior of Notre Dame. It would seem that the presidency of Father Lemonnier came to add grace and beauty to what was already so laboriously and substantially constructed. There is hardly a science or an art in which he was not well versed; and, as Johnson said of Goldsmith, there was nothing which he touched that he did not beautify. Under him all the sciences and the arts flourished as never before; and Notre Dame became indeed a university.

One of the most signal benefits which Father Lemonnier conferred upon the university was the establishment of a students' circulating library, known after his death as the Lemonnier Library, and now, under the efficient charge of his beloved friend, Professor Edwards, grown into the fine college library which is so great a credit to the university.

The period of Father Lemonnier's presidency was but two years, and yet to many of us that short span seems like a golden age, all was so beautiful, so harmonious. What a pleasant picture arises in the mind at the sound of his name! Even the word was musical, and thus emblematic of the beautiful character which it represented. What a gracious presence, what kindness, what ease, what exquisite taste, what goodness! In him met most perfectly the priest, the scholar, and the gentleman. But he was even more than this: he was an artist in the broadest sense of the term, having a true appreciation of music, poetry, landscape gardening, and general scenic effect. Molding nature with the hand of art, he would have made Notre Dame as charming as the Pincian gardens. He was, besides, a most genial companion, possessed of a delicate and ready wit and a never-failing fund of good humor.

His active life, from his ordination to his death, was completely identified with Notre Dame. First appointed prefect of discipline at the special instance of Father Dillon, and then vice-president by Father Corby, he had

filled every position up to that of president and superior, in which he died.

His many-sided sympathies not only explain his popularity with all classes of people, but may also account for his dramatic taste, especially his admiration for Shakespeare; for, like Cardinal Wiseman, he loved and appreciated the great bard, and himself possessed no little share of dramatic genius. It was, however, towards the pastoral drama that his taste was drawn, and "Twelfth Night," or "As You Like It," gave him far more pleasure than "Lear" or "Macbeth." Innocence, gentleness, and purity had a wonderful attraction for his soul.

To this wide sympathy with others we may also ascribe his marvellous success as president. For him the term university was a word of marked significance. He would have all departments of study in a prosperous condition, the sciences, the arts, the languages, the professions. He would have the various societies active and harmonious. He would have officers and professors working together with one mind. He would have the students contented and rapidly advancing in all knowledge. He would have the surroundings as comfortable and beautiful as they were good and useful. Finally, he would have all sanctified by a pervading spirit of Christian piety and virtue. To say that, at least in a large measure, he succeeded in all this, is to name him what he was indeed, a model president.

Father Lemonnier and Father Gillespie, each of whom had done so much for literature and art at Notre Dame, died within a few days of one another, the first October 29, and the last November 12, 1874. A like coincidence had marked the deaths of the two Father Dillons, Father Patrick dying November 15, and Father James December 17, 1868. All four bright men, and dying in the bloom of early manhood.

During the last sickness and at the death of Father Lemonnier, Father Patrick J. Colovin was vice-president and director of studies; and after Father Lemonnier's death remained

as acting president until his selection as president, which office he held until 1877.

Father Colovin was a ripe scholar, and a man of fine presence. Under his presidency the work so well commenced under Father Corby and Father Lemonnier was carried on with success. Father Colovin was devoted to solid learning, and there is no doubt that the standard of the higher studies was sensibly raised during his administration. Notre Dame moved ahead steadily on the road of permanent prosperity. Father Colovin's occasional addresses were models of finished oratory.

During this time the Centennial Exposition and World's Fair was held in Philadelphia; and the university became widely known from the beautiful altar and other objects of religious art then seen at the exposition, and which now adorn the Church of the Sacred Heart.

The month of December, 1875, was noted for the thrilling uncertainty that for weeks hung over the Atlantic steamer *Amerique*, upon which Father Sorin had taken passage for France. He left Notre Dame on the evening of November 7th, and did not arrive at Queenstown until December 18th of that year. The long silence caused alarm for his safety and there was good reason for the fear, as the great vessel was disabled at sea. It was the most perilous of the nearly fifty passages made across the ocean by Father Sorin during his life. On his safe return to Notre Dame, May 21, 1876, all was welcome and thanksgiving.

February 26, 1876, a patriotic number of the "Scholastic" was issued containing quite a historical account of matters and things connected with Notre Dame. From this very interesting number we have freely drawn in preparing the preceding pages. The edition was prepared in accordance with a request from the Indiana State Board of Education, made to all publications in the State, with a view to furnish statistical and historical information, in connection with the celebration

of the one hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence.

From the very beginning great attention has been given at Notre Dame to manly sports and to outdoor and indoor amusements. Father Sorin himself in the early days joined in the recreations of his young friends, never so happy as when throwing aside his cares he mingled in their merry sports. In the good old game of marbles he was, as we have seen, an especial expert, as in the early spring days many a boy learned to his cost.

One day of the week, formerly Wednesday, but of late years Thursday, was devoted exclusively to physical exercises. In the early years, students took prodigious delight in long excursions on foot, scouring the fields and woods far and wide. Over sandy roads and through swampy prairies they went in merry troops, with a good brother, priest or professor in attendance. A favorite mode of passing the day was to start out immediately after breakfast, carrying the main part of the dinner in baskets and trusting to the neighboring farmers for butter, eggs and milk. At other times they would give notice a week in advance, and then swoop down on some quiet farmhouse, and there demolish chickens, hot pies and other dainty edibles, which, besides being somewhat more toothsome than the college commons, tasted fifty per cent better from the fact that they had to be paid for.

Again, still longer excursions were taken, in "carry-alls" and other hired vehicles. This was particularly true in winter, when many famous sleighrides were taken.

At a still earlier day, when several of the students were the sons of civilized Indian chiefs or other distinguished braves among the remnants of the tribes yet left in northern Indiana and southern Michigan, even finer sport was found in the weekly excursions. Bears, wolves, deer, turkey, 'coons, opossums, catamounts and prairie-hens were found in the pathless woods and prairies; while the lakes and streams were covered with wild geese and other aquatic game.

On one of these occasions it is related that the boys found a bear in a bee tree, trying to rob the honey. The Indian boys soon smoked out the bear, and then made short work of him, much to the amazement of their white companions. They managed also to get the honey which the unfortunate bear had been after.

With the Indians and the bears, such exciting excursions came to an end; but the charms of weekly tramps continue even to this day. They are, however, of necessity, now confined to the grounds of the university, and chiefly by the margins of the charming lakes. In winter time, also, these lakes furnish exhilarating skating; while, in summer, St. Joseph's lake, evening after evening, is alive with the merry swimmers. In summer, too, the same St. Joseph's sparkles with the merry boatmen's practice over the silvery waves.

Back in the sixties regularly organized boating clubs were first established; and, year by year, the exercises and rivalries of the different crews became of greater and greater interest, both to inmates of the University and to visitors. No commencement exercises are now considered complete without the regattas; to witness which, hundreds of people gather along the shores of the lake, all intent upon the success of their respective friends and eager to wear the colors of the champions.

The earliest record we have of a race is of that which took place in 1870, when the "Santa Maria" won the cup. In after years, we read of victories for the "Pinta," the "Minnehaha," the "Hiawatha," and many others. The boats used upon the lakes are equal to the best in the country.

In 1877, Father Colovin and Father Corby changed places, Father Colovin taking charge of the Watertown, Wisconsin, parish, which Father Corby had conducted with signal ability for five years, and Father Corby again becoming president of Notre Dame, with Father Thomas E. Walsh as vice-president and director of studies.

One of the first cares of the new administration was to extend and improve the facilities for manly exercises for the students. Improved walks were laid out for use in wet weather. The noble avenue leading from the college, lined with wide-spreading maples, was brought to an even grade for a mile and a half south, into the city limits, and then finely graveled, making the approach to the buildings one of the finest to be found anywhere.

From the first, the students of Notre Dame had been separated into divisions, according to age. Those over sixteen were called seniors; those between twelve and sixteen, juniors; and those under twelve, minims. The seniors have since been called also Brownsons, in honor of the great philosopher; and the juniors, Carrolls, in honor of the first archbishop of Baltimore. A further division has recently been made, according to which those pursuing the higher courses of study are called Sorins, in honor of the founder of the university.

Each of the original three divisions has a separate study room, a separate dining room, a separate dormitory, and a separate recreation hall and play-ground. The Sorins, however, use the refectory and the recreation halls and yards of the seniors, or Brownsons.

After the introduction of the noble game of baseball the grounds were found too confined, and a large campus was set aside for each division, some twenty-five or thirty acres being now devoted to this purpose, giving ample room for extended walks and for all the manly sports, including, alas, the redoubtable game of football. It must be said, however, that this last game has not been played at Notre Dame with the barbarous accompaniments found in too many schools and colleges. As in everything else, so in her games, Notre Dame seeks to present the best. The strong limbs, ruddy complexions and general good health of her students give evidence that her efforts in this matter have not been without success.

For cold, wet and stormy weather, all ra-

tional indoor amusements are provided. In addition to these are the libraries, reading rooms, societies, musical and dramatic entertainments, with frequent lectures, readings, concerts, etc. A feature of all these amusements and entertainments, and even of the manly sports, is that care is taken that they serve the purposes of a higher education, whether physical, mental or moral. Man's three-fold nature is everywhere and in everything recognized, and in the education given, body, mind and soul are always kept in view. That the physical man should grow in strength, grace and beauty; his intellect, in knowledge and wisdom; and his heart, in virtue, are deemed essential towards attaining a complete education.

That the facilities for entertainments of a high order have greatly improved at Notre Dame is very clear to those who can remember back even to the war period. Then even the dining rooms were insufficient to accommodate guests at commencement, or at society reunions. Many a time in the olden day, the annual banquets were taken under the shades of the forest trees where the rustic tables were set up in long lines, and fortunate was he whose chair did not stand in the fierce glare of the sun in June. But, with all their drawbacks, it must be confessed that these woodland feasts had something of the charm which the banished duke found in the forest at Arden.

On one or two occasions, if not oftener, a more convenient location was found, and the long line of tables was laid beneath the grape arbor, thick with the rich leaves of early summer.

With Father Sorin and the other devoted priests and brothers thus watching over and ministering to their friends feasting under the blue vault and with the winds of heaven playing about them, one would sometimes think of those other feasts, taken also in the open air, where the people were seated upon the ground, "for there was much grass in the

place," and where the blessed Master broke the five barley loaves and divided the two fishes among the multitude.

So, too, in those days, for want of room under any roof, the commencement exercises were often held in the open air. Well is it remembered when that noble man, Father Patrick Dillon, in 1859, had the fine play of Addison's "Cato," and in 1860 Cardinal Wiseman's "Hidden Gem," enacted under the locust trees, which then grew in long lines of thick shade, just east of the present Church of the Sacred Heart, and between that and Brother Peter's garden. With canvas awnings and plank platform set up several feet from the ground, the plays were enacted with perhaps as great success and with as much hearty applause as ever greeted the most accomplished experts on the boards of Washington Hall.

But all this is changed, as by the magic of Aladdin's lamp. Magnificent dining rooms may accommodate the largest gathering of guests; and Washington Hall has as ample a stage platform and as spacious and well seated an auditorium, and gallery, as any audience could desire. From much privation and suffering, by great zeal, labor and devotion, have these things been brought about. Let those who enjoy the present blessings not forget through how much self-denial, and for what a great price they have been purchased.

Sec. 9.—THE FIRE.—The new life inaugurated with the building of the college of 1865, and which grew broader and stronger as the years advanced, received an added impetus under the second administration of Father Corby, aided as he was now by the scholarly Father Walsh as director of studies. Father Zahm had taken charge of the scientific department on the retirement of Father Carrier; and well did he bear out the brilliant promise made by his early career. The scientific department became an honor to the university. The other departments continued to flourish in like manner, and Notre Dame

appeared to have taken her place permanently as one of the great seats of learning.

Suddenly, without a single note of warning, the labors of many gifted and holy lives seemed about to be reduced to nothingness. On Wednesday, the 23rd day of April, 1879, the university, with priceless treasures; was burned to the ground. With it, so intense and destructive was the fire, nearly every other building in immediate connection with the institution, perished. The most notable exceptions were the beautiful but unfinished church of the Sacred Heart, and the old frame printing office in which the "Ave Maria" and the "Scholastic" were published.

In the next issue of the latter paper, April 26, 1879, the sad event was described as follows:

"On fire, in flames, in ashes! Such is the history of Our Lady's College for a few short hours, beginning at about eleven o'clock on Wednesday morning, April 23, 1879. The tale of alarm, of hurried help, of almost superhuman but vain labor in extinguishing the raging flames, and finally of saving whatever of value that could be snatched from the fire, has all been graphically told by the daily press for the past few days, and we have hardly the heart to go over the dreadful story. But our friends have a right to hear from us through our own little paper, and so they shall, for, thank God, our printing office is one of the precious things spared by the devouring element.

"The origin of the fire is simply impossible to ascertain. Workmen had been engaged on the roof until ten o'clock, and on coming down had locked the door opening from the dome. Whether some smouldering ember was left behind them by the workmen, whether the hot sun inflamed the dry timber dust on the roof, or a spark from the chimney of the steam-house set fire to it, remains a matter of conjecture. The one thing certain is, that the accident could neither have been foreseen nor prevented.

"The fire was first seen from the Minims'

yard. The flames were on the roof, near the east side of the dome; and the Minims' shrill cry of 'College on fire!' was soon echoed on every side by brother, priest, student and professor. A very little water at first would have been sufficient to save the building; but before water could be carried to the top of the sixth story, the pitch roof was already blazing, and nothing less than a deluge from the city stand-pipe could have subdued those fierce flames.

"Still, with a hope that was almost without foundation, an unthinking confidence that the beloved edifice could not thus perish before their eyes, long lines of men and boys were formed all the way up the stairways, from story to story, up to the roof, and water was thus sent up from hand to hand. At the same time, water was forced up the pipes by steam, and the great tanks on the upper stories were rapidly emptied by crowds of workers. But they contended with an enemy that could not be subdued. Those in the long water lines, too, became over-anxious to rush, each with his own little water supply, to the fire. Mr. Bonney, the photographer from the city, Professor Ivers, and numerous others, tried in vain to preserve the lines. As soon as the supports of the dome were burned away, and the massive statue fell upon the roof, carrying the flames into the dry mansard wood work, even the most hopeful gave way, and water was brought only to protect those who were saving the libraries, museums, and furniture of the various departments.

"Most heroically was this labor of saving performed. A stripling student seemed to be endowed with the courage of a hero and the strength of a giant. Especially did the generous and kindly-hearted students rush into their old class-rooms and the private rooms of Very Rev. Father Corby, Father Walsh, Father Kelly, and their prefects and professors, breaking open the doors when necessary, and carrying away to places of safety whatever had become dear to them by ties of association and fond recollection. Many a priest

and professor who forgot all about his own private affairs in laboring for the general safety, can now hardly refrain from tears when he finds that all his little articles of value, books, pictures, costly instruments, private papers of priceless value, and even heavy desks and book cases, have been securely, and it would even seem, lovingly, carried to places of safety by the warm-hearted students. They loved Notre Dame as their second home, but never loved her as when the cruel flames were snatching her from their eyes forever.

"But while all this was going on, help was pouring in from all sides. All the neighbors, for miles around, were bringing water or trying to save some articles. As soon as the fire was discovered, telegram after telegram was sent to the city, imploring help, and asking for the fire-engine. As soon as the firemen could gather from their shops, and put the engine in working order, it was carried out. Mayor Tong, Councilman Nevius, Superintendent Abbott, Chief Brusie, Assistant Hull, and numerous firemen and citizens, receive our warmest expressions of gratitude. South Bend displayed a most grateful sympathy in our affliction, which will be remembered so long as Notre Dame and her sister city flourish side by side, in mutual help and good will towards one another. The engine had not been used before for two years, had but recently been repaired, and it was not known at first whether it would work. But it performed admirable service; and could it have been here in the beginning, or even an hour sooner, it would have saved the college. Had it been here half-an-hour earlier, it would have saved the infirmary building, the St. Francis Home and the Music Hall. But it did great good as it was; for, by checking the flames and dashing water on the adjacent buildings, it saved the kitchen, the steam house, the printing office, and also, perhaps, the presbytery, the church, and other buildings in the rear. Had the flames once entered the kitchen, and so extended to the western build-

ings, it is hardly probable that anything would now be standing at Notre Dame.

"It seems a special providence that there was so little wind stirring to carry the flames, and that what air there was, was from the southwest, and so took the fire from the precious Church of the Sacred Heart. It was also a blessed thing that the fire came not in the night, or in the winter. Early as it was in the year, the day was as warm as in June, so that even the feeble and the sick did not suffer from exposure. The hand of God was, besides, present in saving everyone from death, or even severe accident. Two of the students, P. J. Dougherty and Florian Devoto, staying too long on the roof, were intercepted by the flames, and had to jump from one floor to another, resulting in slight injury to the former. Mr. Klingel, a merchant of the city, carrying out furniture, barely escaped a falling wall, and was for some time prostrated by the heat. Senator Leeper, gathering an armful of valuable books from a flaming pile, barely escaped a burning cornice falling from above. A Sister, hastening out a rear door of the college, passed under the porch just as it fell in. These were perhaps the narrowest escapes. The coolness displayed by the Sisters, in entering the buildings and carrying away valuables, is beyond all praise. Had they been permitted to enter the college at first, they would have saved every movable article uninjured, as they did in the infirmary, carrying everything out carefully and putting it in a place of safety. Pity such coolness and good judgment was not shown by all. Unfortunately, numbers of over-zealous persons, instead of taking what they could and carrying it out of the building, tossed everything out of the windows, breaking whatever could be broken, and only piling other things up below, for the fire to fall upon the heap and destroy it. The most valuable books, some of them precious tomes, hundreds of years old, were thus burned on the ground outside.

"On looking about after the fires were

brought under subjection, we find the great college utterly destroyed, a burned fragment of wall standing here and there. The infirmary building, containing, besides, the general office and the students' office, is burned entirely out, though the blackened walls are still standing. The music hall, with the juniors' play room, is entirely consumed—the south wall fallen in. All the students' trunks, which were kept in this building, were saved; the pianos, however, except one, were lost. The Minims' Hall is, of course, utterly gone. The church, the presbytery, science hall (the rear of the old church, then used by Father Zahm for that purpose), the kitchen, the steam-house, and the printing office are left, as is also Washington Hall.

"This destruction was accomplished in about three hours. Soon after, at three o'clock, Father Corby called a meeting of his wisest assistants and advisers about him, and it was here determined that nothing could be done but bring the college year to an abrupt close. It was not without a pang of sorrow that this conclusion was arrived at, but, on looking around them, the council saw that this course was inevitable. An hour later the students were assembled in the church, the only building where they could be received, and the decision was communicated to them by Very Rev. President Corby. To all, it was a sorrowful intelligence. Almost to a man, they protested their willingness to remain and endure all the inconveniences to which they knew they must be subjected. It was only when the Very Reverend President had shown the utter impossibility of any accommodations, and when he promised them that a new college, more excellent than the one burned down that day, would be ready to receive them on the first Tuesday of September, that they could bring themselves to bid adieu to Notre Dame. Another meeting was held at two o'clock Thursday afternoon, at which degrees were conferred in the collegiate, law and medical classes. On Friday morning, at eight o'clock, the commercial faculty met for a like

purpose. On Monday, at eight o'clock, a general council will be held to shape the future action of the university.

"Visitors are flocking to the ruins from every side; all, without exception, bearing words of condolence, which are most sincerely appreciated. Mr. Bonney has taken several photographic views of the scene of destruction. Even the greatest calamity has its humorous features. Mr. Bonney has tried for years to get a photograph of the aged Father Neyron, who was a surgeon with Napoleon at Waterloo; but Father Neyron always laughingly refused. Yesterday Mr. Bonney got his eye upon the good-natured veteran when taking a view of the ruins, and soon shouted his success, which was the first intimation Father Neyron had of what had been done. Prof. Stace being asked if he had saved anything, pointed in silence, with a comical smile, to the shirt he had on him.

"Wednesday night was a time of toil and trouble. The secretary, by order of Very Rev. President Corby, telegraphed to the parents of all the students, while the latter were gathered into Washington Hall, where they slept upon the ticks and bed clothes that had been saved. The fire engine had been taken back to the city in the evening, but the wind veering towards the south in the night, threatened a new fire in the kitchen, and the engine was hastily sent for. No further damage was done, however.

"The fire, as might be anticipated, created intense interest among the thousand of friends of Notre Dame in Chicago and throughout the country. An account of the disaster appeared at three o'clock in the 'Evening Journal' of Wednesday. An associated press dispatch was sent to all the papers in the United States entitled to receive it. Thursday morning's Chicago 'Times' gave over a column of specials, the 'Tribune' and 'Inter Ocean' nearly as many. Long specials were also sent by request to the New York 'Herald,' Cincinnati 'Enquirer,' Indianapolis 'Journal' and other papers, showing how widespread is

the interest taken in Notre Dame's disaster.

"The Chicago 'Tribune' says editorially: 'General regret and sympathy will be felt for the destruction by fire of the University of Notre Dame, at South Bend, Ind. The institution has held a high position among the educational institutions of America, and its loss is a genuine catastrophe, but one, we are glad to say, which will be promptly repaired. The loss sustained is estimated at \$200,000, and the insurance about \$45,000; but there will be no lack of funds to make up the difference, and enable the prompt rebuilding of the university. Notre Dame will be herself again within a few months.' Such sentiments of sympathy, and those which we here received from the press and citizens of our own city, are most grateful at an hour like this.

"Yes, Notre Dame will be herself again in a few months, with God's help; and with the untiring toil of her children, and the aid of her generous friends who have never failed her in her hour of need. If there ever was a time when assistance was needed, it is now. Notre Dame has so grown into the life of the country that it cannot but live and flourish, notwithstanding the fire. Like a vigorous tree which has been burned to the ground, the life is yet strong in the heart beneath, and a new growth will spring from the ashes more beautiful and more glorious than ever. A new building better suited to its purposes, and equally substantial, elegant and commodious, will be immediately erected, well out front of the old site, giving more room and separation from surrounding structures. This building will be ready before the first of September.

"Now, will our friends help us? Will those who have drawn from the fountains of Notre Dame for the past twenty-five, thirty, thirty-five years, now show how well they love the mother who has done so much for them? Will those who love the young, and who desire to see them brought up in the fear and love of God, help us in the great work we have to do this summer? Will those who seize every

opportunity to do that which is most pleasing to Almighty God, see in this disaster a call to them for help? Will the friends of Very Rev. Father Sorin, who has not even yet, perhaps, at the hour at which we write, heard of the destruction of this labor of his life—for he left last Monday morning, in the brightest spirits, for Europe—will those who have seen him build up this institution in the wilderness, now come to aid him and his children in its restoration? We have the utmost confidence in the goodness of God, and believe that with His help, our own hard work, and the aid of our friends, we shall have as fine a college building, full of students, next September, as that which we lost on this terrible 23rd of April."

Words of sympathy and offers of assistance poured in on every side. The people of Notre Dame did not know before that the institution had so endeared itself to the immediate community, and indeed to multitudes in the country at large.

On the very evening when the article above was printed in the "Scholastic," a public meeting was held in the city of South Bend, in which the people, without regard to creed, gave warmest expression of sorrow for the loss sustained by Notre Dame.

At this meeting Judge T. G. Turner read with much feeling the following beautiful lines, written by Thomas A. Daily, a former graduate and professor of the university, but then editor of the "Daily Herald" of South Bend. The poem has been much admired. It is said to have been written only on the day of its delivery, a burst of poetic fervor by the young poet, who felt his genius stirred by his warm sympathy with his Alma Mater:

A cloudless sky, a sultry day;
A wealth of sunshine in the air.
Young spring was blooming soft and fair,
And o'er the Earth held sovereign sway.

A morning bathed in dewey tears,
Upon the gently swelling hills
Where nature once again fulfills
The promise of consistent years.

A cry, a brief electric flash,—
A burst of awful fear leaped out;
A moment of suspense and doubt—
Ere thousands from the city dash,

And to the college force their way;
For "fire! fire!" was the cry.
Fair Notre Dame was doomed to lie
Prone in the dust, for naught can stay.

The fiendish progress of the flames,
That roll above her stately dome—
O'er sacred relic, ancient tome—
The treasured love of deathless names.

O God, it was a thrilling sight,
Where rolled the fierce flames to the sky,
And great, brave men stood helpless by;
Crushed 'neath the monster's withering blight.

The sculptured Virgin mutely blessed
The lurid tongues that scorched her brow,
As holy martyrs erst did bow
Beneath the torture's final test.

The crash of walls, the hissing stream,
Commingled flames and blistering heat,
Wrought out a picture all replete
With mad destruction's lurid gleam.

Can nothing quell this demon's power?
Can naught appease his fiery wrath?
Can strength of man impede his path,
Or stay the flames that madly lower?

No arm was potent there to save;
From tower and dome the flames rolled down,
While noble firemen from the town
Fought bravely as becomes the brave.

Sorin, thy life work lies a glow
Of crumbled clay and shapeless dross,
Thy brethren of the Holy Cross
Behold their labor worthless grow.

Doomed, doomed, O beauteous Notre Dame!
Thy massive walls are crushed and low;
Thy stricken children here bestow
Their tears to consecrate thy fame.

The stranger turns heartsick to see
That holocaust's destructive might;
Thy friends are gathered here tonight
In sympathy and love for thee.

Lo! crushed to thy foundation stone;
From out those ruins comes a voice
That bids thee rise, in grief rejoice,—
In woe thou weapest not alone.

We feel thy loss, we saw thy birth;
Thy classic halls once more shall rise;
Thy dome again shall pierce the skies,
The grandest monument of earth.

O hospitable Notre Dame!
Thy walls that never turned away
Unfed the poor—appeal to-day
To Christian hearts of every name.

Gold cannot buy all thou hast lost!
 It can do much—we promise more;
 We pledge thee freely of our store
 And sympathy of priceless cost.

Thy children who are filling now
 In every land the ranks of trade,
 Will reach to thee their proffered aid
 And laurels weave around thy brow.

Thy deeds of love have made thee great;
 Have won thee friends in distant lands,
 Who'll reach, to thy distress, full hands,
 And bounteous gifts from every state.

Arise! O peerless Notre Dame!
 Forth from the gloom of thy despond,
 To meet the coming years beyond,
 And dedicate anew thy aim.

Thy fame is ours; our strength we give;
 Sorin, thy Patriarch, shall not
 Go to his grave and be forgot;
 His name through ages yet shall live.

To realize what Notre Dame had become, and how great was the loss suffered by the fire, we reproduce, with a few minor modifications, from the "Catholic Review" of May 3, 1879, the following picture of what he saw two days before the catastrophe, by the accomplished and lamented editor of that journal, Patrick V. Hickey:

"Under God, it is all the work of one man, with no help but a sublime and unbounded confidence in the Mother of God, who in every trial, and under every affliction, has sustained him. Sometimes human aid would seem promised to him; he would receive the assistance, or the hope of the assistance, of some brilliant and strong man, and almost at once death or some other cause would withdraw this support, and leave him nothing but his mainstay, faith in our Blessed Mother. Her work in the success of this institution is of marvelous record.

"Forty years ago, when Father General and his companions succeeded the saintly old missionaries who on these camping grounds of the red men had evangelized the poor Indians, Father Sorin and his assistant priest were so poor as to have but one hat between them, so that when one was seen abroad it was known that the other must be at home."

"The speaker was the Rev. Daniel E. Hud-

son, editor of the 'Ave Maria,' who on last Monday afternoon was of three that kindly undertook to make the visit of a passing traveler from New York full of pleasant memories of Notre Dame. We were standing on the roof of the university building, under the statue of Our Lady. We had reached it by noble corridors and spacious staircases, through magnificent halls, which contained, in books, in manuscripts, in pictures, in scientific and artistic collections, treasures which no money could replace. We were looking out over the beautiful plains of Indiana, that American Lombardy which recalls the lines of Shelley:

Beneath is spread, like a green sea,
 The waveless plains of Lombardy,
 Bounded by the vaporous air,
 Islanded by cities fair.

"Far as the eye could reach, the work of Christian civilization could be traced; flourishing cities and villages, the iron roads which knit together east and west, factories and farms, everything that denotes a prosperous and happy people; but, in all, nothing more striking, nothing more beautiful, nothing more suggestive, than this Catholic city of Notre Dame; for it is not less than a city from whose center we surveyed this marvelous growth, the source of whose prosperity and strength Father Hudson summed up in the sentences we have quoted.

"Notre Dame, St. Joseph county, Indiana, brought to our own time and to our very doors, a chapter of the history of the church in its most glorious age. If any reader had never heard it before, the lecture of Archbishop Vaughan which we published a week or two since must have familiarized all the readers of the 'Catholic Review' with the growth of great cities of Europe around the monastery of the Catholic monk and the cathedral of the Catholic bishop. Spending the first night of their foundation under the trees of a pathless and unknown forest, the middle-age founder often saw before his death, and his children surely saw, the mustard-seed de-

veloped, as the gospel promised, into a mighty tree which filled all the earth.

"On the prairies of Indiana, this American age has seen repeated the work of mediæval Europe, by a congregation of priests almost the most modern in the church—whose growth, however, has been such in America that we retain here their chief, the only case, we believe, where the superior general of a great religious order resides at this side of the Atlantic. From a few poor French priests, there has sprung an order, whose dead on the field of honor are already not few, and who besides have been able to enrich Ohio, Kentucky, Texas, Wisconsin, Canada and remoter regions with learned teachers, zealous missionaries, and practical business men, whose work in making good citizens and devoted lovers of our American institutions, Catholics and Protestants, the highest no less than the humblest in the United States, thoroughly appreciate. In this single establishment, the original two (Father Sorin and Father Cointet), of whom one survives, have been multiplied to thirty fathers, twelve scholastics, one hundred and forty-one professed lay brothers, sixty novices, and twelve postulants.

"We cannot, in the space at our command, picture for our readers even the material beauties which can be seen from this vantage point on the roof of Notre Dame. Here is the Church of Our Lady, enriched with pictures, with costly frescoes, with shrines and relics of the saints, with an altar whose privileges are greater, we are told, than that of any other altar, save one, in the entire world. A volume would be required to tell the beauties of this shrine. Its chime of bells waft music over prairies; and for miles its great bell, the largest in America, is heard distinct and beautiful.

"There is the school of manual art, where the young gentlemen who are to be the legislators of young communities can learn useful blacksmithing and carpentry. There are music and science halls, homes for the aged, an

infirmary, the printing office of the 'Ave Maria,' with its devoted brothers and its mild, studious editor. Then a great boiler-house, kitchen and all the other buildings called for by nearly four hundred students and professors.

"Two lakes, surrounded by shady walks, afford opportunity of recreation and exercise, and divide the novitiate and scholasticate from the university. A week to see them, and a volume to describe them, would be needed to tell all the material glories of Notre Dame. What it has accomplished in the spiritual world, if told before the judgment day, must be recounted by other hands. Enough it is to know that in the atmosphere of Notre Dame there were peace, fervor, discipline, and piety, so that even the transient visitor could not fail to see its happiness. There was hope, too, for on this Monday morning, when Father Sorin bade farewell to his boys, on his thirty-sixth transatlantic journey, he engaged them all in a canvass to double their number next year.

"Whoever leaves Notre Dame hopes to see it again. Was it any wonder that we should promise to see it again when June added to it the only glory it wanted on this day, anticipating summer in its favor? Was it any wonder that, hurrying along the noisy highways of commerce, we looked back with affectionate interest to this pleasant lakeside? What then was our sorrow barely two days later, to read in the railroad cars this appalling record of ruin, blotting out and darkening one of the brightest spots in all America?

"The telegram must have arrested at the steamer's side the venerable Father General Sorin and brought him back unexpectedly to the scene of the disaster. His hair is whiter to-day than it was forty years ago, when he undertook to build up for the first time Notre Dame, and his beard is that of the patriarch; but his bright eye is as bright to-day as it was then, and though he might have prayed that this great affliction should be spared him,

he will take up his cross once more, 'with a sublime and unlimited confidence in Our Lady,' and long before another May comes around, there will rise from the ashes, buildings stronger, fairer, nobler, than even those which last week passed away in a breath of flame."

Mr. Hickey's prophecy was literally fulfilled. Before another May came around there rose from the ashes even a stronger, fairer, nobler Notre Dame than that which had passed away in the flames of that April day. Nay, more, Father Corby's inspired promise to the students that the new building would be ready for them on the opening of classes in September was verified as the September days appeared. It was indeed fortunate that Father Corby was then at the head of the university. He had with him the experience of 1865, when, as Father Patrick's assistant, he aided in erecting, inside of the summer vacation, the superb edifice which had just fallen a victim to the flames. He felt that the feat could be repeated; and under direction of Father Sorin, and with the heroic and unselfish aid of the devoted fathers and brothers of the Holy Cross, and the noble generosity of all the friends of Notre Dame, the great work was done.

So well indeed was it done, and so magnificent was the response from the friends of the university all over the country, that it even appeared to some that the fire came as a blessing to prove how loyal to one another, and how brave in great deeds, were the community of the Holy Cross, and also to prove how warm was the place which the old institution had secured in the hearts of the people. It is worth very much suffering to learn how well one is loved by God and by his fellow men.

It was at first feared that the disaster might cause a fatal shock to the venerable Father Sorin, now in his sixty-sixth year. Accordingly a telegram was sent to friends near Montreal, where he was visiting on his way to Europe, asking that the news should

be kept from him until a messenger might reach him. This was done, and he first learned the sad news from the messenger, with whom he at once returned to Notre Dame. Those who listened to him on his return, when he spoke to the assembled community from the altar of the Church of the Sacred Heart, will never forget the holy heroism of his words and appearance. Far from yielding to the pressure of the calamity, his soul seemed to rise superior to all the affliction that had fallen upon him and upon the community. It was as if an inspired prophet of old stood before us; and every priest and brother went out of the sacred edifice strengthened as if with the absolute assurance of help from heaven. In God and his Blessed Mother he had trusted from the beginning, and they would not fail him and his stricken community in their hour of need.

Father Sorin for the time seemed to have recovered his youth again. Uninterrupted activity, and a vigilance that seized upon every source of aid, returned to him as they had been with him when he laid the old foundations in the days of his youth. But the long years of his labors were not in vain. He had, chief of all, gathered about him that brave community of priests and brothers who now took upon their willing shoulders every task. He had, besides, so conducted the university as to win the love and good will of the American people, regardless of religious belief. The community were therefore united, active and enthused in their great work; and the public offered all sympathy, accommodation and substantial assistance. The consequence was that much nobler plans were prepared for the new buildings. Here, too, the experience of the past was of great value; the new structures were much better adapted to the needs and conveniences of a university. The new Notre Dame was indeed in every respect superior to the old; and although the institution was exceedingly prosperous, as we have seen, from 1865 to 1879, yet so much has the superiority been

since the latter date that the friends of Notre Dame begin to look upon the past fifteen years as the only period during which she has taken rank as a true university.

In 1884, Professor Arthur Joseph Stace, the genial, accomplished poet and essayist, afterwards, by appointment of the President, a scientific expert at the Paris Exposition of 1889, and who himself, from 1860 until his untimely death, in 1890, did so much for literature, science and art at Notre Dame, wrote for "Donahue's Magazine" a graphic description of the new Notre Dame. The university had then fully recovered from the destructive fire of 1879; Father Sorin, Father Granger and Father Walsh were still with us. It was, indeed, a golden age in the history of Alma Mater. So perfect a picture is Professor Stace's article of what the university had become that, at the risk of some repetition, we give it entire; setting it over against the picture of the former Notre Dame, before given from the brilliant pen of Mr. Hickey:

"On the northern verge of Indiana, within five miles of the Michigan line, and just on edge of that narrow water-shed which slopes towards the Great Lakes, is situated an institution of learning which is, year by year, becoming better known, not only throughout the states called distinctively 'western,' but also in the cultured east and chivalrous south, and in the adjacent lands of Mexico and Canada; young men from all quarters thronging here for instruction. This is the University of Notre Dame.

"Three successive edifices have already borne this title. The first, small but picturesque, was thought to be unsound in its foundations, and when a great influx of students came, instead of receiving additions, was pulled down to make room for a larger building. After the work of destruction had been effected, it was discovered when too late that the maligned foundation had been perfectly reliable. The second college was a roomy, square-built, factory-like structure,

with a mansard roof, and it took fire one warm day in April, during the prevalence of a southwest gale, here the most violent of all the sons of Æolus, coldest of all in winter, hottest of all in summer, and a dry, healthy wind at every season. Urged by the gale, a column of flame and smoke rose in the air to the height of a thousand feet, where it formed a complete arch, bending over with its freight of light combustibles, and set fire to a forest a mile distant on the northeast, which continued to burn for several days after. Not only the main building was destroyed on this occasion, but also the infirmary, the music hall and several minor structures to the leeward.

"A calamity such as this, only partially covered by insurance, would have dismayed hearts less stout than those at Notre Dame, into which it rather seemed to infuse a new life. The venerable founder of the institution, Edward Sorin, whose years might have fitly invited him to that repose which a life of energy and usefulness had earned, sprang at once into renewed vigor, and surprised his friends by his activity and self-devotion. The work of rebuilding was at once begun. The disaster only served to show how widespread throughout America was the veneration in which this young Alma Mater was already held. Substantial sympathy was expressed in the most effective shape, and friendship appeared in unexpected forms and localities. A plan furnished by Edbrooke (since architect of the United States treasury) was selected from among thirty others, and the present structure rose rapidly from the ashes. By September enough of it was completed to accommodate satisfactorily the returning throng of students, whose increased numbers showed a generous confidence in Notre Dame, in her hour of adversity.

"The present edifice is in the neogothic style, and consists of a center with two ample wings, the center being crowned with a dome, and having a front extension, giving the plan the general figure of the letter T, which is

the shape taken by the halls, forming the avenues of internal communication through the various stories of the building, except that where the stem of the T joins the cross-bar, there is an open rotunda extending through all the stories, with galleries at each, up to the dome itself. On entering the main doors, the visitor finds himself surrounded by frescoes illustrating the life of Columbus, the work of Luigi Gregori, an Italian artist, who has been occupied for many years past in decorating the interiors of various buildings here. In the vestibule the life-size, full-length figures of Columbus and Queen Isabella, from authentic portraits, appear on the right and left—a fitting introduction to the grand historic series which is to follow, and which begins in the hall itself, with Columbus begging his bread at the door of the monastery, whose truly noble inmates first recognize his worth, and brought his project before the notice of the queen. Opposite we see the departure of the caravels on their adventurous journey, with Columbus kneeling to receive the blessing of the friendly monk to whom he owed so much. Next to this is, perhaps, the most striking picture of the series, though one of the smallest, representing the mutiny at sea, in which the crew are threatening the life of the great discoverer. The violence of the mutineers is made to contrast admirably with the calm confidence of Columbus. Opposite, land has been discovered, and the ring leaders of the mob are on their knees suing for pardon. Next a broad space is devoted to the scene at the landing, where the hero is planting the cross on the shore, surrounded by enthusiastic comrades and awe-stricken Indians. On the other side of the hall is the largest picture of all, showing Columbus on his triumphant return, presenting the aborigines and productions of the new world to Ferdinand and Isabella, enthroned under a canopy erected in the open air, and surrounded by numerous court officials, and an apparently unlimited throng of spectators. After this transitory

scene of splendor we see another proof of fortune's inconstancy: Columbus in chains, the victim of successful treachery, while two Indians, amazed at the perfidy of the white man, appear to be his only friends. Last scene of all we have his death, receiving the blessings of religion, his chains hanging by his bedside above the chart of his discoveries. With these last two paintings on either hand, we find ourselves at the rotunda, on whose pavement of tiles we may stand and gaze upwards two hundred feet into the concavity of the dome, soon to be decorated with appropriate designs by the same talented artist. [Since Professor Stace wrote this article the inner surface of the dome has been so decorated by the hand of Gregori. The paintings were completed and the dome opened with appropriate services May 29, 1890. Bishop Keane was present, and a masterly oration was delivered by the Hon. William J. Onahan, of Chicago. The figures are allegorical—Religion, Philosophy, Poetry, Law, Science.]

“On the right-hand side, on entering the hall through which we have passed, is the suite of apartments occupied by President Walsh. In his reception room are to be found several gems of art, among others, a crucifixion, undoubtedly the work of Vandyke, and a Titian, the subject being the daughter of Herodias, with the head of John the Baptist. On the left-hand side of the hall is the public parlor, often literally crowded, spacious as it is, with visitors on exhibition nights and during commencement week. The room is decorated with portraits, chiefly those of former presidents of the university. Opposite to the end of the hall, across the rotunda, is the students' office, where they procure their stationery and books, and may communicate by telephone or telegraph with distant friends. During business hours, this room is seldom without its throng. From the rotunda to the east and west extend the halls to the study-rooms, with recitation rooms on either side, airy and spacious, well-lighted

and warmed, as are all the buildings, by steam-heating apparatus. In the story above are more recitation rooms, private rooms occupied by teachers and others, two large dormitories over the study-rooms, and two finely decorated apartments in which the Columbian and Cecilian societies respectively hold their meetings. The Columbian room is painted in fresco, with full-length portraits of the benefactors of the university, a category which includes characters as incongruous as those of Henry Clay and the late Emperor of the French, making a picturesque ensemble. On this floor there is also a museum of Indian relics and other curiosities. In the third story, the greater part of the front extension is occupied by a spacious hall, devoted to the purpose of a college library. Here, besides the usual formidable array of classics and works of reference, may be found some curious old volumes, dated from the century in which printing was invented, illuminated with initial letters painted by hand after the printing was finished. Quaint modern reproductions of mediæval work will also interest the aesthete. On this floor and the next above are also numerous private rooms and dormitories, a distinguishing feature of the upper floor being the school of drawing; for the art of drawing makes a prominent figure in the curriculum of the scientific course. We may now ascend to the roof, if you have any desire to obtain an extensive view. If your nerves are steady, we may even scale the dome itself, and the prospect is worth the climb. Northward lie the green hills of Michigan, with the St. Joseph river winding in a deep valley among them. The position of the city of Niles may be made out by the white houses of its suburbs gleaming through the surrounding shade trees. The greater part of the town lies hid in the valley of the river. Eastward, stretch extensive woods, above which the smoke of the foundries of Elkhart may be seen rising. Southward, the view is more limited, a high range of bluffs beyond the river cutting it off, and causing the river

itself to make that remarkable deflection from which South Bend takes its name. The tips of the spires of Mishawaka may be discovered by one who knows just where to look for them, rising above the woods a little east of south. On the bluffs above, is a station erected by the lake coast survey. West of south lies South Bend, mapped out beneath the eye of the spectator, and still further west stretch the Kankakee marshes, for so many years the paradise of the fowler. But the prairie chickens and ducks, that used to abound there, have been thinned out by the ruthlessness of hunters; and the process of drainage and fencing has robbed the region of its original charm. Northwest, the eye roves over the rolls of Portage Prairie—the old ‘portage’ of the Pottawatomie Indians, over which, by conveying their canoes from the waters of the St. Joseph to those of the Kankakee, they connected the navigation of the great lakes with that of the Mississippi.

“From these views of the distant horizon let us turn our eyes to what is going on more immediately beneath us. On the lake to the north we may witness the boat crews training for the coming regatta. The lake itself is a beautiful blue sheet of water, surrounded by groves, and forms a most attractive feature in the college grounds. There is another lake to the westward, not so large, and surrounded by beds of marl, which make it, perhaps, more interesting to the geologist, though less attractive to the lover of scenery. Southwest, on the broad campus, a game of baseball, if it is ‘rec’ day, may be in progress, and from your elevated position you may command a view of all the details of that attractive pastime. To the south, an avenue of maples shades the thoroughfare to South Bend, two miles distant; and Notre Dame post office is visible on the skirts of a pine grove. Southwest are the manual labor schools, conducted by the same religious community which directs the exercises of the college itself. Here are tailor shops, shoemaker shops, carpenter and blacksmith shops, and

an extensive farm with its well-appointed barns and stables. Still nearer to the southwest we see the church, and this is worthy of inspection from within. In the west, a mile away, on the banks of the river, is St. Mary's Academy, an institution for the education of young ladies, which the tourist will find well deserving of a separate visit.

"But it is the intellectual aspect, rather than the material—the mental landscape, so to speak—which will interest the visitor to the university as a university; and here he will find classic taste and scientific research—not the mere memorizing of the contents of learned tomes, but an active participation in the pursuits and aims of true study. The production of the plays of Sophocles, with all their appropriate accessories on the stage, by the Greek students of this university, and still more the intelligent interest, which large audiences have unmistakably manifested in the representation, sufficiently attest the proficiency attained here in a *living* language, which, however its claims to notice may have been lately questioned by the superficial and soulless utilitarian, is not only among the most perfect and beautiful that the world has ever known, but is especially dear to Christians, as being the language of the gospel. Moreover, the fact of Greek being a living language is vividly presented to the mind of the student by the exchange of the productions of the 'Ave Maria' press with those of modern Greece, which arrive by every mail from the Orient. It is needless to speak of the perfection attained in the Latin language in an institution conducted by fathers of the Catholic church, among whom that classic tongue has never been allowed to die. The poetry in hexameter and the difficult Horatian measure which from time to time appear in the periodicals here published, bear witness that Notre Dame forms no exception to the rule in this respect. Of the periodicals alluded to, the 'Ave Maria' is the most extensively circulated Catholic religious paper in the United States. It has been now estab-

Vol. II—4

lished for nearly a quarter of a century, and shows no signs of 'a decline and fall.' On the contrary, each year finds it still more widely disseminated, so that it reaches many thousands of hearths and homes, where its pages are the delight of the family circle, and the antidote to the pernicious literature with which our land is rife. The 'Notre Dame Scholastic,' issued from the same printing house, takes a high rank among college papers, as contemporaries acknowledge, and enables the youth destined for the vocation of the journalist—an occupation whose standing in the social sphere is daily receiving a higher recognition—to fit himself for the exercise of his chosen profession. Other volumes, from time to time, emanate from the same source; the *Antigone* of Sophocles, in Greek and English, has here been published; the 'Household Library of Catholic Poets,' 'Life of Joseph Haydn,' 'Crowned with Stars' and other works, have found their circle of readers. The dramas suitable for performance of schools and colleges are of merit practically recognized by their frequent representation in the institutions for which they have been designed; and their number is daily increasing.

"Nor is science neglected. The flora and fauna of the fertile St. Joseph valley give increasing occupation to the naturalist, the fruits of whose labors are preserved in the herbarium and museum. The geology of the Great Lake basin and the multifarious mineral specimens to be found in the neighborhood, open other interesting fields of science, which have been duly tilled, and the philosophical apparatus appears to have gathered no rust or dust from neglect. The courses of law and civil engineering are in active operation, and that of medicine might be equally flourishing, were it not that the invincible repugnance which a dissecting room excites in the minds of those who have no vocation to the healing art, has hitherto militated against its establishment at Notre Dame. A preparatory course, in which hu-

man and comparative anatomy are taught by the aid of carefully prepared skeletons, has long been conducted under the care of an eminent and experienced practitioner. A commercial school here has always borne a good reputation among business men, so that its graduates find no difficulty in obtaining employment, which is probably the best test of its worth.

"The Catholic religion is professed by the teachers and officers of the establishment, but non-Catholics have always availed themselves, in large numbers, of the educational advantages here offered. The Blessed Mother, who gives her name to the university, smiles a welcome to all from her exalted position on the dome, and although no undue efforts are made to proselytize, yet the truths of the most ancient form of Christianity sink deep into many an ingenuous heart. The sense of honor is sedulously cultivated by the officers of the institution, as a ground of moral restraint and self-command on which all may meet on a common footing. The venerable founder of the house, himself a model of the punctilious courtesy which characterized the *ancien regime*, has always deemed it his duty to cultivate the manners, no less than the morals, of those to whom he stands *in loco parentis*; and although he has long ago resigned the presidency into younger hands, his gentle influence is still felt, refining and elevating wherever it extends; his presence inspires an affectionate reverence, and the memory of his teachings will long survive his earthly career. Hence the absence of rudeness has always been a marked feature at Notre Dame. The disgraceful practice of 'hazing' is absolutely unknown. The newcomer finds himself surrounded at once by kindly faces and hearts, disposed to believe everything good of him, unless his own deeds force them reluctantly into the opposite conviction. The students are divided into departments, not according to the course of study each pursues, but according to the more natural distinction of age, each department

having its own campus and gymnasium, its own study-halls, recreation rooms, and dormitories. In the recitation rooms, however, distinctions of age are leveled, and merit alone gives the pupil his standing. The practice of going to and from recitations and other college exercises in silence and ranks, has always prevailed, and contributes much to the reign of order. In the classical and scientific courses, the highest proficiency is required to obtain the academic degrees; the mere fact of a student having attended class regularly does not entitle him to a diploma; the examination to be passed is something more than a mere formality, and the unpleasant process, known to college men as 'plucking,' takes place quite often enough to inspire a salutary awe. The removal of distracting influences, has also been found to have most beneficial results in promoting attention to solid work.

"But now let us descend from the roof of the college, and view the interior of the church, as already suggested. Exteriorly, at least in its present state, the building is not specially attractive. [Since Professor Stace wrote, the towers and spires of the Church of the Sacred Heart have been completed; and much of the exterior want of attraction here alluded to has been removed.] Within, however, it is a gem. We enter the front porch beneath the massive tower, containing a fine chime of twenty-three bells, the largest of which, weighing seven tons and a half and measuring seven feet, holds a distinguished place among the bells of the United States. Stained glass admits all the light that enters the sacred edifice; gorgeous dyes of crimson, scarlet, blue and amber revealing the figures of those apostles, martyrs and virgins whom Christianity reverences as its heroes. One large window displays the descent of the Holy Ghost upon the apostles in the form of fiery tongues. The figures are mediæval, such as we expect in stained glass, but without that restraint of artistic freedom which the mediæval style in feeble

hands imposes. Scarcely dimmed by the bright colors in the windows, are the frescoes and other paintings which cover the walls of the interior—representing four years' work of the same talented artist [Gregori], who is now painting the interior of the college; for the church happily escaped the great conflagration of 1879. These paintings represent the pathetic and inspiring scenes attending the birth and passion of our Lord Jesus Christ. Here, we see the 'Blessed among women' receiving the angelic message; there she greets her cousin Elizabeth; anon the cave of Bethlehem with the adoring shepherds is opened to our view; farther on, the three wise men of the East present their gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh; and again the Holy Family fly into Egypt from the wrath of Herod—the series coming to a conclusion with that memorable scene in the temple, when the child was found among the doctors of the law, hearing them and asking them questions.

"The scenes of the passion are detailed even more minutely. First we see Pilate washing his hands, having impiously pronounced the condemnation; then the cross is laid upon the shoulders of the Victim, and the occasions upon which He is said to have fallen beneath its weight, furnished three other subjects. His meeting with His Blessed Mother is the most affecting of the series. She comes, attended by Mary Magdalen and the beloved disciple John, and even the brutal soldiers make way for her approach, as, with blanched face and bloodless lips, she imprints the last kiss on the divine features. In another painting Simon of Cyrene is compelled to share the burden, and in yet another the women of Jerusalem offer their unavailing tears. The driving of the nails is depicted in colors that appall, although we cannot but feel how much more terrible was the real scene. The death on the cross, the descent therefrom, and the entombment, close the series, and in these subjects Gregori has had to emulate the greatest masters of the art.

By the contemplation of paintings such as these the gospel truths are brought home to the humblest intelligence, and impress the hardest heart, where written page or spoken homily would fail.

"To descant upon the other ornaments of the church—the costly altar, bedecked and surmounted with offerings of the richest and rarest, the painted ceiling whence angels smile amid the stars of a serene sky, the moldings and pillars, the tones of the mighty organ—would exceed the limits assigned to this sketch. Suffice it to say that Notre Dame is one of the few places in the United States where the majestic ceremonial of the Catholic church, interesting from its historic associations, even to those whose devotion is not thereby attracted, can be completely performed in all its splendor. Those who have witnessed the procession of Corpus Christi, as it winds around the lake, with all the rich colors doubled by reflection in the placid waters, with the song of birds mingling with melody of hymns, will bear us out in this assertion.

"Building is still in progress, and the number of students attending seems to keep pace with the increase of accommodations. An edifice, now nearly finished, to the south of the Music hall, will be devoted especially to the use of the scientific department. The laboratory, now in a temporary building, will here be the principal feature. Museums of mineralogy and natural history will occupy other galleries, and a large hall will be devoted to lectures—not only the special lectures of the scientific course, but popular lectures on science, such as the commercial students may attend with advantage.

[Science hall has been since completed and supplied with instruments, appliances and specimens, which make it one of the finest schools in the country for the teaching of the physical and natural sciences. The building itself is a beautiful specimen of Greek architecture. To the south of Science Hall is Mechanics' Hall, where the mechanic arts are

practically applied under the direction of competent instructors. Still further south is a neat astronomical observatory. This series of buildings has been erected chiefly under supervision of Father John A. Zahm, so well known for his achievements in science and his various learned writings, and who but this year (1895) was honored by the propaganda at Rome with the degree of doctor of philosophy. Father Zahm is ably assisted by the Rev. Alexander M. Kirsch, Professor McCue, Professor O'Dea, Rev. James Burns, Rev. Joseph Kirsch and others.]

"The description of the various buildings to be found here, devoted to special objects, would fatigue the reader, though of interest to the observer. A visit to the institution will develop matters for thought upon which we have not even touched, and the visitor may be sure of a warm welcome from the good fathers who direct the establishment, and whose hospitality has become proverbial. During the summer vacation, especially, many resort hither to enjoy the pure air, limpid spring water, and the rural scenery. It is accessible by three [now five] railways—the Lake Shore, the Grand Trunk, the Michigan Central [since also the Vandalia and the Three I's]. The best time to see the place in all its beauty is in the spring or early summer. At the commencement exercises in June, there is always a large crowd of visitors; but we would advise such of our readers as have an eye for the picturesque to choose a time when there is less to distract the mind from the contemplation of nature, say at that brief but blissful season characterized by the flowering of the lilac; when the cooing of the wild dove is heard at the dawn of day, and the plaintive note of the whip-poor-will at its decline, ere yet the song birds have lapsed into their summer silence. Then is the time to see Notre Dame in perfection."

The fine descriptions of the landscape as seen from the roofs of the old and the new Notre Dame, given in the preceding pages

from the pens of Mr. Hickey and Professor Stace, make it pleasant to add a third and reverse picture—a poet's view of Notre Dame, as seen at St. Mary's from the heights above the banks of the St. Joseph river, a mile to the west:^a

The purple air, the misty hills;
The meadows, green with hidden rills;
The grove, that screens from curious gaze
Its sacred, meditative ways;
The lake beyond, its placid eye
Blue as the arch of vernal sky;
The dome, and chapel spires, that claim
Our Lady's favor, with her name;
How, like a thought of peace, the whole
Takes calm possession of the soul!

In Professor Stace's article are described the many fine paintings of Luigi Gregori, both in the halls and dome of the university and in the Church of the Sacred Heart. The daily contemplation of these fine paintings, of the beautiful stained glass windows, the choice works of art in and around church and college, with the glorious music of the organ and the bells, and not forgetting that beautiful landscape of which Professor Stace also speaks, constitutes in itself an ennobling education. No one can view and listen to those beautiful things day after day without having his mind and his soul lifted to the contemplation of the beautiful and the good.

Previous to the coming of Gregori the most eminent artist at Notre Dame had been the elder Professor Ackerman, who was especially skilled as a draughtsman, as those know full well who remember the classic architectural drawing that adorned the refectory of the old college building of 1853-65, particularly the noble front of St. Peter's at Rome. His work is also to be seen on the walls of the present refectories. Another of the old artists was Professor Lewis, who was possessed of a delicate taste, as he was of a congenial and kindly nature. Professor Francis Xavier Ackerman is their worthy successor.

Art suffered a loss in the early and tragic death of Mr. Wood, a young student and the most promising of Gregori's pupils. Many
a. By Eliza Allen Starr.

of his portraits and landscapes are treasured at Notre Dame, and show what he might have become had his life been spared. May we not hope that the daily presence before the eyes of the bright youths of Notre Dame of so many fine works of art will inspire some choice spirits to produce paintings that may not suffer by comparison even with those of Gregori.

In the kindred art of music Notre Dame has always excelled. Indeed, the musical de-

Sec. 10.—THE PRESIDENCY OF THE REV. THOMAS E. WALSH.—To preserve some unity of subject in this history, we have anticipated part of the events that occurred during the presidency of the Rev. Thomas E. Walsh, whose term of office began in 1881. Father Walsh has been vice-president and director of studies during the last presidency of Father Corby, from 1877 to 1881. He was barely past the age of twenty-eight when he became president, but he was even then a ripe



UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME.

partment has ever been one of the most distinguished of the university. The veterans of this department were Professor Girac and Brother Basil, the former gone to take part in the melodies of heaven, the latter still with us to make more holy and beautiful the world in which he yet lives. Father Lilly, himself a child of a family of musicians, was most precocious, playing upon the piano when his little arms could scarcely reach over the keys. In more recent times Professor Paul, and numerous other musicians, continued the harmonious line.

scholar and a man of mature mind. He took charge of the university when its material wants had been fairly well supplied. The disaster of 1879 had been, in large measure, repaired, and looking upon the new Notre Dame, we might even then well believe that the apparent calamity was a blessing in disguise. Father Walsh seemed to believe that his special mission was to lift the courses of studies to a higher plane and extend them to a wider scope, than any to which they had hitherto attained. Himself a finished scholar and a man of superior natural endowments,

he felt within him the promptings to make Notre Dame equal to the greatest universities of the land. Father Walsh's own character was one of great evenness, roundness and fullness, and accordingly he strove to advance all the interests of the university, without sacrificing any one interest to another. While it may be that his own tastes in literature and oratory were predominant, yet his mind was so broad, his sympathies so wide, and his judgment so correct, that every department seemed to receive his equal attention and care.

During Father Walsh's presidency, the extreme wings or additions, originally designed for the new college building, were built, and the refectories and study halls were accordingly enlarged, greatly adding to the facilities of the university.

In the year 1882, St. Edward's Hall, for the use of the Minim department, was erected. The minimis consist of young students, under twelve years of age. These youths have always been tenderly cared for at Notre Dame. They are under the special charge of the Sisters of the Holy Cross, and have a course of studies, and a daily life suited especially to their tender years. Ever since the erection of St. Edward's Hall, they have had all the facilities that could be desired for their training and instruction. St. Edward's park, in front of the hall, is perhaps the most beautiful little garden and pleasure ground anywhere to be seen about Notre Dame. It is a gem of pleasant walks and beds of plants and flowers, and always attracts the admiration of visitors at Notre Dame. The minimis were always favorites of Father Sorin. He styled them his "Princes," and whether at Notre Dame, upon the sea, at Paris or at Rome, he never ceased to remember them. From their ranks has come many a bright student of the university.

On June 20, 1883, the corner stone of Science Hall was laid by the Right Rev. John A. Watterson, bishop of Columbus. This building was constructed as a necessary part

of the plan in developing the scientific course of the university. It is considered by many, in the severe simplicity of its Greek architecture, to be the most beautiful of all the college buildings. The corner stone itself was an object of particular interest from the circumstance that it was a mineral curiosity, being a beautiful conglomerate, containing lucid and colored quartz pebbles, and procured in northern Michigan. It was donated for the purpose by Dr. John Cassidy, the first graduate of the scientific course.

Under Father Walsh's presidency were also erected Mechanics' Hall, or Institute of Technology, and the astronomical observatory.

From Bishop Watterson's address at the laying of the corner stone of Science Hall, we take the following, which indicates the relations of the sciences to other studies as understood at Notre Dame:

"We lay it (the corner stone) in the shadow of yonder church, and here the students of Notre Dame can have the opportunities and means of perfecting themselves in those physical studies, which, instead of being opposed to religion, are auxiliaries to it, because they introduce us to the studies by which we attain our destiny. The course of an education in a Catholic university is intended to make intellectual and moral men, all the branches conspiring to this noble aim. The ancient classics of Greece and Rome tell the student of the necessity of a revelation, and history teaches of the doings of Almighty God with man, proclaims God's goodness and mercy and the necessity of his church. Natural philosophy places us in the very vestibule of theology; moral philosophy tells us of our relations with our fellow men and our duties in the various walks of life. Heretofore the natural sciences have been taught in this university, but now they are to be taught with greater application than ever. Here they are to receive diligent attention, for they tell us of the goodness and greatness of God, and teach us that everything should lead us to God. Some men do not

recognize God in science, because they do not see the natural sciences as God intended. He wishes nature to lead us to him, and if sciences are properly studied they will do their own towards bringing us to our future happiness."

The dimensions of the principal buildings of the university, thus completed under direction of Father Walsh, may well be given here, with some details of their uses and purposes.

The main building is three hundred and twenty feet front by one hundred and fifty-five feet in depth. The material of which this, as well as all the other buildings, is constructed, is cream-colored, sometimes called Milwaukee brick. The dome of the main building is gilt, with pure gold leaf, and is surmounted by a massive statue of the Blessed Virgin, which is "crowned with stars" of electric light, a most beautiful sight of a summer's evening. Father Sorin had resolved that this crown should circle the brow of his Blessed Lady, even before modern science had yet succeeded in dividing the electric fluid for this purpose. It is not the only time when the ardent founder's genius seemed, as it were, to leap over present difficulties and to anticipate success where others could see only disappointment. The star-crowned statue on the dome rises two hundred and seven feet above the earth.

The Music Hall, or Academy of Music, as it is also called, which contains besides music rooms and recreation halls, also the fine exhibition room, known erstwhile as Washington Hall, is one hundred feet front by one hundred and seventy feet deep, and a little over one hundred feet in height.

On the evening of June 20, 1882, the exhibition hall, as rebuilt after the fire, was formally opened to the public. It was described on that occasion as one of the most attractive rooms to give a public entertainment in to be seen anywhere. It is octagonal in form, and the acoustic properties are unusually good. Three electric lamps make a

noonday radiance in every part of the auditorium, stage and gallery. The gallery, which is reserved for the students of the university, has a seating capacity of 500, and the body of the hall, the tiers of seats in which are arranged in horse-shoe shape, and slope down from the rear to the stage, will accommodate about 700 people. The stage is ample and commodious in its appointments.

It was mentioned as something of an anachronism that the hall should have been "opened with a play of Sophocles by electric light." The play was the *Oedipus Tyrannus*, and was produced by the Hellenists in the original Greek, under direction of Father Stoffel, the professor of the Greek language and literature in the university, in the presence of a large and intellectual audience. The "*South Bend Times*" had this to say of the occasion: "Distinguished people from all sections of the country, both clergy and laity, greeted the Hellenists, and the applause that was given testified the appreciation of the audience. This is the first time that a Greek play ever was produced west of the Alleghanies. The costumes were designed by Signor Gregori, the renowned artist. The music was composed expressly for the occasion by Mr. Nobles, one of the professors of music. The entertainment commenced at eight o'clock, and occupied an hour and a half in its presentation. During this time, not one word of English was spoken (the play being in Greek), but the audience was so interested that not the least impatience was shown. The singing was the finest ever heard at Notre Dame, particularly the duets and the grand chorus." The production of this Greek play at Notre Dame attracted wide attention.

The dimensions of Sorin Hall are one hundred and forty-four feet front by one hundred and twelve feet in depth. This is the residence of such students of the advanced classes as have previously given entire satisfaction as to industry and deportment. They are accorded the privilege of having private

rooms, and this without additional cost. This innovation in the traditionary system of government in Catholic colleges, although at first viewed somewhat unfavorably by the ultra-conservative, has stood the test of experience, and the resulting benefits have more than justified the hopes formed when the experiment was hazarded. In Sorin Hall, too, are the law lecture room, court rooms, law library, etc.

On the first floor of the Music Hall are the recreation and reading rooms of the students of Brownson Hall and Carroll Hall. These rooms are supplied with newspapers, periodicals, games of all kinds, including billiard tables. The dressing rooms of the bicycle club and of the athletic association are also on this floor.

Science Hall is divided into two departments, and is supplied with all the agencies requisite to facilitate the acquisition of a complete knowledge of the sciences. The laboratories, lecture rooms, museums, biological department, engine rooms, etc., are admirably arranged for the convenience of students. This hall is fully equipped with all the necessary chemicals, preparations, specimens, charts, tools, instruments, and the innumerable accessories of a great school of science.

Mechanics' Hall, the Institute of Technology, is a large and commodious building, devoted to the use of the students of civil, mechanical and electrical engineering. It is fully equipped with all the appliances for wood and metal working, and is supplied with the most approved forms of forges and cupolas for blacksmithing and foundry work. The rooms for mechanical drawings, and the laboratories for special experimental work in mechanical engineering were especially designed for the purpose for which they are used, and are complete in all their appointments.

The astronomical observatory consists of a main part, with a revolving dome, an east wing or transit room, in which is mounted the transit instrument, and a north wing or

computing room, which contains the smaller instruments and the works of reference for the use of observers.

East of Music Hall, for the accommodation of students desiring to take physical exercise when the weather is unfavorable for out-door sports, stands the students' play-hall, one hundred and sixty feet in length by forty-five feet in width and two stories high. In addition, there is fitted up, on the second floor of the Institute of Technology, a thoroughly equipped gymnasium.

The infirmary, for the comfort and care of those who may become sick, is a building two hundred feet long by forty-five feet wide and three stories high, situated to the east and rear of the main building. A regular physician is in daily attendance, while the Sisters of the Holy Cross minister also to the wants of the sick.

It would take too much space, nor is it necessary, to notice in detail the various other buildings which form a part of the university. So numerous and extensive are they, that if brought together they would cover eight or ten acres of ground. As they stand, they give to the visitor the idea of a pretty rural town.

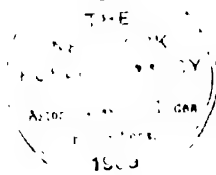
The buildings more immediately connected with the university are arranged so as to form a harmonious front. The main building, with its noble dome, occupies the central space; to the right front is the Church of the Sacred Heart, and to the right front of the church is Sorin Hall; to the left front of the main building stands Music Hall, to the left front of Music Hall is Science Hall, and to the left front of that is the Institute of Technology, and to the front of that the astronomical observatory. All these buildings, therefore, present a united grand front to the south, extending to the east and west with a combined width of nearly one thousand feet. Within this space, in the embrace as it were of these noble edifices, is enclosed a beautiful courtyard, a garden of green and shade and pleasant walks. It is all most beau-



MAIN BUILDING, UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME.



THE GROTTO, UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME.



tiful; fully justifying the oft repeated exclamation, "Beauteous Notre Dame."

As indicating the impressions made by Notre Dame during the administration of Father Walsh upon a wide-traveled and cultivated gentleman, but one who had no sympathy with the religion through the practice of which all these things came, we give the following from the New York "Christian Advocate," of March 5, 1891, an organ of the Methodist church, by its editor, the Rev. J. M. Buckley, D. D.:

"The ride from Chicago to South Bend took three or four hours. Here Schuyler Colfax lived for many years; here his widow and family reside, and his memory is honored by men of all parties and creeds. That evening, through the kindness of my host, I met at dinner many of the most distinguished citizens, including the gentlemen of the press, clergy of different denominations, merchants and manufacturers, and Rev. Father Walsh, president of the University of Notre Dame, the famous Catholic institution of the west, established by the order of the Holy Cross—an order of priests and brothers devoted primarily to teaching. Receiving a courteous invitation from the president to visit the institution the next day, and finding that Mr. Studebaker would be able to accompany me, I accepted it, and Father Walsh expressed a hope that we would come to dinner and sit with the boys, as he expressed it, at 'Commons.'

"The approach to the university is grand; the golden dome being visible for many miles, glistening in the sunlight like the dome of the Greek churches in Moscow. The buildings are numerous and imposing. The walls of the reception room are covered by portraits of the former presidents of the institution and other dignitaries.

"It was an interesting spectacle to see the boys at dinner. There are five hundred students, a very vigorous class physically and in excellent discipline. I was interested in Father Walsh, before knowing that I should

meet him, by a standing advertisement in the South Bend papers, running thus:

"I hereby give notice that I will prosecute to the utmost extent of the law, regardless of cost, all persons guilty of selling or giving liquor to the students of this institution, or furnishing it to them in any way.

" 'THOMAS E. WALSH, President.'

"The institution was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The founder is still living, seventy-eight years of age, and is general of the order of the Holy Cross throughout the world. He is patriarchal in appearance, wearing a long white beard and mustache, having a dispensation from the pope allowing it. To him I was introduced; he blended with the dignity of his office the fine manner of a cultivated Frenchman. The order of the Holy Cross consists of priests and lay brothers, generally, though not exclusively, devoted to teaching. The church is one of the most magnificent in this country, being capable of seating one thousand two hundred. The stained glass is beautiful, of a high order, brought from Europe. The altar, which stood for three hundred years in Rome, was purchased and imported in a complete state for this church. I do not think there is anything superior to it, excepting the cathedral in New York. All the buildings are large, light and airy. . . .

"In the university is a manual training school, where machinery and many other manufactured articles are made. This institution does not possess one dollar of endowment, but it is supported by the amount paid in by tuition and board, which is about three hundred dollars per year. Everything about it is very pleasant and wholesome. The infirmary is the best and neatest I have seen.

"Perhaps some one may say: Here is another example of the ingratiating effect upon the most decided Protestants of the skillful courtesies of Roman Catholics. Not at all; they were simply gentlemen; they recognized my Protestantism; I report simply what I saw. If there had been anything to

criticise it would have been criticised, as anyone knows by my letters from abroad. Protestants are admitted to the institution, but in all cases are required to remain at the services, of which rule they make no secret. It is a Catholic institution to train Catholic young men, and the spirit of the institution cannot be relaxed. Their consistency in this matter I admire."

The allusion in the Rev. Mr. Buckley's letter to Father Walsh's care for the preservation of the students from the evils of intoxication, brings to mind the constant care of Father Walsh for the moral welfare of the young men of Notre Dame. It can hardly be said that his solicitude in this regard was less than his care for their intellectual well being. Indeed, as said before, the aim of the educators of this institution has always been to secure the harmonious development of the physical, moral and intellectual nature of those committed to their training. Only by such harmonious development of the whole nature of man, can the best educational results be attained. The total abstinence societies at Notre Dame have always been most sedulously cherished; and this was particularly the case under Father Walsh, who was himself a strict abstainer from all intoxicating beverages.

So well known and admired were his labors in this field, that Archbishop Ireland, President Cleary, and other leading men of the Catholic Total Abstinence Union of America determined to recognize the excellent work done in this line by convening the sixteenth annual convention of the Union at Notre Dame. Accordingly the convention was held at the university on August 4 and 5, 1886, at which were present delegates representing a membership of 50,000 in all parts of the land. The meeting was one of the most successful ever held by the organization. One pleasant result of this convention was that numerous leading men, lay and cleric, especially from the extreme eastern states, came to see and to know Notre Dame for the first

time; and praises of what they saw were echoed in hundreds of places where theretofore the great university of the west had been but a name.

Here it may not be inappropriate to note that Notre Dame has during her history been visited by a multitude of distinguished persons, who came to see the beauty of the place, and to honor those who had in so remarkable a manner built up an institution of learning and religion in what, within a single lifetime, had been an unbroken wilderness.

Besides priests innumerable, and reverend bishops and archbishops from all parts of the Union, from Canada, Mexico, Europe and Australia, including the beloved Cardinal Gibbons; besides governors, United States senators and congressmen from our own state; many eminent persons have been pleased to turn aside on their journeys through the land, or even to come on purpose from distant points to see what has been done in this chosen spot.

During the war the family of General William Tecumseh Sherman for a long time resided with us; and here the distinguished soldier delighted to come to visit his beloved and to pass pleasant days with them in the quiet of these classic shades. Here was interred the body of the general's eldest son, Willy Sherman; and here long lived his second son Thomas, now the eloquent Jesuit priest.

To Notre Dame, in 1875, came the Papal Ablegate, Mgr. Roncetti, and in 1886, the Ablegate, Mgr. Straniero. In 1893, the Apostolic Delegate, Archbishop Satolli, came to see Notre Dame and its venerable founder.

Others that have taken pleasure in viewing these grounds and halls of learning, were Chief Justice Chase, in 1871; James G. Blaine, and Thomas A. Hendricks, in 1884; Carl Schurz, in 1859; the historian John Gilmary Shea; the delegates to the Pan-American Congress, in 1889; the orator Daniel Dougherty, in 1891; and many others whose names might be given.

How close in touch with public affairs and public men, and how warm in sympathy with the best interests of the nation, has always been the spirit of Notre Dame, may be illustrated by a letter written in the name of the university, as far back almost as the founding of the institution, by the eloquent professor, Gardner Jones, whose literary services to Notre Dame have many times been referred to in these pages. The letter was addressed to Henry Clay, to whose kindly and active interest the university was more than once indebted. The letter is as follows:

“UNIVERSITY OF NOTRE DAME DU LAC,
(Near South Bend, Ind.,)

MARCH 14, 1850.

“Honorable Sir:—The president and faculty of this Catholic institution, all unknown to you as they are, cannot resist the impulse created by the recent reading of your compromise speech in the college refectory, to address you a brief letter of thanks for their share in that rich treat. Professing a creed widely different from your own, and which is generally, though falsely, supposed to be anti-American, and hostile to civil liberty, they yet partake with you in those just, wise and moderate views which you advance in the noble document referred to, and in all that patriotic and trembling solicitude for the continuance and perpetuity of this glorious Union, which you so laudably manifest. It would be dissimulation in those who address you to affirm aught else than that they seek the edification and glory of the kingdom of their Master Christ, before all other earthly considerations; but besides this reigning aim and desire, they know no greater love and affection than that they bear towards the constitution and federal government of these states. With the integrity, stability and unchecked progress of this land of religious liberty, they see identified the highest interests of the church of Jesus Christ, and the highest hopes of humanity; and, greatly as they venerate your exalted patriotism, evinced not

only now in this painful crisis, but also through a long and illustrious life of unselfish and unrequited devotion to your country, they will not yield to you in the alarm they feel in view of the dangers now threatening the Union, or in earnest and continual supplication to the God of Nations, that he will be pleased, for his church's sake, to avert from us those imminent perils which now menace us.

“While you are assailed by the violent and insane of both sections of the Union, we thought it might be agreeable to you to know that in a secluded religious house, whose inmates have their citizenship and conversation in heaven, who commune more with the mighty past than the present, and whose invisible companions are the noble army of saints, your kindling oratory has warmed and cheered many a heart inflexible and altogether AMERICAN.

“In behalf of the president and faculty, I have the honor to be, with great consideration, your obedient servant,

GARDNER JONES.

“Hon. Henry Clay, Washington, D. C.”

As a further indication of the wide sympathy of Notre Dame for intellectual and moral excellence wherever found, it is pleasant here to note the establishment during Father Walsh's presidency of the unique custom of conferring, on each recurring Laetare Sunday, a medal upon some American Catholic distinguished in literature, science, or art. It is needless to say that this is an adaptation to the domain of secular knowledge of what papal custom has from time immemorial made famous in the sphere of religion. The golden rose of Laetare Sunday bestowed by the pope upon some Catholic renowned for services in the cause of religion has always been esteemed by the recipient as one of the highest of earthly favors, and has gained from the world at large the most marked applause. The university of Notre Dame has in like manner won great honor by the selection as the recipients of this medal

of Americans, men and women, who by their talents and virtues have added lustre to the American Catholic name. Such recognition, too, has in many cases been peculiarly fitting from the circumstances that the recipients, from their modesty and retirement of life, have been content to labor on in doing good, thinking little of any honor or appreciation that might be bestowed upon their labors, provided only they were conscious to themselves of performing the duty that God set before them. While such persons never look for honors, it is nevertheless pleasant to all who appreciate talent and devotion to duty, to see these single hearted men and women of genius selected for deserved if unexpected recognition. The good done by the giving of the Notre Dame Laetare medal is not simply in the honor done to the worthy, but in the emulation aroused in youthful genius, and in the respect inspired in the minds of all good people for unobtrusive merit. Honors thus worthily bestowed upon talent and virtue tend to make us all better by inspiring in us a love and respect for what is good and great.

The bestowal of the medal is usually intrusted to some distinguished representative of the university, and it is given with such appropriate ceremony, and in the presence of such dignitaries as may add emphasis to the honor intended.

The custom was inaugurated in 1883, the medal for that year being given to the accomplished historian, John Gilmary Shea, after Orestes A. Brownson, undoubtedly the most distinguished American Catholic layman who has given his genius to the services of the church. That the Laetare medal was first given to so eminent a man has added lustre to the gift, upon whomsoever it may at any time be hereafter bestowed. In 1884 the medal was given to Mr. Patrick J. Keely, the eminent church architect; in 1885, to Miss Eliza Allen Starr, the sweet poet and writer on religious art; in 1886, to General John Newton, the soldier, scientist and engineer; in 1887, to one whose modesty would not suffer him to accept,

and whose name cannot therefore be given; in 1888, to Patrick V. Hickey, the great Catholic editor; in 1889, to Anna Hanson Dorsey, the author; in 1890, to William J. Onahan, the publicist and organizer of great Catholic movements; in 1891, to Daniel Dougherty, the orator; in 1892, to Henry F. Brownson, the editor and biographer of his distinguished father, Orestes A. Brownson; in 1893, to Patrick Donahue, the veteran publisher; in 1894, to Augustin Daly, the theatrical manager; in 1895 to General William Stark Rosecrans; in 1896, to Mrs. Anna T. Sadlier, the writer; in 1897, to Thomas Addis Emmet, the eminent physician and patriot; in 1898, to Timothy Edward Howard, legislator and jurist; in 1899, to Mary Gwendolin Caldwell, a benefactor of the Catholic University of America; in 1900, to John A. Creighton, the philanthropist; in 1901, to Bourke Cockran, the orator and statesman; in 1902, to Dr. John B. Murphy, the noted surgeon; in 1903, to Charles J. Bonaparte, the statesman; in 1904, to Richard C. Kerens, the politician; in 1905, to Thomas B. Fitzpatrick, the great merchant; in 1906, to Francis J. Quinlan, eminent in many respects; in 1907, to Katherine Eleanor Conway, editor and poet.

This is a noble list of names, taken from almost every walk of life; and does equal honor to the donors and to the recipients. May the list continue from year to year, the honor still accumulating with the past line of glory in those who receive, and the increasing glory of the University that bestows, the golden medal of Laetare Sunday.

In harmony with the honor which Notre Dame has endeavored to confer on Catholic laymen and women by the bestowal of the Laetare medal, may be here noted the transfer to her sacred precincts of the body of the great Dr. Brownson, without question the most eminent man, outside the reverend clergy, that has yet been produced by the American church.

On June 17, 1886, the body of Dr. Brownson was brought from Mt. Elliott cemetery in

Detroit, in charge of his son, Major Henry A. Brownson, and was solemnly interred beneath the Church of the Sacred Heart at Notre Dame. At the conclusion of the solemn mass of requiem, the venerable Father Sorin ascended the altar and spoke for a short time, alluding to his long and intimate friendship with the distinguished dead, telling how during life the lamented Christian hero had often expressed his desire to end his days at Notre Dame, and how it was now their melancholy pleasure to receive his precious remains, to be placed beside other Christian heroes who had labored like him, though in other spheres of activity.

The body of the great philosopher rests beside those of the sainted missionaries, Fathers De Saille, Petit and Cointet; a tablet with a suitable inscription marking the place of his honored rest. May we indulge in the hope that some day the remains of the venerable Allouez, may also rest beneath the Church of the Sacred Heart at Notre Dame? Not more worthy of honor are those who sleep in Westminster Abbey, than are those Christian heroes, the founders and supporters of the early American church.

The tendency to honor the distinguished dead, to mark with monuments their resting places, and to gather relics which may remind us of their noble lives, is natural to superior minds, and serves to give to the living something of the greatness that attaches to the dead themselves. By honoring them, we partake in the honor which is given them. These memorials are an especial incentive to generous minded youths, who are by the presence of these memorials stirred to emulation of the great dead.

The following extracts from the facile pen of P. V. Hickey, the late accomplished editor of the "Catholic Review," gives us a graphic picture of such a memorial collection at Notre Dame:

"A national Pantheon has been the dream of many visionary Americans. A much more practical, praiseworthy, and Christian idea is

that of the university of Notre Dame, Indiana, which has established a truly historic and suggestive monument to our illustrious dead in its 'Memorial Hall of our Bishops.' Not many are aware that there exists at Notre Dame a unique collection that commends itself to the interest of all who love and venerate the good men who have ruled our American dioceses. While a boy at college, Professor James F. Edwards conceived the happy idea of erecting a national monument to our prelates in the form of a Bishops' Memorial Hall. He immediately went to work, and after years of persistent search, he has brought together a large and valuable collection of life-size paintings, crayons, engravings, photographs, rare old daguerrotypes, miniatures on ivory, busts and casts of all the bishops and archbishops who have held dioceses within the present limits of the United States. These have been placed in a large cruciform gallery, one hundred and fifty-five feet in length, one hundred and twenty at the arms, and a uniform width of sixteen feet.

"Besides the portraits, there is also an extensive collection of autograph letters and original documents written by the prelates; bound books, pamphlets and pastorals published by them; manuscripts relating to their histories, and printed volumes containing their biographies. In large, glass-covered cabinets are displayed wonderful collections of mitres, croziers, episcopal rings, gold chains, pectoral crosses, and other articles used by our bishops, archbishops and cardinals.

"This is the first attempt ever made in any country to illustrate a nation's whole episcopacy by a monument of this description. Many persons gave willingly of their treasures to assist in building this monument to our loved bishops. They deprived themselves of the pleasure of having relics at home in order to secure their greater safety in this collection, and at the same time to increase their value by making them parts of a systematic series. The hundreds of tourists and others who visit

Notre Dame yearly have their attention drawn by this Memorial Hall to the great work done by the American hierarchy, and a desire is excited to know more of the life and work of the truly apostolic men who planted and fostered the faith in our midst.

"It is the great desire of the originator of the Bishops' Memorial Hall to make it as complete and as national as possible. Anyone who may have in his possession souvenirs of our deceased prelates in the form of articles illustrating their pontifical dignity, works published by them, and documents or old letters in their handwriting, can render a valuable service to the history of the church by depositing them in the Bishops' Memorial Hall, where they will be religiously guarded for posterity. Attached to the Bishops' Memorial Hall is a large ecclesiastical museum containing souvenirs of missionary priests, Catholic laymen and articles illustrating the different religious orders."

Of even greater importance, from a historical point of view at least, is the collection of precious manuscripts made and yearly added to by Professor Edwards in connection with the Bishops' Memorial Hall.

The hierarchy in general realize the vastness of the collector's labor and its importance to history. Among the documents in this collection may be seen the names of popes, cardinals, archbishops, bishops, priests, generals, lawyers, doctors, nuns and others; documents from the Propaganda, American College at Rome, and from the most eminent of the clergy of the United States, Canada, Mexico, Cuba. Some of the documents date back two or three centuries, but the greater number have reference to the early history of the United States, and the missions in Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, Texas, Kentucky, Oregon, Colorado and other Western states during the past fifty or sixty years.

The collection has as yet not been fully classified and is consequently not accessible for historical studies, except for inquiry in certain specialties. Of the historical value of

even what has been already collected we may judge by the following letter addressed to the collector by the late eminent historian, John Gilmary Shea:

"My Dear Professor: Your wonderfully kind loan has arrived safely and is a deluge of historical material, a perfect mine of facts, estimates and judgment. Many of these letters have been in several hands, and how little they have made of them! There are some where every line is a volume to one who understands. De Courcy had some of them, Bishop Bailey had them for years, Archbishop Hughes also had them. I recognize by Bishop Bailey's endorsements some of the Bruté papers so long in his hands, and part of which perished by fire.

"You possess in what you have gathered more material for a real history of the church in this country during the present century than was ever dreamt of. Your own zeal and labor as a collector, guided by intelligent love of church and country, has been rewarded by great results. Yet I hope that it is only a beginning. I recognize more thoroughly now what you have done, and properly supported, may still do. You have created a new line, and your zeal has saved much from decay and destruction."

The old college library, then consisting of about twenty thousand books, was, of course, almost completely destroyed by the fire of 1879. These books had been, to a great extent, works of reference, and many of them in the French and Latin languages. In 1873, Father Lemonnier, then president of the university, conceived the plan of forming a circulating library for the special use of the students, and containing works of more general interest and use in the daily work of the university. This was in reality the foundation of the present great library. In 1874, Professor Edwards, at the request of Father Lemonnier, took charge of this library, and has ever since been its zealous and efficient director. On the death of Father Lemonnier his name, at the request of the students, was

given to the library, and this it has since retained. In its earlier days a specialty was made of the English classics, and before the fire an unusually complete collection of these had been made. By 1879 the library had increased to ten thousand volumes, which, with the old library, were nearly all consumed by the great fire. In some respects, the loss was irreparable; for, besides many rare books, a number of autograph letters and ancient manuscripts were lost. But with the same energy and zeal that made possible the erection of the new Notre Dame over the ashes of the old within three months, the librarian, aided by the faculty and friends of the university, at once set about repairing the loss; and the Lemonnier Library of today stands a splendid evidence of their success.

In 1882, all the books in the old college library that had been saved from the fire were incorporated in the Lemonnier Library; and, a few years later, through the efforts of Father Walsh, a permanent annuity was secured from the board of trustees and placed at the disposal of the librarian for the purchase of books. With the impetus thus given, the library has developed with gratifying rapidity.

The library at present occupies the whole of the third floor of the front projection of the main building. The room is a magnificent gothic apartment, one hundred and thirty by fifty feet, and exceedingly well lighted. The arrangement of the shelving is such that every book is in reach of the visitor without the use of a ladder. The cases are built against the wall, and the upper tiers are made accessible by a gallery around the entire hall. At present the library contains about fifty thousand volumes. The Latin classics number over six hundred. The department of philosophy contains the complete works of St. Thomas Aquinas and many of the writings of the Fathers of the Church in the original Latin. In this department there are about five thousand volumes. The department of biography contains six hundred volumes; English and American

Vol. II—6.

poetry, seven hundred volumes; essays and treatises, including the complete works of St. Augustine, five hundred volumes; historical works, between three thousand and four thousand volumes, embracing all the standard histories and also a number of supplemental works on historical subjects. There are upwards of three thousand bound magazines and one thousand volumes of bound newspapers, with thousands of pamphlets and magazines yet unbound; one thousand volumes on general and American literature; two thousand books of a religious character; large collections of scientific works, English classics, selected modern novels; all the standard cyclopedias and reference books. In the French language are about ten thousand volumes, and large numbers in German, Italian and Spanish. Numerous curiosities interest the visitor and scholar, among them many old books, including a translation of the Bible into German, of which there were twenty editions, the one here having been printed seven months before the birth of Martin Luther. In the care and growth of this great library generous praise is due to the librarian, who has well executed the trust confided to him by Father Lemonnier; as well as to Father Walsh and the governing council of the university who have shown their enlightened appreciation of the value of a great library to the university.

We have noted several times in these papers the active interest taken at Notre Dame from the beginning in the study of the English language and literature. The university was fortunate in its early days in having as its professor of English literature the eloquent and erudite Father St. Michael E. E. Shawe, an alumnus of St. Mary's, Oscott, England. He was of an old English Catholic family, had been a brilliant soldier under Wellington, and then becoming a heroic priest, came to Indiana at the call of the saintly Bishop Bruté, where he built St. Michael's church at Madison, and afterwards engaged in the Indian missions, before he became connected with the

University of Notre Dame. Here his memory is preserved with enthusiasm as one who gave to the university its first tendency towards that high literary excellence to which it has attained.

Succeeding Father Shawe came Professor Gardner Jones, a journalist and an orator of much power. In his hands the ponderous lectures of Blair became to his students fascinating as fairy tales to children. His influence upon the students as a patriot was scarcely less than that exerted by him as a master of the English language and literature. The glory of the American Union and the excellence of our free institutions were themes upon which Professor Jones never tired. He was a man after Father Sorin's heart, a fine type of the American literary enthusiast, an inspirer of those who love the English language and literature.

These men were the founders. After them, and perhaps more practical than either, though not more earnest and devoted, came Father Gillespie, Professor Stace and others, of whom we have already written. Later came Charles Warren Stoddard, the master of pure, unaffected, fascinating English prose. Father Walsh was himself the master of a beautiful and forcible English style. These men, with Father Bigelow, Father Brown, and especially Father O'Connell and Father Hudson, gave to Notre Dame the daily habit of a pure, noble literary style, the perfection of which was seen in each successive number of the "Scholastic" and the "Ave Maria."

In 1887, the faculty of Notre Dame recognizing the fact that the exclusive study of the ancient languages and of pure science is not in itself sufficient for a liberal education, determined to institute a course which should provide for a more than ordinarily thorough acquaintance with the English language and with English and American literature. The course, like those in science and the classics, extends over a period of four years; and those who have completed the required studies receive the degree of Bachelor of Letters. A

high standard is kept up throughout the course in all the English branches; and the degree will be conferred on no one who, besides giving evidence of proficiency in the classics and in science, does not also show his ability to apply the principles of composition, and also give evidence of an acquaintance with the writings of the best authors in English and American literature.

The preparatory studies for this course are the same as those introductory to the classical course, except that Latin or Greek may be replaced by one of the modern languages. From the beginning of the course special attention is given to essay writing, each essay being read and criticised in its author's presence. Facilities for a training in journalism are afforded in the columns of the "Scholastic," every student being required, after the first year, to contribute to the college paper at least two articles each session. Besides requiring a familiarity with the masterpieces of English and American authors, the students are encouraged to take special courses of reading, having access at all times to the English and American classics in the Lemonnier Library. The graduation thesis, finally, must show, besides the graces of style, a scholarly treatment of the theme selected.

The crown to the good work of the University in this regard, and one of the chief of the great services rendered by Father Walsh, was the engagement, in 1888, of the distinguished poet and brilliant writer of prose, Maurice Francis Egan, as professor of English Literature. In connection with this happy selection it was said at the time by the "Baltimore Catholic Mirror":

"The university of Notre Dame is one of the most, if not indeed the most, progressive Catholic educational institution in America. Its growth within the last decade has been marvelous. Not only in respect to the number of scholars upon its rolls is this true, but chiefly in the means adopted to meet the requirements arising from this increase. The high standard of studies in each department

of the university has been steadfastly maintained, and the tendency is to raise it still higher by the introduction of the newest features of the best educational systems of the world. Thoroughness in each course is aimed at, and to achieve this, approved methods are tried and new names added to its already brilliant galaxy of educators.

"The latest acquisition which the faculty has had is Mr. Maurice Francis Egan of the New York 'Freeman's Journal,' who becomes professor of English literature and belles-lettres—a position which has been specially created for him. Too much cannot be said in praise of the honest effort which this move on the part of the Notre Dame managers indicates, to secure careful teaching in this branch of polite learning. It is needless here to enlarge upon the many qualifications which Mr. Egan brings to the position. To those who are familiar with the best Catholic literature of today, Mr. Egan's name is a household word. His productions in prose and verse rank with the highest; and some of his poems have elicited the highest encomiums from the best minds of the English-speaking world. In addition to his character as a well-read and accomplished worker in this field, Mr. Egan has acquired a wide reputation in the world of letters for the intelligence, discrimination, and rare analytic power evinced in his critical writings.

"His careful work in this department, which has found its way to the reading public through the leading magazines and in a volume recently issued, has attracted the most favorable attention. Of Mr. Egan's work on the 'Freeman's Journal' it is scarcely necessary to speak. The prestige which James A. McMaster's honest and fearless course won for the paper, and the distinctive character which his strong individuality impressed upon it, have been admirably sustained by Mr. Egan, who was for many years associated with the brave old champion of Catholic faith and Catholic thought. The university's gain is Catholic journalism's loss. Notre Dame is to

be congratulated upon its efforts to provide for the careful teaching of so important a branch as English literature, and it is to be especially felicitated upon securing the services of one so admirably equipped for the position upon which Mr. Egan will enter at the beginning of the scholastic year."

The promise indulged in when Professor Egan was appointed has been more than fulfilled. The literary character of Notre Dame has been wonderfully elevated. Some of the brightest young writers in the land have added luster to the student rolls of the university. This is shown not only in the pages of the "Scholastic," which has taken the first place amongst the college journals of America, but also in various journals and magazines in the country to which our students have become contributors. With Professor Egan, the literary course has become a complete success; and not only are the young men who go forth from these halls learned in the arts and sciences, but they are so trained in the easy, graceful and forceful expression of thought that they are able to communicate their learning to others.

Subsequently Professor Egan became attached to the Catholic University, at Washington, D. C., where he maintained his high reputation. He became a close literary friend of President Roosevelt, who in 1907 appointed him minister to Copenhagen.

Sec. 11.—JUBILEES.—The year 1888 is memorable in the history of Notre Dame, by reason of the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of ordination to the holy priesthood of her venerable founder. Father Sorin was born, as we have already noted, on February 6, 1814; his first mass was said on June 9, 1838; his founding of Notre Dame dates from November 26, 1842; he became Provincial of the Congregation of the Holy Cross in America on August 15, 1865; and was elected Superior-General of the Congregation July 22, 1868. Now, after holding his last high office for twenty years, he attained that honor so seldom reached by the hard-working priest, the

celebration of the Golden Jubilee of his priesthood.

An added, saddening recollection is preserved of this honor, as it was destined to be the last public manifestation in his veneration during his life. It was fondly hoped that he should live until 1894, when he might unite in the Golden Jubilee of the charter date of the university. Some, however, of the wiser ones were anxious that the Golden Jubilee of the university should be reckoned from the date of its founding, and be therefore celebrated in 1892, fearing that the glorious life of the founder might not be prolonged beyond that date. Their presentiments were well founded; he died, as we shall see, in 1893, and this Golden Jubilee of his priesthood was the last for him. Perhaps it was better so. Great as was the founder, the priest was greater; and it was as a priest that he shone for the last time upon the vision of the world where he had served his God and his fellow men so well.

The first celebration was private, in the presence only of his beloved children of the Holy Cross and of the Faculty and students of the university, on the 26th and 27th days of May, 1888. On the evening of the 26th there was an appropriate entertainment in Washington Hall, consisting of music, poems and addresses, prepared expressly for the occasion. At the close of this entertainment, Father Sorin did what was unusual with him—ascended the stage to address the assembled priests, brothers and students, instead of returning his thanks from his place in the audience, as he had been accustomed. His happy response was taken down at the time; and, both on account of its sweet, religious felicity, and also by reason of the pathetic circumstance that it proved to be his last extended public utterance, we give it here entire. The aged patriarch, venerable in aspect as in years, spoke to his children as follows:

“In the light of divine faith a Golden Sacerdotal Jubilee, or the fiftieth anniversary of the ordination of a priest to the sacred office of minister of the Most High, to which

nothing on earth can compare in real elevation, is assuredly worthy of due commemoration, not alone on the part of one who was raised to such an unparalleled dignity, but also and likewise among those of his friends who can properly appreciate the signal blessing commemorated in this telling anniversary. Were it only to remind him of the eighteen thousand holy masses offered for the living and the dead, since the day he was first allowed to stand before the altar of the living God, what an inspiring cause of unbounded joy and gratitude to heaven this fact alone would reveal to faithful souls!

“In the sacred ministry, few, comparatively, are spared full fifty years to discharge the sublime function for which every priest is ordained. Far from being the rule, it is, I may say, a rare exception. Indeed I consider it for myself a most special blessing, for which I feel the more grateful, as it is evidently gratuitous and unmerited.

“But my joy is increased beyond expression, when I see how heartily you share in it yourselves. Your filial congratulations never penetrated my inmost soul as they do this evening. Were it any way possible, they would undoubtedly and sensibly increase my esteem and my love for such a noble family, whose every feeling seems so deeply permeated with a perfect appreciation of the heavenly blessing we now contemplate.

“It is true, you are not the first to manifest the delight of your hearts on the occasion of a Sacerdotal Golden Jubilee. This very year, 1888, has witnessed, all over the globe, on the occasion of the great Jubilee of our Holy Father, Leo XIII, a universal acclamation of loving accents, never known or heard of before. But, eclipsing, as it does, all the manifestations of the past, this marvelous event does not, in the least, weaken or impair the merit of your own exhibition of happiness and delight on this commemoration—however insignificant, comparatively, may be the poor individual just now the object of your attention. You join with me in thanking God for

the uncommon and gratuitous gift of fifty years he has mercifully deigned to keep me, unworthy as I am, in his sacred ministry. Indeed I am glad to see my ever increasing debt of gratitude divided among so many generous souls. What a relief to my heart! I was not ordained a priest for my personal benefit alone, but also for the good of many others. I really delight in seeing the same so beautifully acknowledged here by so many intelligent and happy countenances, beaming with the best aspirations for future usefulness.

"But what intensifies still more my gratitude to God for my elevation to the sacred priesthood is the selection by God himself of the rich field where I was to labor; oh, how often it has filled my soul with joy! It is not for me to state here the unspeakable consolations which awaited me in this new world, which I loved so dearly long before I landed upon its happy shores; and, above all, on this glorious domain of the Queen of Heaven. You have yourselves expressed them in terms, for which I would try to thank you from my heart, were it not for the delicacy one feels naturally, when he sees himself the direct object, or target, of undeserved praises. Allow me then to declare here honestly that I claim but a very small fraction of the merits you assign me, but justly return it all to the Blessed Virgin herself, and to the devotedness of my modest and faithful co-laborers in the field already promising such an abundant harvest for the advance of science and the salvation of immortal souls."

In the evening, after supper, a gift of horses and carriage was made to Father Sorin in the name of the students, past and present, and of the Faculty of the university. The speech of presentation, a most felicitous one, was made by Professor John Gillespie Ewing. An electric illumination of the buildings and grounds followed.

The next day, the 27th of May, was Sunday, and Father Sorin himself celebrated solemn high mass, an eloquent sermon being preached by Very Rev. Father Corby. The day was

farther commemorated by the laying of the cornerstone of Sorin Hall, since become one of the most interesting and useful of the collegiate edifices. (This fine hall was completed during that season, and was thrown open for use on New Year's day, 1889.) A public banquet at which Father Sorin presided, followed in the senior refectory, at which appropriate responses to toasts were made by Father Zahm (acting president of the university, in the absence of Father Walsh, then in Europe), Professor Hoynes and Mr. Brownson, of the class of 1888. In the afternoon the rival boat crews contended for honors upon the beautiful St. Joseph's lake. Afterwards there was a competitive drill between companies A and B, Hoynes' Light Guards, the excellent military organizations formed in the junior and senior departments by Colonel Hoynes. Thus closed the first, or private, festival of the Sacerdotal Golden Jubilee of Father Sorin.

Far surpassing all celebrations hitherto at Notre Dame, was the public celebration of the Golden Jubilee of Father Sorin's priesthood on August 15, 1888: The weather was perfect; the attendance of cardinal, archbishops, bishops, clergy and other friends of the venerable founder was unprecedented; the religious services were the most august ever witnessed in the Church of the Sacred Heart; and the sermon of Archbishop Ireland was a glorious epitome of Father Sorin's life work, the building the university and the establishment of the church in this part of the west, with the consequent wide influence for good all over the land.

The most striking souvenir of the day was a photograph of Father Sorin and Cardinal Gibbons with the archbishops and bishops in attendance, taken out in front of the college, the main college building and the Church of the Sacred Heart forming a framework or background for the picture. Those appearing in the picture are: Father Sorin; Cardinal Gibbons; Archbishops Ireland, of St. Paul, and Elder, of Cincinnati; Bishops Dwenger,

of Fort Wayne; Gilmour, of Cleveland; Waterson, of Columbus; Keane, of Richmond; Spalding, of Peoria; Ryan, of Alton; Ryan, of Buffalo; Burke, of Cheyenne; Richter, of Grand Rapids; Jansen, of Belleville; and Phelan, of Pittsburg.

Speaking of the gifts received by Father Sorin on this solemn Jubilee feast, the Catholic "Telegraph" of Cincinnati beautifully said: "But richest of all the gifts is that which Father Sorin has himself given to religion—his own life. And this gift, like the grain of mustard, has grown, flourished, and sent forth leaf, bud, blossom, and fruit, until Notre Dame today is among the fairest of all the beautiful gardens planted in the wilderness of America. It is to men like Father Sorin that the United States owes her prosperity—men who have toiled, suffered, sacrificed all for religion and the education of youth; silently but surely they do their work, asking no reward but the salvation of souls, and the approval of their Divine Master. Self is left out entirely, and in its place Jesus, and He crucified, reigns. To plant the cross, to instruct the ignorant, to preach the gospel to the poor, these have been the objects of such men as Father Sorin, in this country; and it is due to them that the forests have been cut down to make place for the grains and fruits; for city, town, and village; for the church and schools; for the arts and manufactures. Everywhere the cross was planted, and from it were reflected rich blessings on those who settled under its shadow, and looked up to it morning, noon and evening. We wish Father Sorin many years of usefulness in the beautiful temple he has built. The priests who have labored with him and the students who have had the benefit of his counsel and example will speak of him in tones of love and veneration to those who shall come after them. Thus the good he has done will live after him, and serve to fructify other wildernesses. May God reward him and all of the pioneers of the west—those who sleep, and those who still work and weep."

A picturesque description of what was seen at Notre Dame the evening of the 14th, and the day of the 15th of August, was written by Miss Mary J. Onahan, of Chicago, and is here given:

"There have been many red-letter days in the history of Notre Dame, but none more memorable than the Golden Jubilee of the priest who founded and still directs it. A great day, truly! South Bend, as well as Notre Dame, was in its gala dress; no cottage so small that it might not let fly its flag, and words of welcome in more than one language greeted the guests who came from all parts to congratulate the hero of the day.

"The stately avenue lined with trees that leads to the college had become a sort of Apian way; triumphal arches in the papal and national colors stretched over the roadway; lanterns and streamers swayed in the breeze, while above all shone the gilded dome of the university like a miniature St. Peter's, crowned by the figure of the Madonna, radiant in the sunshine.

"The train bearing Cardinal Gibbons was several hours late, so that he did not arrive until eight o'clock in the evening; but the delay was in one respect an advantage. The night was beautiful, the great electric lights encircling the figure of Our Lady on the dome seemed like a rosary of stars in the sky; the myriad lanterns swinging among the trees, the expectant throng on the porches and the grounds, the sound of distant music, all formed a picture which had about it, to the imaginative, something of the gleam of fairyland. There were false alarms, of course—first it was Archbishop Ireland, of St. Paul—again it was the genial Bishop Gilmour, of Cleveland, who seemed to enjoy the mistake of being taken for the cardinal, but who was evidently welcome for his own sake, too, judging from the round of applause given him. But at last it was he. The lights came nearer; it was the escort of his Eminence.

"Along the great avenue of trees they came; now they had passed under the last

arch. the air was soft with the dear old Irish melodies. First was the band, then the Ancient Order of Hiberians, then the Polish Lancers, reminding one of the knights of old returning from the Crusades. All this we saw as the procession wound out from the avenue, around the green lawn up to the broad steps of the college. Everybody was watching for the Cardinal. A delicate, gentle-faced prelate came up the steps, of medium height, but seeming smaller, clad all in black, save for the odd, flat little scarlet cap, which we saw as he bowed to the people. It was Cardinal Gibbons. He looked very kind and humble, pleased at the affection shown him, but evidently fatigued from his journey. His face lighted up as he saw the many bishops awaiting him; he embraced Archbishop Ireland warmly and the others who were near him. Then came a Latin address of welcome, read by Father Walsh, the President of the University. The Cardinal listened attentively, and at its conclusion bowed his thanks and disappeared to his room. Everything was over for the night.

"In the morning of the feast day bright and early, Bishop Dwenger began the long ceremony of consecrating the church. From five until eight the consecration went on with closed doors. At nine o'clock the church was opened, and the people thronged to assist at the Mass said by the Very Rev. Father Sorin, to the hearing of which the Holy Father had attached a special indulgence. The venerable priest seemed all unconscious of the signs of festivity and rejoicing. At ten o'clock every one went back for the solemn celebration of the day. The beautiful gothic church was a blaze of color and light, streaming out from the high bronze altar and the rich stained glass of the windows, from the faces of the angels and the prophets and the saints that thronged the walls. Flowers everywhere, their many hues scarce richer than the tints of Gregori's palette; votive lamps swinging before the Tabernacle, one of solid gold studded with gems, the great gold crown, the gift of the Empress Eugenie, the cross presented

by Napoleon III. It was almost too distracting, this church with its twelve altars; architecture vying with sculptor, the painter scarce outdoing the goldsmith. Meanwhile the ceremony was beginning.

"In the sanctuary were the Cardinal, clad in all his princely robes, Archbishops Elder and Ireland, Bishops Gilmour, Keane, Watterson, Spalding, Dwenger, Jansen, Burke, Ryan of Buffalo, Phelan, Richter, and Ryan of Alton. Opposite the Cardinal sat Father Sorin. In the chapel back of the main altar were 600 sisters, on the sides the brothers and guests, and in the body of the church the societies and congregation. Outside the altar rail were ranged the Polish Lancers with drawn swords, as a sort of military guard, their scarlet uniform and nodding shakos giving a dash of color to the whole which enraptures the painter, but passes beyond the penman.

"The music was Haydn's Third Mass, Mr. Rohner at the organ, assisted by the choir from the Jesuit Church of Chicago, and the sweet-voiced soprano, Mrs. Maguire. The Cardinal pontificated, and after the gospel, Archbishop Ireland ascended the pulpit to deliver the sermon.

"At the conclusion of the sermon the cardinal descended from his throne, and the organ sounded the solemn tones of the *Credo*. At the elevation the Polish Lancers presented arms. The High Mass over, there was a great banquet which was served without wine. The toasts were: 'Our Holy Father,' responded to by Bishop Dwenger; 'The Hierarchy of the United States,' by Archbishop Elder; and 'The Founder of Notre Dame,' by Bishop Gilmour. In the afternoon the entire University building was solemnly blessed by Bishop Watterson. At five o'clock Bishop Spalding delivered a speech from the porch of the college, in his usual eloquent manner. He spoke of the beauties of Notre Dame; it was a place where poets could dream, where philosophers could hold high discourse. He spoke of its work, which lay not in brick and mortar; in colleges, however stately; in churches, how-

ever beautiful; but in the young souls that had been nurtured within its walls. This was the work—the highest work of man—to educate to perfection. To make the perfect man, perfect physically, intellectually and morally, this was the dream of the greatest in the world from the days of Attica, when Christianity was but a promise, to the present, when it had become so great a power for the elevation and enlightenment of man. ‘God was beauty as well as truth; man was like him by his intellect as well as by his conscience. Add the influence of Christianity to the old love of knowledge of the Greeks, then we shall have perfect education.’ The Bishop was attentively listened to, and often applauded, as the position afforded more freedom than could be taken in a church. The reverend clergy evidently enjoyed his sallies of wit, especially when alluding to the disposition to hero worship among the young, he said that to a boy even a tinsel hero was to be revered; ‘put a bit of purple on a man, he is a hero,’ said he, this with a gleam of saturnine humor. The theology and the wit were especially appreciated.

“At the conclusion of Bishop Spalding’s remarks, the Cardinal said a few words relative to the subject of the day. His manners were simple and dignified, his voice clear, though not loud. Father Sorin had been compared to Moses, he said; but God had favored him more than the prophet of old, for to Moses, it had been given only to look over into the promised land, but the modern Moses had passed within its bounds. The respect and love shown the Cardinal by the people was very touching. The Cardinal then gave the people his blessing, after which was solemn benediction in the church.

“In the evening the college and all the buildings of the university were illuminated by electricity, the Chinese lanterns were lighted in the trees, and a grand display of fireworks took place. With this Father Sorin’s jubilee was over.”

After the celebration of his golden jubilee,

Father Sorin continued quietly to attend to his great cares as General of the order. In May, 1891, he went again to Europe, accompanied by Father Zahm. This proved to be his last journey over the wide Atlantic whose waves had borne him for so many times upon their bosom. He had visited on those occasions chiefly Paris and Rome, in the work for the community. But he had also visited Belgium and other places where business called, going even more than once a year when occasion required. On his later journeys he had been accompanied, as on his last, by Father Zahm, for whom he had a particular affection. The most notable of these journeys was that made by him to the Holy Land, where he reverently followed the steps of Our Lord in His passion. He had also visited Lourdes and other shrines of Our Lady, towards whom his devotion was so tender.

In 1892, he took a short trip to the Atlantic seacoast, his health having failed sensibly. He was however, able to return in time to preside at the General Chapter of the Congregation of the Holy Cross which opened at Notre Dame on August 15, 1892. Fatigue from attendance at the meetings of the Chapter again brought him down, and he was seriously unwell for some days, after which he rallied and enjoyed comparatively good health.

On the 27th of November, 1892, there was another jubilee celebration at Notre Dame, at which Father Sorin was able to be present. It was the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Notre Dame, fifty years from the day when Father Sorin and his Brothers first looked upon snow-covered St. Mary’s Lake, November 26th, 1842. An eloquent and feeling address was made to the venerable founder on the part of the students by Mr. M. A. Quinlan, after which Father Sorin’s long-time friend, Mr. William J. Onahan, of Chicago, offered his felicitations on the memorable day.

Father Sorin, though feeble, was able to reply in a most interesting manner, recalling vividly the first days and the marvelous growth of Notre Dame; and closed, as ever

was his wont, by returning all the honor to God, to His most holy Mother and to his co-laborers. It was indeed an affecting occasion. We are sorry that the most feeling and pathetic address has not been preserved.

Solemn High Mass was celebrated by the Most Rev. Archbishop Riordan, of San Francisco, a former and well beloved student of Notre Dame. The sermon on the occasion was delivered by that eloquent priest, the Rev. Timothy O'Sullivan, of Cummings, Illinois, a former student and professor at Notre Dame. No one knows better the history of the early days of Notre Dame than Father Sullivan, and his discourse on this occasion was not only an eloquent sermon, but a mine of historical value, and also a brilliant defense of a true Christian education, as illustrated in the history of the University and its founder.

On February 6, 1893, Father Sorin entered upon his eightieth year, but without having fully regained his health. On the 6th day of June he was able to receive the Apostolic delegate, Archbishop Satolli, who on that day honored Notre Dame with his presence, on his way from the Columbian Fair, at Chicago.

It was indeed a touching sight to witness the meeting of these two men, each eminent, each crowned with well-won honors, each of originally keen mind; but one old in years and feeble health, the other in the full rich bloom of his manly vigor. One standing high in the immediate favor of a power older and mightier than any dynasty; the other working in a land remote from the common Master—has been the spirit and guiding genius in the founding of an institution which is an honor to himself and to the age in which he lives.

But the shades of evening were gathering fast about the venerable patriarch, darker, alas, for his beloved Notre Dame than for him. For two or three years the health of Father Thomas E. Walsh, the brilliant and successful president of the University, had been giving alarm to the friends of the institution. A visit to France seemed to restore him to his old-time vigor for a time; but it was but for a

time. In the spring of 1893 he took a trip to Texas, partly on business for the order, of which he was also Assistant General, and partly for his health. He returned no better; and those who saw Father Walsh at the commencement in June knew that the days of the beloved president were numbered. Patient as a sage and pleasant as a child, he himself remarked quietly to his friends that it was his last commencement. After the close of the session he went to Wisconsin for change, and possible relief. Both came to him; but they were brought by the blessed Angel of Death.

Father Walsh died on July 17th. On the 26th of the same month died Father Alexis Granger, the life-long companion of Father Sorin, vice-president of the University at its founding, when Father Sorin was first president, and for all his life here the saintly prefect of religion, the guide of souls to thousands.

The shades were indeed darkening about the Founder of Notre Dame. The brilliant young president, in whom so many hopes were centered, the aged saint, his life-long companion, passed away together, in the good providence of God.

Quietly, submissive to Almighty God, as had been his habit all his life, Father Sorin bore the great losses to Notre Dame suffered in the deaths of Father Granger and Father Walsh. Father Granger's death was to be expected. But the saintly founder was likewise resigned to Heaven's will in taking also the noble young life of Father Walsh. He might well, indeed, feel that even the young priest had filled out a glorious life. Though but forty years of age at his death, Father Walsh in his twelve years' presidency had made Notre Dame a grand institution of learning; and Father Sorin doubtless believed that though young in years Father Walsh had rounded out a great full life's work in that brief period.

Father Sorin grew feeble as the weeks went on, until the last day of October, that month in which St. Edward's feast had been so often celebrated in his honor, when he gently passed

to that blessed world for which his whole life had been a preparation, and where so many of his children had passed before him. It was a blessed death.

The funeral of Father Sorin was conducted with all the solemnity and reverence due to him. Notre Dame spared nothing that love could suggest to do honor to her founder. Mass was celebrated by Bishop Rademacher, of Fort Wayne, and the funeral sermon was preached by the Most Rev. Archbishop Elder, of Cincinnati. The interest manifested in his death, as might well be expected, was widespread. Telegrams and letters of condolence came to Father Provincial Corby, and other members of the Congregation, from France and Rome; while kindly notices from the Catholic and secular press were numberless.

We give one of these taken from the Chicago "Herald":

"A wonderful and romantic career was that of Father Sorin, founder of Notre Dame University, who died Tuesday last, almost under the shadow of the University, and on the scene of noble and successful endeavor for humanity. He was nearly eighty years of age. In 1841, when only twenty-seven years old, he came from France to this country, filled with a young man's uncalculating zeal, and established a mission among the Indians of Indiana. . . . Having been admonished to establish schools wherever opportunity offered, he set out upon his mission and arrived in November, 1842, on the borders of the sheet of water known as St. Mary's Lake, near the site of the present city of South Bend.

"The spot at which he halted was absolute waste, the only building in sight being a small log hut. His earthly belongings at the time consisted of only five dollars in money; but his trust in the beneficence of God was unbounded, and he had absolute confidence in his own energy and resolution. He took possession of the hut, setting apart one-half of it to be used as a chapel, and reserving the other part as a dwelling place for himself and his companions. On these meagre foundations he

began to build a college, and two years later he secured a charter for a university from the State of Indiana. From that moment the University of Notre Dame grew and flourished under his intelligent guidance and watchful care until it became what it is today, the largest and most important Roman Catholic educational institution in the United States.

"Thus more than fifty years of his life were devoted by Father Sorin to the upbuilding of this institution. Its success is due to his faith, labor, enthusiasm and perseverance. The thousands of men whom it has sent into the world equipped for the battle of life drew their inspiration from him and from the influences with which he surrounded them. He saw his work and knew that it was good. His great undertaking having been successfully accomplished, death came to him like a welcome, refreshing sleep. He needs no tablet of marble to commemorate his virtues and achievements. The University of Notre Dame is his monument, and, while its influence survives, his name will not be forgotten among men."

Father Sorin's body is at rest between those of Father Granger and Father Walsh, in the little community cemetery. A simple iron cross, with his name and date of death, marks his grave.

On the death of Father Sorin, the Very Rev. William Corby continued as Provincial of the Congregation of the Holy Cross in the United States, a position which he held to the end of his life. The poor Detroit boy, struggling for an education, the young priest himself zealous for the education of youth, the brave chaplain of the armies of the Potomac, the veteran priest of the Holy Cross, who with Father Louis L'Etourneau, Father Timothy Maher, Brother Francis Xavier and Brother Augustus, for a few years longer, connected the present generation with those heroic men who founded this university in the wilderness. Of these, Father L'Etourneau and Father Maher yet remain.

In accordance with the expressed wish of

THE
PUBLIC LIBRARY
1903



VERY REV. ANDREW MORRISSEY.

Father Walsh, the Rev. Andrew Morrissey was named to succeed him in the presidency of the university. No appointment could have been a greater pleasure to the inmates and friends of Notre Dame. Father Morrissey had been at Notre Dame since the twelfth year of his age, and was thoroughly imbued with the spirit of its venerable founder, no less than with that of Father Walsh, his enlightened and most able predecessor; and he brought to the discharge of the duties of his high office the resources of a rarely gifted mind, combined with an intense devotedness and zeal in the cause of education. For a number of years during the presidency of Father Walsh, Father Morrissey had been director of studies in the university; and so became thoroughly familiar with the spirit and needs of the institution. To his natural endowments and excellent training as a scholar and teacher, Father Morrissey added what are so essential to the president of a university, those social and sympathetic qualities, and that urbane presence, which draw to him the love and good will of all persons with whom he comes in contact. His powers as an orator have long distinguished him in the pulpit and on the platform. Father Walsh indeed completed his own noble presidency by naming so fit a successor.

Father Morrissey was the seventh president of Notre Dame. He served for twelve years,—as long a time as Father Walsh had been president. He was then succeeded by the Rev. John Cavanaugh, who is still president. This list of educators is as follows:

PRESIDENTS OF NOTRE DAME.

Father Edward Sorin, Founder, from 1842 to 1865.

Father Patrick Dillon, from 1865 to 1866.

Father William Corby, from 1866 to 1872.

Father Augustus Lemonnier, from 1872 to 1874.

Father Patrick J. Colovin, from 1874 to 1877.

Father William Corby, again, from 1877 to 1881.

Father Thomas E. Walsh, from 1881 to 1893.

Father Andrew Morrissey, from 1893 to 1905.

Father John Cavanaugh, from 1905 to —

Under Father Morrissey's administration and that of his successor, Father John Cavanaugh, the completion of the work laid out by their predecessors has gone forward. Washington Hall has been beautifully frescoed, according to the original design. Measures have been taken to revise and still further improve the course of studies. The corps of teachers has been kept up to the high standard that prevailed during Father Walsh's administration. The friends of Notre Dame, everywhere, are gratified to find that the noble work here inaugurated shows no sign of weakening; but, on the contrary, in everything are shown signs of advancement towards the highest goal of excellence. The determination was never stronger to keep Our Lady's College in the place to which she has attained, in the van of the higher educational institutions of the land.

In the autumn of 1894 the Very Rev. Gilbert Francais, chosen Superior-General of the Congregation of the Holy Cross to succeed Father Sorin, came to visit this most noted establishment under his charge; and here he resided up to the time of the golden jubilee. The Very Reverend Father Superior-General was for a long time before his elevation to his present dignity Superior of the College at Neully, near Paris, and under his care that institution became one of the most noted seats of learning in France. It was a gratification to all at Notre Dame that so learned and accomplished an educator had been placed at the head of the congregation where he would be able to do so much to still further advance the good of their Alma Mater. On the suppression of Christian institutions by the French government, the College at Neully was closed, and the Superior General removed to Notre Dame, which again became the mother house of the Congregation of the Holy

Cross, as it had been during Father Sorin's administration.

In the summer of 1894, Notre Dame was honored by the presence of the First American Eucharistic Congress within our walls. To be selected as the place where so great a work as that of the Eucharistic Congress was inaugurated is indeed a mark of God's blessing. Not since the assembling of the Third Plenary Council at Baltimore has there anywhere assembled so numerous and distinguished a body of Catholic priests and prelates.

It is needless to say that, notwithstanding the year 1893 was a year of sorrow with us, yet Notre Dame could not fail to take the keenest interest in an exhibition so dear to the Catholic heart as the four hundredth anniversary of the discovery of our country by the great navigator. The fine Columbian paintings on the walls of the main entrance to the university, which have been already described, sufficiently attest this interest.

The Notre Dame exhibit at the Columbian Exposition was enclosed in four departments centrally located in the Manufactures and Liberal Arts Building. The first booth was twenty feet square and contained Gregori's life-size, full length portrait of the founder of the university, together with specimens of the work of the pupils of Gregori and of Prof. Ackerman. Here also were shown a map of the grounds and buildings of the university, made by the pupils of Professor McCue's surveying classes; several specimens of mechanical engineering work in wood and iron; blue tints from the Institute of Technology; one hundred and twenty views of Notre Dame taken by Father Kirsch's class in photography; a complete set, twenty-five volumes, of the "Scholastic," illustrating the literary work of the students; copies of various books written and published at Notre Dame; objects of historical interest; photographs and paintings, including an excellent portrait of the lamented Father Walsh.

In the second booth, also twenty feet square,

was a small but rich selection from the precious historical treasury of Bishops' Memorial Hall. Among these treasures were many rare old Bibles published in the German language long before the birth of Luther.

In the third booth were several autograph letters and other precious manuscripts from the Catholic American Archives collected by Professor Edwards.

In the fourth booth were numerous precious articles, mementos of early bishops and other distinguished historical characters, and various other articles of interest, shown in glass cases, including precious books, intended to represent the libraries and museums at Notre Dame.

A history almost as full as that of the university itself might be written of the various churches erected at Notre Dame, culminating in the present beautiful edifice. As we have seen, Father Sorin found here the small "upper room" of the little log house built on the banks of St. Mary's Lake by the poor Indians for the use of their revered Black Robe, the proto-priest, the Rev. Stephen T. Badin, in 1830. In 1842-3, Father Sorin erected that other log structure, a little higher up from the lake, in whose upper chamber the inmates and the Catholics of the mission long continued to worship. The precious relic, alas, perished by fire in 1852. Before this, in 1848, the first brick church was erected, east of the lake, and just in the rear of the present church, or rather upon ground now occupied by the rear of the present church. This church of 1848 was at first a little oblong building. In time additions were made to it, including wooden towers, in which was placed the exquisite chime of bells that still make music for Notre Dame. When the first great organ was obtained, an extension was made to the rear of the old church to receive it. The church so completed served until the erection of the present edifice.

The foundations of the present Church of the Sacred Heart were begun by Father Sorin on the 8th day of December, 1868, the day on

which the Vatican Council was opened by Pius IX. It was also the twenty-fourth anniversary of the blessing of the well beloved "Chapel of the Novitiate," erected upon the "Island" in 1844, and so long the center of the religious devotion of the poor little community. It was on the same day, December 8, 1844, that the Arch Confraternity was solemnly established in the same chapel, the most blessed society ever established at Notre Dame.

Slowly, from 1868 until Father Sorin's Jubilee, in 1888, the Church of the Sacred Heart went on to completion, year by year, until its solemn consecration, when it appeared to the world as perhaps the most beautiful church in America. We need not here again describe it. That has been already done in these pages, in the article by Professor Stace, and in others.

We must, however, make room for a touching contrast made by Father Sorin between the former times and the present, written by him at a time when he was considering the question as to when the new church should be dedicated:

"What a consolation will it not be to see the dedication of a temple in honor of our Blessed Mother on a spot where we well remember having seen with our own eyes the wigwams and the fires of the Pottawatomies!

"Truly a change has taken place; we confess it the more readily, as we claim no praise but return all glory to God, to whose hand this transformation is due. Neither should we be surprised if we only reflected on the saintly memories whose extraordinary virtues embalmed the very air of Notre Dame when the Congregation of the Holy Cross took possession of her lovely domain. Here is a little galaxy of names not often met with in any place not celebrated: The venerable protopriest of America, Father Badin, the saintly De Seille, the heroic Benjamin Petit, succeeded one another *here*. *Here* they were visited from Bardstown and Vincennes by the immortal bishops Flaget and Bruté; *here* they

prayed together, as they now continue to do in heaven, for blessings on a spot they so dearly loved. Scarcely, then, we say, is it a wonder to find it blessed. Saintly souls, men of God, have passed and lived here, and the precious remains of two of them speak yet in our midst the eloquent language of the purest zeal and most unbounded charity that ever prompted and adorned the heart of the Apostles of Christ."

The rear end of the old church, that part formerly containing the first great organ, was suffered to stand for several years, and was enclosed and used by Father Zahm as the first science hall, characteristic of the reverend scientist himself, who has shown us how closely related are science and religion, both the work of God himself.

In time, however, the whole of the old church, the scene of so many sacred rites of religion, so many pious recollections, so many prayers for better life, was all taken down, to make larger room for the new church. It was with some sadness that the older inmates of Notre Dame saw this ancient landmark, this place of sacred memories, removed. To them, at least, the old had something which the new could not supply. Memory of the rugged past was to them even more sweet than the joy of the splendid present.

The golden jubilee of Notre Dame should, in the regular order of things, have taken place on November 26, 1892, fifty years after the day that the Very Rev. Edward Sorin and his intrepid brethren first stood upon the shores of St. Mary's lake. On that day, or rather for convenience, on the next day, which was Sunday, there was a simple commemoration of the day by Father Sorin and his friends; but his condition was so feeble that there was no attempt at a public demonstration. After Father Sorin's death, in 1893, there was a movement to have the jubilee celebrated in 1894, on the anniversary of the charter and the actual opening of the institution, in 1844. The jubilee was not actually celebrated until the summer of 1895. For

this occasion the History of the Golden Jubilee was prepared, from which we have taken the greater part of the foregoing facts in relation to the university. During the twelve years that have since passed the institution has gone on, "prospering and to prosper." Perhaps the chief feature which distinguishes these years from the period immediately preceding is the attention that has been given to athletics and to public debates. In both, Notre Dame has admirably held her own with other collegiate institutions in Indiana and the neighboring states.

III. ST. MARY'S ACADEMY.

Sec. 1.—THREE RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.—On April 24th, 1855, the cornerstone of the first building for St. Mary's Academy was blessed by the Very Rev. Edward Sorin. In the year 1905, in commemoration of this event, there was published "A Story of Fifty Years," being a golden jubilee history of St. Mary's Academy and of the Congregation of the Sisters of the Holy Cross. To the pages of that interesting "Story of Fifty Years," we are indebted for the greater part of this sketch.

Soon after the close of the Napoleonic era there was a marked revival of religious zeal in France. One result of this revival was the organization of various confraternities and societies for the promotion of religious instruction among the people. Three of such communities have become of special interest to the people of St. Joseph county. About the year 1820, a few young men desiring to devote their lives to the education of youth began to seek the guidance of the Rev. James Francis Dujarié, pastor of a church at Ruillé in the diocese of Mans, or Le Mans, as it is sometimes called. This society, after many vicissitudes of fortune, was finally formed into a community known as the Brothers of St. Joseph. Father Dujarié is further known as the founder of the Sisters of Providence, whose principal house in this country is at St. Mary's of the Woods, near Terre Haute. On August 31, 1835, by reason of his age and

feeble health, Father Dujarié surrendered his charge of the Brothers of St. Joseph into the hands of the bishop of Mans, with the request that the Rev. Basil Anthony Moreau be substituted in his place, which was done. During the preceding year Father Moreau, with the approval of the bishop, had gathered around him a company of young priests, to aid in the preaching of missions to the people. In 1832, the zealous superior had received a gift of property at a place called Holy Cross, not far from the city of Mans. To this place he now took his two societies, which were there formed into one, called, from the name of the place, "The Association of Holy Cross" and there, in 1836, was laid the foundation of their first institution, the college of Holy Cross. Up to this time neither priests nor brothers had taken upon themselves any but temporary obligations; but, in the same year, 1836, one of the brothers, Brother André, took upon himself the perpetual vows of a religious. In 1840, on the morning of August 15, Father Moreau took the vows, and in the afternoon of the same day four other priests, one of whom was the Rev. Edward Sorin, joined him in the solemn and perpetual obligations. The Congregation of Holy Cross, consisting of the united societies of priests and brothers, was thus established on a permanent basis.^a

Soon afterwards, Father Moreau and his priests and brothers saw the need of a community of sisters to aid them in their work; and on September 29, 1841, the first members of the Sisters of Holy Cross were received. To Father Moreau it now seemed that his religious family of priests, brothers, and sisters was formed on the model of the holy family of Nazareth, Jesus, Mary and Joseph. The priests and brothers were ultimately united into a single congregation; but the sisters, although associated in the work of the priests and brothers, have remained a distinct society. The name at first given to each of

a. The Brothers of Holy Cross, by the Rev. James J. Trahey.

the societies, as we have seen, was the Fathers, Brothers and Sisters of Holy Cross,—after Holy Cross, the name of the place where the first house was located, near Mans. Insensibly, in the beginning, and afterwards in a positive and formal manner, the words “the Holy Cross” were substituted for “Holy Cross.” Holy Cross was simply a place, the town where the societies originated; the Holy Cross was the sacred instrument of redemption. In America, particularly, where the obscure hamlet of Holy Cross was quite unknown, and where the work of the zealous fathers, brothers and sisters was so well known and so greatly admired, the need of the broader and more expressive term became evident. Indeed it was through the action of Father Sorin himself that the words “the Holy Cross” took the place of “Holy Cross,” simply. It is of course true that the little town of Holy Cross itself (Ste. Croix, in French), like many other towns of the same name, and in many languages, all over the world, received its name from that of the same holy symbol; nevertheless these great religious congregations, which originally came out of the little town of Holy Cross, are now known by the more sacred name of the Holy Cross.

Sec. 2.—THE SISTERS AT NOTRE DAME, MISHAWAKA AND BERTRAND.—After the priests and brothers had been established on the banks of St. Mary’s lake, at Notre Dame, as related in sections two, three and four of the second subdivision of this chapter, the need of the sisters became more apparent from day to day. As stated in section four of that subdivision, the first building, erected in the winter of 1842-3, was a log church, the upper story of which was prepared for the sisters, who were expected from France the next summer. Four sisters left France on June 6, 1843, and on their arrival found their home in this “upper room.” They at once took charge of the sacristy, clothes-room, laundry, and dairy. They soon gave to the raw surroundings an air of order and comparative comfort,—the blessed influence of woman the

Vol. II—7.

world over. In November a second colony arrived; so that the close of the year 1843 found the Sisters of the Holy Cross well established in their backwoods home on the banks of St. Mary’s lake.

Father Sorin soon made preparations to establish a permanent house for the sisters at Notre Dame, where they might receive young ladies who might desire to join the order and lead a religious life. The Bishop of Vincennes, however, opposed the project. The Sisters of Providence, founded by the Rev. James Francis Dujarié, were now established at St. Mary’s of the Woods, near Terre Haute, and the bishop was of opinion that one congregation of women was enough for the diocese. Father Sorin’s vision was broader, and he was confident that there was ample room for both communities. But he submitted to his bishop and gave up for the present the idea of establishing a novitiate at Notre Dame for the sisters. Among the missions committed to the care of the congregation of the Holy Cross was that at Bertrand, only six miles from Notre Dame, but within the state of Michigan, and consequently within the diocese of Detroit. At Bertrand, therefore, he made up his mind that he would establish the academy and convent. Through the kindly aid of Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati, a kindness never forgotten at Notre Dame or St. Mary’s, he finally obtained the needed permission of the Bishop of Detroit. On July 16, 1844, five sisters took up their abode at Bertrand, in a house secured for them by Joseph Bertrand, after whom the town was named. Many devout young ladies now joined St. Mary’s at Bertrand. It was a time of hardship for those devoted sisters, but also a time of joy; for they were there permitted to do the work for which they believed they were intended by heaven. In an early chronicle describing this first mother house of the Sisters of the Holy Cross, are the simple words: “In front of the house there were wild roses and sweetbriar.” The writer of “A Story of Fifty Years” finds these wild

roses and sweetbriar to have been emblematical of the joys and sufferings of the struggling community. They were comforted by the weekly visits of Father Sorin, who always managed to find time to visit and encourage them. The night of November 7, 1847, is remembered as the occasion when the little village church was broken into, and the sacred vessels of the altar carried away by the robbers. A statue brought from France in 1845, and still preserved at St. Mary's, is one of the precious relics of those old days. The story is also told that a little log chapel built by the proto-priest, Father Badin, was moved from its place and attached to the convent building and used for religious exercises. By permission of Bishop Lefevre of Detroit, this venerable building was made the chapel of the convent. With the growth of the community advanced also the school, or academy, established at Bertrand. By the year 1850, the roll of pupils showed fifty boarders, and it was deemed opportune to issue a prospectus setting forth the advantages of St. Mary's Academy at Bertrand as a desirable school for the education of young ladies. The prospectus states, amongst other things, that a daily line of stages from Niles to South Bend renders the academy easy of access from all parts of the country. In those days, to come from Chicago, one had to take a boat across the lake to St. Joseph, and travel from there to Bertrand by stage. But the stage by land and the boat by lake and river were, in truth, the easiest means of access to any place in those days. In 1851 the academy received a charter from the state of Michigan.

After the Right Rev. Maurice de St. Palais became bishop of Vincennes, January 14, 1849, there was hope that the convent and academy might be located nearer to Notre Dame, as had been the original design of Father Sorin. The sisters did, indeed, continue to conduct domestic affairs at "the lake," while also caring for their primary and industrial school, their convent and academy, at Bertrand, and their Indian school across

the river, at Pokagon's village, and Father Sorin, or some one in his place, did continue to come down from Notre Dame, week after week, to serve as chaplain for the little community. But it was realized that there was in this too great a waste of time and labor. An attempt was made to establish a house at Mishawaka, a town nearer than Bertrand to Notre Dame, but although a building was erected and a school opened at Mishawaka, the location does not seem to have been a desirable one. Yet the sisters had many warm friends in Mishawaka, and in the reminiscences of Mrs. Van Pelt will be found pleasant references to this establishment in Mishawaka.^a

It would seem that yet another trial, some greater suffering, were needed, before the destined locality could be secured. In the summer of 1854, as related in a preceding part of this chapter,^b the cholera visited the young communities and snatched away many of those who were so sorely needed. One cause, no doubt, of this sickness, was the obstruction of the drainage of the lakes to the river. The owner of the lands to the west, reaching to the river and covering the outlet from the lakes, had all along refused either to sell the lands or to allow the improvement of the drainage. Now, however, his heart seems to have been touched, and the community purchased the lands all the way to the river at a very reasonable price. Here was the opportunity long sought; the waters of the lakes were lowered, and the health of the community assured. But an unlooked for treasure was found also. A reverend father^c pointed out that the high grounds over the river were admirably suited for the buildings and grounds of St. Mary's Academy. All seemed in good time. The former opposition to the change had long since ceased. The severe trials at Bertrand were to be but memories of trials that were past: pleasant memories, indeed, like those of which Virgil

a. See Chap. 10, Reminiscences by Mrs. Marlon B. Van Pelt.

b. See Sub. 2, Sec. 5, of this chapter.

c. The Rev. Alexis Granger.

speaks, because they were of sufferings heroically borne.

While the community was yet at Bertrand, they received a young lady postulant who was destined to take so important a part in the future of the congregation as to be regarded as the founder of the new St. Mary's. Early in 1853, Miss Eliza Gillespie, first cousin of James Gillespie Blaine, and nearly related also to the Ewing and Sherman families of Ohio, called at Notre Dame with her mother, on a visit to her brother, Neal H. Gillespie, afterwards Father Gillespie, who was then a student. Miss Gillespie was on her way to Chicago to join the Sisters of Mercy. At Father Sorin's invitation, she spent a few days at the convent in Bertrand, where she was so much drawn to the heroic life there led by the sisters that she felt herself called to be a Sister of the Holy Cross, and so signified her intention. She was accordingly received into the congregation as Sister Mary of St. Angela, and sent to France to make her novitiate. On her return, in February, 1854, she was placed in charge of the school at Bertrand. Under the name of Mother Angela she became a great religious of the Sisters of the Holy Cross.

In May, 1855, the frame buildings at Mishawaka were removed to the new site of the convent and academy, on the banks of the St. Joseph, and at the close of the school year at Bertrand the same course was taken with the buildings at that point. All the forces of the young congregation were then gathered on the banks of the St. Joseph, and on August 15, 1855, Mother Angela was given charge of the new St. Mary's.

Sec. 3.—THE STORY OF BERTRAND.—With the withdrawal of St. Mary's convent and academy, the last hope of Bertrand passed away. It seems therefore fitting, in this place, to say a word, as if by way of farewell, to the good old town, which, though not within our borders, had yet so many historical associations with the county of St. Joseph.

The following is the substance of a histori-

cal sketch, published a few years ago, on the occasion of the death of the last prominent survivor of the once ambitious and prosperous town:^a

"The death of 'Squire Higbee, the oldest resident of old Bertrand town and perhaps the oldest postmaster in the United States, has served to direct attention to the deserted village. The inhabitants of this once thriving French town have long since been dust, many of its streets have been given to the plow, houses have yielded to the corroding tooth of time or been hauled to other sites. In the weather-beaten houses that shelter the few simple people we see today the panorama of an earlier civilization. A tumbling church, guarded on all sides by many graves, an ancient hostelry, the wing of an old convent, the tottering houses,—that is all that remains of what was once the scene of life and human activity. The following well vouched-for facts were related by the oldest inhabitant of the village, Mr. Higbee, and set forth in brief the history of old Bertrand.

"In 1812 Joseph Bertrand established a trading post on the site of the village which took his name. With true French thrift, Bertrand traded everything to the Indians which savage tastes could covet and received from them in turn the commodities of which they had a surfeit. He also acquired real estate. His first *coup d'etat* was, however, to take a Potawatomie woman for a wife. Mrs. Bertrand, so far as can be ascertained, was an exemplary woman, but, although she became a convert to the religion of the black robes, she always wore her native dress in order, it is said, to retain more securely her rights as an heiress of the soil.

"The St. Joseph river was not always the law-abiding and conservative stream which we are wont to consider it, for Mr. Higbee has declared, on the word of Joseph Bertrand himself, that the original house of the trader

^a From F. D. C., in the Cassopolis Democrat, Michigan; as republished, February 8, 1902, in the South Bend Times.

stood in what is now the channel. This house was made of logs, brought from the old mission church at Fort St. Joseph's, a short distance below. This church was the only building to escape injury at the time of the destruction of the fort by the Spaniards in 1781. Bertrand afterwards lived at the foot of Main street, the busiest spot in town. A large tavern for the needs of the steamboating public also adorned the bank and seems to have been a creditable and somewhat renowned hostelry. When the town went into innocuous desuetude, an attempt was made to remove the tavern to Berrien Springs. It was started down the stream in sections and the major part arrived in safety. This tavern at Berrien Springs became known as the Oronoka hotel.

"At last the time came when the relentless power of the Anglo-Saxon said to each red dweller of the *Parc aux Vaches*, 'Go west, young man.' According to the terms of the treaty supplementary to the Chicago treaty of 1833, the Michigan Pottawatomies exchanged their lands in the lower peninsula for broad Kansas acres and left for their new home. And then began Bertrand's boom. The Bertrand association was organized with Daniel Guernsey in charge and a town lot was given to every citizen who agreed to improve it. Nine hundred acres of land were laid out with wide streets intersecting each other at regular intervals. In 1836 town lots in desirable localities brought \$200. Shoppers from Niles went on horseback to buy their supplies at the well-stocked shops of the smart French town. People came up the river and down the river for the same purpose. The streets swarmed with Indians, traders, *courcurs des bois*, with a considerable sprinkling of citizens who spoke United States, the vernacular of what was then the frontier.

"Business blocks arose on every hand. There were nearly as many of what Americans called 'stores' as there are in Niles today. Other taverns sprang up. Mr. Higbee gave a grand ball to his guests in the upper

room of the house which the family still occupies, and paid a negro cook from South Bend eleven dollars to superintend the banqueting annex. The belles of the vicinity had no lack of the finery wherewith to convey dismay to each others' hearts and capture those of the sturdy young settlers with whom they danced the Virginia reel or money musk, for there were seven or eight stores in Bertrand where dry goods were the principal staple.

"Bertrand was the mecca of many on pleasure bent, and the tavern, which is today the chief building in sight, was the scene of much revelry. Wedding parties from South Bend found it at a convenient distance, and Mrs. Egbert, of South Bend, is fond of relating that she went to Bertrand on her bridal tour. Schuyler Colfax accompanied the party.

"But amid all the bustle attendant upon the formation and management of the growing town, the needs of the soul were not forgotten, and almost coincident with the first symptoms of prosperity, a log church arose in the forest, dedicated to the good Saint Joseph, whose name has ever, within the memory of white men, had so large a share in the nomenclature of this region. In 1830, Father Badin, the famous missionary, took charge of this with other missions in Michigan and Indiana.

"In 1832, Father Louis de Seille left Belgium and a high civilization to become a missionary in the new world. He was young, gifted, and endowed with the lofty enthusiasm which made the priest a conspicuous figure in the development of New France. Indiana, Michigan and Illinois comprised his spiritual domain, and the five Pottawatomie villages near the *Parc aux Vaches* were the subject of his special care. After the death of Father de Seille the people of Bertrand were under the spiritual charge of Father Benjamin Petit, until the arrival of Father Sorin and his band of consecrated associates in 1842.

"In 1836 the brick church, now quietly dropping to pieces amid the graves, succeeded



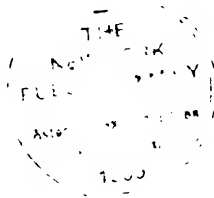
COLLEGIATE HALL, ST. MARY'S ACADEMY.



ST. MARY'S ACADEMY, SOUTH BEND.



CHURCH OF OUR LADY OF LORETO, ST. MARY'S ACADEMY, SOUTH BEND.



the humble log building. Its erection was largely a labor of love. From the clay banks near by came the material for the outside walls. The woodwork was hewn and wrought after the solid and enduring fashion of the period. The style of architecture can scarcely be given a name, but there was a shadow of a gothic spirit lurking somewhere in the mind of the designer, and the windows, six below and four in the belfry, have pointed arches. The bell tower was the foundation upon which a spire, surmounted by a cross, was some day to rest. But, alas! the downfall of Bertrand began too soon. There was never a spire, except in imagination. There was a bell, however, the gift of Father Sorin, which now reposes, safe from rust and vandalism, in the museum at Notre Dame. In due time the interior received gifts for its adorning, Mrs. Gen. Sherman furnishing the altar candlesticks and various other articles essential in the church offices. The inscriptions upon the stations of the cross were in the French language, placed upon the walls when that was the vernacular of the region.

"The first trustees of St. Joseph's parish were Joseph Bertrand, Jr., Benjamin Bertrand and Edward Anthony. The first recorded baptism took place May 13, 1843. Priests from Notre Dame attended to the parish duties from the year 1842. In July, 1844, the sisters were first established in the town, occupying a house secured for them by Mr. Bertrand. Their chapel was blessed in June, 1849, and in January, 1851, the academy was incorporated.

"The experiences of the Sisters of the Holy Cross at Bertrand were varied. The community was poor and frugality the rule. It is said that Father Sorin and Father Cointet had but one hat between them, and so never walked out together. All that survives of St. Mary's convent and academy is one yellow brick wing, now a dwelling. The larger wooden buildings long ago crossed the Indiana line and after serving as temporary quarters

at the new St. Mary's yielded to the 'tooth of time and refuse of oblivion.' "

Sec. 4.—AT THE NEW ST. MARY'S.—Twenty-five sisters removed from Bertrand to St. Mary's when the new site was first occupied, in August, 1855. While at Bertrand, notwithstanding the need of sisters at the mother house, to carry on the work there and at Pokagon, Notre Dame and Mishawaka, there was yet found means to lay the foundations of many other establishments. Of these the only ones that have survived are the schools at South Bend (Lowell), Laporte and Michigan City. How few and weak as compared with the academies, schools and hospitals since established throughout so many states of the Union! Coming into Indiana, a new charter was necessary, and this was at once procured from the legislature through the kind offices of the Hon. Thomas S. Stanfield, who remained until his death the steadfast friend of Notre Dame and St. Mary's.

In 1859 the beautiful house of Loreto, constructed after measurements and plans brought from Italy by Father Gillespie, was built near the edge of the fine bluff rising over the river in the rear of the convent and academy. The institution had so far prospered by the year 1862, that in that year the first brick building was constructed, long known as the main building. In 1865 the hall was built, and during the ten years then completed the grounds had already taken upon them that beauty and grace that have ever since characterized fair St. Mary's. During the same period the community more than doubled in numbers.

It was during this period also, in the year 1857, that Notre Dame and St. Mary's were made happy by a visit from the Very Rev. Basil Anthony Moreau, founder and superior general of the Congregation of the Holy Cross. The impressions made upon his mind by the beauty of St. Mary's are disclosed in the following extract from a letter written by him on shipboard, while on his return to France:

"The benedictions of heaven," says Father Moreau, "are too abundant not to acknowledge the protection of the august Patroness of the society of the Sisters, and to honor whom the good superior of the academy at St. Mary's [Mother Angela] prepared a beautiful ceremony, the remembrance of which will never leave me. It was on the evening of September the eighth that I was witness to a majestic procession composed of all the religious and the students, each bearing a wax candle like a starry light; numerous arches ornamented with taste and glittering with lights spanned our way, and at the end of a long avenue, on a little mound overhung by a tall tree, an altar had been erected and decorated to receive the statue of the Blessed Virgin, which was carried in state by the white-veiled young girls. While the procession moved through the dusk, hymns were chanted. From this station we went along a path lighted by tapers to a beautiful island, which was blessed and consecrated to the immaculate Virgin."

What processions and sacred pageants became in later years at St. Mary's, we see in these lines from the pen of the sweet poet, Eliza Allen Starr:

"And the processions at St. Mary's—those marking the Rogation days, Corpus Christi, the feast of Our Lady of the Sacred Heart—so unique in their beauty, so unrivalled in their picturesque surroundings! Whatever might be their grandeur at Notre Dame, there was a tranquillity peculiar to St. Mary's, as the procession on Rogation days passed under the old blossoming boughs of the orchard, on its way to the shrine of Our Lady of Peace, in the freshness of the spring mornings; or, for Corpus Christi, or Our Lady of the Sacred Heart, just at the close of the day, when the candles in the hands of the sisters and pupils made a line of blessed light along the winding banks of the St. Joseph river, pausing at Our Lady of Mount Carmel; her arbor overhanging the edge of the wooded bank, and the 'coo' of the mourning doves nested

among the firs coming like touches of pathos in the songs of praise; then, to turn into the garden walks to Trinity Arbor, overrun with the blossoming trumpet-vines, their flowers darting out like tongues of flame! No pupil at St. Mary's can ever forget those processions, and no sister will ever forget how faithfully the beautiful ceremonial was always observed and forwarded by the beloved founder of Notre Dame and St. Mary's. In this way an aesthetic education, in its most exalted sense, has been given to every one so happy as to linger among those delightful groves and shaded ways."

Indeed, in all lines of the training given at St. Mary's in the early days, is seen a forecast of the years to come. Mother Angela was, in a sense, ahead of her time in matters pertaining to the education of young women, and long before the days of "higher education," she had outlined a plan of studies for St. Mary's teaching body that had as an end the highest and best in mental and moral training. To the first ten years must we trace also the beginning of the reputation for excellence in the art of music which St. Mary's enjoys. Even in the Bertrand days this gift of music was manifest, and drew to the institution numerous pupils who in turn made the musical department famous. The records of those early days are most interesting also to those who see in the past the promise of today, and, viewed in such a light, there is a significance in reports of commencement exercises, when, in drama-form, arranged especially for the occasion, Fabiola, Marie Antoinette and Blanche of Castile won laurels for the fair portrayers of those historical characters.

So were the foundations of St. Mary's wisely laid, under the wise, kindly and firm guidance of Mother Angela, aided as she was at all times by the counsels of Father Sorin. The plans having been perfected and the system adopted, it was but a matter of growth and development until the congregation and the academy became what we know them to-

day. It is not too much to say that St. Mary's is the flower and glory of all the institutions in the west for the education of young women. Here the practical and substantial in education is most happily combined with all that is fair and lovely, and the maiden goes forth from these blessed halls, these delightful surroundings, trained in body and mind and soul, a perfect woman as God designed her to be.

Sec. 5.—IN THE WAR FOR THE UNION.—A distinguishing feature of the character and policy of Notre Dame and St. Mary's was a disposition at all times to adapt their conduct to their surroundings and to the needs of the times. We have seen, in the history of Notre Dame, how strong was the patriotic impulse in Father Sorin. America was his country, and in the training of the student of the university the lessons of patriotism were as unceasingly inculcated as were those of science, literature and the arts. At St. Mary's the love of country was equally warm, as indeed it must be when we consider how close were the ties that bound Mother Angela to many of the families that were devoting their talents and even their lives to the cause of the Union. But the love of country was more than what could arise from ties of blood or mere human interest of any kind. It was a great principle. In every well ordered human soul, in every institution that aims to develop all that is best in human thought and conduct, there must be deeply implanted the love of God and the love of country. Religion and patriotism must form the groundwork of character in every well educated citizen, whether man or woman.

Accordingly, in the first year of the war, to the sentiment of pity for the suffering, to the charity that inflamed the heart in considering the hapless condition of the wounded, sick and dying soldiers, was also added the fervor of patriotism for the country that was passing through such an awful period of trial and danger. And when, at the suggestion of General Lew Wallace, Gov-

ernor Oliver P. Morton requested the aid of Sisters of the Holy Cross in the southern hospitals, the timid at once became brave and went forth, led by Mother Angela, to take their places in the military hospitals at Washington, Memphis, Paducah, Louisville, Cairo and Mound City, as well as on the hospital boats that bore the suffering soldiers from the fields of strife to where they might receive medical attention and the care which they needed. The first band arrived at Cairo on October 24, 1861, where they were presented to Grant, before proceeding to take charge of the hospital at Paducah. From this date until the close of the war, the war records show that nearly fourscore Sisters of the Holy Cross devoted themselves as army nurses to the care of the stricken soldiers. The Grand Army of the Republic has recently remembered with bronze medals the little band of survivors of those heroic nurses. In the peaceful campus before the doors of St. Mary's Academy are placed several broken cannon captured from the Confederates and presented to Mother Angela in memory of the services of the sisters. It was her intention to have this broken metal cast into a statue to be dedicated to Our Lady of Peace. Her death came before the beautiful idea could be carried into execution; but the fragments of those old guns remain as reminders at the same time of the dreadful civil war and of the heroism of the good women, the angels in human form, who strove to assuage some of its horrors.

Sec. 6.—DAYS OF PEACE AND GROWTH.—The formative period, the time of struggle and suffering, closely followed as it was by the war period, has been succeeded by days of peace, growth and development. Until her death in 1887, Mother Angela continued to take part in this happy progress, as also did Father Sorin until his death six years later. In the providence of God, the institution to which they had given so much of their lives was secure in its establishment and in

the carrying out of the designs of its blessed founders.

In 1869 the Sisters of the Holy Cross in America were recognized at Rome as a distinct order, with St. Mary's as the mother house. Father Sorin continued for a time as the general superior; but finally the congregation was placed under care of the bishop of the diocese.

The number of sisters has grown to about one thousand, who have charge of educational and charitable institutions in many parts of the United States, all subject to the mother house at St. Mary's. Fifteen of these institutions are in Indiana; included with them are two complete modern hospitals, one at South Bend and one at Anderson. There are six houses in Illinois, among them St. Angela's Academy at Morris. Mount Carmel Hospital, at Columbus, Ohio, is under charge of the sisters. In the east, there are several schools at Baltimore, an orphan asylum at

Washington, two academies and several schools in Washington, and one academy at Alexandria; three schools in Pennsylvania; one in New York, two schools in Texas, one in Iowa, eight institutions in Utah, including an academy and a hospital in Salt Lake City and an academy in Ogden, all of the highest standards; an academy, school and a hospital in Idaho, and three schools in California.

The mother house, at St. Mary's, has developed in a wonderful manner, and now embraces not only the convent and academy, but also a higher or collegiate department, in which a full college course is pursued, such as is followed only in the highest educational institutions for women.

The buildings are all located on the fine bluff overlooking the beautiful St. Joseph. They comprise the chapel, the collegiate hall, the academy, the conservatory of music, the gymnasium and the infirmary.

CHAPTER XIII.

TEMPERANCE AND PROHIBITION.

In one form or another, there has been in St. Joseph county a persistent movement against the liquor traffic, ever since the organization of the county. On the first day of January, 1832, the first temperance society was organized in South Bend. Horatio Chapin was president of this society. In 1834 a similar society was organized in Mishawaka. In the same year there was much feeling caused in Mishawaka by the establishment of a saloon just outside the corporation limits, by one Nichols.

In the early forties this opposition to the liquor traffic took the form of what was called the Washingtonian Movement. This movement at one time had a considerable following, many persons throughout the county signing the pledge. The Washingtonians were particularly active in South Bend and Mishawaka. Among the leaders were: Thomas P. and William F. Bulla, John Brownfield, Schuyler Colfax, Johnson Horrell, James Davis and S. P. Hart. A Mr. Littlejohn, a somewhat eccentric character of the day, did very much to keep up the agitation.

Later, the Sons of Temperance were organized and made quite a stir in the community, and they also secured many total abstinence pledges.

At a still later day Mrs. Emma F. Molloy led a very aggressive temperance movement. She was an exceedingly earnest and eloquent pleader in the cause, and many a former heavy drinker took the little blue ribbon from

her hands and proudly wore it as the emblem of a renewed life.

It was about the year 1872 that the Crusade Movement first set in, and in time spread like wildfire over the whole country. Messrs. Hughes and Ward were among the most active and successful of the Crusaders.

In the early eighties the Prohibition party movement was started, and has continued, with varying interest, to the present day. Notwithstanding the fact that the party has never been able to elect a candidate, except in a few cases with the aid of one of the great political parties; yet a Prohibition ticket has been put forward in every campaign, and the interest has never abated. In this respect the party has frequently been compared to the Abolition party, and the Prohibitionists have used the illustration in contending that the people would yet rally to their standard, as they did in the end to that of the abolitionists. Among those who took part in the early prohibition movement were: Charles L. Murray, Mason N. Walworth, Elisha Sumption, John C. Birdsell, Almond Bugbee, and, later, Noah Shupert, Orlando Wheelock, William D. Bulla, Abraham Huntsinger, P. C. and P. J. Perkins, Thomas C. Barnes, William H. Shontz, Benjamin F. West, D. W. Reynolds, William Maurer, Isaac N. Scoffern, Burton R. Thomas, Charles F. Holler and others. Mr. Birdsell was elected water works trustee for the city of South Bend in 1885, and served for three years. His election resulted from his own eminent

fitness for the office, and from his endorsement by the Democratic party. Mr. Holler is perhaps more widely known than any other present member of the party, for the reason that he is an eloquent advocate of its principles and has received many of its nominations for political office. He has been a candidate on the Prohibition state ticket for clerk of the supreme court, and attorney general, and is frequently spoken of as the probable candidate of the party for vice-president of the United States in 1908.

Not the least of the sources from which a strong temperance sentiment has grown during the last years is the following notice in the daily press of South Bend, coming from the president of the University of Notre Dame, and first issued by the distinguished Thomas E. Walsh: "I will prosecute to the utmost extent of the law all persons guilty of selling or giving liquor to the students of this institution." The force of this notice was seen in the fact that the president of the university did prosecute, and it soon became apparent that the notice was no idle threat. Father Walsh was a man who did things, not one who simply threatened to do them.

The organization of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union followed as a result of the Crusade Movement of 1873. Some of the leaders of the W. C. T. U. were: Mrs. F. R. Tutt, Mrs. Z. M. Doolittle, Mrs. Christian Foote, Mrs. Z. M. Johnson, Mrs. Martha Alward, Mrs. Mary E. Giddings, Mrs. Lydia A. Chord, Mrs. Eliza Murdock, Mrs. Mary Johnson, Mrs. Julia E. Work, Mrs. Helen Simkins, Mrs. Lucy Towle, Mrs. Sarah Gaylor, Mrs. H. L. Rowell. Members of later prominence are: Mrs. Mary Andrews, Mrs. Ellen Baxter, Mrs. Mary P. Bugbee, Mrs. A. W. Lee, Mrs. John C. Paxon, Mrs. S. P. Barker and others. Mrs. Bugbee gave the beautiful fountain in

Leeper Park, to be cared for by the W. C. T. U. of St. Joseph county, in memory of her husband, Almond Bugbee, who was an honorary member of the society.

Those now prominently identified with the work of the W. C. T. U. are: Mrs. Christian Fassnacht, Mrs. Alfaratta Cotton, Mrs. F. L. Axtell, Mrs. Kathryn Wert Holler and Mrs. Ethel Baer. Mrs. Holler has filled almost every position in the local organization, and has for many years been state superintendent of the department of Sabbath observance and also associate national superintendent of the same department. There are now in the county six unions, with a total membership of something over one hundred. Some of the visible results of the work of the union are the founding of the Children's Orphans' Home, at Mishawaka, in 1882, of which mention has already been made in connection with that institution; the passage of the curfew ordinance by the common council of the city of South Bend; the aid given for many years to the Hadley School for Girls, at Indianapolis; and also the furnishing of a room at the Temperance Hospital in Chicago.

In the early part of the year 1901 the Prohibition Alliance was organized in South Bend, as an auxiliary to the national Prohibition party. This alliance has held meetings regularly every two weeks since that time.

The work of the Anti-Saloon League has been very effective in this county. This organization is a so-called federation of churches, but is in fact a general movement on the part of the people at large, under the leadership of a state executive committee known as the State Anti-Saloon League, with headquarters at Indianapolis. This state league is itself auxiliary to the national league of the same name.

CHAPTER XIV.

MILITARY HISTORY.

St. Joseph county had the military spirit from the beginning. Indeed the first settlers came in with their arms in readiness, as if prepared to meet in deadly conflict with the wild denizens of the woods and the prairie, whether man or beast. As we have seen, there were numerous settlers in the county before the Indian title to the soil, in our distinct treaties, was finally extinguished and it was still later before the last of the Fottawatomies left for their new homes beyond the Mississippi. The soldierly instinct was implanted in the heart of the emigrant, or he would not have left his safer home in the south and the east, or in some foreign land, to come into the far off wilderness; and the same spirit was nurtured in his breast in his daily life after coming here. Even to go out to clear a spot of ground to plant his first crop, it was necessary to leave wife and children in the little log house where he must be prepared to run to their protection at the first indication of danger. Yet, as for genuine war, there never was any in St. Joseph county, or anywhere near it. The clash of arms never resounded in any part of the St. Joseph country since that winter day, in 1781, when the Spaniards from St. Louis took and destroyed old Fort St. Joseph's.

I. BLACK HAWK.

Sec. 1.—ST. JOSEPH COUNTY TROOPS AND FORTS.—However, in the year 1832, our brave ancestors believed for a time that they were to have a real Indian uprising. Chief

Black Hawk and his red hordes from the northwest were to come upon the frontier settlements and spare neither man, woman nor child. And the fear was real, however unfounded it may appear today. The reports of impending destruction crowded upon one another with the coming of every hunter and traveler from the west. Even the governors of the states became alarmed and hurriedly called out the militia. Abraham Lincoln in this way became a captain, and captains and colonels survived the threatened war in every town and hamlet throughout the northwest. In St. Joseph county we have traditions handed down of no less than three forts, or stockades, constructed, or rather begun, in different parts of the county. One of those fortifications was under way near the site of our present stand pipe; there was another undertaken near Mount Pleasant, on Portage Prairie; and a third near Hamilton, on Terre Coupee Prairie. Black Hawk was to rush down upon us from the west; but we were to be ready for him, with one fort after another. The forts, so far as constructed, were made of split logs standing close together, one end sunk in the ground and the other extending far enough above so that the top would be far higher than the head of any Indian who might try to look over, and thus perhaps spy out the weakness of the defense, or maybe leap over and scalp the men, women and children who should be gathered inside. Besides the forts and their garisons, there was a full regiment organized

for the defense of the settlements. Lathrop Minor Taylor was chosen colonel, and Col. Taylor he remained to the end of his days. Francis R. Tutt was made lieutenant colonel, and Dr. Hardman, major.

While the fear of the people can readily be accounted for, and was indeed natural enough under the circumstances; yet never was a scare story woven out of more slender cobwebs. The white man, as usual, was the aggressor. Black Hawk and his people were located on the Wisconsin side of the Mississippi, where they had planted their little corn fields, in the spring of 1832. It was their own home, where their children had been born and where their ancestors were buried. They did not wish to leave the land which was so dear to them; and so when they received orders to cross to the west side of the river, they refused, and continued to cultivate their patches of corn ground. Like our own white settlers in the valley of the St. Joseph and the Kankakee, the Indians under Black Hawk took up their arms and built their forts to protect their homes. Drake, in his history of the North American Indians, tells us the story of the Black Hawk war in a very few words:^a

Whites attempted to drive Indians across the Mississippi. Black Hawk and his bands refused to give up their villages and corn grounds. May 14, 1832, a force under Black Hawk was attacked on Sycamore Creek, near Rock River, Wisconsin. The whites were defeated, and the great Black Hawk war was on. The war continued until August 27, when the Indians having been beaten Black Hawk was made prisoner. It was the affair at Sycamore Creek that caused alarm all over the western country.

SEC. 2.—THOMAS S. STANFIELD'S REMINISCENCES.—The story of the Black Hawk scare in St. Joseph county, half humorous, half serious, was never better told than by Judge Stanfield; nor was there any one better able than he to tell the story, from personal knowl-

a. Drake's Indians of North America, Chapter 9.

edge of the circumstances. Thomas Stilwell Stanfield, like the Defrees family, was of Tennessee and Virginia ancestry; and, like them, too, he came to us from Ohio, where he was born, in Logan county, October 17, 1816. He moved with his family to the St. Joseph country in the fall of 1830. During the next April they attempted a settlement on Harris prairie; but not having means sufficient to enter eighty acres of land, they were compelled, in June, 1831, to come on to South Bend, where Thomas S. Stanfield was destined to become one of the most eminent of our citizens, and where he continued to reside until his death, September 12, 1885. The St. Joseph county Black Hawk story, as told by Judge Stanfield, is as follows:^a

The great event in this locality in 1832, was the Black Hawk war. One morning John Defrees came into our house and told us that the Indians had broken out into open hostility against the frontier people way beyond us. This was the first we had heard of it. It was not long, however, before fugitives from the west came dashing through pell-mell, as if they expected every instant to hear the dread war-whoop of Black Hawk behind them. Many of them were so frightened they hardly took time to take up their women and children before starting, and went sailing through South Bend without stopping to inform us of our danger. Others had come so far and fast they were compelled to stop and feed and rest their horses, and while so employed embraced the opportunity to circulate the most frightful stories of savage brutality perpetrated by Black Hawk and his followers upon the unoffending and unprotected inhabitants just beyond where the fugitives came from. The continuance of this flight and its increase in volume, together with the enlarged area of Indian hostilities, and the apprehension that the Pottawatomies, who then more than equalled the white population of this county, might be in sympathy with the warring tribes under Black Hawk, began to alarm a great many people in our locality, especially people not familiar with frontier life.

Different localities immediately organized, drilled military companies, and built forts for

a. Taken from Chapman's History of St. Joseph County, 1880, p. 449.

their protection. The people on Portage Prairie and vicinity were among the first to build a block house. It was situated on old Daniel Miller's farm. It was understood here, in South Bend, to be occupied by a military force, and was regarded as an advance guard that would have to be overcome before the enemy would reach us. It was understood there was a night picket guard kept up around the block house, so that we need not apprehend a night surprise from the enemy. Many people reposed in confident slumbers, believing that the lives of themselves and little ones were protected by the watchful diligence of the night guard. On one occasion when the excitement was up to the highest pitch, the guard was set at proper distance and duly cautioned as to their responsibilities, and what their country expected of them. Among the rest was an old fellow who had lived on the frontier all his life, and knew about what reliance was to be placed in such rumors; and having no fear of the Indians, and believing the whole thing so far as there being any danger to the people of this part of the country a childish fear of the Indians, with such feelings he took his station as a watchman for the night. After the night began to wear away he got sleepy, and entertaining the opinion he did of the whole performance, it was an easy matter to give way to his drowsy feelings; so he stood his gun up against a tree, and quietly laid himself down and went to sleep, and was soon oblivious to all danger from the tomahawk and scalping-knife of the redskins. At the proper time an officer in charge of the picket-guard passed around to see that all were in the strict discharge of their duty, when to his great astonishment and great disgust he found this man not only asleep on his post, but actually snoring away as unconscious of danger as if Black Hawk and his followers were in a similar condition in the bottom of Lake Michigan. This was a fearful breach of military law, a reckless disregard of human life, a capital offense. Such a wilful disregard of duty could not be overlooked. It must be punished, or all military subordination would be at an end. Without enforcing strict military discipline no efficient defense could be expected, and all would be inevitably lost. With all these thoughts flitting through the mind of the officer, he indignantly and in no gentle manner aroused the unconscious sleeper into a realizing sense of the enormity of his crime, and in an unceremonious manner

marched him off to the guard-house, duly admonishing him of his impending fate. It is easier to imagine than to describe what must have been the feelings of this poor, thoughtless soldier while waiting in the guard-house to hear his doom announced.

When the officers assembled in the block house in the morning, his case was reported in all its naked deformity. They all felt it was a grievous thing to inflict the extreme penalty of the law, but duty was their imperative master, and they were not the men to shirk duty. So with one voice it was declared that the delinquent should be shot. It was a painful duty, but it must be done. Before this resolution could be carried out, it occurred to some of them that it was unlawful to put a man to death without a trial—that there must be a judgment or sentence pronounced by a competent court, or the taking off would be murder. Then they were all in a quandary. Who were to compose such a court? How was it to be organized? Did it have a jury? Were they to be selected from soldiers or citizens? Was the criminal entitled to be present by himself and counsel? Was the trial to be public or secret? All these questions were discussed. They searched the revised statutes and consulted an ex-justice of the peace, but no light was thrown on the vexed question. It had never been revealed to them that there was such a thing as a written military code, and they were all left in the dark and perplexed as to what they should do, and in that condition of mind concluded it would be best to let the poor culprit go than to run the risk of putting a man to death without due process of law. So the victim was permitted to enjoy a whole hide for many years afterwards, and to die a natural death. I will not swear this story is all true, but it is in substance as it was reported at the time; and as it took place so long ago, I do not believe it can be disproved, and therefore I have recorded it as veritable history. My own personal observations were more strictly confined to South Bend and its immediate neighborhood. It could hardly be expected that one could note and remember all the military operations in a distant field like that around the block house on Portage Prairie, and recall them after the lapse of forty-nine years.

Colonel Hiram Dayton was quite a noted man of that period. He lived where Adam S. Baker now resides.^a He was not only willing

a. On South Michigan Street.

to sacrifice all his wife's relations upon the altar of his country, but was willing to sacrifice himself. In our present peril he volunteered to lead a company against the enemy. He beat up for volunteers, and the fighting men soon flocked to his standard. A company was immediately organized. The captain drilled his men until he was satisfied with their proficiency, and then dismissed them with his compliments to meet again at one minute's call. Hence they were called minute men. Allow me to whisper in your ear that I was one of that Spartan band. Still the people were not satisfied that all had been done for their protection that ought to be done. No one doubted the courage or skill of Captain Dayton and his company; but not long could such a short wall of flesh stand against the concentrated forces of the enemy under Black Hawk. It was a question of too much importance to be postponed or trifled with. A large majority insisted on building a fort. They said other exposed places were protecting themselves in this way, and we must also. So it was agreed on all hands that a fort should be built. At first there was some difficulty about its location. But after consulting the best military experience it was concluded to occupy that triangular piece of ground bounded by Jefferson street on the south, St. Joseph on the west and Pearl^a on the northeast. Some objected to this location because they said the Indians might conceal themselves in the brush under the hill just above where Muesel's old brewery now stands,^b and slip up at night and cut off the picket-guard; but their criticisms were disregarded, and we went on with the construction of the fort in good earnest on the location described. The ground was to be enclosed by a wall of timbers made of split logs or puncheons, to be set in the ground three feet deep and rising above nine or ten feet. This wall was to be pierced at proper places with port-holes to fire from. I cannot for the life of me recall the name of the military engineer who designed the fort. I have no recollection of seeing Captain Dayton there. It was before Lathrop M. Taylor had been elevated to the colonelcy of the seventy-ninth regiment, or Francis R. Tutt to the lieutenant colonelcy of the same; nor had Dr. Hardman yet become major of that regi-

ment. Indeed it is very doubtful whether that regiment had been organized; and it is certain that neither Taylor, Tutt nor Hardman had then risen above the rank of private; so that there is no certainty that the plan of the fort sprang from the fertile brain of any of them. It is feared that the name of the designer of this fort will forever be lost to the history of South Bend.

The people of the town went to work earnestly to build the fort, according to the plans and specifications. The excitement was then up to fever heat. The county was full of the wildest and most improbable stories of Indian atrocities, and yet a great many people would believe them and insist that the Pottawatomies were secretly hostile and only waiting a favorable opportunity to break out into open warfare. As an illustration of the feeling then existing, I remember while we were at work on the fort, a Pottawatomie came sauntering along by us, looking through the cracks between the puncheons, and as soon as it was noticed, it was earnestly asserted by many that he was a spy, and ought to be arrested and shot at once. One man was particularly fierce on the subject. After a while the work on the fort began to lag. People were coming to their senses and regarded the danger as much farther off than at first supposed, and, besides, the United States government was now earnestly engaged in suppressing Black Hawk and his hostile tribes. Still there was a lurking fear in the minds of some, and it was thought best to send out a party of our own people to make a reconnoissance sixty or seventy miles west. These men went out on the expedition. I think it was made up of Jonathan A. Liston, Elisha Egbert and Dr. Stoddard; but I am not certain as to the persons, though I saw them on their horses as they started off.

After several days' absence they returned and reported to the people in front of Johnson's tavern.^a Among other things they said they had been sixty or seventy miles west and had made diligent inquiries as to the whereabouts of Black Hawk and his warriors, and they felt perfectly sure there was not a hostile Indian within one hundred and fifty miles of us, and that no apprehension need be felt of any danger from the Pottawatomies; that the chief, Pokagon, was undoubtedly

a. Now Vistula Avenue.

b. The bluff over the waterworks, where the stand pipe is erected.

a. Peter Johnson's tavern, the Michigan, afterwards the American, at the southwest corner of Washington and Michigan Streets.

friendly, and as evidence of it he kept the American flag flying over his cabin, and that if any of his tribes were unfriendly they would remain neutral. At the announcement of this word neutral Joe Hanby, an erratic kind of a Pennsylvania Dutchman cried out, "Tam old Neutral; he is mit Black Hawk now!" The fears of the people were well quieted by this time, and they raised a great laugh at Joe's blunder. This was the end of the Black Hawk excitement in this part of the country; but there was a little breeze sprung up in South Bend a short time afterward growing out of it. The governor of this state had called out a battalion of three hundred cavalry, and started them under command of Col. Rupel to the front. They never got nearer than one hundred miles of the place where their services were needed, and while they were dallying around between Lafayette and Chicago, John Defrees,^a without expecting them to return by way of South Bend, had the temerity to say in his paper, "That it was not to be expected that this holiday battalion would ever be found within a hundred miles of a hostile Indian," and other hostile things not very complimentary to their bravery or efficiency.^b In a short time afterward these fellows lit down on us suddenly as if they had dropped out of the sky. They were going to make mince-meat of John Defrees right off. I saw a company overhaul and surround him as he was passing along the street. Judging from the threatening language and manner of his captors, I expected to see him depart life in about three seconds; but some of the prominent officers rushed in and kept the furious ones at bay. Notwithstanding his perilous situation, Mr. Defrees stood up manfully before them and insisted upon his right as an editor of a newspaper to criticise the conduct of this battalion.^c But the men swore if they were not permitted to lynch him, his press and type should go into the river. The printing office was in the second story of a hewed-log house, accessible only by an outside stairway. A

a. John Dougherty Defrees, editor of the St. Joseph Beacon, and Indiana and Michigan Intelligencer. He was born in Tennessee, of French-Irish ancestry.

b. For the criticism of the troops, see The Beacon for June 27, 1832.

c. For some correspondence between Mr. Defrees and the officers of the regiment, and the editor's indignant account of the outrage, see The Beacon for July 4, 1832.

Vol. II—8.

squad started for it, but in the meantime Captain Anthony Defrees had collected around him, in the printing office,^a five or six men all well armed. As soon as one of the squad put his foot on the stairway, the captain warned him that if he came any further it would be at the peril of his life; then he would back out, and another would come as if he intended to go right up, but as soon as he saw five or six guns leveled at him, he would suddenly conclude that it would not be a healthy undertaking and would back out. The squad would leave and another would come more determined and threatening than their predecessors, but as soon as the old captain^b and his men would level their guns on them, their courage would ooze out and they would retire in good order. And so they kept coming and going for three or four hours. They had swords and pistols, but no guns, and they knew some one would get hurt before they could get Captain Defrees and his men out of that hewed-log house and considering discretion the better part of valor, marched off without exterminating John D. Defrees or his printing office, and were always afterwards recognized and known as "the bloody three hundred."

This closes the history of our connection with the Black Hawk war. The unrequited services of that valiant corps under Captain Dayton is but another instance of the ingratitude of a republic.

II. OTHER EARLY WARS.

There were no white inhabitants in this territory during the periods of our first two wars, the Revolutionary war and the war of 1812, both with Great Britain. Two soldiers of the Revolution, however, lived here for some time, and their bodies now repose in the old City Cemetery; they were Peter Roof, senior, and Isaac Ross. Several soldiers of the war of 1812, likewise resided in the county many of them amongst our prominent early settlers. Some of these honored soldiers were: Thomas J. Allen, John B. Chandonai, Daniel

a. The "hewed-log house" in which The Beacon was then published was on the southwest corner of St. Joseph street and Pearl street, now Vistula avenue.

b. Captain Anthony Defrees was an uncle of John D. and Joseph H. Defrees, and it was on his invitation that they had come from Piqua, Ohio, to South Bend.

Cottrell, Ransom Curtis, Theophilus Case, Archibald Defrees, Christopher W. Emerick, Daniel Heck, Christopher Lenz, Artemus Johnson, Peter Johnson, John Mack, Senior, Jesse K. Platz, Jehu Meredith, Peter Roof, Junior, Claybourne Smith and John Sample. John B. Chandonai (the name was locally pronounced, sometimes spelled, "Shadney"), was a half-breed Indian, and was a trusted scout employed by Generals Lewis Cass and William Henry Harrison. He was distinguished for his courage and his shrewdness and quickness of understanding. Alexis Coquillard, as we have already seen, was also engaged in the service of General Harrison's army, although he was not an enlisted soldier, being indeed but a boy at the time of the war of 1812.^a

St. Joseph county was scarcely better, if as well, represented in the Mexican war. The majority of the inhabitants were Whigs; and there were besides many influential citizens of abolition proclivities. The Mexican war was therefore not looked upon with any great degree of enthusiasm. There were a few brave soldiers from the county, however, among them: Henry J. Blowney, John H. Fisher, George F. Frank, Hugh L. Hinds, Edwin T. Lucado, John Owen, John Pendl, Moses Peltier, John B. Raymond, Albert Steinbeck, William S. Saunders, Eugene N. B. Sweetland and Frank X. Vilare. Several of these were afterwards found in the ranks of the Union army, the most distinguished of them being Henry J. Blowney, who attained the rank of major in the Civil war. Major Blowney likewise had a distinction of quite another kind. He was a sign painter, and an artist in his line; and among the men for a time in his employment was the Hoosier Poet, James Whitcomb Riley. The poet has often spoken with tenderest recollections of Major Blowney and of his other friends while he was a resident of South Bend.

III. THE WAR FOR THE UNION.

Sec. 1.—ENLISTMENTS.—On April 12, 1861,

a. See Chap. 4, sub. 4, sec. 1.

Fort Sumter was fired upon. On April 14, 1861, the news came that Major Anderson and the garrison were compelled to surrender the fort. On April 15, 1861, President Abraham Lincoln issued his call for seventy-five thousand men for the defence of the Union, to serve for three months unless sooner discharged. On the same day, April 15, 1861, Governor Oliver P. Morton sent to the president the following dispatch: "On behalf of the state of Indiana, I tender to you, for the defence of the nation, and to uphold the authority of the government, ten thousand men."

On Monday evening, April 15, 1861, a meeting was held in the old court house in South Bend. Party was forgotten. Democrats and Republicans stood shoulder to shoulder in the packed court room. Dr. John A. Henriks was made president; Ariel E. Drapier, of the Forum, and Judge John D. Robertson, vice presidents, and E. E. Ames, E. R. Farnum and William H. Drapier, secretaries. Michael Boynes played the national airs, which they were so soon to play in the field at the heads of regiments. Speeches were made by Dr. Henriks, Schuyler Colfax, Ariel E. Drapier, William Miller, William G. George, Andrew Anderson, William F. Lynch and others. Captain Lynch was then a professor at Notre Dame, where for one or two years previous he had been at the head of a crack college military company, the Continental Cadets, uniformed in the buff and blue of the army of the Revolution, and drilled in the tactics of Ellsworth's Zouaves. None of those present at that meeting, except Captain Lynch himself, had any practical knowledge of military affairs; they had never even seen a military company, except the Continentals on some holiday as they had marched through the streets of the town, or, perhaps, on their way to the railway station to visit Goshen or Laporte. The speech of Captain Lynch was full of a fiery patriotism that carried the audience with his enthusiasm. The brilliant officer soon after returned to his home in Illinois, where

he raised the Fifty-eighth Illinois volunteer infantry. He became a distinguished soldier, attaining to the rank of brigadier general, and for a time commanded a division, when he was disabled by a gunshot wound, from the effects of which he ultimately died. Nothing in his brilliant career did him more credit than the eloquent speech he made in that patriotic meeting in our old court house, on April 15, 1861.

On the same evening a like meeting was held at Mishawaka, at which George Milburn presided. Speeches were made by Mr. Milburn and by Messrs Niles, Merrifield, Cowles, Hurlbut, Butterworth, Thomas, Fuller, Judson and Minzie. Another meeting was held in South Bend on Friday evening, April 19, 1861, a committee was appointed to collect subscriptions to aid in forming and equipping volunteer companies and to provide for the families of volunteers. The committee was as follows: Greene Township, Jackson Greene, Daniel Greene, Thomas L. Holloway; Clay, Thomas P. Bulla, G. E. Benton and Jacob Eaton; German, John F. Ullery, Reuben Dunn and A. J. Hatfield; Olive, Jeremiah H. Service, Thomas J. Garoutte and John Reynolds; Warren, J. E. Mikesell, Goble Brown and William Cram; Liberty, George H. Loring, C. W. N. Stevens and Samuel Loring; Union, John Jackson, John Moon and C. J. Turner; Center, Edwin Pickett, David R. Leeper and John Rush. A disbursing committee, to take charge of the contributions, was also appointed, consisting of Isaac Ford, Elias V. Clark, Joseph H. Massey, Samuel L. Cottrell, John T. Lindsey, John W. Chess and Caspar Rochstroh. In harmony with these arrangements was the organization of a Volunteer Aid Association, effected on the occasion of the first meeting, to equip the company that was to be formed, and to support the families of the volunteers. Thus was the spirit of organization and systematic preparation for the great conflict manifested. It was the instinctive principle of American self-government, always present in the hearts and

minds of the people, ready to be called forth when the occasion required.

The first military company to be organized for service in St. Joseph county took its departure from South Bend on Friday, April 19, 1861, four days after the president's call, being the first from northern Indiana. The company left the Lake Shore depot for Indianapolis in the presence of a multitude of neighbors and relatives, many of them mothers, wives, sisters and sweethearts. Such scenes, alas! were to become frequent enough in a very short time; and friends and relatives were to bid adieu to dear ones, not for "three months unless sooner discharged," as in this case, but for "three years or during the war." These St. Joseph county volunteers became Company I of the Ninth regiment, Indiana infantry volunteers, three months' men. The Ninth regiment was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, April 25, 1861, under Colonel Robert H. Milroy. It was the first regiment to leave the state, departing for West Virginia May 29, 1861, and arriving at Grafton on the first of June. The regiment was attached to a column under Col. Kelley, sent to surprise the enemy encamped at Philippi, on June 3, 1861. It was afterwards assigned to General Morris's brigade, and took part in many marches and skirmishes and in engagements at Laurel Hill and Carrick's Ford. The regiment returned home in July and was discharged at Indianapolis on the termination of the period of enlistment.

The company which thus went out from St. Joseph county and returned is chiefly noted for the heroic death of one of its members, John Auten, who was killed in a scouting expedition on the afternoon of July 10, 1861, being the first man killed from St. Joseph county. He was in the 22nd year of his age. He was not detailed, but volunteered of his own accord, on the scouting party, which was taken from another company. He was much beloved by his comrades and by those who knew him as a worthy farmer's boy, and so his body was sent home for burial. The fu-

neral was held on August 2, 1861, in the very court room where he had enlisted three months before. Not less than five thousand people attended the services and followed the young soldier's body to its last resting place in the city cemetery. He was our first martyr, and his name is proudly borne by his surviving comrades of the oldest grand army post in the state, Auten Post No. 8, Department of Indiana, G. A. R.

The original muster roll of our first company, Co. I, Ninth Indiana, three months' men, is as follows:

Andrew Anderson, Captain.
Henry Loring, First Lieutenant.
Henry J. Blowney, Second Lieutenant.
Edward P. Chapin, Sergeant.
James Doolittle, Sergeant.
Isaac M. Pettit, Sergeant.
John Q. Wheeler, Sergeant.
Willis H. Pettit, Corporal.
George W. Hollingshead, Corporal.
James H. M. Jenkins, Corporal.
Nathan Kreighbaum, Corporal.
Henry L. Badger, Musician.
Charles S. Morrow, Musician.

PRIVATES.

Andrew Adams	Warren Martin
Andrew J. Ames	Sanford B. Matthews
James Anderson	Joseph F. McCarthy
John Auten	William M. Merrifield
John A. Beglen	David B. Miller
William Bowes	Jesse Miller
William Brezee	William H. H. Miller
Henry Brezee	John C. Myers
Alexis Brown	George F. Niles
Miles Bunker	John Nogle
John Carl	Seth B. Parks
Jay S. Carpenter	Lorenzo Pierson
Martin V. B. Casad	Louis C. Peterman
Frank W. Childs	Charles W. Price
William Cushan	Andrew L. Replogle
Amos Dayhuff	Amos Reynolds
Jacob Dealman	James Sandilands
Charles A. Dewey	Daniel L. Shank
John W. Duffield	Samuel Shepley
Horace B. Fitch	Francis M. Sherman
Absalom Gibson	Peter D. Shoup
William B. Gillman	Josiah F. Smyser
Peter Glassman	Calvin R. Stillson
Charles Hadley	James H. Sweet
Riley Halsted	George C. Sweeney
Edwin Ham	William L. Tarbell
Philip Haupris	John Taylor
Uriah Huber	George Utter
Orin C. Hunter	Alfred B. Wade
Charles G. Kelley	William M. Whitten
Andrew Korp	Martin J. Whitman
George W. Lind	Robert Young

As soon as Co. I, Ninth regiment, three months' service, was mustered out, steps were

taken to reorganize the company for three years' service. By that time it had become apparent that enlistment in the army was to be for no holiday excursion; the war was on in dead earnest. While the enemy had learned that one "Reb" could not whip five "Yanks," we also had reached the conclusion that one "Yank" was no match for two "Rebs." It was American against American, and the God of battles alone could know what was to be the outcome.

The following was the muster roll for the new Co. I, enlisted for "three years or during the war":

James Houghton, Captain.
Isaac M. Pettit, First Lieutenant.
William Merrifield, Second Lieutenant.
James Nutt, Orderly Sergeant.
Seth B. Parks, Sergeant.
Frank W. Childs, Sergeant.
Lewis A. Holliday, Sergeant.
William H. Criswell, Sergeant.
James G. Oliver, Corporal.
Francis M. Sherman, Corporal.
Jesse Miller, Corporal.
Sylvester Pettit, Corporal.
Robert F. Boyd, Corporal.
Sherman B. Stebbins, Corporal.
William L. Sherman, Corporal.
John Mailer, Corporal.
George I. Badger, Musician.
Isaac Hosper, Musician.
William Calwell, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Benjamin Anderson	Riley Halsted
William F. Avery	Orin C. Hunter
Hanson Beck	Phineas E. Jennings
Christopher Bliss	John P. Knowlton
William Bowney	Henry M. Kuney
Thomas Brown	Charles Lescholer
Norman V. Brower	Frederick Lescholer
Henry H. Buck	James T. Marsh
Ellis Clark	John A. Metzger
James Clemments	Solomon Michael
Isalah Copper	Melville Mosher
Peter Cottrell	Eli O. Newman
Clark B. Crook	John H. Nodurft
Amos Dayhuff	David L. Norwood
Darius Dawley	Leverne Packard
Jonas C. Dressler	Horace Parks
Norman E. Ellsworth	William Pettit
William W. Giles	Henry Perry
Francis M. Gillman	Selah Pickett
William B. Gillman	Joseph Pickett
Sylvester Gordon	Charles B. Pidge
Emmett Ham	Warren C. Pitman
Charles E. Hardy	Moses Powers
William E. Harrington	Charles O. Pressey
William Heckerthorn	Samuel H. J. Reid
David G. Heiss	Stephen Reed
Samuel Heiss	Joseph Rogers
John N. Holliday	Wallace W. Roper

George W. Rosebaugh
Harrison Shearer
Ira Sherman
Thomas Slain
David Slough
Levi P. Snure
Peter Sternburgh
Almon Stuart

Henry Swintz
Leonard H. Taber
Daniel B. Ungry
August Vanoverback
Frank Willard
Joseph S. Wood
John Worle

RECRUITS.

Frank M. Andrews John A. Long
Henry Baugh Isaac M. Long
Benjamin Bonney Amos Reynolds
Taylor Crampton Jacob Slaughter
Edwin Ham Winfield S. Taber
Henry O. Kreimer Niles Taber
 Josiah F. Dressler, Substitute.

The Ninth infantry was mustered at La-
porte, September 5, 1861. On December 12,
1863, at Whiteside, Tennessee, the members re-
enlisted as veterans. The regiment was final-
ly mustered out in Texas, in September, 1865,
having served for four years and during the
war. The following promotions in Co. I were
made during the term of service: Isaac M.
Pettit, from first lieutenant to captain; James
Nutt, from orderly sergeant to first lieutenant,
then to captain; William H. Criswell, from
sergeant to second lieutenant, then to first lieuten-
ant; Seth B. Parks, from sergeant to sec-
ond lieutenant; and Frank W. Childs, from
sergeant to second lieutenant. The company
lost three officers killed in battle and one who
died of wounds received in battle; likewise
three privates killed in battle and fifteen who
died of wounds or from disease. The regiment
was in the following engagements. Green
Brier, West Virginia, October 3, 1861; Alle-
gheny, December 13, 1861; Shiloh, Tennessee,
April 7, 1862; also in the battles of Perryville,
Danville and Wild Cat Mountain; Murfrees-
boro, December 31, 1862, and January 1, 1863;
Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863;
Lookout Mountain, November 24, 1863; Mis-
sionary Ridge, November 25, 1863; in the
numerous battles of the Atlanta campaign
and in the pursuit of Hood's army, including
the engagements at Columbia and Franklin;
Nashville, December 15, 1864; closing its serv-
ice in Louisiana and Texas. During the
service the regiment was under the command
of Colonel Robert H. Milroy.

St. Joseph county had one company, Co. B,

in the Fifteenth infantry, which, like the
Ninth, was also recruited for three years.
Those who enlisted from the county were as
follows:

John E. George, Adjutant.
Edwin Nicar, Adjutant.
Alexander Fowler, Captain.
John H. Gardner, Lieutenant.
Joseph Haller, Sergeant.
John Owens, Sergeant.
William H. Weed, Sergeant.
William A. Pegg, Sergeant.
Edwin Turnock, Corporal.
Samuel F. Curtis, Corporal.
Scott Whitman, Corporal.
Noyes Miliken, Corporal.
Henry H. Metcalf, Corporal.
Barclay Kimble, Corporal.
Patrick Halligan, Corporal.
Edwin Pursell, Corporal.
Henry Johnson, Musician.
John C. Curtis, Musician.
George Crakes, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

William S. Anderson	Alfred A. Keck
John F. Baker	Charles M. Knapp
Nelson C. Baker	Michael Lendenberger
Frederick Barnhart	Robert L. Logan
Frederick Bedker	Sheffield Lucia
Alexander Bertram	Abijah Macy
Victor Bertram	Michael McDonald
Charles Brick	Benjamin F. Markel
Luther Briggs	Horace Martin
George Bucher	Jacob Martin
Patrick Burke	William T. Melvin
Pierce T. Clarke	Ludwig Miller
Peter A. Clogher	James Norman
Bernard Castelle	William H. H. Ogle
Lemuel Cox	John Parks
Henry Cooper	Abel R. Peck
Nathan Dayhuff	Charles B. Pegg
Frank Degraf	Edward Perrault
Francis Devoy	Thomas V. Pierce
William E. Doyle	William V. Replogle
Walter L. Finch	Evi Rockwell
Cornelius Fuller	Gilbert Rhoads
James M. Gardner	Salathiel Ruley
John Garraghty	Joseph Schutt
Daniel A. Goodin	Henry Shearer
Thomas Guy	Ferdinand Smith
John M. Hague	John Swaney
Thomas Ham	James Sweeney
James M. Hamilton	Jacob Telford
Edmund Harris	Francis I. Tinsley
John Hargis	Adolphus Trueblood
Martin V. Harris	Hamarchs Trueblood
Michael Hennessey	William Trueblood
James Higgins	John F. Tutt
William Hight	Robert E. Tutt
William Hill	John Van Nest
Oliver H. Hildebrand	James Van Riper
William A. Holland	William C. Varney
James H. Hoover	William Watkins
Harrison Huston	George White
Edwin Huntsinger	John B. Zimmerman

RECRUITS.

Joseph M. Clark	Henry W. Martindale
Anthony Corcoran	Erastus Munger
John Hague	Daniel C. Schenck
Melvin G. Huey	William H. Thomas

The Fifteenth infantry was originally mustered at Lafayette, in May, 1861, in the three months' service. On the reorganization for three years, it was mustered at the same place on June 14, 1861, with George D. Wagner as colonel. Company B lost six men in killed and twelve from wounds or disease. Captain Fowler was promoted to major and afterwards to colonel of the Ninety-ninth regiment. John E. George was promoted from lieutenant to captain. Edwin Nicar was promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant and then to first lieutenant of Company A. Joseph Haller was promoted from sergeant to second lieutenant and then to first lieutenant. Edwin Turnock was promoted from corporal to second lieutenant and then to captain.

The regiment arrived in West Virginia in time to take part in the battle of Rich Mountain, July 11, 1861. It participated in the battle of Green Brier, October 3, 1861. In November, 1861, the regiment was sent to report to General Buell at Louisville. It was with Buell's army in the second day's battle at Shiloh. The regiment was at Stone's River under Rosecrans and took part in the engagement at Tullahoma and afterwards in the battle of Missionary Ridge, where it lost two hundred and two out of three hundred and thirty-four engaged. It afterwards went to the relief of Burnside at Knoxville. A part of the regiment was mustered out at Indianapolis, June 14, 1864; another part being re-enlisted veterans and recruits, was attached to the Seventeenth Indiana mounted infantry, and discharged with that organization, August 8, 1865.

The Twenty-ninth infantry went out under Colonel John F. Miller of South Bend, who afterwards became a distinguished general, and after the war a United States Senator. Enlistments in several companies of this regi-

ment took place from St. Joseph county as follows:

John F. Miller, Colonel.
 Henry J. Blowney, Major.
 James B. McCurdy, Quartermaster.
 Joseph C. Reed, Chaplain.
 Louis Humphreys, Surgeon.
 John M. Stover, Assistant Surgeon.
 Jacob R. Brown, Assistant Surgeon.
 Frank A. Hardman, Captain.
 John C. Myers, Lieutenant.
 Henry E. Hain, Lieutenant.
 COMPANY C.—PRIVATES.

Alfred A. Butler	David W. Croch
Ayers Crouch	Hiram A. Hall

COMPANY F.

Isaac B. Goodrich, Sergeant.
 Timothy Paige, Sergeant.
 Calvin R. Stillson, Sergeant.
 John Taylor, Sergeant.
 Owen M. Eddy, Sergeant.
 Levi H. Sipes, Corporal.
 Daniel L. Shanks, Corporal.
 Alden Whitney, Corporal.
 John Glass, Corporal.
 Charles W. Schenck, Corporal.
 Zachariah Allcock, Corporal.
 Robert Shields, Corporal.
 Charles W. Groff, Corporal.
 Homer C. Eller, Musician.
 George J. Epps, Musician.
 William Lash, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

John W. Anderson	Eli Mangus
William H. Augustine	Simon Manuel
Antony Aubert	Henry Mapes
Israel Baker	Samuel S. Matlock
Franklin O. Bentley	David B. Miller
Samuel Bowers	Solomon C. Miller
Caspar Bowers	Daniel R. Morehouse
Joseph A. Boquet	Warren Munday
Ashbel M. Brown	Henry F. Parks
Louis Brewer	John Poff
William H. Brewer	William Pratt
Joseph N. Burdick	George W. Quigley
Joseph Burke	Turpen Rentfrow
Joseph Candle	George W. Rizor
Solomon W. Christy	Elam Rice
John W. Duffield	Chrincyance I. Schenck
William H. Dodd	Bernhard Sigel
Asa Earls	Adam W. Shearer
David M. Frame	William M. Shultz
James M. Gillen	Abraham S. Schultz
Rowen Hagerty	Henry C. Sheddric
Fritz Hardy	Jeremiah D. Snyder
Jacob Hardy	Frederick Steiner
Daniel Judie	Andrew Swintz
John W. Kiner	Edward Tipton
Augustus Lario	John J. Traub
Augustus A. Lario	Albion A. Williams
Augustus Lioneous	Henry S. Williams
Solomon Mangus	Daniel E. Whiteman
Elias Mangus	William Wood
Peter Mangus	Nathan York

RECRUITS.

Peter Brewer	William Black
James M. Blyler	Virgil Reynolds

COMPANY G.

John W. Vanderhoof, Sergeant.
 Henry A. Adle, Sergeant.
 Aaron H. Miller, Corporal.
 Alfred R. Abbott, Musician.

PRIVATES.

James Abbott	Joseph J. Haskins
Francis Cunningham	Henry Lapp
Jacob Dougherty	Amos H. Roberts
Jacob M. Donaldson	John E. Usher
Wheeler Gould	Seth Vader
Philip Hicks	John A. Ocker

CO. H.—RECRUITS.

John Ault	Isaac Lenegar
Chas. D. Allen	Elias Miller
Andrew Adams	Owen McLean
Chas. Buckley	Alonzo Musson
John Becraft	Jas. P. Mareen
Jefferson Conover	Jacob W. Miller
Wm. Delaney	A. M. McDonald
Frederick Flagel	B. F. Muttesbaugh
George Francis	Chas. W. Price
Ezra Green	Daniel Porter
John Green	David M. Rennoe
Alexander Goodrich	Josiah F. Smyzer
Parkinson F. George	Daniel Swygert
Edward Harding	Wm. J. Streable
Henry Holwell	Louis Senior
Asa Jones	George Surdam
David Keller	Martin Thornton
Nelson Laughton	Quigley Thomas
Lewis Laughton	Anthony Willis
Oscar P. Lefevre	David F. Willard

COMPANY K.

Philip Ducomb, Sergeant.
 John R. Moon, Sergeant.
 E. Henderson, Sergeant.
 Daniel T. Welch, Sergeant.
 Jos. A. Bunch, Corporal.
 Jas. M. Ducomb, Corporal.
 John Sample, Corporal.
 Andrew Mountz, Corporal.
 Jacob Wynn, Corporal.
 R. J. Henderson, Corporal.
 Chas. J. Swezey, Corporal.
 Henry Perry, Musician.
 Aurelius Decamp, Musician.
 Abner Leonard, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Luke Aldrich	E. Hildebrand
Lorenzo Annis	John Hughes
Wm. Annis	Simon S. Huyler
Simon Bailey	William Jackson
John L. Bunch	Philip Kirkendall
William B. Burnsides	Nelson King
Tobias Cole	John A. Lamb
William Cline	Fred Mangus
Wilson C. Cotton	John Mangus
John Donahue	Morgan McGuire
John M. Elder	Eli Mountz
Jasper Fogus	Zebadiah Oliver
John Hildebrand	Charles Ream
Henry C. Hathaway	Benj. F. Seybold
Jesse Hathaway	Francis M. Smith
John W. Hart	Benj. F. Steiner
D. Henderson	Henry Tener
Paris Henderson	Phillip Tener

Samuel Tener
 B. Wolverton

John Wood
 John C. Wynn

RECRUITS.

Harrison Beal	Levi Roberts
Jas. B. Henry	Samuel J. Rose
Hiram E. Jackson	Benj. Ritter
Henry B. Jay	Henry Stelner
Henry Murphy	Rezin Watkins
Daniel Miller	Samuel T. Whiteman
John Ott	Delos Wood
Thomas Parker	John Willey

Of the foregoing, five were killed in battle, one was drowned in the Tennessee river, four died at Andersonville, and twenty-eight died of wounds or disease. Among the dead was Captain Frank A. Hardman, an exceedingly brilliant young man, a son of Dr. Hardman, so often mentioned in this history. John J. Traub was promoted from the ranks to second lieutenant; Robert Shields from corporal to second lieutenant and then to first lieutenant; Alden Whitney, from corporal to second lieutenant; Calvin R. Stillson, from sergeant to second lieutenant; Henry E. Hain, from second lieutenant to first lieutenant; John Taylor, from sergeant to first lieutenant and then to captain.

The Twenty-ninth infantry was mustered into service at Laporte, August 27, 1861. On October 9, 1861, it joined Rousseau's command, in Kentucky. It took part in the movement against Bowling Green, in February, 1862. In March, 1862, it moved with McCook's division from Nashville to the Tennessee river and took part in the second day's battle at Shiloh, April 7, 1862. It was present at the siege of Corinth; was with Rosecrans at Murfreesboro and was engaged at Stone's River, December 31, 1862, and January 1, 1863, losing in that battle many men and officers. It was with Rosecrans on the march to Chattanooga, by way of Tullahoma, and lost heavily in the great battle of Chickamauga. The regiment veteranized at Bridgeport, Alabama, January 1, 1864. After returning from veteran furlough, the regiment was at Chattanooga, Decatur, Alabama, again at Chattanooga. In May, 1865, it was in a skirmish at Dalton, Georgia; then marched to

Marietta, Georgia, where it was stationed until October, 1865, when it was mustered out.

The Forty-eighth infantry comes, perhaps, as near to the hearts of the people of St. Joseph county as does any other single regiment, for the reason that, as in the case of the Twenty-ninth, the colonel commanding was a St. Joseph county man, but still more, no doubt, because so large a proportion of all the officers and men were from the county. No less than three full companies, B, E and F, besides members of other companies, were from St. Joseph county, and their record, together with that of their gallant commander, Colonel Norman Eddy, was of so brilliant a character as to enshrine their name and fame in the hearts of all the people. The roster of the companies is as follows:

Norman Eddy, Colonel.
Edward P. Stanfield, Adjutant.
Levi J. Ham, Surgeon.
Sylvester Laning, Surgeon.
W. W. Butterworth, Asst. Surgeon.

COMPANY A.

Abner J. Dean, Captain.

COMPANY B.

William H. Sutphin, Captain.
Asa Knott, Lieutenant.
George H. Loring, Lieutenant.
E. Volney Bingham, Sergeant Major.
Thomas J. Collins, Sergeant.
Albert D. Jaquith, Sergeant.
Abraham Rhone, Sergeant.
Jacob Augustine, Sergeant.
John C. Coulter, Sergeant.
James Nelson, Corporal.
Henry S. Nickals, Corporal.
Thos. H. Asbshire, Corporal.
John Clark.
Enoch F. Buckels.
Clark McBride, Corporal.
Daniel Ruddick, Corporal.
Wm. S. Saunders, Musician.
Ozias W. Wells, Musician.
William Whitmore, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Jerome Adams	Phillip Crites
William Baxter	Isaac Classon
Thomas Biddle	Jonathan Cripe
William Barre	William W. Caslet
Joseph Bowen	Martin Duwit
Isalah Bowers	John E. Dunham
Abner Bowen	Andrew J. Edwards
Benj. F. Brown	Jos. W. Fowler
Leonard Behee	John Finch
Silas Cushman	Amos Fuller
Joseph Carr	Lewis Frame
Levi Cathrell	Nely Frame
Sylvanus Clay	Wm. H. Felkner

David Frazer
Edward Gillen
William Gordon
Harvey Ganoung
Amos Heston
John Herchelrode
John Harriman
Peter J. Howe
John Horn
Jesse Hunt
Samuel Hiley
George Hall
John Hay
Joel James
John L. Jones
Levi Kelly
John Kline
Mathias Kolb
Henry Kizar
Henry Kullner
Cornelius B. Liba
Jos. S. Liggett
Michael Loy
Miles H. Miller
Maynard Moyer
William McCullom
Alonzo Mobre
Lewis Mongo

George Monroe
James McCormick
James M. Nihart
Samuel Pearson
David Reddick
John B. Rays
Jacob Ritter
Benj. H. Ross
Jos. M. Ross
Benjamin Sheak
Josiah Saeger
John Sously
Chas. Shepherd
Edward Sheelmadine
Paul Straub
Jonathan Swathwood
John C. Tashur
Michael Valentine
Michael Wheeler
George Wyckoff
Worthy Wyckenn
Jas. E. Whitman
Christ. Webster
Wm. H. Wells
Peter Wheeler
Michael Woollett
John Wiggins
James Ziegler

RECRUITS.

Henry N. Biddle
Simon Z. Bossler
Luther Bradley
Geo. W. Brookney
Sylvester Blackman
Franklin Bruner
Reuben L. Brower
Thos. C. Busby
B. W. Casteller
Archibald Caldwell
Jno. Clelland
Samuel B. Collins
James Custer
David R. Cripe
Jas. H. Donaldson
Simeon Decamp
Martin Dewitt
Chas. D. Davis
Alex. Emberlin
J. H. Emberlin
Wm. Edgington
Reuben Elkins
H. Eaglebarger
Wm. Fifer
John Fabim
Moses Fisher
John W. Gaddis
Phillip Klickinger
Robert Little
Logan A. Layne

Taylor Lobdell
George S. Morris
Eli W. Miner
John Marolet
Hart E. Pierson
Albert Perry
Leonard Z. Preston
Wm. H. Power
John Perrin
Noah Replogle
John M. Reaves
William H. Rupe
John Ranstead
Riley Reaves
George Roland
Ephraim Ramsby
Wm. W. Russel
Geo. W. Ridenour
Daniel Stuck
Silas L. Slater
John Schwartz
John D. Shafer
Francis W. Scranton
Franklin J. Saltgiver
Thos. Sallenberger
Adolphus W. Whorwell
Jacob Weaver
James Winebreuer
Enoch R. Wiess

COMPANY E.

Thomas B. Roberts, Captain.
David F. Spain, Lieutenant.
George W. Hart, Lieutenant.
William B. Spain, Sergeant.
Chas. G. Kelley, Sergeant.
Daniel B. Stiner, Sergeant.
Wm. H. Miller, Sergeant.
Edwin F. Pidge, Sergeant.

John A. M. LaPierre, Corporal.
 John E. Alexander, Corporal.
 Thos. Simonton, Corporal.
 John Johnson, Corporal.
 Silas Jones, Corporal.
 Wm. L. Tarbell, Corporal.
 Samuel M. Shepley, Corporal.
 John Martin, Corporal.
 Chas. T. Johnson, Musician.
 Israel Hogue, Musician.
 Ephraim O. Trueblood, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Samuel Amick	Reuben Kitung
Jos. Archambeault	Alexander M. Kimble
Euzeb Barnard	Fred T. Kemble
Charles Bertrand	Elisha Kerns
Edward Becknell	Chas. LaMountain
Ananias Becknell	Ebenezer Lorimer
William Black	John Lorimer
Andrew J. Blyler	James Leech
John Blyler	Benjamin Myers
A. F. Bonebrake	Jos. Matthews
Edward J. Bresette	Thomas Matlock
Henry Britton	Perry McDonald
Jesse Brown	Moses Miller
Henry Burn	John Neddo
Robert B. Copen	George Omea
Samuel Casaday	Henry Pefley
Wilson Catey	Elias Palmer
Theo T. Chandonia	Geo. W. Peterman
Samuel Cottrell	Leander C. Pray
John L. Cottrell	Peter Rana
August. Coquillard	E. P. Rakestraw
G. W. Coquillard	Jasper N. Rockhill
Edward Curn	Joseph W. Replogle
Franklin Darr	Wm. F. Rawell
G. W. E. Doughty	Jacob Sipes
John Drake	Obadiah B. Slusser
Wm. Dudley	Oliver E. Slusser
James Ellis	John Shelmadine
Benj. Frederick	George Sharp
John J. Fritzer	Frederick Stiner
Nicholas Fritzer	Peter S. Stombaugh
William Gephart	John J. Stockman
William Gibson	John J. Stock
Ezra Gokey	Francis D. Tuttle
Henry Grindle	John Weiss
John Hann	John White
James Haight	Levi Wilkinson
Alpheus Haney	George Watkins
Robert Hunter	Jacob Warner
Martin Junnel	Charles Zauger
Josiah D. Kollar	

RECRUITS.

Levi M. Bowles	Samuel M. Hench
James Barton	Harty N. Hand
Edward Beckwell	A. Kilpatrick
Rolla Butler	Wm. P. Lockhart
Reuben Brunson	William R. Lee
Alvin G. Campbell	Lisle L. Levi
Cyrus Carr	Lemuel Morse
Wm. Cousins	Daniel Marts
George Dennison	James Morrill
Wm. T. Dunlap	John McGraw
John D. Dugan	Wm. McGinnis
R. B. Douglass	Chas. H. Miller
John I. Eason	Alexander Newhouse
Amos Forwood	Cyrus Olinger
Simon W. Fox	George S. Phelps

Hugh Pickerell	Chas. W. Saunders
Alexander J. Prebble	John W. Thompson
Hector Phillips	Wm. H. Thompson
John Potts	John W. Wheeler
A. M. Robinson	Ira A. Wilson
Thomas Rawson	Jas. B. Whitlow
Daniel H. Slocum	Francis M. York

COMPANY F.

Barnett Byrkit, Captain.
 William A. Judkins, Lieutenant.
 Crawford McDonald, Lieutenant.
 Newton Bingham, Sergeant.
 Edwin Ham, Sergeant.
 William Caldwell, Sergeant.
 Amos E. Evans, Sergeant.
 Adelbert Crampton, Sergeant.
 Alfred Curtis, Corporal.
 John L. Robinson, Corporal.
 Charles Mason, Corporal.
 Jacob Keifer, Corporal.
 Michael Andrews, Corporal.
 John Sandals, Corporal.
 Thomas Crakes, Corporal.
 James Anderson, Corporal.
 George E. Perry, Musician.
 Barney Uline, Musician.
 Joseph Myers, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

John Albert	Thomas Kirkwood
Pratt Alger	John Kling
George Allison	Henry Lahman
Lewis Andrews	Ovid W. Lampert
Lewis Babbitt	Wm. F. Leslie
Constantine Belter	Jos. A. Livenwood
Matthew Bowker	James Lees
Nathan Boyce	John G. Lyttle
Wm. H. Chapin	Casper Mine
John Cline	Joel Metcalf
Henry Cook	Jos. D. McCachren
Josiah Coghill	Edward S. McCarry
Albert Corn	Edmond Michael
William Cushman	John Michael
Isaac N. Deppen	Ephraim Moore
Chas. A. Dewey	David Motts
John Doolittle	David Myers
Holden A. Doolittle	Henry Myers
Geo. W. Doolittle	Micajah Owens
James Elder	Philip Poorbaugh
William Finch	Samuel Porter
Horace B. Fitch	David Riffe
Geo. A. Garrison	George C. Ritchardt
Wesley Ghrist	Willard Rockwell
Andrew Gonyer	Jas. Albert Roper
Alexander Grant	Chas. E. Ruple
Jacob Grop	Charles Sebring
Charles Hadley	Stephen F. Sheldon
Thomas Hall	Patrick Shields
George Hann	Albert Shirley
George Haskell	Ernest Schouder
Elam W. Heiss	Madison R. Smith
Daniel B. Heiss	David Sweetzer
William Heiner	Anderson C. Underwood
Wm. C. Hopkins	Henry H. Underwood
Hiram H. Hopkins	Burton Varney
John Hurley	James Watkins
Wm. B. Hurley	John Wilhelm
Wm. Hutchinson	Madnel Wisel
Thomas Johnson	Jonas Williams
John A. Kerns	Thomas Wilson

RECRUITS.

Samuel Arnold	A. W. Lamport
Jas. M. Briggs	Frank Millstead
Solomon Baker	Henry Pellett
Geo. Barntrager	John R. Parrott
Horace H. Buck	Isaac R. Personett
A. H. Carpenter	Levi Robbins
David Carithus	Joseph W. Reed
William Cashaw	Benjamin Sheak
Abram Cary	Benj. D. Squires
Emanuel Deshyne	Nelson G. Smith
John D. Eagle	John W. Smith
Warren Fuller	Henry Smith
Andrew J. Frank	John M. Snyder
Chas. G. Gallagher	Henry Stevens
Franklin Grise	Edwin Sauers
John M. Guise	Phillip Sedinger
Henry Goldsberry	J. Q. A. Sherman
Lewis R. Haswell	Charles Simms
William Holloway	Moses J. Sheldon
Wm. H. Juddins	Ephraim Shirley
John Kelly	Frank Tupper
Albert H. Kassins	J. R. Wedgeworth
P. C. Leavitt, Jr.	Wm. H. Wilson

COMPANY G.

Newton Bingham, Captain.

COMPANY H.

Henry Milburn, Captain.

The Forty-eighth was mustered at Goshen, December 6, 1861, and left for Fort Donelson, February 1, 1862, where it arrived on the day after the surrender, and then moved to Paducah and in May went up the Tennessee to engage in the siege of Corinth. It was then engaged in the army of Rosecrans against Price, taking part in the battle of Iuka, September 19, 1862, where it lost one hundred and sixteen men, killed and wounded, out of four hundred and twenty engaged. The regiment was also in the second battle of Corinth, under Rosecrans, October 3 and 4, losing twenty-six, killed and wounded. In January, 1863, after numerous marches, the Forty-eighth was at Memphis, where it was assigned to the first brigade, seventh division, of the Seventeenth Army Corps. It was next with Grant, in the rear of Vicksburg, where it took part in the engagements at Forty Hills, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hills and in the assault on Vicksburg, May 22, 1863, where the regiment lost thirty-eight, killed and wounded. After the surrender, the Forty-eighth returned to Memphis and marched across the country to Chattanooga, and then to Huntsville, where, in January, 1864, the regiment re-enlisted as a veteran

organization. After the veteran furlough, the Forty-eighth returned to Huntsville and then joined the first brigade, third division, Fifteenth Army Corps, marching with Sherman's army from Atlanta to Savannah, thence through the Carolinas to Washington. The regiment was mustered out at Louisville July 15, 1865. The Forty-eighth lost in battle during its four years' service two hundred and thirteen men, killed and wounded.

The following promotions took place: Thos. J. Collins, from sergeant to first lieutenant, then to captain; Jacob Augustine, from sergeant to first lieutenant, then to captain; Albert D. Jaquith, from sergeant to second lieutenant; Enoch F. Buckels from corporal to second lieutenant; David F. Spain, from first lieutenant to captain; George W. Hart, from second lieutenant to first lieutenant, then to captain; William B. Spain, from sergeant to second lieutenant, then to first lieutenant; William H. Miller, from sergeant to second lieutenant, then to captain; Oliver E. Slusser, from private to second lieutenant; John A. M. Lapierre, from corporal to first lieutenant and adjutant; Charles T. Chandonai, from first lieutenant to captain; George W. Coquillard, from private to first lieutenant; Barnett Byrket, from captain to major, then to lieutenant colonel; William A. Judkins, from first lieutenant to captain; Crawford McDonald, from second lieutenant to first lieutenant; Barney Uline, from musician to first lieutenant; William Caldwell, from sergeant to second lieutenant, then to captain; Charles Mason, from corporal to second lieutenant.

The Seventy-third infantry was mustered into the service at South Bend, August 16, 1862, with Gilbert Hathaway as colonel. Company C was raised in this county. The roster is as follows:

Alfred B. Wade, Adjutant.
 Edward Bacon, Quartermaster.
 George Guyon, Chaplain.
 Seth F. Myers, Surgeon.
 Charles H. Applegate, Asst. Surgeon.
 COMPANY C.
 Charles W. Price, Captain.
 John A. Richley, Lieutenant.

John G. Greenawalt, Lieutenant.
 James B. Finley, Sergeant.
 Chas. W. Clements, Sergeant.
 Lorenzo Pearson, Sergeant.
 John M. Pierce, Sergeant.
 John W. Ruple, Sergeant.
 John A. Romig, Corporal.
 John W. Teel, Corporal.
 Nathan S. Faurote, Corporal.
 Geo. S. Brown, Corporal.
 Benjamin B. Cole, Corporal.
 Wm. Trueblood, Corporal.
 A. N. Thomas, Corporal.
 Howard L. Kendall, Corporal.
 W. E. Gorsuch, Musician.
 James F. Hall, Musician.
 Gregory H. Cotton, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

Augustus Annis	Simon Lembeck
Hiram Babcock	Joseph Liggett
Albert Ballou	Moses Lonzo
Orin Ballou	Jacob Loy
Samuel T. Barr	Guide Madgeburg
Joseph Bivins	John J. Mapes
Wm. H. Brewer	Samuel D. Marter
John Brewer	Ezra Marter
John Brittenham	George Mattes
Mahlon Brown	John May
Nathaniel Brown	J. W. McDaniel
S. J. Brumfield	E. K. McGoggy
Milton M. Burke	Wm. McGowan
John Clark	Jos. F. McLloyd
Jas. A. Curtis	Jeremiah F. Miller
Andrew Davis	John H. Miller
Lorenzo Dively	Wm. H. Moon
George Dively	Henry C. Morgan
James R. Eaton	John O'Conner
John Fetzner	Wm. T. Parrish
Newton M. Finch	George Paul
Abram Finney	Hiram Pearson
Egbert Finney	John V. Quigley
Allen Frame	George W. Quigley
John A. Frazer	Wm. Roof
Wm. M. Fulmer	Asbury Rose
Michael Gilvey	Daniel Schiller
Henry Herring	Tiras Schreffler
John Henry	John B. Shultz
William H. Huey	John T. Slick
Jacob Hinebaugh	Henry C. Steele
Wm. B. Hoover	Austin Steele
Christian Hosler	Frederick Stone
David M. Houser	James B. Streets
John Huber	Conrad Swank
Christian King	Moses Teel
Barton H. Jay	John M. Thompson
Eph. T. Lane	Melvin F. Turner
Louis Lario	R. A. Vangelsen
James Ledwick	Charles Zu Tavern

RECRUITS.

Nathaniel Burden	Wm. G. Polk
Woodford Cothia	Levi Roberts
Thos. M. Hugly	

PRIVATES—IN DIFFERENT COMPANIES.

Chas. L. Bulhand	Joseph Robinson
Timothy Hagerty	James S. Wigmore
Abner S. Haskin	J. B. Wilkinson
Christian Kilmer	George Westfall
John W. Paxon	Otto World

On October 1, 1862, the Seventy-third was assigned to the Twentieth brigade, Sixth division of Buell's army and joined in the pursuit of Bragg. On November 7 the regiment surprised and captured Gallatin, Tennessee. It took a gallant part in the battle of Stone's River, under Rosecrans, from December 29, 1862, until January 3, 1863. On April 10, 1863, the regiment was mounted and joined Colonel A. D. Streight's famous raid, in which the Seventy-third displayed the utmost valor. On May the second, in an engagement at Blount's Farm, Alabama, the brave colonel, Gilbert Hathaway, fell mortally wounded. On May the third Colonel Streight was forced to surrender, at Cedar Bluffs, Alabama. The men were forwarded north and exchanged, but the greater part of the officers were kept in prison for nearly two years. On March 28, 1864, Major Wade, having been released from prison, assumed command of the regiment. From this time until April, 1865, the Seventy-third was attached to the first brigade, fourth division, Twentieth Army Corps. In September and October, 1864, the regiment, then under Lieutenant Colonel Wade, won great renown in its defense of Decatur, Alabama, first against General Buford with four thousand men, and afterwards against Hood's whole army of thirty-five thousand men. The strength of the garrison while resisting Buford was but five hundred men, and while withstanding Hood's army was but five thousand. Hood raised the siege, saying it would cost more to take the place than it was worth. The remainder of the service was in skirmishing and guarding railroad communications. On July 1, 1865, the regiment was mustered out at Nashville.

Of the members of Company C two were killed in battle, two accidentally killed, one killed in military prison, while twenty-one died of wounds or disease. Alfred B. Wade was promoted from adjutant to major, then to lieutenant colonel and finally to colonel; John A. Richley, from first lieutenant to captain; Alexander N. Thomas, from corporal to

first lieutenant, and John Y. Slick, from private to second lieutenant.

The Eighty-seventh infantry was organized at South Bend, August 28, 1862, with Kline G. Shryock as colonel, and mustered into the service at Indianapolis on the 31st of the same month. Company K and some members of other companies were from St. Joseph county. The roster of those from this county is as follows:

Joseph R. Albright, Chaplain.
Samuel Higgenbotham, Surgeon.

COMPANY K.

John Q. Wheeler, Captain.
George H. Niles, Lieutenant.
James M. Holliday, Lieutenant.
John A. Beglin, Sergeant.
John W. Boyd, Sergeant.
Wm. H. Bulla, Corporal.
Chas. E. Tutt, Corporal.
Alonzo S. Williams, Corporal.
Francis M. Milliken, Corporal.
Chas. E. Hutson, Corporal.
Daniel Boston, Corporal.
William Cobb, Musician.

PRIVATES.

Luke A. Aldick	Irwin H. Kelsey
Henry J. Ashley	Lawyous Leslie
Edwin A. Bartlett	Albert R. Leslie
Jacob H. Bell	Chas. W. Long
Phil. Bradley	Geo. E. Long
John Burgner	Geo. H. Martling
Charles Buyssee	John H. Martin
A. J. Chrisman	Wm. H. Maughermar
Wm. Currier	John G. Maughermar
Adam Deelman	John A. McMichael
Herman Dirst	Loren C. Miller
Daniel N. Dressler	Edward Molloy
John A. Ferris	Jonas Odell
Peter Fleming	Nathan F. F. Russ
Ebert Gay	Benjamin Schmidt
Wallace S. Ghrist	Alexander Spousler
Wm. H. Gordon	Geo. S. Stevens
H. C. Greenleaf	Jas. A. Stuckey
Geo. Guilbert	John Sumstaine
Henry C. Harris	Geo. C. Sweeney
Henry C. Hays	Oscar Terrill
A. Heckathorn	Asher Turner
Peter Heminger	Lewis T. Van Nest
Zebedee James	Garrett Van Riper
Ira Jones	John Van Riper
John Jones	Bradford Van Riper
Jacob H. Keifer	

RECRUITS.

Gabriel M. Everhart John H. Leslie
Abraham C. Pyle
Benjamin F. Hooten, Musician.

COMPANY G.

John M. Roof T. Montgomery
Michael Gilfoyle Ephraim Moffitt
John Garner Amos Rogers

At Louisville, on September 1, 1862, the regiment was assigned to General Burbridge's

brigade, and on October 1 it was transferred to the third brigade, third division of the Fourteenth Army Corps and took part in Buell's campaign, including an engagement at Springfield, October 6, and the battle of Perryville, October 8. The regiment moved from point to point in Kentucky and Tennessee for several months after this, engaging in skirmishes with Forrest and other commands. On March 28, 1863, Colonel Shryock resigned and Lieutenant Colonel Newell was promoted to his place. Colonel Gleason was finally brevetted brigadier general. The regiment bore a conspicuous part in the campaign against Chattanooga, and suffered very severely in the great battle of Chickamauga, September 19 and 20, 1863, losing forty killed, one hundred and forty-two wounded and eight missing. Afterwards the regiment was assigned to the second brigade, third division, Fourteenth Army Corps. On November 25th the regiment was on the front line storming up Missionary Ridge, and there lost in killed and wounded sixteen. It took part in the numerous engagements of the Atlanta campaign. In a charge at Utoy's Creek, before Atlanta, on August 4, 1864, the regiment lost seventeen men killed and wounded. After the capture of Atlanta the Eighty-seventh joined with its corps in the pursuit of Hood, and then turned to take its part in Sherman's march to the sea, marching into Savannah on January 30, 1865. In the march through the Carolinas, after the surrender of Johnston's army, the regiment went by way of Richmond to the city of Washington, where it participated in the grand review. On June 10, 1865, the Eighty-seventh was mustered out and returned to Indianapolis.

The promotions in Company K were: James M. Holliday, from second lieutenant to captain, and Andrew J. Chrisman, from private to first lieutenant.

The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth infantry rendezvoused at Michigan City and was mustered into the service March 18, 1864. Company D was made up wholly from St.

Joseph county, and there were St. Joseph county men in other companies. Those in the regiment from this county were:

COMPANY D.

John M. Pierce, Captain.
 Solomon H. Fountain, Lieutenant.
 William W. Finch, Lieutenant.
 Erastus A. Harris, Sergeant.
 Geo. O. Finch, Sergeant.
 Zebedee James, Sergeant.
 John L. Cottrell, Sergeant.
 Jacob Hose, Sergeant.
 David Wittner, Corporal.
 Aquilla B. Kreider, Corporal.
 Wm. B. Green, Corporal.
 Jacob Hardy, Corporal.
 James T. Marsh, Corporal.
 Herbert Waxham, Corporal.
 Jesse Hathaway, Corporal.
 Jos. R. Emery, Corporal.
 Martin Kelley, Wagoner.

PRIVATES.

John W. Anderson
 John Avery
 Wm. H. Avery
 Antonia Aubert
 Chas. H. Ballinger
 Edward Benway
 Xavier Bodway
 Wm. C. Blyler
 William Buchtel
 Jonathan Buchtel
 Wm. D. Buchtel
 Geo. W. Bowen
 Daniel W. Baker
 Ensley Caudle
 Bishop R. C. Coho
 Sylvanus Clay
 Francis Donaghue
 Michael J. Ditch
 Edward Emery
 Zimri Finch
 Franklin A. Finch
 Peter Fisher
 Wm. A. Frasier
 Jackson Friar
 Albert C. Green
 Hugh Gillen
 Samuel Getting
 Daniel Hathaway
 Peter Hathaway
 Edward Hughes
 Patrick Hughes
 Simon S. Huyler
 Thomas J. Huyler
 C. M. Hanville
 John Heminger
 James M. Hardy
 Emsley H. Hardy
 James Hardy
 David N. Huey
 Spencer Hagerty
 John E. Kelder
 John D. Klink

Daniel Kiser
 Augustus A. Lario
 A. Lammadee
 George Liphart
 Dennis Lyons
 Wm. Lichtenberger
 William A. Ligget
 John A. Long
 Isaac Miller
 Chas. McCann
 Casper Mayer
 Arthur J. Matthews
 James Moon
 Owen McLearn
 James Minzey
 Isaiah T. Milner
 Caleb Mangus
 Columbus Neddo
 Patrick Orange
 Alonzo Oliver
 Henry Owens
 M. E. O'Connor
 John O'Ragen
 Leonard M. Odiorne
 Kane Pilson
 George Price
 Mordecai M. Price
 John Runnion
 John Ramsberger
 John M. Rowe
 John I. Smith
 James Smith
 Valentine Smeltz
 Daniel Shearer
 H. Snodgrass
 H. H. Stevens
 Joseph Shinewa
 John Wier
 Emanuel Willard
 Wm. O. Williams
 Silas Young

RECRUITS.

Andrew J. Gilman
 Albert McFarland
 Wm. H. McDonald
 Wm. D. Morgan

Christian Myers
 J. C. McEnderfer
 P. A. McEnderfer
 Warren Munday
 Edward McCloud
 Hiram McAfee

William H. Marshall
 Francis M. Neidigh
 Wm. Runnion
 Wm. F. Smiser
 Levi Stanbrough
 James Thompson

OTHER COMPANIES.

Harris Butler
 John Gaa
 Jesse Palmer
 Washington Ager
 Benj. B. Bowen
 Henry Cobb

Wm. C. Fluckey
 Wm. Lambert
 Robert A. Moon
 Geo. W. Mullen
 John Wolf

On March 23, 1864, the regiment left Michigan City for Nashville, where it was assigned to the first brigade of the division commanded by General Hovey, afterwards designated as the first division of the Twenty-third Army Corps, under command of General Schofield. The corps took part in the Atlanta campaign, engaging the enemy at Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta and Jonesboro. On June 6, 1864, Colonel DeHart being disabled from wounds, Lieutenant Colonel Jasper Packard assumed command of the regiment. On October the third the twenty-third corps was detached from Sherman's army and ordered to report to General Thomas at Chattanooga, whose army proceeded to thwart Hood's effort to re-capture Tennessee. The One Hundred and Twenty-eighth was engaged at the severe fight at Franklin, where Hood received his first check. On December 15, 1864, Thomas attacked Hood at Nashville and totally routed his army. On January 5, 1865, the regiment having joined in the pursuit of Hood as far as Columbia, Tennessee, marched thence to Clifton on the Tennessee river, and proceeded by boat to Cincinnati, and by rail to Washington. On February the twentieth it embarked by steamer for Fort Fisher, but landed at Morehead City, North Carolina, and went thence by rail to Newburn. For some time thereafter the regiment was engaged guarding railroads, marching and skirmishing constantly. On April 29, 1865, Colonel DeHart was mustered out and Lieutenant Colonel Packard became colonel. He was afterwards brevetted as brigadier general. The regiment was not mustered out until 1866. The pro-

motions in Company D were: John M. Pierce, from captain to major; Erastus A. Harris, from sergeant to second lieutenant, then to first lieutenant; George O. Finch, from sergeant to second lieutenant.

The One Hundred and Thirty-eighth infantry was mustered into the service for one hundred days, on May 27, 1864, and was mustered out on September 30, 1864. James H. Shannon was colonel. Company H was from St. Joseph county. The following is the roster:

James K. Gore, Captain.
John T. Kellogg, Lieutenant.
John H. Quigg, Lieutenant.

PRIVATES.

William Austin	Thos. B. Loughman
George Besinger	Chas. Metzger
Martin Belger	Edward Michael
Harvey Beal	John Milburn
Frank Bingham	Sylvester McDonough
Abraham Boys	Milo Macumber
Alex J. Bodkin	Edwin Martin
Jacob Bowers	Geo. F. Niles
James C. Boyd	Wm. H. Oliver
Colonel Bond	Joseph Onsalman
Harvey Brower	Asahel Peck
Almon Brittell	Enos F. Pettit
Willis Carlton	Braymond Pickett
Christopher Collier	Charles Platz
Calvin Crain	Dasery Raynlers
Elmer Crockett	Charles Reynolds
Wm. S. Deno	James Riddle
James Dixon	Samuel C. Roach
Frank R. Eberhart	John Sandilands
Gabriel Ernst	Daniel Seifert
Waverly Ferris	William Sherer
Finley Farris	Alfred Seniard
Martin Fulmer	Brevet Simanton
Lewis Freeman	Levi Sibley
Marion Garrison	Adam Slough
Henry Gilbert	Levi Slusser
Michael Grenert	James Spake
James Harris	E. N. B. Sweetland
Henry Harris	Christ. Taylor
N. Hollingshead	Elliott Tutt
John Holston	Roberts Usher
George Hutchinson	Samuel H. Vine
Albert G. Johnson	Wm. H. Warren
Henry King	Jacob Ward
Edward Kurtz	Jacob Weber
Edwin Laidlow	John Weiss
Wm. Leonard	Joseph Young

The One Hundred and Fifty-fifth infantry was organized at Indianapolis, April 18, 1865, with John M. Wilson as colonel. Company I was principally from St. Joseph county, while several other companies had St. Joseph county men in their ranks. Those from this county were:

COMPANY I.

Calvin R. Stillson, Captain.
Alexis S. Bertrand, Lieutenant.
Henry Smyser, Lieutenant.

PRIVATES.

Mahlon W. Auten	Leonidas Norris
Andrew Aspey	Henry Nicholson
James Adams	Joseph S. Ordway
John F. Anderson	Oliver Perry
William Bassett	Charles Perry
Henry Berg	Henry C. Penwell
Wm. C. Blyler	Wm. H. Pierce
Chas. H. Bell	David R. Roof
Lewis V. Bailey	Henry Rouch
Alexander Bonday	Salathiel Reeves
Alexander J. Bodkin	Jacob Rinehart
Samuel Byerly, Jr.	Wm. A. Robinson
Jerry W. Chenay	Alanson Ross
Joseph Cotton	Josiah F. Smyser
John Creed	David Stevens
Theodore Eppley	Robt. M. Sample
Geo. M. Ebberson	Chas. A. Simpson
Frederick Flagle	Daniel Stonebille
Celestine Galling	Frederick Smith
Henry C. Hahn	Ephraim Schwin
Peter Hosler	Chas. C. Staples
Wm. J. Harris	Francis Sauls
Stephan Hager	John W. Treanor
Charles Hall	William Turner
Gottfrey Heinzman	Wm. H. Thomas
John M. Keiner	Henry H. Varney
Wm. Kollar	Nathan Vanderhoof
Benj. B. Kimble	John H. Woofter
Frederick Lafore	David T. Webb
David M. Miller	George Webb
Albert Melkel	Abraham Webber
Chas. L. Metzger	Frank Waner
John T. Morgan	Simeon Watkins
Alfred Metzger	Geo. V. Williams
Stephen Moore	Samuel G. Welton
Thomas Monhue	Wm. B. Whitmore
Wayne McMichael	Nathan Yingst
Peter McManus	

COMPANY G.

John Heckathorn
Geo. W. Holmes
John Ketring

Adam Slough
Michael Slough

COMPANY H.

George A. Anderson	Krandall G. Kidder
F. J. Beckwith	Elijah Mills
Alfred A. Butler	James Martin
Peter Cummins	William McGowan
Robert Clark	Thomas Singleton
Wm. W. Evans	Noah Smith
George Herrman	James Six
Abraham Heller	John Taylor
Avilda Hardy	Jeremiah Wood
David Haseldon	

The following were the promotions: Alexander J. Bodkin, from private to sergeant; David M. Miller, from private to sergeant; William A. Robinson, from private to sergeant; Josiah F. Smyser, from private to sergeant; William Turner, from private to sergeant; Andrew Aspey, from private to cor-

poral; John T. Morgan, from private to corporal; Peter McManus, from private to corporal; Joseph S. Ordway, from private to corporal; Daniel Stonebill, from private to corporal; Henry Berg, from private to musician; George V. Williams, from private to musician.

The Twelfth cavalry was organized at Kendallville, March 1, 1864, with Edward Anderson as colonel. Company H and a few members of other companies were from this county. This was the only cavalry organization in which St. Joseph county was represented. The roster is as follows:

COMPANY H.

Amos Dayhuff, Captain.

Joseph Turnock, Lieutenant.

Henry R. Fields, Lieutenant.

PRIVATES.

Wm. Augustine	Martin Hillard
David Augustine	Henry Hausman
Aaron E. Abdill	Benj. F. Hague
Joseph S. Abdill	Seraphine Krill
Benj. J. Barnhart	Daniel P. Kelley
Leander N. Ball	Jos. E. Liggit
Wilber W. Ball	Jos. C. Leggitt
Hansom M. Beck	Frederick Long
David Baker	Horton McNabb
Strong Beer	Josiah Morrow
Alexis S. Brown	Marcus L. Miller
Erastus Brown	Lewis C. McBride
James M. Brown	Adam Maudlin
William Crumb	Richard Maxwell
Luther Curtis	Jas. F. McDaniel
Andrew Curtis	Jacob Martin
Henry Crocker	George W. McQuiston
Thomas Claffy	Fred D. Metz
Daniel H. Cotton	John Noel
John Clark	Robert H. Nier
Daniel M. Castellen	Jacob B. Ocker
Wm. Carpenter	Jerome Pippenger
Andrew J. Caruthers	Alexander Penrod
Daniel N. Dressler	Franklin Patridge
Enos Durst	Malachi Pool
Chas. A. Dewey	Wm. M. Reece
Madison Donaldson	Geo. Rittig
Philip E. Ditto	Edward Reggion
Wm. T. Diltz	Martin G. Robinson
William P. Ellis	Joseph Schock
Geo. H. Eddy	Jacob Summey
Mozier Frazier	Benjamin Scholtz
Oliver R. Fulmer	Nehemiah Smith
Amos Friend	Jacob Smith
Wm. L. Green	David H. Smith
Chas. B. Graham	Martin Swyhart
James W. Golt	Orin J. Simpson
John Herman	Jerome Shamp
Peter W. Herman	Samuel J. Staffer
Reuben Herman	John Sheaks
Noah Hay	Sanford Sheaks
Daniel Hollingshead	Chas. Throckmorton
Wm. Harlin	John Tank

David Vaumerdstrand
Lewis Viney
Delos M. Woodbury
Alden Whitney
William Wood
John Wood

George W. Wright
Solomon S. Woollet
Lee Watkins
Jos. Wilcoxson
Reinhold Zweite

RECRUITS.

William Harris
George W. Mann
Francis Mitchell

Wm. H. B. Turner
Christian Tank
Emerson Woodbury

OTHER COMPANIES.

Edwin Turnock, Captain.

PRIVATES.

Enoch Lancaster
Frederick Newman

Robert Vandoosen
Daniel Vandoosen

But six companies of the regiment were mounted, and all were armed as infantry until the arrival of the regiment at Louisville, where cavalry arms were issued to the mounted companies. One of the mounted companies was Company H. The companies were in camp of instruction at Nashville for three weeks and started for Huntsville, Alabama, May 29, 1864. The duty assigned to the Twelfth was the protection of the railroads against bands of guerrillas and bushwhackers, with whom there were numerous skirmishes. On September 15, 1864, the regiment reported to Major-General Milroy at Tullahoma and was assigned to the defense of that post. Three of the mounted companies—C, D, and H—took part in the defense of Huntsville against Forrest, October 1, 1864. Upon the evacuation of Tullahoma, November 26, 1864, the regiment proceeded to Murfreesboro and took part in the battles of Wilkinson's Pike and Overall's Creek and in other skirmishes and then went into winter quarters at Nashville, where it was assigned to the second brigade, seventh division, cavalry corps. On February 11, 1865, the regiment embarked for New Orleans, but subsequently was ordered to disembark at Vicksburg to go on a raid along the Mobile and Ohio railroad. This order also was countermanded and the regiment again embarked for New Orleans, whence it proceeded to Navy Cove, Mobile Bay, and reported to Major-General Canby. On April 17, 1865, after the fall of Mobile, the regiment reported to General Grierson, and, under command of Major William H. Calkins, took

part in the raid of over eight hundred miles through Alabama, Georgia and Mississippi, arriving at Columbus, in the last state, May 28, 1865. The regiment was thereafter engaged at and around Columbus, Grenada, Austin and other points in Mississippi, until its muster out at Vicksburg in November, after which it arrived at Indianapolis, November 16, 1865. The members were finally paid and received their discharges November 22, 1865.

Five members of Company H died from wounds and six from disease. The promotions were: Joseph Turnock, from first lieutenant to captain; Henry R. Fields, from second lieutenant to first lieutenant; Alden Whitney, from private to second lieutenant; Daniel N. Dressler, from private to second lieutenant, then to first lieutenant; Hansom M. Beck, from private to second lieutenant; William Augustine, from private to sergeant; Josiah Morrow, from private to sergeant; William M. Reece, from private to sergeant; Daniel M. Castellen, from private to quartermaster sergeant; John Noel, from private to commissary sergeant; Andrew J. Caruthers, from private to bugler; David Augustine, from private to corporal; David Baker, from private to corporal; Daniel H. Cotton, from private to corporal; Peter W. Herman, from private to corporal; George W. Wright, from private to corporal.

The Twenty-first Battery, light artillery, was principally made up from St. Joseph and Laporte counties. It was mustered into the service at Indianapolis, September 9, 1862, with William W. Andrew as captain. Those who enlisted from St. Joseph county were as follows:

William E. Chess, Second Lieutenant.
Alfred B. Miller, Quartermaster Sergeant.

SERGEANTS.

Henry C. Baird Wm. M. Whitten
Geo. F. Hicks

CORPORALS.

Joseph Young David B. Miller
David M. Lobdell Frank Pennwell
Wm. H. H. Ritter Lewis Keller
William Gross
George F. Corey, Bugler.

PRIVATES.

Welchom Bernhart	Martin M. Miller
James E. Blake	Addison McNabb
Wesley Barrett	Ezra F. McNabb
Benj. Coonley	George Meyer
Jay S. Carpenter	John J. Meyer
William H. Dodd	John Mather
Absalom Gibson	Willard Orvis
Geo. B. Gibson	Simon P. Peffley
James H. Green	Alexander Peak
Edward M. Green	Jeremiah Ryan
Wm. S. Hoover	Daniel Roof
Elijah H. Hartzell	David M. Ritter
Hiram E. Hardman	Marcus D. Ritter
Benj. F. Huff	Thos. J. Slick
Wm. H. Huff	Peter Schafer
Aaron Huff	Eugene Slexas
Edw. P. Holloway	John H. Shank
John A. Heintzman	Chas. J. Taylor
James A. Johnson	Ami H. Tarbell
Henry Johnson	John Vandorn
Jos. Keasey, Jr.	Prosper Wagoner
Jas. D. Kent	Augustus Wickely

RECRUITS.

S. Brandenburg	Geo. W. Lind
John Blyler	Geo. McCrary
Allen Balin	Benjamin Murphy
Frederick Bills	Jas. T. McCarty
N. J. Bernhard	John McCombs
Jas. E. Busett	Lambert McCombs
W. H. Bonebrake	Chas. P. Metcalf
Franklin Best	Charles Maurer
Wm. G. Cease	Geo. W. Orvis
Samuel Casteter	Peter Osborne
Richard Cummings	William Pool
Geo. A. Dodd	Henry Peters
John B. Drury	Alvah B. Putnam
Lewis T. Eads	Wm. Phinney
Patrick J. Gorman	Jacob Reidinger
John Hoose	Isaac Rynnion
Wm. C. Heck	Alexander Staples
J. W. Ingersoll	Henry Staples
Samuel Jennings	Mark Sandmeir
Jonathan Knepp	Thomas Sollenburger
John Kleindinst	Peter Vogle
Daniel Kindig	Henry Woolman
Cyrenius Keller	Jesse W. Whiteman
Jacob Karcher	Thomas J. West
Anthony Lamarind	John White

The Twenty-first Battery was occupied in Kentucky opposing Kirby Smith until February 2, 1863, when it proceeded to Nashville and Carthage, Tennessee. It took part in an expedition to Rome, Georgia, where there were skirmishes with the enemy, March 19 and 20, 1863, after which it returned to Carthage and engaged in many other expeditions and skirmishes from that point. On June 3, 1863, the battery proceeded to join Reynolds' division of Rosecrans' army at Murfreesboro, and took part in the campaign against Chattanooga and also participated in the battle of Chickamauga and in the storming of Missionary

Ridge. During the summer of 1864, it was engaged at different points against Forrest, and on Hood's advance moved to Nashville, where it rendered effective service December 15 and 16, 1864. On June 21, 1865, the battery arrived at Indianapolis, to be mustered out of service. The Twenty-first Battery went out with one hundred and forty-one men and five officers and received sixty-nine recruits. The losses were: Killed in action, two; died of wounds, one; died of accidental injury, two; died of disease, twenty-one. The promotions were: William E. Chess, from second lieutenant to first lieutenant; William M. Whitten, from sergeant to second lieutenant; Alfred B. Miller, from quartermaster sergeant to second lieutenant.

There were numerous others soldiers from St. Joseph county in other Indiana organizations, and indeed in the organizations of other states, particularly Ohio, Michigan and Illinois, but it is believed that the foregoing lists contain the names of those that belonged to distinct organizations from this county. Several soldiers from this county are said to have been in the Twenty-third Indiana infantry. There were also during the period of service occasional transfers from one regiment to another, chiefly in cases where recruits in a regiment were required to serve out their time after the rest of the regiment had been mustered out. In the Fifteenth infantry, for example, there was such a transfer to the Seventeenth mounted infantry. There were also transfers to the Forty-eighth from the Twelfth, Eighty-third, Ninety-seventh, Ninety-ninth, and perhaps also other like transfers. In this way discrepancies in the statements as to membership in different organizations may in many cases be accounted for.

Sec. 2. THE ROLL OF HONOR.—The following list gives, so far as can be ascertained, the names of soldiers of all wars, from the war of the Revolution to the war with Spain, whose bodies are interred in St. Joseph county cemeteries, and also soldiers from this

county whose bodies are buried in southern graves:

REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Peter Roof, Sr.

Isaac Ross.

WAR OF 1812.

Thomas J. Allen
John B. Chandonia
Daniel Cottrell
Ransom Curtis
Theophilus Case
Archibald Defrees
Christopher Emerick
Daniel Heck
Christopher Lenz

Artemus Johnson
Peter Johnson
John Mack, Sr.
Jesse K. Platz
Jehu Meredith
Peter Roof, Jr.
Claybourne Smith
John Sample

MEXICAN WAR.

Henry J. Blowney
John H. Fisher
George F. Frank
Hugh L. Hinds
Edwin T. Lucado
John Owen
Moses Peltier

John Pendl
John B. Raymond
William S. Saunders
Albert Steinbeck
Eugene N. B. Sweetland
Frank X. Villare

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

City Cemetery.

John Auten
John E. Alexander
Theodore Allen
Andrew Aspy
Wm. Aerhart
Allen G. Austin
Chas. H. Applegate
W. S. Anderson
Alpheus F. Baer
Nelson C. Baker
Lewis Barr
Samuel T. Barr
Wesley Barrett
Sanford D. Beals
John Becraft
Daniel Bedger
Charles L. Brenhard
Varnum O. Birdsell
Henry J. Blowney
Charles Brehmer, Sr.
Peter Brewer
Henry Brown
George W. Bucher
William H. Bulla
John Bush
Louis Benz
Charles Buysse
H. W. Bell
Jesse Bridgeman
H. H. Buck
A. Byers
H. C. Bond
Samuel V. Black
Orlando Babcock
Wyman Baxter
Charles Brockway
David Briggs
H. C. Baird
C. C. Brown
R. D. Buchanan
Jared Berger
Johnson B. Cole

David Cole
Benjamin Coonley
James K. Custer
Alonzo B. Clifford
David B. Creviston
Peter Cimmerman
Benjamin Calloway
Edward Walter Curtis
Stephen Davenport
Daniel Dayton
William A. Dillon
Stephen D. Dodds
John W. Duffield
George Dodd
William H. Dodd
William A. Duey
William Eaker
Milton G. Ebberson
Norman Eddy
James Ellis
John Emberlin
George Embick
John Elbel
LeRoy Eastwood
Thomas Eller
Joseph Eaker
Owen M. Eddy
Lewis Eller
Alexander Emberlin
John Felty
Franklin A. Finch
Henry Fisher
Samuel L. Fisher
Joseph W. Fowler
David Frymire
Samuel Finch
Frederick Fazer
Franklin A. Fisk
Ananias Forst
Alonzo J. Foster
John R. Gerhart
William G. George

William Gibson
 Alexander B. Goodrich
 James S. Greene
 D. W. Gardner
 Edward D. Geer
 Frederick Goller
 Peter Glassman
 Charles Hadley
 Levi J. Ham
 George H. Hanson
 Josiah W. Hambleton
 Frank A. Hardman
 Jacob Hardman
 Fazilo A. Harrington
 George W. Hart
 George Hehr
 Andrew Heinzman
 Samuel Higginbotham
 W. O. Henry
 Wm. Helm
 Theodore Hull
 Ernest Hoffman
 Absalom Holman
 Israel Hogue
 Edward P. Holloway
 John W. Hoover
 Noah H. Howard
 William Huey
 Louis Humphreys
 Henry Hollowell
 William Heck
 James Holland
 Henry Herring
 Gotlieb Hartman
 H. A. Harger
 Frederick W. Haase
 David C. Hogue
 Robert Hardy
 William Harlin
 E. K. Isenogle
 D. A. Ireland
 D. Frank Jaquith
 Henry Johnson
 Joseph Keasey
 Cyrenus Keller
 George T. Keller
 James Kimball
 Emanuel Kinzey
 Henry Kuney
 James A. Knevels
 Harry J. Kellogg
 Lewis Keller
 Joseph S. Kenyon
 Benjamin B. Kimble
 William Keasey
 John M. Koonsman
 Daniel P. Kelley
 Abram Kintner
 James D. Kent
 Henry Lantz
 Jefferson Laughlin
 Albert T. Lee
 Henry J. Lengel
 Cassius C. Lewis
 John Long
 Jasper E. Lewis
 Cyrus Lantz
 Samuel Lockhard
 August Lamadee

James C. Marvin
 T. T. Mattlock
 George W. Miller
 Alex. McCannon
 James Minzey
 Benjamin F. Morrill
 John T. Morgan
 Samuel Moritz
 Louis McGill
 Charles L. Murray
 Samuel Moore
 John McBain
 George H. Murphy
 Jacob W. Miller
 Abner Mitchell
 William Mifflin
 Wm. E. Murray
 Daniel W. Miller
 David B. Miller
 A. P. Matthews
 Ezra McNabb
 Ruel Newton
 William Nunnally
 Joseph S. Ordway
 Victor Ochee
 John Owens
 Alexander Peak
 Ira Payne
 Edward J. Perry
 Lewis C. Peterman
 William Pool
 C. W. Price
 Jacob Platz
 John M. Pierce
 David M. Pugh
 Henry Palmer
 J. M. Parsons
 Moses Pyke
 Charles C. Parker
 Eugene E. Payne
 John Poff
 Harvey W. Perkins
 Elijah Powell
 Thomas B. Roberts
 William Rogers
 Jonathan Runyan
 John Robinson
 John Richert
 Christ. Rindlespacher
 Francis C. Roe
 John Reed
 Ethan S. Reynolds
 Hanford T. Roberts
 Robert Sample
 Daniel C. Schenck
 Henry Schamel
 Oliver Slusser
 John N. Shackelton
 Robert D. Shelpman
 Charles Shetlock
 Frank J. Stimson
 Riley Stillson
 Henry Stites
 Francis A. Stover
 Henry A. Sweet
 William Smith
 Isaac Steeley
 Joseph S. Shirley
 John K. Seltzer

John Sample
 Henry Shopbach
 Joseph Smizer
 Edson Spencer
 Clark Skinner
 Charles W. Scott
 David F. Spain
 J. M. Smith
 M. I. Shaeffer
 John D. Stormer
 Henry Swintz
 Joseph W. Taylor
 William C. Thayer
 James Thomson
 Ephraim C. Trueblood
 Edward Turnock
 Theodore A. Terrill
 David Van Horn
 Lewis T. Van Nest
 David Van Ordstrand

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR, 1898.
 Albert Frame
 Henry Herring, Jr.
 Harry O. Perkins
 John Smith
 Clarence A. Wade
 Norman Eddy Weldon
Riverview Cemetery.
 Martin Audleman
 Enoch Buckels
 A. M. Burns
 Andrew J. Chrisman
 George DeLabar
 Jacob Deviney
 John G. Given

Bowman Cemetery.
 Chas. Bruce
 Benjamin Duck
 Geo. W. Green
 Zack Garrett
 Alpheus B. Haney
 James W. Hunt
 Henry H. Howard
 Francis M. Ives
 Hiram E. Jackson
 William Kollar
 George Liphart
 William McBroom
 Jacob L. Mason

Hebrew Cemetery.
 Abraham Kahn
 Michael Levy

Cedar Grove.
 Joseph Archambeault
 Zebulon Barnard
 Herbert Bernard
 Charles Bertrand
 John A. Beglin
 Edward Beyerley
 John E. Blaine
 Samuel Beyerley
 Casper Bowers
 Peter Brothers
 Xavier Boudry
 Zebedee Barnard
 Moses Betn
 Zebedee Beaudway
 Frank Coquillard
 Sylvanus Clay
 Peter Davis

Alfred B. Wade
 Robert Wade
 Edward Walburn
 Charles Walterhouse
 Mark Whinery
 Daniel Whitman
 Henry Woolman
 John Worley
 George Williams
 Aaron Walterhouse
 Orlando S. Witherill
 Chester Wardlaw
 John G. Wagner
 David Witner
 Henry H. Ward
 Jacob D. Williams
 Samuel U. Waldo
 Scott Whitman
 Joseph Young
 Henry Young

Moses Punches
 Wm. Ragan
 Samuel Robbins
 Adam Scheerer
 Frederick F. Smith
 Daniel Stonehill
 B. F. Smith
 Alexander Scott
 Andrew F. Tipton
 Henry Wenger
 John Wentworth
 John Winter
 John Zumstine

Peter Donahue
 Michael Dolan
 John Decker
 Nick Fritzer
 Michael Graham
 John Glenning
 Carl Haverly
 Thomas M. Howard
 Martin Hilliard
 Thomas Hoban
 John Hughes
 Patrick Hughes
 John Jones
 Edward Kennedy
 Daniel P. Kelley
 John Le Fevre
 Augustine Lario

Charles Leschoir
Dennis Lyons
Louis Lario
James Long
Patrick McLaughlin
David Moffit
Stephen Moore
George McCreary
Henry H. Meeker
Barney Nelson
Joseph Omea
Dennis O'Malley
John O'Ragan
Justin Odiet

Community Cemetery at Notre Dame.

Rev. J. P. Bourget
Rev. James Dillon
Rev. J. M. Martin
Rev. Paul Gillen
Rev. Peter P. Cooney

Harris Prairie Cemetery

Samuel Pardee

Tutt Cemetery.

Lewis Fulkerson

Palmer Prairie Cemetery

Jacob B. Metz
George Reasor

Van Buskirk Cemetery

Elijah James Palmer

Ulery Cemetery.

Asa Jones
Albert Steinbeck

Mt. Pleasant Cemetery.

Artemus Johnson
Samuel W. Holderman
Christopher Lents
Martin M. Miller
Mordecai M. Price
John Ritter

Sweet Cemetery.

Prosper M. Wagener

Dunkard Cemetery.

James E. Black
John Glass

St. Joseph County Soldiers in Southern Graves.

Henry J. Ashley
Edwin A. Bartlett
Frederick Bedger
Benjamin J. Bowman
Samuel Bowers
Robert Boyd
John Brewer
John Brittenham
Thomas Brown
James E. Blake
Chas. W. Clemens
Gregory H. Cotton
Thos. Claffey
Herman Durst
John Drake
Wm. P. Ellis
James P. Finley
Wm. Fulmer
Wm. C. Fluckey
Solomon H. Fountain
James L. Gillen
Albert C. Green

Moses Peltier
John Pendl
Peter E. Quinlan
William P. Reynolds
Peter Rane
William Ryan
William Riffe
Wm. Seifert
James Smith
Francis H. Schmaltz
John Smithly
John W. Treanor
Francis X. Villare
Paul Weigel

Rev. William Corby
Rev. Joseph Leveque
Rev. P. E. Quillen
Rev. Joseph C. Carrier

Elias Miller
Isaac Miller
Miles H. Miller
Caleb Mangus
Henry Moon
Michael McDonald
Horton McNabb
James Norman
Hiram Pierson
Geo. Paul
Stanton Porter
John B. Price
John V. Quigley
Joseph Robinson
Eli Rockhill
Martin E. Robinson
Ashbury Ritter
Jasper N. Rockhill
Lemuel Roseberry
Wm. B. Replogle

John Ryan
Fred Secor
Daniel L. Shanks
Frederick Steiner
Samuel M. Shepley
Jas. B. Streets
Joseph Schutt
Daniel Shearer
Joseph Shinewa
Daniel B. Steiner
Jacob Sipes
George Sharp
James M. Slusser
Moses Teel
John M. Thompson
William Trueblood
Calvin Watkins
John Weir
Jesse Whitman
Michael Woollett

OLIVE TOWNSHIP'S SOLDIER DEAD.

WAR OF 1812.

Olive Chapel Cemetery.

Harry Bennett
Jacob Culp

Hamilton Cemetery.

John Cooper
David Dalrymple
Gabriel Drullner
Moses Ivins
William D. Jones

New Carlisle Cemetery.

George Morris

Maple Grove Cemetery.

William Knight

INDIAN WARS.

Hamilton Cemetery.

William Burden
Samuel Reynolds

REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Hamilton Cemetery.

Fred Drullner

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Olive Chapel Cemetery.

Israel Barker
John T. Culp
William L. Campbell
Forman Fradenburg
Benjamin F. Hooten
Robert C. Hall
John F. Lane
Stephen Parnell
John A. Rank

Hamilton Cemetery.

Llewellyn Faurote
David Eaton
George Luther
John McCurdy

New Carlisle Cemetery.

Geo. A. Loomis
John Leyda
Jacob Miller
John Nickols
Chas. L. Buhland
John C. Williams

Lewis Parker
Samuel J. Reid
Lorenzo Service
Michael Unruh

John Shank
Isaac A. Wilder
Philip Bruch
Henry Dudley
Elias R. Brockway
Benj. F. Huff

Wm. T. Flanegin
John C. Coulter
Obediah Walker
Geo. N. Stearns
Joseph Sutton

Hudson Cemetery.

John C. Hale
Alonzo Thompson

Maple Grove Cemetery.

John W. Carrier
Maj. D. Solloway

Boot-Jack Cemetery.

Abraham Shaw

Terrill and Plainfield Cemeteries.

Irwin Kelsey
Daniel Burdick

Ferrisville Cemetery.

Jonathan Knepp
Loyous Leslie
Samuel Martel
Peter Schafer

Henry J. Miller
John Batterson
Lorenzo Renfro
William H. Deacon

Seymour Sprague

William Heiner
Adam Heckathorn
Peter Hemminger
Capt. J. M. Holliday
Kile Heman
Frederick Hetzell
William E. Harrington
David G. Heiss
Louis A. Holliday
Edmond Harris
Charles Hadley
William C. Hopkins
Hiram Hopkins
Elam Heiss
Spencer Hagerty
Charles M. Hanvil
John T. Hemminger
Henry C. Hager
Robert M. Hall
Levi Hoke

Solomon Hagey
Henry Heiner
Phillip Hagey
Gottlieb Hetzell
William Halpin
E. D. Harmon
Emmet Ham
Daniel Hollingshead
Thomas Hemminger
William Holsinger
Edwin Ham
E. F. Howser
Fred Heiser
P. E. Jennings
Ira Jones
Peter Jansen
Daniel Judie
William A. Judkins
Thomas Kirkwood
Henry M. Keeny
John Kamm
George Klotz
John E. Kelle
John D. Klink
Martin B. Kyle
Levi Kyle

Henry Larner
Frederick Leschoir
Thomas S. Long
J. M. Long
Charles Long
Frederick Long
William T. Leslie
J. M. Manwaring
Jesse Miller
David Motts
Edward S. McCurry
William W. Manning
Solomon Michael
F. W. Matthews
Casper May
John Michael
D. Myers
Henry Myers
Jacob Motz
Casper Moyer
DeWitte C. Morse
Crawford McDonald
Richard Maxwell

James McLane
William McQuillen
Wallace McIntosh
Edwin Michael
J. F. McMichael
W. W. Moore
F. B. Mix
Marion McKnight
James Menzie
M. L. Miller
J. P. Mosher
John Marks
L. J. Needham
Michael Nusbaum
A. C. Norton
Francis A. Norwood
Alonzo Oliver
Jonas Odell
Lieut. Seth B. Parks
Capt. J. M. Pettit
E. Pegg
Selah Pickett
Robert Parks
L. Pickard
Henry Perry
Charles O. Pussey
Henry S. Plumb
George A. Potter
William Pettit
Newman Perkins
Frederick Powell
Kane Pillson
George Perry
John H. Quigg
Eli Rockwell
Charles Ruple
Charles Reynolds
Joseph Rodgers
George W. Rosenbaugh
David Riffe
Willard Rockwell
Frederick Rockstraw
Albert Ruple
Lewis Ray
Wallace W. Roper
L. K. Robinson
William Stolzenberger
Levi P. Snuer
Benjamin Smith
Sergt. Elmer Smith
John Sandels
John Sumpstine
Albert Shearly
Harrison Shearer
Thomas Slain
Patrick Shields
David Sweitzer
Jacob Shearer
John Steward
Clark C. Stevens
John Sandilands
O. W. Smith
Lieut. Anton Sherman
George G. Sweeney
Joseph Stonebrook
Elias Shearer
J. W. Seidel
James A. Stuckey
Henry Seese

BURIED IN PENN TOWNSHIP CEMETERIES.

Roll of Honor of Houghton Post No. 128, G. A. R.,
Department of Indiana.

William F. Allen
James Anderson
Frank M. Andrews
William Ansen
Theodore Allen
John W. Aldrich
Henry Arthur
George Arthur
Benj. Anderson
William Bell
Constantine Belter
Daniel U. Baker
Peter Baulden
Geo. H. Bloomer
John D. Barber
Henry Baugh
Benjamin Bonney
Robert L. Boyd
Samuel Boston
Thomas Brown
Frederick Bedker
Col. Newton Bingham
Orren Bulow
John C. Beglin
Jacob H. Bell
Geo. H. Beasinger
Frank Bingham
Benjamin Barnhart
Charles Berger
Henry L. Badger
John Bartell
Abraham Boys
Nathan Boys
W. W. Butterworth
John Boner
Hobart Bennett
Geo. W. Brown
Jacob Brown
Strong Beers
David Burrows
O. W. Baker
Barnett Byrkit
Charles E. Burt
Capt. Wm. H. Cresswell
William Currier
James Clements
John Cook
Wm. Chapin

John Cooper
W. O. Carlton
Christian Coppler
Wm. Creager
Seth Clark
Solomon Close
Wm. H. Collins
Geo. Crakes
J. W. Crane
W. O. Clark
Wm. Cushaw
A. H. Carpenter
Wm. Caldwell, Sr.
Michael Ditsch
Adam Dellman
Jacob Dellman
Darius Dawley
George Doolittle
John Doolittle
James Dixon
Peter Elsie
Jacob Edinger
Samuel Ernsberger
Allison B. Edwards
George Edinger
C. H. Eberhart
Seth G. Eggleston
Albert W. Fenton
Geo. O. Finch
Geo. E. Fenton
W. A. Fralick
Levi Flory
Martin Fulmer
Horace B. Fitch
Samuel Gardner
F. M. Gilman
W. B. Gilman
Ebert Gay
George Guilbert
Henry C. Greenleaf
Adoniram Gill
Felix Grundy
George Geyer
W. S. Gardheffner
M. Grenert
Henry Gilbert
Capt. Jas. Houghton
Jonas Hoover

Jacob Slautebeck
 Andrew Swintz
 Valentine Smelts
 John Suders
 L. E. Sibley
 James Sandilands
 Winfield S. Tabor
 James Tharp
 John Taylor
 D. R. Ungery
 John Ungery
 William C. Varney
 John Van Riper
 Bradford Van Riper
 Emanuel Weltzell
 Louis B. Wilklow
 Israel H. Wickham
 Isaac Whooper
 George Westfall

Joseph Woods
 J. N. Wickham
 A. S. Williams
 Isaiah Woodside
 Evestus Washburn
 Marcus Washburn
 Richard Winings
 John Waldfogle
 Silas Young
 Reinbolt Zwite
 Aaron Zellers
 Richmond Tuttle
 Frederick Swartz
 John Meader
 David Griggs
 Abel Doolittle
 Daniel Crull
 James Howard

Andrew H. Rerrick
 Samuel Bare
 William Fouts
 George Swygart
 William Bowen
 John Sousley
 William Bassett
 Mahlon Auten
 BURIED IN PORTER CEMETERY.
 Orris J. Simpson
 John N. Long
 Leander Wilder
 Goodman Truesdale

Thomas W. McDonald
 Joseph C. Ulery
 Daniel Stevens
 William Listenberger
 Mahlon Pearson
 Phillip Rhone
 Calvin Sullivan
 Jacob Fritz
 BURIED IN THE FAIR CEMETERY.
 Andrew Allison
 James Seward
 — Brace

BURIED IN NORTH LIBERTY CEMETERY.

Albion A. Williams
 Henry Quigley
 Benjamin Shultz
 Peter Stombaugh
 Christian Fulmer
 John Crain
 Henry Cruthers
 Joseph Bowen
 Joseph Caudle
 John Hildebrand
 William Shultz
 Zebedee James
 Nehemiah Smith
 Conrad Swank
 William Eells

Jessie Palmer
 Hiram Rowan
 George Loring
 Joseph H. Legett
 Charles F. Arnold
 William Bloomfield
 Benjamin Ross
 Elijah T. Lee
 Jason Hildreth
 Eli T. Heater
 William H. Hostetler
 John Heath
 Ferguson Plance
 Dr. John Loring
 Jacob Leitner

SOLDIERS BURIED AT WALKERTON CEMETERY.

WAR OF 1812.

Henry Augustine

WAR OF THE REBELLION..

Alford Abbott
 James Curtis
 David Crouch
 Joseph McDonnell
 John DeBoys
 John Daugherty
 William Gorsline
 Jodah Gromons
 John Canida
 Dennison Pierce
 Amos Roberts
 John Steele
 Daniel Leeper
 Frank Crouch
 William H. Long
 Richard Goit
 H. M. Mintle
 Benjamin Miller
 John Lindsey
 J. M. B. Gibberson

Daniel Rowell
 J. L. Beatty
 Isaac Ealy
 Norman Monroe
 Moses Harschberger
 Phillip Weller
 George E. Warner
 H. H. Brown
 Enoch Allen
 A. Heller
 Levi Crain
 Benton Teapol
 Lewis Rinehart
 William Teapol
 William DeMyer
 Isaac Poffinbarger
 M. R. Burger
 J. H. Jackson
 John McDaniel

BURIED IN THE LUTHERAN CEMETERY.

Henry Clayton

BURIED IN SUMPTION PRAIRIE CEMETERY.

Michael Valentine
 Michael Loy
 Daniel Rudduck
 Frederick Steiner

Asa Knott
 James George
 John Antrim
 John Woofter

Sec. 3.—THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.—The association of the soldiers of the Union army for four years, on the march and in camp, in success and in defeat, in battle and in prison, in health and in sickness, and in the final victory for the Union and the constitution, resulted in a patriotic affection, which, after the return, resulted in an irresistible desire to meet again, to "touch elbows," as of old. The meetings were at first simple reunions of companies, regiments, brigades, divisions, and army corps. After a time many of the young men who had been in the army together left home and comrades to seek their fortunes in other places. Thus it came to pass, particularly in the west, that soldiers from various localities, and who had served in different organizations during the war, found themselves living together in the same community, and the desire for the companionship of comrades of the war gradually took the place of the old longing for reunions in their various organizations. That he was a comrade of the war became the equivalent of that he was my comrade in the war. The suggestion, therefore, of a social, semi-military, organization, in which local unions of all honorably discharged soldiers should be formed, became at once popular. Hence the origin of the Grand Army of the Republic, in which

honorably discharged Union soldiers and sailors of all organizations meet together as comrades, in local posts, in department encampments and in the grand national encampment.

The framer of the original constitution, rules and ritual of the Grand Army, was Major Benjamin F. Stephenson, of Illinois; but the actual organization was effected by General Robert S. Foster and other Indiana comrades. In July, 1866, General Foster, having learned that Major Stephenson had drawn up a constitution, rules and ritual, went to Springfield, Illinois, and received from him manuscript copies and returning to Indiana began the organization. Among the first posts to organize was Auten Post, in South Bend, for many years the only post in northern In-

diana. This post has another distinctive honor. It is the only post in Indiana that has continued its organization from the beginning. For several years, from 1871-2 until 1879, the department of Indiana and all its posts, except Auten Post alone, abandoned their organization; Auten Post never ceased to meet, elect its officers and observe its other duties as a Grand Army post.

On August 31, 1906 Auten Post celebrated the fortieth anniversary of its organization, in the presence of the department commander, Comrade E. R. Brown, and a large assemblage of comrades and citizens. In anticipation of that anniversary, the following roster, accompanied by a brief history of the old post, was published:

ROSTER.

List of Officers, Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., from date of Organization.

COMMANDER.	SENIOR VICE COM.	JUNIOR VICE COM.	ADJUTANT	QUARTERMASTER
1866 L. Humphreys *	.....	.....	W. N. Severance	A. B. Wade *
67 " "	.....	.....	M. A. Hawks	J. M. Pierce
68 Alex. N. Thomas *	.....	.....	W. E. Gorsuch	W. C. Smith
69 " "	.....	.....	"	J. H. Shank *
70 Joseph Turnock	.....	.....	"	"
71 W. E. Gorsuch	.....	.....	John H. Leslie	"
72 F. J. Goldman	.....	.....	John Worley	* W. E. Gorsuch
73 John Worley *	.....	.....	J. E. Garie	"
74 J. P. Creed	.....	.....	John Worley	* " "
75 " "	.....	.....	"	"
76 " "	.....	.....	"	"
77 Louis Humphreys *	.....	.....	"	"
78 Geo. Pfeiffer	.....	.....	"	"
79 Alfred B. Miller *	.....	.....	J. G. Greenawalt	"
80 Edwin Nicar	Phineas Solomon *	.....	Jasper E. Lewis	* " "
81 " "	"	.....	"	"
82 " "	.....	T. E. Howard	"	"
83 " "	T. E. Howard	.....	"	"
84 Elmer Crockett	.....	.....	"	"
85 Jasper E. Lewis *	A. M. Burns	Hanford Roberts *	Henry Bond	* W. B. Stover
86 Hand'rd Roberts *	"	Thos. T. Matlock	W. E. Gorsuch	"
87 Jasper E. Lewis *	Cyrus C. Trump	"	John T. Kelley	John Roth
88 Cyrus C. Trump	J. M. Pierce	.....	Jasper E. Lewis	* " "
89 J. H. Loughman	.....	H. E. Jackson	W. G. Denman	"
90 J. M. Pierce *	W. H. H. Ritter	J. Waldschmidt	James H. Smith	J. A. M. LaPierre
91 John Finch	Geo. Coquillard	John S. Steele	W. H. H. Ritter	"
92 Geo. Coquillard	John S. Steele	Lemuel Allen	James H. Smith	"
93 John S. Steele	Lemuel Allen	H. B. Hardy	J. A. M. LaPierre	W. E. Gorsuch
94 Jasper E. Lewis *	J. A. M. LaPierre	Joe. N. Calvert	C. W. Scott	Jno. Kleindinst
95 J. A. M. LaPierre	Jno. Caulfield	"	W. G. Denman	"
96 J. G. Greenawalt	Joe N. Calvert	R. F. Drulinger	J. T. Kelley	"
97 Jasper E. Lewis *	Ro. F. Drulinger	John T. Hall	D. N. Dressler	"
98 John T. Hall	J. M. Dolph	R. W. Donmoyer	L. A. Hull	"
99 T. E. Howard	Henry Schamel	* W. A. Liggett	John T. Hall	"
1900 J. M. Dolph	John Layton	"	D. N. Dressler	H. Schamel *
01 John Hughes *	J. M. Partridge	I. McConnell	John Layton	Jno. Kleindinst
02 Joel M. Partridge	F. T. Kemble	R. W. Donmoyer	"	"
03 John Layton	R. W. Donmoyer	L. T. Stover	Joe Burke	"
04 Wm. A. Liggett	D. N. Dressler	Daniel Burton	John T. Hall	"
05 Dan'l N. Dressler	Benj. F. Yerrick	J. S. VanArsdale	John Layton	M. L. Webster
06 Martin L. Steffey	"	"	J. A. M. LaPierre	"
07 R. W. Donmoyer	.....	.....	.....	.....

*Deceased.

List of Officers, Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., Continued.

CHAPLAIN	OFFICER OF DAY	OFFICER OF GUARD	SER. MAJOR	QUART.-SER.
1894 Martin Beebe	Joseph Heiser	Isr. McConnell	J. S. VanArsdale	F. Bills
95 E. B. Row	"	J. S. VanArsdale	John Finch	1894
96 J. S. VanArsdale	E. B. Row	Fred T. Kemble	H. W. Perkins	M. L. Steffey
97 " "	H. B. Hardy	Lemuel Allen	W. A. Liggett	1895-1904
98 D. N. Dressler	John Hughes*	Wm. H. Dodd	"	SURGEON
99 " "	"	Fred T. Kemble	L. D. White	Dan'l Layton *
1900 H. R. Backus	"	"	James H. Smith	1866
01 " "	Fred T. Kemble	Frederick Bills	Joe Burke	J. M. Partridge
02 D. B. Miller	W. A. Liggett	W. W. Hawkins	"	1894-1901
03 " "	"	"	J. M. Dolph	W. H. Rupe
04 " "	W. W. Hawkins	W. L. Hindman	Henry Heiser	1902-1904
05 R. D. Utter	W. L. Hindman	H. B. Hardy	"	Dr. Clark
06 F. Barnard	H. B. Hardy and John Hoose	John Hoose Edward Emery	John Yant	"

Roster Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R.

NAME	CO.	ORGANIZATION	ADDRESS
Adelsperger, Thos. S.....	H	89th Indiana Infantry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Altland, E. W.....	D	19th Michigan ".....	"
Adams, James.....	I	155th Indiana ".....	Mishawaka, Ind.
Anderson, W. S.....	B	15th Indiana ".....	South Bend, Ind.
Allen, Lemuel.....	A	151st Indiana ".....	"
Adelsperger, G. W.....	A	164th Ohio ".....	"
Armstrong, David.....	F	49th Ohio ".....	"
Augustine, W. H.....	F	29th Indiana ".....	"
Andreas, W. A.....	E	39th Illinois ".....	"
Bernhard, Jacob.....	D	26th New York ".....	"
Ballenger, Chas. H.....	D	128th Indiana ".....	"
Bernhard, Fred.....	B	15th Indiana ".....	"
Bills, Frederick.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
Burke, Joseph.....	F	29th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Baird, Henry C.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
Brewer, Wm. H.....	C	73rd Indiana Infantry.....	"
Boyd, Wm. R.....	A	Union D. C. Vol. Infantry.....	"
Buckels, Enoch T.....	B	48th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Brown, C. C.....	F	9th " ".....	Walkerton, Ind.
Ball, Wilber.....	H	12th " Cavalry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Bernhard, N. J.....		21st " Battery.....	"
Buckley, John.....	E	160th New York Infantry.....	"
Burton, Daniel.....	H	24th Kentucky Vol.....	"
Barnes, T. C.....	C	6th Minnesota Infantry.....	"
Brewer, Geo. W.....	F	29th Indiana ".....	"
Berger, Jared.....	A	1st Pennsylvania Cavalry.....	"
Babcock, Wm.....	A	7th Indiana Cavalry.....	"
Brewer, Louis.....	F	29th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Bunch, A. J.....	C	9th " ".....	Lakeville, Ind.
Bernhard, George.....	E	26th New York ".....	"
Clark, Comrade Dr.....		".....	"
Creed, J. P.....	E	126th New York Infantry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Crocker, Henry.....	H	12th Indiana Cavalry.....	Lakeville, Ind.
Crane, J. D.....	I	2nd Michigan ".....	South Bend, Ind.
Cutshaw, F. B.....	I	15th Illinois Infantry.....	"
Coil, Frank.....	I	29th Indiana ".....	"
Clee, Jacob F.....	H	16th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Cullar, Simon B.....	G	74th " ".....	"
Donmoyer, R. W.....	E	17th Pennsylvania Cavalry.....	"
Dolph, J. M.....		2nd S. S. 27 Michigan Infantry....	"
Deal, Orange.....		U. S. Signal Corps.....	"
Drullinger, R. F.....	H	9th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Dribelbis, Isaac H.....	E	63rd " ".....	"
Dressler, D. N.....	K	87th " ".....	"
DuComb, P. P.....	K	29th " ".....	Lakeville, Ind.
Deltrich, W. B.....	F	53rd " ".....	South Bend, Ind.

Roster Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., Continued.

NAME	CO.	ORGANIZATION	ADDRESS
Davis, S. B.....	D	9th Illinois Cavalry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Emery, Edward.....	D	128th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Ernsberger, J.....	K	2nd Michigan Cavalry.....	South Bend, Ind.
English, W. H.....	L	1st Indiana ".....	"
Eberly, T.....	C	155th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Emery, Joe.....	D	128th " ".....	"
Finney, Egbert.....	C	73rd Indiana Infantry.....	"
Frank, Abner B.....	B	12th Illinois Cavalry.....	"
Felty, John*.....	B	173rd Pennsylvania Infantry.....	"
Fritzer, John J.....	E	48th Indiana ".....	"
Fritz, Jacob.....	B	71st " ".....	Lafayette Home, Ind.
Fisher, David.....	E	11th " Cavalry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Flenn, John E.....	K	147th " Infantry.....	"
Flagel, Fred.....	H	29th " ".....	"
Fairchild, G. W.....	A	42nd " ".....	"
Greenawalt, John G.....		2nd Iowa Infantry.....	Washington, D. C.
Gillen, Hugh.....	D	128th Indiana ".....	South Bend, Ind.
Gottfried, Jacob.....	H	48th " ".....	"
Gillman, A. J.....	E	63rd " ".....	"
Gillen, Edward.....	E	40th " ".....	"
Guntee, Jonah.....	A	74th " ".....	"
Huey, M. G.....	B	15th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Harlin, Wm.....	H	12th " Cavalry.....	"
Hawkins, Samuel.....	F	8th Michigan ".....	"
Howard, T. E.....	I	12th " Infantry.....	"
Heiser, Henry.....	D	9th Indiana ".....	"
Heiser, Joseph.....	B	32nd " ".....	"
Heintzman, A*.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
Horner, L.....		2nd Battery R. C. Michigan.....	"
Hull, L. A.....		Quartermaster Department.....	"
Hoose, John.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
Hoynes, Wm.....	A	20th Wisconsin Infantry.....	"
Hendricks, H.....	D	208th Pennsylvania ".....	"
Hardy, H. W. G.....	D	23rd Indiana ".....	Lakeville, Ind.
Hall, J. T.....		Gunboat Forest Miss. Flotilla.....	South Bend, Ind.
Harman, Jacob.....	F	161st Ohio National Guard.....	"
Hively, John.....	K	9th Michigan Cavalry.....	"
Hardy, H. B*.....	H	155th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Huff, Wm. H.....		21st " Battery.....	"
Heintz, John.....	G	3rd Michigan Cavalry.....	"
Hindman, Wm. L.....	H	66th Illinois Infantry.....	"
Hawkins, W. W.....	I	29th " ".....	"
Herrick, E. W.....	A	29th Ohio ".....	"
Hart, J. K.....	C	102nd U. S. Troop.....	"
Ireland, David A*.....	C	53rd Ohio Infantry.....	"
Jaquith, A. D.....	B	48th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Johnston, A. W.....	I	49th Illinois ".....	"
Johnson, Zack.....	A	89th Indiana Infantry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Jenning, Samuel.....		21st " Battery.....	"
James, Henry.....	G	55th Mass. Infantry.....	"
Kleindinst, John.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
Kent, James D*.....		21st " ".....	"
Kemble, Barclay I.....	B	15th " Infantry.....	"
Kentner, A.....	F	63rd " ".....	"
Kemble, F. T.....	E	48th " ".....	"
Key, Simeon.....	G	29th " ".....	"
Leslie, John H.....	K	87th " ".....	"
Lavelle, James.....	G	26th Michigan ".....	"
Layton, John.....	C	160th New York ".....	"
Liggett, William A.....	D	128th Indiana ".....	"
Lobdell, David M.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
Lapierre, John A. M.....	E	48th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Liphart, George*.....	D	128th " ".....	"

Roster Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., Continued.

NAME	CO.	ORGANIZATION	ADDRESS
Lamarand, Joe.....	H	156th Illinois "	South Bend, Ind.
McNabb, Addison*.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	"
McNabb, Ezra F.....		21st " "	"
McCartney, J. J.....	H	2nd Vermont Infantry.....	"
McBride, George.....	C	87th Ohio " "	"
McInerny, M.....	B	86th Indiana " "	"
McConnell, Israel.....	F	4th Pennsylvania Cavalry.....	"
Morgan, W. B.....	K	132nd Illinois Infantry.....	"
Morey, George P.....	C	136th New York " "	"
Moller, William.....	B	58th Indiana " "	"
Matthews, J. H.....	C	102nd U. S. Colored Troop.....	"
Matlock, Thos. T*.....	E	48th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Miller, David B*.....	I	9th " "	"
Mot, George H.....	F	68th Illinois " "	Chicago, Ill.
Manning, Jacob L.....	K	20th Ohio " "	South Bend, Ind.
Maughermar, John G.....	K	87th Indiana " "	"
Maurer, Charles.....		21st " Battery.....	"
Martin, Horace.....	B	15th " Infantry.....	"
Morse, M. M.....	F	63rd " " "	"
Morse, W. A.....	F	63rd " " "	"
Murphy, Wm.....	A	26th " " "	"
Malotte, Johnson.....	M	1st Michigan Cavalry.....	"
Nicar, Edwin.....	B	15th Indiana Infantry.....	"
O'Donnell, James.....	B	138th " " "	"
Orvis, Geo. W.....		21st Indiana Battery.....	Chicago, Ill.
Peffley, Simon P.....		21st " " "	South Bend, Ind.
Parker, H. B.....	B	169th Ohio Infantry.....	"
Pealey, Daniel.....	D	58th " " "	"
Partridge, J. M.....	K	150th " " "	"
Pavey, Charles H.....	B	184th New York " "	"
Potter, Jerome.....	B	16th Ohio " "	"
Poyser, John W.....	G	48th Indiana " "	"
Row, Emanuel B.....	C	67th Ohio " "	"
Reeder, George W.....	B	107th Pennsylvania Infantry.....	South Bend, Ind.
Roth, John.....	F	87th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Runkle, Charles.....	B	36th " " "	"
Runyan, N. J.....		21st " Battery.....	"
Ragan, W*.....	K	29th " Infantry.....	"
Rupe, W. H.....	B	48th " " "	"
Ruddick, A. J.....		10th Ohio Battery.....	"
Ritter, W. H. H.....		21st Indiana " "	"
Renno, David.....	H	29th " Infantry.....	"
Ross, Silas.....	D	54th Ohio " "	"
Steele, John S.....	K	11th Michigan Cavalry.....	"
Savadge, James.....	A	12th " Infantry.....	"
Stover, William B.....		20th Corps Army Cumberland.....	"
Swintz, Henry*.....	I	9th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Smith, James H.....	A	6th Michigan " "	"
Souders, G. W.....	B	47th Illinois " "	"
Steffey, M. L.....	H	130th " " "	"
Seifert, Wm*.....	F	48th Pennsylvania Militia.....	"
Seifert, Daniel.....	H	138th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Stover, Lewis T.....	E	63rd " " "	"
Schamel, Henry*.....	A	116th New York " "	"
Slick, J. Y.....	C	73rd Indiana " "	"
Sherman, Carlos*.....	C	15th " " "	"
Shaffstal, N.....	D	155th " " "	"
Slough, David.....	I	9th " " "	"
Staples, Alex.....		21st " Battery.....	"
Slick, T. J.....		21st " " "	"
Teel, John W.....	C	73rd " Infantry.....	"
Trump, Cyrus C.....	C	2nd Pennsylvania Artillery.....	"
Tutt, R. E.....	B	15th Indiana Infantry.....	"
Tescher, Frederick.....	G	38th Ohio " "	"
Thompson, A. D.....	D	22nd Indiana " "	"
Trittipo, T. S.....	D	44th " " "	"

Roster Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., Concluded.

NAME	CO.	ORGANIZATION	ADDRESS
Turner, F. H.....		87th " "	"
Taylor, Charles.....		21st " Battery.....	"
Utter, R. D., chaplain.....		150th " Infantry.....	"
VanArsdale, J. S.....		22nd " Battery.....	"
Whiteman, Sam'l T.....	K	29th " Infantry.....	"
Whiteman, J. J.....	A	23rd " "	"
Wegner, Wm.....	E	20th Wisconsin "	"
Wilkeson, Levi.....	E	48th Indiana "	"
Wiedman, G. F.....	K	82nd Ohio "	"
White, L. D.....	B	17th Michigan "	"
Webster, M. L.....	D	33rd Indiana "	"
Wibert, D. A.....	C	38th Ohio "	"
Whitmer, Adam.....	H	42nd Indiana "	"
Waldschmidt, Julius.....	B	19th " "	"
Yant, John.....	F	139th " "	"
Yerrick, Benjamin F.....	I	115th Ohio "	"

Our Honored Dead.

NAME	CO.	ORGANIZATION	NAME	Co.	ORGANIZATION.
Alexander, John....	E	48 Ind. Inf.	Hummel, H.	F	19 Ohio Inf.
Briggs, David L....	I	1st Ind. Cav.	Hambleton, I. W....	G	1 Cal. Cav.
Backus, Harvey R..	C	12 Mich. Inf.	Holland, James....	D	142 Ind. Inf.
Bradley, J. C.....	F	13 Ind. Inf.	Hamilton, A. J....	K	6th Mich. Inf.
Burns, Albert M....	I	10 Wis. Inf.	Hubberd, A. J....	G	40 Iowa Inf.
Baer, A. F.....	D	94 Ill. Inf.	Hess, Ed. C.....		Pa. Inf.
Baxter, Wyman....	C	26 Ind. Inf.	Inman, J. N.....	F	25 Mich. Inf.
Bradford, H. I....	I	83 Ind. Inf.	Jones, John.....	K	87 Ind. Inf.
Bentz, Louis.....		29 Ind. Inf.	Jones, Silas.....	E	48 Ind. Inf.
Buyse, Charles....	K	87 Ind. Inf.	Johnson, N. V....	H	68 Ind. Inf.
Bond, Henry.....	F	25 Mich. Inf.	Keller, Louis....		21st Ind. Battery.
Brockway, C. T....	G	173 Pa. Inf.	Knevels, J. A....		11 Mich. Inf.
Bedger, Daniel....	B	29 Ind. Inf.	Kimble, B. B....	I	155 Ind. Inf.
Brewer, Peter....	F	48 Ind. Inf.	Kallar, William....	I	155 Ind. Inf.
Brother, Peter....	G	97 Pa. Inf.	Kellogg, H. J....	A	102 Ohio Inf.
Black, Samuel S....	H	13 Ind. Cav.	Keasey, William....	C	7th Pa. Inf.
Busch, John.....	K	28 U. S. Cav. Troop.	Koonsman, J. M....		24th Ind. Battery.
Bridgeman, Jesse..	A	7 Pa. Inf.	Kelley, D. P....	H	12 Ind. Cav.
Creviston, D. B....	K	87 Ind. Inf.	Lefever, John....	F	140 N. Y. Inf.
Christman, A. J....	K	40 Ind. Inf.	Long, James.....	F	8th Ind. Inf.
Calloway, B.....	E	128 U. S. Cav.	Leslie, Loyous....	K	87 Ind. Inf.
Carter, James.....	C	35 Ind. Inf.	Lario, Louis.....	C	73 Ind. Inf.
Clifford, Alonzo B..		Sur. 9th Cong. Dist.	Lindsey, D. C....	K	37 Ind. Inf.
Dayton Daniel....		21 Ind. Battery.	Lockard, Samuel....	G	35 Ill. Inf.
Dodd, William H....		66 Ohio Inf.	Long, James.....		8th Mass. Battery.
Dodds, S. D.....	B	9 Ind. Inf.	Lemen, C. B....	B	66 Ohio Inf.
Dillon, W. A.....	E	29 Ind. Inf.	Lewis, Jasper E....	D	5th N. Y. H. Art.
Duey, William A....	H	88 Ind. Inf.	Maas, Christopher...	B	13 Ill. Cav.
Edinger, G. W....	A	128 Ind. Inf.	Murphy, George H..	C	1st N. Y. Art.
Frymire, David....	G	82 Ohio Inf.	Meeker, H. H....		9 Ind. Inf.
Fisk, F. A.....	I	48 Ind. Inf.	McCombs, John....		21st Ind. Battery.
Faver, Fritz.....	H	32 Pa. Inf.	Mitchell, Abner ..		102 U. S. Cal'd.
Forst, A.....	F	Capt. A. A. Vol.	Matthews, A. P....	C	25 Ohio Battery.
George, W. G.....	G	11 Ind. Inf.	Miller, A. B....		21st Ind. Battery.
Gerhart, J. R.....	G	140 N. Y. Inf.	McChesney, T....	I	29 Ind. Inf.
Grisvol, A.....	G	21 Ohio Inf.	McCrary, George....		21st Ind. Battery.
Green, G. W.....	B	29 Ind. Inf.	Morgan, J. T....	I	155 Ind. Inf.
Humphrey, Louis...	H	29 Ind. Inf.	McBroom, William..		15th Ind. Battery.
Hughes, John.....	K	140 N. Y. Inf.	McLaughlin, Pat....	B	12 Mich. Inf.
Hoffman, Ernest....	B	73 Ind. Inf.	Noss, Conrad	G	21 Ohio Inf.
Herring, Henry....	C	4 Mich. Inf.	Odiet, Justin.....	H	156 Ill. Inf.
Hoover, J. W.....	M	44 Ill. Inf.	Pierce, J. M.....	C	73 Ind. Inf.
Hoban, T. A.....	B	Musician	Peed, H. A.....	G	132 Ind. Inf.
Hogue, D. C.....		1 N. Y. Inf.	Pyke, Moses	B	17 Ind. Inf.
Haase, F. W.....	H	21 Ind. Battery.	Pray, Leander	E	48 Ind. Inf.
Holloway, Ed. P....		155 Ind. Inf.	Parsons, G. M.....	C	17 Pa. Inf.
Hager, Stephen....	I		Perkins, H. W.....	E	12 Mich. Inf.

Our Honored Dead, Continued.

NAME.	CO.	ORGANIZATION.	NAME.	CO.	ORGANIZATION.
Plumb, H. S.	A	17 Ill. Inf.	Shaw, B. O.	I	7 Ind. Inf.
Pfister, M.		35 Ind. Inf.	Schmidt, John	G	1st N. Y. Eng.
Pugh, D. M.	C	75 Ind. Inf.	Smith, B. F.	K	3rd N. Y. Inf.
Poff, John	F	29 Ind. Inf.	Stetler, J. M.	G	53 Ind. Inf.
Robinson, John	E	48 Ind. Inf.	Slusser, Oliver E. ...	E	48 Ind. Inf.
Roberts, Hanford ...	D	14 N. Y. Art.	Smith, E. N.	H	138 Ind. Inf.
Rerrick, A. H.	K	23 Ind. Inf.	Scott, Alex.	D	55 Mass. Inf.
Ross, W. R.	I	2nd Minn. Inf.	Smaltz, F. H.	I	44 Ill. Inf.
Rowe, F. C.	C	12 Mich. Inf.	Thomas, A. N.	C	73 Ind. Inf.
Ryan, John	H	U. S. Inf.	Treanor, J. W.	I	155 Ind. Inf.
Ryan, William	I	12 Mich. Inf.	Tipton, A. T.	I	8 Iowa Inf.
Roys, John B.	B	48 Ind. Inf.	Terrill, Theo.		
Rindlishbacher, Chrl	A	60 Ind. Inf.	Van Nest, L. T.	K	87 Ind. Inf.
Rifle, August	E	171 Pa. Militia.	Wallace, J. M.	I	55 Mass. Inf.
Spain, David F.	E	48 Ind. Inf.	Williamson, J. G.	I	63 Ind. Inf.
Solomon, Phineas ...	D	178 N. Y. Inf.	Winter, John		21st Ill. L. Art.
Smith, W.		1st Long Island Inf.	Worley, John	K	6th Mich. Inf.
Sample, John		29 Ind. Inf.	Witherill, O. S.		Paymaster Dept.
Shetlock, C.	K	12 Pa. Inf.	Waldo, S. U.	C	130 N. Y. Inf.
Stimson, F. M.	F	8 N. H. Inf.	Wagner, Geo. J.	E	18 Mich. Inf.
Seltzer, John K.	B	127 Pa. Inf.	Walburn, Ed.	D	136 Ind. Inf.
Scott, C. W.	E	1st N. Y. Eng.	Waldfoegel, John ...	H	124 Ill. Inf.
Stonehill, D.	G	155 Ind. Inf.	Wynn, Jacob	K	29 Ind. Inf.
Shirley, Joe	I	47 Ind. Inf.	Woodruffs	G	194 Ohio Inf.
Swain, F. D.	E	24 Mich. Inf.	Wallis, S. R.	G	1st Mich. Cav.
Seward, J. P.	C	151 Ind. Inf.	Young, Joe		21st Ind. Battery.
Smith, Fred	K	155 Ind. Inf.	Young, Jacob H.	G	93 Pa. Inf.

Members Transferred to Other Posts.

Austin, A. G.	Fritz, W. H.	Loughman, G. W.	Reed, Andrew
Anderson, A.	Fisher, Peter	Livengood, L.	Rulo, G. W.
Bebee, Martin	Gorsuch, W. E.	Ledwick, James	Quillen, Joseph
Braginton, W.	Gillen, D. W.	Lonzo, Moses	Stanfield, E. P.
Brubaker, I. S.	Goldman, F. J.	Listenberger, A.	Stickney, C. R.
Bower, W. H.	Heath, Jeremiah ...	Lowe, J. M.	Snyder, C. A.
Colver, Herman	Hoover, E. W.	Lamb, C. C.	Southwick, J. W.
Culver, Lorenzo ...	Harris, B. B.	Monroe, David	Stewart, Burton
Calvert, Joe N.	Horrey, Elmer	Morgan, H. C.	Smith, D. C.
Caufield, John	Hunt, J. W.	Meeker, Frank W.	Turnock, Joseph
Carlton, F. S.	Humphrey, B. E.	Matlock, S. S.	Thay, E. P.
Conrad, August	Hoover, Elias	Mickal, W. B.	Titus, Milton
Chapin, E. P.	Ihler, Jacob W.	Miller, Soloman	Van Pelt, C. B.
Chaplin, E. W.	Jackson, H. E.	Nevin, David S.	White, James E.
Crockett, Elmer	Jay, Manuel	O'Brien, Patrick	Welley, Joe H.
Chatterton, I. G.	Keasey, John W.	Pfieger, Geo.	Weaver, W. S.
Denman, W. G.	Kling, Christian	Plessner, H.	Walburn, J. W.
Davis, J. M.	Kelley, John T.	Penrod, Alex.	Weber, Jacob S.
Dressler, J. C.	Koener, Andrew	Penwell, H. C.	Watts, William
Emerson, G. W.	Krill, Seraphin	Pompey, Z.	Wright, J. W.
Finch, John	Loughman, J. H.	Rose, Rufus	Weir, John I.

Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., Suspended and Dropped Members.

Austin, W. H.	Bartlett, J. W.	Brick, Charles	Casad, James
Austin, Amos	Brower, Francis	Briggs, N. A.	Close, Wesley
Andreas, J. O.	Bodkin, Alex.	Bruce, Charles H.	Clark, J. W.
Augustine, Abram ...	Blyler, W. C.	Burnham, E. F.	Coker, James
Andrews, L.	Burkett, W. W.	Brubaker, J. S.	Coquillard, G. W.
Allen, Wm.	Brown, J. W.	Banning, J. H.	Chrisman, G. R.
Andrus, L. A.	Brown, W.	Brower, Joseph	Crabill, Charles
Ashcraft, C. E.	Brown, J. R.	Carpenter, Jay S.	Colpoyes, G. L.
Austin, A. W.	Burkett, B. S.	Chandonia, Theo.	Childs, Henry
Audlaman, M.	Bronson, R.	Coper, N. L.	Carr, John P.
Beard, Henry C.	Borton, W. A.	Clark, A. D.	DeGraff, N.

Suspended and Dropped Members, Continued.

Davis, Z. B.....	Henderson, John	Morritz, Charles.....	Rickel, Peter
Darr, Frank	Hardy, Joe P.	Molls, Gabriel	Reed, Reuben E.....
Dissinger, Geo.	Hupp, C. E.	Moor, Joel	Sincerbraux, Ira
Duncan, B.	Holliday, P. W.	Mayer, John J.	Savage, W.
Demont, R.	Hoover, W. S.	Mills, J. E.	Sweet, H. A.
Durst, Emos.....	Hill, Henry	McAlister, E. W.	Snyder, M. V.
Decker, J. C.	Houle, A. B.	McMickael, Wayne	Statlar, Jacob
DeLa Bar.....	Hitchcock, M.	Martin, J. H.	Smith, J. M.
Dunkel, W. F.	Holmes, J. M.	Merriman, J. J.	Stine, Isaac D.
Edinbo, D. U.	Hammon, J. B.	McMickael, J. A.	Smith, J. K.
Evans, Jackson	Hupp, John	Miller, J. C.	Spickler, H.
Evans, Elijah	Holmes, G. W.	Mead, W. S.	Shepard, C.
Eaton, J. R.	Hickey, E.	McFann, A.	Smith, Eugene.....
Futter, J. F.	Hauck, J. F.	McReynolds, H.	Sharples, Joe
Frazlar, I. A.	Hertzell, Elijah	Ott, John	Stephens, Thos.
Foster, A. J.	Isnogle, Elias	Ordway, J. S.	Steel, O. H.
Flucard, J. F.	Johnson, Charles	Ogden, H. N.	Smith, Jacob
Fassett, Herbert	Jones, Edward	Oberly, Peter	Sheerer, Henry
Finch, N.	Jacob, Francis	Pratt, Charles	Shull, John
Fish, John	Johnson, Jacob	Putnam, A. B.	Tutt, J. F.
Friend, W. G.	Jacobus, C. N.	Peterman, G. W.	Tarbell, W.
Freyar	Jones, Frank B.	Pomeroy, H. O.	Taylor, Albert
Fest, W. B.	Klingerman, H. F.	Parker, J. Q.	Tutt, Joseph D.
Giles, Jerome	Kendall, Howard	Penrod, John	Taylor, E. C.
Green, W. C.	Kollar, J. D.	Platz, Charles A.	Van Eps, J. S.
Garrison, M. J.	Kelley, John	Pegg, W. A.	Van Loon, S. M.
Grove, B. C.	Kelley, G. M.	Plumley, G.	Werd, B. F.
Hickman, L.	Leusck, Henry	Payne, Henry	Whitten, W. D.
Hall, J. F.	Leibig, G. B.	Powers, F. G.	Worley, Oscar
Hay, John	Lamadee, August	Pool, Malachi.....	Wyman, W.
Hain, Ed. H.	Lamerand, A.	Pool, A. G.	William, O. W.
Henry, Orrin C.	Lysinyer, J. H.	Pinkerton, A.	Worle, Otto.....
Hagerty, Ira	Lamb, J. A.	Piper, A. J.	Wilson, J. H.
Helm, William	Lichtenberger, J. H.	Roseberry, W. H.	Weatherwax, J. M.
Henrick, M.	Lydick, Irvin	Reed, E. W.	Wallace, J. M.
Housekeeper	Lynch, J. H.	Robinson, Alonzo	Wilcozen, G.
Hodge, Riley	McMichael, James F.	Randall, Stephen	
Haselton, John	Miller, Daniel	Reed, Peter R.	

History of Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R

The history of Auten post is coeval with that of the Grand Army of the Republic itself; for both were instituted in the same year, 1866, and Auten Post has maintained its integrity uninterrupted through all the years since that date. It is the only post within the Department of Indiana that did not go down when the department, as originally constituted, went out of existence. With each recurring year this post elected officers, and on the reorganization, in 1879, our quartermaster had a handsome balance in the treasury ready to start over again. Memorial Day, or Decoration Day, as it used to be called, never ceased to be observed by the post; and on each recurring 30th of May the comrades paid their loving tribute of flowers and eulogies to those who had gone before.

The first post of the G. A. R. was instituted

by Major Benjamin F. Stephenson at Decatur, Ill., April 6, 1866. But the first organized department was that of Indiana. From a report made to the twenty-second annual encampment of the Department of Indiana, held at Logansport, May 15 and 16, 1901, which report was approved by the encampment and ordered printed in the Journal, it appears that this department was organized in July and August, 1866. The first order ever issued from any department headquarters was that issued August 20, 1866, by Robert S. Foster, provisional department commander, Oliver M. Wilson, assistant adjutant general. While Major Stephenson, of Illinois, the author of the constitution and ritual of the order, was recognized as provisional commander-in-chief, yet there was no national organization perfected until at the

first national encampment held at Indianapolis, November 22, 1866. At this encampment Stephen A. Hurlburt, of Illinois, was elected commander-in-chief; John B. McKeon, of New York, senior vice commander-in-chief; Robert S. Foster, of Indiana, junior vice commander-in-chief, and B. F. Stephenson, of Illinois, adjutant general. The delegates from Indiana to this encampment numbered 210, and from all the other states 78. It appears, therefore, that while Major Stephenson was the originator the comrades of Indiana were the organizers of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The Union soldiers of St. Joseph county were early to the front in the formation of the patriotic order. On August 22, 1866, two days after the issue of the first order issued by the provisional department commander, and just three months before the holding of the first national encampment, the earliest steps were taken; and on August 31st Auten Post was duly organized. For the first two years the department was organized by districts, and this post was at first called Post No. 1, District of St. Joseph, Department of Indiana, G. A. R. The post was named Auten Post from John Auten, a soldier of Company I, Ninth regiment Indiana volunteer infantry, three months' service, who was killed in action near Laurel Hill, West Virginia, July 10, 1861, at the age of twenty-one years, four months and twelve days. This was the first soldier from this part of Indiana killed in action. He was born on Sumption Prairie, St. Joseph county, and lived the life of a farmer's boy until his enlistment. His body was brought home by his comrades and his funeral was held in the old court house, August 2, 1861. It was the first soldier's funeral in this part of Indiana, if not in the whole state.

In 1868 the district system of organization was abandoned, and this became Auten Post, No. 17, Department of Indiana, G. A. R. The old organization of the Grand Army of the Republic continued only until about

1871. At this time Louis Humphreys, a past post commander of Auten Post, was department commander. No department officers were elected after this, nor was any department encampment held until after the reorganization. Auten Post, however, continued its organization, and on August 19, 1879, there being no Indiana department, the post, at the suggestion and request of the officers of the Department of Illinois, was duly mustered as Post No. 64 of that department.

In the early part of 1879 a movement was made for the reorganization of the Department of Indiana; but it was not until October 3, 1879, that a charter was issued for this purpose from national headquarters. The reorganized department consisted of twelve posts, of which Auten Post was made No. 8, although it would seem that the post might well have been called number one, inasmuch as it was the only post in Indiana that remained intact during the whole time when the department itself had ceased to exist. The first meeting of the new organization was held at Terre Haute, October 31, 1879, when the Department of Indiana was formally mustered into the Grand Army of the Republic, with provisional officers, and on January 29, 1880, the first annual encampment was held at Greencastle, at which permanent officers were elected and the reorganization completed. From that date on the Grand Army of the Republic has continued to flourish in this department, and Auten Post has pursued a career of almost uninterrupted prosperity.

In 1884, Auten Post, in the person of Edwin Nicar, past post commander of the post, was, for the second time, honored by the election of one of our comrades as department commander.

The first serious disturbance in the history of the post occurred when the department commander, by an order issued January 20, 1888, saw fit to annul our charter. While the act caused great sorrow to the post, yet there was no hesitancy in obeying the orders of the

department commander, and never did the comrades of Auten Post more nobly exemplify in word and action, the cardinal principles of fraternity, charity and loyalty. Over two hundred comrades assembled in the post room January 27, 1888, and resolved that a committee be at once appointed to prepare an appeal to the Ninth Department Encampment. This appeal was prepared and adopted in due time, and a thousand copies ordered printed for presentation at the encampment, which was held at Indianapolis, February 22 and 23, 1888. In this controversy Auten Post was involved through sympathy with Logansport Post, No. 114, of this department. The charter of that post was annulled at the same time. Our appeal was successful. On the explanations made and by reason of the representations of the representatives of both posts, and particularly through the good offices of Past Department Commander Nicar, the department commander, before the opening of the encampment, revoked the order of annulment and the delegates from both posts took their seats in the encampment. It was a happy ending to an unhappy misunderstanding.

On May 13 and 14, 1896, the city of South Bend, and particularly Auten Post, were honored by the holding in the Oliver opera house of the seventeenth department encampment. This encampment was one of the most successful in the history of the Department of Indiana. It was then that Auten Post was further honored by the election of Elmer Crockett, a past post commander of the post, as senior vice commander of the department.

One of the chief sources of the continued prosperity of Auten Post has been the sympathy of the good people of South Bend and St. Joseph county; but particularly the aid and kindly assistance given by Auten Relief Corps, No. 14, organized May 13, 1885, with Mrs. Mary H. Hill, who is now eighty years old, as the first president. These patriotic ladies have been an inspiration to their comrades of Auten Post, and we would thus, in

the most public manner, give our testimony to their womanly zeal and continued sisterly kindness to our feeble and disabled comrades, and also to the ornamentation and neatness of our post room.

In 1901, chiefly through the labors of Past Post Commander Joel M. Partridge, the board of county commissioners set apart the court room and adjacent apartments of the old court house for the use of the Grand Army of the Republic; and Auten Post, after the expenditure of seven hundred dollars for repairs, moved into the finest post room in the department.

On June 25, 1903, the St. Joseph County Soldiers' Monument was dedicated under the auspices of the department officers. This monument, the gift of the good people of St. Joseph county, was built at a cost of twenty-five thousand dollars. Auten Post did her full share in securing the favorable action of the people in this patriotic work. The labors of Past Post Commander John Hughes were especially effective.

In the years 1903 and 1904 the work of preparing this roster was undertaken and finally carried to a successful conclusion. It was not an easy task to secure the names of all the officers and comrades of the post from 1866 to 1904; but the work was finally accomplished, chiefly through the aid of our zealous quartermaster, John Kleindinst.

Other posts in this county, and in Elkhart and Laporte counties, were organized through the encouragement and friendly offices of Auten Post; among them Elmer Post, 37, Elkhart; Hathaway Post, 110, Rolling Prairie; Patton Post, 147, La Porte; and Shiloh Field Post, 198, Elkhart. The other Grand Army posts in St. Joseph county, all mustered after the re-organization of the Department of Indiana, and chiefly through the aid, or out of the membership, of Auten Post, are: Deacon Post, 115, New Carlisle; Houghton Post, 128, Mishawaka; Joseph Bowen Post, 197, North Liberty; Jesse Coppock Post, 378, Walker-

ton; Notre Dame Post, 569, Notre Dame; and Norman Eddy Post, 579, South Bend. Notre Dame Post is noted as being the only post in the national organization which has been made up exclusively of chaplains and other comrades who are all members of a religious society. Norman Eddy Post, named after the heroic and beloved commander of the Forty-eighth Indiana infantry volunteers, was organized April 27, 1897, by former members of Auten Post. The first officers were: Henry W. Perkins, Post Commander; Charles A. Pratt, Senior Vice Commander; A. P. Matthews, Junior Vice Commander; Wilbur E. Gorsuch, Quartermaster; W. G. Denman, Chaplain; and Milton Titus, Surgeon. The subsequent post commanders have been: Charles A. Pratt, A. P. Matthews, Edward P. Stanfield, F. S. Carlton, George W. Loughman, Joseph N. Calvert and Wilbur E. Gorsuch. The post has had a successful and harmonious existence.

In all public affairs relating to the work of the Grand Army, Auten Post and Norman Eddy Post have worked together as comrades, apportioning impartially to one another all the duties and honors of the several occasions. It is thus that the two posts come together as brothers on each Memorial Day, to pay their common tributes of respect to their comrades gone before. It was thus they united to secure the erection of the fine soldiers' monument, of which mention will be made further on.

Each post is aided in its patriotic labors by an active Woman's Relief Corps, made up of the loyal ladies of the community. Without their sisterly assistance the feeble veterans would often fail to receive that sympathy and active help so necessary as age comes on. The veterans gave their youth and strength to their country; and many of them have therefore not been able to keep up in the race of life with those who failed to go to the front and with those of the younger generations. Every Grand Army man, every old soldier, is most grateful to the Woman's

Relief Corps, "Auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic."

A camp of the Sons of Veterans is established in South Bend, who, like the Cincinnati of the Revolution, will carry on the patriotic work of the Grand Army, when the veterans themselves are no longer able to do it.

Reference is made in the preceding history of Auten Post to the appeal taken to the encampment of the Department of Indiana, in 1888. To cover and preserve the facts of that historical event, the appeal itself, as presented to the encampment, is here set out: Appeal of Auten Post, No. 8, Department of Indiana, Grand Army of the Republic, to the Ninth Annual Department Encampment, to be held at Indianapolis, Indiana, February 22-23, 1888.

Headquarters Auten Post, No. 8, Department of Indiana, G. A. R.

South Bend, Indiana, February 3, 1888.

Commander and Comrades of the Ninth Annual Department Encampment:

At a regular meeting of Auten Post, held at these headquarters on Friday evening, January 27, 1888, the following general order from department headquarters was read:

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT INDIANA,
GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC,
INDIANAPOLIS, IND., Jan. 20, 1888.

GENERAL ORDERS

No. 11.

At a meeting of the Council of Administration of this Department, regularly called and held at these Headquarters on the 27th ult., a printed circular letter, purporting to have been issued by certain comrades as a committee of Logansport Post, No. 114, of this Department, bearing date of the 13th ult., and reported to have been circulated among the Posts of this Department without authority therefor first sought or obtained from these Headquarters, which circular contains derogatory and untrue statements concerning the Department Commander and other members of the Department Encampment, was presented and read to said Council; therefore said Council appointed a committee of its members to visit said Logansport Post, No. 14, and to investigate the circumstances of the issuance of said circular.

Afterward, at a meeting of said Council of Administration, regularly called and held on the 13th inst., at the same place, said committee of the Council reported that, in pursuance of the purpose of its appointment, it had visited said Post No. 14, at a regular meeting thereof held on the 10th inst., and as part of its report said committee submitted to the Council a copy of said circular and certain duly authenticated extracts from the

minutes of regular meetings of said Post No. 14, held October 11th and 25th, and November 8th, 1887, authorizing the issuing of said circular. And, as a result of its investigation, said committee reported to the Council that said Post should be held responsible for the acts of its said committee in the publication of said circular and the distribution thereof to the Posts of this Department.

The Council of Administration, having considered the report, with its said exhibits, thereupon by unanimous vote, ordered: "That the Department Commander be requested and directed to annul the charter of Logansport Post, No. 14, Department of Indiana, G. A. R., for insubordination and violation of the rules and regulations of the G. A. R."

And thereafter, at the same meeting of said Council, official evidence was introduced before it concerning certain reported action of Auten Post, No. 8, of this Department, in relation to said circular letter, which evidence from the Commander of said Post No. 8 was to the effect that said circular so issued by said committee of Logansport Post, No. 14, was presented at a regular meeting of said Auten Post, No. 8, held on the 23d ult.; that action thereon was then postponed; but that at a regular meeting of said Auten Post, No. 8, held on the 30th ult., with a very full attendance, said circular, after being amended, as to the portion thereof in relation to the mode of deciding upon the place of holding Department Encampments, was endorsed by a unanimous vote.

Said Council, having duly considered said evidence in relation to said Auten Post, No. 8, resolved, by unanimous vote, "That the Department Commander be instructed and directed to annul the charter of Auten Post, No. 8, Department of Indiana, G. A. R."

Now, therefore, in accordance with the findings, determinations and advice of the Department Council of Administration, above set forth, impelled by imperative official duty and the hard necessity of thus preserving and enforcing proper discipline and subordination, the Department Commander, by virtue of the authority vested in him by section 4, article I., chapter V., of the Rules and Regulations of the Grand Army of the Republic, does hereby order:

I. That the charter of Logansport Post, No. 14, Department of Indiana, Grand Army of the Republic, situated at Logansport, Indiana, be and the same is hereby forfeited and annulled; and that the Commander of said Post turn over and transmit forthwith to the Assistant Quartermaster-General of this Department all the property of this Department in possession of said Post, including books of record and Post papers, as provided by article 3, section I., chapter V., of said rules and regulations.

II. That the charter of Auten Post, No. 8, Department of Indiana, Grand Army of the Republic, situated at South Bend, Indiana, be and the same is hereby forfeited and annulled; and that the Commander of said Post turn over and transmit forthwith to the Assistant Quartermaster-General of this Department all the property of this Department in possession of said Post, including books of record and Post papers, as provided by

section 3, article I., chapter V., of said rules and regulations.

III. All Posts and officers of this Department will take notice of the above and foregoing action and decision, and will govern themselves accordingly. It is earnestly hoped that sincere devotion to the great principles of the Grand Army of the Republic and a common interest in the welfare and reputation of our Department will induce the Posts and the comrades of the Department to heartily co-operate in the attainment of the only purpose of this order—the preservation of discipline and fraternity.

By command of

IRA J. CHASE,

I. N. WALKER, Department Commander.
Assistant Adjutant-General.

The reading of this order was the first official information that any unfriendly action against the post was contemplated, still less that its ancient charter had been actually annulled by the order of the department commander. The attendance at this meeting of the post was the fullest in its history, over two hundred of its two hundred and seventy-eight members in good standing being present, being drawn out by the information given in the public press that old Auten Post had been stricken from the rolls of the Department of Indiana, and her comrades banished from their fraternal associations in the Grand Army of the Republic.

Nevertheless, these old soldiers, their hearts swelling with suppressed feeling, did not forget their duty in the hour of trouble. Their post commander, Cyrus C. Trump, arose in his place and announced that he had received the order the day before, and that, although he felt that the order was a harsh one and its severity utterly uncalled for, and that it was hard to be thus stricken down without a hearing, without even notice, this too by our own comrades placed over us by the suffrages of the Grand Army of the Republic, yet that a soldier's first duty is to obey orders and submit to lawful authority, even to the death. That he had therefore at once determined to obey the order and surrender the charter; and he asked for the approval of his comrades of the post upon his action. This approval was given by the practically unanimous adoption of the following resolution, offered by Comrade Jonathan P. Creed, there being but three dissenting votes, and the comrades rising to their feet in favor of the resolution:

"Resolved, That this post approve of the declared intention of Commander Trump to

return to department headquarters all property in the possession of the post belonging to the department, in obedience to General Orders No. 11."

Not only was the action of the post commander and the comrades thus emphatic in compliance with the letter and spirit of the order of the department commander and the council of administration, but every word uttered in the numerous speeches of the comrades expressed the same generous spirit. Never, in any post or encampment, was there a nobler exemplification of fraternity, charity and loyalty. While the veterans could not repress their emotion in contemplating the wrong they believed done them in their own household, yet they would speak only with respect of the hand that smote them; and even if they should be cut off forever, would still be loyal to the constituted authority of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The undersigned committee were thereupon detailed to prepare this appeal from the order of the department commander to the department encampment, and ask that our charter be returned and that Auten Post be re-instated in full comradeship in the Department of Indiana, G. A. R.

The post, through its committee, specifies the following errors for which General Order No. 11 should be revoked:

1.—The meeting of the Council of Administration, at which it was advised and determined that such order issue was irregular and illegal in this:

a. The members of the council were not all present, nor were all notified to be present.

b. The council was not presided over by the department commander, nor by the senior nor junior vice commander, nor did the council select one of its members as chairman.

2.—No charges or specifications were presented against the post, nor against any of its officers or members; nor was notice given of any contemplated action against them or any of them.

3.—The punishment inflicted by the order is excessive, and out of all due proportion to the alleged offense, and is without precedent in the history of the Grand Army.

4.—The order violates the spirit and principles of the Grand Army of the Republic in this:

a. It is unfraternal in cutting off, without notice, from comradeship and fraternal rela-

tions, a faithful post and its veteran comrades.

b. It is uncharitable, by inflicting the severest penalty known to our discipline for a trifling offense unintentionally arising from a free and open criticism of the comrades issuing the order.

c. It is disloyal, by needlessly destroying the post, disrupting the department, and thus striking at the life of the Grand Army of the Republic itself.

We do therefore, comrades of the ninth annual encampment of the Department of Indiana, most earnestly appeal to you, in the name of our common fraternity, charity and loyalty, and in the name and memory of our comradeship in arms, our suffering and triumph together in the defense of our beloved country, to revoke this harsh order and restore us to the household of our brethren and to our rightful inheritance, from which we have been, without a hearing, without even a word of warning, so cruelly thrust out.

That nothing may be concealed from our comrades, we give the offending circular, as follows, in full:

CIRCULAR.

LOGANSPOUT, IND., December 13, 1887.

DEAR SISTER AND COMRADE:—

No reform is brought about without agitation and discussion. So much dissatisfaction exists in the G. A. R. and W. R. C., because of the illegal and unwarranted conduct of some of the comrades, and their advising and counseling of the illegal acts of those ladies composing the Indianapolis faction of the Woman's Relief Corps, that the comrades outside of that faction view with alarm the tendencies of those comrades to either control the two organizations in this State or break them up into factions. We have too much regard for our noble organization to quietly sit by and see these things accomplished. Hence we issue this circular letter to the comrades of the Department of Indiana, and hope that they will carefully examine into the matter, and dispassionately and in a true spirit of charity decide what is the best course to pursue to lift the G. A. R. and W. R. C. out from under the baneful influences of the few who assume that they are the G. A. R.

Without authority, and in the face of the law, rules and regulations, a so-called memorial committee was appointed by the Department Commander to procure an endorsement from the National Convention, W. R. C., of the illegal action of the ladies who were at Indianapolis last February, and who, by the advice of these comrades, assumed, in violation of their obligation to their order, to hold a convention. Their action was illegal, revolutionary and factious in the extreme, and tended to destroy the W. R. C. in this Department. By permitting this action the Department Commander violated his obligation to our order. Again, the Department Commander went

to St. Louis, and to the ladies composing the National Convention represented that the G. A. R. of this Department endorsed the faction at Indianapolis. He could not have been ignorant of the fact that this statement was not borne out by facts, and that the contrary was true. The G. A. R. of the State never endorsed that faction.

It has been the constant effort of the faction at Indianapolis, under the leadership of the Department Commander, Comrades Carnahan, Foster, Vanasdol, Coburn and McMasters, the memorial (?) committee, to destroy the *legally organized loyal auxiliary Department of the W. R. C., presided over by Mrs. L. J. Gorsuch*, and substitute the illegal, revolutionary and re-actionary faction at Indianapolis, presided over by Mrs. Flora Wulschner.

In furtherance of these illegal and rebellious actions these comrades have published untruthful and exaggerated statements of the condition of affairs in this Department in the public press of the State. These comrades have, in their unholy desire to rule the Department, advised the ladies of the W. R. C. to violate their obligation to their order, and thus induced them to organize an opposition to the legal authority of that organization in this State.

We don't believe that the G. A. R. or W. R. C. should be run for the political advancement or personal glory of any man or set of men. That is not the purpose of the organization. We believe that their affairs should be conducted in Fraternity, Charity and Loyalty. As there does not appear to be any hopes of so conducting the Department Encampment and the Department Convention so long as they are held at Indianapolis, and kept under the baneful influences of Captain Carnahan and others, we recommend the following:

1. That the Encampment be held at the following cities in the order herein named: Evansville, Terre Haute, Richmond, Fort Wayne, New Albany, South Bend, Lafayette, Vincennes, Logansport and Indianapolis, and so on continuously.

2. That the reports of the Council of Administration, Quartermaster and Adjutant-General be printed, and each delegate be furnished with a copy as soon as the Encampment meets each year.

3. That the practice of comrades making combinations and trades to help themselves or friends into office is especially reprehensible and ought to be condemned by the comrades, and those who practice it disfranchised.

4. That any and all interference with the W. R. C. not authorized by their rules and regulations shall be deemed a violation of the rules and regulations of the G. A. R.

It is with a hope that we may have a more prosperous future; that a better feeling of Fraternity, Charity and Loyalty may exist in our order, and that more intimate and cordial relations may exist between the soldiers of the G. A. R. and the noble, great, big-hearted ladies composing the W. R. C., that we issue this address.

Yours in F., C. and L.,

FRANK SWIGART,
JASPER A. PAUGH,
HENRY C. CUSHMAN,

Committee of Logansport Post 14, Dep't of Ind.,
G. A. R.

In so far as there is anything in this circular for which Auten Post can be held accountable, and which shall be found contrary to the rules and regulations, or contrary to the principles and discipline of the G. A. R., we do hereby, in the name of the post, disavow the same; and we do, in the name of Auten Post and of all her comrades, disavow any intention whatever of violating the spirit of our obligation as a post, or as officers or comrades thereof, or any intention of doing anything which should have subjected us to the censure or criticism of the lawful authorities of our order.

When we have said this, comrades, we have said all. We are men; we are free-born citizens of this republic; we are American Union soldiers, who have freely staked our lives in red battle, in hunger and wet and cold, in hospital and in prison, all in the glad service of free institutions and the liberty of man, and we have not come home to surrender our manhood. We believe that the institution or the organization which cannot stand free discussion and open criticism is unfit to enjoy the light of that liberty to which our armies have struggled through clouds and darkness; and we should be ashamed of the soldiers of the great republic if they had come back to their friends and neighbors and banded themselves together into an association which should fetter that free speech for which they had proudly fought and won on fields of glory.

We therefore take back nothing of our action on that circular which calls attention to reforms that we believe should take place in the affairs of the G. A. R. in this department. And this we say whether it shall finally appear that those reforms are necessary or not. It was our right to express our views, honestly as we held them, in regard to those matters. The lowliest American citizen has the right to do that; and the soldiers of the republic have forfeited none of the rights of freemen by fighting for liberty, nor have the veterans by banding together to preserve the memory of those hours of trial and danger.

The reforms suggested in the circular are such as we believe proper to be made; whether our belief be correct or not, we had the right as men, as citizens and as comrades, to express it. For the form of expression we should not be held altogether accountable. We took the circular as it was sent us, giving

slight attention to the manner of expression, but much to the matter. We do believe that the comrades of the Grand Army should not have interfered in the management of the Woman's Relief Corps, and we do believe that other matters referred to in the circular should receive the attention of this encampment. Shall we be punished for thus believing, or for thus freely expressing our belief?

And, comrades, granting even that we should first have taken this circular and revised its language, so that it should not be quite so plain-spoken, that references to individual comrades should have been omitted or modified,—even so, in the sweet names of fraternity and charity, shall we suffer death for such an offense? Because honest soldiers, plain, blunt men, seeing what, in the simplicity of their hearts, they considered evil practices, should have used a soldier's freedom, and should not have spoken with all the grace of Chesterfield, or all the obsequiousness of Orientals addressing the Shah of Persia,—shall the mandate therefore go forth that they shall be exiled forever?

We do not question the power of the department commander to issue this order, but we do question the right and justice. The framers of our rules and regulations lodged that high power in the hands of the department commander, believing that the comrade so honored would be a man above all personal considerations, and one who would administer his high office in the spirit, not only of "discipline and fraternity," but also of charity towards all his comrades and loyalty to the principles of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The commander might have simply censured the post for what he found censurable; he might even have suspended her charter and referred any wrong doing of which he could complain to the department encampment: or he might, if he so chose, and this for an offense personal to himself, without asking for an explanation, aye, even for the very purpose, if possible, of excluding those who might explain from the floor of the encampment, annul her charter and cut off the faithful old post forever. He might do this, such grave power is entrusted to his hands.

"Oh!

'Tis excellent to have a giant's strength,
But tyrannous to use it as a giant!"

It does seem to us, looking at the matter in all calmness of mind and charity of heart,

that the action of the council of administration, endorsed by the department commander in General Orders No. 11, was unprecedented in our history, unnecessarily severe, and especially harsh in view of the fact that no previous intimation was given that the post had fallen under the displeasure of department headquarters. We think that the proverbial love of fair play, so characteristic of Americans and their institutions, should have prevented trial, judgment and sentence, until the post by its representatives could have been heard and allowed to explain and plead in its behalf.

Our noble order was originally based upon fraternity, without regard to former rank, and it was certainly never the design that we should establish an arbitrary rank of our own. Section 4, Article I., Chapter V., of the rules and regulations could not have been intended to place in the hands of one of our officers and his council, however exalted their rank, any star chamber authority. Offenses cognizable by the Grand Army of the Republic are specified in Article 1 of said chapter; and it is distinctly stated in Section 3 of that article that "all accusations shall be made in the form of charges and specifications," thus securing to the accused both notice of the charge against him and the right to plead in defense. It will hardly be claimed that the right thus secured to an individual comrade of a post is denied to all the comrades taken together, or to the post itself.

We do therefore enter our solemn protest against the summary provisions of Order No. 11; and we submit to you, comrades of the department encampment, that for whatever wrong we may have done, whether imaginary or real, the annulment of our charter is an excessive, uncharitable and utterly disproportionate punishment, and therefore confidently ask at your hands the restoration of that charter.

That charter, comrades, is one of the most venerable in this department, having been given to us while attached to the Department of Illinois, and before the existence of the present Department of Indiana.

Auten Post, No. 8, was Auten Post, No. 1, District of St. Joseph, and afterwards Auten Post, No. 17, under the old organization. When that organization was abandoned, Auten Post maintained its integrity, and although responsible to no existing department, met, elected officers, disbursed charity, cared

for the needy and destitute in its ranks, and never once failed to observe Memorial Day in all the years that we had no department.

On the 19th day of August, 1879, by virtue of a charter issued from the Department of Illinois, Auten Post, No. 64, took its place in that department, and there remained until the re-organization of the Department of Indiana, when it became Post No. 8, Department of Indiana.

The post has always been loyal to constituted authority, and no insubordination was intended or thought of in its action regarding the Logansport circular. It is the intent that governs, and the absence of all evil intent in that action should entitle the post to the charitable judgment and fraternal indulgence of this encampment.

Ever since the year 1866, we have kept the fires of the Grand Army burning. For twenty-two years no Memorial Day has passed that we have not strewn the graves of our dead comrades with the flowers of spring-time, and held forth the memory of their heroic example to the admiration and gratitude of our people. Through good and evil report we have kept on our way, and held fast to the faith. Many a flourishing post around us looks up to ours as founder and helper, and is happy to call herself the child of old Auten Post.

Faithful has the post been, as its reports, and the records of this Department will show, to the rules and regulations of the G. A. R. and to department and national orders. Reports and dues have been promptly remitted, including those for the fourth quarter of 1887; and the action of the post in voting to comply with Order No. 11 has shown its unquestioning devotion to the G. A. R. and to constituted authority.

Is it fitting, then, comrades, that this old post, of nearly three hundred members, should be struck down for so slight a cause and in so summary a manner? The sternest laws of war are more lenient than this. The deserter in the face of the enemy, the very traitor himself, is granted at least the form of a court-martial. He is confronted with the evidence against him, and is called upon for his defense, if he has any. Even then, the extreme sentence may be mitigated or commuted; or he may be fully pardoned and asked to prove himself once more in the fire of battle.

Then, too, comrades, it is not the part of

the magnanimous general to pass over the too great freedom of his subordinate, if personal to himself, even if he winces under the criticism of this subordinate? Or, in any case, will he, for such an offense, order him shot at sunrise, without warning or the semblance of a trial?

We are wholly unwilling to believe that our comrades of this department will sanction any such summary proceedings against a sister post. Should you do so, comrades, it may be your turn to-morrow, as it is ours to-day; until the fine fabric of the Grand Army of the Republic crumbles to dust, battered down by the fratricidal arms of its own defenders.

We believe you will rather act upon the holy precepts of fraternity, charity and loyalty, the memories of comradeship in danger, our common love of country, and the sacred cause to which we have all devoted our lives. We make this plea for the Grand Army of the Republic and for the Department of Indiana, no less than for Auten Post and for her comrades. You are not ready yet, comrades, without greater cause, to disrupt the noble Department of Indiana, blast her posts and scatter her membership.

Commander and Comrades of the Ninth Annual Encampment of the Department of Indiana, our appeal is in your hands; do with it as honor and duty shall inspire you. We confide in that decision. We believe that you will return to us our charter, books and papers, give seats to our delegates in this encampment, and restore Auten Post, No. 8, Department of Indiana, to your fraternal embrace and to her place of honor in this department, the place which she has so long and so nobly held in the fore front of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Yours in F., C. and L.,

TIMOTHY E. HOWARD,
ELMER CROCKETT,
ALBERT M. BURNS,
JASPER E. LEWIS,
JONATHAN P. CREED.

Committee on Appeal on the part of Auten Post, No. 8, Dept. of Indiana, G. A. R.

Adopted as the action of Auten Post, No. 8, Department of Indiana, G. A. R., by unanimous vote of the post, at a regular meeting held at headquarters, South Bend, Indiana. Friday evening February 3, 1888.

CYRUS C. TRUMP, *Post Commander.*
JASPER E. LEWIS, *Adjutant.*

As stated in the foregoing history of Auten Post, the appeal to the department commander and department encampment was successful; and the post was immediately admitted to membership in the department.

A few years after the close of the Civil war, a military spirit began to be shown in the generation then growing up. In this county that spirit manifested itself in the formation of the South Bend Light Guards, a well-drilled company of young soldiers who in a few years developed into Company F of the Indiana National Guard, officered by such enthusiastic young men as George M. Studebaker, George W. Feaser, George W. Freyermuth and others. Company F was regarded throughout the state as one of the best companies in the I. N. G. When the war with Spain came on and Indiana was called upon to furnish its quota, Company F at once became the nucleus of one of the regiments to start for the front. This regiment was the 157th Indiana infantry, which acted so worthy a part in our short controversy with the proud nation whose dominion at one time, as we have seen, extended from the valley of the St. Joseph to the straits of Magellan. George M. Studebaker was appointed colonel. In time, George W. Feaser was advanced to the lieutenant-colonelcy, and George W. Freyermuth was promoted from captain to major. This later military story is so fresh in the minds of the people that it hardly seems necessary to extend it further. The young men of the Light Guards, Company F and the 157th regiment, showed themselves worthy sons of the veterans of 1861. A camp of Spanish war veterans is one of our military organizations.

Sec. 4.—THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT.—On June 25, 1903, was dedicated in South Bend the most beautiful soldiers' monument in Indiana, save only the state monument at Indianapolis. This beautiful shaft, of granite and bronze, was erected by the county of St. Joseph, and is the crowning mark of honor for all time to the heroic soldiers and

sailors of every war since the Revolution, whose bodies are at rest in the soil of our county. The exercises of the dedication constituted one of the very finest civic and military displays ever witnessed in northern Indiana. The monument itself has given the utmost satisfaction to our citizens, both as a work of art and as a fit and costly memorial to the defenders of the republic. The location of the monument in our small public square, and surrounded and obscured by public buildings, has been criticised. The beautiful shaft is hidden away as if it were something to be concealed; whereas it is worthy of a place for itself, where it might be viewed and admired by all the world. Mr. Leighton Pine, a member of the monument commission, earnestly contended that the shaft should be erected in one of the public parks; and people now generally acknowledge that Mr. Pine was right in this, as he was in relation to the stand pipe, and indeed in relation to almost everything concerning which he expressed a decided opinion. He was one of the brightest and most judicious minded of all the men that ever took part in the public affairs of St. Joseph county. But the soldiers' monument, notwithstanding its location, is a thing of beauty, and will be a joy forever, teaching to all the coming generations its silent lesson of love of country and gratitude to her defenders.

Soldiers and citizens came for a hundred miles on the beautiful June day, to join in the dedication of the monument, and to listen to the fine addresses of Mayor Edward J. Fogarty, Department Commander George W. Grubbs, Captain Edwin Nicar, Colonel William Hoynes and former Congressman Benjamin F. Shively. The historical features connected with the erection and dedication of the monument will perhaps be best shown in an editorial in the South Bend Tribune of that day; in the presentation address by the Hon. Isaac Newton Miller, president of the board of county commissioners and in the acceptance on the part of the Soldiers' Monument

Association. These were, in order, as follows:

The Editorial.

The dedication of the soldiers' monument in the court house grounds in this city to-day marks the last of three important public events in St. Joseph county connected with the great civil war. The first was on an April evening forty-two years ago when, on the news of Sumter's fall, the citizens of South Bend, filled with patriotic indignation, met in mass concourse, denounced disunionism and then and there by the scores volunteered to go at the president's call and battle for their country's cause.

It was a sad occasion when again they met under the leafy maples on the same spot a few months later to pay humble, mournful tribute to the memory of one who had been brought back from the field of strife the first of his comrades to fall at the enemy's hands. Over the silent form of John Auten, wrapped in the starry flag, the highest honor to a soldier and the tenderest tribute of friend were paid. Eloquent were the eulogies said and beside the maimed body fresh vows were taken to stand by the flag and avenge his death.

Many, many more of her brave, stalwart sons did St. Joseph county send to become a sacrifice upon the altar of their country, and the gathered thousands on the historic grounds to-day are there to pay the loftiest tribute, to express the deepest gratitude, to extend the most affectionate fealty, to show the all-abiding love of the living to the dead in the consecration of a monument of granite and enduring bronze to loyalty and heroism.

This impressive memorial that St. Joseph county has erected at much expense to commemorate the valor of her soldiers on the field of glory has been a long time going through the developing process, but it is now complete and will stand as long as time lasts. It certainly is a splendid specimen of the sculptor's art, and will be classed among the city's most conspicuous public ornaments. It is of symmetrical proportions and all of its embellishments and inscriptions are in good taste and appropriate. No one can well look upon the heroic figure surmounting the shaft, the color bearer holding aloft Old Glory, without a thrill of patriotic inspiration, while to the old soldier it stirs the blood and brings up memories of the long ago when the demon of war stalked through this beloved land.

Those who took the responsibility of raising funds for the monument and all who were in any way connected with the selection of its design and entrusted with its construction are certainly to be congratulated upon the success of their efforts. No criticism whatever is to be offered of the shaft. It is one of the finest memorials of the kind to be found in the country, and Indiana has none other to compare with it except perhaps the state soldiers' monument at Indianapolis, which is really no better, only that it is on a more elaborate scale. St. Joseph county may well be proud of the memorial she has erected in the public grounds to show her gratitude to the heroes who went forth to battle for the right in her name. It is a tribute to all who gave up their lives for the flag in every branch of the military and naval service, in all the wars of the republic, from the first struggle for liberty down to the latest for the maintenance of American supremacy, the short war with Spain, for in old St. Joseph's soil sleep the soldiers of 1776, of 1812, of 1846, of 1861, and of 1898.

Mr. Miller's Presentation.

We come to-day to dedicate and consecrate this monument in honor of and to the memory of those who fought and those who fell in the war of the great rebellion. The citizens of St. Joseph county have erected this soldiers' and sailors' monument as a token of the high regard and love they have for the men who saved this, the greatest republic on earth, and who carried Old Glory on so many battlefields to victory.

Almost four years ago there was a petition presented to the county commissioners of this county, asking them to appropriate the sum of \$25,000 with which to build a soldiers' monument. The members of the board at that time were Peter Reaves, president; Samuel Bowman and John Fulmer. This county board submitted the petition to the county advisory board and the appropriation was granted without a dissenting vote. From this time on, with the aid of the G. A. R. committee, for which they will please accept our thanks, we labored at every session of the board, up to the present time, to have a monument erected that would be an ornament to the city of South Bend and in keeping with the honor and dignity of St. Joseph county. How well we have succeeded our people must be the judges.

The board of county commissioners feel

that they have done their whole duty and have used the funds intrusted to their care and keeping as economically as possible and have received in return from McDonnell & Sons, the contractors, the full value of the money paid.

At the earnest solicitation of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Woman's Relief Corps, there will be a space left around the base of the monument three feet in width, for planting and cultivation of flowering plants, which we hope will be realized as soon as the grounds are in shape, thus keeping the base of the monument a living, perpetual bud and bloom. This we entrust to the Woman's Relief Corps, which we have good reason to believe will be done to perfection. And now, Grand Army of the Republic, as president of the board of county commissioners of St. Joseph county, I present to you this beautiful monument as a tribute to the love and respect we have for you. May you receive it in the same generous spirit that it is freely given.

Mr. Howard's Acceptance.

Mr. President and Gentlemen of the Board of County Commissioners and the County Council:

It is an honor that I appreciate most highly to be chosen on the part of the St. Joseph County Soldiers' Monument Association to receive from your hands this beautiful and enduring shaft which the good people of this county, through you, have erected to commemorate forever the loyal and heroic citizen soldiers who went out from these borders to maintain the integrity of the republic. In gratitude to you, Mr. President and gentlemen, and to the noble men and women of St. Joseph county whom you represent, we accept this granite monument, surmounted with its noble bronze figures, commemorative of the soldiers and sailors who sleep in honored graves in the cemeteries of every township, city and hamlet of this splendid county named from and nestled in the bosom of the St. Joseph valley. So long as those, our heroes, sleep in the soil which their ashes have made sacred, so long, we trust, will this granite and this bronze bear aloft the flag which they lifted up to sunlight and glory. Happy are the people and secure are their liberties who thus remember and honor their heroic defenders. Well did the governor of the state say, in sending to us his congratu-

lations and his regrets for his unavoidable absence: "St. Joseph county honors herself in thus honoring her soldiers."

Nearly four years ago, on the 16th day of December, 1899, the St. Joseph County Soldiers' Monument Association was formed for the purpose, as stated in its articles of incorporation, of aiding "in erecting at the county seat a monument or memorial hall to the soldiers and sailors of the civil war from St. Joseph county who fought and died in defense of the Union and the rights of man." Membership in the association was open to all the citizens of the county. The following representative board of directors was chosen: John Hughes, Edwin Nicar, Timothy E. Howard, Joseph M. Dolph, John Layton, John A. M. La Pierre, Wilbur E. Gorsuch, Corwin B. Van Pelt, Edward P. Stanfield, Charles Frank, Edward A. Jernegan, G. H. Motts, W. S. Olmstead, William H. Deacon, H. A. Adle, Simon B. Cullars, James Oliver, Clement Studebaker, Joseph B. Birdsell, Marion B. Staley, George W. Lewis, Leighton Pine, George W. Loughman, Frederick H. Badet, Very Rev. Andrew Morrissey, Schuyler Colfax, Martin V. Beiger, Henry G. Niles, George W. Baker, George Wyman, John B. Stoll, Chauncey N. Fassett, Elmer Crockett, Patrick O'Brien, Irving A. Sibley, Charles T. Lindsey, Edward B. Reynolds, Lucius G. Tong, Myron Campbell, Charles L. Goetz and Frederick W. Mueller.

As the executive officer of the association the directors selected the man of all the association best fitted for the task. On more than one occasion had Past Department Commander Edwin Nicar shown his capacity as an organizer, and those who realized how great the task before us turned instinctively to him, and he was selected as president. He thought at first that he had too little time to spare for so great a work and was reluctant to serve. But on the principle that if you want a thing done you must get a busy man to do it, he was pressed into service. There was in another respect a certain fitness in things in the selection of Captain Nicar as president. In 1896 the seventeenth annual encampment of the Department of Indiana, G. A. R., was held in South Bend, and it may be said, without disparagement of the work of any one else, that the success of that encampment was due in great measure to the ability displayed by Edwin Nicar as head of the executive committee. The citizens of

South Bend were generous on that occasion, as they always are when appealed to for a great and good purpose, and over \$900 remained in the local treasury after payment of all expenses. What to do with this money was not easy to determine. In this emergency the thought of a soldiers' monument came as an inspiration to Mr. Nicar, and the following resolutions drawn up by him were unanimously adopted. The money problem was solved and this fair monument loomed in the distance. These were the resolutions:

"Whereas, The executive committee has reason to believe that the wishes of the contributors to the encampment fund, and public sentiment generally, will sanction the following disposition of the surplus remaining; therefore,

"Resolved, That the balance above mentioned be and the same is hereby appropriated and set aside as the nucleus of a soldiers' monument fund, to be used in connection with such other funds as may hereafter be secured for the purpose, in the erection of a suitable monument in the city of South Bend to commemorate the sacrifices and valor of the soldiers of South Bend and vicinity who lost their lives in defense of the Union in the war of 1861 and 1865.

"Resolved, That until a soldiers' monument association shall be properly organized the balance above mentioned shall remain in the hands of the treasurer of this committee; but, when it shall appear to the chairman and secretary of this committee that such association has been properly organized and is ready for business, they shall draw their warrant upon said treasurer in favor of the treasurer of the monumental association and this being done the work of the executive committee shall be deemed completed and the committee dissolved."

With the funds so provided by the wise foresight of the local committee of the seventeenth department encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, all the expenses of the St. Joseph County Soldiers' Monument Association have been paid, under the watchful eyes of our efficient secretary, Comrade W. E. Gorsuch, and business-like treasurer, Mr. Frederick W. Mueller.

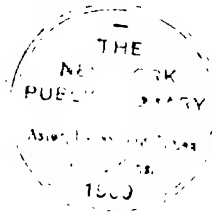
But to secure sufficient funds to build a monument worthy the great county of St. Joseph was a formidable task. To secure an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars

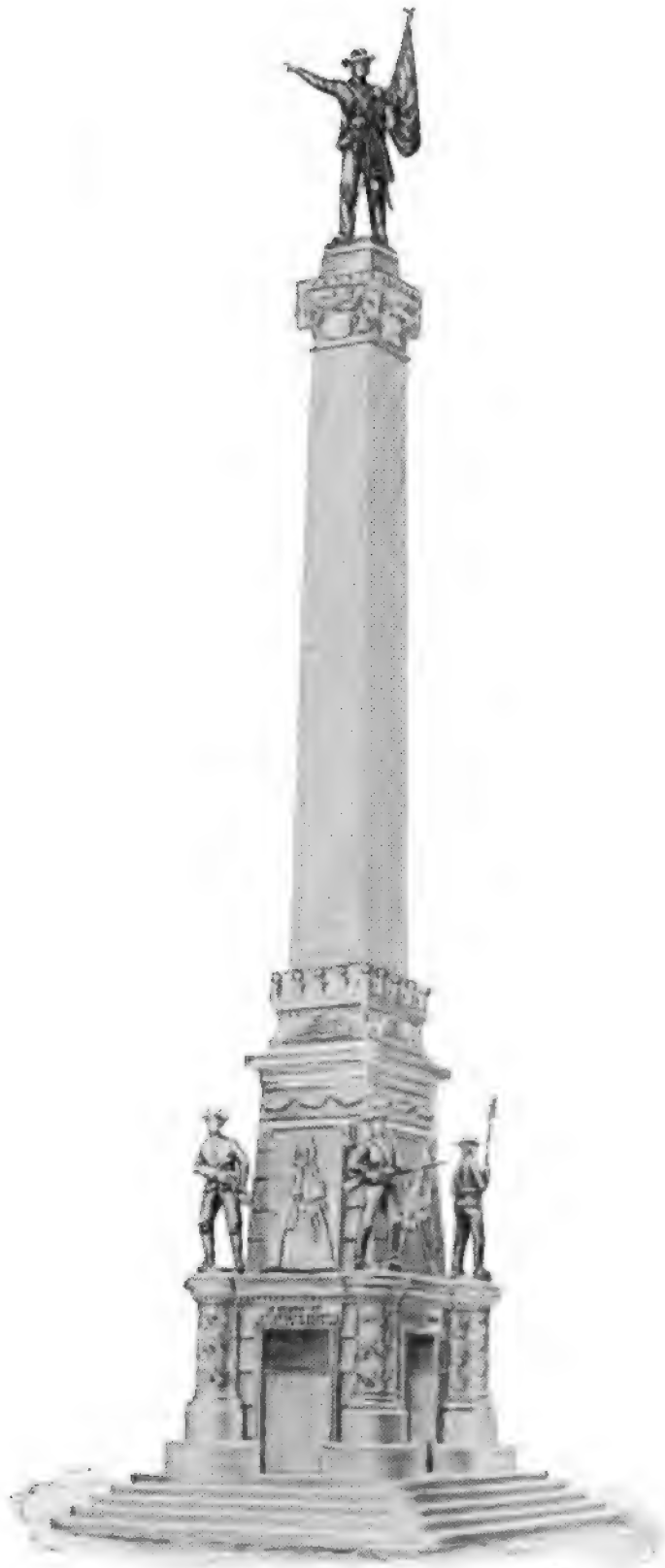
by your honorable board, it was necessary for the association, first of all, to present a petition signed, as the statute requires, by "the majority of the voters of the county." Whether this could be done or not was the question. The effort had been made several times already and failed. Committees on the part of Auten Post, G. A. R., had tried over and over again, but were unable to succeed. A man of untiring energy, of unflagging courage and perseverance was needed. Happily for this day's triumph, such a man was found.

Past Post Commander John Hughes was made chairman of the committee on petition, and he went to work with that quiet, unassuming, patient energy that has always marked the character of one of the most modest, brave and true soldiers that ever wore the uniform of the republic. It was necessary to get over seven thousand names to secure a majority of the voters. Week after week and month after month the quiet work went on, and whenever a discouraged member of the association expressed doubt as to success Comrade Hughes quietly remarked that we must have patience, that the committee were getting there. It is a moral certainty that no one else could have accomplished the task, but in good time Comrade Hughes brought in his great roll of the voters, and on counting, it was found that over nine thousand had signed the petition. The point of danger was passed.

Edwin Nicar has been the commander of our forces; you, gentlemen, the representatives of the people, have furnished the sinews of war; but John Hughes, the true soldier, faithful to his assigned task, is the unpretending hero of the monument.

Then came the trying task of securing plans and bidders to do the work. Meeting after meeting of the association was held for this purpose. In this connection, while words of praise cannot be given to so many that richly deserve it, there is one name, that of a most public spirited citizen, that cannot be passed over. One of the most faithful attendants of the sessions of the association and one whose encouragement and advice helped very much to keep alive the spirit of the association was that broad-minded, large-souled citizen who sympathized with every elevating and patriotic movement in the community, Clement Studebaker. The soldiers of his county were very near to Mr. Stude-





SOLDIERS' MONUMENT, SOUTH BEND.

baker's heart, and perhaps the very last public meeting which he attended was that of the association when the design of the present monument was finally selected.

Mr. President, gentlemen, the soldiers' monument is with us to stay. We receive it on the part of the people of St. Joseph county. We and you shall soon pass away, but the people will remain, and this enduring granite and bronze will remain with them as your monument also and ours. The people of our blood and kindred who shall succeed us, and all those who will come to dwell with them in the valley of the St. Joseph, will for a thousand years gather at the foot of this beauteous shaft to receive inspiration

from the silent heroes who are here commemorated and they will, too, remember with pride that their fathers arose to the full dignity of patriotic duty when they erected this mark of their love and devotion to those who died that the nation might live.

And now we shall close the History of St. Joseph county with this story of the noble monument which the county has erected to the memory of those who, in the times that tried men's souls, went forth in defense of our homes and firesides and for preservation of the republic.

W. L. KIZER. For many years the Kizer family have occupied a distinctive place in the affairs of South Bend and St. Joseph county. From a wilderness this section has been gradually transformed into a fertile farming country and into one of the most prosperous cities of the Union, and in this glorious labor the Kizers have been active and zealous, leaving to their children and to posterity the records of useful, well spent lives. A worthy scion of this family, W. L. Kizer, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, February 15, 1844. His father, Ebenezer Kizer, came to St. Joseph county in the early year of 1846, locating in German township, where he purchased land and improved a farm. The latter part of his life was spent in South Bend, where his death occurred in 1883, when he had reached the sixty-third milestone on the journey of life, passing away in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was long a faithful member. Mrs. Kizer bore the maiden name of Susanna Ward, and was a native of Ohio. Her death occurred in South Bend at the age of sixty-four years. In the family of this worthy pioneer couple were seven sons and one daughter, all of whom grew to years of maturity, but the daughter died at the age of twenty-four years. The sons are: George, a resident of Michigan; Peter, also of that state; W. L., whose name introduces this review; Ebenezer, a resident of Michigan; James, a farmer of German township, St. Joseph county; Jacob, also an agriculturist of German township; and Robert P. of South Bend.

W. L. Kizer was only about two years of age when brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, and the early years of his life were devoted to the work of the home farm, while his education was obtained in the district schools near his home and in the city schools of South Bend. He also acquired a most liberal college education in the sciences and classics, where he also paid special attention to the study of the languages. He then became assistant revenue collector of the ninth district, fifth division, under Frank Tutt, and was later made deputy collector under Colonel Norman Eddy for the ninth district, state of Indiana, in which he remained for three years. He was next engaged in special agency work for the Etna Insurance Company of Hartford, but resigned that position to engage in the real es-

tate business in 1869. His name is now well known in manufacturing circles, being secretary of the Malleable Steel Range Manufacturing Company, one of the leading industries of South Bend. He is the director of the St. Joseph Loan & Trust Company, also of the St. Joseph County Savings Bank, and is interested in many other leading industries of this county and city. At No. 803 West Washington street, South Bend, Indiana, is located Mr. Kizer's fine home.

In 1871 Mr. Kizer was married to Elizabeth Brick, the daughter of William W. Brick, of South Bend, and they have a son and daughter, Horace E. and Willimena, the latter the wife of T. E. Morrison, a real estate and insurance dealer of South Bend. Ward Wells, another son, died July 6, 1904, at the age of seventeen years. Mr. Kizer gives his political support to the Republican party, and has served as the city commissioner, and for six years as chairman of the board of city commissioners during the administration of William H. Langley and Hon. David R. Leeper. Success has crowned the well directed efforts of W. L. Kizer, and he is popular and respected in all circles.

JOHN HARVEY MYERS, a prominent contractor and builder of South Bend, Indiana, was born in Madison township, May 15, 1864. His father, John F. Myers, was born in the state of New York, April 24, 1838, and his father, Frederick Myers, was, as far as known, a lifelong resident of that state. Her husband having died and the ties which bound her to her old home having been broken, Mrs. Myers, grandmother of our subject, emigrated to Indiana with her four children, and settled in Madison township, St. Joseph county, where she secured a tract of land, and there reared her family. Several years after coming to Indiana, she married a Mr. Hemlinger. John F. Myers, father of J. H. Myers, availed himself of the opportunity of attending the district school and in the meantime resided on the farm, and after marriage continued to occupy the home farm, which he managed with signal ability until 1898, with the exception of two years, which he spent as a soldier in the federal army during the war of the rebellion. Since 1898 he has lived retired from active work, and is now enjoying the quiet of a well ordered life and the rest which is due the man who labors long and faithfully. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations and holds



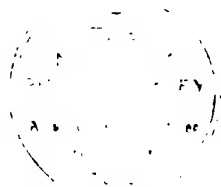
W. L. Stiles

[illegible]

JOHN HAYES MYERS, a local contractor and builder of South Bend, Ind., was born in Madison township, May 15, 1841. His father, John F. Myers, was born in the state of New York, April 24, 1818, and his father, Frederick Myers, was, as far known, a lifelong resident of that state. His husband having died and the ties of blood not to her, and none having been broken, Mrs. Myers' grandmother of our subject contributed to the same with her father, and settled in Madison township, Joseph county, where she secured a tract of land and here reared her family. Some years after coming to Indiana she married John Thompson, John F. Myers' father. John Myers avoided himself the necessity of attending the district school, but meantime resided on the farm, and afterwards continued to occupy the home, which he managed with singular ability. In 1868, with the exception of two years, he was sent as a soldier in the federal army during the war of the rebellion. Since 1865 he has lived retired from active work, and now enjoying the quiet of a well earned and the rest which is due the man who has long and faithfully. He is a steady Republican in his political affections, and



W. L. Hayes







August Herzog

membership in the local G. A. R. post. The maiden name of his wife, mother of Mr. Myers, was Margaret Jane Grimes. She was born February 27, 1832, in Owen county, Indiana, where her parents were pioneers, and died December 23, 1895. She reared five children: Sarah Isabelle; George, who died August 3, 1879; John Harvey; Nancy Sophia, who died in 1893; and Emma Ellen.

John Harvey Myers attended school in his youth and assisted on the farm, until eighteen years of age, and then commenced work at the carpenter's trade, continuing to live with his parents until twenty-four years old, then, having married, went to Lakeville and worked at his trade there two years, in 1890 removed to South Bend and engaged in business as contractor and builder, which business he has continued successfully ever since. There are many attractive evidences of his labor on East Wenger street, where there are, besides his own residence, twelve neat and substantial houses which have been erected under his supervision and in addition to these there are many others in different parts of the city. Mr. Myers is a practical plumber as well as carpenter.

On October 18, 1888, Mr. Myers was married to Miss Flora Isabella Kring. She was born in Union township, St. Joseph county, July 22, 1869. Her father, Henry Kring, was a native of Stark county, Ohio. His father, grandfather of Mrs. M. Frederick Kring, emigrated from Ohio to Indiana, making the removal overland with wagons. This was a long time before there were other means of transportation thither than that offered by horses or oxen. He was an early settler of Penn township, where he bought a partially improved farm, where he spent the remainder of his days. Mrs. Myers' father was twenty-one years old when he came to Indiana with his parents, with whom he lived until his marriage, when he bought good farm land in Union township and there he engaged in farming until about one year before his death, when he came to South Bend, where he died at the age of seventy-eight years, September 27, 1904. The maiden name of his wife, mother of Mrs. Myers, was Sarah Miller. She was born in Stark county, Ohio, daughter of John and Catherine (Wenger) Miller, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Pennsylvania. She was fifteen years old when she came to Indiana with her parents, and she died April 16, 1904.

Mrs. Myers is the youngest of three daughters, the others being named Violetta and Dora Ellen. Mr. and Mrs. Myers have one son, Cluro L., who was born September 9, 1889, and was educated in the public schools. Mr. and Mrs. Myers are faithful and consistent members of the German Baptist church.

AUGUST HERZOG. When, after years of long and honorable labor in some field of business, a man puts aside all cares to spend his remaining years in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil, it is certainly a well deserved reward of his industry.

"How blest is he who comes in shades like these,

A youth of labor with an age of ease—"

wrote the poet, and the world everywhere recognizes the justice of a season of rest following a period of business life.

August Herzog is one of the prominent citizens of St. Joseph county, and one of the few early pioneers of Mishawaka who have taken such a material part in the development of this beautiful little city.

Always active in business, and possessed of no mean ability, he has conquered fortune, and now in age is seeking rest, and the enjoyment of the fruits of his long life of toil. Few are there who are better known or have a wider circle of friends.

The Herzog family have resided in Mishawaka a full half century and are prominently identified with the best interests of the community, not only in business, but in social and religious circles.

The founder of the family in America was August Herzog, father of the subject of this sketch. He was born in the dukedom of Baden, Germany, August 21, 1835. His father, Sebastian Herzog, a brick, stone and plaster mason, was a lifelong resident of Baden, his native land. The maiden name of his wife was Elizabeth Kastner, also a native of Baden. She survived her husband several years, and visited America, but returned and spent her last days in her native home. She reared four children, named August, Thekla, Anton and Christina. All except Christina came to America and settled in Mishawaka. August Herzog attended school steadily until fourteen years old, and then commenced to learn the trade of shoemaker and served an apprenticeship of two and a half years, and then having become a skilful workman, received his discharge, and

in accordance with the custom prevailing in that country, visited different cities, working a while in each city. He received a recommendation from each employer as an excellent mechanic and a youth of exemplary habits. At the age of eighteen he came to America. He sailed from Havre, France, in a sailing vessel and landed at New York forty-two days later. He found employment at his trade in the city and remained there six months, and then went to Massillon, Ohio, and worked at his trade there three and one-half years, and then, in March, 1857, he came to St. Joseph county and first stopped at South Bend, but not finding employment there, came to Mishawaka, and has been a resident here continuously since. He commenced here as a shoemaker for Albert Hudson, proprietor of a shoe store, and was in his employ five years and then became a partner, firm name Hudson & Co., and continued seven years, and then Mr. Hudson sold to C. C. Godeman, and the firm name was changed to Herzog & Godeman, and continued four and a half years, and later Mr. Herzog bought his partner's interest and continued the business until the year 1899, and in the meantime has added a gentlemen's furnishing line, and selling his business has lived retired from active labor.

He married in 1857, August 30th, Balbina Kotz. She was born July 17, 1837, in Bavaria, daughter of Francis Joseph and Maria Victoria Besler. She came to America with her mother when she was thirteen years old, made the trip in sailing vessel and was fifty-five days on the water. The family settled in Massillon, Ohio, where they lived several years, and then came to St. Joseph county.

On the 30th of August, 1907, Mr. and Mrs. Herzog celebrated their golden wedding. There were present at the time six of their seven children and thirteen grandchildren. There were ten children, nine of which grew to manhood and womanhood: Francis Joseph, Henry, August H., Joseph, John A., Elizabeth M., Marie, Anna Thekla, Katherine, and a nephew, named August Weber, left an orphan when an infant, was reared by Mr. and Mrs. Herzog.

JOHN AUGUSTUS HERZOG. Whether the elements of success in life are innate attributes of the individual, or whether they are quickened by a process of circumstantial development, it is impossible to clearly determine; yet the study of a successful life is

none the less profitable by reason of the existence of this uncertainty, and in the majority of cases, it is found that exceptional ability supplemented by close application and earnest purpose, forms the real success which so many have envied. It is a noticeable fact that the young men are rapidly occupying the foremost places in business and financial circles. Whether this is due to superior education or training, or to personal ability, is a question of dispute, perhaps it is due to all of these. At all events the fact remains that every community numbers among its leading citizens men who yet young in years have made a success of life. And among those who deserve special mention in this volume is the subject of this sketch.

He was educated in the St. Joseph school, Mishawaka, where he attended until fifteen years old, when he entered the employ of the Dodge Manufacturing Co., where he remained six months, then commenced clerking in his father's store, and continued clerking until January, 1899, when he purchased the business which he has continued to the present time. At the age of twenty-one he was elected city clerk and by re-election served four terms. Since starting in the shoe business he has given it such close attention that he has made his establishment the largest up-to-date shoe store in Mishawaka. He is a practical shoe man, having learned the trade on the bench when a boy of twelve years, as evidence of which he has among his collection in his Oriental room, a pair of boots he made at that time.

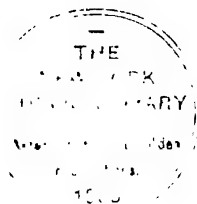
In 1900 his health required a recreation and he took a trip to Europe, starting from Mishawaka August 1st, through Canada, embarking on ship at Quebec, up the St. Lawrence, passing Anti Costa, Labrador, through the Straights of Belle Isle to Ireland, England, Holland, Belgium, France, Switzerland, Germany, Italy, Egypt and the Holy Land, returning about December 1st greatly satisfied after a very enjoyable time. His rare collection in Oriental footwear and souvenirs are on display in his Oriental room, also cards and photographs to show scenes along the whole trip.

He was married July 7, 1891, to Henrietta Elenoir Yenn. She was born in South Bend and is the daughter of Simon Yenn and Josephine Yenn. Mr. and Mrs. Herzog have two children, Mildred May, born October 6th, 1893, and Francis Elenora, born February 7,



John A. Herzog







Joseph Miller

WILLIAM H. HOLLAND, president and manager of the Sibley Machine Tool Company of South Bend, was born in Florence, Nebraska, June 4, 1867. His father, James Holland, was a native of England, but came to America during his young manhood, and in New York was married to Margaret Finley, also a native of England. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Holland took up their abode in Elkhart, Indiana, from which place the former enlisted as a soldier in the Civil war.



Joseph Miller

1896. The family are members of St. Joseph Catholic church.

JOSEPH MILLER. For many years Joseph Miller has been a resident of St. Joseph county and has been identified with many of the interests that have contributed to its substantial development and improvement. His probity, fidelity and sterling worth have won him the unqualified confidence of his fellow men, and now, in the evening of life, his pathway is brightened by the veneration and respect which ever follow an upright career. He was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, February 27, 1823, a son of Henry and Catharine (Harper) Miller, also natives of the Keystone state. Their ancestors came to America with William Penn, and Mr. Miller is of the fifth generation from the founders of the family on American soil. He was reared in the county of his nativity, attending the log school houses so common in the early days, but the instruction which he received therein has been greatly supplemented by extensive reading and observation in later years. In the early year of 1837 he made his way to Michigan, locating on the present site of the city of South Bend. On the 3d of October, 1844, seven years after his arrival in this state, Mr. Miller married Martha A. Scott, the daughter of William and Susan (Nash) Scott, natives of Culpeper county, Virginia, but their daughter Martha was born in Jennings county, Indiana, November 3, 1827. She was about eight years of age when she accompanied her parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, and was reared in German township, on Portage Prairie, her education being obtained in its country schools.

In 1844 Mr. Miller located with his bride on a farm in German township, St. Joseph county, where they continued to make their home until 1849, going thence to New Buffalo, Michigan, where he had charge of the light house. But in 1853 the young couple returned to the farm in German township and were engaged in agricultural pursuits there until in April, 1865, when they took up their abode in South Bend. After locating here Mr. Miller engaged in the milling business, forming a partnership with a Mr. Judson, at that time the wealthiest man in the county, but after two years the partnership was dissolved, and during the following five years Mr. Miller was engaged in business with Hiram Loomas. From 1876 until 1886 he was

engaged in the milling business in Mishawaka, returning in the latter year to South Bend and engaging in the wood and coal business with Samuel Lontz, who had served as his head miller for twenty years, and was therefore very proficient in the business. During the long period of forty years this firm has continued in business in South Bend, where they have become widely and favorably known and are awarded a liberal patronage. Mr. Miller was one of the first justices of the peace in Warren township, but after holding that office six years he removed to the city, and during his residence in Mishawaka he served as president of the board of trustees. He was chairman of the board of trustees of Mishawaka for four years, being twice elected to that office. He was the founder and first member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has ever since been an efficient and active worker. A staunch Republican in his political views, he has ever taken an active interest in the upbuilding of the party.

Mr. and Mrs. Miller have traveled the pathway of life together for many years, mutually sharing the joys and sorrows which checker the lives of all, and to them has come the privilege of celebrating their sixty-second wedding anniversary. They have one living daughter, Elizabeth A., the wife of Dennis S. Brownfield, of South Bend. Their daughter Molly C. was drowned in the St. Joseph river, having with three companions fallen over the dam. Mr. Miller, who is one of the oldest pioneers of St. Joseph county, can recall many reminiscences of the early days, and he can distinctly remember of having heard Hon. Schuyler Colfax make his first speech, being then about seventeen years of age. His career has been an active, honorable and useful one, and during his long residence in South Bend and St. Joseph county he has won the love and veneration of its residents.

WILLIAM H. HOLLAND, president and manager of the Sibley Machine Tool Company of South Bend, was born in Florence, Nebraska, June 4, 1867. His father, James Holland, was a native of England, but came to America during his young manhood, and in New York was married to Margaret Finley, also a native of England. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Holland took up their abode in Elkhart, Indiana, from which place the former enlisted as a soldier in the Civil war.

In 1865 they removed to Florence, Nebraska, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in 1872 they returned to Indiana, locating in South Bend, where Mr. Holland was employed in the manufacturing of paper. His death occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-four years. In their family were eight children, all of whom grew to years of maturity.

William Holland, the seventh child in order of birth, was but five years of age when he was brought by his parents to South Bend, and in its public schools he received the educational training which fitted him for life's active duties. After its completion he was apprenticed to the machinist's trade in the firm of Sibley & Ware. His apprenticeship beginning in 1884, after eight years of efficient service Mr. Holland was made the superintendent, and thus continued until the company was organized as the Sibley Machine Tool Company, when he became vice-president of the corporation, and at the death of Mr. A. P. Sibley he was made president and manager, his present position.

Mr. Holland is president of the Commercial-Athletic Club of South Bend, and in social as well as the business circles he is popular and well known. In 1888 he was united in marriage to Mary A. Hanley of South Bend and their home has been blessed by the birth of one daughter, Helen, of eleven years.

GEORGE BUTZBACH, whose name is closely identified with the business interests of South Bend, is at the head of one of its leading industrial concerns, being president of the South Bend Fruit Company. He was born in Berrien county, Michigan, April 4, 1861, and is of German parentage. His father, Phillip Butzbach, after coming from his native land to the United States, established his home in Berrien county, this being about the year of 1843, and he is still residing within its borders, having for many years been prominently identified with its agricultural interests. His wife, who is also living, was Blanche Harmen before marriage and a native of Germany, coming to America with her parents. In Phillip Butzbach's family were twelve children, all of whom grew to years of maturity and eleven are living at the present time.

George Butzbach, their seventh child in order of birth, spent the period of his boyhood and youth on the home farm in Bainbridge township, Berrien county, Michigan, assist-

ing in the work of the old homestead until 1884, when he embarked in the fruit cooperative business in Benton Harbor. After seventeen years in that connection he sold his interests therein and came to South Bend and organized the South Bend Fruit Company, in which enterprise he is associated with Jacob and Samuel G. Butzbach, himself being the president and manager. They do an exclusively wholesale business, handling all kinds of fruits, and they ship to all points in Indiana, southern Michigan and parts of Illinois, their annual sales reaching to nearly half a million dollars, while each week they handle about thirty carloads of this perishable commodity. A large building, about sixty by two hundred and ten feet, is utilized for the business, located at 526-28-30 South Scott street. Mr. Butzbach has attained an enviable success in the business world, but his prestige has been won through marked executive ability, keen discrimination, sound judgment and unfaltering industry, and his life work thus far illustrates the wonderful possibilities which America affords her young men of energy and ambition.

On the 5th of May, 1886, Mr. Butzbach was united in marriage to Lettie Weber, a daughter of John Weber, of Bainbridge township, Berrien county, Michigan, and four children have been born of this union: Samuel G. and Irwin R., both associated in business with their father; and Nora May and Florence Blanch, at home. Mr. Butzbach has fraternal relations with the Elks, and in his political affiliations is a staunch Republican. He is among the active workers in the party ranks, and during his residence in Benton Harbor he served for six years as its alderman, while for one term he was its mayor pro tem. A man of natural ability, his success in business has been uniform and rapid. After all that may be done for a man in the way of giving him early opportunities for obtaining the ends sought in the schools and books; he must essentially formulate, determine and give shape to his own character, and this is what Mr. Butzbach has done. He has persevered in the pursuit of a definite purpose and gained a most satisfactory reward.

HENRY FORSTER. The honored subject of this memoir was during a long period closely identified with the business interests of South Bend, Indiana, being one of her prominent and influential merchants. He was successful



Henry Foster

HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

and the same year he was elected clerk of the township. In 1845 he was elected clerk of the county, and in 1846 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1847 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1848 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1849 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1850 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1851 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1852 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1853 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1854 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1855 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1856 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1857 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1858 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1859 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1860 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1861 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1862 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1863 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1864 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1865 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1866 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1867 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1868 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1869 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1870 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1871 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1872 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1873 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1874 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1875 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1876 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1877 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1878 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1879 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1880 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1881 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1882 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1883 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1884 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1885 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1886 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1887 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1888 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1889 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1890 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1891 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1892 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1893 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1894 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1895 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1896 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1897 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1898 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1899 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1900 he was elected clerk of the court.

and the same year he was elected clerk of the township. In 1845 he was elected clerk of the county, and in 1846 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1847 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1848 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1849 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1850 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1851 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1852 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1853 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1854 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1855 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1856 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1857 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1858 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1859 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1860 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1861 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1862 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1863 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1864 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1865 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1866 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1867 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1868 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1869 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1870 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1871 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1872 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1873 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1874 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1875 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1876 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1877 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1878 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1879 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1880 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1881 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1882 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1883 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1884 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1885 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1886 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1887 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1888 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1889 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1890 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1891 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1892 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1893 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1894 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1895 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1896 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1897 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1898 he was elected clerk of the court. In 1899 he was elected clerk of the court, and in 1900 he was elected clerk of the court.

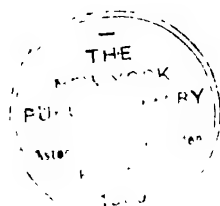
ing in the work of the old Indian company in 1884, which he embarked in the first year of his business in Benton Harbor. After fifteen years in that connection he sold his interests therein and came to South Bend, and organized the South Bend Indian company, in which enterprise he is associated with Jacob and Samuel G. Butcher, the latter being the president and managing the same exclusively. The whole business is to buy all kinds of furs, and they ship to all parts of Indiana, southern Michigan, and beyond. They are their annual sales reaching to over half a million dollars, while each week they handle about thirty carloads of this business article commoditely. A large building, measuring by two hundred and ten feet is now put for the business, located at 526 1/2 S. Second street. Mr. Butcher has attained considerable success in the business world, and his progress has been won through his own exertions, ability, keen discrimination, sound judgment and unflinching industry, and his life work thus far illustrates the wonderful possibilities which America affords for advancement of energy and ambition.

On the 5th of May, 1886, Mr. Butcher was united in marriage to Lottie Webb, daughter of J. L. Webb, of Hambridge township, Benton county, Michigan, and their children have been born of this union, Samuel G. and Irwin R., both associated in business with their father, and Nora Margaret and Florence Blanche, at home. Mr. Butcher has fraternal relations with the Elks lodge, in his political opinions is a staunch Republican. He is now in the active vanguard of the party races, and during his residence in Benton Harbor he served for six years as its alderman, while for one term he was its mayor pro tem. A man of refinement and business, his success in business has been made more rapid. A term that may be truly said, a term in the way of giving him early opportunity for becoming the ends sought in the selling and doing the most essential for the betterment and give shape to the overburdened, and this is what Mr. Butcher has done. He has persevered in the pursuit of a definite purpose and gained a most satisfactory result.

EDWARD FOSTER. The honor of subject of this memoir was during a long and closely identified with the business interests of South Bend, Indiana, being one of her many great and influential merchants. He was born in



Henry Foster



in his business, and continued his operations as a dealer in flour until his busy and useful life was ended in death, February 11, 1905. St. Joseph county was proud to name him among her honored sons, his birth occurring in Clay township on the 17th of May, 1854. His father, John Forster, for many years a prominent agriculturist in Clay township, was a native of Bavaria, Germany, born May 17, 1812. After reaching manhood's estate he left his native land for America, arriving in Clay township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1850, and was here married to Barbara Ruming, a native also of Germany and at that time a widow with two daughters, Margaret and Barbara. By her marriage to Mr. Forster she became the mother of two sons, but one died in infancy, and Henry was the younger in order of birth. Mr. Forster, the father, was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and after reaching a ripe old age he retired from the active cares of a business life, his death occurring in South Bend in June, 1907, when in his eighty-sixth year.

Henry Forster spent the days of his boyhood and youth on the old homestead farm in Clay township, and the training which he received in its public schools was supplemented by attendance at the University of Notre Dame, where he enjoyed superior educational advantages. From 1870 until 1878 he was employed by Knoblock & Gintz in their flouring mills, while during the following two years he was associated in the business of L. C. Axford, and later embarked in the flouring business for himself, gradually winning a name among the leading business men of South Bend. At the time of his marriage he purchased his present property on Lafayette street, and in 1900 erected their present commodious dwelling.

On the 11th of September, 1888, Mr. Forster married Anna C. Elbel, who was born in South Bend December 4, 1859, the daughter of Earhart Elbel, a cabinet maker of South Bend. He was born in Bavaria, Germany, but during his young manhood came to America, and in South Bend was united in marriage to Sophie Fickenscher, also a native of Bavaria. He had learned his trade of cabinet-making in his native land, and continued one of its faithful devotees during the remainder of his life. Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Elbel, two sons and six daughters, all of whom were born and educated in South Bend and two are now de-

ceased. The father gave his political support to the Democracy, and was a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity, having been one of the first members of the order in the South Bend lodge. His death occurred in his eighty-second year, for he was born in the year of 1824 and died in 1905. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Forster were born two children, a son and a daughter,—Florence Eleanor, born on the 28th of July, 1890, and Herbert, born October 5, 1894. Mr. Forster was also a supporter of Democratic principles, and to him was accorded a leading place among the representative citizens of South Bend.

HENRY C. MORGAN is an honored veteran of the Civil war and one who has for many years held an important place among the business men of South Bend. He is a native son of the city, his birth occurring on the 20th of July, 1842, a son of Charles and Sarah (Shumarg) Morgan, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of New Jersey. In a very early day the father removed to Wayne county, Indiana, where he worked for some time at the carpenter's trade, and in 1833 established his home in South Bend, here continuing his trade. His name was a well known and honored one in the early days of this city, and he was prominently identified with its early history.

Henry C. Morgan is indebted to the public schools of his native city for his educational training, and after completing his education he worked at the wagon maker's trade with Whitten & Conrad, receiving twenty-five dollars for his first year's work and fifty dollars for the second. At the inauguration of the Civil war in 1861 he offered his services to the Union cause, and in the following year became a member of Company C, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry. His services continued until the close of the war and he was mustered out July 4, 1865. He was a member of the Army of the Tennessee and participated in the battles of Nashville, Stone River and Perryville. While participating in Colonel Straight's raid in Tennessee he was captured and held as a prisoner of war, near Rome, Georgia, and finally on Belle Isle, where he was paroled and afterward discharged. He shared the fortunes of his command, often being in the thickest of the fight, and all honor should be paid to those who aided in upholding the principles of liberty.

Returning to his home in South Bend Mr. Morgan began work in the grocery store of

John Day, but after a short time embarked in the same business for himself in company with Charles George, the firm of Morgan & George continuing for six years. During the same length of time Mr. Morgan was engaged in the grocery business for himself on Washington street, on the expiration of which period he sold his interests therein to G. H. Porter and became connected with the Dodge Manufacturing Company, having charge of the shipping department for six years. Again selling his interest he purchased the Miller farm near Mishawaka, but a few years later sold that place at a great profit and then embarked in the real estate business in South Bend, being now numbered among the representative real estate dealers in St. Joseph county.

Mr. Morgan married Miss Phebe W. Wadhams, a daughter of Carlton Wadhams, of South Bend, and they have one son, Carlton W., who is engaged in agricultural pursuits near Niles, Michigan. Their only daughter, Estella, died when twelve years of age. Mr. Morgan is a public-spirited citizen, actively interested in every movement for the upbuilding of his native city and county, and he has represented the fifth ward in the city council. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Maccabees. He is a director in the First National Bank.

HENRY LEER. During the early history of St. Joseph county the Leer family became identified with its interests, and during the many years which have since elapsed its representatives have aided materially in the development of its resources, and have taken an active interest in all the movements for its welfare and upbuilding. The family came originally from Switzerland, but for many generations they have resided in this country, and the grandfather of Henry Leer was a native of Pennsylvania. Samuel Leer, the father, and also a native son of the Keystone state, came to St. Joseph county as early as 1829, being one of its first settlers. At that time the present city of South Bend was nothing but a trading post, and immediately after his arrival he secured land from the government, continuing to make his home in this county until his busy and useful life was ended in death in 1850. He was a man of the strictest honor and integrity, and to his posterity he left an unblemished name and a record of which they should be ever proud. In the city of Dayton, Ohio, Mr. Leer was

united in marriage to Mary Bowman, also a native of Pennsylvania, and they were blessed by the birth of nine children, all but one of whom grew to years of maturity.

Henry Leer, the only surviving child, was born in the little log cabin in which his parents began their life in St. Joseph county, on the 2d of October, 1845, and within the borders of old St. Joseph he has spent his entire life. When he was but five years of age his father died, but he remained in the family home with his mother until she, too, was called to her final rest. During the early years of his life he was engaged in farming on the old homestead, which now forms a part of the city of South Bend, and in 1900 he platted a part of the land, laying out fifty lots, which are now included in the most valuable portion of the city, the lots selling from four hundred and fifty to fifteen hundred dollars apiece. The land is now known as the Henry Leer addition, and is a valuable adjunct to the city.

The marriage of Mr. Leer was celebrated in 1868, when Caroline Shedrick became his wife, and they have two daughters,—Minnie, the wife of Ezra Bimm, of South Bend, and Dora, the wife of Harry Moore, an agriculturist of Clay township, St. Joseph county. Mr. Leer has been a lifelong resident of St. Joseph county, actively identified with its upbuilding and development, and although a Republican in his political sympathies in local affairs he votes for the man whom he regards as best qualified for office. Wherever known he is held in high regard, and those who know him best are numbered among his warmest friends.

JOSEPH E. NEFF. Among those who have won a name and place for themselves in the industrial world is Joseph E. Neff. His life history exhibits a long and virtuous career of private industry, and is the record of a well balanced mental and moral constitution, strongly marked by those traits of character which are of especial value in such a state of society as exists in this country. A community depends upon commercial activity, its welfare is due to this, and its promoters of legitimate and extensive business enterprises may well be termed its benefactors.

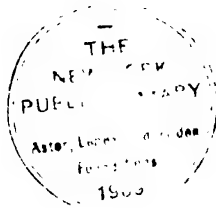
Prominent in the business circles of South Bend stands Joseph E. Neff. He was born in Grant county, Indiana, on the 25th of December, 1864, a son of John and Catherine (Bloomer) Neff, both natives of Ohio. In



J. C. Neff.



J. E. Neff.



the days of the gold excitement in California the father joined the tide of emigration to that state and for six years was engaged in search for the precious metal. Returning to the east in 1860, he took up his abode in Grant county, Indiana, and engaged in farming, and is yet an honored and respected resident of that county, having reached the age of seventy-two years. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat, being firm in his convictions and zealous in support of the principles in which he believes. The cause of education has also always found in him a warm and faithful friend, and in all matters pertaining to the welfare of his fellow men he has always taken an active and helpful interest.

In 1884 Joseph E. Neff became a student in DePauw University, where he spent seven years, taking a course in liberal arts and graduating in law in 1891, with the degrees of A. M. and LL. B. In the same year he came to South Bend and began the practice of law with A. L. Brick, but in 1894 he abandoned a professional for a business life, and during the following four years was deputy collector of internal revenue under Cleveland's administration. In 1903 he organized the American Trust Company, and previous to that time, in 1900, in company with C. T. Lindsay, he had organized the Citizens Trust Company, being connected with that institution for two years. Since 1904 he has been secretary of the American Trust Company. He also organized the Navarre Place Company, of which he is the secretary, and also assisted in organizing the Michigan City Trust Company and the Farmers and Merchants Trust Company of Ligonier, Indiana. He gives his political support to the Democratic party, and is an active worker in its cause.

Mr. Neff married Miss Daisy, a daughter of Rev. W. R. Mickles. She died in 1889, and in 1901 he married Miss Florence Young, of Rushville, Illinois, who died in 1905. He has one son, Raymond, born on the 6th of November, 1889. Mr. Neff holds membership relations with the Masonic Lodge No. 294 and with the order of Elks, and he is also a member of the Commercial Athletic Club and the Country Club. He has in every way proven himself a public-spirited citizen, and possesses the public confidence to a remarkable degree.

JAMES H. BRINK, South Bend's well-known and popular contractor and builder, is num-

bered among the native sons of Illinois, his birth occurring at Kankakee on the 20th of September, 1857, his parents being George L. and Hannah R. (Blakeslee) Brink, the former of whom was born in Broome county, New York, and the latter in Orange county, that state. The father was reared to years of maturity in the county of his nativity, dying when he had reached the age of sixty-seven years, and the mother was called to the home beyond at the age of seventy-three years. In their family were four sons, one of whom died in infancy, one at the age of twelve years, and one when only six years old, leaving James H. Brink the only living member of the family. He attained to mature years in Plymouth, Indiana, whither his parents had removed when he was only a year old, and there he also learned the trade to which he has devoted the remainder of his life. In time he rose to the position of contracting in Plymouth, and continued his activities in that city until his removal to South Bend in 1900. Here he resumed the contracting and building business, and soon won the public confidence by reason of his excellent workmanship and his fidelity to the terms of a contract, while his patronage has steadily and rapidly increased. He employs a large force of workmen, including carpenters, brickmasons and other mechanics, and many of the finest buildings of the county stand as monuments to his ability and enterprise, including his own modern residence, erected in 1902. In this city alone he has built about two hundred houses, also doing the work for the Inter Urban Amusement Company at Spring Brook park and all the stations between Goshen and South Bend. As foreman for the Indiana Lumber Company he had charge of building the Hungarian school and Epworth Hospital, and has built many residences and business houses in Plymouth, including the M. W. Simons residence and store building.

On the 2d of February, 1881, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Brink and Minnie J. Snyder, a native of Marshall county, Indiana, and a daughter of Simon Snyder, one of its early and honored pioneers. Two children have been born to them, Stella M., the wife of F. C. Henry, of South Bend, and George W., a prominent young business man of this city. Mr. Brink holds membership relations with the order of Ben Hur, and his political affiliations are with the Republican party. He withholds his support from no

movement for the public good, and is a gentleman to whom all honor is due for his many virtues and genuine worth.

MARTIN J. ROACH. Few residents of St. Joseph county are better known in business circles than Martin J. Roach, who was born in the city of South Bend on the 9th of November, 1858, and has spent his entire life here. His father, William Roach, was a native of Mayo, Ireland, but came to the United States when young and established his home in the east. In the early '50s, however, he made his way to South Bend and was one of the honored pioneers who aided in laying the foundation on which to erect the superstructure of St. Joseph county's present prosperity and progress. Through the period of early development he was an important factor in the improvement and advancement of his adopted city, and he continued to make this his home until his busy life was ended in 1889, at the age of seventy-three years. He had married Bridget Holmes, also a native of Ireland, and she still survives her husband, making her home with her son in South Bend.

Martin J. Roach, one in a family of seven children, three sons and four daughters, received his elementary training in the schools of South Bend, this being supplemented by attendance at Notre Dame University. Having thus laid an excellent foundation for his future life-work he was thereafter employed as a mason for a number of years, when he rose to the position of a contractor in masonry. In 1896, with Martin Hoban, he organized the present firm of Hoban & Roach, contractors of sewers and general street improvement. This has been a successful corporation from the commencement to the present time, having performed much of the principal work in their line in South Bend and surrounding country, and their business has been constantly enlarged to meet the growing demands of the trade until it is now classed with the leading industries of St. Joseph county. Both Mr. Roach and Mr. Hoban are practical men, and are up-to-date and progressive in all their ideas.

In 1906 Mr. Roach was married to Miss Anna Miller, of South Bend. They are members of the St. Joseph church, South Bend, and are accorded a high place in the social circles of South Bend. A Democrat in politics, he has been chairman of the township committee for six years, and served as alder-

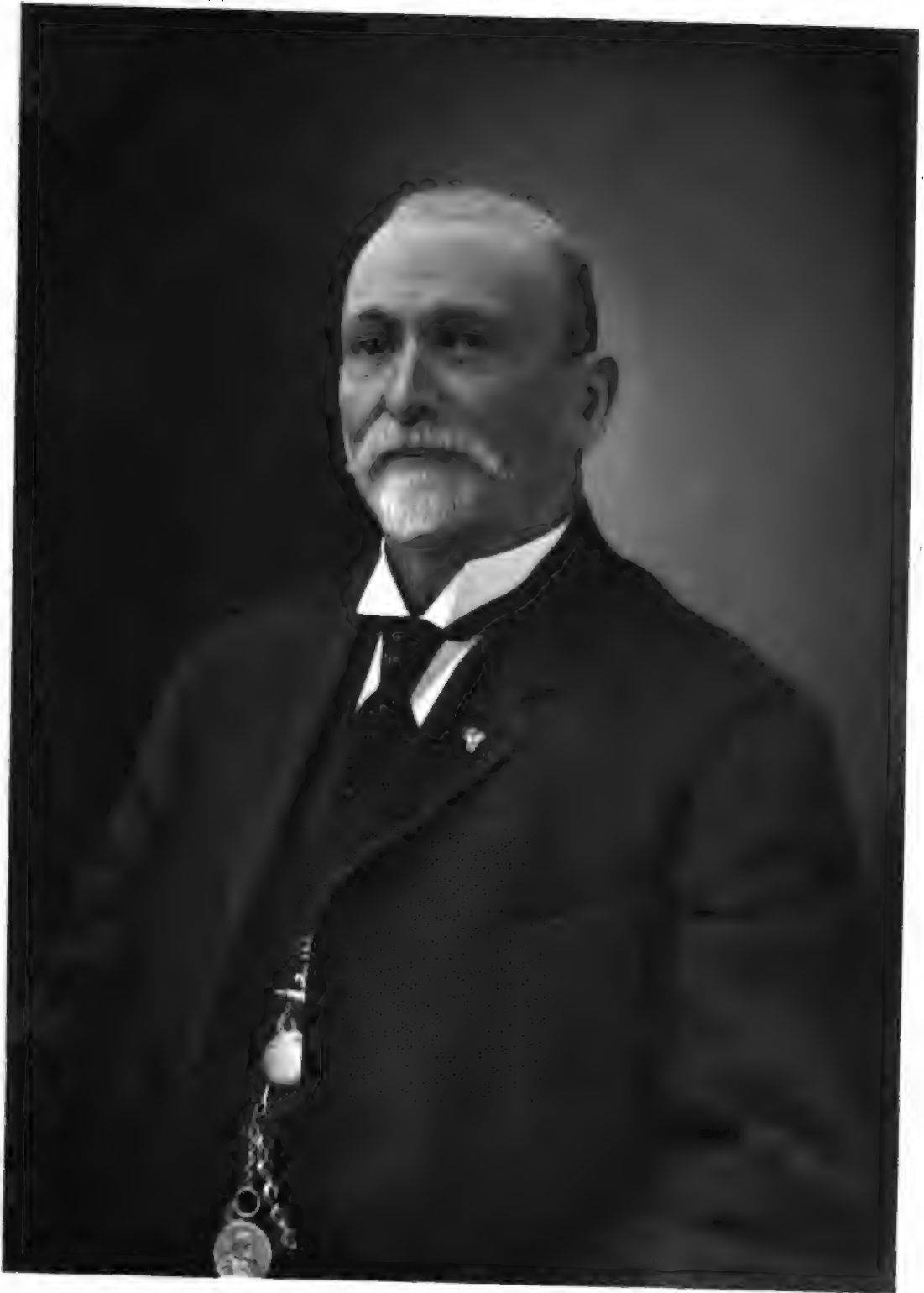
man, representing the Seventh ward four years, and was a member of the board of park commissioners seven years. He is a member of the South Bend Lodge, B. P. O. E., and the Independent Order of Foresters.

AUGUST F. BEYER was born in the province of Pommeron, Germany, November 1, 1842, a son of August and Louisa Beyer. The son became a fresco painter by trade, becoming recognized as one of the greatest decorators in that line of trade in the capital city of Berlin, Germany. Whenever a call for great fresco painting was made he was always in line, and it so happened that he worked four months in the old King William's palace at the time when this last Emperor William was a little lad of about two years of age, Mr. Beyer several times enjoying the opportunity of playing with the young emperor. During a period of nearly four years he was a soldier in the Tenth Company, Kaiser Alexander, Grenadier Regiment No. 1, in Berlin, also actively participating in the wars of 1864 with Sweden and 1866 in Austria, having been slightly wounded in the great battle of Konigsgratz, July 3, 1866, and sent back to a private hospital, Landsberger No. 42, at Berlin, where he remained about six weeks.

After leaving his regiment Mr. Beyer again resumed his trade of a fresco painter. On the first day of June, 1870, he sailed from Castle Garden on the old steamer "Ocean Queen" for America, this being just a few days before the commencement of the German and French war. He immediately obtained work at his trade in Philadelphia by Kehrweider Brothers, fresco painters, his first work being to help fresco the great Presbyterian church in West Chester, eighty miles from Philadelphia, a contract in oil colors amounting to two thousand dollars. After the completion of this great work Mr. Beyer had a desire to visit Chicago, and immediately after reaching that city obtained work at his profession in an opera house just opposite the court house by Jeffrey & Almini, while later he worked for Schubert & Konig. During his residence in that city he also started a business of his own in partnership with Herman Korbowsky, and their business increased so rapidly that they had completed about six churches when the great fire demon swept over the city and destroyed a tract about five miles long and one mile wide, sweeping everything in its path and destroying Mr. Beyer's residence at the corner of



August F. Meyer



August F. Meyer



Franklin and Indiana streets, No. 110, also that of his partner on Church street. Both lost everything they owned, and this brought a great shadow over the partnership, but the same night they went to Englewood and on the following day started for Laporte, Indiana, where Mr. Beyer had just previously frescoed Father Oechtering's church there in company with Whiting Brothers, and Father Oechtering's (who was a brother of the Laporte priest) church in Mishawaka. He took the latter contract himself. Before night came on he had found a home in the Rumley House opposite the church and just above Father Oechtering's apartments. That night the depot burned and destroyed three hundred dollars in paints for him. The old partnership was continued for three years, when it was then dissolved and Mr. Beyer came to South Bend in 1875, just one day before the burning of the Studebaker factory. He did a great deal of frescoing here and in neighboring towns, among his contracts being the old Masonic Hall for three hundred and fifty dollars, the old court house for one thousand dollars, Father Oechtering's church in Mishawaka, Father Burk's church in Michigan City, and a Presbyterian church in Cold Water, also working in St. Mary's and Notre Dame churches, together with Leipsziger and Bensock from Indianapolis, and Professor Gregory from Rome.

Mr. Beyer was very successful in his work of fresco painting, but he was obliged to abandon the work on account of ill health caused by working so much with poisonous paints, and he then engaged in the gardening trade, a much healthier business. He first purchased of Aaron Skinner six and a half acres, the purchase price being four thousand dollars, lying between the Laporte road and Michigan avenue, but the tract was very poor sandy soil, on which was located an orchard of about two hundred old and crippled apple trees, with nothing but sandberries all around. Mr. Beyer had great trouble in bringing this land to a growing condition, and by so doing had overworked himself and for a year was very ill. In all that time there was scarcely any income, and both he and his family suffered many hardships, and during his sickness it happened that both Aaron Skinner and his wife died, passing away within fourteen days of each other, with the result that Mr. Beyer was obliged to return the place to the Skinner heirs. At the same time

it also happened that Mr. Wright, his neighbor and who owned the extreme fork of one acre joining his place between the Laporte road and Michigan avenue, offered his place to Mr. Beyer for four hundred dollars cash. Through the courtesy of a good friend, Mr. Boyd, at that time a partner in the lumber business of Boyd & Hillier, Mr. Beyer was able to become the owner of this one acre, which was very rich in fertilizer, and brought excellent crops. With the profits of this small tract, together with the old place he had worked that summer, he cleared about five hundred dollars, with which he secured as first payment a ten-acre tract from Christ Dille, ex-councilman, for the amount of twenty-five hundred dollars, the land being located on Mishawaka avenue near the Sample street bridge. Mr. Phillip Klingel loaned Mr. Beyer two thousand dollars with which to pay Mr. Dille, taking a first mortgage on the place, and after this debt had been paid he offered Mr. Beyer the cash to purchase the adjoining ten acres from Mr. Berk, the iceman, the purchase price being nine hundred dollars. Mr. Beyer's next purchase was the Charles Vinson place joining his former purchase, consisting of six and a half acres, with a brick house and stable, for which he paid thirteen hundred and fifty dollars. Again Mr. Phillip Klingel offered Mr. Beyer the money with which to buy the thirteen and a half acres joining the Vinson property around the corner on Eddy street, owned by John Woolverton, for the sum of twenty-five hundred dollars, which offer was also accepted, and at this time his landed possessions consisted of a truck farm of about forty acres, partly within and partly out of the city limits at that time. He was very successful in raising first-class vegetables, and gained a wide reputation for the number of prizes which he secured, receiving over three hundred dollars in prizes from Henry Maule of Philadelphia, over one hundred dollars from Gregory Marblehead of Massachusetts, also from Johnson & Stokes and many from the Indianapolis State Fair Association, in one year receiving seventeen out of the twenty-six awarded, mostly first prizes, while in one year in South Bend he received sixty-four prizes and a gold medal awarded by Louis Nickel, Jr. & Company, for the greatest and finest display of vegetables.

After seventeen years of hard and laborious work as a truck gardener Mr. Beyer

turned the business over to his second son, Otto Beyer, and built a greenhouse. For this purpose he leased a lot from Sam Perly, agent for the Coquillards, on Main street, just opposite the court house, for ten years, on which he built a one-story frame building for a flower store, and just behind this a rose house with hot-water appliances. This building and the greenhouse, with a first-class boiler, proved very expensive and was far ahead of the business of the town at that time, which was then inhabited principally by working people and too poor to purchase flowers, thus making it almost impossible to keep the expenses above watermark. Through this and failing health the place was eventually lost. At this time Mr. Beyer was advised by two physicians to seek a change of climate, and in search of health went to Seattle, Washington, where he soon recuperated, and after a residence in that city of two months was made president of the Washington Produce & Fruit Growers Union. This organization had a director in every county in the state of Washington, who had his own wholesale house, where all the growers brought their fruit during the season, and all money transactions went through the Puget Sound National Bank, no one receiving any funds from this bank or from the Union without the signature of August F. Beyer. He sent in refrigerator cars strawberries by the carload as far as Chicago, which brought returns as high as from three to nine dollars a crate. Through his connection with this organization Mr. Beyer became better acquainted with the state of Washington than many people who had been born there.

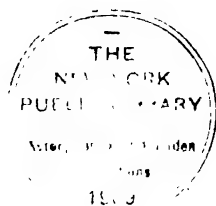
In the meantime he had sent in his application for superintendent of the city park of South Bend through the civil service examination, and subsequently received a post card from the county commissioners stating that he had passed the highest examination, receiving eighty-seven and seven-eighths points, while Mr. Palmer received eighty-four points and Mr. Berkharst eighty-two points, and consequently he was in the list for appointment. This was in the fall, but Mr. Beyer did not return to South Bend until the 1st of July of the following year. In this time the city had purchased through his agents a tract of land of about ten acres for park purposes, now known as La Salle Park, and it was soon after this sale was made that Mr. Beyer returned from Seattle, completely

restored in health, and again began the raising of flowers at his place on Mishawaka avenue. Through hard work and honest dealings he has been successful, and has today one of the finest and most up-to-date flower stores in the state of Indiana. On the 26th of November, 1906, Mr. Beyer again sold the city of South Bend thirteen acres of his place for a city park. He yet has twelve and a half acres, and is now making extensive improvements in his hot-houses, and, although sixty-six years of age, can do two men's work. He believes in "Do it now." When completed his plant will be one of the best in Indiana.

He was married in Strausberg, five miles from Berlin, Germany, to Louisa Hagedorn, a native of that neighborhood, and by this union were born eight children. One died in infancy, one died when one year old, and those living are: Paul, who was born in Berlin, Germany. He is now manager of the florist business. He also is a great decorator, having had an established reputation in Chicago, but gave it up to relieve the great work of his father. Otto has the business charge of the garden business. Herman is superintendent of the South Bend city park. William assists Otto in the garden business. John is an assistant of his brother Paul. Rosa lives at home. Mr. Beyer is a member of the Lutheran church. He is also a member of the South Bend Turn-Verein, of which he is president for his second term, and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and is past commander of the Maccabees. He is a member of the Northwest Sanger Bund.

CHARLES L. GOETZ, a manufacturer of cigars at 307 West Jefferson street, South Bend, was born in Rome, New York, on the 22d of January, 1859, a son of Casper and Mary (Holderied) Goetz, both natives of Baden, Germany. The father spent the early years of his life in the place of his nativity, coming to America about 1856 and locating at Rome, New York, where he followed his trade of shoemaking. There his death occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-four years, but his widow is still living, having reached the age of seventy-one years, and is a resident of Rome. In their family were seven children, six sons and one daughter, and all are yet living.

Charles L. Goetz, the eldest of the children, received his education in the public and parochial schools of his native city of Rome,





Joseph Furmox

[illegible]

1888 Mr. Goetz was married to Emma E. Knoch, whose father, Valentine Knoch, was a prominent resident of South Bend, and one son, Philip K., has been born of the union. He is a graduate of the South Bend High School, and is now engaged in business with his father. Throughout the period of his residence in South Bend Mr. Goetz has taken an active part in its public affairs. For three years he served as deputy oil inspector of the Eleventh Congressional district, was a member of the board of public works, and of the cortex administration, and at the present time is a member of the county council. His fraternal relations are with the order of Elks, while politically he is a staunch supporter of Democratic principles. His public duties have ever been discharged with promptness and fidelity, and during his long residence in South Bend has been closely connected with its progress and advancement, supporting all measures for the public good.

Colonel JOSEPH TURNER, Colonel Turner's family has an especially close identification with the pioneer history of both Elk and St. Joseph counties, and he himself has for many years of his life been a leading figure in military matters and those connected with the preservation and enforcement of law in South Bend. In the enforcement of his official civil duties, as well as in his

[illegible]

Joseph H. B. was the oldest of the living children, was born in 1821, and when his parents moved to Adams. He removed his residence to the city of Jersey City, and at a large school he secured the first of Elk County, Indiana. When he reached the age of seventeen years he had virtually the charge of the farm, and continued to operate it until he attained his majority, when he came to South Bend to learn the trade of a plasterer. This occupation, which he subsequently followed for



Joseph Innoce

and after its completion at the age of fourteen years, began the trade of a cigar maker, following that occupation in different parts of the state of New York until his removal to South Bend on the 29th of April, 1881. Thus twenty-five years of his life have been spent in this city, and during all that time, through the channels of trade as well as in other ways, he has promoted the interests of its residents, and at all times is alert in his efforts to improve the condition of all lines of business. For four years after his arrival Mr. Goetz worked at his trade of cigar making, but on the expiration of that period, in 1885, engaged in the manufacture of cigars for himself. Beginning in a small way, for he only employed two men at the start, the business has gradually expanded as the result of his capable management and well-directed efforts, and at the present time an average of thirty-five operatives are given employment in the manufactory, and in addition he also owns one of the finest blocks in the city.

In 1883 Mr. Goetz was married to Emma E. Klingel, whose father, Valentine Klingel, was a prominent resident of South Bend, and one son, Philip K., has been born of this union. He is a graduate of the South Bend High School, and is now engaged in business with his father. Throughout the period of his residence in South Bend Mr. Goetz has taken an active part in its public affairs. For four years he served as deputy oil inspector of the Thirteenth Congressional district, was a member of the board of public works under the Colfax administration, and at the present time is a member of the county council. His fraternal relations are with the order of Elks, while politically he is a staunch supporter of Democratic principles. His public duties have ever been discharged with marked promptness and fidelity, and during his long residence in South Bend has been closely connected with its progress and advancement, supporting all measures for the public good.

COLONEL JOSEPH TURNOCK. Colonel Turnock's family has an especially close identification with the pioneer history of both Elkhart and St. Joseph counties, and he himself has for many years of his life been a leading figure in military matters and those connected with the preservation and enforcement of the law in South Bend. In the enforcement of his official civil duties, as well as in his

capacity of soldier of the Civil war, the Colonel has always evinced unflinching bravery and cool judgment. He is a brave man and a good citizen and a useful member of the community, in every sense of the word—what better words could be spoken of an American?

Joseph Turnock, whose present business occupation is financial secretary of the Building and Loan Association of South Bend, was born in Stoke Trent, England, September 30, 1836. His parents, Benjamin and Mary (Whitaker) Turnock, were born, reared and married in the same locality. The father was a carpenter, and was long in the employ of the famous Minton Pottery. Bringing his family to America about 1839, he located at Jersey City, where he was employed at his trade for ten years, removing to Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1849. At that time, however, the site of the city was prairie land, upon which he engaged in farming. After an experience of two years in this new life Mr. Turnock took his two teams and moved his family back to Jersey City, New Jersey. He there resumed his occupation as a carpenter and contractor, and continued thus employed for some seven years, but the freer life of the west again called him, and he returned to Indiana, locating at a point two and a half miles west of Elkhart City, in Elkhart county. The later years of his life were spent in Elkhart City, where he lived in comfortable retirement until his death, August 9, 1873. His wife and the mother of his thirteen children is also dead. Of the two daughters and eleven sons born to them, five sons and three daughters reached maturity, and the following are still living: Joseph and Hiram, residing in South Bend; Jamima, wife of Alexander Arisman; Mary, who married James Bigelow, both of the daughters living in Elkhart, and Colonel Joseph Turnock.

Joseph Turnock, who is the eldest of the living children, was about four years of age when his parents brought him to America. He received his education in a public school of Jersey City and at a log school house near the farm in Elkhart county, Indiana. When he reached the age of seventeen years he had virtually the charge of the farm, and continued to operate it until he attained his majority, when he came to South Bend to learn the trade of a plasterer. This occupation, which he subsequently followed for

some time, gradually drew him into a contracting business, which, in partnership with his brother, Hiram, he prosecuted for about twenty-five years.

Mr. Turnock dates his residence in South Bend from 1858, and was already well on the road to success as a skillful workman when the Civil war broke out. In 1862-63 he was with the Twenty-first Indiana Battery in the sutler's department, and afterward enlisted in Company H, Twelfth Indiana Volunteer Cavalry. When the company was organized he was chosen its first lieutenant and subsequently was promoted to the captaincy, serving in the latter capacity for six months of 1865. He participated in the battle of Mobile, Alabama, had a horse shot from under him near Florence, Alabama, and was in several skirmishes near Murfreesboro, Tennessee, and other engagements with bushwhackers. Returning to South Bend at the close of the war, he resumed his contracting business, which he so successfully followed for many years thereafter.

Colonel Turnock's official career commenced in 1872, when he was elected by the Republicans as sheriff of St. Joseph county. He was re-elected in 1874 for another term of two years, and served as deputy sheriff for a period of four years. During the eight years of his connection with the shrievalty he earned the general respect both of good citizens and evil-doers, although the latter had a wholesome fear as well as respect for him. He was afterward chosen chief of the South Bend fire department, and his previous record as an officer of the law was so memorable that he became chief of police. Under his administration of this department of the city service he first uniformed the policemen, and also brought them to a commendable state of discipline and efficiency. In 1901 he was again placed at the head of the department, and continued the splendid work previously begun for the succeeding two years.

Colonel Turnock is recognized as one of the finest disciplinarians in the state, not only by the citizens of South Bend but by the military authorities of Indiana. He was for some time a captain in the First Regiment, Indiana National Guard, and was later promoted to be lieutenant-colonel. His Civil war record has made him a leading member of the Norman Eddy Post No. 579, G. A. R., having served as post commander and a delegate to the national encampment. The colo-

nel is also a well-known Mason, identified with Lodge No. 45, South Bend.

Joseph Turnock was married to Miss Frances Cottrell, daughter of Samuel S. and Catherine (Painter) Cottrell, and they have become the parents of the following: Nellie, wife of William P. Booth, of Chicago, and Frances, who married Robert Collmer, of South Bend. Mrs. Turnock's father was among the pioneers of St. Joseph county, was its first sheriff and otherwise prominent in its early affairs.

JOHN ROTH, one of South Bend's most honored and respected business men, is a veteran of the Civil war, and bears an honorable record for brave service in the cause of freedom and union, while in the paths of peace he has also won an enviable reputation through the sterling qualities which go to the making of a good citizen. As secretary of the St. Joseph Loan and Savings Bank he is well known throughout northern Indiana.

Mr. Roth was born in Greenville, Ohio, November 28, 1843. His father, the Rev. Peter Roth, was a native of Lorraine, Germany, but in his boyhood days came with his father's family to the United States, the family home having been established in Ohio, where the son Peter became in time a well-known minister of the Evangelical church. He held pastorates in Ohio, Michigan and Indiana. In the early '60s he became pastor of a church in Mishawaka of the latter state, where he remained several years or until his removal to Ft. Wayne, where he was stationed three years. He then came to South Bend in the late '70s and retired from the ministry. For many years he was one of the most efficient laborers in the cause of Christianity in this city. A strong and forcible speaker, earnest and eloquent in the presentation of the truth, his efforts were abundantly blessed, laboring in the cause of the Master until his death, at the age of seventy-eight years, although for a few years prior to that time he had retired from his ministerial labors. He married Susan Kline, a native of Bavaria, Germany, but who came with an uncle and aunt to the United States during her girlhood days.

When the great Civil war was inaugurated in 1861 John Roth was a lad of eighteen years, but he promptly offered his services to the Union cause, becoming a member of the Eighty-seventh Indiana Infantry, Company F, for just two years previous to his enlist-

ment he had removed with his family to this state. He took part in all the campaigns of his regiment, participating in the battles of Perryville, Chickamauga and in the celebrated march with Sherman to the sea. He was a brave and fearless soldier, and was severely wounded at Chickamauga, where he suffered a gun-shot wound in his throat. He was mustered out at Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1865, for the war had ended and his country no longer needed his service. Mr. Roth thence made his way to Mishawaka and in 1868 to South Bend, his first employment in this city being as a clerk in a grocery store. He was then with the Union Manufacturing Company as a cabinet maker, while for six years he served as foreman of the box department of the Studebaker Manufacturing Company. In 1888 Mr. Roth assisted in the organizing of the St. Joseph Loan and Savings Association, of which he was elected secretary, and this is now one of the leading institutions of its kind in northern Indiana. He was the first gentleman to come to the assistance of the ladies in 1894 in organizing the Epworth Hospital and Training School. After its organization he was elected one of the trustees, and has served as secretary of the board of trustees ever since. He was also a member of the building committee.

The marriage of Mr. Roth and Kate E. Yarger was celebrated in 1866, she being a daughter of Philip and Louisa (Welper) Yarger, of Laporte county. Five daughters have been born of this union, namely: Mary Ellen (now Mrs. Wilkerson, of Chicago), Fannie H., Catherine E., Carrie E., and Helen. Mr. Roth is a staunch supporter of Republican principles, and in 1884 he was its choice for the office of city treasurer, which position he held for four years. He holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership with Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R., while his religious affiliation is with the Methodist church.

WILLIAM TOEPP. One of the straightforward and successful business men of South Bend is William Toepp. He is public spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the moral, intellectual and material welfare of the city, and for many years he has been numbered among its valued and honored citizens. His birth occurred in Rome, New York, April 14, 1851. His father, Peter Toepp, was born in Alsace, France, and spent the first nineteen years of his life

in his native land, coming thence to the United States and locating in Rome, where he was engaged in business from 1857 until 1880. On the expiration of that period he came to South Bend, Indiana, and was counted among the city's most successful business men until 1898, and his death occurred in 1906, when he had reached the age of seventy-nine years. In his early manhood Mr. Toepp married Catherine Karle, who was born in Baden, Germany, and she lived to the age of seventy-five years. In their family were the following children: William, P. H., Elizabeth M., Frank C., and Minnie, the wife of F. H. Goetz, of South Bend.

William Toepp, the eldest of the children, grew to mature years in his native city of Rome, and after completing his education he entered the dry goods business in that city with his father and brother, in 1878. They moved their stock of goods to South Bend and established their store at what is now 121 West Washington street. On the 28th of January, 1881, this store was destroyed by fire, and Mr. Toepp resumed his business on South Chapin street, organizing the firm of Toepp Brothers, they continuing in the dry goods business until 1885, when they transferred their operations to the shoe trade. One year later, however, in 1886, the business was closed, and Mr. Toepp, of this review, then went to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Remaining in that city until 1888, he then returned to South Bend, and embarked in his present business of wholesale wines and liquors, and in addition to its proprietorship is also the owner of much valuable city property, being a part owner of the Toepp Building and the Jefferson Building. The latter was erected in 1906-7, and is the finest business block and office building in the city of South Bend. He is also president of the Sinking Fund Commission of this city, and served as one of the directors in the erection of the handsome Elks Temple, he being a prominent member of that fraternity and an active worker for its advancement. He belongs to the Merchants Association, and was one of the organizers of the C. A. C. building on Colfax avenue, opposite the Elks Temple, and is a member of the Turners and Mannerchor of South Bend.

The marriage of Mr. Toepp was celebrated on the 13th of September, 1881, when Linda Elbel became his wife. She was born and reared in South Bend, a daughter of John

M. and Marie (Schmitz) Elbel. In his political connections Mr. Toepp is a Democrat, always taking a deep interest in local political affairs, and during a period of ten years he served as treasurer of the Central Democratic Committee, of which he is now a member. He is a man of excellent business and executive ability, of keen discrimination and capable management. He has not limited his efforts to one line of business, but has encouraged many enterprises, and to a high degree he enjoys the confidence and regard of those with whom he has been brought in contact through business and social relations.

HORACE M. KAUFFMAN, manager for the Clem Studebaker estate, was born in Des Moines, Iowa, on the 10th of November, 1866. His career thus far in life furnishes a splendid example of what may be accomplished through laudable ambition, for he has steadily worked his way upward, gaining success and winning the public confidence. His parents were Daniel W. and Mary A. (Neff) Kauffman, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and the latter of Dayton, Ohio. In the early days of 1849 the father joined the tide of emigration to the Golden state, but returned in 1852 and located at Muscatine and later at Des Moines, Iowa, where the birth of his son Horace occurred. His life's labors were ended in death in 1901, when he had reached the good old age of eighty-four years.

In the country schools of Iowa Horace M. Kauffman received the mental training which enabled him to begin life's battles, but at a very early age he was obliged to lay aside his text books and begin work on a cattle ranch. When he had reached the age of seventeen years he entered the law office of Lamb, Ricketts & Wilson, in Lincoln, Nebraska, where he diligently pursued his legal studies until his admission to the bar of Lincoln in 1886. During the following three and a half years Mr. Kauffman was an employe of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, but prior to that time he had also engaged in the real estate business in Omaha, Nebraska. Coming to South Bend in 1893, he was tendered the important position of private secretary to Mr. Clem Studebaker, and after the death of that well-known financier he was made the secretary of the trustees of his estate. The world is not slow to pass judgment upon the individual, and when a man has won the high respect of those with whom

business and social relations have brought him in contact it is by reason of his intrinsic honor and his worthy achievements. Condemnation comes quickly when merited, and esteem therefore indicates the possession of worthy qualities and characteristics.

The marriage of Mr. Kauffman occurred in 1892, when Dollie A. Harpster, of Omaha, became his wife. She is a daughter of David and Amanda (Redmond) Harpster. Mr. Kauffman affiliates fraternally with the Masonic order, Lodge No. 45, and with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and socially is a member of the Indiana Club. His religious connection is with St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church.

EDWARD F. DUBAIL, occupying an enviable position in the business circles of South Bend, is connected with real estate, finance and loans, and is well known throughout St. Joseph county. A native son of this city, he was born on the 17th of November, 1867, his parents being Peter and Julia (Metzgar) DuBail, the latter a native of Ohio but of German descent. The father was a native of Alsace, Germany, but when only seventeen years of age he left his German home and came to the United States, and from that time until his twenty-fourth year was a resident of Louisville, Ohio. He then came to South Bend, where he was long known among its early and honored residents, his death occurring here in 1904, when he had reached the age of seventy years.

Edward F. DuBail, a son of this worthy couple, received his educational training in the St. Patrick school of South Bend, and after completing his studies he was engaged as a grocery clerk for eight years. On the expiration of that period he was enabled to enter into business life for himself, and from that time until 1892 was the proprietor of a grocery store. Seeing the great possibilities open in the real estate field he decided to engage in the real estate and loan business, and in this field of endeavor has met with excellent and well-deserved success. He represents sixteen of the oldest insurance companies of the world, and in this special line he has done a very large business, it having amounted in the past year to eight hundred thousand dollars. Mr. DuBail has also laid out several additions, has erected eighty houses, and has now the pleasure of seeing the south end one of the most beautiful portions of the city. He is a firm believer in



Horace M. Kauffman

Digitized by Google

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

[illegible]

country schools of Iowa. Thomas M. received his mental training and led him to enter life's battle, but, unfortunately, he was obliged to lay his text books on the begin week of a new year. When he had reached the age of twenty-one, he entered the law office of Robert S. Watson, in Lincoln, Nebraska, and he promptly pursued his legal studies, becoming a member of the bar of Nebraska, and during the fall of the year and the spring of 1890 was an employee of the United States and Commerce, but in the summer he had also engaged in the practice of law in Council Bluffs, Nebraska. In the fall of 1890, he was found guilty of the atrocious crime of murdering a woman, Susan Barber, and after being sentenced to the well-known straiter he was made secretary of the trustees of his prison, and it is not slow to pass judgment on his character, and when a man is so far out of the way which

business and social relations have been
 necessary and it is by reason of his business
 honor and his worthy achievements. For
 same come to us quickly when merited. His
 story, therefore indicates the possession of
 worthy qualities and characteristics.

The marriage of Mr. Kauffman occurred in 1892, when Helen A. Harpster, of Oregon, became his wife. She is a daughter of Dr. and Anna (nèe) Redmond Harpster, of Knappa, and dates of matrimony with the Masonic order, Lodge No. 45, and with the benevolent and protective order of Elks. Socially is a member of the Indian society. His religious connection is with St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church.

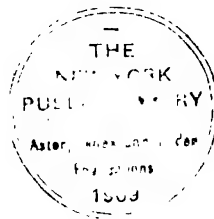
LOUISA F. DE BAU, occupying an important position in the business circles of South Bend, is connected with real estate, finance, and loans, and is well known throughout St. Joseph county. A native son of this city, she was born on the 17th of November, 1864, her parents being Peter and Julia (Metzger) DeBau, the latter a native of Ohio but of German descent. The father was a native of Alsace, Germany, but when only sixteen years of age he left his German home and came to the United States, and from that time until his twenty-fourth year was a resident of Mansfield, Ohio. He then came to South Bend, where he was long known and respected by and among residents. His death occurred here in 1904, when he had reached the age of seventy years.

Edward F. DuBiel, a son of this year colony, received his educational training at the S. Pacific School of South Bend, Ind., after completing his studies he was engaged as a grocery clerk for eight years. On the expiration of that period he was enabled to enter into business life for himself, and from that time until 1892 was the proprietor of a grocery store. Seeing the great possibilities open in the real estate field he decided to engage in that real estate and loan business, and in this field of endeavor has met with excellent and well-deserved success. He has resided six years of the decade insurance companies of the world, and in this respect also he has done a very large business, it having amounted to a past year's earnings of over one hundred dollars. Mr. DuBiel has also put out several additions, has built a number of houses, and has now the pleasure of owning the south end one of the most beautiful sections of the city. He is a fine looking man



Horace W. Kauffman







D. Stovers

Mrs C. J. Stovers



1865

Wm J. & L. Wm

South Bend and its future, has done much toward its upbuilding and improvement, and the south end especially owes much to his industry and ability. Mr. DuBail is independent in his political affiliations, supporting the men whom he believes best fitted to fill the positions entrusted to their care. He has served on many city committees, is public spirited and progressive in all his ideas, and lends his influence to all measures which he believes useful to the majority.

In 1889 Mr. DuBail was married to Grace A., a daughter of David Bowman, who came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1831, and was thereafter numbered among its honored early residents. They have one son, Donald E., who was born September 15, 1890. Mr. DuBail is a member of the Commercial and Athletic Clubs.

SAMUEL M. ROBINSON. "We build the ladder by which we rise" is a truth which is certainly applicable to Samuel M. Robinson, for the high position he now occupies in the business world is not the outcome of propitious circumstances, but the honest reward of labor, good management, ambition and energy, without which no man can win prosperity. He was born in Berrien county, Michigan, April 2, 1862, a son of John and Mary (Shepley) Robinson, the former of whom was a native of Whitehall, Canada, and the latter of this country. The maternal grandfather was numbered among the honored early pioneers of St. Joseph county. The Robinson family is of French extraction, prominent and well-known in that country, where the name is spelled Robilliard. They, too, bore an important part in the early history of St. Joseph county, and one of their number served as the first commander of the fort at St. Joseph, Michigan. In the early '50s John Robinson established his home in St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he labored as a machinist, becoming a highly respected and valued citizen of his community, and his life's labors were ended in death in 1894, when he had reached the age of fifty-six years. His widow still survives him.

Samuel M. Robinson received his educational training in the Royaltown school house in Berrien county, to which he was obliged to walk a distance of three miles, but being an industrious, determined lad he manfully pursued his course and embraced all the opportunities obtainable. When fourteen years of age he entered the employ of the well-

known firm of George Wyman & Company, of South Bend, with whom he remained both as a boy and man for twenty-four years, gradually ascending the ladder of success until he became manager and a stockholder in the business. In 1900, however, he left that excellent position to embark in the real estate business, at that time forming a partnership with James B. Staley, and the firm of Staley & Robinson are now among the largest dealers in their line in northern Indiana. They have also opened up much desirable property in South Bend, notably the City View Place addition in the southern part of town, and the Robinson & Haughton Addition and La Salle Park in the western portion. They have bought and sold much valuable property, having but recently purchased the old Sandage Steel Skein plant and organized the National Wire Bound Box Company, which promises to be one of the most successful institutions of the city. Mr. Robinson is president of the company, and he also has other valuable interests in the city. A man of forceful individuality, he has been steadily advancing until he now occupies an enviable position in the ranks of the business men of South Bend.

Mr. Robinson was united in marriage to Mary S. Sigerfoose, a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, and they have one son, Samuel B., who is a valued assistant to his father in business. Mr. Robinson is a member of the Maccabees, the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the order of Elks, and also has membership relations with the Commercial Athletic Club. The family affiliate with the Presbyterian church.

DAVID STOVER, deceased. Since in its most intelligent form success is measured by the faculty of contributing to the well-being of humanity by the promotion of soundness in business ethics, politics, and the moral side of life, the career of David Stover must be regarded as of representative and singular importance in the history of St. Joseph county. He was connected with affairs of South Bend and vicinity for many years and until his labors ended in death, June 16, 1906. In scope his labors ascended from that of a route mail agent to that of a retired capitalist, diverging into the channels of politics and commercial pursuits. He was public-spirited, interested in everything that would tend to advance the interests of the community in which he lived.

David Stover was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, January 19, 1816, and was there reared to man's estate and came from there to Indiana in early manhood. For a time he was employed by his brother, Mathias, at cabinet work, at South Bend, and later engaged in business for himself, and while still a young man entered the service of the United States as mail agent, and was one of the first, if not the first, railway mail agent between Toledo and Chicago, and continued eight years and then engaged in marble business at South Bend quite a number of years; then engaged in tea business a number of years; then sold to the Union Tea Company and removed to Vistula avenue, where he lived retired. He had been successful in business and after retiring from commercial pursuits his time was well occupied attending to his private affairs.

He was married in 1855, October 21, to Calista S. Hunt, born in Eden, Erie county, New York. Her father, Eddy Hunt, was born in New Jersey and there reared on a farm. When a young man he went to York state and bought a farm in Eden, and lived there a few years, then sold and engaged in the mercantile business in Eden. From there he moved to White Pigeon, Michigan, and bought a section of land on the state line, and lived some years, when on account of sickness in the family he sold and started to return east. He stopped temporarily in Hillsdale county, where the mother of Mr. Stover died. He then went to Monroe, Michigan, and died there a few years later.

The maiden name of the mother of Mrs. Stover was Margaret Pound, and her father, the grandfather of Mrs. Stover, John Pound, was a native of Scotland, who on coming to America located first in New Jersey, and from there to Eden, New York, where he was a pioneer and where he died. His wife was Catherine Sharp. Mrs. Stover was very young when her parents died and she was thrown on her own resources. She apprenticed herself to a milliner, who taught her the commercial as well as the manufacturing part of the trade, and her employer soon sent her to Toledo to conduct a store there. At that time Toledo was but a village with two railroads. It was a very unhealthful place, and during her residence there she passed through two seasons of cholera, when at times there were not well ones to care for the sick. It was while she lived there she

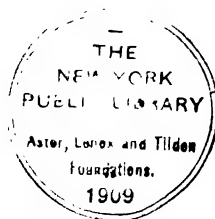
met and married Mr. Stover, who was many years her senior. After her marriage she removed her stock of goods to South Bend, where she conducted a flourishing business for many years.

Mr. Stover was a life-long Methodist, an interested worker, and filled various offices in the church. He was a Democrat all his life, and was a member of the city council for many years and fire policeman, was acting mayor some months in the absence of Mayor George, and for a time was an Odd Fellow.

Mrs. Stover in early life joined the Presbyterian church, and has always been an earnest advocate of its religious tenets. In fact, she has been active in all that tends to elevate humanity. A broad-minded woman who, while giving attention to her personal business affairs, has yet found opportunity to aid in the material progress, intellectual development and moral advancement of the community, realizing that not alone a man's but a woman's nature should grow along those lines. Mrs. Stover is a woman of not alone splendid business ability, as is shown by the record of her life, but of unimpeachable character, unswerving integrity and honor—who has a strong appreciation of the higher ethics of life, and in her pleasing personality has gained and retains the friendship and highest esteem of the entire community.

ALBERT H. CUSHING. One of the straightforward, energetic and successful business men of South Bend is Albert H. Cushing. He is public spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the moral, intellectual and material welfare of the city of his birth, for he is a native son of South Bend, his natal day being the seventh of April, 1865. His father, Albert G. Cushing, took up his abode within its borders in 1849, and was thereafter numbered among its prominent and useful citizens. Mrs. Cushing bore the maiden name of Martha Hine.

After completing his education in the public schools the son, Albert H. Cushing, embarked in the cooperage business, but was afterward engaged in the drug trade. Since 1891, however, he has been extensively engaged in real-estate operations, in which he is associated with his father. Few men are more prominently or widely known in the business circles of South Bend than these gentlemen, and their popularity is well deserved.





W. L. Temple

In 1893 Mr. Albert Cushing was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Tutt, a daughter of Charles Tutt, one of the honored old residents of St. Joseph county.

W. P. KELLEY. The name of W. P. Kelley has been prominently associated with the business interests of St. Joseph county and South Bend for a number of years, and his whole career has been marked by signal integrity, justice and honor. He was born in Sullivan, Sullivan county, Indiana, on the nineteenth of October, 1862, the son of James Kelley, a native of Ohio, while the mother was a daughter of E. Rockwell, also a native of that state. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Kelley took up their abode in Sullivan, Indiana, where the father became well known as a merchant, and his death there occurred when his son was but five years of age. In 1870 the mother was again married, after which W. P. Kelley went to Terre Haute, Indiana, and became a student in its public schools. After completing his education he engaged in the fire insurance business in 1880, but in 1893 he removed to Indianapolis and in the following year came to South Bend, where he has ever since been engaged in the fire insurance business. His sound judgment, sagacity and unflagging energy have made him a valued factor of the department which he represents, and his reputation in trade circles has ever been unassailable, for he has exemplified in his dealings the old adage that honesty is the best policy. In politics he is an earnest Republican, an active worker in the ranks of his party, and he holds the office of treasurer of the Republican central committee.

On the twelfth of September, 1888, Mr. Kelley was united in marriage to Miss Ella M. Mitchell, a daughter of James Mitchell, of Indianapolis. Mr. Kelley holds membership relations with the Knights of Pythias and the Commercial Athletic club.

WILLIAM L. TEMPLE. Mr. Temple is truly a self-made man, and from the study of his life one may learn valuable lessons. Depending upon his own resources from the early age of eleven years, he has by sheer force of will and untiring effort worked his way upward until he now occupies a leading place among the business men of South Bend, for as president of the Temple & Shaw Cigar Manufacturing Company he is well and favorably known. He traces his ancestry to the mother country of England, the birth-

place of his great-grandfather, while his grandfather, Caleb Temple, was a native of the commonwealth which cradled so much of our national history, the Old Dominion of Virginia. His son and the father of him whose name introduces this review, William L. Temple, was a native of Crawford county, Indiana, where he was well known as a merchant and leading politician, and for a number of years he held the position of county clerk. His death occurred when he had reached the age of seventy-five years. He was united in marriage to Martha Sanders, a native of Georgia, and in their family were ten children, nine daughters and one son.

William L. Temple, the only son and the youngest child of the family, is also a native of Crawford county, Indiana, where he was born on the fifteenth of January, 1858, and there he was reared and received his limited educational training. At the early age of eleven years he started out alone to battle with the world, for three years working in the county treasurer's office. On the expiration of that period he came west to Lincoln, Nebraska, where at the early age of fourteen years he became guard in the penitentiary, remaining there for two years, and at the end of that time he was serving as the warden's private secretary. Returning thence to Leavenworth, Indiana, he became deputy clerk of Crawford county, and on the expiration of his four years' term in that position he was elected the county auditor of the county, being then but twenty-one years of age and the youngest county official in the entire state of Indiana. Despite his years, however, the duties of the office were discharged with a promptness and fidelity worthy of all commendation for four years, and at its close he entered upon the duties of a traveling salesman, thus continuing for the long period of twenty-one years, and during that time he traveled throughout every state in the Union selling cigars. It was in the year 1891 that he came to South Bend and organized the firm of Temple, Hummel & Ellis, cigar manufacturers, which later became Temple & Ellis and subsequently was changed to its present form of Temple & Shaw, one of the largest cigar manufacturing companies in this section of the state, their manufactory being located at 301 South Carroll street. They began operations with thirty employes, but as their business continued to grow they expanded their facilities and now 350 competent

operatives are given employment, with three men on the road, and their product is sent throughout every part of the United States.

In 1879 Mr. Temple was united in marriage to Mary Scott, a daughter of A. M. and Sarah (Clark) Scott, of Leavenworth, Crawford county, Indiana, where their daughter was born and reared. To this union has been born two children, a daughter and a son,—Ethel Loraine, the wife of Horace T. Reynolds, of South Bend, and William L., Jr., attending the Culver Military academy. Mr. Temple gives his political support to the Democracy, and is a prominent member of the Masonic order, being a Thirty-second degree Mason and a Shriner. He is also a member of the Odd Fellows order in Leavenworth, Indiana, of the Elks of South Bend, and is a member of all the leading city clubs.

W. B. SCHAEFER. Conspicuous in the roll of names of the younger men who have been successful in the business circles of St. Joseph county is that of W. B. Schaefer, who is extensively engaged in the lumber business in South Bend. He was born in Pierceton, Indiana, on the fifth of November, 1874. His father, William R. Schaefer, was a native of German, but when a young man about twenty-one years of age came to the United States and made his way to Indiana, residing in Goshen for a number of years thereafter. He then removed to Pierceton of that state and engaged in the mercantile business, but is now living retired from the active duties and cares of life, enjoying the fruits of years of toil in the past, but he still maintains his home in Pierceton. His wife bore the maiden name of Sarah J. Ruch, and was a native of Ohio.

W. B. Schaefer completed his education in the high school of Pierceton, in which he graduated in 1893, and immediately thereafter he entered upon a clerkship in a store in Elkhart. A few years afterward he came to South Bend, this being in 1897, and again assumed a clerical position, with the Martin & Page Lumber Company, where he laid the foundation for his future life work, for in 1901 he embarked in the wholesale lumber business for himself, with offices in the Dean building. He has attained a high degree of success in his business venture, and is recognized as a young man of energy, enterprise and ambition. His trade extends over northern Indiana and southern Michigan and

is constantly increasing, for his business methods are honorable and above reproach.

Mr. Schaefer is a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church and of the Young Men's Christian Association, of which he is secretary of the board of directors.

MILTON BARMORE PINE. Milton B. Pine, occupying an enviable position with the Singer Sewing Machine Company of South Bend, was born in this city on the twenty-first of April, 1873, a son of Leighton Pine, whose sketch will be found elsewhere in this work. After completing his education in the schools of South Bend Milton B. decided to enter the dental profession, and accordingly spent two years in the office of Dr. Conklin, of this city. He then went to Chicago and entered the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, in which he was graduated in 1894, but owing to the excellent training he had received while with Dr. Conklin within one year and a half after entering college he was granted by the State Board of Dental Examiners a license to practice, and he opened an office while attending college. The Doctor was engaged in practice in Chicago until 1902, when he returned to South Bend and in March of the following year assumed charge of the works of the Singer Sewing Machine Company at Cairo, Illinois, and South Bend, while in 1904 he was officially installed as manager of the works in both cities. Dr. Pine was not brought into this company by his father, but for several years they had repeatedly urged him to join them, and at last he determined to abandon his profession and accept their offer. His excellent business ability has won him a high position in this large corporation, and South Bend numbers him among her prominent young business men.

On the ninth of February, 1904, Dr. Pine was united in marriage to Miss Garnett M. Hupp, of South Bend. The Doctor is a member of the Chicago South Shore Country club, the Chicago Automobile club, the Chicago Athletic club and the Chicago Yacht club. He is an enthusiastic automobilist, having owned the first steam car in Chicago and was one of the organizers of the Chicago Automobile club. A young man of vigor, and like his father, an able organizer, he fills his important position with satisfaction to all.

JOSEPH A. WERWINSKI. Mr. Werwinski is distinctly the architect of his own fortunes, and as the record of a young man it is one of which he may well be proud. He has gained



Joe A. Herwinski



a most brilliant success, a just reward of meritorious, honorable effort, which commands the respect and admiration of all. He is a native son of South Bend, born on the fourteenth of January, 1882, a son of Michael and Amelia (Kaiser) Werwinski, the former having been born across the water in Europe, while the latter was born in Laporte county, Indiana. When a young man the father came to South Bend and engaged in the grocery business, thus continuing until his death in 1889, at the early age of thirty-six years. The mother still resides in South Bend.

Their son Joseph attended the parochial schools of South Bend, also the normal school at Valparaiso and the South Bend Commercial College, remaining in the last named institution for five years, thus receiving an excellent educational training. For a short time thereafter he clerked in a grocery store, and was also deputy township trustee under James D. Reid for one and a half years, and then for the following two years taught in the public schools in Crumstown, St. Joseph county, Indiana. He then secured a position with the real estate firm of Staley & Robinson, with whom he remained for three years, and on the first of January, 1905, he embarked in that business for himself on Chapin and Divison streets. His first venture in this business, however, was at the age of twenty-one years when he bought one acre of ground, naming it Werwinski, which he subdivided and built upon, making a success of this venture. He is now handling one of the largest tracts of land in St. Joseph county, consisting of thirteen hundred and twenty-six lots belonging to the Clement Studebaker estate, which is known as Summit Place addition and is located south and west from the Singer Manufacturing Company. Mr. Werwinski has practically built up the west end, a remarkable feat for so young a man. Out of four hundred and twenty lots in the first and second additions there have been built about three hundred houses, while in the third addition he has up to the present time sold over three hundred lots, twelve of which were to be used for a Polish church and school, facing on Ohio street. On the Summit addition cement walks and curbings have been built. He has recently purchased for a syndicate, composed of Horace M. Kauffman, himself and a few other local business men, the Kauffman place addition, consisting of one hundred and thirty-three lots in the most prosperous

part of the city, within two hundred feet of Michigan avenue, and one of the streets is named Werwinski in honor of our subject. Mr. Werwinski is part owner of this addition, and is also vice-president of the Kosciusko Building & Loan Association, one of the largest corporations of its kind in South Bend. He is a Republican in his political views, and is second vice-president of the county Republican central committee. Fraternally he affiliates with the Knights of Columbus, the order of Owls and the Elks, and is a member of the Polish Turners, the Polish National Alliance of America and the Local Real Estate Board. His is a remarkable career for so young a man. He was left without a father when a mere boy, and alone and unaided has worked his way upward to the high position he now occupies.

EMANUEL R. WILLS, of South Bend, is too well known to the citizens of this community to need any introduction to the readers of this volume. He is a prominent factor in the industrial and political life of St. Joseph county, and both his public and private record is one of which he has every reason to be proud. The place of his nativity was York county, Pennsylvania, where he was born on the first of October, 1840, a son of Lewis and Magdeline (Fleshman) Wills, natives also of that commonwealth.

Emanuel R. Wills grew to manhood on his father's farm, being occupied in the labors incident to the clearing and cultivation of the homestead. In 1865 he came to South Bend, and for a time thereafter clerked in a dry-goods store, while later he was engaged in the grocery business for himself. In 1882, without any solicitation on his part, he was chosen and elected city treasurer, the duties of which he discharged with promptness and fidelity worthy of all commendation for two years, and on the expiration of that period he was made the treasurer of St. Joseph county. At the following election he was returned to that position, thus showing how efficiently he had discharged the obligations resting upon him. In 1891 Mr. Wills was elected the county assessor, and was as equally successful in that office, while at the present time he is engaged in the fire insurance and real estate business in St. Joseph county. He has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a careful man of business, always known for his prompt and honorable methods of dealing, which have won him the deserved

and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

In 1874 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Wills and Miss Margaret Coquillard, she being a daughter of Benjamin and Sophia Coquillard, of South Bend, and they have four children—Leo J., Edmund A., Florentine M. and Adele M.

GEORGE GOETZ. The late George Goetz, a well known merchant of South Bend and for years engaged in the wood and coal business, was born in Baden, Germany, March 24, 1844. His father, Adam Goetz, was a farmer of Germany, where he married Catherine Karle, also a native of Baden. They had one child and the father died before George was born, the widow coming to America when he was an infant of six months. The mother and her two children settled in New York, and she was again married to Peter Toep, who, although a German, was born under the French flag. Mr. Toep had come to the United States when he was twenty-one years of age, and by his marriage to Mrs. Adam Goetz he became the father of three sons and three daughters: William, Katherine (deceased), Henry, Elizabeth, Frank and Minnie.

In 1880 Mr. Toep located with his family in South Bend, and during the first year of his residence there was engaged in the dry goods business. Subsequently he was in the coal and wood business, for a portion of the time with George Goetz, and still later formed a partnership with his son Frank in the jewelry line. He died in 1906, highly respected as a merchant and a man.

George Goetz was married, in 1871, to Miss Catherine Mayer, at Rome, New York. His wife and widow was born in Bavaria, Germany, December 11, 1847, the daughter of Leonard and Catherine (Miller) Mayer, also both Bavarians. The father was a farmer, and had a family of six children, Mrs. Goetz being the only one of the children who came to America. In 1880 Mr. and Mrs. Goetz became residents of St. Joseph county, the husband working for the first year there as superintendent of the shipping department of the Singer Sewing Machine Company. Later he engaged in the coal and wood business. In 1890 he went into the post office as stamp clerk, retired from active work in 1894 and died in 1906. Of the family of eight sons and two daughters three of the former are deceased, the children in the order of their birth being as follows: George Peter, Wil-

liam (deceased), Frank (deceased), Joseph, Minnie, Edward, Katherine, Frederick, Arthur and John (deceased). The children were all reared and schooled in South Bend, and have proved a credit to themselves and their parents.

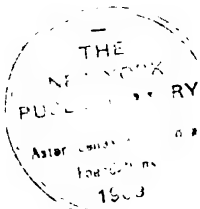
In politics Mr. Goetz was a Democrat. He was a faithful and active member of St. Mary's Catholic church, and in every relation of life a man of probity and reliability. His widow is now classed among the old residents of South Bend, and a substantial factor in its best progress.

GABRIEL R. SUMMERS. Among the representative citizens of St. Joseph county, esteemed alike for his sterling worth of character and his activity in the business world is Gabriel R. Summers, a resident of South Bend. He was born in Laporte county, Indiana, on the thirteenth of March, 1857, a son of Edward Summers, whose birth occurred in Ireland. During his early manhood, however, he came to the United States, and after one year spent in Virginia went to Laporte and entered the service of the Drullinger family, one of the oldest and best known in that section of the state. He afterwards married Miss Catherine Drullinger, and his death occurred in Clay township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1880, when he had reached the fifty-sixth milestone on the journey of life.

Gabriel R. Summers received an excellent education at Notre Dame University, in which he was graduated in 1873, and after leaving that institution he lived on a farm until he purchased the Jennings place adjoining the old homestead in 1880, which he still owns and operates. In addition to carrying on the work of the farm Mr. Summers has also dealt heavily in real estate, having been very successful in this line of endeavor, and he has handled some of the most valuable real estate in the county, being the owner of much land at the present time. In 1895 he organized the Vanderhoof Company, manufacturers of proprietary medicines, of which he is now the sole owner, and in 1894 he became president of the South Bend Iron Bed Company, one of the most successful enterprises of its kind in this section of the state. Thus for many years Mr. Summers has been an active factor in the industrial interests of St. Joseph county, and through his diligence, perseverance and business ability has acquired a handsome competence, while at the same time he



G. R. Sumner



has also contributed to the general prosperity through the conduct of large enterprises.

In 1880 Mr. Summers was married to Miss Mercy Ann Longley, a daughter of Andrew and Mary (Rupel) Longley, of St. Joseph county. One daughter has blessed their home, Alice, who was born on the seventeenth of August, 1893. Mr. Summers has fraternal affiliations with the order of Elks, the Royal Arcanum, the Foresters and the Maccabees; and he is also a member of the Commercial Athletic club.

JOHN GALLAGHER. After a long and successful business career John Gallagher is now living a retired life in South Bend, his pleasant residence being located at 319 Colfax avenue. His birth occurred in the city of Burlington, Vermont, September 3, 1830, but to the Emerald Isle must we turn for the early ancestral history of the family. His father, Patrick Gallagher, was born in Ireland, and in that country was married to Ellen Giblin, but shortly afterward, in 1824, the young couple set sail for America, journeying first to Canada, thence to Burlington, Vermont, and finally to Canton, Stark county, Ohio, in 1836, where the husband spent the remainder of his life and died in 1842. The wife and mother survived until eighty-nine years of age, dying in Massillon, Ohio. They became the parents of six children, two sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to years of maturity, but only two are now living, the daughter being Rose Kersy, of Illinois.

John Gallagher, the third child and second son in order of birth in the family, was taken from his native city of Burlington, Vermont, to Canton, Ohio, by his parents when only six years old, there attaining to years of maturity and receiving his education in its public schools. In 1843 he began the tailor's trade, and six years later, in 1849, removed to Lewisville, Ohio, to engage in that occupation for himself, while in 1853 he came to South Bend. In this city he established a merchant tailoring business, which he carried on successfully until 1904, covering a period of fifty-two years, and thus at that time was the oldest merchant in South Bend.

November 22, 1852, Mr. Gallagher was united in marriage to Jemima Vanderhoof, a native of Summit county, Ohio, and their union resulted in the birth of seven children, but the only two now living are Florence Decker, of South Bend, and Charles C., a practicing physician of Marietta, Ohio. The

Vol. II—12.

wife and mother has long since passed away, and in February, 1879, Mr. Gallagher married Rachel Rush, whose death occurred in September, 1905. He votes with the Democratic party, and as its representative served as one of the first trustees of South Bend.

During the long period of fifty years he has been associated with the Odd Fellows fraternity, being at the present time the oldest member of South Bend Lodge, No. 29, while he is also the only surviving charter member of the Masonic order of this city, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree. He has passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, and now, as he journeys down the western slope of life, he is resting from arduous cares, in the midst of friends who esteem him for his honorable record and his many commendable characteristics.

VIRGINIUS NICAR, who is numbered among the leading business men of South Bend and St. Joseph county, was born in Mishawaka on the first of November, 1841, his father being Robert B. Nicar, a native of Lynchburg, Virginia, and a millwright by trade. He came to Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in the thirties, and was thereafter prominently identified with the history of this locality. He served as the treasurer of St. Joseph county from 1851 until 1857, and in many other ways was identified with the public life of the county of his adoption. From the date of his retirement from the treasurer's office in 1857 until his death in 1865, at the age of sixty-three years, he was engaged in the hardware business. In his life he exemplified the beneficent principles of the Masonic order, while politically he was a staunch Republican from the time of the organization of that party until his death, and previous to that time was a Whig, having left the south on account of his hatred of slavery. For his wife Mr. Nicar chose Mary E. Lewellyn, a native of Lynchburg, Virginia, where she was also reared, and her mother was a first cousin of William Henry Harrison. Her death occurred in St. Joseph county in 1880, aged seventy-one years. In the family of this worthy pioneer couple were nine children, all but two of whom grew to years of maturity.

Virginius Nicar, the youngest of the family, remained in his native city of Mishawaka until ten years of age, when he came with his parents to South Bend and continued his education in the public schools of this city,

also attending the Hillsdale college. On the completion of his education he learned the tinner's trade, and was thereafter employed in his father's hardware store until the later's death, when he assumed the control of the business in company with his brother, Captain Edward Nicar and brother-in-law, Dwyght Deming. Mr. Nicar subsequently withdrew from the firm and engaged in the hardware business for himself in this city, thus continuing until he sold his interests in 1875 and turned his attention to market gardening and general farming, also becoming purchasing agent for the Birdsell Manufacturing Company of South Bend, having entire charge of their buying for four years. At the close of that period he engaged in the real estate business, which he now conducts in connection with a fruit ranch one and a half miles south of Spring Brook, and which is one of the finest properties of its kind in the state of Indiana. It consists of a tract of thirty acres, planted to many varieties of fruit, and its product has received more first premiums than that of any other farm in the state. Mr. Nicar is also connected with the Indianapolis, Logansport & South Bend Railroad Company, of which he is one of the stockholders and directors, and at one time was treasurer of the company.

In 1865 Mr. Nicar was united in marriage to Mary Taylor, the daughter of the late Colonel L. M. Taylor, the founder of South Bend, where his daughter was born on the twenty-fourth of May, 1844, and was educated in its public schools and St. Mary's seminary. The only child of this marriage is a son, Robert L., of Seattle, Washington. Mr. Nicar has given lifelong support to the Republican party, always active in its work, and for five years served as the assessor of Union township. He is president of the St. Joseph County Horticultural society and a member of the Grange. Sixty-five years have passed and gone since Mr. Nicar became identified with the interests of St. Joseph county, and fifty-five years of that time have been spent in South Bend, years devoted to the improvement and upbuilding of its many interests. He has been a traveler throughout his life, visiting nearly all sections of the United States, and thus gaining that extensive information which only travel can bring.

EARL R. PERRIN is numbered among the enterprising young business men of St. Jo-

seph county. A community depends upon commercial activity, its welfare is due to this, and its promoters of extensive business enterprises may well be termed its benefactors. Mr. Perrin was born in Lena, Illinois, September 13, 1870, a son of Noah and Rosannah (Henderson) Perrin, the former a native of Pottsdam, New York, and the latter of Brockville, Ontario. In 1854 the father removed to Illinois, where he taught school and had charge of the construction work on the Illinois Central Railroad. He later embarked in the grain trade, purchasing the first grain ever brought into Lena. A number of years ago he retired from the active cares of a business life, and he now spends much of his time in traveling. His wife died in 1894, at the age of sixty-four years.

Earl R. Perrin, one of their nine children, three of whom are now living, received his educational training in the public schools of Lena, Illinois. For several years after laying aside his text books he was engaged in the advertising business. Since 1896 he has been a resident of South Bend, and during a year and a half of the early period of his residence here he was engaged in the study of law, and although he did not continue in the profession he obtained a knowledge of its fundamental principles which proved useful to him in his subsequent business career. In 1900 he embarked in the real estate business, first conducting operations in partnership with Daniel Gise, but in February, 1904, he purchased his partner's interest and has since been alone. He has contributed much toward the development of his adopted city and county. Among other work he laid out and developed the Battell Second Park Addition of Mishawaka, and also built for five blocks a boulevard eighty feet wide, with beautiful flower plots at the intersections of the streets. This was the first step toward the long proposed idea of building a boulevard from Mishawaka to South Bend. In South Bend Mr. Perrin is also interested in the Bowman addition and other enterprises for the improvement of the city. He also represents the Continental Fire Insurance Company of New York.

On the first of January, 1900, Mr. Perrin was united in marriage to Miss Mae Humes, a daughter of John and Loranna (Tipton) Humes, of St. Joseph county. Mr. Perrin holds membership relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is depart-



Carl R. Fenn

BIOGRAPHY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

On the 10th of June, 1850, the late John H. Peckham, Esq., of the County of St. Joseph, died, leaving a large family, and a considerable estate. He was born in the County of St. Joseph, on the 10th of June, 1800, and was educated in the common schools of his native county. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens.

He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens.

He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens.

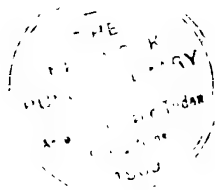
A community dependent on commercial activity, its welfare is dependent on its promoters of extensive business enterprises may well be regarded as fortunate. Mr. Peckham was born in Leamington, Ontario, Canada, on the 10th of June, 1800, a son of John H. Peckham, Esq., of Leamington, Ontario, Canada, and the late Mary Peckham, nee Richardson, of Leamington, Ontario, Canada. He was educated in the common schools of his native county, and was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens.

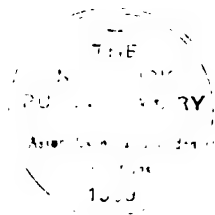
He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens.

On the 10th of January, 1850, he was married to Mary A. Peckham, nee Richardson, of Leamington, Ontario, Canada. He was a member of the St. Joseph County Board of Supervisors, and was one of the founders of the St. Joseph County Agricultural Society. He was a man of great energy and ability, and was highly respected by his fellow citizens.



Carl A. Terrell







W. C. Cresswell

HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

of the Grand Army of Indiana for the Patriotic League, the confirmed friend of the colored race, also holds membership in several fraternal and societies.

JOHN FAYES, a prosperous real estate dealer at South Bend, is of that substantial German stock which constitutes the backbone of the broad common sense of the average shrewdness and business acumen of the Farberland. Born November 27, 1856, to Jacob and Barbara (Beyer) Fayes, who brought him when an infant of six months to America, and settled him comfortably on a farm in Berrien county, Michigan. On this homestead he developed his mind, working on the farm and attending the district schools of his neighborhood, assisting his father and himself in the work, reached the age of twenty-six when he had purchased a thirty-acre farm on the town ship, two and a half miles north of South Bend, married and there established a home of his own.

Four or five years after settling in German township, Mr. Fayer carried on an extensive business disposing of his product in South Bend, afterwards contracting with a firm which he obtained from him a large tract in his land. For five years he superintended the grading for the Ford Road. His company at Chicago has graded twenty miles of roofing for the Overland Woolen and Woolly as much for the Overland Brothers Manufacturing Company. He has been far illustrious of the magnitude of the business even he conducts in his own former years he devoted some of his time to the real estate business, but is now giving his time to his roofing business and his sons.

On the eve of October, 1877, Mr. Fayer married to Miss Flora E. Miller, who was born in Warren township, this county, November 20, 1856, and is a daughter of John and Amanda E. R. Miller. They have children, seven: Louis J. Lloyd, born March 3, 1878; James R., December 16, 1880; John, June 10, 1886; and Mary L., in June, 1890. Mrs. Beyer is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is a good citizen and a good and a faithful supporter of worthy practical duty he is a Republican, and an influential local factor of the party, and is a member of the Masonic fraternity and Odd Fellows order for the best

part of his life, and is also a member of several fraternal organizations. He is a good man and citizen who is a credit to his nationality and he is one who has faithfully served the community.

E. A. SCHIFFER, a young man who is a member of the prominent family of South Bend, is a son of E. A. Schiffer, who was born in one of its leading families, and is now 527 West Jefferson street, South Bend. He has been among the first to be here occurring on the coast. He is a son of E. A. Schiffer, who was born for the natives of the Schiffer was the first to be here occurring on the coast. He is a son of E. A. Schiffer, who was born for the natives of the Schiffer was the first to be here occurring on the coast.

South Bend has certainly E. A. Schiffer, a young man who is a member of the prominent family of South Bend, is a son of E. A. Schiffer, who was born in one of its leading families, and is now 527 West Jefferson street, South Bend. He has been among the first to be here occurring on the coast. He is a son of E. A. Schiffer, who was born for the natives of the Schiffer was the first to be here occurring on the coast.

In 1899 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Schiffer and Miss Grace A. Ayres, who is a daughter of the late John Ayres, whose name is so well known throughout South Bend, where he was one of its leading politicians. For eleven years Mr. Schiffer has been a member of the Knights of the Marches, and his political affiliations are with the Democratic party. He is an earnest worker and a valued member of the Trinity Presbyterian church, in which he is serving as trustee and secretary, and in all the varied relations of life he is proving himself a worthy factor.

C. A. DOLPH, occupying an enviable position in the business circles of South Bend, C. A. Dolph is honored and respected by all, not alone on account of the success he has achieved, but also by reason of the honorable, straightforward business policy he has ever followed. He was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, on the 27th of August, 1862, a son of Joseph M. and Cordelia (Cox) Dolph, both natives of the state of New York. The father was born in Rochester, that state, July 1,



Alfred

ment commander of Indiana for the Patriarchs Militant, the uniformed branch of the order. He also holds membership in several other fraternal societies.

JOHN BEYRER, a prosperous real estate dealer of South Bend, is of that substantial and invaluable German stock which combines unflinching industry and broad common sense with native shrewdness and business ability. He is a native of the Fatherland, born November 22, 1850, to Jacob and Barbara (Greiner) Beyrer, who brought him when an infant of six months to America, and settled with their family on a farm in Berrien county, Michigan. On this homestead he developed to manhood, working on the farm and attending the district schools of his neighborhood, thus assisting his father and himself until he had reached the age of twenty-six year. He then purchased a thirty-acre farm in German township, two and a half miles northwest of South Bend, married and there established a home of his own.

For eight years after settling in German township Mr. Beyrer carried on an extensive dairy business, disposing of his product mostly in South Bend, afterwards contracting for gravel which he obtained from immense deposits in his land. For five years he supplied the gravel for roofing for the Ford Roofing Company of Chicago, has graveled twenty-one acres of roofing for the Oliver Chilled Plow Works and nearly as much for the Studebaker Brothers Manufacturing Company, which are fair illustrations of the magnitude of the business which he conducts in this line. In former years he devoted some of his time to the real estate business, but is now devoting his time to his roofing business with his sons.

On the eleventh of October, 1877, Mr. Beyrer was married to Miss Flora E. Miller, who was born in Warren township, this county, September 25, 1856, and is a daughter of James R. and Amanda E. (Ritter) Miller. Their four children were born: J. Lloyd, August 11, 1878; James R., December 16, 1881; Ada, June 10, 1886, and Mary L., in December, 1890. Mrs. Beyrer is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Her husband is a good citizen and man, and a warm practical supporter of worthy projects. Politically he is a Republican, and an active and influential local factor of the party. He has been a member of the Masonic fraternity and Odd Fellows order for the best

part of his life, and is also a member of other fraternal organizations. Altogether he is a man and citizen who is a credit to himself, his nationality and the community in which he has faithfully labored for so many years.

E. A. SCHIFFER. Numbered among the younger but prominent business men of South Bend is E. A. Schiffer, who is the proprietor of one of its leading drug houses, located at 527 East Jefferson street. South Bend also claims him among her native sons, his birth here occurring on the tenth of August, 1876, a son of E. A. and Augusta (Tesmer) Schiffer, both natives of Germany. Mr. E. A. Schiffer was numbered among this city's earliest residents, where he was engaged as a florist for a number of years, and his death occurred at the comparatively early age of thirty-two years. His widow is yet living, and is now the wife of August Kuss.

South Bend has continued as the home of E. A. Schiffer throughout his entire life, his educational training having been received in its public schools, and he is also a graduate in pharmacy. When twenty-one years of age he engaged in the drug business at his present stand. Gradually he has ascended the ladder of success, his business constantly growing in volume and importance, and the city now numbers him among her substantial business men.

In 1899 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Schiffer and Miss Grace May Arris, her father having been the late John Arris, whose name is so well known throughout South Bend, where he was one of its leading politicians. For eleven years Mr. Schiffer has held membership relations with the Knights of the Macabees, and his political affiliations are with the Democratic party. He is an earnest worker and a valued member of the Trinity Presbyterian church, in which he is serving as trustee and secretary, and in all the varied relations of life he is proving himself a worthy factor.

C. A. DOLPH. Occupying an enviable position in the business circles of South Bend, C. A. Dolph is honored and respected by all, not alone on account of the success he has achieved, but also by reason of the honorable, straightforward business policy he has ever followed. He was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, on the 27th of August, 1862, a son of Joseph M. and Cordelia (Cox) Dolph, both natives of the state of New York. The father was born in Rochester, that state, July 1,

1835, his parents being Obed and Electa (Lewis) Dolph. His educational training was received in the schools of his native state, and during his boyhood days he moved with his parents and family to Ithaca, New York, where he resumed his studies. In 1848 the family home was established in Michigan, and young Joseph engaged in cabinet-making and the undertaking business, and his efforts have ever since been directed along that line. In 1892 he came to South Bend to join his son in the furniture business. On the 24th of February, 1864, Mr. Dolph enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of the second company of Sharpshooters attached to the Twenty-seventh Michigan infantry. He participated in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania Court House, in the latter of which he was wounded and was discharged on the 18th of August, 1865. He now makes his home in South Bend, and is a member of Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R., in which he maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades.

Charles A. Dolph came to South Bend in 1892 and organized the extensive furniture business of which he is now the proprietor. In 1903 he assisted in organizing the South Bend Brick Company and he is the treasurer of the company and also a director. This company turns out over ten million brick a year and is an industry of importance in this section of the state. He is a director and vice-president of the Merchants National bank, and is a director and one of the original incorporators of the Home Improvement Company, which made Navarre Place one of the most beautiful home sights in the state of Indiana. In 1882 Mr. Dolph was united in marriage to Miss Jennie Snyder, a daughter of Philip and Betsey (Snider) Snyder. One son, Frank, has been born to this union, a promising young man now serving as assistant in his father's business. Another son, Bertie, died in 1894, at the age of nine years. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Dolph also has membership relations with the Commercial Athletic club.

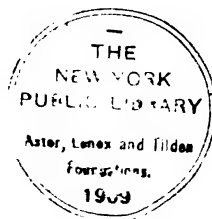
W. R. PHILLIPS. In the business circles of South Bend Mr. W. R. Phillips has become an important factor through his connection with the coal and wood trade, and as a member of the firm of Kanouse & Phillips he is well known in its industrial interests. His birth occurred in Center township of St. Joseph county April 29, 1859, a son of Randolph

Phillips, who claimed Virginia as the commonwealth of his nativity, and he was there reared to years of maturity. He was also married to one of its native daughters, Lucy Ann Storer, and they became early settlers of St. Joseph county, Indiana, and the parents of four sons, one of whom died when young.

W. R. Phillips, the youngest in order of birth of the four sons, attained to years of maturity in his native township of Center, attending its public schools during his early boyhood days, and after reaching a suitable age engaged in the tilling of the soil. For some time he was also employed as a house painter, and in 1888 he embarked in the coal and wood business in company with Mr. Kanouse, this business relationship continuing to the present time. They conduct both a wholesale and retail trade, with offices at 540 South Chapen street, and they are among the leaders in their line in South Bend, and are numbered among the city's valued and useful residents.

In Paris, Illinois, in 1885, Mr. Phillips was united in marriage to Rosella Green, who died leaving one son, Ralph, a resident of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. In 1900, Mr. Phillips wedded Anna Clingman, and their only child, Helen, is now six years of age. Mr. Phillips has been a lifelong resident of St. Joseph county, and since age conferred upon him the right of franchise he has supported the principles of the Democratic party. He has earned for himself an enviable reputation as a man of business, and his honorable methods of dealing have won him the unbounded confidence of his fellow citizens.

J. E. WILLIAMS is a worthy representative of the business interests of South Bend, and possesses that progressive spirit which, undeterred by seeming obstacles or disadvantages, steadily presses forward to a desired end and accomplishes the result in view. Throughout his entire life he has been a resident of St. Joseph county, his birth having occurred within its borders in North Liberty on the 11th of August, 1852. The paternal family has long been established in the United States, and is traced back to Thomas Williams, who came from the mother country of England in 1777 and planted the family home on American shores. He was of Welsh descent. The grandfather of our subject, George Williams, was born in Harpswell, Maine, August 3, 1777, and was married to Mabel Litchfield, of South Lewiston, that





Jacob P. F. Trench

state. Their son, Sumner G. Williams, was born in Durham, Maine, December 20, 1813, and as early as 1836 he came to Indiana, locating in North Liberty, where he was engaged as a farmer and carpenter until he retired from the active duties of a business life and established his home in South Bend in 1874. His death occurred on the 23d of April, 1894. In his early manhood Mr. Williams married Ann Wood, who was born on Staten Island, New York, of French descent. She was in her eighty-fourth year when death claimed her, and had been the mother of twelve children, only three of whom are now living: W. S., who is now engaged in business with his brother J. E., and Mabel, the wife of Jacob Reamer, of South Bend.

J. E. Williams remained on the home farm in St. Joseph county until he came to South Bend in 1874, purchasing the grocery store of J. W. Buffman, the business being carried on under the firm name of Reamer & Williams until Mr. Williams purchased his partner's interest in 1888. Remaining alone from that time until 1897, his brother, W. S. Williams, then became a member of the firm, which is now known as Williams & Brother. South Bend has long placed this institution at the forefront of her business interests, and the house enjoys a large and representative trade.

In 1877 Mr. Williams was united in marriage to Anna, the youngest daughter of Col. Norman Eddy, of South Bend, and they have three children, Owen, of Mishawaka; Eugene, at home; and Bertha, the wife of Harold E. Herr, of South Bend. To Mr. Williams belongs the honor of being the second oldest grocery merchant in point of years of continuous service in South Bend, his connection with the trade continuing during the long period of thirty-four years, while during that time there has been no shadow of wrong or injustice to mar his career. At one time he represented the third ward in the city council, and for one term served as a member of the city council, the cause of education ever finding in him a warm friend. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order. Having spent his entire life in St. Joseph county, Mr. Williams is very widely known, and his extensive circle of friends and the warm regard in which he is held indicate his upright and honorable life.

JACOB P. T. KIRSCH. For many years Mr. Kirsch has occupied a very conspicuous place among the leading business men of South

Bend. As the manager of the South Bend Mercantile Company, he is prominently connected with its commercial interests, and through the channels of trade has contributed not alone to his individual prosperity but to the welfare of others as well. His birth occurred in Friedheim, Adams county, Indiana, July 10, 1869. His father, Charles Kirsch, was a native son of the fatherland, born in Baden, Germany, but when eighteen years of age he came to America. In Indiana he was married to Margaret Kiefer, who was born in Adams county, that state, of German descent. They became the parents of nine children, seven of whom grew to years of maturity.

Jacob P. T. Kirsch, the sixth child and second son in order of birth, spent the early years of his life in his native place, receiving his higher education in Addison Seminary, of Addison, Illinois, where for five years he pursued the teacher's course. Thus with this excellent educational training to serve as the foundation for his future life work he entered the teacher's profession, spending about two years in Pekin, Illinois, and about seven years in South Bend, he having taken up his abode in this city in 1880. About 1887 he abandoned the professional for a business career, embarking in the general mercantile order and advertising business, and on the 19th of June, 1906, he organized the South Bend Mercantile Company, of which he was made the secretary and manager. The company sells all kinds of merchandise by mail. By his able management of finances, Mr. Kirsch has succeeded in placing it upon a substantial and paying basis, and is making it one of the leading mercantile interests of the city. He is also the secretary and treasurer of the South Bend Advertising Agency.

Mr. Kirsch was first married to Anna Knoll, by whom he had one child, Hulda, while by his second marriage, to Lizetta Hans, he has become the father of four children, Renata, Oswald, Genevieve and Aletha. Mr. Kirsch is an active and valued member of St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran church, in which he is completing his third term of three years as one of its deacons, and for seven years he has also served as a teacher in its parochial school. In this city, where they have so long been citizens, the family are held in the highest regard by their innumerable friends.

HILTON HAMMOND. The name of Hilton

Hammond occupies a high place in the business circles of St. Joseph county, being well known in connection with contracting and real estate, and the success he has achieved is the result of enterprise and his own unaided efforts. He was born on a farm in Bartholomew county, Indiana, near Columbus, October 1, 1860, his father being Joseph Hammond and a native of Switzerland county of this state, but was reared in Cincinnati. In 1863 he moved west to Hastings, Minnesota, where he continued his occupation of contracting, for he too was well known as a contractor and builder, and his death occurred in Kansas City, Missouri, January 1, 1893, when he had reached the age of seventy-three years. He was of English descent, as was also his wife, nee Minerva Hilton, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio, where she was reared and educated. Her father, John Hilton, taught the first public school in that city, continuing in the profession for forty years, and his labors were effective in raising the standard of the schools with which he was connected. During the Civil war he served as scout for General Harrison. Mrs. Hammond passed away in death in 1892, aged sixty-eight years, the mother of eleven children, seven of whom grew to years of maturity.

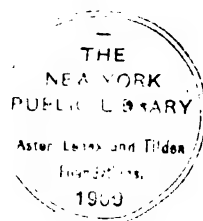
Hilton Hammond, the sixth child and fifth son in order of birth, began in the contracting business with his father when only thirteen years of age, and two years later, at the early age of fifteen, he started out in the world to battle for himself, traveling over the country as a journeyman until his arrival in South Bend in 1888, coming hither from Chicago and associating himself with the well known contractor, Mr. Werst. Severing his connection with that gentleman six years later, he entered the contracting field for himself, and many of the finest buildings which now adorn St. Joseph county stand as monuments to his ability, among which may be mentioned the Jefferson building, several of the Singer manufacturing buildings, the Masonic Temple, Places Hall on Lafayette street, and he now has in course of construction the Y. W. C. A. building. Mr. Hammond is also extensively interested in real estate in St. Joseph county, where he owns and handles much valuable property. He today ranks among the leading men of finance in his adopted county, and although a young man his creditable life work has

won him the respect and commendation of all who are familiar with his history.

In 1884 Mr. Hammond was married to Reese Bailey, the daughter of Elisha Bailey, and their only child is a daughter, Edith, the wife of A. C. Mecklenburg, a manufacturer of gasoline engines in South Bend. Mr. Hammond is a prominent member of the Masonic order, having reached the Knight Templar degree, and in his political affiliations he upholds the principles of the Democracy.

FRED T. KEMBLE may well be termed one of the representative business men of South Bend, as well as one of its most highly respected and esteemed citizens. He is an honored veteran of the war of the rebellion, and his bravery aided in no small way the cause for which he victoriously fought. He was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, December 13, 1843. His father, John Kemble, also a native of that commonwealth, became a resident of South Bend on the 3d of June, 1853, where he engaged in farming, saw-milling and the distillery business. He was quite an old man at the time he established his home in this city, and he was the father of twelve children, of whom his son Fred was the youngest in order of birth and was nine years of age when he accompanied his father to South Bend. In 1861 he offered his service to his country's cause, enlisting in Company E, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and after three years of service re-enlisted in the same company and regiment and was mustered out as first duty sergeant on the 17th of July, 1865, his military career having covered a period of four years. During that time he participated in many of the historic battles of the war, including those of Corinth, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, siege of Vicksburg, the Atlanta campaign and the march of Sherman to the sea and finally took part in the grand review at Washington. Although often in the thickest of the fight he was never wounded or in the hospital, and his military career is one of which he may justly be proud.

Arriving at his home on the 25th of July, 1865, Mr. Kemble began at once to learn the mason's trade, which he has mastered in every detail, and in 1869 he began contracting in masonry work. Gradually he has forged to the front in his chosen line of endeavor, and has long been recognized among the leading mason contractors in St. Joseph county, many of its large buildings being the





D. C. Westbury

result of his handiwork, including the city library and the county jail and many of the residences of South Bend.

The first marriage of Mr. Kemble was celebrated in 1866, when Anna Matlock became his wife, and after her death he married Dr. Lorena Duch in 1873. She was born near Akron, in Stark county, Ohio, November 29, 1848, and when but five years old was brought by her parents to South Bend, where she received her literary education, and her medical training was received under the preceptorship of Dr. William Buchel. In 1876 she entered upon the active practice of her chosen profession, which she has continued during the long period of thirty years in South Bend, where she has become widely known both professionally and socially and is enjoying a large and representative practice. She speaks several languages, including the Polish, Hungarian, German, French and English. Mr. Kemble is a member of Auten Post No. 8, G. A. R., in which he has filled all the chairs with the exception of that of commander. He is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and during Cleveland's administration served as a mail carrier in South Bend.

DAVID A. WESTBURY. One of the leading citizens and influential business men of South Bend, Mr. Westbury has for a number of years been an active factor in its industrial circles as a representative of the plumbing and heating business. He was born in Rochester, New York, August 12, 1854, a son of James and Anna (Carter) Westbury, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of the north of England. The Westbury family came to America in 1827, and James Westbury was an expert in the mixing of glass and also as a shoemaker. In 1855, with his family, he emigrated to Iowa, locating on a farm near Cedar Falls, where they continued to reside for about nine years, when they sold their possessions there and returned to Rochester, New York. There Mr. Westbury passed away in death at the age of seventy-nine years, his wife having preceded him to the home beyond, dying when fifty-nine years of age. They were the parents of six children, four sons and two daughters.

Their son David was the eldest child in order of birth, and he spent nine years of his early life in Iowa, returning to his native city of Rochester when a lad of ten years. When fifteen years of age he began learning the plumber's trade, serving a three

years' apprenticeship, during which time he received fifty dollars in money and his clothes for his first year's work, boarding at home, and the third year he was advanced to seventy-five dollars. During a year and a half at the close of his apprenticeship he worked as a jobber in Rochester, and then, abandoning his trade, spent nine years on the stage in concert work with many noted companies, namely: The John T. Raymond, Frank Mayo and Abbie & Schofield at Buffalo; Norcross & Nixon Minstrels at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; spent one season with Joe Murphy and Latta, and was also with Mary Anderson, Adeline Neilson, Charlotte Cushman, Lawrence Barrett, E. L. Davenport, Thomas Salvini, Janauschek and other companies. He won for himself widespread fame as an artist of great ability, but returning to Rochester at the close of his nine years on the stage, he resumed his old trade of plumbing, and for seven months continued that occupation in his native city. At this time Mr. Westbury received an offer to assume charge of the American Heating & Plumbing Company at Winnipeg, Manitoba, which he accepted and remained there until December of 1884, when he removed to Chicago, and in the spring of 1885 came to South Bend to install the heating plant at the Oliver Opera House. After completing the work, he went to New Orleans and other parts of the country in the interests of the heating trade, and finally accepted a position with E. P. Bates, of Syracuse, New York, taking charge of all his western work, and making his headquarters at Chicago. His interests, however, were centered in many of the leading western cities, including St. Louis, St. Paul and Minneapolis. Returning to South Bend in June, 1887, Mr. Westbury put in the heating works at the Oliver plant, and afterward installed heating plants for the Studebakers, the Birdsells, the Wilson Brothers shirt factory, the Colfax Manufacturing Company, St. Mary's Academy, thence returned to the new plants of the Olivers and the Studebakers and also cleared up all the work for E. P. Bates. In 1894 he engaged in business with Mr. Blair, this partnership continuing until 1901, when Mr. Westbury purchased his partner's interest, and has since carried on his vast and important business alone. His relations, however, in this city are many and varied, for he is one of the directors of the South Bend Mercantile Association, ex-president of the

South Bend Business Men's Association, of which he is a member of the board of directors, and is one of the city's leading business men.

In 1882 Mr. Westbury was united in marriage to Lucy Convery, and they had one son, John D., now a resident of Pana, Illinois. For his second wife he chose Ella Holtorf, their marriage having been celebrated in 1893. Mr. Westbury has fraternal relations with the Masonic order and the Elks of South Bend, and is a valued worker in the ranks of the Republican party.

F. M. CIMMERMAN for a number of years has been prominently identified with the business interests of St. Joseph county, and in that time has become recognized as one of its most valued and useful citizens. Connected with real estate operations, he is well known in South Bend. He was born in Logansport, Indiana, January 13, 1866, a son of Peter and Mary (Shiers) Cimmerman. The mother claimed Ohio as the state of her nativity, while the father was born in Maryland, just one year after the arrival of his parents in the United States from Germany. He continued a resident of the Buckeye state until the outbreak of the Civil war, when he enlisted for the struggle in the Ninety-third Ohio Volunteers and served during the entire campaign. His military career was one which will ever redound to his honor as a loyal and devoted son of the republic and as one whose courage was that of his convictions. After the close of the war he removed to Logansport, Indiana, which continued as the family home until 1876, when a removal was made to St. Joseph county, and here the father engaged in agricultural pursuits.

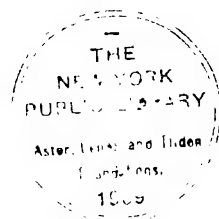
There the early part of Mr. Cimmerman's life was spent on the farm. At the age of thirteen he left the farm and was engaged in various kinds of work, from a section hand on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad to that of a grocery clerk, that he might educate himself. In March, 1884, he came to South Bend, where for the following thirteen years he served in a clerical capacity for the A. C. Kern Dry Goods Company, while for the following seven years he was with the Livingston Clothing Company. Thus for many years he has been an active worker in the mercantile interests of South Bend, and through his diligence, perseverance and business ability was enabled to enter into trade relations for himself, and since 1904 has been numbered

among the leading real estate dealers of St. Joseph county. An ardent advocate of the principles of the Republican party, it was in but natural sequence that he should become an active worker in the cause and one of the leaders in political work. In January, 1906, he was elected chairman of the Republican central committee.

In 1889 Mr. Cimmerman married Miss Jessie, a daughter of David Card, one of the honored early pioneers of St. Joseph county, and one daughter has blessed this union, Lucille, who was born on the 9th of September, 1891. In his fraternal relations Mr. Cimmerman is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and Protective Order of the Royal Arcanum. Mr. Cimmerman also holds the very responsible position of assistant postmaster.

JOSEPH SCHMIDT. The name of Joseph Schmidt is deeply engraved on the pages of South Bend's industrial history, for through many years he has been a prominent contractor in cut stone, and many of the noted buildings of northern Indiana and southern Michigan stand as monuments to his ability. With a mind capable of planning, he has combined a will strong enough to execute his well formulated purposes, and his great energy, keen discrimination and perseverance have resulted in placing him among the leading business men of the community.

Mr. Schmidt's birth occurred in Germany on the 22d of March, 1864, and he remained in his native land until eighteen years of age, attending its public schools until his fourteenth year and serving his time as an apprentice to the stone cutter's trade. Crossing the ocean to the United States, he located at Columbus, Ohio, where he began working by the day, but steadily he worked his way upward, overcoming many difficulties and obstacles in his path, until he became a well known contractor of cut stone in that city. After a residence there of eighteen years he came to South Bend and resumed operations as a contractor, and among the buildings which are the result of his handiwork may be mentioned the city hall, the Perley, Oliver, grammar, Studebaker and Mussell schools, the Elks and Masonic temples, and he now has under construction the cut stone work for the Y. M. C. A. building, the Studebaker office building and the First National Bank building of Gary, Indiana, an all-stone front building, also the Mix residence, city hall and school





Harry L. Gerrick.

building of Mishawaka, the Huntington library at Huntington, Indiana, the library at Goshen, the library building at Port Huron, Michigan, a church at Plymouth, the First Congregational church and Elks Temple at Elkhart, the Plymouth State Bank, and a church in Troy, Ohio, which is built entirely of stone, as is also the Elkhart church, and many other public buildings and private residences. He furnishes constant employment to twenty men, all of whom are skilled artisans in their calling and are paid the highest wages. His business methods have ever been in strict conformity with the ethics of commercial life, and he has long been accounted one of the leading citizens of St. Joseph county.

In 1896 Mr. Schmidt married Etta Schwank, and their two children are Richard and Lawrence. He gives his political support to the Democracy, and is a member of the Elks and Turners fraternities.

HARRY L. YERRICK, the leading undertaker of South Bend, was born in Springfield township, Summit county, Ohio, five miles from Akron, April 2, 1872. His father, Benjamin F. Yerrick, also claimed Summit county as the place of his nativity, and he was there reared and married. When about five years of age Harry L. Yerrick accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, Indiana, their first home being in Walkerton, where the son remained until seventeen years of age. In February, 1889, he became a citizen of South Bend, spending his first seven years in this city in the special order department of the toy works. In January, 1897, he took up the work of an undertaker, continuing with some of the leading firms of the city until 1904, when he embarked in the business for himself. In the meantime he had pursued a two months' business course at Indianapolis, Indiana, and in 1889 secured his license as an undertaker from the state board of health and the State Board of Embalmers. He is now the only undertaker in the city who owns his own stable and furnishes his own horses and carriages, owning six splendid turnouts. The success which has attended his efforts is but a merited reward, for in him are embraced the characteristics of an unbending integrity, unabating energy and industry that never flags. He is public spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the moral, intellectual and material welfare of the city in which

he has so long made his home, and he is rapidly winning for himself a place among its most valued citizens.

In 1895 Mr. Yerrick was united in marriage to Ada A. Hood, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. E. Hood, and two children, a son and a daughter, have been born to them, Helen M. and Harry L., Jr. Many of the fraternal societies of South Bend claim Mr. Yerrick as a member, namely: The Knights of Pythias, Elks, Eagles, Royal Arcanum, the Loyal Americans and the order of Ben Hur, and he is also a member of the Grange. In the Masonic order he has attained the Royal Arch degree. He upholds the principles of the Republican party, but at local elections votes independent of party ties, and is a worthy member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church.

ROSS K. SCHUTT, identified with the business and social life of South Bend, was born in Noble county, Indiana, on the 12th of October, 1882, his parents being Abraham and Harriett (Skinner) Schutt, both natives of Indiana and still well known citizens of Noble county, where the father is engaged in agricultural pursuits. In their family were seven children, four sons and three daughters.

Their son Ross K. received his educational training in the schools of Noble county, and in early life began the study of his chosen life work. His studies were pursued in the east with several prominent architects, and for a year and a half he was with the Colliery Engineering Company of Scranton, Pennsylvania. In 1903 he came to South Bend and opened an office for the practice of his profession, in which he has met with a very high degree of success. In addition to the local work which he is called upon to perform Mr. Schutt has also accomplished considerable state work, and at the present time is erecting the city hall at Kendallville, Indiana. He has made thorough research along the line of his profession, and although he has already achieved success, still brighter prospects await him.

In 1904 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Schutt and Miss Nettie H. Gundaker, she being a daughter of Jacob Gundaker of Denver, Colorado. One daughter has been born to bless their home, Ruth Margaret, whose natal day was the 12th of November, 1906. Mr. Schutt is a member of the Knights of Pythias, the Odd Fellows No. 29, the Elks and the

Young Men's Christian Association. His religious affiliation is with the Presbyterian church.

HENRY ORT, whose name is one which has been prominently identified with the annals of St. Joseph county from an early period in its history, was born in Penn township, on the 31st of March, 1853. His father, Fred Ort, was a native of Little York, Pennsylvania, and as his father died in early life the responsibilities of the family fell upon the son's young shoulders. In his native state he was married to Charlotte Novis, who was born and reared in Germany, and to them were born five children, three sons and two daughters, four of whom claimed St. Joseph county as the place of their nativity. Shortly after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ort came to this county, settling in Mishawaka, Penn township, where they secured one hundred and twenty acres of land in the dense woods, and in addition to clearing and cultivating his land he was also employed in Judson's flour mill. As they grew older the children assisted in clearing the farm, and in time the fields were placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and the little log cabin in which they began life in this county was replaced by a commodious and comfortable dwelling. There the father lived and labored many years, then removed to South Bend and purchased a home on Colfax avenue on the site now occupied by the high school. There his useful life was ended in death, when he had reached the age of sixty-three years, leaving to his children valuable property in South Bend, as well as farm property. He was a valued member of the Evangelical church, having been one of the founders of that denomination in this locality, and was a Republican in his political affiliations. His wife was nineteen years old when she came to America with her parents, Henry and Elizabeth Novis, who were early settlers in Mishawaka. Henry Novis lived but a few years, and after his death his widow continued to live with her daughter (Mrs. Ort) till her death. Fred Ort and wife reared four children, Elizabeth, Daniel, Frederick and Henry M., Margaret dying in infancy. The mother now resides with her daughter Mrs. Streibel of South Bend.

Henry Ort, a son of this honored old pioneer, spent the early years of his life in Penn township, and then came to South Bend, where he was married on the 15th of Janu-

ary, 1873, to Mary Keller, who was born in Berrien county, Michigan, July 12, 1851, of German parentage. Her father, Jacob F. Keller, came from the fatherland to America when very young, residing first in New York, where he was engaged as a packer and butcher. In that state he was married to Rosanna Beyrer, also a native of Germany, and they were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, of whom Mrs. Ort was the youngest in order of birth and only two of the number are now living. From New York Mr. Keller removed with his family to Ohio, and subsequently to Berrien county, Michigan, where he became the owner of a section of land, but subsequently sold a part of his farm and came to St. Joseph county, Indiana. After a time he removed to Niles, Michigan, but shortly returned to St. Joseph county, where for a number of years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in German township. After the death of his wife he returned to his native land of Germany, but it was not long before he again set sail for America, eventually drifting to the far-off state of California, where the remainder of his life was spent. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Ort has been blessed by the birth of five sons, Edward H. (deceased), Harry F., Arthur D., Howard J. and Marvin K., all of whom were born in this city.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Ort erected his present home on West Colfax street, South Bend, and in addition he also owns three hundred acres of land in Greene township. He follows in the political footsteps of his father and votes with the Republican party, and fraternally he is a member of the Maccabees and the Grange. His religious affiliations are with the St. Paul Methodist Episcopal church, of which Mrs. Ort is also a member.

MARION BROWN RUSS. As the labors of the faithful pioneers of a new country must of necessity be devoted to the rugged, practical and often prosaic task of making it habitable for future generations, due credit must be given their children for devoting their lives to the upbuilding of local governments which are also prime necessities to the progress of settled and advanced communities. Marion B. Russ comes of pioneer stock on both the paternal and maternal sides, and has had a large share in the efficient development of both the educational and civic institutions of St. Joseph county, thereby upholding and



Marion B. Russ.



perpetuating the family name in the highest sense of the phrase.

Marion B. Russ, one of the county commissioners of St. Joseph county, has for many years been a substantial and honored citizen of Mishawaka. He was born in Windham county, Connecticut, September 26, 1840, being a son of Dan and Mary Ann (Brown) Russ, both also natives of the county named. The father, a farmer through life, came to St. Joseph county in 1858, and died in the following February, at the age of fifty-six years. He had been twice married, his first union being with Esther Mosley, by whom he had three daughters (all deceased), and his second marriage with Mary A. Brown, who bore him three sons and three daughters and died near Minneapolis, Minnesota, at the age of ninety-two years.

Mr. Russ, the second child and eldest son in this family, remained in his native county of Windham until he had reached the age of eighteen years, when he migrated to St. Joseph county and completed his education in the schools of Mishawaka. This thorough mental training enabled him to advantageously enter the educational field, and for twenty years he proved an efficient teacher in the schools of Mishawaka and St. Joseph county. In his early manhood he had learned the carpenter's trade, and during the summer months, when not engaged in the school room, he followed this occupation, thus building into his life the stable elements both of useful manual labor and intellectual vigor. During a period of six years he was a resident of Minneapolis, Minnesota, engaged in agricultural pursuits, and on his return to St. Joseph county located on a farm just outside the limits of Mishawaka.

Thus for years living in this community as a practical and intelligent citizen, taking an active part in its useful work and highly respected as a representative of its best mentality, Mr. Russ has naturally been called upon to assist in the conduct of public affairs. For four years he served as trustee of Penn township, for five years as its assessor, and in 1896 was elected a commissioner of the county. Accurate, systematic, enterprising, able and honest in the performance of his duties, his re-nomination for the office in 1904 was equivalent to an election. This is his sixth year as county commissioner, and the general satisfaction of his constituents increases with his length of service. During

his official period the beautiful and substantial cement bridges which span the river at South Bend and Mishawaka have been constructed under his personal supervision, and he has been altogether alive to the practical needs of all the people of the county, thoroughly appreciating the duties and dignity of his office.

In 1865 Mr. Russ was united in marriage with Mary Olive Stuckey, daughter of James Stuckey, who was among the very early pioneers of St. Joseph county. Mrs. Russ was born in Clay township in the county named, March 16, 1845. Her father was a native of North Carolina, where he was reared and married, and whence he journeyed, in 1832, to the wilderness then embracing St. Joseph county. Loading his household goods and family into a home-made wagon, he made the entire journey overland, and for about a year lived at Richmond. He then settled in this county on a tract of timber land which he purchased from the government. His first habitation was hastily constructed of poles, and the few white settlers at South Bend and scattered through the county were planted in surroundings almost equally rude. South Bend was then but an Indian trading post, and the savages roamed the country with wild turkey and other game. Mr. Stuckey was a skilful hunter, and in return for supplying his neighbors with meat he received the assistance of the settlers in clearing his land. At this time Michigan City was the nearest market for grain and depot for supplies. As the early settlers lived chiefly on the products of their land and on wild game, and wood for shelter and fuel was plentiful, it was not difficult for them to obtain the necessities of life, their clothing of course being made and fashioned by the "women folks." As the years passed Mr. Stuckey's prospects and circumstances improved, he cleared a generous tract of land, developed it into a good farm, erected large frame barns and other out-buildings, and the log house was replaced by a commodious brick residence in which he passed many comfortable and happy days. His death at the age of sixty-one was caused by injuries received from a runaway team. Mrs. Russ was reared amid pioneer scenes in her native town. Her first schooling was obtained in a log house. Anthony Navarre, an Indian, being the teacher.

Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Marion B. Russ—Irwin Warren and James

Marion. Irwin W. Russ was born April 18, 1866, and is now a resident of Robbinsdale, a suburb of Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he is engaged in the grocery business. His wife was formerly Mary Cook, of that place, and she has borne him five daughters, Grace, Marion, Hazel and Harriet (twins), and Ruth.

James M. Russ is a native of Robbinsdale, Minnesota, born September 23, 1868, but is now farming on the homestead in Penn township. He married Nellie Herrick, and they have become the parents of two sons, Ray and Marion.

G. ALBERT MAURER, manager of the Mishawaka office of the South Bend Tribune, is a capable newspaper man and business manager. He was born in South Bend, December 10, 1869. With his parents, Fred M. and Mary (Steirling) Maurer, at the age of eight years removed to Laporte, Indiana, where he passed through the public schools, and after a limited school training became a printer's apprentice with A. Beal, of the Laporte Herald.

In 1890 Mr. Maurer removed to Michigan City to accept a position with the Dispatch, but after a short term of employment there located at Mishawaka, being connected for a brief period with the Democrat. In 1891 he made another change of residence by going to South Bend, where he became first identified with the interests of the Tribune, remaining for seven years in its mechanical department. His steady progress and perfect reliability in whatever task he was assigned convinced his employers that he was worthy of greater responsibilities, and in January, 1899, he was appointed manager of the Mishawaka office.

Under Mr. Maurer's energetic management the Mishawaka department has become a strong feature of the paper. He is a hard, faithful and judicious worker, and during the eight years of his superintendency has increased the local circulation of the Tribune from a small list to a large number, the advertising columns having been expanded in proportion.

In 1894 Mr. Maurer was married to Miss Lida Nettleton, daughter of A. L. Nettleton, of Mishawaka, and they have one son, Llewellyn. Mr. Maurer is prominent fraternally, being a member of Mishawaka Commandery No. 51, K. T., and identified with the Knights of Pythias and K. O. T. M. He is active in

the work of the Business Men's Association, and takes a deep interest as well in the elevating influences of music. He is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church.

AUGUST H. DEGROOTE, who is representing the Third ward of Mishawaka in the city council, is a native son of the city, born on the 16th of April, 1870, a son of Frederick and Rosalia (DeClarcque) DeGroote, who were born and married in Belgium. They became the parents of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, of whom August was the fifth child and second son in order of birth. In 1863 the parents set sail for America, coming direct to Mishawaka, Indiana, where they reared their family and became prominent and well known citizens.

At the early age of seventeen years August H. DeGroote began the battle of life for himself, having previously secured his educational training in the public and parochial schools of Mishawaka, and then learned the machinist's trade, which he has ever since followed in this city, being now associated with the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company. From the time of reaching manhood's estate he has taken an active part in the public life of his community, and in 1905 was made a member of the city council. In this responsible position he has made a fine record for general efficiency, fidelity and promptness in the discharge of his duties. He stands high in the councils of the Democratic party in this district, and has been an energetic, efficient worker in its behalf.

On the 31st of January, 1895, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. DeGroote and Theresa Konewitter, she being a native daughter of Mishawaka, born November 28, 1872. Her father, Sebastian Konewitter, was one of the early pioneers to St. Joseph county, but was a native of Germany, and here he was employed as a mason for many years. To Mr. and Mrs. DeGroote have been born five children, Serena, Louisa, Wilfred (deceased), Agnes and Mildred. Mr. DeGroote has membership relations with the Modern Woodmen and the C. B. L. of Mishawaka. The family are members of the St. Joseph Catholic church.

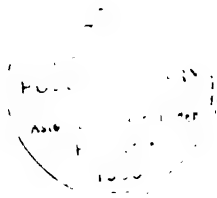
MARTIN V. BEIGER. When Martin V. Beiger passed away St. Joseph county mourned the loss of one of its most prominent and highly respected citizens. As the day, with its morning of hope, its noontide of activity, its evening of com-



M. W. Seiger



Mr. Beiger



pleted and successful efforts, ending in the grateful rest and quiet of the night, so was the life of this honored man. His career was a long, busy and useful one. He was the founder and promoter of many enterprises which advanced the material welfare of the state and added as well to his individual prosperity, but although an earnest business man, devoting his whole daily time and attention to the further development of his industrial interests, he never allowed the pursuit of wealth to warp his kindly nature, but preserved his faculties and the warmth of his heart for the broadening and helpful influences of human life.

The birth of Mr. Beiger occurred on a farm about three miles south of Mishawaka, on the 3d of February, 1847. His father, Jacob Beiger, was numbered among the early and honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, for it was in a very early day that he and his wife, who were natives of Germany, journeyed hither and took up their abode upon a farm, where they resided for several years. But the last thirty years of the mother's life were spent in Mishawaka. Mr. Beiger, during a pleasure trip, died in Holland about 1871. Nine children blessed the union of these old St. Joseph pioneers, but two have passed away.

Martin V. Beiger, the eldest of their four sons, entered the district schools near his home at an early age, but when only thirteen years old he put aside his text books to serve his country in its civil war. His services were during the latter part of the war, and in 1865 he returned to Mishawaka and entered the store of A. B. Judson, but a short time afterward severed his connection therewith to enter Wabash College at Crawfordsville, where he worked his own way through, and thus his splendid educational training was the result of his own determined efforts. After completing his course he returned to Mishawaka and secured work in the woolen factory, where he gradually, step by step, mounted the ladder of success until he became the owner of the factory, and to him belongs the honor of being the patentee of the knit woolen boot, while later he engaged in the manufacture of rubbers, etc. He was a man of resourceful business ability, and in addition to his large manufacturing interests he was also president of the First National Bank, president of the Malt Cream Company

and an officer in the South Bend Watch Company.

In December, 1876, Mr. Beiger married Susie S. Higgins, a native daughter of Mishawaka, where her birth occurred on the 4th of August, 1859. Her father, Henry D. Higgins, was a native of Warner, New York, and in that commonwealth was married to Nancy Barnes, also a native of the Empire state, her birth occurring near Phoenix, and in 1847 they journeyed to Mishawaka, Indiana, where the husband and father was engaged as a jeweler and dentist. In 1849, during the gold excitement in California, he went to the Golden state, but disappointed in his search for the precious metal returned to this city and opened his jewelry store. He was an ardent Republican in his political affiliations, and his death occurred when he had reached the age of seventy-two years. To Mr. and Mrs. Higgins were born four children, one son and three daughters, but two of the number are now deceased, one having died in infancy, and Mrs. Beiger is the youngest of the family. Mr. Beiger was zealous in his support of the Republican party, while fraternally he affiliated with the Masons. Death came to him on the 26th of September, 1903. During many years he had been a consistent member of the Methodist church, an active worker in the cause of Christianity. In all the varied relations of life he was honorable, sincere and trustworthy, winning the praise and admiration of all who were associated with him in any manner.

JACOB ECKSTEIN. In the death of Jacob Eckstein Mishawaka lost one of her representative business men and respected citizens. His career was a long, useful and honorable one, and to the end he was a kindly, genial friend and gentleman with whom it was a pleasure to meet. His birth occurred in Germany, February 12, 1837, a son of John and Catherine (Greenawalt) Eckstein, natives also of the fatherland, where the father was employed as a cabinet-maker. When their son Jacob, who was the fifth in order of birth of their seven children, two sons and five daughters, was seventeen years of age the family came to America, where he learned the English language and also the blacksmith's trade. It was in the year 1861 that he came to Mishawaka, and during the remainder of his life followed the carpenter and cabinet-maker's trades, his excellent business and executive ability winning him

marked success, and, though the architect of his own fortunes, he builded wisely and well.

In Mishawaka, in 1864, Mr. Eckstein was united in marriage to Mary A. Haubert, who was born in Brooklyn, New York, February 26, 1843, but is of German parentage. She was eleven years of age at the time of the removal of the family to Mishawaka, where she completed her educational training. Her father, who followed agricultural pursuits, erected their present home in this city. In his political adherence Mr. Eckstein was a Democrat, zealous in the support of its principles, and for three years served as the trustee of his township. The family are members of the Catholic church, and he also had membership relations with the Catholic Knights of America. Throughout the long years of his residence in Mishawaka he was ever true to the trusts reposed in him, whether of a public or private nature, and his reputation in business circles was unassailable. He commanded the respect of all by his upright life, and was well and favorably known in his adopted city.

JAMES BOLES. It is our privilege to pay a brief tribute to the memory of James Boles. An honorable, broad-minded gentleman, he commanded the respect and esteem of his fellow men by his upright life, and to his family he left not only a comfortable competence acquired through years of honest toil as an agriculturist, but also the priceless heritage of a good name. His birth occurred in Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, July 14, 1835, in which commonwealth his parents, James B. and Jane (Lawrence) Boles, were also born and married, and to them were born nine children, four sons and five daughters.

James Boles came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, during his young manhood, assisting in the cultivation of the old Boles homestead, and after his marriage he continued to reside on the farm for two years, when he located on a place near Osceola, St. Joseph county, his time being exclusively given to his agricultural pursuits there until the time of his death, when he had reached the age of forty-eight years. On the 31st of March, 1859, he was married to Calcina Belden, who was born in Penn township, St. Joseph county, October 14, 1839, the daughter of Zenos Belden, who claimed the Empire state as the place of his nativity, but when a young man he came to

St. Joseph county, Indiana, and soon purchased a farm in Bango township, Elkhart county, near St. Joseph county line, there clearing nearly eighty acres of land, which he placed under an excellent state of cultivation and there reared his children. After his arrival in this county Mr. Belden married Hannah Jane West, a member of one of the old pioneer families of the county, and they became the parents of three children, two sons and a daughter, of whom Mrs. Boles was the eldest in order of birth and the only one to reach years of maturity. Mrs. Belden's death occurred in 1844. After the death of his first wife Mr. Belden married Jane McNay, and three children were born of this union, one son and two daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Boles became the parents of six children, two of whom are deceased. Two sons and two daughters live in Penn township, St. Joseph county. Mr. Boles gave his political support to the Democratic party, taking an active part in its work, and was a Mason and a member of the Methodist church. For one year he served as the assessor of his township. By reason of his well-spent life he enjoyed the high regard of his fellow men, and in his death St. Joseph county mourned the loss of one of its true and good citizens.

SIMON YENN. Mr. Yenn is now living practically retired from the active cares of a business life. In former years he occupied a distinctive position in the commercial circles of his community, and has ever been faithful to his conceptions of the duties of citizenship, ever striving to advance the interests of his fellow men. His birth occurred in the far-off land of France, May 11, 1840, and in that country his parents, Theobold and Christena (Greenway) Yenn, were also born. The father was born on the 21st of January, 1813, and after completing his education in the common schools of his native land learned the mason's trade, while later he became a contractor. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Yenn were born seven children, Simon, our subject; Christinia, deceased; Agnes, deceased; Cecelia, who married Mr. Pealy of South Bend; Edward, deceased; and two died in infancy. In 1849 the family set sail for America, spending their first year in Canton, Ohio, and in 1864 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land in Greene township. The father cleared the most of the land, and



Simon Yuen



his life's labors were ended in death at the age of seventy-nine years. He affiliated with the Democratic party, and the family were members of the Catholic church.

When but five years of age Simon Yenn, whose name introduces this review, accompanied his parents on their emigration to America, receiving his educational training in the east, and in Stark county, Ohio, he was united in marriage to Josephine, a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Pohl) Roth, also natives of France. This union has been blessed by the birth of nine children: Simon M., who attended college in Buffalo, New York, and is now a contractor in Fort Wayne, Indiana; Mary J.; Hattie E.; Clara Olivia; William H. and Francis J., twins, but the former is now deceased; George; and August B. and Augusta G., twins, the last named being also deceased.

It was in the year 1863 that Mr. Yenn came to Mishawaka, and for a time after his arrival drove a team, while during the subsequent four years he managed his father's farm in Greene township. Thus the time was spent up to the year 1868, when he embarked in the grocery business in Mishawaka, his connection with that department of trade covering the unusually long period of twenty-five years. He prospered in his enterprise, and now owns valuable property in this city. He has ever been actively interested in the promotion of the interests of the Democratic party, and in 1893 was elected the treasurer of St. Joseph county, while he has also been honored with many other offices of trust and responsibility. The family are members of the Catholic church. He has been a member of St. Joseph's Society since 1868, and has been treasurer for thirty-three years. He has been a member of the building committee of St. Joseph's church, which erected the magnificent church and school in Mishawaka. His life, which has nearly covered the Psalmist's span, has been filled with useful, loving deeds, which will be remembered long after he has been called to his reward.

ALBERT J. PHILION, the genial proprietor of the Hotel Milbourn, conducts one of the most popular resorts in St. Joseph county. The hotel is an old and well-established one, and the peculiarly well-adapted characteristics and affability of its present proprietor make him a host most attractive to the traveling public. He is a life-long resident of the county, for his birth occurred in the city

of South Bend on the 25th of February, 1868, his parents being Philias and Fannie (Shodonia) Philion, the former a native of Canada and the latter of Detroit, Michigan. The father was reared to years of maturity in his native country, and in 1856 came to South Bend, Indiana, where for many years he was one of the city's most prominent grocery merchants, but with his wife he now resides in Kingston, Illinois. Of the six children born to this worthy couple, three sons and three daughters, only two are now living and both are residents of St. Joseph county. The only surviving daughter is Emma, widow of Alford Belmner, and a resident of South Bend.

Albert J. Philion, the fourth child and second son in order of birth, received his educational training in the city schools of South Bend, and at the close of his school days became associated with his father in the grocery store. Subsequently he spent three years in the west, and on the expiration of the period returned to South Bend, but shortly afterward came to Mishawaka, and during the long period of sixteen years was with the Dodge Manufacturing Company. From that time until assuming charge of the Hotel Milbourn in 1904 he was engaged in business for himself in this city, and since entering upon his present relations he has enjoyed richly merited success, while the future is bright with promise.

In 1904 occurred the marriage of Mr. Philion and Marian Rooney, she being the widow of J. Rooney. She is the mother of two daughters, Margine and Carmin, twins. Mr. Philion gives a staunch support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Owls of Mishawaka. He is well known to the citizens of Mishawaka, in which so many years of his life have been passed, and no hostelry in the community has so excellent a reputation for hospitable treatment as has the Milbourn.

MICHAEL C. SHEA. Throughout the period of his residence in Mishawaka Mr. Shea has been justly numbered among its leading citizens. He is prominently identified with its leading business interests, and is now serving as chief engineer of the electric light and water plant. He is a native of Boston, Massachusetts, born on the 29th of August, 1856, his parents being Patrick and Mary (King) Shea, both of whom were born in the far-off land of Ireland. In 1853 they came to

America and located in Boston, where the father became well known in connection with railroad interests, and in 1859 removed to Girard, Pennsylvania, and assisted in the construction of most of the Lake Shore Railroad, serving as foreman of the construction work. He was also connected with the Philadelphia & Erie Railroad, but the most of his life was spent with the former company, and he died in their employ when fifty-two years of age. His widow is still living, and resides in Ashtabula, Ohio.

Michael C. Shea, the eldest of their ten children, was reared to years of maturity in Pennsylvania, whither he had been taken by his parents when only three years old, and received his educational training in the public schools of Pittsfield and Clark, that state. At the early age of fifteen years he was a fireman on the Lake Shore Railroad, remaining in the employ of that company for twenty-two years, and was also for a time with the Western New York & Philadelphia Company, but it was then known as the Dunkard & Warren Railroad. During seven years he was employed as an engineer, and then entered upon construction work, mostly in the laying of track. His record in the service of the railroad is one of which he has just reason to be proud, for he was prompt, vigilant and efficient, and was fully relied upon by his superiors. For seventeen years Mr. Shea was a resident of Elkhart, Indiana, serving during a part of that time in the construction and train department. While serving as local engineer he also had charge of the power plant for the Indiana Railway three years, and was for five years with the Claws Printing Press Company, having entire charge of the plant, and was thus engaged at the time of his removal to Mishawaka, Indiana, where he assumed charge as chief engineer of the water and electric light plant, his present position, and in which he is giving general satisfaction to all concerned.

Mr. Shea was married in 1882, Emma, the daughter of Gus Thomas, becoming his wife, and they have five sons living, Patsey M., Thomas C., Chaney G., Minnie O., and William R., all of whom are at home, and the eldest son is serving as his father's assistant. Where national issues are involved Mr. Shea votes with the Democracy, but otherwise is not bound by party ties, and is a valued member of the Masonic order of Mishawaka. The family is held in high esteem, and the

kindly social qualities with which they are endowed by nature win for them the friendship and good will of every one.

CHARLES MELVILLE COLLINS, of Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, has been consulting engineer for the Dodge Manufacturing Company during the past twelve years, and for a decade of that period manager of their cement department. During the previous seventeen years he was in the employ of the Studebakers as master mechanic.

FREDERICK J. COOK. One of the prominent old pioneer families of St. Joseph county is that of the Cooks, where they have been well represented ever since the opening decades of its history. They have ever borne their part in the upbuilding and development of this region, and have invariably been exponents of progress and liberal ideas upon all subjects. A worthy representative of this honored name is Fred J. Cook, whose birth occurred in St. Joseph county on the 18th of June, 1866. His father, James Cook, was a native of New York, born in 1829, and in 1833 he came with his father, Arthur Cook, to St. Joseph county, Indiana. Arthur Cook, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, secured government land and was successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits near Mishawaka until his death. James Cook engaged in agricultural pursuits until about 1900, when he retired from the active cares of a business life, and his death occurred in 1906, when he had reached the seventy-seventh milestone on the journey of life. His wife, née Arvilla Graham and a native of Ohio, preceded him to the home beyond, having passed away in 1893.

Fred J. Cook received his education in the district schools near his home, and he was early trained to the work of the farm, continuing to follow the tilling of the soil until 1904, when he was elected township trustee of Penn township, being the present incumbent of that position. He joined the ranks of the Republican party, and has since been one of its stalwart advocates, actively interested in all that will promote good government, and is a progressive, public-spirited citizen.

In 1888 Mr. Cook was united in marriage to Minnie Doolittle, a daughter of James H. Doolittle, a well-known resident of St. Joseph county. Two children have been born of this union, Grace A., born October 1, 1890, and James R., born May 2, 1896. Mr. Cook is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church,



Fred J. Cook



and has lived a conscientious Christian life, characterized by many good deeds.

GEORGE FRANK STOECKINGER, although a resident of America less than twenty-five years, ranks as among the most successful men of affairs of Mishawaka, having thoroughly mastered the business of plumbing, sewer construction and steam-fitting—a successful combination which requires unusual mechanical ability and sound judgment. These qualities which, in a certain sense, are national traits, Mr. Stoeckinger possesses in a marked degree. He was born in Geiselwint, Bavaria, Germany, on the 6th of May, 1860, and is therefore in the full vigor of middle age. Sebastian Stoeckinger, his father, was a native of the same place, where for some years he operated a mill, but later engaged in agricultural pursuits. He resided in the Fatherland until 1885, when he emigrated to the United States, locating at once in Mishawaka, where he spent the remainder of his life. His wife (the mother of George F.) was formerly Barbara Dotterweich, and she is still a resident of that place, having given birth to the following eight children: George Frank, Fred, John, and George, four sons; and Elizabeth, Magdalena, Maggie, and Barbara, four daughters.

George F. Stoeckinger attended the schools of his home community quite steadily until he was sixteen years of age, and subsequently assisted his father in the conduct of his mill and farm. Thus employed, he remained at home until he reached his majority, when he went to reside with a maternal uncle, with whom he was employed in agricultural pursuits until February 2, 1883. On that date he returned to his home in the Fatherland for the last time, remaining there until late in April, when he received a letter from his uncle, Valentine Stoeckinger, a resident of Mishawaka, in which was inclosed a ticket for the journey from Sweinfurth, Bavaria, to that point. On the 26th of April he bade his home people farewell, but before taking passage called upon his uncle and family, with whom he had lived for about two years. Being of military age, Mr. Stoeckinger took secret passage from Antwerp, and, landing in New York on the 12th of May, 1883, traveled direct to Mishawaka.

When George F. Stoeckinger thus became a permanent resident of Mishawaka and St. Joseph county, he secured employment for

a short time with the Roper Manufacturing Company. For two years he then worked on the farm of William Milburn, and next accepted the foremanship of the Andrews Manufacturing Company of Niles, Michigan, being thus engaged until the factory was removed to Chicago three years later. During the succeeding seven and a half years he was head steam-fitter for the Niles paper mills, and returning thence to Mishawaka embarked in his present business on a small scale. Steadily persevering in this line, he forged his way to the front, secured trade and patronage by his thorough workmanship and courtesy, was gradually forced to employ assistance to meet the demands upon his services, and he is now the proprietor of a large and remunerative business, in which he furnishes employment to a number of men. He is now the leading sewer contractor of the city, and during the construction of the rubber plant in this city furnished all of its steam fittings. Neither is his trade confined to this city, but extends to South Bend, where his name is almost equally well known. The final result, therefore, of Mr. Stoeckinger's business efforts is to build up an enterprise which not only greatly redounds to his individual ability, enterprise and advantage, but is also of decided industrial benefit to his home community.

In 1886 Mr. Stoeckinger was united in marriage with Miss Barbara Endres, and they have become the parents of four children, of whom Maggie is deceased. Katie married Charles Schelter. George is associated with his father, and Fred is a student. Mr. Stoeckinger gives his political support to the Democracy, and, although public spirited and actively interested in the affairs of his community, has never aspired to official notoriety. For the past twenty years he has been identified with the Modern Woodmen of America, and is, in every regard, prominently connected with the social and business life of St. Joseph county.

W. S. MOORE, who is well known to the citizens of Mishawaka because of his effective, earnest labors in the position of city engineer, was born in Indianapolis, Indiana, May 14, 1875, a son of John and Ellen (Manix) Moore, the former a native of Wayne county, Indiana, and the latter of Cincinnati, Ohio. The father now resides in Indianapolis, where has won a name and place among the leading contractors of the

city. In their family were seven children, five sons and two daughters, but only four of the number are now living.

W. S. Moore, the fourth child and third son in order of birth, received his early educational training in the public schools of his native city of Indianapolis, graduating therein in 1893, and in the following year he entered Purdue University. During four years he pursued his course of civil engineering in that famous institution of learning, receiving his diploma on the expiration of that period, in 1898, and in the same year was appointed assistant civil engineer in South Bend. On the 16th of June, 1904, however, he resigned that position to become the city engineer of Mishawaka, wherein he has labored earnestly and untiringly and is winning the commendation of all.

In 1900 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Moore and Miss Hettie Haverly, she being a daughter of James and Anna (Plumbeck) Haverly, of Laporte, Indiana. Mr. Moore gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party, and fraternally is a member of the Elks and the Knights of Columbus of South Bend and the Foresters of Mishawaka. He is also a member of the Sigma Nu Society of Lafayette. Personally he is esteemed by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance, for he is loyal and true to his friends, courteous and kindly in disposition, and has due regard for the rights and welfare of his fellow men.

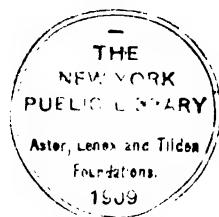
JOHN ALEXANDER McMICHAEL, a prominent representative of the business interests of Mishawaka and St. Joseph county, was born in Harris township of this county, September 14, 1846. His father, John McMichael, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 10th of September, 1813, and was of Scotch descent. His death occurred on the 2d of April, 1905. In the early year of 1833 his father's family made the journey by wagon to St. Joseph county, Indiana, encountering many hardships and difficulties on their way hither, and after their arrival the father engaged in farming. John McMichael took an active and prominent part in the subsequent development of the county, and for years served as supervisor of Harris township, also assisting in the construction of the first public highway through that township. In 1857 he gave up his agricultural pursuits and came to Misha-

waka, where he served as stock-buyer for A. B. Judson for a number of years. He gave his political support to the Democratic party, and was a worthy and consistent member of the Presbyterian church. His first wife, née Mary Level, was a native of Kentucky, and they became the parents of thirteen children, of whom four sons and two daughters are now living, namely: Mary Rachel Stoy, of Defiance, Ohio; John Alexander, whose name introduces this review; Margaret E. Householder, of Mishawaka; and Alfred R., Adoniram B., and James A., all of Toledo, Ohio.

J. Alexander McMichael received his education in the public and high schools of Mishawaka, and from 1861 until 1863 served an apprenticeship at the printer's trade on the St. Joseph Valley Register in South Bend. He then went to Elkhart, Indiana, and joined his brother, William C., who was at that time publishing a paper there, but shortly returned to Mishawaka and took charge of the office work of the Mishawaka Enterprise until 1871. In that year he went to Mason City, Iowa, to take charge of the Cerro Gordo Republican, but in the following year came again to this city and for a time thereafter was connected with his brother in the publication of the Ave Maria at Notre Dame. Mr. McMichael next had charge of the mechanical department of the St. Joseph County Register, but his health becoming impaired he sought outdoor employment and for seven years was engaged in farming near Mishawaka. On the expiration of that period he became connected with the Mishawaka Enterprise, thus continuing for eight years. In the meantime his brother, William C. McMichael, had been elected clerk of St. Joseph county, and he then left the journalistic field to become the latter's deputy, remaining in that position during the following eight years. Returning once more to Mishawaka, he assumed charge of the Mishawaka Building & Loan Association as secretary, at the same time engaging in the real estate business, in which he has since continued. He is also secretary of the Masonic Temple Association, which controls some of the most valuable property in the city, and is one of the directors and members of its executive committee. He has served as city commissioner, also as city trustee, and in 1886 was admitted to the bar of St. Joseph county. His talents are many



John Alex. McMichael.



and versatile, and in the various positions which he has been called to fill he has nobly performed his work and has won a name and place among the leading business men of his city and county.

In 1871 Mr McMichael was married to Eva A. Norton, of Perry, Ohio, whose death occurred on the 8th of December, 1906, leaving one daughter, Grace E. Mr. McMichael exemplifies in his life the principles of the Masonic fraternity, of which he is a member, and his religious connection is with the Presbyterian church.

CHARLES ALBERT. Representing as he does one of the oldest families of St. Joseph county, the subject of this review is well entitled to an honored place in the records of this section of Indiana. The family have borne a very important part in the development of the community, which was a wilderness at the time of their arrival here from Pennsylvania, the birthplace of their son Charles, who was born in Philadelphia March 7, 1843. His father, Anthony Albert, was a native of Germany, but during his young manhood came to America and located in Philadelphia, where he was married to Barbara Beck, also a native of the fatherland. In that city he worked at his trade of carpentering a few years or until he saved enough money with which to purchase a horse and wagon and to enter an eighty-acre tract in St. Joseph county, Indiana. Thus in true pioneer style the family journeyed overland to Indiana, arriving in Elkhart in 1850, and in the same year they continued the journey to St. Joseph county, where the husband and father purchased eighty acres of unimproved land in Madison township, erected a little cabin, and at once set about the arduous task of clearing his land and placing it under cultivation. In time this task was accomplished, and he remained on the old homestead until his life's labors were ended in death at the age of fifty-five years. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and for many years was its representative in the office of township supervisor. Unto this worthy old pioneer couple were born seven children, five sons and two daughters, and all are yet living. The father and mother were members of the German Evangelical church.

Charles Albert, the eldest of the seven children, received his educational training in the district schools of Madison township, and the

early years of his life were spent in assisting in the clearing of the old home farm, beginning that arduous labor when only seven years of age. At the time of his marriage he took up his abode on a farm in Penn township, where he cleared a part of two farms and was also the owner of several farms, at one time having in his possession six hundred and thirty-five acres of land, while he has also erected four houses and four barns. His entire active business career was devoted to agricultural pursuits, but in 1905 he laid aside its cares and responsibilities and removed to Mishawaka, where he erected the pleasant residence in which he now resides, and is also the owner of considerable other valuable property in this city.

It was on the 12th of May, 1864, that Mr. Albert was united in marriage to Margaretta M. Klein, who was born in Prussia, Germany, January 15, 1845, a daughter of Mathias Klein, also a native of that country, where he was a prominent farmer and miller. The family came to America in 1854, making their way direct to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where the father cleared a farm in Penn township, and became one of the leading agriculturists of his community. Mrs. Albert was educated in the schools of Penn township, and by her marriage became the mother of eight children, namely: Mary, the wife of George Moon, a farmer; Katherine, the wife of Adam Huntsberger; Louis; Anna, wife of Winfield Hauston, also an agriculturist; Bena, wife of William Lechlitner, a carpenter; Theresa R.; Matilda, the wife of Jacob Weiss, a farmer; and M. Victoria, Mrs. Melvin Huntsberger. The children were all born and reared in Penn township. Mrs. Albert, the loving wife and mother, was called from the family home by death on the 28th of May, 1906, when sixty-one years of age. Mr. Albert gives his political support to the Republican party, but is also an active worker in the ranks of the Prohibition party, and for several years served as the supervisor of Penn township. His religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal church, and he is an active worker in the cause of Christianity.

DAVID A. SHAW. The name which introduces this review is one which is familiar to the residents of Mishawaka, for he is now serving as its postmaster and is one of its leading business men. His birth occurred in Hamden, Delaware county, New York, August 24, 1866, a son of Hector and Rachel A.

(McClaren) Shaw, also natives of the Empire state, where their deaths occurred. The father was a tanner by occupation. There were but two children in the family, the daughter being Kittie, the wife of Rev. H. A. Percival, an Episcopal minister of Peoria, Illinois.

David A. Shaw, the only son and eldest child, spent his early life in the place of his nativity, and graduated at the Andover Preparatory School. It was in the year of 1892 that he came to Mishawaka, Indiana, remaining in a clerical position until his appointment to the office of postmaster in 1903 by President Roosevelt. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, and is well known in his community as an active worker in public affairs. He is now serving as secretary and treasurer of the Niles Realty Company, of Mishawaka, who own the Edgewater addition to the city, which is one of its most beautiful and valuable sections.

In 1896 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Shaw and Elizabeth M. White. She is a native of Delhi, New York. Mr. Shaw has attained the Knight Templar degree in the Masonic order. He is an energetic and capable young business man, in whom are exemplified the best and noblest elements of manhood.

WILLIAM S. WARNER. As he journeys down the western slope of life Mr. William S. Warner is vouchsafed an honored retirement from labor, as the reward of a long, active and useful business career, for through a long period he was identified with the agricultural interests as well as the carpenter's trade in St. Joseph county. He was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, December 15, 1822. His father, Michael Warner, was also a native of Pennsylvania, and was there married to one of its native daughters, Margaret Slabauch, and they became the parents of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters, and two are now deceased. When their son William, who was the sixth child in order of birth, was a lad of eight years the family moved to Ohio, and in Stark county of that state the father passed away in death.

It was in the early year of 1854 that William S. Warner came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, securing work at the carpenter's trade in South Bend. In 1875 he moved to a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Penn township, which continued as his home for eleven years, but at the close of the period,

in 1886, he sold the farm and came to Mishawaka to resume the carpenter's trade. His enterprise, energy, capable management and honorable dealings through all these years brought to him a comfortable competence, and in 1903 he laid aside the burdens and cares of a business life to rest in the enjoyment of the reward of his former toil, spending the evening of his life in the pleasant home, 217 East Lawrence street, Mishawaka. He is the owner of two houses and lots in this city.

In Canton, Ohio, on the 2d of May, 1847, Mr. Warner was united in marriage to Barbara Bushong, who was born in Stark county of that state July 23, 1826, the daughter of John and Barbara (Crishbaum) Bushong, who were farming people. Mrs. Warner died July 6th, 1888. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Warner, namely: Mary Barnhardt, Emeline (deceased), Elizabeth, Margaret (deceased), Milton, Ellen (deceased), William Henry, Edward, Lorenzo, Emilie (deceased) and Schuyler. The Republican party receives Mr. Warner's hearty support and co-operation, and he as a staunch advocate of all measures to improve and benefit his community. His reputation in business has ever been unassailable, and in all the walks of life he is found true to duty and to the trusts reposed in him.

JACOB C. SNYDER, a retired carpenter and farmer of Mishawaka, with residence at 223 East Grove street, is distinctively the architect of his own fortunes, and from the study of his life history one may learn valuable lessons. He was born in Ohio on the 17th of September, 1825, a son of Christian J. Snyder, who claimed the fatherland of Germany as the place of his nativity. During his boyhood days he came with his brothers to America and located in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he learned his trade of a butcher and continued there in that occupation for nine years, when he removed to Circleville, Ohio, and resumed his trade. From that city he made his way to Marion county, Ohio, and in that state was married to Sarah Miller, who was born, reared and educated in Pennsylvania, the daughter of Adam Miller, one of the early pioneers to Portage township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Snyder became the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters, all of whom were born in Ohio. The father spent the remainder of his life in that commonwealth.



William S. Warner



but the mother's death occurred in Indiana. He gave his political support to the Democratic party.

Mr. Jacob C. Snyder, their eldest son and second child in order of birth, was but eleven years of age when he left the parental home and started out in the world to battle for himself, learning the carpenter and millwright's trades under the direction of Benjamin Cramer. When he had reached the age of nineteen years he started for the west, and on the St. Joseph river he met a man with whom he secured employment for a few weeks, thence went west to Illinois and remained one year, returning at the expiration of that period to his old home in Ohio, where he was married. With his young wife he then journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating on one hundred and sixty acres of heavily wooded land in section 23, Madison township, and at once began the arduous task of clearing his farm and placing the fields under cultivation. This was an early epoch in the history of St. Joseph county, when the wild animals were yet plentiful in this vicinity, and the first home of the family was a hewed log house. Later he built a frame house. In 1866 Mr. Snyder rented his land and moved to Mishawaka, building a residence on the old Vistula road, now called Second street, but this he later traded for one hundred and twenty acres of land in Clay and Harris townships, living there for about thirty years, then he moved to Mishawaka, bought the present home, and has lived here ever since. He devoted his time for awhile to carpentering, then retired from active life and is enjoying a well-earned rest.

In Ohio, in 1850, Mr. Snyder was married to Catharine E. Arthur, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1830, a daughter of Aaron B. Arthur, who was also of that commonwealth and a representative of a prominent old family, to which President Arthur also belonged. Spending her first sixteen years in her native state of Pennsylvania Mrs. Snyder then moved to Marion county, Ohio, where she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Snyder, and to them have been born six children, five sons and one daughter: John W. (deceased), Arthur B., Henry J., Schuyler H., Sarah M. and Charles (deceased), all born and reared in St. Joseph county. In his younger life Mr. Snyder gave his political support to the Democracy, but when the Re-

publican party was formed to prevent the institution of slavery he joined its ranks, for he was an ardent anti-slavery man, and in its behalf had many a heated debate with eminent politicians, including Draper and Thomas Hendricks. During the war which followed he served in the irregular service and was a member of the Union League. During a period of four years he served as the assessor of Madison township and for one year was its deputy appraiser. Mr. Snyder is also an active church worker, affiliating with the Baptists, and on the 14th day of May, 1867, he helped to organize the church of that denomination in Mishawaka, and of its eighteen charter members only three are now living. His path has ever been upward, his friends are many and his example is well worthy of emulation.

WALTER MICHAEL. Among the officials of Mishawaka will be found the name of Walter Michael in connection with the position of city clerk. This is an indication of his popularity and prominence, and all who know him willingly accord him a leading place among the esteemed citizens of the community. His entire life has been passed within the borders of St. Joseph county, and has been one of honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. On the 14th of May, 1876, in Mishawaka, Indiana, there was born to William and Ella (Friend) Michael a son to whom they gave the name of Walter, and he is proving a worthy scion of a noble sire. The parents were natives respectively of Mishawaka and Portage Prairie, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and the father was long engaged as a wood turner in this city, his death here occurring at the age of fifty-two years, but his widow still survives. They were the parents of two children, the daughter being Grace, the wife of O. W. Gingrich, of South Bend.

Walter Michael, the only son and younger child, supplemented the educational training which he received in the schools of Mishawaka by a commercial course in the National Business College of Chicago, in which he was graduated in 1897. He afterward secured the position of bookkeeper with the firm of Rankert & Eggleston of Mishawaka, with whom he remained for three years, and since that time has been connected with the public affairs of this city, first serving as the deputy clerk in 1902, and in 1906 was elected to that important office, assuming charge of its af-

fairs in September, 1907. He has been efficient and faithful in the discharge of his duties, making a most competent official. The fraternal relations of Mr. Michael connect him with the Masonic order, in which he has attained the Knight Templar degree, and with the Elks of South Bend. In political affiliations he has been a zealous Republican, active in campaign work, and laboring earnestly for the adoption of the principles which he believes will best advance good government.

AMOS WILLIARD, who for many years has been prominent in local affairs, giving his best talents and powers to his fellow men, is one of the native sons of St. Joseph county, born in Penn township on the 1st of April, 1862. His father, Emanuel Williard, was born in Pennsylvania, but became one of the early pioneers of St. Joseph county, Indiana, whither he emigrated when about eighteen years of age. He afterward returned east, and was there married to Emelina Schofstall, whose birth also occurred in the Keystone state, and after their return to St. Joseph county they took up their abode on a farm in Penn township. During the Civil war the husband and father spent three years in the service of his country, and with his wife he yet resides in his old township of Penn, surrounded by the friends of long ago as well as those of recent years. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Williard six children have been born, four sons and two daughters, and the family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death.

Amos Williard, their eldest son and third child, spent the first fifteen years of his life on the old homestead in Penn township, coming thence to Mishawaka and identifying himself with the occupation of drilling wells, his time being thus employed for five years. For a time thereafter he followed various employments, and for five years was associated with the old pulp mill, after which he entered the Dodge Manufacturing Company, and for ten years served as foreman of one of its departments. Mr. Williard then spent one year in the south, returning on the expiration of the period to Mishawaka. Throughout the period of his majority he has remained an active member of the Republican party, and his devotion to the interests of the public won him his present official position as chief of the city fire department. In the early days of the company

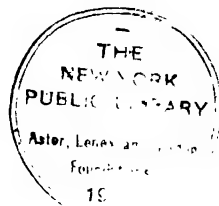
he had served as chief of the volunteer department, and on the organization of the paid department was made its first chief, thus continuing until his resignation in 1905 in order to visit the south, while on his return, on the 1st of April, 1907, he was reinstated as chief.

The marriage of Mr. Williard was celebrated in 1886, when Rosa Edwards became his wife. She, too, claims St. Joseph county as the place of her nativity, and their union has been blessed by the birth of one child, a son Harry. The fraternal relations of Mr. Williard connect him with the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias of Mishawaka.

JOHN A. GRAHAM, the teller of the Mishawaka Trust & Savings Bank of Mishawaka, was born in London, Canada, January 14, 1872, a son of John and Rebecca Graham, the former a native of Scotland and the latter of Canada, but of Scotch descent. Of their ten children, eight sons and two daughters, their son John was the seventh in order of birth. His early educational training was received in the public schools of his native country, and later he pursued a pharmacy course in Toronto, fully preparing himself to enter the drug business, while for two years following his graduation he served as manager of a drug store in Grand Rapids, Michigan. In 1897 he came to Mishawaka, Indiana, and engaged in the drug business in company with his brother, A. B. Graham, this relationship continuing until 1901, and from that time until 1905 Mr. John Graham was the manager of the American Malt Cream & Drug Company of Mishawaka. At the organization of the Mishawaka Trust & Savings Company he was tendered the position of teller, the duties of which important position he has ever since continued to discharge with his usual promptness and fidelity. The institution was organized in May, 1905, and on the 14th of June of the same year the doors of the bank were opened for business, the following men constituting the officers of the firm: W. W. Mix, president; J. H. Beiger, vice-president; E. L. Beatty, second vice-president; P. S. Fuson, secretary and cashier. The capital stock of the company is one hundred thousand dollars, while the surplus amounts to twenty-five thousand dollars. The bank is regarded as one of the most reliable financial institutions in this section of the state, and its board of directors



J. M. Graham



embrace some of the most prominent and substantial business men of the city.

In 1889 Mr. Graham was married to Fannie Beiger, the daughter of J. H. and S. L. Beiger, of Mishawaka. The only child of this union is a son, Henry Beiger. Mr. Graham is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, taking an active interest in the work of the party, and has represented the Second ward in the city council. His sterling worth commands the respect and confidence of all, and he is one of the valued citizens of Mishawaka.

C. A. OSTROM. Canada has furnished to the United States many bright, enterprising young men who have left the Dominion to enter the business circles of this country with its more progressive methods, livelier competition and advancement more quickly secured. Among this number is Mr. Ostrom, who was born in Ontario, Canada, March 1, 1872, a son of Elijah and Catherine (Archer) Ostrom, also natives of the Dominion, where the husband and father was for many years engaged as a commission merchant in Petersburg, his death there occurring in 1892. The widow still makes her home in Canada. Of their seven children all grew to years of maturity and four are now living, two sons and two daughters.

C. A. Ostrom, the youngest of the family, spent the first twenty years of his life in his native land, receiving his education in the high school of Petersburg, and also pursuing a course in a business college in that city. In 1892 he left that city for Chicago, where for a time he served as assistant tea buyer for the large firm of Reid, Murdoch & Company, later becoming one of their traveling salesmen, with headquarters in South Bend, and his entire connection with that corporation covered a period of eight years. After his marriage, in 1899, Mr. Ostrom joined the tide of emigration to Cripple Creek, Colorado, where for one year he was engaged in mining operations, having in his employ fifty-five men, but at the close of that period he sold his interests there and returned to the east, locating in Mishawaka, where he purchased a half interest in the Graham & Wilson drug store, but two years later sold his interests therein and engaged in the real estate and other business interests. Success has attended his well directed efforts, and his varied interests in this city include his presidency in the Ross Furniture Com-

pany, vice-president of the Mishawaka Folding Carriage Company, secretary of the Mishawaka Public Improvement Corporation, president of the Business Men's Association, president of the Mishawaka Realty & Investment Company, secretary and treasurer of the Eastern Mishawaka Realty Company and a director and one of the organizers of the M. V. Beiger Realty Company. He is a thorough worker, and applies himself closely to his business. It has been very largely through Mr. Ostrom's personal efforts that Mishawaka is to have its one hundred thousand dollar hotel building. Stock has been subscribed, the ground bought and bids are now being accepted by the Mishawaka Improvement Corporation Company, of which Mr. Ostrom is secretary and Mr. M. W. Mix is president. The building will stand as a monument to the men who have made it financially possible, and Mr. Ostrom deserves the greatest credit.

In 1899 Mr. Ostrom was married to May C. Jernegan, the daughter of E. A. and Nannie C. (Sherman) Jernegan, whose sketch will be found elsewhere in this work. They have become the parents of two children, Alfred Sherman and Margery Jernegan. Mr. Ostrom gives his political support to the Republican party, is an active and efficient worker in its ranks, a member of the leading clubs of Mishawaka and also a Knight Templar Mason.

GEORGE F. EBERHART. One of the enterprising business men of Mishawaka is George F. Eberhart, who has been identified with various of its leading interests, and is now ranked with the representative citizens of the community. He is also numbered among the county's native sons, for his birth occurred in Penn township on the 8th of November, 1868, his parents, Frederick G. and Roxey R. (Vesey) Eberhart, being numbered among the early residents of St. Joseph county, where the father is still engaged in agricultural pursuits in Penn township. Four children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Eberhart, but only two are now living, the daughter, Sabra, being the wife of George F. Cooke, of Minneapolis, Minnesota.

George F. Eberhart, the younger of the children, is indebted to the public schools of Mishawaka for the early educational training which he received during his boyhood days, and since leaving the school room he has been variously employed. During a period of two

years he was a general merchant in Osceola, Indiana, and for four years traveled for the Mishawaka Woolen Company, while for two years he was engaged in the wood and coal business in Mishawaka, and in 1902 turned his attention to real estate operations, in which his efforts have been attended with success. Steadily and gradually he has been advancing in the business world until he now occupies an enviable position in the industrial circles of Mishawaka.

Mr. Eberhart has been twice married, first in 1891 to Abbie E. Plumb, who died after a happy married life of only two years, and in 1895 he wedded Olga L. Burgess. Their union has been blessed by the birth of two sons, George F. and Russell J. Mr. Eberhart votes with the Republican party, and has membership relations with the Elks of South Bend.

ALBERT O. ROW, one of the leading real estate dealers of Mishawaka, with offices at 107 West Second street, was born in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, February 20, 1873, a son of Jacob D. and Hannah (Knepp) Row, both natives of Ohio, the former of Tuscarawas and the latter of Holmes county. It was in the year 1859 that the father came to St. Joseph county, locating on the farm he now owns in Liberty township, and it continued as his home and the scene of his labors until 1906, when he removed to another farm near Lakeville in Union township. There he yet resides, and in addition to his agricultural labors he is also a veterinary surgeon. During the Civil war he became a member of a company at its organization, and with it assisted in the suppression of the rebellion. Mr. and Mrs. Row became the parents of five children, namely: William C., a mail carrier in South Bend; Martin A., a farmer in Union township; Jennie, the wife of Lewis Lonzo, also of Union township; Albert O., whose name introduces this review; and Clara A., the wife of Clarence Rensberger, a merchant of Lakeville, Indiana.

Albert O. Row spent the early years of his life on the old homestead in Liberty township, attending the district schools near his home and later pursuing the teacher's course in the Valparaiso University. With his education completed he was engaged in farming and dairying for seven years in German township, St. Joseph county, and in 1900 purchased a farm in Harris township, there

continuing his agricultural labors until 1906. In that year he sold his farm and removed to Mishawaka to engage in the real estate business. He is the leading real estate dealer of the city and has control of considerable valuable property. Mr. Row is energetic and reliable in all his transactions, and has thus gained the confidence as well as a liberal share of the patronage of the public.

In 1894 occurred the marriage of Mr. Row and Fannie, the daughter of W. O. and Elizabeth (Chamberlin) Jackson. She was born and reared in German township, St. Joseph county, and has become the mother of two children, Grace A. and Lester Jay. Mr. Row has taken an active part in the public affairs of the community, voting with the Democratic party, and in 1900 he was elected to the position of trustee of Harris township, continuing to discharge its duties for four years. He is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, the Owls, No. 4, of Mishawaka, and of the Grange.

SAMUEL ULERY is prominent among the energetic, far-seeing and successful business men of Mishawaka. His life history illustrates what may be attained by faithful and continued effort in carrying out an honest purpose, and integrity, activity and energy have been the crowning points in his success. His birth occurred in Marshall county, Indiana, January 6, 1859, his parents being Jesse and Louisa (Benner) Ulery, both natives of Ohio. The former was born in Delaware county and the latter in Summit county.

Michael Ulery, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was born in Reading, Pennsylvania, of German ancestry. He removed from there to Ohio and settled in Delaware county, living there until 1852, when, accompanied by his family, he removed to Indiana, making the entire journey overland with teams, and located at what was then called Uniontown, but now named Culver, in Marshall county. He bought a farm, of which there was about twenty acres cleared, and a log house constituted the improvements. He resided in that county until his death in 1871. The maiden name of his wife was Elizabeth Speicher, born in Pennsylvania. She died in 1856. The father of our subject was but eighteen years old when he came to Indiana with his parents. He was reared on the farm and followed agricultural pursuits all his active life. After retiring from



Samuel Ukeny



the farm he came to Mishawaka and has since made his home at 809 Elizabeth street. The wife and mother died in this city in February, 1905, at the age of seventy years, leaving the companion of her youth and subsequent years to continue the journey of life alone. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Ulery were born nine children, seven sons and two daughters, but only five sons and one daughter lived to adult age.

Samuel Ulery, their eldest child, grew to years of maturity on the old home farm in Marshall county, and the educational training which he received in his early years was the result of his own energy and determined efforts. For eight years he was engaged in teaching school in Marshall county, while during his residence there he also served as a justice of the peace and was appointed by Governor Claude Mathews as a deputy prosecuting attorney. It was in the year of 1897 that Mr. Ulery came to Mishawaka, his first employment here being as a wood worker in the furniture company, while later he assisted in installing the machinery for the Singer works at South Bend. After spending some time with the Dodge Manufacturing Company, he was with the Mishawaka Woolen Company, and then began his contracting business, this being in 1901, and since that time he has diligently pursued the vocation, at the present time working on the eighty-third building which he has erected in Mishawaka. Among the number are included many of the city's most beautiful and substantial structures, including the Masonic Temple, and he has also built and sold many houses. In the prosperity of the city of his home he has been an invaluable factor, his public spirit and progressive ideas being of inestimable worth to the community.

The marriage of Mr. Ulery was celebrated in 1879, Clara P. Burket, who was born in Pulaski county, Indiana, a daughter of Daniel and Rachel Burket, becoming his wife, and their four children are: Alice, the wife of Clifford Kiracofe, of Mishawaka; Stella M., Herbert C., who is engaged in business with his father, and Ernest S. Mr. Ulery is one of the leading members of the Evangelical Association in Mishawaka, having served as the superintendent of its Sunday-school for seven years. He has filled many of the offices of the denomination, and is an active worker in the cause of Christianity. He also has membership relations with the

Masonic order and the Knights of the Macabees, and in his political affiliations is a Democrat. His residence is at 219 West Joseph street, Mishawaka, Indiana.

HERMAN SCHIFFER. A native son of St. Joseph county, and during the past few years a resident of Mishawaka, Herman Schiffer enjoys an enviable position among the younger representatives of the business interests of the city, having by honorable and correct methods gained the confidence of his fellow townsmen. He was born in South Bend on the 29th of March, 1875. His father, August Schiffer, a deceased florist of South Bend, was born, reared and educated in Germany, but during his young manhood came to America and established his permanent home in South Bend, Indiana. In that city he was united in marriage to Augusta Tessmar, who also spent the early years of her life in her native land of Germany, and they became the parents of three children, two sons and a daughter: Herman, whose name introduces this review; Edward and Clara, the wife of Robert Schwank, of South Bend, where all of the children were born and reared. Mr. Schiffer was a member of St. Peter's church in that city, and his death occurred at the early age of thirty-three years.

Herman Schiffer received his educational training in the schools of South Bend, but from his twelfth year, when not in the school room, he was busy at work in the factories, having made his own way in the world from that early age. He began the study of pharmacy under the preceptorship of M. M. Myers, of South Bend, with whom he spent about two years and a half, and also studied under his successor, a Mr. Coonley, working in the store from the 16th of March, 1893, until the 6th of November, 1899. During that time he had embarked in the drug business with his brother across the river, and in 1899 became associated with W. O. Rennoe on West Washington street, with whom he continued for about two years, and on the expiration of that period, in 1901, came to Mishawaka and purchased the drug business of Cass & Company at his present location in partnership with R. P. Milton, having previously sold his interest in South Bend to his brother. In addition to his large store which he has conducted throughout his residence in Mishawaka, he is at the present time opening another store on the north side

of the city. He is public spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the material welfare of his chosen city, and during the period of his residence here he has been numbered among its valued and honored citizens.

In South Bend, on the 8th of May, 1900, Mr. Schiffer was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry Miner, of that city. She was born in Germany, but was reared in South Bend, as she was brought here by her parents when only three years of age. Two children have been born of this union, a son and a daughter, Herman and Helen, the former a native of South Bend and the latter of Mishawaka. The family home is at 207 West Fourth street. The fraternal relations of Mr. Schiffer connect him with the Knights of Pythias of Mishawaka, with the Knights of the Maccabees of South Bend and he is a member of the Zion Evangelical church of South Bend.

WILLIAM F. KERR, proprietor of the Mishawaka Opera House, was born in Penn township of St. Joseph county, Indiana, April 5, 1859. His father, John Reed Kerr, was a native of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, but in early life was taken by his parents to Ohio, and about 1837 came to Mishawaka, Indiana, where for four years he was connected with the Montgomery Furniture Company. He then entered the employ of the Singer Sewing Machine Company, with whom he remained during the long period of thirty-two years, his life's labors being ended in death at the age of seventy-two years. He was a prominent factor in the business and social circles of the city in which he so long made his home, and for forty years he held membership relations with the Order of Odd Fellows. In early life Mr. Kerr wedded Alvira Oliver, who was born in New York, but came with her parents to St. Joseph county, and she now resides in South Bend. To them were born two sons, but the younger died at the age of eighteen years.

William F. Kerr began the battle of life for himself at the early age of fourteen years, and, learning telegraphy, was for five years in the employ of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad Company. On the expiration of that period he began learning the cabinet maker's trade and was associated with the Roper Company for eighteen years, about sixteen years of the time serving as foreman of their cabinet department. His

next employment was at the carpenter's trade, continuing his contracting and building operations until 1906, when in January of that year he rented the Mishawaka Opera House, and at the present time owns the controlling interest in the building, and also the building underneath. In his various undertakings Mr. Kerr has been very fortunate, and gradually he has forged his way to the front until he is now numbered among Mishawaka's leading business men and representative citizens.

In 1887 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Kerr and Orrena Batson, and they have had four children, Margaret, Alice, Esther and Carroll, but the third daughter, Esther, is deceased. Mr. Kerr has given a life-long support to the principles of the Democratic party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Winfield Scott Hancock. He is a man of sterling worth, and justly merits the high regard in which he is held.

JACOB BUCHHEIT. Among the citizens of Mishawaka to whom is vouchsafed an honored retirement from labor, as the reward of a long, active and useful business career, is Jacob Buchheit, who through an extended period was prominently connected with the agricultural interests of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred in Waterloo, Ontario, Canada, on the 10th of March, 1844, a son of Jacob and Mary Buchheit, natives of Bavaria, Germany. The father came to America when a young man, and seven times he crossed the broad Atlantic, living in Buffalo, New York, for six years, while for nineteen years he was a resident of Canada, and in 1862 located in Penn township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where his death occurred when he had reached the age of eighty-one years. The wife and mother was called to the home beyond at the age of sixty-eight years. In their family were fourteen children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity.

Jacob Buchheit, the eldest son and second child in the family, was eighteen years of age at the time of the removal of the family from Canada to St. Joseph county, and with the exception of one year spent in Buffalo, New York, he has since been a constant resident within its borders. In June, 1904, he sold his old homestead in Penn township. Throughout his entire business career he was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but in 1904 he erected and moved to his present home



Frank J. Finch.

McIntosh, his energy and enterprise, his strong will and honorable dealings with his neighbors, and a considerable competence. Therefore he put aside business to devote to the enjoyment of the finer things in life.

Mr. McIntosh gives his partial support to the Democratic party, and at one time was elected supervisor for the office of county clerk, although defeated by one vote, and although he carried South Bend and Elkhart. His reputation as a business man has never been unassailable, and in all respects he is found true to duty. Success has rested upon him.

Mr. Peter. In connection with the lumber business the name of Frank J. Peter is well known to the counties of Mishawaka, extends throughout the surrounding territory. When we trace the careers of successful men and acknowledge as successful those who stand high in public estimation, we find that in almost every case they have risen gradually by their own efforts, and by good and perseverance. Mr. Peter is undoubtedly possessed by these qualities. He is the acknowledged leader in the lumber business in Mishawaka. His birthplace is Penn township of St. Joseph county, five miles northeast of this city, his parents being Charles and Maria (Huntzinger) Peter, both of St. Joseph county. The father was a settler in that township as the place of his birth, where he continued to reside for many years ago, when he moved to South Bend, where he engaged in the grocery business, continuing in that occupation for about twenty years. At the close of that period he engaged in active business in mines and was located in South Bend, where he is spending the last of a long and useful life. Mrs. Peter was at the early age of thirty married in their family were four sons and three daughters, but the father died at the early age of thirty years.

Finch, the second son, had seen service upon the old team farm in Penn township until about ten years of age, when he came to Mishawaka and at the age of thirteen years began the lumber business for himself, working for a time for a father which was not very far from him. When he had reached the age of twenty years he entered upon an independent career, the furniture and undertak-

ing business, at first doing a considerable quantity of work during a week and hour, and for nine years he remained in the employ of J. S. Ellis. At the expiration of that period, in 1902, he engaged in business for himself, practically with no capital, but gradually his independence grew, and he was doing every endeavor to steadily mount the ladder of success and to become the proprietor of his own employer's business. Previous to this time, however, he had graduated from Dr. Myers' school of embalming in Cincinnati, Ohio, and had received a state license. In addition to his extensive undertaking business he also conducted a coal line and live stock, and is one of the most successful living business men of Mishawaka.

In 1905, he celebrated the marriage of Mr. Finch and Genevieve Crooks, she being the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Crooks, an Indian township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. The only child of this union is a daughter, Emily Evelyn. Mr. Finch holds membership relations with the Masons, the Modern Woodmen, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows chapters.

LOWRENCE W. CRACKS. The deserved reward of a well spent life is an honored retirement from business in which to enjoy the fruits of former toil. To-day, after a useful and beneficent career, Mr. Crackes is quietly living at his pleasant home in Mishawaka, surrounded by the comforts that careful labor has brought to him. He is one of its most prominent citizens, viewing this place by his commendable character traits and business ability, through which he was able to build up a large lumber business. He was born in Penn township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, October 27, 1851, a grandson of Thomas and Martha (Marsman) Crackes, and a son of Thomas and Mary Crackes. The father was born in England on 1-27, and was but four years of age at the time of the emigration of his parents to this country, the family first locating in New York. Thomas Crackes subsequently removed to Huntington, Indiana, and thence to St. Joseph county in 1848, purchasing a farm of eighty acres in Madison township, to which he later added a tract of forty acres. As the years passed by he succeeded in clearing the most of his land, and was numbered among the leading agriculturists of the township. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted for service in the Civil war,



Frank J. Finch.

in Mishawaka, his energy and enterprise, capable management and honorable dealings having brought to him a comfortable competence, and therefore he put aside business cares to rest in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Mr. Buchheit gives his political support to the Democratic party, and at one time was his party's candidate for the office of county commissioner, and although defeated by one hundred and eighteen votes, he carried South Bend and Portage township. His reputation in business has ever been unassailable, and in all the walks of life he is found true to duty and the trusts reposed in him.

FRANK J. FINCH. In connection with the undertaking business the name of Frank J. Finch is not limited to the confines of Mishawaka, but extends throughout the surrounding country. When we trace the careers of those whom the world acknowledges as successful and of those who stand high in public esteem we find that in almost every case they are those who have risen gradually by their own efforts, their diligence and perseverance. These qualities are undoubtedly possessed by Mr. Finch, who is the acknowledged leader in undertaking circles in Mishawaka. His birth occurred in Penn township of St. Joseph county, three miles northeast of this city, August 13, 1876, his parents being Charles H. and Levina (Huntsinger) Finch, both also natives of St. Joseph county. The father claimed Penn township as the place of his nativity, and there he continued to reside until a few years ago, when he moved to Mishawaka and embarked in the grocery business, continuing in that occupation for about five years. At the close of that period he retired from active business cares and removed to South Bend, where he is spending the evening of a long and useful life. Mrs. Finch passed away at the early age of thirty-five years, and in their family were four sons and one daughter, but the latter died at the age of thirteen years.

Frank J. Finch, the second child and second son, remained on the old home farm in Penn township until about nine years of age, when he came to Mishawaka, and at the early age of thirteen years he began the battle of life for himself, working for a time at any occupation which would yield him an honest living. When he had reached the age of twenty years he entered upon an apprenticeship at the furniture and undertak-

ing business, at first receiving the munificent salary of three dollars a week and board, and for nine years he remained in the employ of J. S. Ellis. At the expiration of that period, in 1902, he engaged in business for himself, practically without capital, but gradually his indomitable perseverance and unfaltering energy enabled him to slowly mount the ladder of success and to become the proprietor of his former employer's business. Previous to this time, however, he had graduated from Dr. Myers' school of embalming in Cincinnati, Ohio, and had received a state license. In addition to his extensive undertaking business he also conducts a hack line and livery stable, and is one of the enterprising young business men of Mishawaka.

In 1900 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Finch and Grace Crooks, she being a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert Crooks, of Penn township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. The only child of this union is a daughter, Emily Lovina. Mr. Finch holds membership relations with the Masonic, the Modern Woodmen, the Knights of the Maccabees, the Knights of Pythias and Odd Fellows fraternities.

LAWRENCE W. CRAKES. The deserved reward of a well spent life is an honored retirement from business in which to enjoy the fruits of former toil. To-day, after a useful and beneficent career, Mr. Crakes is quietly living at his pleasant home in Mishawaka, surrounded by the comforts that earnest labor has brought to him. He is one of its most prominent citizens, winning this place by his commendable characteristics and business ability, through which he was able to build up a large lumber business. He was born in Penn township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, October 27, 1851, a grandson of Francis and Martha (Marshall) Crakes, and a son of Thomas and Mary Crakes. The father was born in England in 1827, and was but four years of age at the time of the emigration of his parents to this country, the family first locating in New York. Thomas Crakes subsequently removed to Huntington, Indiana, and thence to St. Joseph county in 1848, purchasing a farm of eighty acres in Madison township, to which he later added a tract of forty acres. As the years passed by he succeeded in clearing the most of his land, and was numbered among the leading agriculturists of the township. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted for service in the Civil war,

entering the Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in which he served for three years and three months, entering the ranks as a corporal, and at the time of his discharge was serving as sergeant. During his army service he was severely wounded in the collar bone, and in compensation for his army life he afterward drew a pension. Mr. Crakes participated in many of the important battles of the conflict, including the siege of Vicksburg, and after the close of the war he returned to the old home farm in St. Joseph county. He had been previously married to Mary (Moon) Hollingshead, a native of New York and at that time a widow. Her death occurred in 1868, and by her marriage to Mr. Crakes she became the mother of three sons and three daughters,—Francis M. (deceased), Lawrence W., Martha A., Mary J., George O. and Hattie H., all of whom were born and reared in St. Joseph county. Mr. Crakes affiliated with the Republican party, and also in later years upheld the principles of the Prohibition party, while religiously he was an active member of the Methodist church, in which he held the office of treasurer. He gave his support to many of the leading business enterprises of St. Joseph county, but his principal occupation was in connection with milling, having for many years been the proprietor of a saw mill in Madison township, while for three years he conducted a mill in Alabama. His life's labors were ended in death when he had reached the seventy-seventh milestone on the journey of life.

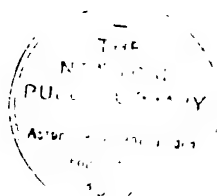
Lawrence W. Crakes, a son of this leading business man and pioneer citizen of St. Joseph county, received his education in the district schools of Madison township, and the early years of his life were spent on the old homestead farm, which he assisted in clearing and cultivating. In the fall of 1872 he went south with his father, making the journey with teams to Madison county, Alabama, where they engaged in farming for three years. Returning thence to St. Joseph county he engaged in the saw mill and lumber business with his father, but returned in 1885 to Alabama, to Jackson county, where he engaged in the saw milling business, coming again to St. Joseph county in 1888. He remained with his father until the latter's retirement in the fall of 1888, when he purchased the business and property and con-

tinued its conduct until his retirement in 1903.

On the 14th of September, 1881, Mr. Crakes was united in marriage to Carrie M. Sarber, born in Michigan City, Indiana, to William and Sarah (Hunstable) Sarber. Mr. S. P. L. Hunstable, the grandfather of Mrs. Crakes, was a shoe dealer in Niles for fifty years. During her girlhood days Mrs. Crakes came to St. Joseph county with her parents, where the father followed farming in Madison township, and after the mother's death they removed to South Bend, he there resuming his trade of carpentering. Four sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Crakes, namely: Willis Hunstable, Francis Willard, both now at Los Angeles, California; Clarence Sarber and Thomas Steele, all born and reared in St. Joseph county. Strictly temperate in all his habits, Mr. Crakes upholds the principles of the Prohibition party, and is also a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has won and retains the esteem of his friends and associates and the confidence of the business public.

L. E. HINER, a member of the firm of Hess & Hiner, general contractors and builders of Mishawaka, with offices at 517 Bridge street, was born in Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, July 23, 1858, a son of Abraham C. Hiner, who claimed New Jersey as the state of his nativity. He was reared, however, in Pennsylvania, and in an early days came to St. Joseph county, establishing his home in Madison township, where he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits for many years. He now resides in Mishawaka, one of the honored old pioneer residents of the county. Mrs. Hiner, whose birth occurred in Ohio, is also living, and to this revered old couple were born seven children, all of whom are proving worthy representatives of the honored family name.

L. E. Hiner, their eldest child, spent the first seventeen years of his life on the old homestead farm in Madison township, assisting in its cultivation and improvement, and afterward learned and followed the milling trade for about four years, when he was compelled to relinquish its work on account of failing health. Since that time he has followed the carpenter's trade, and in 1906 a partnership was formed with Mr. Hess, whose history will be found elsewhere in this work. The firm of Hess & Hiner is well known throughout this section of St. Joseph county,





F. W. Kuss-

HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

an attractor and builder, they have come to make of the principal buildings, and the business is synonymous with straightforwardness. Mr. Hiner is also prominently identified with the social life of the city, holding membership relations with the order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic order, and is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations. He enjoys the regard of his fellow citizens, and is favorably known in Mishawaka and St. Joseph county.

Fred W. Kuss. During the long period of the past three years Fred W. Kuss has been a constant of Mishawaka, and has been identified with many of the interests that have contributed to its substantial development and improvement. His probity, fidelity and sterling worth have won him the universal esteem of his fellow townsmen, and new friendships pass down the western slope of life. His pathway is brightened by the respect and admiration which ever follow an upright career. He was born in Prussia, Germany, on January 27, 1845 and in his native place was reared and attended school until fifteen years of age, after which he served an apprenticeship of five years at the cooper's trade, returning to America in 1868. Mr. Kuss first settled in Chicago, Illinois, where for three years he followed his trade, and for two years was a cooper in South Bend. On the expiration of that period, in 1873, he engaged in the cooper's business and grocery business in that city, continuing for twelve years, and for the next five years resided on a farm in Peru, Indiana. Coming thence to Mishawaka, he resumed his work of building, which he has ever since followed his entire time and attention. In 1895 he opened his present establishment in which he furnishes employment to many men. His name stands conspicuously in the history of the business interests of Mishawaka, for through many years he has been one of its leading factors, producing enterprising and persevering. These qualities always win success, and to Mr. Kuss they have brought a handsome competence and a record of his well-directed efforts.

On the 26th of March, 1874 he was united in marriage to Mary Wies, whose death occurred on the 25th of April, 1905, leaving three children, Charlie, Edward and Anna, all deceased. For many years Mr. Kuss has taken an active part in local politics, and for many years represented the Second ward in

the city council, working as a councilman at large, with honor. His fraternal connections with the Odd Fellows, his social life, his useful and honorable work, and his well spent life for the benefit of his fellow men.

David Moore. An accomplished success in the building business, numbered David Moore, who has an account of a life which is not distinguished by the most striking characteristics of character. The family was born in Ohio in a very early day, but the father of David, John Moore, who was born in Maryland, and his son, Abraham Moore, father of our subject, was a native of St. Joseph county, Ohio. The latter was born a cooper, still a cooper and still in his busy and useful life was in the state which gave him birth at the age of three years. In his early life he married both Hagoy, a native daughter of St. Joseph county, but reared in Ohio from infancy, and she lived to the age of ninety-two years. In their married life they had thirteen children, three sons and ten daughters, of whom seven to years of maturity are now living.

David Moore attained to years of maturity in his native state of Ohio, and when he was five years of age he began working for his father, although he remained at home for some years thereafter. It was in June, 1873, that he arrived in Mishawaka, Indiana, for three years he was employed in the furniture factories of the city. He then he went to Villisca, Iowa, but returned to this city in 1878 and resumed his employment in the factory. In 1881 he began his contracting and building operations, and since that time has erected many of the best residences in Mishawaka and surrounding country. His name is thus prominently associated with the building interests, and he has achieved success in this vocation.

During his residence in Villisca, Iowa, in 1874, Mr. Moore was married in marriage to Ervilla B. Edenfield, a native of Ohio and a daughter of William DeCourse. Eleven children have been born of this union, namely: Guy M., a resident of South Bend; Otto G., who makes his home in Mishawaka; Charles Albert, attending a commercial college in South Bend; and William DeCourse, who died at the age of nineteen years. Otto



Frank Kuss

for as contractors and builders they have erected many of the principal buildings, and their name is synonymous with straightforward business principles and honorable methods. Mr. Hiner is also prominently identified with the social life of the city, holding membership relations with the order of Odd Fellows and the Masonic order, and is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations. He enjoys the regard of his fellow citizens, and is favorably known in Mishawaka and St. Joseph county.

FRED W. KUSS. During the long period of thirty-three years Fred W. Kuss has been a resident of Mishawaka, and has been identified with many of the interests that have contributed to its substantial development and improvement. His probity, fidelity and sterling worth have won him the unqualified confidence of his fellow townsmen, and now as he passes down the western slope of life his pathway is brightened by the respect and honor which ever follow an upright career. His birth occurred in Prussia, Germany, February 27, 1845, and in his native place was reared and attended school until fifteen years of age, after which he served an apprenticeship of five years at the baker's trade. Coming to America in 1868, Mr. Kuss first located in Chicago, Illinois, where for three years he plied his trade, and for two years was a baker in South Bend. On the expiration of that period, in 1873, he engaged in both the bakery and grocery business in that city, thus continuing for twelve years, and for three years resided on a farm in Penn township. Coming thence to Mishawaka, he resumed his work of baking, which has ever since claimed his entire time and attention, and in 1905 he opened his present establishment, in which he furnishes employment to nine men. His name stands conspicuously forth in the history of the business interests of Mishawaka, for through many years he has been one of its leading factors, progressive, enterprising and persevering. These qualities always win success, and to Mr. Kuss they have brought a handsome competence as the reward of his well directed efforts.

On the 26th of March, 1874, he was united in marriage to Mary Wies, whose death occurred on the 25th of April, 1905, leaving three children, Charlie, Edward and Anna, all at home. For many years Mr. Kuss has taken an active part in local politics, and for six years represented the Second ward in

the city council, while in 1905 he was elected councilman at large, which position he now holds. His fraternal relations are with the Odd Fellows. His career has been an active, useful and honorable one, and by reason of his well spent life he enjoys the high regard of his fellow men.

DAVID MOORE. Among those who have achieved success in their chosen calling is numbered David Moore, whose record is the account of a life which is uneventful, yet distinguished by the most substantial qualities of character. The family was established in Ohio in a very early day by the grandfather of David, John Moore, who was a native of Maryland, and his son, Abraham Moore, the father of our subject, was a native of Harrison county, Ohio. The latter was employed as a cooper, stone cutter and shoemaker, and his busy and useful life was ended in the state which gave him birth at the age of sixty-three years. In his early life he married Elizabeth Hagey, a native daughter of Pennsylvania, but reared in Ohio from the age of six years, and she lived to the good old age of ninety-two years. In their family were thirteen children, three sons and three daughters of whom grew to years of maturity and five are now living.

David Moore attained to years of maturity in his native state of Ohio, and when fourteen years of age he began working for himself, although he remained at home for some years thereafter. It was in June, 1873, that he arrived in Mishawaka, Indiana, and for three years he was employed in the furniture factories of the city. In 1876 he went to Villisca, Iowa, but returned to this city in 1878 and resumed his employment in the factory. In 1881 he began his contracting and building operations, and since that time has erected many of the best residences in Mishawaka and surrounding country. His name is thus prominently associated with the building interests, and he has achieved success in this vocation.

During his residence in Villisca, Iowa, in 1877, Mr. Moore was united in marriage to Ervilla B. Edenfield, a native of Ohio and a daughter of William DeCorse Edenfield. Four children have been born of this union, namely: Guy M., a resident of South Bend; Otto G., who makes his home in Mishawaka; Charles Albert, attending a commercial college in South Bend; and William DeCorse, who died at the age of nineteen years. Otto

G., the second son, served three years in the Twenty-eighth Regiment Infantry, spending over two years in the Philippines, and he now lives in Grand Rapids. He married Minnie McDougal and has a daughter, Helen Ervilla. Mr. Moore of this review holds fraternal relations with the Knights of the Maccabees, and politically is allied with the Republicans. Although he has led a busy life he has yet found time to devote to those interests which develop the best interests of the community, and his many admirable characteristics have gained him a wide circle of friends.

A. S. HESS. During a number of years the subject of this memoir has been classed among the prominent and influential citizens of Mishawaka, and is now a member of the firm of Hess and Hiner, which has been an important element in this community, affording employment to many of the citizens and aiding materially in the prosperity of the town. A native son of the Keystone state, he was born in Evansville, Pennsylvania, August 27, 1869, a son of John I. and Sarah (Bowsher) Hess, also natives of that commonwealth. The father was employed as an iron worker, and his entire life was spent in the state of his nativity. Mr. and Mrs. Hess were the parents of four daughters and three sons, of whom their son A. S. was the fourth child in order of birth. After completing his education he was employed at various occupations in Pennsylvania, and in 1888 he came to Mishawaka, Indiana, spending the first year and a half here in the Dodge plant, and then began learning the mason's trade. So proficient did he become in his work that in the spring of 1896 he was able to begin contracting in masonry work, while in 1906 he formed a partnership with L. E. Hiner, and they conduct a general contracting and building business. many of the principal buildings of Mishawaka standing as monuments to their skill and ability. In addition Mr. Hess is also engaged to a considerable extent in the real estate and insurance business, his varied relations placing him among the leading business men of his adopted city.

In 1891 occurred the marriage of Mr. Hess to Clara E. Williams, but after a happy married life of twelve years the wife was called to the home beyond, passing away in September, 1903, and in September, 1904, Mr. Hess married Della Margaret, the daughter of Anthony E. Keagy. Mr. Hess gives a

staunch support to the Republican party, and for seven years was its representative in the city council of Mishawaka, while for one year he was president of the board of city commissioners. He was an intelligent and popular official, systematic and careful in the discharge of his duties, courteous to all, and he won many friends while in office. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Masonic order and the Elks in South Bend. He is a broad-minded, progressive man and public spirited citizen, and in all life's relations is found true to all the duties of business, public and social life which the day may bring forth.

CHARLES V. KORPAL. Among the citizens of South Bend to whom has been accorded a high place in business and social circles is Charles V. Korpall, who came to this city in 1870, and from that time to the present has taken an active share in the development of the resources of this locality. He was born in Poland, Germany, February 14, 1853, and in his native country received an excellent educational training, having studied for the priesthood and for a teacher, but not desiring to enter the professions he made the journey alone to the United States in 1870, when a lad of eighteen years, being the only representative of his family in this country. Making his way at once to South Bend he secured employment in the Oliver foundry, this being the first work he had ever performed, but he only remained there about one year and then went to Chicago and accepted a position with the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company, with whom he remained for six months. Returning thence to South Bend Mr. Korpall spent one year with the Studebaker Brothers, while for the following five years he was again with the Olivers, and on the expiration of that period was appointed a street commissioner, continuing to discharge the duties of that office with ability for a period of three years. His appointment as street commissioner was received from Judge Howard, and at the close of his term of office he was made a member of the police force, and after serving thereon for four years became a mail carrier under Cleveland's administration. Thus for a long period Mr. Korpall remained in public service, and he was ever faithful to the obligations devolving upon him, winning for himself the high commendation of his fellow citizens.

With a splendid official record to serve as



Chas. V. Korpel.

JOSEPH COUNTY.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

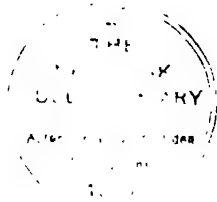
strong support to the Republic for seven years was its vice president, and its chief agent of Missouri. He was president of the Missouri Press others. He was a popular and an efficient system of education of his duties, and he was with many friends who are a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Masonic order, and the S. O. B. He is a business man and public servant, and his life's relations is full of the duties of business, public and private, and the day may bring them.

Charles V. Kromb, A. M., of South Bend, to whom has been assigned the high place in business and social circles of this city. Charles V. Kromb, who came to this city from that time to the present, took an active share in the development of the resources of this locality. He was born at Pöndorf, Germany, February 14, 1854, and his native country received an excellent education, having studied for a year at the university of Bonn, Germany, and for a teacher, before coming to enter the professions in Germany. He came alone to the United States in 1876, at the age of eighteen years, being the youngest son of his family in this country. Making his way at once to South Bend, he secured employment in the Oliver Iron Works, where the first work he had ever performed. He not only remained there about nine months, then went to Chicago and accepted employment with the Chicago & North Western Company, with whom he remained for six months. Returning thence to South Bend, Mr. Kromb spent one year with the Standard Oil Brothers, while for the following two years he was again with the Oliver Iron Works, the expiration of that period was spent as a street commissioner, continuing to discharge the duties of that office with ability for a period of three years. His appointment as street commissioner was received from the city council, and at the close of his term of office he was made a member of the police force, and after serving thereon for four years he began his rail career under Cleveland's administration. Thus for a long period Mr. Kromb has been in public service, and this has enabled him to fulfill the obligations he owes to his country, winding for him if the he has the satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

With a splendid officer's record to



Chas. V. Korpala



a voucher for honorable and straightforward dealing Mr. Korpál then entered upon an independent business career, first on Duntum street and then at his present location, 1143-1149 West Division street, where he has remained for twelve years and where he is well known as a general merchant. His political support is given to the Democratic party, and he is an active worker in its ranks. In 1892 he was the choice of his party for the position of councilman, in which he represented the Sixth ward.

On the 5th of May, 1875, Mr. Korpál was united in marriage to Catherine Gonia, and they have three children, two daughters and a son, Stella, Ladystaus and Tillie.

MAJOR HENRY J. BLOWNEY, who is numbered among the honored dead of St. Joseph county, was a native son of the Emerald Isle, born in county Kildare on the 22d of February, 1828, but from his early youth he was an American citizen, ever loyal to the spirit of the republic. In May, 1844, with his mother, he crossed the Atlantic to the United States, making his way direct to Chicago, Illinois, and from that city he journeyed to South Bend in 1852. The year following his arrival in this city he was united in marriage to Lovina Shade, a native daughter of South Bend, born on the 17th of December, 1837. Her father, Michael Shade, came to this locality in a very early day from Pennsylvania, where he had been previously married to Mary Baker, who was born and reared in that commonwealth, and they became the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, Mrs. Blowney being the youngest in order of birth, and four of the number are now deceased. The father, who was an old-time shoemaker, died soon after his arrival in St. Joseph county, leaving his widow with the care of their large family, but bravely she struggled on, keeping them together and supporting them as best she could, and all have proved an honor to the honored family name. Mrs. Blowney received her educational training in the primitive pioneer schools of South Bend, and she has become the mother of four children, two son and two daughters, namely: Minnie D., the wife of William Saunders, of South Bend; William Henry and Lester Henry, who died in infancy; and Marie Ellen, the wife of T. T. Keller, also of this city, where all were born.

In 1847 Major Blowney offered his serv-

ices to his adopted country and enlisted in Company I, Second Illinois Volunteer Infantry, serving throughout the entire Mexican campaign, and was four times wounded during the conflict. Ever loyal to its interests, he again entered the ranks as a soldier in 1861, serving as a lieutenant of Company I, Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, until his promotion to major of the Twenty-ninth Indiana, with which he served until ill health made it necessary for him to resign his commission before the close of the struggle. Returning to his home in South Bend, he became the proprietor of an art store, for many years being well known for his skill as an ornamental decorator, and he was also the patentee of the Storm Sign and the artist of the state seal which was for so long and is yet the principal feature on the old court house of South Bend. He also had the honor of numbering James Whitcomb Riley among his employes, and later that renowned author made him one of the characters of his well known poem entitled "The Wild Irishman." Mr. Blowney died March 23, 1879, loved and honored by all who knew him.

PETER STOCKER. In the very early days of the history of St. Joseph county Peter Stocker took up his abode within its borders, and throughout the remainder of his life he was closely identified with its interests and upbuilding. His life, which was one of untiring activity, was crowned with a high degree of success, and although he has passed away his memory is still enshrined in the hearts of those who knew him. He was a native son of Pennsylvania, his natal day being the 5th of May, 1818, and his parents were Samuel and Crisetta (Uhler) Stocker, also natives of the Keystone state. In their family were five children, four sons and one daughter: Peter, Richard, Godfrey, Samuel and Malinda. As a life occupation the father followed the trade of weaving.

Peter Stocker, the eldest of his children, was reared to years of maturity and received his educational training in his native state of Pennsylvania, and at the age of eighteen years he accompanied his parents on their removal to the state of New York, remaining at home until his marriage and assisting in the work of the farm. In the Empire state, on the 12th of December, 1844, he was united in marriage to Mary Ann Adams, who was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, September 30, 1824, the daughter of Jacob

and Phebe (Uhler) Adams, who were also from that commonwealth and the father followed agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Stocker, the eldest of their nine children, was reared to years of maturity in New York, whither she had been taken when only four years old. In 1845 Mr. and Mrs. Stocker made the overland journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, twenty-eight days having elapsed ere they reached their destination in South Bend, and here they cast in their lot with its earliest pioneers. They at once purchased a farm of eighty acres in German township, subsequently adding another eighty acres to their domain, and in time this place was cleared, the fields placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and the old homestead became one of the valuable places of the township.

The union of this brave pioneer couple was blessed with five children, all daughters, namely: Minerva, the wife of Samuel Good, who is engaged in farming and the real estate business; Mrs. Cora D. Sarle; Elizabeth A. Wagner; Ella C. Carskaddon; and Emma, deceased. All were born, reared and married on the old home farm in German township, and all attended its district schools and also the city schools of South Bend. Death came to the father of this family June 19, 1906, but he was long permitted to carry on the work assigned him, and he ever exerted a broad and beneficial influence upon the lives of his family and friends. His support and co-operation were held from no enterprise intended to prove of public benefit, and he was prominently identified with the Prohibition party, temperance and political reform ever finding in him a firm friend. He was a member of the Baptist church in which he and his wife had held membership relations since 1845, and he was a life member of the Baptist Theological Union. His wife now resides with her daughter, Mrs. Cora D. Sarle.

WILLIAM H. ENGLISH is one of the prominent and honored early residents of South Bend. For over fifty-one years he has been identified with the interests of St. Joseph county, and he also has the honor of being the pioneer butcher of South Bend. He was born in Scott county, Kentucky, November 9, 1837, and in that commonwealth his parents, Samuel and Eleanor (Taylor) English also had their nativity. In an early day they came to Marshall county, Indiana, and became identified with its agricultural interests,

and there the father passed away in death in 1845. The mother died in Indiana in her eighty-ninth year. In their family were seven children, of whom five grew to years of maturity.

William H. English, the second child in order of birth, was but a little lad of three years when the family home was established in Marshall county, and when he was eight years of age his father died, and he was taken by his grandfather, Robert English, back to Kentucky, where he spent the following nine years. At the close of that period he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, there remaining for two years, and it was then, in 1856, that he came to South Bend and allied his interests with its early pioneers. In his youth he had mastered the carpenter's trade, and resuming its work here he erected nearly every good barn in his section of the county, continuing as its representative from the age of nineteen until his fiftieth year. In that time he erected many barns for the Studebakers, and became well known in his occupation throughout the entire county. In about 1882 Mr. English became the proprietor of a meat market in South Bend, and during the long period of twenty-five years he has remained in the business, in the meantime winning for himself a leading place in the business circles of the city.

In 1862 Mr. English was married to Jane Brothers, a daughter of David Brothers of St. Joseph county, Indiana, and they have two living children: Laura, the wife of William Thomas, of South Bend, and Cora, the wife of William Hawley, of Lansing, Michigan. In his political affiliations Mr. English is a Democrat, and his fraternal relations connect him with the Masonic order, Lakeville Lodge No. 353. His services in the Civil war entitles him to membership in Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R. His military career covered a period of over two years, enlisting in Company L, First Indiana Cavalry, in which he served for one year, and he was also one year with the Twenty-third Indiana Infantry, Company G, serving as bugler in both regiments. He participated in many hard-fought battles of the war, and on one occasion his horse was shot under him and in falling injured his left leg, but he remained with his regiment and did not go to the hospital. His sterling worth commands the respect and confidence of all, and he is one of



W. H. English



the valued residents of the city in which he has so long made his home.

HANFORD ROBERTS. The record of an honorable, upright life is always read with interest, and those who have fought and suffered for their country are especially deserving of an honored place in all its annals. One of the boys in blue of the Civil war was Hanford Roberts, whose birth occurred in the state of New York January 8, 1846, his parents being William and Sarah (Clayton) Roberts, both natives of England, where the father found employment as a master mechanic. In their family were thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, of whom Hanford was the youngest in order of birth. His early boyhood days were spent in his native state of New York, where he learned his trade of engineering under his brother John's instructions. He was thus engaged at the time of his marriage, which occurred in the Empire state on the 15th of April, 1867, Miss Alice Yarwood becoming his wife. She is the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Fisher) Yarwood, who were natives of England, as was also Mrs. Roberts, but when only two years of age she was brought by her father from the mother country to America, the family home being established in the state of New York. After several years devoted to agricultural pursuits in that commonwealth a removal was made to Wisconsin, while later the journey was continued to Washington, where Mr. Yarwood followed farming for a number of years, and when his daughter Alice had reached the age of ten years the family came to Indiana, first locating in Lagrange county. There the father continued his agricultural labors for a time, but his death occurred in Washington when he had reached the age of eighty-eight years.

It was in the year of 1871 that Mr. and Mrs. Roberts came to St. Joseph county, and here the husband and father soon became associated with the Oliver Chilled Plow Works as a master mechanic, thus continuing until his busy and useful life was ended in death on Decoration Day in 1904. One of the most important events in his life was his enlistment with the boys in blue for the Civil war, entering in 1864 the Fourteenth New York Heavy Artillery, with which he served until the close of the conflict. During the time, however, he was taken prisoner at Petersburg, and for the long period of seven months and three weeks was confined in Libby prison,

Vol. II—14.

there suffering the terrible hardships and privations which have so often been described in song and story. He ever maintained pleasant associations with his old army comrades by his membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, and he was also a member of the Odd Fellows order. His political affiliations were with the Republican party, and during two terms he represented his district in the city council.

The union of Mr. and Mrs. Roberts was blessed by the birth of six children, two sons and four daughters, namely: Jennie, Grace E., Alice, Sarah, William and Hanford. Grace E., Sarah and Hanford are with their father in the home beyond.

ALPHEUS F. BAER. The late Alpheus F. Baer, who passed away on November 20, 1906, was a veteran of the entire four years of the Civil war, and for a period of forty years, as a skilled machinist, was connected with various industries of South Bend. He was industrious, able and reliability itself, and a fine type of the old-school mechanic anxious to give in honest services the full worth of his wages. Although unobtrusive, his long residence in South Bend and his sturdy and admirable character gained him hosts of friends and he was very well known.

Alpheus T. Baer was a native of Stark county, Ohio, born April 23, 1844, his father, David Baer, being born in Pennsylvania and, during his mature life, an Ohio farmer. He became one of the pioneer agriculturists of Stark county, where he married Elizabeth Doll, a native of Virginia, by whom he had a large family.

Alpheus F. Baer was married in Wayne county, Ohio, on May 14, 1862, to Marguerite Fisher, a daughter of Jacob Fisher. Her father was a tailor, who learned his trade in his native state of Pennsylvania, where he also married Sophia Ishler, who became by this union the mother of fourteen children, equally divided as to sex. Mrs. Baer, who was the second child of this generous household, was born, reared and educated in Stark county, Ohio, where her husband learned his trade. In 1861, the year before his marriage, Mr. Baer enlisted in the Ninety-fourth Illinois Volunteer Infantry (Company I), and served in this command throughout the war. He was in all the battles in which his company participated, and his experience included Sherman's historic March to the Sea, with the Grand Review at Washington. Mus-

tered out in 1865, he became a resident of St. Joseph county in the following year.

Mr. Baer found prompt employment at his trade, among his early works being that in connection with the mill race, in association with Mr. Railing. In this he was engaged for about two years, after which for some time he was identified with the furniture business. About 1880 the Studebaker Brothers secured his services as a machinist, and he remained with them as a valued employee for many years. At his death he was in his sixty-second year. The deceased was a Republican, a member of the G. A. R., a Mason and a Baptist. He was a staunch friend to the worthy, charitable to the limit of his means, a kind husband and father and a useful worker in the community which he assisted to defend in the distant battle fields of the Gulf and Atlantic states.

Mr. and Mrs. Baer became the parents of one son and one daughter. Lulu is the wife of B. J. Wiley, deceased, a well known South Bend miller, and Allen T. was formerly associated with the Paris edition of the New York Herald. He died March 28, 1900, in Paris, France. Mrs. Wiley now resides with her mother at 626 N. LaFayette street.

REUBEN FINK is one of the prominent men of South Bend, where he has been engaged in the drug business for a number of years, and in that line is well known to the public. His well appointed drug store is located at 701 Vistula avenue. His birth occurred in Elkhart county, Indiana, February 4, 1859, and for a history of his father's family see sketch of Dr. Fink in this work. The son Reuben was reared in his native county of Elkhart, receiving his educational training in its common schools and in the Valparaiso Normal University. He then spent a few years in the middle west, in Illinois and Iowa, and returning was for three years a resident of Attica, Ohio, where he was engaged in farming and threshing. On the expiration of that period Mr. Fink returned to Elkhart, Indiana, where he secured employment with the United States Express Company, spending one and a half years on a wagon and for three years had charge of the night transfer. He was then promoted to the position of express messenger on the Lake Shore Railroad, running from Buffalo to Chicago, a distance of five hundred and forty miles, and this was one of the heaviest runs in the service. On account of ill health he

was obliged to resign this position after three years of service, and in 1892 came to South Bend, where he and his brother John opened a drug store at 303 South Michigan street. Later Mr. Reuben Fink became the sole owner of the store, which he conducted until May 1, 1905, at which time it was sold and on the 18th of July following he bought his present store, where he has since carried on a large and ever increasing business.

In April, 1883, Mr. Fink was united in marriage to Emma C. Pontious, who was born in Akron, Ohio, and she was reared in Elkhart, Indiana, and Topeka, Kansas. One son has been born of this union, Edward W., who is now attending the high school. Mr. Fink has membership relations with the Knights of the Maccabees, South Bend Tent No. 1, and with the Woodmen of the World, in which he has served as clerk of Harmony Camp, No. 78, since its organization. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party.

JOHN MAIN. This honored citizen of St. Joseph county is one of its sturdy pioneers. where since his early manhood he has been identified with agricultural pursuits, and has aided materially in the development and progress of the community. He has ever been found loyal to the cause of right and truth, his influence being used for the good and well being of those in any way associated with him. His birth occurred in Henry county, Indiana, March 31, 1835, his parents being Horace and Anna (Smith) Main, the former of English and the latter of German descent, while both were natives of Ohio. As early as 1828 the father journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, but in the same year returned to Henry county, Indiana, which continued as his home until 1835. In that year he again made the journey to Warren township, St. Joseph county, where he improved a farm, and there lived and labored until the close of his earthly career, passing to the home beyond at the age of forty-five years, being survived many years by his widow, who died at the age of fifty-eight years. They became the parents of six children, five of whom are now living.

John Main, the eldest child, was brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in April, 1835, just one month following his birth, and when but a small boy he began assisting in the work of the old home farm in Warren township. When it was possible



R. Fink



he attended the district school near his home, but his educational advantages were limited, and he continued with his parents until his marriage. With his young bride he then took up his abode on a farm of his own in Warren township, gradually placing his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and in addition to his agricultural labors he was also quite extensively engaged in stock-raising, being quite successful in the dual occupation. His farm consisted of one hundred and sixty acres, and has been divided among his children, he owning and residing in a pleasant home of his own at 125 North Walnut street, South Bend, where he is living in quiet retirement after many years of earnest labor.

In 1858 Mr. Main was united in marriage to Sarah Paddock, by whom he had six children, Melvina, Martha S., John (deceased), Esther Rosetta, Robert and Sarah E. In 1875 he married Phebe Weed, while in 1883 Jennie Gantz became his wife, and his present wife bore the maiden name of Julia A. Snyder, and their marriage was celebrated in 1901. Mr. Main was at one time a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and is a Democrat in his political affiliations, having held many of the local offices of his township.

JOHN BYERS. In the best development of St. Joseph county John Byers has borne his full share, having been prominently identified with its agricultural interests from pioneer days, and while promoting the material welfare of the community has also given an active and liberal support to those measures which tend to advance its intellectual and moral status. He is now living retired from the active cares of a business life at his pleasant home, 517 South Main street, South Bend, enjoying the comforts which many years of toil have brought. He is of Scotch descent, and his paternal grandfather was Andrew Byers, in whose family were eight children, four sons and four daughters. Andrew Byers, Jr., the third son and fourth child in order of birth in the family, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 6, 1800, and when but a little lad moved with his parents to Morgan county, Ohio, where he was reared to years of maturity on a farm, and after completing his studies in the district schools near his home entered college, thus obtaining excellent training for those early days. During sev-

eral years thereafter he was one of the most efficient teachers in Morgan county, Ohio.

In Licking county, Ohio, Mr. Byers was united in marriage to Mary Price, who was born in Kentucky in 1801, a daughter of John B. Price. After his marriage Mr. Byers located on a farm in Morgan county and resumed the teacher's profession, also working at his trade of shoemaking, and continuing all three occupations until he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1836 and entered land. In the following year he moved to Marshall county. He traded two yoke of oxen and a wagon for one hundred and seventy acres of land near the St. Joseph county line, and there his death occurred in 1838, leaving his widow with seven small children, five sons and two daughters, the eldest being but fifteen years of age, while the youngest was less than a year old. In order of birth they were as follows: Melissa, who became the wife of Abram Kelter and died on the 31st of July, 1890; Sarah, who became the wife of Hiram Mikesell, and died on the 3d of February, 1895; John, whose name introduces this review; Andrew, a resident of South Bend; Alva, of Oregon; Benjamin F., deceased; and William J., also deceased. The mother was a brave pioneer woman, and after her husband's death she continued the work of the farm and the support of the children, their home being a little log cabin of one room, sixteen by twenty-four feet, while their nearest neighbor was about two miles distant, with no roads between the farms, and the second nearest neighbor was four miles away. Indians still roamed at will over the country, and many other dangers beset those brave pioneers. Her death occurred on the 4th of July, 1852, when she had reached the age of fifty-one years. Mr. Byers was reared in the faith of the Presbyterian church, but after his marriage he joined the Methodist Episcopal denomination, and ever afterward remained one of its faithful members.

John Byers was but eleven years old at the time of his father's death, and from that early age he assisted in the clearing of the farm. In June, 1843, the family moved seven miles west, locating in Kankakee district, St. Joseph county, where the mother purchased a forty-acre farm, erected a little log cabin, and the work of clearing the land was begun. In addition to assisting in the clearing and cultivating of the land Mr. Byers also learned

the mason's trade, and after his marriage he took up his abode on a farm of forty acres in Portage township, five miles from South Bend, which he had previously purchased. On the land was a little log cabin, in which the young couple began their married life, and the husband continued the work of improving the fields, subsequently adding sixty acres to his original purchase, which made him the proud possessor of one hundred acres. In 1867 he sold that place and purchased a farm on Sumption's prairie, Greene township, to which he shortly afterward added twenty acres, again becoming the owner of one hundred acres, and after partially improving the land he traded the farm for city property in South Bend in 1900. Previous to this time, however, in 1892, he had rented his farm and moved to this city, where he has ever since lived a retired life, enjoying the rest which he has so truly earned, for although now surrounded by all the comforts of life, in his early years he experienced many of the hardships and difficulties incident to the establishment of a home on the frontier.

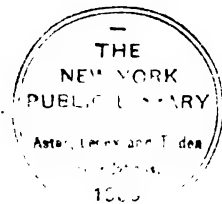
On the 19th of October, 1848, Mr. Byers married Anna Eliza Brown, who was born in Middlesex county, New Jersey, December 29, 1829, a daughter of Abram and Charlotte (Brown) Brown. In 1835 the family located on a farm five miles west of South Bend, and at that early day the facilities for travel were very meager, as these travelers came to Lake Erie by canal, thence to Detroit, Michigan, by lake boat, and from that city to their new home by wagon. The log cabin into which they moved was located on an Indian trail, and was long a stopping place for the dusky warriors who inhabited that section. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Byers was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and her father taught the first school in his community, gathering the children of the neighborhood into his own home and thus becoming one of the founders of the educational system of St. Joseph county. Mrs. Byers united with the Methodist Episcopal church in the summer of 1843, during services held in the house of Archibald Defrees, and she lived an exemplary Christian life, manifested in good deeds, and will long be remembered as a loving wife, a kind and gentle mother, a quiet and peaceful neighbor and an honored and respected citizen. Her death occurred on the 30th of January, 1907,

and she now sleeps in the South Bend cemetery. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Byers, namely: Andrew J., who was born in Portage township September 26, 1849, and is now a resident of Sumption's Prairie; Abram W., who was born in the same township February 14, 1852, is at home; Margaret A., who was born July 7, 1854, is the wife of William Inwood, who is living retired in South Bend; Mary Ella and Clara Charlotte, who died when young; Carrie E., born in December, 1864, is at home; and George W., born in 1866, is a postal telegraph operator in Lafayette, Indiana. Mr. Byers, the father, upholds the principles of the Democracy, and his first presidential vote was cast in South Bend, Indiana, for General Lewis Cass, and twice he has supported the Prohibition ticket. During eight years he served as a justice of the peace in Greene township, and has also held other local offices. For sixty years he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while for fifty-five years continuously he has served as a class leader and has also been superintendent of the Sunday-school, always attending the Sunday-school when able. The friends of John Byers are legion, his many noble qualities having won the praise and admiration of his associates and acquaintances, and his life, which has long passed the Psalmist's span, has been filled with useful, loving deeds, which will be remembered when he has been called to his reward.

WILLIAM MACK. South Bend in the '40s was a community of too infantile growth to have developed any careers or to have produced any sterling business promises. In the nature of things its destiny was the slow but sure unfolding of a prairie site, dependent upon a rich agricultural region, and upon the proximity to a clear and beautiful river. The most adventurous and daring could discern no road to rapid fortune, or any short cut to immediate personal aggrandizement. The man who sought wealth only continued his way to the Pacific Coast. Necessarily, those who tarried here to lend their brain and energy and heart to the making of homes and the establishment of legitimate enterprise possessed patience, courage and pioneering instincts. They were the backbone of the city of to-day. A few remain to tell the story of their struggles with unsettled conditions. But more left hardy sons to continue their work or to main-



William Mach



tain the dignity and purpose of their less happily envired lives. To the latter class belongs William Mack.

William Mack was born near Silver Creek, Chautauqua county, New York, October 9, 1828. His father, John Mack, was born in New England, and his father, Captain John Mack, also a native of New England, was one of the pioneers of Chautauqua county. He made the entire journey from New England with teams, passing the present site of the city of Buffalo when there were but two houses there. He halted for a short time in Hamburg, Erie county, and from there to Chautauqua county and bought land about one-half mile from the mouth of Cattaraugus creek. He built a hotel which became a stage station, and which he conducted many years, until his death. He was twice married. His first wife was Experience Joiner and the second Silence Enos.

The father of our subject was but a boy when his parents moved to York state. With his brother-in-law he succeeded to the ownership of his father's estate, and they operated the hotel a few years, and then purchased land on the lake shore and built a hotel a mile west of the hotel previously mentioned, which was a stage station, and also farmed and got out timber from the Cattaraugus reservation for ship building and docks. In 1844 he sold his interest there and came to Indiana. With his wife he made the journey via lake to Detroit, thence via railroad to Jackson, and then came to LaPorte county, while the four children made the entire journey overland with a team. He lived in LaPorte county one year, and then came to South Bend and bought land on the east side of the river, and there he built a home. He soon after entered the employ of Alexis Coquillard, and with him made an overland journey to the territory of Kansas, assisting in removing the Indians to their reservation in that territory. He was in Mr. Coquillard's employ several years. He spent his last years retired, and died in his eighty-third year. He was twice married. His first wife, the mother of our subject, was Clarissa W. Hanford. She was born in Connecticut, a daughter of Joseph Hanford. She died in York state, previous to the removal of the family to Indiana. There were six children born to this marriage and one to the second marriage.

Our subject attended school quite steadily

in his youth, both in the state of New York and in South Bend, and at twenty-one commenced an apprenticeship to learn the trade of brick, stone and plaster mason, in which he served three years and then commenced contracting. For several winters he served as deputy clerk in the office of the clerk of the Circuit Court, and later entered the employ of the Studebakers and was cashier in their office thirty-one years, when he resigned and has since lived retired, enjoying the fruits of a well-spent life.

He has been twice married. The maiden name of his first wife, to whom he was married in 1852, was Lauretta Thurber. She was, it is thought, born in northeastern Pennsylvania, a daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Ann (Leland) Thurber. Mrs. Mack died in 1900: His second marriage occurred to Mrs. Harriet (Dennison) Chaffee, widow of Cernfert T. Chaffee, of South Bend. By the first marriage there were two sons. William H., the second, is a resident of South Bend. He married Eva Staley and they reside in South Bend, Indiana. They have two children, Ethel and Winnifred, both married, the former wife of Earl Doty and resides in Chicago; the latter married W. O. Davis and resides in Ann Arbor, Michigan. The oldest son, Walter E., married Janet Lewis, of Illinois, and settled in Cleveland, Ohio, where she died in 1893. He died in South Bend in 1906. There were four children born to Walter and his wife: Walter L., Annie, William and Janet.

Mr. and Mrs. Mack are both members of the Baptist church, as was his first wife. He cast his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce, and has always been a Democrat. He has served as a member of the city council and city treasurer.

Mr. Mack is to-day, although seventy-nine years of age, a man of striking personal appearance, a representative type of the early pioneer, strong and vigorous, retaining his youth mentally and physically. His genial and kindly nature has won for him the highest regard of his fellow men, so that in the evening of his life he is blessed with health, friends and happiness.

COLONEL CHARLES REAM. Colonel Charles Ream, a retired farmer living at No. 1522 South Michigan street, South Bend, was born in Canal Dover, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, October 29, 1838, a son of Andrew J. and Leah (Shaffer) Ream, the latter being a na-

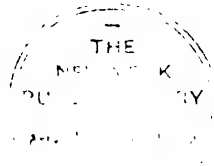
tive of Waynesburg, Stark county, Ohio, and of German descent. She lived to the age of sixty years. The father, also a native of the Buckeye state, was a life-long tiller of the soil. In 1850 the family home was established in Marshall county, Indiana, but later the family removed to Union township, St. Joseph county, where the father followed his chosen occupation of farming until his life's labors were ended in death, passing away at the age of seventy-five years. He was a son of Michael Ream, a native of Pennsylvania, a hatter by trade, and one of the early pioneers of Tuscarawas county, Ohio. The family is of German descent. Mr. and Mrs. Ream became the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, and all grew to years of maturity.

Colonel Ream, the eldest child, remained in his native place of Canal Dover until his eighteenth year, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Indiana, the home being established in Marshall county, while in 1858 he came with them to Union township, St. Joseph county. He was early inured to the labors of the farm, and was thus engaged until his enlistment in the Civil war on the 27th of August, 1861, entering Company K, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, entering the ranks as a private, but for meritorious service on the field of battle was promoted first to orderly sergeant of the company, thence to the captaincy, next to major and was finally made the lieutenant colonel, serving with that rank until the close of the war. He subsequently re-enlisted in the same company and regiment, his entire military career covering a period of four years, three months and six days, during which time he participated in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Corinth, Perryville, Stone River and Chickamauga, after which he was sent back with Thomas to Nashville, with whom he served in many battles and skirmishes. In the engagement at Chickamauga Mr. Ream was wounded in the left foot by a minie ball, and for ten days was left lying on the field of battle, afterward spending two months in the hospital. Returning thence to his regiment he with ten others of his company was captured at the battle of Stone River and for two months was incarcerated at Libby Prison. It was on the 13th of December, 1865, that he was made the colonel of his regiment. His promotions came to him as the meritorious reward of

bravery and self-denying labor in the cause of his country, and with a military record of which he has every reason to be proud he returned to his home in Union township and to the quiet pursuits of the farm. In 1870, however, Mr. Ream sold his home place and went to Oregon, but three years later sold the place which he had there purchased and returned to South Bend, his labors thereafter being confined to farming and the buying and selling of wood until 1901, when he gave up the active cares of a business life to enjoy in quiet retirement the labors of former years.

On the 8th of November, 1866, Mr. Ream was united in marriage to Margaretta J. Haney, the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Bowman) Haney, who were numbered among the early settlers of St. Joseph county and prominently identified with its early history. Mrs. Ream was born in Portage township of this county April 19, 1845, just across the street from where she now resides, and by her marriage has become the mother of five daughters: Rose, the wife of Charles E. Huse, an employe of the Studebaker Company; Mary, the wife of Lloyd Alward, of South Bend; Florence, deceased; and Daisy and Fanny Haney, at home. Colonel Ream has been a life-long supporter of the Republican party, and in the county where he has so long made his home he is well and favorably known. Mrs. Ream is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

ANDREW KOENER. For many years Andrew Koener was a prominent factor in the business life of South Bend, but now in the evening of a long, useful and honorable career he is enjoying a well earned rest. He is distinctively the architect of his own fortunes, and from the little German home across the sea, where he was born on the 8th of September, 1837, he made his way to the new world at the age of twenty years, being accompanied on the journey hither by his father. In his native land he had received his education, and when only fourteen years of age began working at the cabinet-making business, thus continuing until his emigration to the new world. Landing in New York city, he shortly afterward made his way to Englishton, New Jersey, thence to Gowanda, that state, and subsequently returned to Dunkirk, New York. His next location was in Warren, Pennsylvania, subsequently removing to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and thence to





John Gellner

from Wisconsin, from whence he enlisted to serve in the Civil war, enlisting September 21, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-first Wisconsin Infantry, in which he served to the close of the conflict as a private, and during a part of the summer of 1864 he was in the hospital. In August, 1864, at the skirmish on the Sumner road near Decatur, Alabama, he was made a prisoner and taken to Cahaba, Alabama, where he was a prisoner nine months until the close of the war and was honorably discharged from the service at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on June 12, 1865. After the close of the war, Mr. Koerner spent about two years in St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked at his trade as cabinet maker, from that city he came to Kansas City, six months later to St. Charles, Missouri, thence to Hildesheim, Germany, and on to Chicago, from which city he came to South Bend in 1869 and became associated with the Union Manufacturing Company. His connection with that corporation continued until 1877, when he removed to Tullahoma, Illinois, but in 1882 he came again to South Bend and began work with the Lapraet Manufacturing Company. Connected with this company until 1894, when he retired from business, after which he has associated with Wells & Creighton.

Throughout his long and active business career, he was most faithful to the ethics of the business life, but in 1895 he laid aside the cares of business to live quietly in his pleasant home which he had purchased about 1884. In addition to his residence he also owns property adjoining, which he rents, and a large tract of residence property on Hall street.

On November 25, 1870, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Koerner and Miss Mary Sheffer, and they have one adopted son, Pichard. Mr. Koerner maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership in Nerbian Eddy Post, No. 579, U. S. A. R. In political matters he supports the principles of the Republican party, but in local affairs votes for the man whom he regards as best qualified for office. Such is the biography of one of the successful men of St. Joseph county. He has carved his way to a position of wealth, alone, by constant application and hard work, and his many sterling characteristics have gained him the respect and confidence of men.

JOHN ZELTNER. The late John Zeltner,

whose sudden death occurred at the early age of thirty-eight, had been a successful business man of the city for the past twenty years. He was of broad stature, intelligent, economical and very practical. He had obtained success in his German ancestry, possessing some of the American enterprise. He had made a good business man, as was typically as far as citizen, his friends and brothers he left a wife and a number of friends who had been associated with his good heart and acts of kindness and helpfulness.

The deceased was born in Germany, a son of George and Mary Zeltner. He spent his boyhood and early manhood in Germany. Quite early in life he became a maker of a bellows maker, and when he came to America he started but a boy, engaged in that avocation as well as in the restaurant business. Immediately after coming a resident of South Bend, Indiana, he opened a hardware store on Chicago street, commencing the business with his brother Andrew under the firm name of Zeltner Brothers. He continued at this line of the time of his death, when he had conducted business longer at this locality than any other establishment in South Bend.

On the 16th of December, 1897, Mr. Zeltner was married to Miss Frances, the native of Willoughby, Ohio. His long and sorrowing wife still surviving. His only children were members of the St. Paul's Episcopal church, Rev. W. F. Hayes, the pastor, conducting the funeral services of the deceased. Mr. Zeltner gave his vote and support to the Republican party, but he never entered politics, being content to be known as an honest, able business man, and good husband, a helpful friend and an unostentatious but useful citizen.

FRANK P. CHRISTOPH. The name of Frank P. Christoph stands conspicuously forth on the roster of St. Joseph county's officials in connection with the position of clerk. Many years of his life have been passed in the county, and have been of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. He was born in Erie, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1858, a son of Frank and Magdalena (Pink) Christoph, both natives of Germany, but both came to this country in



John Galtner

Appleton, Wisconsin, from whence he enlisted for service in the Civil war, enlisting on August 21, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-second Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the close of the conflict as a private, but during a part of the summer of 1863 he was in the hospital. In August, 1864, at the skirmish on the Summerfield road, near Decatur, Alabama, he was made a prisoner and taken to Kahaba, Alabama. He was held a prisoner nine months, until the close of the war, and was honorably discharged from the service at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on June 12, 1865. After the close of the war Mr. Koener spent about two years in St. Louis, Missouri, where he worked at his trade of cabinet making; from that city journeying to Kansas City, six months later to St. Charles, Missouri, thence to Hillsboro, Illinois, and on to Chicago, from which city he came to South Bend in 1869 and became associated with the Union Manufacturing Company. His connection with that corporation continued until 1877, when he returned to Hillsboro, Illinois, but in 1882 came again to South Bend and began work with the Liphart Manufacturing Company. He remained with this company until that concern quit business, after which he was associated with Wells & Creithbaum. Throughout his long and active business career he was most faithful to the ethics of commercial life, but in 1895 he laid aside the active cares of business to live quietly in his pleasant home which he had purchased about 1884. In addition to his residence he also owns property adjoining, which he rents, and is the owner of residence property on Hill street.

On November 25, 1870, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Koener and Miss Mary Shefler, and they have one adopted son, Richard. Mr. Koener maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership in Norman Eddy Post, No. 579, G. A. R. In political matters he supports the principles of the Republican party, but in local affairs votes for the man whom he regards as best qualified for office. Such is the biography of one of the successful men of St. Joseph county. He has carved his way to affluence unaided, alone, by constant application and hard work, and his many sterling characteristics have gained him the respect and confidence of men.

JOHN ZELTNER. The late John Zeltner,

whose sudden death from a paralytic stroke occurred at the family residence in South Bend, had been a prominent business man of the city for the preceding twenty-four years. He was of honest, sturdy character, intelligent, economical, industrious and practical; he had all the distinctive traits of his German ancestry, plus a large measure of the American enterprise, and therefore made a good business man as well as a typically useful citizen. Besides his wife and brothers he left a wide and warm circle of friends who had been attracted to him by his good heart and acts of kindness and helpfulness.

The deceased was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, a son of George and Mary Zeltner, and there he spent his boyhood and received his education. Quite early in life he learned the trade of a bellows maker, and when he removed to Laporte—still but a boy—engaged both in that avocation as well as in the bakery and restaurant business. Immediately after becoming a resident of South Bend, in 1883, he opened a hardware store on Chapin street, commencing the business with his brother Andrew under the firm name of Zeltner Brothers. He continued at this site until the time of his death, when his house had conducted business longer at the same locality than any other establishment in South Bend.

On the 16th of December, 1891, Mr. Zeltner was married to Miss Frances Pike, a native of Willoughby, Ohio, his faithful and sorrowing wife still surviving him. The family were members of the St. Paul's Memorial church, Rev. W. F. Hovis, the pastor, conducting the funeral services of the deceased. Mr. Zeltner gave his vote and support to the Republican party, but he never entered politics, being content to be known as an honest, able business man, and good husband, a helpful friend and an unostentatious but useful citizen.

FRANK P. CHRISTOPH. The name of Frank P. Christoph stands conspicuously forth on the roster of St. Joseph county's officials in connection with the position of clerk. Many years of his life have been passed in the county, and have been of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. He was born in Erie, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1858, a son of Frank and Magdalena (Fink) Christoph, both natives of Germany, but both came to this country in

early life. They were long residents of Erie, Pennsylvania, and the father served as baggage master for the Lake Shore Railroad Company during the long period of forty years, his death occurring at the age of fifty-seven years. The mother preceded her husband to the home beyond, dying at the age of fifty-five years. They were the parents of nine children, but only two are living at the present time, the daughter being Mary, wife of Sanford Elias, of Painesville, Ohio.

In his native city of Erie Frank P. Christoph was reared and received his educational training, attending a Catholic school. At the early age of seventeen years he left home and inheriting something of his father's taste for railroad work engaged in that occupation, having been employed with most of the large railroad companies operating between New York and San Francisco, serving in the capacities of brakeman and conductor, while for twelve years he was a conductor on the Grand Trunk. For two years thereafter Mr. Christoph was with the Mishawaka Woolen Company, and in 1906 was elected to the position of clerk of St. Joseph county, in which he is the present incumbent, while for some time he also served as the marshal of Mishawaka. In his present position he has been very efficient and faithful, making a most competent officer.

In 1884 Mr. Christoph was married to Minnie, a daughter of L. A. and Anna Smith, of Mishawaka, although the daughter is a native of Iowa. Two children have been born of this union, Hazel F. and Frank H. In his political affiliations Mr. Christoph has always been a zealous Democrat, active in the work and laboring earnestly for the adoption of the principles which he believes will best advance good government. In his fraternal relations he is a member of the Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Knights of the Maccabees, all of Mishawaka with the exception of the Elks, with which he holds membership in South Bend. He enjoys the regard of his fellow men and is widely and favorably known in St. Joseph county.

WILLIAM O. DAVIES. During a number of years past the name of William O. Davies has been inseparably interwoven with the business interests of South Bend, and through his diligence, perseverance and business ability he has acquired a handsome competence, while at the same time he has contributed to the general prosperity through

the conduct of enterprises which have furnished employment to many. He was born in Portage, Wisconsin, on the 7th of January, 1857, and his father, Thomas R. Davies, was a native of Wales, but came to America during his early manhood and located first in Utica, New York, where he followed his trades of carpentering and stair-building. He was there married to Winifred Jones, also a native of Wales, and together the young couple emigrated to Portage, Wisconsin, where in those early days he was engaged in the manufacture of fanning mills. His life's labors were ended in death when he had reached the age of sixty-one years, his wife surviving until sixty-five years of age, and they now lie buried in Spokane, Washington. In their family were eight children, five sons and three daughters.

William O. Davies, their eldest child, remained in his native city of Portage, Wisconsin, until fourteen years of age, removing thence to Rockford, Illinois, and one year later, in February, 1872, to Chicago, where he secured employment in the Wilson Brothers' shirt factory. In 1883 he was sent by his employers to South Bend to open a shirt factory in this city, continuing with this company for twenty-four years or until the 1st of January, 1896, when he resigned his position to go to Chicago and start a high grade hand laundry. This enterprise has grown until it is now one of the largest exclusive hand laundries in the United States, giving employment to eighty people and occupying a large building built expressly for the purpose. In 1899, however, Mr. Davies returned to South Bend and established a laundry in this city, while two years later a shirt factory was made an addition to the South Bend laundry, where in that department alone employment is furnished to eighty people, and they have established a reputation for high grade shirts which has made them famous throughout the central west. Mr. Davies still retains his interest in the Chicago laundry, where he also has a large market for his shirts. Thus by his own efforts he has made himself a leader in the business circles of the community, and has won a name in connection with industrial interests that is widely known.

The marriage of Mr. Davies was celebrated on the 16th of September, 1882, when Hannah Schimmel, a daughter of Elam O. and Sarah (Kauffman) Schimmel, became his

wife. She was born in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, but was taken to Chicago when ten years of age and reared in that city, graduating in one of its high schools. They have three sons and one daughter,—Warren T., who is assisting in his father's shirt factory; W. Owen, Jr., attending Wabash College; George E., a student in the public schools of South Bend; and Helen, a little lady of twelve years. The cause of education finds in Mr. Davies a warm friend, who has effectively advanced its interests, and for three years was treasurer of the school board, and it was through his efforts that domestic science was introduced into the schools of South Bend. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, but was placed in the office by the Democratic vote of the council. He is the present vice-president of the Young Men's Christian Association of South Bend, having previously served as its president for a number of years, and was its first physical director, conducting the gymnasium class during the evenings. During his residence in Chicago he was also prominent in athletic circles. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, in which he has served as an elder for eighteen years, while formerly he had a young men's class of thirty members, many of them being now prominent young business men of South Bend. He is now serving as superintendent of the Sunday-school, is one of the directors of the Associated Charities of South Bend and is vice-president of the County Sunday-school Association.

DAVID B. MILLER, whose death occurred on the 18th of June, 1907, was numbered among the veterans of the Civil war, and was a worthy representative of one of the pioneer families of this region. He was born in German township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, March 26, 1843, a son of David and Louisa (O'Connor) Miller. The father, who was born in Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of July, 1806, was a Dunkard minister, and in the early year of 1839 he cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers of German township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he followed farming and also labored as a minister in the Dunkard church until his life's labors were ended in death on the 29th of November, 1876. Mrs. Miller, who was born on the 31st of August, 1807, died in March, 1843. They were the parents of seven children, namely: Tobias, born in 1830; Maria, in 1832; Eliza-

beth, in 1834; Laura A., in 1837; Sarah, in 1839; Solomon C., in 1841; and David B., in 1843. For his second wife Mr. Miller chose Catherine Keltner, who was born on the 29th of November, 1824, and died at the age of sixty-eight years. They became the parents of nine children: Lucinda, born in 1845; Narcissus, in 1847; Margaret, in 1849; Daniel C., in 1851; Hiram, in 1854; Jessie, in 1856; Louisa J., in 1860; Mary, in 1864; and Grant, in 1866. With the exception of two, Tobias and Maria, all of the sixteen children were born in St. Joseph county, in Green and German townships.

David B. Miller, whose name introduces this review, was reared in the home of his grandmother until he was five years old, for his mother died within three weeks of his birth, and he was thereafter cared for by his stepmother, who proved a loving and faithful counselor, giving to him the same filial devotion as to her own children. In 1861, when eighteen years of age, Mr. Miller offered his services in the defense of his country, becoming a member of Company I, Ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and after three months of service therein he re-enlisted in Company F, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteers, under Colonel John F. Miller, who afterward became a general. After twelve months of service he received an honorable discharge and veteranized in the Twenty-first Light Artillery, Indiana Battery, with which he continued for fourteen months, when he became ill and was sent to the Nashville hospital, from where he was transferred to the Invalid Corps and was honorably discharged on the 19th of June, 1865, after a military career of four years. Mr. Miller was ever true to his duties as a brave and loyal soldier, and he was promoted to the positions of sergeant and corporal. After participating in the grand review at Washington he returned to his home in South Bend, and in August, 1865, began learning the trade of a wagon maker with the Studebaker Brothers, his connection with them continuing for about thirty-two years, but not continuously. For two years from 1876 he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in Liberty township, going thence to Union township, and in 1883 returned to the Studebaker Brothers and was made foreman of their lumber department. During the long period of seventeen years he continued in that important office, and after his resignation lived in

quiet retirement at his pleasant home in South Bend until his death. Strictly upright and above reproach in all his dealings with others, he merited the high esteem in which he was held by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance.

On the 25th of December, 1867, Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Anna M. Morgan, the daughter of Charles and Sarah Morgan, and her death occurred on the 15th of August, 1902, leaving one son, Henry N., who was born September 1, 1868, and is now associated as a machinist with the Singer Manufacturing Company. In political matters Mr. Miller upheld the principles of the Republican party, and he was a member of the Knights and Ladies of Columbus, the Maccabees, and Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R., in which he has served as a chaplain for seven years. His path was marked by good deeds, by honest purpose, by commendable industry and worthy motives, and when the final summons came he left a record that is well worthy of emulation.

WILLIAM WASHINGTON GIDDINGS, who was long a prominent Democrat and a leading railroad man and progressive citizen of South Bend, died in the city of his adoption on the 21st of March, 1883, and his widow, nee Mary Elizabeth Flinn, who for many years was a leader in the local work of the W. C. T. U., still survives him as a useful and honored resident. Mr. Giddings was a native of Barkhamsted, Litchfield county, Connecticut, born March 29, 1826. Lorain Giddings, his father, was of southern blood, but a farmer of Connecticut, in which state he married a native daughter, Desdemona Cowdrey. They became the parents of five sons and four daughters, all of whom were born and reared in Connecticut.

William W. Giddings was the fourth child and the second son in the family born to Mr. and Mrs. Lorain Giddings. He was of a studious and reflective disposition, and his original intention was to enter the ministry, but he was obliged to abandon his purpose on account of a weakness of the eyes and uncertain health. He then retired to his father's farm, where he remained until his health was fully restored, when he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, to become connected with the grocery business. Later he went to New Hampshire, and commenced his long identification with railroading with the Boston, Lowell & Nashua Railroad.

On the 17th of January, 1854, while living in Connecticut, Mr. Giddings was united in marriage to Mary E. Flinn, daughter of Samuel and Clarissa Flinn, a Massachusetts lady, born March 2, 1835. Her father, who was born in Dublin, Ireland, was an expert in the installing of heavy machinery, and his services were in ready demand by many of the manufacturers of the east. He came to America when only fourteen years of age, and his wife, Clarissa Durgin Langley, was a native of Nottingham, New Hampshire. They became the parents of five sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Giddings was the fourth child and the second daughter.

Mr. and Mrs. William W. Giddings located in South Bend in 1872, and shortly afterward the latter became corresponding secretary of the W. C. T. U., remaining in that position for about fourteen years, and always maintaining her deep and practical interest in it as a steadfast and active worker. The three children in their family were: William Washington, Jr., Samuel Ballou and Mary Greenleaf. Mr. Giddings was a Democratic leader of much local influence, and at one time represented the Third ward in the city council. He was a Mason, an Odd Fellow, a leading member of the Episcopal church, and a citizen of wide usefulness and unimpeachable honor. His widow has cause to feel a deep pride in his record, and her own life of high thoughts and good deeds gives an added luster to the family name.

EDSON FOSTER, retired merchant and prominent citizen of South Bend, Indiana, now residing at 741 West Washington street, is a native of Orange county, Vermont, born August 29, 1821, the son of William E. and Lucinda (Walker) Foster. His grandfather, Hezekiah F. Foster, was a native of New Hampshire and a patriot of the Revolutionary war.

Edson attended the district schools of his native locality until he was fifteen years of age, when the parents brought their family to Indiana, making the journey by teams and lake vessels. They located near Middlebury, Elkhart county, where the father died in February, 1837, and where the son taught school for more than ten years. In this occupation Edson Foster obtained a high reputation, but finding his mind more and more turning to mercantile pursuits abandoned it, and, after clerking for about four years, entered that field as a principal. In 1851 he

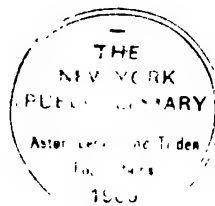
Edson Foster

Digitized by Google



Edson Foster

Digitized by Google



formed a connection with his brother-in-law, under the firm name of Foster & White, and conducted a growing and finally an extensive business until 1892. Since 1875, however, it has been practically managed by Mr. White, and upon his death in 1892 it was closed up.

In the meantime Mr. Foster had been making frequent additions to his landed interests, and is now the owner of several hundred acres in Elkhart county, besides valuable real estate in South Bend. He has been a resident of the city since 1875, being considered not only a substantial but a broad-minded and public-spirited member of the community.

Mr. Foster's wife, to whom he was married in 1845, was formerly Mary H. White, daughter of James J. White. Their only child, Mrs. Mary J. Hickox, is the widow of Albert J. Hickox, formerly a leading citizen of San Francisco. With D. O. Mills, he was also one of the founders of the Petroleum and Mining Exchange of New York city. Mr. Hickox died in July, 1883, and since his decease his widow has resided with her father in South Bend. Despite his venerable age, Edson Foster attends to his real estate and other business interests, the brightness of his mind and his sturdy bearing being a source of wonder and gratitude to his many friends and associates.

SAMUEL B. WESTLAKE, M. D. During the brief period of Dr. Westlake's professional career he has met with gratifying success, and though his residence in South Bend dates back but a short time he has won the good will and patronage of many of its leading citizens. He was born in Brooklyn, New York, on the 9th of February, 1879, a son of Charles E. and Nettie C. (Powell) Westlake, both natives of New York. The father, who was a manufacturer, was long engaged in the book-binding business, and his death occurred in 1887.

The elementary educational training of Samuel B. Westlake was received in his native city of Brooklyn, while later he attended Norwich Free Academy, of Connecticut and the Mt. Hermon Preparatory School, Baltimore Medical College, entering the latter institution in 1902 and graduating in 1906. In the same year he became a resident of South Bend and engaged in the practice of medicine, his office being located in the Dean building.

JAMES NELSON. From an early period in

the development of St. Joseph county the Nelsons, father and son, have been important factors in its improvement and advancement as contractors and builders. James Nelson was born in Trenton, New Jersey, August 8, 1861, but in 1866 was brought by his parents to South Bend, being then but a little lad of five years. His father, Bernard Nelson, became one of the leading contractors and builders in the city, many of its most beautiful and substantial structures now standing as monuments to his ability. His life's labors were ended in death at the age of fifty-seven years, and both he and his wife (nee Ann Green) were natives of Ireland.

When about twenty years of age James Nelson began the business in which his father had been so successful, that of contracting and building, and much of his time since has been devoted to street and sewer contracting, while he has also been interested quite extensively in real estate operations, being now the principal owner of the entire 600 block. During his business career he has built about ten miles of street pavement, and has also performed much other work which has contributed to the substantial improvement of this city. Mr. Nelson gives his political support to the Republican party, while fraternally he is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

GEORGE V. GLOVER, the former efficient and popular sheriff of St. Joseph county, holds and merits a place among its representative citizens, and the story of his life, while not particularly dramatic, is such as to offer a typical example of that alert American spirit which has enabled many an individual to rise from obscurity to a position of influence and renown solely through native talent, indomitable perseverance and singleness of purpose. Mr. Glover was born in Windsor county, Vermont, March 10, 1828. His father, Peter S. Glover, was born and reared in Massachusetts, and was a manufacturer of pearlash on a large scale. He subsequently removed to Vermont and was there married to Mary Robinson, a native of that state, and they continued to reside at Barnard, Windsor county, the remainder of their lives, the father dying when about forty years of age and the mother when about sixty. In their family were ten children, but two of them died when young.

George V. Glover, the fifth child and third

son in order of birth, remained in his native commonwealth of Vermont until his thirteenth year, but previous to this time, when only nine years of age, had begun to fight the earnest battle of life for himself. For three years he lived with a man for whom he worked for his board and clothes, and when thirteen years of age, as above stated, left the old Green Mountain state for Lowell, Massachusetts, to become an employe in his brother-in-law's store. Three years later Mr. Glover began work in the cotton mill, and four years later went to Boston, Massachusetts, and drove an omnibus from Charleston to that city, making seven trips each day and continuing in that occupation for six years. In 1853 he went to St. Paul, Minnesota, and engaged in farming, and in that early day he could have purchased the land on which Minneapolis now stands for a dollar and a quarter per acre. He had the money and could have bought a section of land, but, oblivious to these great possibilities, he purchased a half section on the east side in Wisconsin, thirty miles from Minneapolis and continued its cultivation and improvement until his removal to South Bend, Indiana, in 1856. Here he resumed his agricultural operations, but later turned his attention to threshing clover, in which he was very successful, clearing during the first year thirteen hundred dollars, and he was engaged in that occupation for four years. He was then deputy sheriff four years under Sheriff Solomon W. Palmer, after which he was elected to the office for two terms. On the expiration of that period Mr. Glover became cashier of the Birdsell Company during their financial troubles, for three years successfully conducting their affairs and in that time assisting them to once more forge to the front. During the past eighteen years, however, he has lived retired from the active cares of a business life, relieved of the burdens and responsibilities which he so long and faithfully bore. He is held in high regard by all who know him, his public service has been most exemplary, and his private life has been marked by the utmost fidelity to duty.

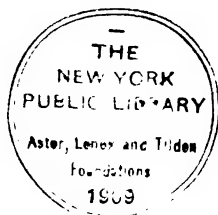
Mr. Glover is the father of two daughters, Addea and Georgia. Since the organization of the Republican party he has faithfully supported and upheld its principles, having voted for each Republican presidential candidate since casting his ballot for Fremont,

but in local affairs he supports the men whom he regards as best qualified for their respective offices. During many years he has been a Knight Templar Mason, exemplifying in his life the noble and beneficent spirit of the order.

JOHN M. SINGLER. To John M. Singler has been vouchsafed an honored retirement from labor as the reward of a long, active and useful business career. Through an extended period he was prominently connected with the hardware trade of South Bend, and throughout the entire period of his residence in this city he has occupied a distinctive position in the commercial circles of his community, and has ever been faithful to his conceptions of the duties of citizenship. He was born in Tyrol, Austria, November 7, 1830, attending the common schools of his native city until the age of twelve years, when he began learning the tailor's trade and continued in the occupation until his twenty-sixth year. In 1856 he became an American citizen, establishing his home in Goshen, Indiana, but in 1857 he removed to Franklin Grove, near Dixon, Illinois, where he continued his tailoring business until 1858. During the following year he was engaged in agricultural pursuits near Franklin Grove, and on the expiration of that period returned to Goshen, Indiana, to resume his tailoring business, but in the same year transferred his residence and operations to Lima, that state, and after his marriage, which occurred in 1860, Mr. Singler again returned to Goshen and purchased a grocery and bakery stock, his proprietorship therein continuing for one year, when he removed to Millersburg, Indiana. During his residence in that city he conducted a hotel and grocery store, and also erected seven houses, a hotel and a three-story brick business building, while from 1862 to 1867 he served as the postmaster of the city, his residence therein covering a period of fourteen years. While there he purchased a hardware store in Goshen, taking one-half of the stock to Avilla, Indiana, and the remainder to Millersburg, and erected store rooms for this purpose. In 1873 Mr. Singler removed to Plymouth, Indiana, where he purchased a large hardware store of Mr. John Hohain, the purchase price being fourteen thousand eight hundred dollars, he having traded his Millersburg property toward the store, and on the second of February, 1873, he came to South Bend



Mr. and Mrs. John M. Singler



and purchased the hardware store in the Baker building, on Michigan street. It was not long, however, before his interests grew to such extensive proportions that he was obliged to seek larger quarters and he accordingly moved to the John Kirby building, where she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. increasing business until he sold it in 1894, and has since that time lived in quiet retirement, save for the supervision of his large real estate interests.

In 1860, during his residence in Lima, Indiana, Mr. Singler was united in marriage to Susan Bordon, a native of Baden, Germany, but she was only six years of age when she came to America, locating with her parents in Erie, Pennsylvania. At the age of sixteen she became a resident of Lima, where she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Singler, and they have become the parents of thirteen children, but two died in infancy, the eleven remaining being: Frank Joseph, engaged in the wholesale meat business in South Bend; Mary Ann C., wife of Mr. J. Rick, of Grant's Pass, Oregon; Cynthia N., the wife of Henry Probst, of South Bend, Indiana; Joseph F., the manager of a summer resort in Sandusky, Ohio; William H., of Everett, Washington; John M., Jr., a dental surgeon of Dunkirk, Indiana; Charles E., a business man of South Bend; August D., engaged in the piano and organ business at Medford, Oregon; Rudolph, who died at the age of twenty-one; Jacob M., a plumber in New Castle, Indiana; and Peter, who died at the age of nine years, he having been drowned. All received an excellent educational training in Notre Dame and were well prepared to enter the active duties of life. Mr. and Mrs. Singler witnessed the terrible earthquake of San Francisco on the 18th of April, 1906, it having occurred just previous to their entering the city and while their train was stationed at Oakland Pier. They had engaged rooms at the Brooklyn Hotel, and would have been there at the time of the terrible explosion had not their train been two hours late, this having doubtless saved their lives, as many lost their lives in this hotel. Their train was so badly shaken that the passengers were thrown from their beds. Mr. Singler is a self-made man, and from the study of his life history one may learn valuable lessons. He is a type of the progressive spirit of the age, and the undaunted enterprise and resolute purpose

which have characterized him have brought him to his present high position.

W. E. CADY, who is now serving as state manager of the fraternal order of Woodmen of the World, was born in Batavia, New York, on the 13th of June, 1861, a son of John W. and Cyrene (Rackley) Cady, also natives of the Empire state. The father was a successful tiller of the soil until 1890, when he removed to Omaha and embarked in the livery business, being thus actively engaged with the industrial interests of that city until his death in 1906, when he had reached the age of seventy-one years. He was a man of splendid physique, being six feet and five inches in height and weighing three hundred pounds, but was finely proportioned. He earned for himself an enviable reputation as a business man, and enjoyed the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

In 1865 W. E. Cady accompanied his parents on their removal to Bureau county, Illinois, being then only a little lad of four years, and in its country schools he received his early educational training, which he supplemented by attendance at the high school of Princeton. In 1881 he removed to Rock Falls, Illinois, and was there employed as a clerk in a grocery store until 1887, when he went to Omaha, Nebraska, and engaged as a grocery merchant for himself. In 1890, however, Mr. Cady came to South Bend, which has ever since been his home and where he has been accorded a place among the successful and progressive citizens. Throughout the period of his residence here he has served as state manager for the fraternal order of Woodmen of the World.

On the 27th of March, 1887, Mr. Cady was married to Hattie Kelsey, of Sterling, Illinois. Their home is a happy and attractive one, where warm-hearted hospitality is always to be found by their numerous friends.

ALONZO J. HAMMOND. Among those who have stood as distinguished types of the world's workers and who have introduced new eras of thought and works of great utility no one is more worthy of honorable mention than Alonzo J. Hammond, city engineer of South Bend. He was born in Throntown, Indiana, on the 23d of April, 1869, a son of John W. and Mary A. (Padgette) Hammond, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Indiana. When twenty years

of age the father removed to Richmond, Indiana, where he was long numbered among the architects and builders. He afterwards removed to Thorntown, that state, and thence to Frankfort, Indiana, where he continued to engage in his profession with skill and ability until his life's labors were ended in death, having been called to the home beyond in 1891, when fifty-one years of age.

During his youth Alonzo J. Hammond attended the high school of Frankfort, and in 1885 became a student in the Rose Polytechnic Institute of Terre Haute, in which he graduated in 1889. For some time thereafter he remained in his father's office, there laying the foundation of his future life work. Going thence to Boston he took a special course in engineering at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, after which he went to Frankfort and acted as city engineer, also engaging in the general practice of engineering until 1898. In that year Mr. Hammond became an employe of the Vandalia Railroad Company in the chief engineer's office at Terre Haute. Since 1901 he has been a resident of South Bend, coming to this city as city engineer and is the present incumbent of that office. He also conducts a general engineering practice, but the boundaries of the town are too limited for his capabilities and he has gained a wide reputation throughout Indiana and Michigan. Among other large enterprises with which he has been engaged may be mentioned the construction of the Southern Michigan Road, of which he was chief engineer, and he also has charge of the construction of the new road to Laporte, Indiana. He designed and constructed the Cedar street bridge at Mishawaka, also the Colfax avenue bridge and Jefferson street bridge at South Bend, as well as the new La Salle street bridge. He was associate engineer in charge of the construction of the Oliver power house, associate engineer in charge of the construction of the Elkhart power house, and has been consulting engineer on much important work. He is a strong and self-masterful man, and has acted his part so well in both public and private life that South Bend has been enriched by his example, his character and his labor.

In 1893 Mr. Hammond was married to Flora Troll, of Sullivan, Indiana, and they have two children: Mary, born September 23, 1895, and John, born October 31, 1905. The family affiliate with the First Presby-

terian church. Mr. Hammond is a member of the orders of Elks and Masons and of the Commercial Athletic and Indiana Clubs.

JOSEPH ECKMAN. A prosperous farmer and a representative citizen of St. Joseph county, Joseph Eckman now resides on an attractive homestead of sixty acres located on section 2, Portage township. He was born in Centre township, southeast of his present residence, on the 1st of December, 1847. His father, William Eckman, was also a farmer throughout his life, being a native of Ohio, but came to St. Joseph county early in the forties. Shortly after his arrival he married Catherine Ulrey, also a native of the Buckeye state, and the only child in her family. The father died in 1857, and Joseph Eckman was reared by his mother on the old homestead in Centre township.

Mr. Eckman's wife, to whom he was married in Portage township, was Anna M. Van Buskerk, an Ohioan, who was two years of age when brought by her parents to St. Joseph county. Three years after his marriage Mr. Eckman bought his present farm in Portage township, which his care and skill as a thorough agriculturist has since brought to a high state as valuable property and an attractive homestead. They have become the parents of two sons and two daughters—Etta, Bessie, William and Arthur, all of whom were born and raised in St. Joseph county.

A portion of Mr. Eckman's farm formerly adjoined the city of South Bend on the south. This land he platted some years ago and it now comprises desirable residence lots on the west side of Michigan street. Besides being known as a substantial general farmer he has also engaged to some extent in real estate transactions. He is a leading Republican, and a citizen of such standing and good judgment that he has served as a member of the township advisory committee since its creation in about 1901. He is a member of the St. Joseph Valley Grange.

FRANK J. SINGLER. In connection with the business interests of South Bend the name of Frank J. Singler occupies a prominent place, for during a number of years he has been one of the city's most prominent representatives, progressive, enterprising and persevering, and while his varied affairs have brought him success they have also advanced the general welfare by accelerating commercial activity. He was born in Millersburg, Indiana, April 16, 1861, the eldest son of John M. and



Joseph Eckerman



Susan (Borden) Singler, the history of whom will be found in the sketch of John M. Singler elsewhere in this work. Their son Frank was but twelve years of age when he removed with his parents to Plymouth, Indiana, their receiving his elementary educational training, which was completed at Notre Dame. When he had reached the age of eighteen he began the telegraphy business, working in the Western Union office at Detroit and other places, and was also for a time with the Wabash Company, continuing his connection with that profession from 1879 until 1886, when he came to South Bend and until 1892 was associated with his father in his large hardware business. In that year Mr. Frank J. Singler became associated with Armour & Company, continuing with them until 1906 when he severed his relations with that large corporation and opened a wholesale meat and commission house in South Bend, with a large cold storage plant on the Michigan Central tracks at the corner of Colfax and Emerick streets. This is one of the largest business enterprises in the city. Mr. Singler handles produce by the car loads, and, being a man of resourceful ability, he is constantly extending his field of operations to meet the increasing demands of his business, and South Bend is truly fortunate in that he has allied his interests with hers.

On the 23d of November, 1887, Mr. Singler was united in marriage to Louise M. Jacobs, a daughter of Leopold and Theresa Jacobs, of Wapakoneta, Ohio, the birthplace of their daughter Louise. Mr. and Mrs. Singler have one son, Robert, and also three children who are deceased, Winfield, Rudolph and Theresa. Mr. Singler has membership relations with the Foresters, the Woodmen of America and other insurance orders, and in his political views he is a Democrat where national issues are involved, but otherwise he votes independent of party ties. He is, however, at all times loyal in his support of all measures intended to benefit the community or the general public.

JEROME POTTER, who has charge of the old plant of the Singer Manufacturing Company, with residence at 823 East La Salle street, South Bend, is an honored veteran of the Civil war. He is a native son of Connecticut, born on the 9th of August, 1838, and in that country his parents, Nelson and Maria (Evitts) Potter, also had their nativity. The father followed the carpenter's trade as his

occupation, and his death occurred in his native country, his wife having reached the age of forty-two years when she was called to the home beyond. In their family were but two children, a son and a daughter, the latter being Helen, the deceased wife of Wilson Sommers, a resident of Laporte avenue, South Bend.

Jerome Potter, the elder of the children and the only living representative of the family, spent the first nineteen years of his life in his native state of Connecticut, going thence to Summit county, Ohio, and later to Ashland county, that state. While there he enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of Company B, Sixteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry in 1861, and to him belongs the honor of having been the third man armed by the state of Indiana in 1864. After a three months' service Mr. Potter went to Fort Wayne, Indiana, and was made resident mechanical engineer of the fire department of that city, but he later resigned that position to again enter the service of his country, becoming a member of the Ninety-first Indiana Volunteer Infantry. He entered the ranks as private, but was later made a deputy sergeant, and afterward promoted to first or orderly sergeant, his term of service covering a period of a little less than a year, for he enlisted in December and was discharged at the close of the conflict in September, 1865.

Thus when his country no longer needed his services Mr. Potter went to Pierceton, Indiana, to become an engineer in the furniture factory here. In 1871 he became a citizen of South Bend and an employe of the Union Manufacturing Company, thus continuing until 1873, when he became associated with the Singer Manufacturing Company in a mechanical capacity, from which he rose to the position of steam fitter, and in 1875 was made the first engineer for the Oliver Chilled Plow Works. His relations with that corporation covered a period of two years, at the close of which he resigned to become the mechanical engineer of the Birdsell Clover Huller Works, remaining with them from 1877 until 1878, when he returned to the Singer Manufacturing Company as a steam fitter, his principal work being the drying of lumber and the heating of the buildings. In 1892 he was promoted to the position of chief engineer, while in 1903 he was made the custodian of the buildings, of which he is

the present incumbent. In all his varied relations he has ever been true to the trusts reposed in him, and he is loved and honored by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

In 1859 Mr. Potter was married to Helen Haynes, and they became the parents of twins, Harry and Hattie, who were born in 1861 while the husband and father was in camp in West Virginia during the Civil war. After the death of the mother Mr. Potter married Edith Whiting, their wedding having been celebrated in 1885. Mr. Potter holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R., of which he has been a member for many years. He is also a Mason, having joined that order in 1861. In national politics he is a Republican, but locally votes independent of party ties, and he has served as foreman of the South Bend volunteer fire department No. 3, while at one time he was assistant chief engineer of the city's fire department.

W. OLIVER WILLIAMS, who is numbered among the honored veterans of the Civil war, held for a number of years a representative place among the business men of South Bend, but he is now living a retired life in this city. His birth occurred in Shiawassee county, Michigan, December 13, 1848, his parents being James T. and Louisa E. (Ford) Williams. The father died during the early boyhood days of his son Oliver, and the latter remained with his mother until the outbreak of the Civil war, when, in 1864, he enlisted in Company D, One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving as a private until the close of the conflict. During the time he participated in the battles of Atlanta, Kenesaw Mountain, Resaca, Dallas, Burnt Hickory, Pine Mountain, Decatur, Lovejoy Station, Jonesboro, Newhope Church, Chattahoochee River, Cassville, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Wise's Forks, Kingston and was present at the surrender of Johnston's army. His colonel was Jasper Packard, and he received his honorable discharge at Raleigh, North Carolina, in 1866. He was only fifteen years of age at the time of his enlistment, being one of the youngest soldiers in the army. but he performed his arduous tasks with steadiness and discretion, and was numbered among the bravest of the boys in blue.

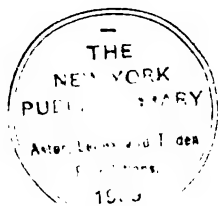
In 1856 Mr. Williams had come to St. Jo-

seph county, and was a resident of Mishawaka at the time of his enlistment for the war, and after its close he returned to that city and for three years was employed in a factory. On the expiration of that period he came to South Bend and associated himself with the Singer Sewing Machine Company, continuing his connection with that corporation for about twelve years. During the ten years following, from 1880 until 1890, he was a resident of York county, Nebraska, engaged in farming and the implement business, returning thence to South Bend and embarking in the grocery business, which he continued for three years, when he sold out the business and for ten years was a member of the police force. Again Mr. Williams left his South Bend home, this time journeying south to Clarksville, Tennessee, but one year later returned to this city, and since that time he has lived in quiet retirement in his pleasant home at 1614 South Michigan street, enjoying the rest which he so richly deserves.

In 1870 Mr. Williams was united in marriage to Anna Johnson, who was born in Niles, Michigan, but was reared in South Bend, her parents being James W. and Mary Johnson, who were numbered among the honored and early pioneers of Berrien county, Michigan. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Williams have been born a son and a daughter: Nellie, the wife of Frank Newton and a resident of South Bend, and Ford, an employe of the C. I. & S. Railroad Company and a resident of Kankakee, Illinois. He married Ida Savage, and their three children are Wayne, Dorris and Warren. Mr. Williams gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, and during his connection with the city police he served as sergeant and had charge of the night force. He is a prominent member of Norman Eddy Post, No. 579, G. A. R., of which he is a past commander, having also filled all the other offices in the command, and he has membership relations with the Masonic order and the Knights of Pythias. He has been a member of the last named order for thirty-four years, has been honored with all of its offices and has taken the Grand Lodge degree, being a member of the Grand Lodge of Indiana. He has attained prominence in the business circles, while in private life no man in South Bend has more friends than he, and they have been won and are being retained by his



C.W. Williams



outspoken devotion to the best interests of the community and his mental ability.

GEORGE L. HAGER. The extensive business interests of South Bend place George L. Hager among the leaders in industrial circles, for as proprietor of the Hager Medical Company he is well known over many sections of the United States and also in foreign countries. He was born in Hagersville, Ontario, where his father, Charles Hager, was one of the leading citizens for many years. His birth, however, occurred in Palermo, Ontario, but he subsequently removed to Hagersville, which was named in his honor and of which he was the postmaster from the time of the establishment of the office until his life's labors were ended in death, a period of about thirty-five years. His death occurred when he was about seventy-two years of age, and in his family were six sons and two daughters, all of whom with the exception of one son are living at the present time, and one of whom, Dr. Frank D. Hager, is one of the most prominent dentists of South Bend.

George L. Hager remained in the place of his birth until twenty-seven years of age, receiving his education in its public schools and also the high school of Haldimand county, Ontario, and after its completion was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1885. In the spring of the following year he came to South Bend, Indiana, in the capacity of correspondent for Dr. J. McGill, thus continuing for about seven months, and during the following four and a half years was engaged in business with Dr. S. L. Kilmer. On the expiration of that period Mr. Hager engaged in business for himself as proprietor of the Hager Medical Company, which is carried on entirely by correspondence, his product thus being sent to all parts of the United States and into foreign countries as well. In conducting this large enterprise Mr. Hager has so directed his efforts that its interests have grown apace with the progress which dominates the central west, and he has won for himself a name and place among the leading men of affairs in northern Indiana. He is also well known as a tenor singer, having formerly taken a very active part in the musical circles of South Bend.

In 1888 Mr. Hager was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Stephenson, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Amos T. Stephenson of South Bend, where Mrs. Hager was born, reared

and educated. Mr. Hager gives his political support to the Republican party.

C. B. GREENE. Numbered among the native sons of St. Joseph county is C. B. Greene. He is a representative of one of the earliest and best known families of the county, they having become identified with its interests in a very early day, and in honor of the grandfather of our subject, John Greene, its township of Greene was named. It was within its confines that Mr. C. B. Greene was born on the 18th of April, 1859. His father, Jackson Greene, was born in the commonwealth of Ohio, but when eighteen years of age, in 1823, he came with his father to St. Joseph county, and was here married to Mary Knott, also a native of Ohio, but from her twelfth year she has been a resident of this county, and she has now reached the eightieth milestone on the journey of life. In their family were six children, five sons and one daughter, but Mr. Greene of this review is now the only surviving child.

The first twenty-six years of his life were spent in his native township of Greene, and he then became identified with the business interests of South Bend. For fifteen years he was connected with the South Bend Medical Company, manufacturers of physicians supplies, of which he was the secretary and treasurer, but on the expiration of that period, in 1901, he sold his interests therein, and after living retired for about four years became one of the organizers of the St. Joseph Lumber and Manufacturing Company, which is rapidly winning a leading place among the industrial concerns of South Bend and of which he was elected the president and treasurer, but he disposed of his interests in this concern July 22, 1907.

In 1892 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Greene and Miss Alice Baker. She was a daughter of Mrs. Kate R. Baker, of this city, and her death occurred in 1902. Where national affairs are involved Mr. Greene upholds the principles of the Republican party, and in the county in which he has made his home throughout his entire life he is widely and favorably known and has gained a large circle of friends.

FRANK J. MURPHY. The life history of Frank J. Murphy furnishes a splendid example of what may be accomplished through determined purpose, laudable ambition and well directed efforts. Starting out in life

for himself when only eleven years of age, he has steadily worked his way upward, gaining success and winning the confidence of those by whom he has been employed. He is a native of Quebec, Canada, born on the 17th of May, 1848. When ten years of age he went to New York City, there completing his education, and in the following year secured employment with the Singer Manufacturing Company, working at anything they could find for him to do. In 1868 he came with Leighton Pine to South Bend and resumed his connection with his former company, continuing in charge of their cabinet department until failing health compelled him to resign his position. He is still with the company, however, one of their oldest and most trusted employes.

In 1870 Mr. Murphy was united in marriage to Ann Keltly, and they have become the parents of eight daughters, namely: Mary E., the wife of T. P. Guilfoyle, of Kansas City, Missouri; Agnes; Ann, the wife of W. A. McNerny, whose history appears elsewhere in this work; Margaret Cecelia; Helen T.; Loretta; Genevieve; and Martha, who is a member of the order of the Holy Cross, in which she is known as Sister Francina. Since age gave him the right of franchise Mr. Murphy has supported the men and measures of the Democracy, an active worker in the party's cause. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Ancient Order of Hibernians and for the long period of thirty years has served as usher in St. Patrick's church.

JAMES McWEENY. Honored and respected by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance, James McWeeny has been for several years prominently identified with the public affairs of South Bend, and is now serving as its chief of police. He was born in Glencoe, Buffalo county, Wisconsin, a son of James and Catherine (Scanlan) McWeeny, both natives of Ireland, the former of county Leitrim and the latter of Sligo. When eighteen years of age the father came to the United States, first taking up his abode in Rochester, New York. In 1849 he went to Chicago, and in 1853 to West Centre, Wisconsin, where he farmed until his life's labors were ended in death, in 1901, when he had reached the age of seventy-four years. He gave his political support to the Democratic party, being an earnest and active worker in its ranks. He was a typical

American citizen, thoroughly in harmony with the spirit of the republic, and among the Winnebago and Chippewa Indians he had great influence, owing to his straightforward dealings with them and his kindly nature. At the time of the Mormon trouble he led the vigilant committee, and his influence was always on the side of right and justice.

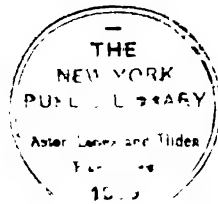
James McWeeny, a son of this staunch old northern pioneer, left home at an early age and went to Montana and the Dakotas, where he lived an active life in that new country, which helped to make him the robust and powerful man he is to-day. In 1885 he made his way to Chicago, where he remained for fourteen years, and during ten years of that time was a member of the police force. Being a magnificent specimen of manhood and with Irish blood in his veins, he naturally took to sport, and in 1887 entered the field of athletics, making a specialty of wrestling and football. From 1889 to 1897 he held both the national and international amateur championship for Græco-Roman and Catch-as-Catch-Can wrestling, and in 1897 critics in both the east and west gave him credit for being the peer of football guards. In 1899 Mr. McWeeny went to Notre Dame to take charge of its football team, which he trained and of which he had charge, while at the same time he engaged in the study of law in the university, thus gaining a knowledge of jurisprudence which now stands him in good stead in his present position. On the 1st of September, 1902, he was made chief of police of South Bend, the duties of which he has since discharged with a promptness and fidelity worthy of all commendation. He also has two brothers who are well known officers on the Chicago force, one of them being a captain.

On the 2d of June, 1895, Mr. McWeeny married Elizabeth Ganey, a daughter of William Ganey, of Peru, Illinois. They have three sons: James, born October 11, 1899; Frank, born October 25, 1901; and Edward, born June 5, 1903. Mr. McWeeny is a member of the Knights of Columbus, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, the Benevolent and Protective order of Elks, the Eagles and the tribe of Ben Hur.

BARNHART H. NEITZEL. In connection with the industrial interests of South Bend the name of Barnhart H. Neitzel occupies a leading place, for by reason of his marked busi-



James McWerry



ness ability he has long been numbered among the most prominent contractors of the city. One of the persevering, honorable sons of the fatherland, his birth occurred in Prussia, Germany, on the 26th of July, 1856, his parents being Henry and Augusta Neitzer, who left their native land in 1875 and came to America, their son Barnhart being the only member of the family left behind, but four years later he joined them in South Bend. In his native land he had learned the cabinet maker's trade, but after coming to South Bend he secured employment with the Studebaker Brothers in their paint department, there remaining for about ten months. From that time until 1893 he worked at the carpenter's trade as a day laborer, then forming a partnership with Henry J. Christman in the contracting business, but after two years Mr. Neitzel turned the business over to his partner and entered the contracting field alone, gradually working his way upward and winning for himself a name and place in connection with industrial interests that is widely known. Many of the city's buildings now stand as monuments to his ability, among them hose house No. 6, the German Odd Fellows hall on Jefferson street, also the Odd Fellows building on the corner of Washington and Main street, the Merchants bank building, the Lewis Nichol block and many other buildings of note.

The marriage of Mr. Neitzel was celebrated in 1883, when Susana Hess, a native of Wurttemberg, Germany, became his wife. They have had no children of their own, but they are now rearing two, giving to them the same love and devotion as if they were their own. The Republican party receives Mr. Neitzel's support where national issues are involved, but at local elections he casts his ballot for the men whom he regards as best qualified for their respective positions. He has given his aid in many generous ways to the perpetuation of those forces which conserve the best interests of the community, and the course that he has followed in political, business, social and home circles commends him to the highest esteem of all.

JOHN T. WILLETT, who now holds an important position in connection with the city as its sealer, holds and merits a place among the representative citizens of the community. He was born in Kendallville, Indiana, February 5, 1870, the son of William and Martha

(Taylor) Willett, both of whom were natives of England. The father, who was born and reared in Bristol, came to America at the age of twenty-one years, locating in New York city, where he worked at this trade of stone cutting. From there he moved to Lima, Indiana, and thence to Kendallville, this state, where he was employed by the Lake Shore Railroad Company to superintend their culverts, while later he was made the auditor for the company's bridges. Subsequently removing to Rome City, Indiana, he there embarked in the hotel business, and he is now engaged in the same occupation in Jefferson, Ohio, his hostelry being well and favorably known to the traveling public. Mr. and Mrs. Willett became the parents of eight children, but only five of the number grew to years of maturity.

John T. Willett, the youngest of the above family, spent the days of his youth in his native city of Kendallville, attending its public schools, and after completing his education learned the cigar maker's trade, working at that occupation when only sixteen years of age. From Kendallville he removed to Defiance, Ohio, in 1888, there continuing his trade until 1891, when he removed to Sandusky, that state, but in December of the same year came to South Bend. From the 29th of December, 1891, the date of his arrival in this city, until 1900, he carried on the work of cigar making in the employ of others, but in the latter year formed a partnership with Ed McFarland, and the firm of McFarland & Willett became extensive manufacturers of cigars, the partnership continuing until 1903, when Mr. Willett sold his interest to his partner and retired from the business. In the meantime, in 1902, he had been appointed the City Sealer of South Bend, a position which he has ever since so ably filled, and he gives to it his entire time and attention.

The marriage of Mr. Willett was celebrated in 1889, when Nellie McFarland became his wife. She was born in Defiance, Ohio, and is the daughter of William McFarland. One son has been born of this union, Harry Howard, whose birth occurred on the 27th of October, 1890. Mr. Willett is a staunch Democrat in his political affiliations, taking an active interest in the work of the party, and his fraternal connections are with the Knights of the Maccabees of South Bend.

H. G. CHRISTMAN, a member of the firm

of H. G. Christman Company, leading contractors and builders of St. Joseph county and also of northern Indiana, was born in South Bend on the 18th of February, 1869. His father, Henry Christman, was a native of Bavaria, Germany, but when a young man came to America and on to South Bend, Indiana. The year of his emigration was 1862, and in this city he engaged in teaming and contracting. He, however, subsequently returned to his native country, and was there married to Wilhelmina Lang, a native of Baden, Germany. With his young bride he again made the journey to America and to South Bend, where his death occurred at the age of fifty-one years, but his widow is still living. In their family were eight children, seven of whom are living at the present time.

H. G. Christman, their second child and eldest son in order of birth, is indebted to the public schools of South Bend for the early educational training which he received, and after its completion he began working with his father. After his father's death he learned the carpenter's trade, and in 1894 entered the field as a contractor, where he has won a name that is widely known. His fame as a contractor has passed beyond the confines of locality and has permeated many sections of northern Indiana. Among the many buildings which he has erected may be mentioned the following school buildings: The Laural, Oliver, Perly, Studebaker and the grammar school of South Bend, while the city hall, erected in 1900 at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars, the warehouse of the Singer Company, the largest of its kind in the state of Indiana, also the Singer foundry, the Studebaker Automobile Works, also the most extensive of its kind in the state, the Elks Temple, erected at a cost of about seventy thousand dollars, the veneer plant at Cairo, Illinois, costing two hundred thousand dollars, and a large school house at Grand Rapids, Michigan, all stand as monuments to his thrift and wonderful ability. At the present time he is engaged in the erection of an orphans' home near Mishawaka, which when completed will cost about one hundred thousand dollars, and they are also working on the Young Men's Christian Association building, one of the finest buildings of the order in the United States. Many other large and beautiful structures are also the result of his handiwork, and South Bend

owes much to him for the part he has taken in her upbuilding and improvement.

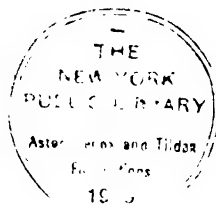
In this city Mr. Christman was married to Minnie Haslanger, and they have four children—Ima, Clara, Theodore and H. G., Jr. He is independent in his political affiliations, and in this, his native county, is a man of wide influence.

LAMBERT MCCOMBS, an honored veteran of the Civil war, is now retired from the active cares of a business life, enjoying the competence which many years of farm labor has brought to him. William McCombs, his father, was born in Wooster, Ohio, January 31, 1818, the son of Lambert and Hannah McCombs, both natives of Pennsylvania. From that commonwealth they journeyed to Ohio when their son William was a young man, while later the journey was continued to Indiana, arriving in Clay township, St. Joseph county, about 1827, and the land which they here homesteaded is now known as the Sam Pearley place. Lambert McCombs, Sr., drove one of the first bolts into the first boat that went up the St. Joseph river, and in many ways he was prominently identified with the early history of the county. And although he resided within its borders for many years, his death subsequently occurred in the far-off state of California. His son William was but a little lad of nine years when the family came to St. Joseph county, attaining to years of maturity on the old home farm here, and in his early manhood was married to Eva Cripe. Although she was born and reared in Ohio, she came in an early day with her father, John Cripe, to German township, St. Joseph county. Mr. and Mrs. McCombs became the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, all of whom were born and reared on the old homestead. The father was a self-made man, his possessions being the result of honest toil and perseverance, and during his lifetime he cleared and improved one hundred and eighty-four acres of land. Both he and his father upheld the principles of the Democracy, and the former lived to the age of sixty-eight years.

After attending the old log cabin schools of the township Lambert McCombs became a student in Notre Dame university, and his education was further supplemented by his attendance at the Northern Indiana Normal college, of Valparaiso, where he pursued a business course. In the fall of 1863, when twenty years of age, he enlisted for service



Lambert McCombs



in the Civil war, entering the twenty-first Light Artillery, with which he served for about eighteen months. During the battle of Franklin, Tennessee, he was wounded by an explosion, but he continued to serve until the close of the conflict, when he received his honorable discharge and returned to the old home farm. Shortly afterward, in 1866, he was united in marriage to Caroline Johnson, who was born in Union township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, January 29, 1847, her father, Joshua C. Johnson, having been an agriculturist and one of the early pioneers of Clay township. They have become the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters,—Laura, Mamie, Raymond, Alma and Frank B. The eldest, Laura, is deceased, and the second child died in infancy. Three of the number were born in St. Joseph county and three in Marshall county, Indiana.

For twenty-one years after his marriage Mr. McCombs was engaged in agricultural pursuits, owning and operating eighty acres of land, but in 1892, on account of ill health, he put aside active business cares, and since that time has lived quietly at his pleasant home in South Bend. Always faithful to the welfare and best interests of the Republican party, a true patriot and devoted citizen both in times of peace and war, he merits the high regard which is universally bestowed upon him.

OTTO S. HANS. During a number of years Otto S. Hans has been an honored resident of South Bend, and is also numbered among its native sons. He has won a reputation in business circles as a contractor and builder, and in all progressive movements he takes a deep and commendable interest. His natal day was the 16th of December, 1866. His father, Adam Hans, claimed Alsace Lorraine, then a province of France, now of Germany, as the place of his nativity, but at the age of fourteen years he came to America, first locating in Hartford, Connecticut, and thence removing to Mishawaka. He was the first blacksmith employed in the Studebaker factory where it is now located, and he continued with them for some years, his death occurring in Ft. Wayne, Indiana, when he had reached the age of sixty-seven years. During the civil war he nobly offered his services to his adopted country, and during his military career was promoted from the ranks to the position of corporal. Mrs. Hans, who bore the maiden name of Hannah Glass,

was born in Bavaria, Germany, but during her early girlhood she became a resident of South Bend, whither she had removed with her parents, and her death occurred in 1873, aged thirty-five years. She had become the mother of three children, but one is now deceased, and the only daughter is Laura, the wife of Henry Weishart, of Fort Wayne. Mr. Hans was a second time married, Dora Ahrens becoming his wife, and they became the parents of six children, only four of whom are now living.

Otto S. Hans, the eldest child of the first marriage, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in South Bend, but from 1884 until 1890 he was a resident of Fort Wayne. When a lad of fifteen years he began learning the carpenter's trade in South Bend, at which he served his apprenticeship, and afterward followed his chosen calling in Fort Wayne. In 1893, however, he began contracting in his home city, thus continuing until the 20th of November, 1905, when he bought an interest in the St. Joseph Lumber and Manufacturing company, of which he is now the vice president and one of the directors. The corporation includes in its membership some of the leading business men of South Bend, its president and treasurer being Charles Green, while its secretary is F. E. MacDonald. The plant is located on the corner of Indiana avenue and Franklin street, and the industry is one of which South Bend may well feel proud. Many of the fine residences of the city also stand as monuments to the skill of Mr. Hans as a contractor and builder. He is a prominent member of the Evangelical Lutheran church, of which his father was one of the founders, and is a trustee of the school connected with the denomination. His political affiliations are with the Democracy.

On the 23d of May, 1889, Mr. Hans was united in marriage to Emilie Schmidt, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, although her parents, Leon and Mary Schmidt, were natives of Alsace-Lorraine, then a province of France, now of Germany. They have two sons, Albert P. F. and Homer D. J.

JOHN P. BUTLER. The name of John P. Butler stands conspicuously forth on the pages of South Bend's history. For more than forty years he has been an honored resident of the city, actively interested in all measures for the good of the people, and has performed his full share in the development and improvement of the city. He was born

in Franklin, New Jersey, June 24, 1861, and came to South Bend with his parents, James and Rose (Sheekey) Butler, about 1865, when only four years of age. Therefore he has spent nearly his entire life in this city, receiving his education in the St. Patrick Roman Catholic school. During the first twenty years of his active business career he was employed in the cabinet department of the sugar factory, and on the expiration of that period was made deputy street commissioner, in which he served for three years. For some time thereafter Mr. Butler was in the transfer business, thus continuing until he was again called to public service, having received the appointment as a commissioner for two and a half years. On the expiration of that period he was again appointed as deputy street commissioner, but seventeen months later was made a street commissioner under Mayor Fogerty, and was reappointed to that position by the present mayor, being its present incumbent. Accurate and systematic in his work he has won the commendation of all concerned, and his public life has been one of entire satisfaction.

On the 27th of November, 1884, Mr. Butler was married to Julia Cahill, whose death occurred in 1900, leaving four children, Margaret, James, John and William. Throughout the years of his maturity Mr. Butler has been a zealous worker in the Democratic party, and in his fraternal relations he is a member of the Ancient Order of Hibernians and also of the Woodmen of the World.

FRED W. MARTIN. On the roster of St. Joseph county's officials appears the name of Fred W. Martin in connection with the position of city comptroller. This is an indication of his popularity and prominence, and all who know him willingly accord him a leading place among the esteemed citizens of the community. His entire life has been passed in the county, and it has been one of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. His birth occurred in South Bend on the 5th of February, 1856, his parents being Jacob and Catherine (Matthews) Martin, natives respectively of Germany and the state of New York. The father came to the United States when nineteen years of age, locating in New York, but in 1855 the parents came to St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mr. Martin was a cabinet-maker by trade, and his life's labors were thereafter continued in this city until he was called to

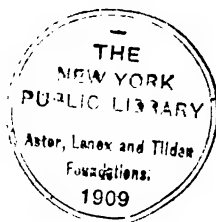
the home beyond, his death occurring in 1892, when he had reached the age of fifty-five years.

After completing his education in the public schools of South Bend Fred W. Martin entered a grocery store as a clerk, where he remained for a number of years, and the succeeding five years were spent as a clerk in the county auditor's office. For a period of four years he was the assistant postmaster, and then for three years was the efficient manager of the South Bend Telephone Company. Returning then to the grocery business, Mr. Martin spent five years in trade for himself, and in 1892 he was appointed city comptroller, while in 1906 he was reappointed for another four-year term. He is very prompt and faithful in the discharge of his duties, and his service has received high commendation from the citizens of St. Joseph county.

The marriage of Mr. Martin was celebrated in 1877, in February, when Mary E., a daughter of George Vinson, one of the prominent pioneer residents of this county, became his wife. Three sons and three daughters have been born of this union. Mr. Martin is a member of the Germania Masonic order, of the Elks, the Maccabees, the Owls, the South Bend Turn Verein and the Sons of Herman.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM S. ANDERSON, one of the honored pioneers who aided in laying the foundation on which to erect the superstructure of St. Joseph county's prosperity and progress, was born in Burlington county, New Jersey, September 12, 1829. His father, William Anderson, whose native state is supposed to have been Pennsylvania, was a ship carpenter and ship owner. After removing to New Jersey he was married to Rebecca Seeds, a native of Burlington, that state, and whose death occurred in South Bend in her eightieth year. Her husband preceded her to the home beyond, passing away in his seventy-third year.

William S. Anderson, the fifth in order of birth in his parents' family of seven children who grew to years of maturity, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native place, receiving his educational training in its common schools, and at its completion began sailing, he having been only about ten years of age at that time. He was mostly engaged in river trade, and thus continued his occupation until he reached his twenty-second

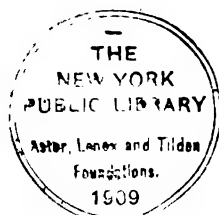




Mrs. Ellen Anderson



William S. Anderson



year, when he came to South Bend, Indiana, and on the 20th of April, 1861, enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of Company B, Fifteenth Indiana Volunteer Infantry. Enlisting as a private, he was promoted first to the position of corporal, and after the battle of Stone River he was made a sergeant, his meritorious service winning him his various promotions. His military career covered a period of three years and three months, during which time he participated in many of the most historical battles of the war, including, on the 3d of October, 1861, Green Brier; July 11, 1861, Rich Mountain, West Virginia; October 3, 1861, the second day's battle of Shiloh; October 8, 1862, Perryville, Stone River, Chattanooga; November 25, 1863, Missionary Ridge, where he was wounded by a ball in the left hand. After four weeks, however, he returned to duty, and remained in active service until June 25, 1864, when he was mustered out, for his term of service had then expired. His military record was one of which he had every reason to be proud, and he afterward held pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in Auten Post, G. A. R.

After returning from the war Mr. Anderson came at once to South Bend and found employment at the carpenter's trade and in railroad work. In 1874 he returned to his native state of New Jersey, where he resumed his old occupation of sailing, owning a small vessel and following the packing business for eight years, carrying produce to the Philadelphia market. On the expiration of that period he sold his vessel and with his family came again to South Bend, where he afterward lived a busy and useful life. He owned a farm situated five and a half miles from this city. For fifty-three years he was a resident of South Bend, the place where he now resides having been a dense woods when he purchased it in 1855, he being one of the first to locate in that part of this city. At that time he purchased two and a third acres from his earnings of a dollar a day for twenty-four hours' work. He improved and platted the place, and built the first house in 1858, but all told he had erected about six residences on this tract, and owned four at the time of his death—April 23, 1907. Throughout the entire period of his residence in South Bend he was prominently identified with its growth and upbuilding, represented the Fifth ward

in the city council, and had been active in the work of sinking artesian wells in the city.

On the 30th of April, 1850, Mr. Anderson was married to Ellen Kemble, a native of Burlington county, New Jersey, and a daughter of John and Martha (Prince) Kemble. They became the parents of five children, namely: Alice, deceased; Walter C., who resides on the farm; Rebecca, also deceased; Elliott T., of Chicago, Illinois, and M. Ellen, wife of Bert Smyser, of Logansport, Indiana. Mr. Anderson was a member of the First Christian church, and had taken an active part in its work.

H. N. S. HOME, the official reporter of the St. Joseph Circuit Court of South Bend, succeeded Miss Lillian M. Jennings in that position on the 1st of August, 1905. He was educated in England, the country of his nativity, where he attended the public schools, and in 1896 he came to America. He is independent in his political views, preferring to cast his ballot irrespective of party ties.

H. McCLELLAN. For a number of years past H. McClellan has occupied a very conspicuous place among the leading business men of South Bend, being numbered among its most competent civil engineers. He was born in Green county, Ohio, on the 28th of May, 1857, a son of Samuel and Mildred (McDonald) McClellan, also natives of the state of Ohio. Throughout the early years of his business career the father was engaged in farming in Ohio, but on October 10, 1864, he arrived in South Bend, at once taking up his abode on a farm in Greene township, St. Joseph county, where he now resides, aged eighty-five years. He was born on the 27th of October, 1821. He is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and is numbered among the highly respected citizens of St. Joseph county. Mrs. McClellan died on the 11th of January, 1906, at the age of seventy-seven years.

After attending the country schools for a time our subject continued his education in the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, Indiana. He then resumed the occupation to which he had been reared, that of farming, but in 1893 he left the farm and began the study of civil engineering. Since completing his studies he has practiced his profession in South Bend, and during all these years he has taken an active interest in every movement or enterprise that has contributed to the welfare of South Bend and St.

Joseph county, and at the same time he has succeeded in making for himself a name and place among its leading business men.

On the 2d of November, 1882, Mr. McClellan was married to Miss Mantie Skiles, a daughter of Thomas J. Skiles, of Greene township, St. Joseph county, and they have two children: George Otto, who is now twenty-two years of age and who is pursuing civil engineering in Purdue University; and B. G., the youngest son, is employed in the Studebaker Wagon Works. The family are members of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. McClellan is also connected with the Masonic fraternity, Lodge No. 294, of which he is at present worshipful master, and with Chapter No. 29, of which he is past high priest. He is also a member of the Woodmen of the World.

MRS. MARTHA E. (MARTIN) (WARD) MYLER. Mrs. Myler is a representative of a family which has been prominent in the history of St. Joseph county from its early days, and throughout nearly her entire life she has resided within its borders and has given freely of her time and means to its philanthropic interests. Her father, John Martin, was a native of Pennsylvania, but as early as 1837 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating on a farm in Harris Prairie. Prior to his removal hither he had married Elizabeth Crouthers, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and they became the parents of seven children, all of whom grew to years of maturity and to lives of usefulness and helpfulness. The father died the year following his arrival here, leaving his widow with the care of their large family, but bravely she struggled on and was eighty-four years of age before death claimed her.

Mrs. Myler, the youngest of the seven children, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1834, and was but three years of age at the time of the removal of the family to St. Joseph county, and here she was reared to years of maturity on the homestead farm on Harris Prairie, six miles from South Bend, attending the country schools of the locality and completing her education by one term in the city schools of South Bend. She was first married to Daniel Ward, who was born in Ohio, but during his young manhood came to this city. During the memorable tide of emigration to the Golden state of California in 1849, he joined the rush thereto, spending two years on the

Pacific slope, and following his return, in 1852, was joined in marriage to Martha E. Martin. Their happy married life was ended in the death of the husband on the 10th of January, 1890, after a busy and useful life devoted to agricultural pursuits. He was a member of the Christian church, and was prominent in the local affairs of his community. Five years after the death of her first husband Mrs. Ward married Robert Myler, who was one of the leading politicians of St. Joseph county, representing the Democracy, and for a time served as the county auditor. He was also a prominent member of the Christian church, contributing liberally to its maintenance and support, and in its faith he passed away in death in 1899. Mrs. Myler has been almost a lifelong resident of St. Joseph county, and since twenty years of age she has been a member of the Christian church, an earnest worker in the cause of Christianity. She has ever contributed liberally of her means to the support of churches, generously giving to the Harris Prairie church, also assisting in the building of the Second Christian church of South Bend, while about 1895 she gave five thousand dollars to improve the First Christian church, and has but recently subscribed two thousand dollars for the erection of the new Christian church of this city. In addition to her generous support of the churches she has also been a firm friend of the orphans' home and other benevolent institutions. She is loved and revered by all who know her, and her kind and loving deeds will be remembered long after she has passed to the home beyond.

JOHN WILLIAM FITES, the present deputy street commissioner of South Bend, was born in Marshall county, Indiana, near Bremen, on the 30th of March, 1862. His father, Peter Fites, was a native of Bern, Switzerland, where he was reared and educated, and he was there married to Barbara Foegely, also a native of Switzerland. In 1856 the young couple left their home across the sea and came to America, taking up their abode in Marshall county, Indiana, where the father was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his life's labors were ended in death at the age of fifty-six years. His widow survived him many years, passing away at the age of sixty-six years. They became the parents of thirteen children, but at the present time only four sons and three daughters are living.

John W. Fites, the ninth in order of birth



Martha E. Ward Myler

HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

the county, and at the same time he has been looking on for himself a man, and doing up his lumbering business men.

On the 10th of November, 1882, Mr. McCall was married to Miss Martha Skiles, a daughter of the late James Skiles, of the town of Newburg, Indiana, and they have two children, a son, who is now twenty-one years of age, and who is pursuing civil engineering at the University of B. C., and a daughter, who is engaged in the study of medicine. The family are members of the First Episcopal church, and are connected with the Episcopal church, No. 290, of which Mr. McCall is a member, and with the Episcopal church, No. 1, of which he is past high priest. He is also a member of the Western Union telegraph company.

JOHN W. MYLER (Warp) MYLER, was born in the town of a family of Scotch-Irish descent in the history of St. Joseph county, in its early days, and after that time, in his life she has received a thorough education, and has given freely of her time and talents to its philanthropic interests. Her father, John Martin, was a native of Pennsylvania, but as early as 1837 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating on a farm in Harris Prairie. Prior to his removal father he had married Elizabeth Cronthers, a native of Pennsylvania, and they became the parents of seven children, all of whom grew to years of maturity and to lives of usefulness and helpfulness. The father died the year following his arrival here, leaving his widow with the care of their large family, but bravely she struggled on and was eighty-four years of age before death claimed her.

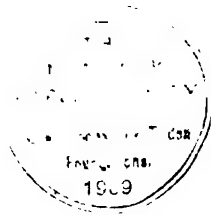
Mrs. Myler, the youngest of the seven children, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1834, and was but two years of age at the time of the removal of the family to St. Joseph county, and here she was reared to years of maturity on the homestead farm on Harris Prairie, six miles from South Bend, attending the country schools of the county and completing her education by her term in the city schools of South Bend. She was first married to Daniel Wood, who was born in Ohio, but during his courtship married came to this city. During the romantic tide of civilization to the Golden State of California in 1849, he joined the rich thereof, spending two years on the

Pacific slope, and following his return in 1852, was joined in marriage to Mrs. Martin. Their happy married life was terminated in the death of the husband on the 10th of January, 1890, after a long and useful life devoted to agricultural pursuits. He was a member of the Christian church, and was prominent in the local affairs of the community. Five years after the death of his first husband, Mrs. Wood married Mr. Myler, who was one of the leading citizens of St. Joseph county, representative in the legislature, and for a time served as a justice of the peace. He was also a prominent member of the Christian church, and was especially devoted to its maintenance, and so that its faith he passed away in the arms of Mrs. Myler. She has been almost a resident of St. Joseph county, and some twenty years of age, she has been a member of the Christian church, and has been working for the cause of Christianity. She has exhibited liberality of her means to the support of churches, generally, giving to the First Presbyterian church, also assisting in the work of the Second Christian church of St. Joseph, which, about 1870, she gave, and she goes to improve the First Christian church, and has out recently subscribed two hundred dollars for the erection of the new Christian church of this city. In addition to her generous support of the churches, she has been firm friend of the orphan, and other benevolent institutions, and has been and received by a high knowledge, and a kind and loving heart, and will be remembered long after she has passed to the hereafter.

JOHN WILLIAM FITES, the present street commissioner of South Bend, was born in Marshall county, Indiana, near the town of the 30th of March, 1862. His father, John Fites, was a native of Bern, Switzerland, where he was reared and educated, and was there married to Berta, who was a native of Switzerland. In 1850 the couple left their home across the sea, and came to America, taking up their abode in Marshall county, Indiana, where John was engaged in agricultural pursuits. His wife's labors were ended in death at the age of fifty-six years. His wife survived him many years, passing away at the age of sixty-six years. They became the parents of thirteen children, but at the present time only four sons and three daughters remain. John W. Fites, the ninth in order of



Martha E. ^{my}Ward Myler







Mr. and Mrs. Philo F. Ingersoll and Great Grandchild

of the thirteen children, spent the early years of his life on the old home farm in Marshall county, attending its district schools and the public schools of Bremen until his eighteenth year, when he came to South Bend and secured employment with the Studebaker Brothers. For more than twenty years he remained a faithful employe in this large manufacturing industry, having charge of the axles and hubs in the wood working department. In 1901 Mr. Fites received the appointment of street commissioner under Colfax, and seventeen months later was made the deputy street commissioner under the Fogerty administration, to which position he was later reappointed by the same mayor. From 1896 until 1900 he served as a member of the city council, representing the Seventh ward. His public services have indeed been most exemplary, and he is held in high regard by all who know him. As a Republican he has ever taken an active and prominent part in political affairs, and both his public and private life have been marked by the utmost fidelity to duty.

The marriage of Mr. Fites was celebrated on the 24th of November, 1886, when Flora Z. Bratt, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. H. Bratt, became his wife, and they have had four children, but two, Willie B. and Inez, are deceased. Those living are Eula and Erald. Mr. Fites is a member of the Woodmen of the World and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, South Bend Lodge No. 235. The family worship in the Grace Methodist Episcopal church, and their pleasant and attractive residence is at 1512 South Michigan street, where a gracious hospitality is extended to their many friends and acquaintances.

NELSON H. KYSER, a popular and well-known citizen of South Bend, has been for several years identified with the public affairs of St. Joseph county, and is now serving as the present city clerk of South Bend. He was born in Marshall county, Indiana, on the 5th of September, 1867, a son of John J. and Mary (Wise) Kyser, both natives of Ohio. Through many decades representatives of the family have been important factors in the public life of the Hoosier state. The first of the family to take up his home within its borders was John J. Kyser, the father of him whose name introduces this review, and who was a native of Akron, Summit county, Ohio. A settlement was made in Marshall county,

where the father secured a farm, which as the years passed by was placed under a high state of cultivation, and his untiring industry, energy and well-directed efforts at length were crowned with success, and ere the end of his earthly pilgrimage he found himself in possession of a good home. Having thus for many years borne an important part in the development and upbuilding of Marshall county, John J. Kyser passed to his final rest in 1885, at the age of sixty-two years. He was recognized as a leader in the ranks of the local Democratic party, and was the recipient at its hands of many positions of honor and public trust. He was at one time a member of the Indiana Railroad Commission.

In the public schools of Marshall county Nelson H. Kyser received the early educational training which fitted him for life's active duties, and for two years he was also engaged in the study of medicine, but deciding to abandon a professional for a commercial life he came to South Bend in 1885 and entered the employ of the Lake Shore Railroad company as a yard clerk, thus continuing for two years. From that time until 1902 he was with the Studebaker Manufacturing Company, being then elected to the office of city clerk, the duties of which he has discharged with a promptness and fidelity worthy of all commendation from that time to the present, having been re-elected to the position in 1902.

On the 14th of January, 1897, Mr. Kyser was united in marriage to Pearl M. Fulmer, a native of Walkerton, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and a daughter of Oliver R., one of the well known and honored pioneers of this county. One son has been born of this union, Howard Nelson Kyser, Jr., his birth occurring on the 3d of September, 1905. Fraternally Mr. Kyser is a prominent member of the Masonic order, Lodge No. 45, also of the Elks, the Knights of Pythias and the Eagles. He is emphatically a man of positive character, indomitable energy and liberal views, and is thoroughly identified in feeling with the growth and prosperity of the county which has been so long his home.

PHILO F. INGERSOLL. For many years Philo F. Ingersoll was numbered among the residents and business men of South Bend, and the death of this venerable citizen caused profound sorrow throughout the community. He was a representative of a well known and prominent family who trace their ancestry

to three brothers who came from the mother country of England and settled in the New England states, while from this same ancestry is also descended the celebrated Robert Ingersoll. Philo F. Ingersoll was born in Mentor, Ohio, May 9, 1824, the youngest of four sons of Philo and Eunice (Denning) Ingersoll. His father died when he was but two years of age, the mother then being left with the care and support of her family of small children, and her son Philo remained with her and assisted in her arduous labors until his marriage, on the 24th of May, 1848, Maria Matilda Merrill becoming his wife. She was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, September 17, 1827, the daughter of Noah and Rhoda Merrill. She was one of three children, a sister older, Mrs. Honor Wilson, now deceased, and a brother younger, George B., also deceased. She was but two years of age when her parents moved to Medina county, Ohio, where she was reared to years of maturity.

In 1848, the year of their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Ingersoll went to Niles, Michigan, but a short time afterward removed to Buchanan, that state, where for sixteen years the husband was engaged in the blacksmithing business. In the year 1867 they came to South Bend, Indiana, where Mr. Ingersoll secured work as a blacksmith with the Studebaker Brothers, but later engaged in business for himself, and thus continued until his retirement in 1886. He gave a lifelong and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party, taking an active interest in the public life of the community, was well posted on the events of the day and was liberal and considerate in all his thoughts and deeds.

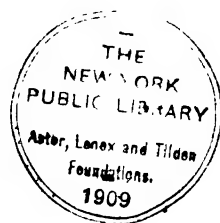
Unto Mr. and Mrs. Ingersoll were born two daughters. The elder, Geraldine, was born in Niles, Michigan, in 1850, and in 1881 was married to Fred J. White, who is associated with the Singer Manufacturing Company in the capacity of a machinist. The second daughter, Annetta, married William S. Weaver, and died on the 4th of October, 1899, leaving three sons, Albert M., Edward E. and Clem I. Mrs. Ingersoll also has two great-grandsons, Merrill and Albert Clem. The death of Philo F. Ingersoll occurred December 30, 1906. Thus for more than fifty years this loving couple pursued the journey of life together, loyally sharing the trials, sorrows and pleasures which are the lot of all,

but the one, becoming tired and weary, lay down to rest, leaving the companion to continue the remainder of her life's journey alone.

FRED K. SCHAFER is the present efficient superintendent of the South Bend Water Works, and he holds and merits a place among its representative citizens. One of the persevering, honorable sons of Germany, he was born in Frankfort-on-the-Main, November 23, 1850, and was educated in the common schools of his native place. When eighteen years of age he left his home and friends in Germany and came to the United States, first locating at Three Rivers, Michigan. Previous to his emigration he had learned the machinist's trade in the fatherland, and after his arrival at Three Rivers at once resumed his trade. After a three years' residence in that city he went to Elkhart and found employment in the machine shops of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, where he remained for five years, coming thence in 1877 to South Bend. During his first two years in this city Mr. Schafer was with the Birdsell Manufacturing Company, for the following three years was in the machine shops of the Oliver company, and for the next twenty years was with the Studebaker company, where he had charge of the tool room department. His long retention with that large corporation proved his ability as a machinist, and after leaving their employ he spent two years with the Singer Manufacturing Company.

On the 1st of June, 1904, Mr. Schafer was appointed by the board of public works as superintendent of the water works of South Bend, which position he now holds, and he has also served as superintendent of the rebuilding of the central pumping station, including the remodeling of the old pumping works. He is now installing two two and a half million capacity power pumps, also a Hamilton Corliss engine of two hundred horse power for the purpose of relieving this pump during the reconstruction of the water wheel and to be used during the stages of low water in the river.

In 1873 Mr. Schafer was united in marriage to Sophia Sable, and they have five children, three sons and two daughters, namely: Harry W., who has served as foreman for the Studebaker machine shops for two years; George F., a base ball player in the Terre Haute team in the Central League; Laura,





Felix Grange



Mrs. Felix Grange



wife of Shepard Davis, of California; Maud, a stenographer with the Studebaker Manufacturing Company; Albert J., also a machinist with the Studebaker company. Mr. Schafer gives his political support to the Democratic party, and from 1891 until 1896 served as a member of the city council of South Bend, being an active worker on party lines in his community. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order, being a member of the Blue Lodge and of the Royal Arcanum, and he also has membership relations with the South Bend Turner society. Public-spirited and progressive in all his ideas, he lends his influence to all measures which he believes useful to the majority, and is highly esteemed in the community for his honorable, upright life.

JOHN PLATZ. The family name of John Platz is one which is ineffaceably traced on the history of St. Joseph county and which figures on the pages whose records perpetuate the principal events from an early day to the present time. He was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, September 20, 1827, and in that commonwealth his parents, Peter and Polly (Deeter) Platz, were also born. In 1828, however, they moved to Stark county, Ohio, where the father followed his trade of carpentering and contracting, having erected many buildings in that county. In 1853 the family home was established in South Bend, Indiana, and here this worthy pioneer couple spent the remainder of their lives, the father passing away at the age of seventy years.

Their son John Platz was but one year old at the time of the removal of the family to Stark county, Ohio, where he was reared and educated, one of his schoolmates having been President McKinley's father-in-law, Mr. Saxon. Learning the carpenter's trade under the instruction of his father, Mr. Platz was engaged in contracting and building in that county until the removal of the family to South Bend in 1851, the journey being made via Niles, Michigan, and this was before the advent of railroads into this part of the country. After his arrival in this city Mr. Platz resumed his contracting operations, and many of the finest buildings of South Bend still stand as monuments of his ability, among which may be mentioned both of the large paper mills, also many of the buildings of the Singer and Studebaker Manufacturing companies. In 1896, however, he retired from the business which he had so long followed and

was subsequently appointed by the state as truant officer, being the first incumbent of that office after the law for its establishment went into effect, and so faithfully has he performed its duties that he has ever since been retained. He was also one of the first firemen in the city, belonging first to the bucket brigade and then to the hook and ladder company, and was twice elected a member of the city commissioners. His support and co-operation have never been withheld from any enterprise intended to prove of public benefit.

While a resident of Stark county, Ohio, Mr. Platz was married in 1847 to Matilda Palmer, and they have three living children, Charlie, Harry and Cora May, the last named the wife of Professor L. Clarence Ball, of South Bend, and an artist of ability. Mr. Platz has given a life-long support to the Republican party, having cast his ballot for the first Republican president of the United States and has supported each presidential candidate since that time, while previous to the inauguration of that party he upheld the principles of the Whig party. For many years he has been a worthy and efficient member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in his younger days in Ohio served as superintendent of the Sunday-school. His fraternal relations are with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, South Bend Lodge No. 29.

FELIX GRANGE. Forty-five years of Mr. Grange's life have been spent in St. Joseph county, years of hard and unremitting toil, but now as he passes down the western slope of life he is relieved of the burdens and responsibilities of a business life and is enjoying a well-earned rest. His birth occurred in the city of New York on the 19th of March, 1838, his parents being Claud and Christophlin (Sibuet) Grange, both natives of France. They came to America during their youth, and were married in Louisville, Stark county, Ohio, after which they took up their abode in the city of New York, the father following his trade of a baker. After a residence of eleven years in that city they journeyed to Columbiana county, Ohio, purchasing and locating on a farm, but subsequently returned to Louisville, where the father retired from the active cares of a business life, and there they spent their remaining days, both passing away at about the age of seventy-three years. In their family were eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, all of whom grew to years of maturity and

proved an honor to the honored family name, while at the present time there are two sons and three daughters living.

Felix Grange, the second child and eldest son in this large family, was sent to the home of his paternal grandparents in Columbiana county, Ohio, when only two years old, remaining with them until his parents removed thither from the city of New York and receiving his education in the district schools near the home. After attaining to years of maturity the lad started out in the world to battle for himself and his first employment was at the carpenter and mason's trades. In about the year 1858 he went to East St. Louis, Illinois, but two years later returned to Ohio, and in the fall of 1861 came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, making the journey with team and wagon and after his arrival engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1863 he became a resident of South Bend, and for a short time thereafter was associated with the Vennett & Wanger Furniture Company, later working for the Lovell Furniture Company and for James Oliver, and in 1866 rented a farm in Greene township, St. Joseph county. Shortly afterward another move was made, this time Mr. Grange returning to Columbiana county, Ohio, the scene of his boyhood's home, and after a year there spent journeyed again to St. Joseph county and purchased a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres in Greene township, where he erected a primitive log cabin, without windows, and at once began the hard and laborious task of placing his land under cultivation. Nine years were devoted to the work of clearing and improving the property, on the expiration of which period he traded the farm for the old homestead of Mrs. Grange's parents in Greene township. There this honored old pioneer couple continued to make their home until 1903, when they rented the land and removed to South Bend.

On the 3d of February, 1863, Mr. Grange was united in marriage to Elizabeth Goodman, the daughter of Theoble and Catherine (Gulling) Goodman, who removed to Sumpston's Prairie, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1855, from Stark county, Ohio, where their daughter Elizabeth was born on the 2d of May, 1841, and was fourteen years of age at the time of the removal of the family to this county. Their two living children are: Frank, who married Hallie Davis and is a resident of Elizabeth, North Dakota, where

he is cashier of the bank; and Joseph Peter, who married Edith Moffitt. He is also a resident of North Dakota, where he is farming on an extensive scale. He has raised thirty-five thousand bushels of grain in two years, besides much stock. He owns about twelve hundred acres of land. Mr. Grange gives his political support to the Democratic party, and has been honored with many township offices. Both he and his wife are members of the Catholic church. They have long since passed the noontide of their married life and the sun is far on its journey to the west, but it is hoped that many years may yet be theirs in which to enjoy the richness of their lives.

IRA M. ULLERY, paying teller of the Merchants' National Bank of South Bend, was born in Warren township, St. Joseph county, on the 20th of May, 1869. His father, John C. Ullery, a native of Miami county, Ohio, was but seven years of age when he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1851. He was a son of John F. and Mary D. Ullery, the former a native of Germany. From that early age John C. Ullery has continued to make this county his home, being identified with its agricultural interests, and his home is now in German township. Mrs. Ullery bore the maiden name of Margaret E. Miller, and was a native of German township, St. Joseph county, where her people were among the early pioneers, dating their arrival here about 1845. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. John C. Ullery were two children, the sister of Ira being Mary M., who is at home.

On the old home farm in German township to which his parents had removed when he was only two years of age, Ira M. Ullery spent the days of his boyhood and youth, attending the district school near his home and later the South Bend Business College, in which he completed the course and graduated. After spending one winter at Mt. Morris, Illinois, he located in South Bend in 1894, where he engaged in the sale of coal, wood and farm implements, but in 1898 sold his interests in that business and entered the county treasurer's office in the employ of John W. Zigler. From 1903 he ably and efficiently filled the position of deputy county treasurer until January 1, 1907. On the 2d of June, 1906, he was nominated for the office, but was defeated at the November election of 1906.





J. A. Grover.

On the 20th of November, 1889, Mr. Ullery was united in marriage to Mary E. Main, who was born in Buchanan, Berrien county, Michigan, May 14, 1870, a daughter of Orin W. and Esther (Sparkin) Main, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Indiana. One daughter, Alice Fern, and one son, Harold M., have been born of this union. Mr. Ullery is a stalwart supporter of Republican principles, actively working for its growth and upbuilding, and he is well and favorably known throughout the county.

PROFESSOR HERMAN F. HEIMBERG, a teacher in the St. Paul Evangelical Lutheran school of South Bend, has devoted his life to the work of the school room, and since 1899 he has been identified with the educational interests of this city. His birth occurred in Hanover, Germany, September 7, 1873, a son of Frederick and Charlotte (Moeller) Heimberg, also natives of that city. The father was a farmer. In 1875 the family emigrated to America, making their way at once to Porter county, Indiana, where the father resumed his occupation of agriculture, and they became prominent residents of that county.

Herman F. Heimberg, the eldest of their five children, two sons and three daughters, of whom one daughter is now deceased, was but a little lad of two years at the time of the emigration of the family from the fatherland to the United States, and he was reared to years of maturity on a farm in Porter county, Indiana, receiving his early educational training in its district schools. During three winter terms he attended a Protestant school in Chicago, while in 1893 he graduated from the Lutheran Seminary at Addison, Illinois. With this excellent educational training to serve as the foundation of his future life work he began teaching in the Lutheran school of Valparaiso, where he remained during the following six years, and at the close of the period, in 1899, came to South Bend to enter upon his work as a teacher in its Evangelical Lutheran school. His labors in this institution have been effective in raising its standard of excellence, and he is regarded as one of the most successful and capable members of its faculty.

On the 26th of October, 1898, Professor Heimberg was united in marriage to Emma K. Lutz, who died August 8, 1907. She was born, reared and educated in Valparaiso, Indiana, a daughter of Herman and Anna (Hansen) Lutz, both of whom were born in

Holstein, Germany. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Heimberg, Althea and Agatha, and two who are deceased. To Professor Heimberg belongs the honor of being the oldest teacher in the St. Paul Evangelical Lutheran school, and to his efforts as much as to those of any other this well known institution of learning owes the high standing which it now occupies in the educational circles of South Bend.

REV. J. F. BORG, pastor of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Gloria Dei church of South Bend, Indiana, was born in the province of Oster Gothland, Sweden, December 13, 1849. When twenty years of age, in 1869, he came to America, and in 1872 he entered Augustana College, which was then located at Paxton, Illinois, but is now an institution of Rock Island, that state, in which he graduated from its theological seminary in 1878. In the same year of his graduation he was ordained for the ministry in Princeton, Illinois, and since that time has filled the following pastorates: Knoxville, Illinois, 1878 to 1880; Ishpeming, Michigan, 1880 to 1882; Saunders county, Nebraska, 1883; Galva, Illinois, 1883 to 1889; Swede Valley, Iowa, 1889 to 1891; Ishpeming, Michigan, 1891 to 1900; Pecatonica, Illinois, 1901 to 1903; and since 1904 he has been the loved pastor of the South Bend church. Rev. Borg has long been an earnest laborer in the vineyard of his Master, and is loved by his people and honored and revered by all who know him.

He married, June 28, 1878, in Galva, Illinois, Miss Clara Charlotte Anderson, and of their six children four are now living: Annette Rosalia, born in Knoxville, Illinois, June 10, 1879; Carl Reuben Valdemar, born in Ishpeming, Michigan, February 7, 1893; Sven Elmer Ambrosius, born December 17, 1894; and Edna Althea Belinda, born August 30, 1896. The three youngest were all born in Ishpeming, Michigan.

JOHN ALFRED COVER, a well known farmer and liveryman of South Bend, who died in 1903, was a native of Pennsylvania, born May 1, 1852. He was a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Grove) Cover, his father being a farmer of Pennsylvania, in which state he was married. There were six sons and two daughters in the family, John A. being the oldest son and the second child.

Mr. Cover was reared and educated in Pennsylvania, coming to St. Joseph county

when a youth and being in the employ of Mr. Rockhill for about seven years. As he was both industrious and well educated he busied himself at various kinds of out-of-door work in the summer and taught school during the winter months.

On October 7, 1880, Mr. Cover married Miss Rachel Dunn, daughter of Reuben Dunn, a farmer of German township, who had come when a young man into that section of the county and had become a prosperous and prominent citizen. Both of her parents were natives of Ohio, and the homestead of one hundred and ninety-seven acres was one of the largest and most valuable in the northern part of the county. Her mother (nee Mary Dunn) was raised in Ohio, and her father was the late Judge Dunn, a pioneer of St. Joseph county, in whose district schools she was educated. Mr. and Mrs. Reuben Dunn had a family of five sons and three daughters, and Mrs. Cover is the youngest. She was born and reared in German township. At the time of their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Cover located on a farm of eighty acres in Warren township, where for many years he engaged in agricultural pursuits.

In 1901 Mr. Cover retired from farming and located in South Bend to engage in the livery business, and was well known in that line at the time of his death March 5, 1903.

The deceased prospered in his private affairs as an agriculturist, and was considered a progressive farmer and a good business man. He also took a deep interest in outside movements tending to improve the conditions of his calling, being long an active and progressive member of the Grange. He was always a firm Democrat in his political views, and locally active in furthering the cause of his party. Whatever the nature of his activities, he did his part in a faithful, honorable and manly way.

Four sons and two daughters were born to Mr. and Mrs. John A. Cover,—Ira, Glenn, Anna, Alfred, James and Laura, all natives of St. Joseph county, where they still reside. The widow is an esteemed member of the Methodist church, as was her husband, and the entire family is highly respected.

UNION DODD, who for a number of years was associated with the Studebaker Company in the capacity of a carriage trimmer, was numbered among the native sons of South Bend and was a representative of one of its early pioneer families. His natal day was

the 4th of July, 1863. His father, Amos Dodd, was born, reared and spent his early life in New York, having been there married to Georgiana Downs, also a native of that commonwealth. In a very early day they journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where the father at once resumed his work of a cabinet maker in South Bend. He was well known among the early residents of the city, and was a staunch supporter of the Republican party.

The son Union spent his entire life in the city of his birth, attending its public schools, and after the completion of his education secured employment with the Studebaker Company, with whom he learned his trade of carriage trimming. When he had reached his twenty-second year, on the 25th of December, 1885, he was united in marriage to Lizzy Holland, who was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, November 27, 1864. Her father, James Holland, was a native of Stafford, England, but when eighteen years of age came to America as his father's agent in the selling of fancy crockery. Ere leaving his native land he had married Margaret Finley, also a native of England, and they became the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Dodd was the youngest daughter in order of birth. After his marriage Mr. Holland learned his trade of paper making in Elkhart, Indiana, where he lived for many years and reared his family, finally removing from that city to Omaha, Nebraska, and thence to South Bend, where he became well known as a paper manufacturer and died at the age of sixty-six years. His political support was given to the Republican party, in which he was an active worker, and his services as a soldier in the Civil war entitled him to membership in the Grand Army of the Republic.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Dodd erected their pleasant residence on South Michigan street, where they continued to reside until the loving husband was called away by death, dying at the comparatively early age of thirty-seven years, and thus ending a life of usefulness and promise. He was a zealous supporter of Republican principles, and was ever loyal to his duties of citizenship.

JAMES I. FRAME. Since an early period in the development of St. Joseph county the Frame family have been identified with its interests, aiding materially in the develop-

ment of the resources of their section. In the early year of 1832 Nathaniel Frame, a native of Wayne county, Indiana, journeyed hither and cast in his lot with the early pioneers of Warren township. He lived to the extreme old age of eighty years, and the last thirty years of his life were spent in South Bend, where he was well and favorably known. He took an active part in the early history of St. Joseph county, affiliating with the Republican party, and for several years he served as a county commissioner, also holding many other positions of honor and trust. He was also a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, exemplifying in his life its beneficent and helpful principles. For his wife he chose Caroline Main, who was born in Henry county, Indiana, and died in her eighty-second year. They became the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters, and the family name is an honored one throughout St. Joseph county.

James I. Frame, the fifth child and second son in order of birth, spent the early years of his life on the old home farm in Warren township, which was also the place of his birth, his natal day being the 26th of January, 1850. He early became familiar with the work of the fields, and he remained with his parents and assisted in the work of the homestead until his marriage, when he established a home of his own and was extensively engaged in general farming and stock raising in Warren township until 1892. In that year he laid aside the active cares of an agricultural life and removed to South Bend, where he now resides in a pleasant home at 1019 West Washington street, surrounded by the comforts and luxuries which many years of toil have brought him. He still retains his old homestead of two hundred and forty acres, which he rents. In his political adherence Mr. Frame has ever been stanchly arrayed in support of the Republican party, and for a period of six years he served as a member of the advisory board of his township. He is also connected with the Grange movement.

On the 6th of March, 1873, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Frame and Retta M. Scott, she being also a native of Warren township, St. Joseph county, where her parents, James and Lovina (Plotts) Scott, were early pioneer residents, coming hither from Virginia during a very early day in its history.

Mr. and Mrs. Frame are numbered among the honored residents of South Bend.

BAZEL RUPEL. Since an early pioneer epoch in the history of St. Joseph county the Rupel family have been identified with its interests and have been influential in its development and gradually increasing prosperity. One of its honored representatives, Bazel Rupel, is now living retired from the active duties and cares of a business life, enjoying the fruits of his years of toil in the past. He was born in Center township, St. Joseph county, on the 29th of January, 1833, a son of Peter and Christena (Schumaker) Rupel, both natives of Pennsylvania. As early as 1831 this brave pioneer couple journeyed to the then frontier of St. Joseph county, Indiana, securing land from the government in Center township, but the father was not long permitted to enjoy his new home, his life's labors having been ended in death in 1839, leaving his widow with the care of seven small children, the eldest at that time being twelve years of age. Bravely she met the hardships and difficulties which beset her at every turn, keeping her family together and continuing the work of the farm until she too was called to her final rest in 1854. The old homestead is now owned by one of the sons, E. N. There were five brothers in the family, all of whom grew to sturdy manhood and four are now living: Elisha, a farmer in Center township; Elias, who resides on South Michigan street, South Bend; and Frank, on the old farm in Center township. The daughter, Pheby, is now Mrs. Andrew Yoder.

Bazel Rupel, the fourth child and third son in order of birth, was but six years old at the time of his father's death, and after his marriage he located on a farm in Center township near the Greene township line, which he placed under cultivation as the years passed by, and in addition to his agricultural pursuits he also followed the carpenter's trade until about 1898. He moved to South Bend in 1904, settling in his pleasant home at 1613 Prairie avenue, laying aside the active cares of a business life to enjoy the rest which he had so truly earned and richly deserved. He is one of the oldest settlers living in St. Joseph county, which has been his home throughout his entire life. He has watched the transformation of wild land into beautiful homes and farms, and in the work

of growth and upbuilding he has ever borne his part, has been honorable in business, loyal in friendship, faithful in citizenship, and now in his declining days he can look back over the past with little occasion for regret.

In 1854 Mr. Rupel was united in marriage to Sarah J. Brunson, she too having been born in St. Joseph county, where her parents were numbered among the early pioneers, and her father, George W. Brunson, was one of the first men to become identified with the apple tree industry in the county. The loving wife and mother passed away in death in 1900, leaving one daughter, Mary L., the wife of J. W. Hoover. In his political affiliations Mr. Rupel is a staunch supporter of the Democratic party, and from its inception he has been a member and an active worker in the Grange.

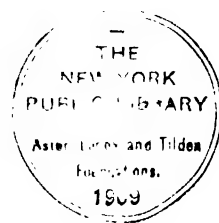
WILLIAM B. DIETRICH. After a successful business career as an agriculturist, in which he acquired a handsome competence, William B. Dietrich is now living a retired life in South Bend, his pleasant home being at 1502 Michigan avenue. He was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, on the 5th of March, 1838, his parents being Gideon and Royal (Boucher) Dietrich, both natives of the Keystone state and of German descent. In their family were eight children, seven sons and one daughter, all of whom grew to years of maturity, and five are now living, but the parents have long since passed away, the father dying at the age of sixty-three years and the mother when seventy-eight.

William B. Dietrich, the eldest of their children, spent the early years of his life in the place of his nativity, and for a short time after his marriage resided on a small farm in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, being also engaged in teaming for a time. In 1863 he enlisted for service in the Civil war as a member of Company F, Fifty-third Pennsylvania Volunteer Infantry, for three months, during which time he served as a corporal, and at the expiration of his term of service returned to his home in Pennsylvania. For two years he worked as a cabinet maker. During the following ten years he was in the drug business, and in 1868 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, purchasing a small farm of eighty acres in Penn township, but subsequently traded the land for town property in South Bend. He then rented the farm known as Sunny Side for

one year, when he traded his town property for the Augustine farm located seven miles west of South Bend, upon which he took up his abode and there remained for one year, engaged in general agricultural pursuits. At the end of the year, however, he traded the property for the farm he now owns, his original purchase consisting of one hundred and thirty acres, but from time to time he added to the tract until the homestead consisted of two hundred and fifty acres, all rich and fertile land and placed under an excellent state of cultivation by his untiring efforts. Its many substantial buildings stand as monuments to his ability, and the farm is one of the valuable homesteads of the township. In 1906, however, he gave up the active work of the farm and removed to South Bend, and now, on the western slope of life, he is resting from arduous cares, in the midst of family and friends, who esteem him for his honorable record and his many commendable characteristics. In addition to the homestead he also owns another valuable farm, on which have been erected good and substantial buildings, and both places are now rented.

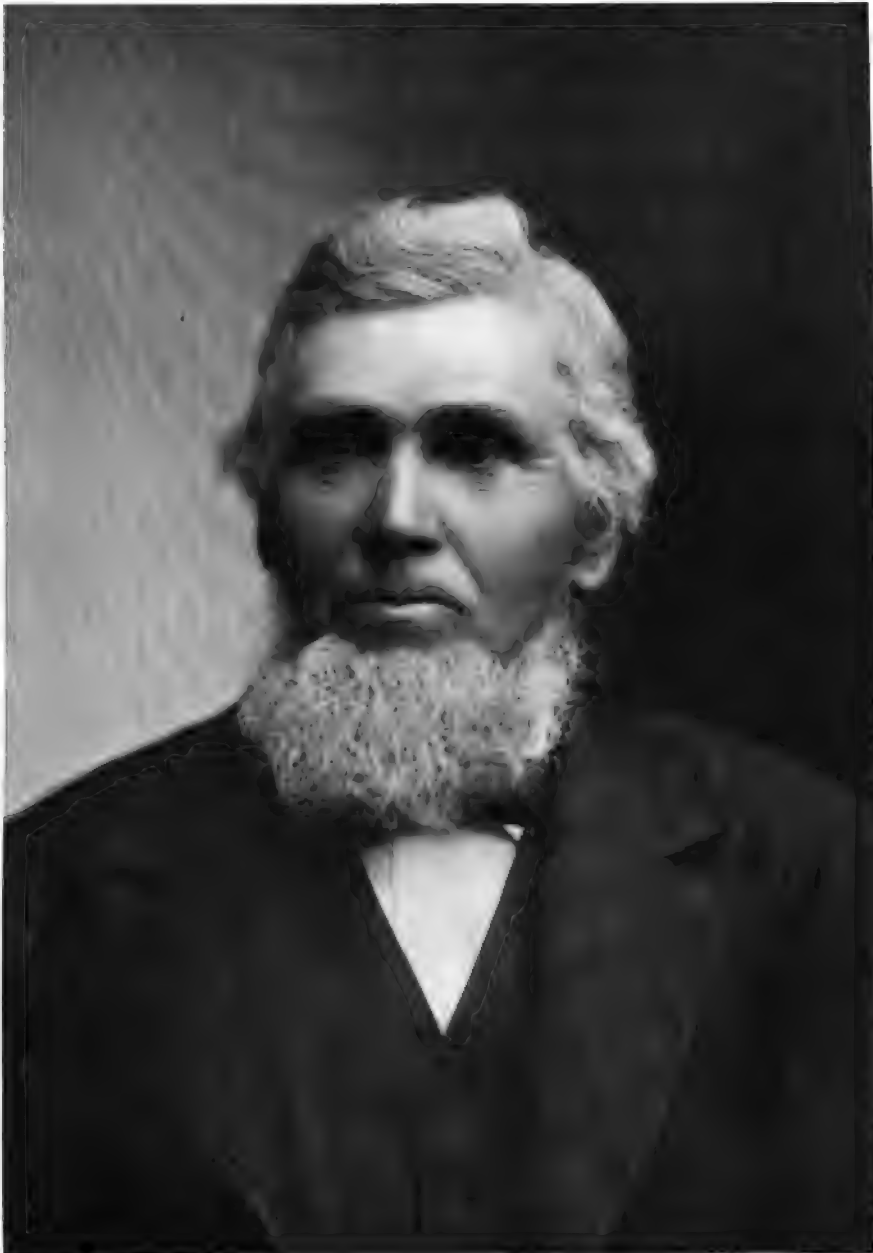
In 1859 Mr. Dietrich was united in marriage to Amelia Moyer, who was born and reared in Schuylkill county, Pennsylvania, and they have three living children: Edward, who is serving as engineer at the power house for the Indiana Railway Company; Katie, the wife of Thomas Van Buskirk, of South Bend; and Charles W., on the farm in German township. Mr. Dietrich has given a life-long support to the Republican party, and as its representative served as the assessor of German township, while for eighteen years he was the committeeman of his party. He is a worthy member and an active worker of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal church, and he holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R.

REZEAN BROWN. During the long period of eighty-three years Rezean Brown has traveled life's journey, and now in the evening of a useful and honorable career he is enjoying a well earned rest. He has been prominent in the business circles of St. Joseph county, and has left the impress of his individuality upon many lines of progress and advancement here. His birth occurred in Middlesex county, New Jersey, October 5, 1824, his parents being Abram and Charlotte (Brown) Brown, both natives of New Jer-

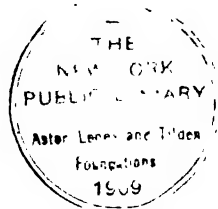




Mrs. August Conrad



August Conrad



sey, and the former of German and the latter of French descent. The father, who was well known in business circles as a mason, came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in the early year of 1835, casting in his lot among its first pioneers, and to him belongs the honor of having erected some of the first buildings in South Bend. His death occurred in 1865, when he had reached the sixty-ninth milestone on the journey of life, while his wife reached the age of seventy-two years ere she was called to the home beyond. In the family of this worthy old pioneer couple were seven children, four sons and three daughters, all of whom grew to years of maturity and two are now living.

Rezean Brown, the second son and second child in order of birth, was about eleven years of age when he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, and therefore for seventy-two years he has resided within its borders, watching with interest the transformation of wild land into beautiful homes and farms, the building of towns and villages, and in the work of growth and upbuilding he has ever borne his full share. Remaining on the farm until fifteen years of age, he then began the mason's trade with his father, with whom he remained for two years, and then started the contracting business for himself in South Bend, erecting many of the city's first buildings, and among these may be mentioned the first Odd Fellow's hall. In company with a Mr. Lapeer he also built the first college building in Notre Dame and a little chapel on the island, while many other notable buildings of the city stand as mute reminders of his former activity in the business world, including about twenty-eight brick residences in St. Joseph county. He has also been active in the business circles in other sections, having lathed and plastered four houses in North Dakota, and during many years he carried on the work of his trade, winning success and at the same time contributing to his county's prosperity. About 1852 Mr. Brown took up his abode on a farm in German township, his wife superintending its work while he continued his contracting business; but later he traded this place for other land, and after bartering in farm property he finally became the owner of what is now known as the county farm, he having sold it to St. Joseph county in 1904. About 1893 he laid aside the cares of an active business life, and is now resting

Vol. II—18

in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. He has long passed the age of three score years and ten, and now on the western slope of life, in the midst of family and friends, he is resting from arduous cares.

On the 27th of September, 1849, Mr. Brown was united in marriage to Nancy Jones, a native of Mt. Pleasant, St. Joseph county, where her parents, Samuel and Polly Jones, were early pioneers. After a happy married life of over fifty-four years the loving wife was called to her final rest, passing away in September, 1903, at the age of seventy-four years. They became the parents of six children, but only three are now living: George W., of South Bend; Mrs. Lillie Green, of North Dakota; and Sallie, the wife of W. G. McManis, with whom our subject resides. Mr. Brown has long been a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in his political affiliations he votes for the man whom in his judgment is best qualified for office. He has many friends in the county which has so long been his home, who esteem him for his honorable record and his many commendable characteristics.

AUGUST CONRAD. The record of an honorable, upright life is always read with interest, and those who have fought for the state and country in which their lot is cast are especially deserving of an honored place in all its annals. Their posterity will turn with just pride to these records of the founders and preservers of a prosperous, united nation. Mr. Conrad is a native son of Prussia, Germany, born on the 22d of February, 1831, and he remained in the land of his nativity until his twenty-fifth year, engaged in agricultural pursuits. On the expiration of that period, in 1857, he crossed the ocean to America, first establishing his home at Williamsburg, New York, where for nine months he worked at any honorable occupation that he could get to do. He then bought a ticket for Milwaukee, Wisconsin, but stopping off at Mishawaka, Indiana, he there secured a position in a saw mill and remained for two years, coming thence to South Bend and securing work on a farm on Portage Prairie. After a residence there of a short time he went to Berrien county, Michigan, and resumed his farm labor, thus continuing until the outbreak of the Civil war in 1861, when he enlisted in Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry, entering the ranks as a private. After a service of three years he veteranized

in the same company and regiment and continued as a faithful soldier until the close of the war, his military career covering a period of four years as a private with the exception of about one month, and during that time he participated in many of the historic battles of the war as a member of the Army of the Cumberland.

When his country no longer needed his services Mr. Conrad returned to South Bend and purchased a little farm of sixty-five acres in Union township, but as he was able he added to his original purchase until he became the owner of one hundred and thirty-three acres, but in 1903 he sold his farm and moved to South Bend, where he has since lived retired from the active cares of a business life, enjoying a well earned rest. His pleasant home is located at 631 Leland avenue, where a generous and warm-hearted hospitality is extended to his many friends and acquaintances.

The marriage of Mr. Conrad was celebrated in 1866, when Christene Buyers became his wife. She is a daughter of Jacob D. and Dorothea Buyers, who were born in Germany and came to America in 1851, at once making their way to Berrien county, Michigan, where they were numbered among its honored pioneers. Mrs. Conrad was ten years of age at the time of the removal of the family to America, and she was thereafter reared and received her education in Berrien county. By her marriage she has become the mother of three children: Eda, the wife of William Gillis, of St. Joseph county; Emma, the widow of Michael Landgraf, and she resides with her parents; and Schuyler, of River Park, St. Joseph county, Michigan. Mr. Conrad maintains pleasant relations with his old army associates of the blue, by his membership in Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R. He is also a staunch and unfaltering supporter of Republican principles, having cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln in 1860, and he has continued to support each of its presidential candidates since that time.

BENJAMIN ALLEN BATES. Among those to whom have been vouchsafed an honored retirement from the arduous duties of life is Benjamin A. Bates, who throughout his active business career was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but during the past few years has lived quietly at his pleasant home on West Colfax avenue, No. 820. He was born

in Greene county, Ohio, June 1, 1833, his parents being Samuel and Harmony (Allen) Bates, the former a native of Hadenfield, New Jersey, and the latter of Virginia. The father, however, became a resident of Ohio in a very early day, and in 1834 the parents journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating near New Carlisle, where the father was employed as a teamster and was one of the first residents of the county. He lived to the good old age of eighty-two years, surviving his wife for many years, she having died at the age of fifty years. In their family were six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom attained to years of maturity.

Benjamin A. Bates, their third child and second son in order of birth, was but a babe of one year when the family home was established in St. Joseph county, and he grew to years of maturity in Olive township, attending its primitive log cabin schools. In 1860 he went to Pike's Peak, Colorado, crossing the plains in company with a freighter, but he remained there only a short time when he returned to his old home in St. Joseph county and resumed his farming operations. After his marriage he located on a farm in Olive township, there continuing his agricultural labors until 1896, when he rented his farm and removed to South Bend, to enjoy the rest which he had so richly earned. He still owns the old homestead of one hundred acres, also his farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Olive township, the latter of which is rented to his eldest son.

The marriage of Mr. Bates was celebrated on the 2d of December, 1863, when Mary Jane Curry became his wife. Her birth occurred in Olive township of St. Joseph county, January 14, 1841, her parents, James and Elizabeth (Nickerson) Curry, having been numbered among the early pioneers of that locality, removing there from Butler county, Ohio. Of their ten children two died in infancy, and the remainder are yet living. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bates, namely: Charles Allen: Emma, who became the wife of John I. Hoke, and is now deceased; Alva C., of South Bend; James A. and Clifford E., also of this city. Two of the number died when young. Mr. Bates, who is the last of his father's family, has almost reached the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, and nearly all of this long and useful life

has been spent in St. Joseph county. He gives his political support to the Democracy, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

WILLIAM CLENNY, deceased, was one of the sturdy pioneers of St. Joseph county, where for many years he was engaged in carpentering, and for eight years afterwards he farmed and conducted a mill. His birth occurred in Randolph county, Indiana, February 8, 1824, his parents being Curtis and Mary C. (Milliner) Clenny, both of whom were natives of North Carolina. On the maternal side he was descended from an old English family who lost their property in this country during the Revolutionary war. The parents were numbered among the earliest settlers of Randolph county, where they were well known farming people, and in their family were twelve children, three sons and nine daughters.

William Clenny, their eldest son and fifth child, was an invalid from his early youth, having been afflicted with hip disease, but bravely he surmounted all obstacles which barred his path to success, and at his death left a valuable landed estate. His first marriage was celebrated in Randolph county, Indiana, Miss Sarah Garrett becoming his wife, and the two children of this union are both deceased. Shortly after their marriage they came with team and wagon to St. Joseph county, locating in Union township, where Mr. Clenny secured two hundred and eighty acres of land. In 1860, however, he abandoned the work of the farm, and from that time forward devoted his attention to his saw mills. About 1865 he sold the saw mills and bought a grist mill, and with his partner, Nelson Eldredy, who had been with him in the saw mill, conducted this until 1872. He gave a life long support to the Republican party, being an active worker in its ranks, and was a worthy member of the Masonic order.

Five years after their coming to St. Joseph county the wife died, and in 1859 Mr. Clenny married Mrs. Elizabeth (Brumfield) Bronson, the widow of Nathan Bronson, who was a native of Ohio, but became a well known farmer in Randolph county, where his death subsequently occurred, leaving one daughter. Mrs. Clenny was born in Randolph county April 22, 1837, the daughter of Jesse and Sarah (Davis) Brumfield the mother having been a native of the Shenandoah valley in

Virginia. The father was a minister in the New Light Christian church, and in addition to his ministerial labors also worked as a millwright and farmer. In their family were ten children, six sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Clenny was the eighth child and third daughter in order of birth. Mr. and Mrs. Clenny became the parents of three children, two sons and a daughter, and wherever known the family is held in high regard. Mr. Clenny was a manly man, and the honor and esteem in which he was held by all who came in contact with him was but the just tribute to his worth. He passed away October 2, 1890, loved and honored by all who knew him. His widow resides with her daughter, Mrs. Dr. F. M. Sawyer.

Mr. Clenny became a member of the Methodist church, as did his wife, in 1861. He was class leader and trustee for many years. Mrs. Clenny is still a member of that denomination.

GILBERT L. ELLIOTT. Although many years have passed since Mr. Gilbert L. Elliott was called from this life to the home beyond, his memory is still enshrined in the hearts of all who knew him, and his name was long and prominently connected with the business interests of South Bend. His birth occurred in the far-off land of India, at Marut, on the 28th of February, 1837, and his father, Robert Elliott, was born in the north of Ireland, and was an officer in the English army. In that capacity he was sent to Marut, India, where he was married, and there his son Gilbert was born and was reared to the age of twelve years. Returning thence to England with his father, he was educated in a college of the mother country, from whence he came to America when he had reached his twentieth year, in 1857. Locating at Hamilton, Canada, he secured a position in the auditor's office of the Great Western Railroad, was also station agent at Bothwell, Canada, and later became agent of the Michigan Central Railroad at Kalamazoo, Michigan. After a five years' residence in that city he came to South Bend, where he was given charge of the freight and passenger department of the Michigan Central Railroad, and continued to discharge the duties of that important position for twenty-five years, or until his life's labors were ended in death on the 19th of April, 1896. He became well known in the business and social life of this city, taking an active part in

its public affairs, and his services were ever put forth for the betterment of mankind. In the beneficent and helpful order of Masonry he also attained to a high position, reaching the thirty-second degree, and he was the incumbent of many of its most prominent positions.

Mrs. Elliott bore the maiden name of Anna McElroy, and was born in county Down, Ireland, May 21, 1839, the daughter of William and Sarah (Lacock) McElroy, who came from their native land of county Derry, Ireland, to America and established their home at Serell, Canada, during the early childhood days of their daughter Anna. She was one of five children, four daughters and a son, the latter being James McElroy, also a native of Ireland, and he and Mrs. Elliott are now the only living members of the family. Mrs. Elliott has four sons and two daughters living: Robert R., of Springfield, Illinois, with the Beckwith Round Oak Stove Company; William H., a resident of South Bend; Henry, also of this city; Elizabeth, with her mother; Anna, the wife of Charles L. Spain, of Detroit, Michigan; and Hon. Gilbert A., a member at the present time of the state legislature, and a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Four of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Elliott are deceased, Sarah, Gilbert and Garnet and Ruby, twins. Mrs. Elliott has made her home in the city of South Bend during the long period of thirty years, and she is honored and revered by all who have the pleasure of her acquaintance.

LOUIS ALEXANDER ROSTISER. It is a well attested truth that the greatness of a community lies in the sterling qualities of its individual citizens, in their capacity for high and unselfish effort and their devotion to the public good. To this class belonged Louis A. Rostiser, whose influence for good was widely felt and whose memory is enshrined in the hearts of those who knew him. His birth occurred in Rome, New York, October 5, 1833, but his parents, Frederick and Katherine (Nicol) Rostiser, were both natives of Germany, and were married in their native land, the father there following the carpenter's trade. In their family were six children, five sons and one daughter.

Louis A. Rostiser, the fourth child in order of birth, remained in his native state of New York until his removal to South Bend in 1854, where during the long period of forty

years he devoted his time to the milling business, winning success in his chosen calling, and becoming well known throughout the county. He was a man of unquestioned integrity in all business transactions, was generous in his methods, and the success and prosperity he achieved was the deserved reward of honorable labor.

In this city, on the 14th of April, 1856, Mr. Rostiser was united in marriage to Mary Schmucker, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, May 12, 1841, the daughter of Anthony and Mary (Funter) Schmucker, who also claimed Bavaria as the place of their nativity, the father being a well known optician there. Mrs. Rostiser was the younger of their two children, and by her marriage has become the mother of two sons and a daughter, Frederick, Rosie M., wife of George Keisling, and Edward A., all born and reared in South Bend. The pleasant home in which Mrs. Rostiser now resides was erected by her husband on Michigan avenue, and is endeared to her through its associations with her happy married life. Mr. Rostiser gave a life-long support to the Democratic party, in which he was an active and valued worker, and in his death, which occurred on the 9th of January, 1907, the community lost one of its revered and honored citizens.

JOSIAH G. KELTNER. The name of Josiah G. Keltner is closely associated with the early history of St. Joseph county, for he was but a lad when he came with his parents to South Bend, and is therefore numbered among the honored pioneers who have not only witnessed the wonderful transformation of the region but have been important factors in its progress and advancement. His birth occurred in the southeastern part of the state of Indiana on the 24th of September, 1828. His father, Samuel Keltner, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1795, removed to Ohio in 1813, and a few years later came to Indiana, taking up his abode in the southeastern part of the state, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his removal to St. Joseph county in 1844. He then established his home in German township, four miles northwest of South Bend, where his life's labors were ended in death in his ninety-fourth year. He was of German descent. In Kentucky he was united in marriage to Jane Hardman, a native of that commonwealth, and her death occurred at the age of sixty-seven years. They became the



Mr & Mrs F. C. Keller

HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

...and his services were ever ready for the betterment of mankind. He also attained to a high position, winning the thirty-second degree, and he was the recipient of many of its most prominent positions.

Mrs. Elliott bore the maiden name of Anna McElroy, and was born in county Down, Ireland, May 21, 1830, the daughter of William and Susan Jacobus McElroy, who came from their native land of county Down, Ireland, to America and established their home at South Bend, during the early childhood days of their daughter Anna. She was one of five children, four daughters and a son, the latter being James McElroy, an operative of the city, and he and Mrs. Elliott are now the only living members of the family. Mrs. Elliott has four sons and two daughters living. Robert R., of Springfield, Illinois, with the Bell with Round Oak Stove Company, is all the time a resident of South Bend. There, also, are his children, Elsie, with her mother, Anna, the wife of Charles L. Spaul, of Detroit, Michigan; and Hon. Gilbert A., a member of the present time of the state legislature, and a son of whom appears elsewhere in this work. Four of the children born to her are Mrs. Elliott are married, Susan, Gilbert, and Gilbert and Bessie, twins. Mrs. Elliott has made her home in the city of South Bend during the long period of thirty years, and she is honored and revered by all who have the pleasure of her acquaintance.

There is ALEXANDER ROSSITER. It is a well-attested truth that the greatness of a community lies in the sterling qualities of its individual citizens, in their capacity for high and unselfish effort and their devotion to the public good. To this class belongs a Louis A. Rossiter, whose influence for good was widely felt, and whose memory is enshrined in the hearts of those who know him. His birth occurred in New York, October 5, 1831. His parents, Frederick and Katharine Rossiter, were both natives of Germany, and were married in their native land, and after their following the carpenter's trade. In their family were six children, of whom he was the daughter.

Louis A. Rossiter, the fourth child in order of birth, remained in his native state of New York until his removal to South Bend in 1864, and during the long period of forty

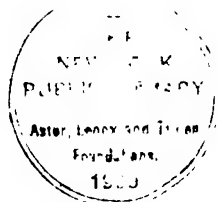
years he devoted his life to the mechanical business, winning success in his career, and becoming well known throughout the country. He was a man of unflinching integrity in all business transactions, and generous in his methods, and the prosperity he achieved was the result of his hard work and forward of forward labor.

In this city, on the 24th of April, 1868, Mr. Rossiter was married to Mary Schumacher, who was born in Germany, May 12, 1841, the daughter of Anthony and Mary Schumacher. She also claimed Bavaria as the place of her nativity, her father having resided in that state for some time. Mrs. Rossiter was the mother of their two children, and by her death has become the mother of two orphan children, Frederick Ross, Mr. William Kershlag, and Edward A., all born in South Bend. The deceased Mrs. Rossiter married her husband at Madison Avenue, and she came through the association of her husband to the Democratic party, and he was an active and valued worker in his death, which occurred on the 21st of May, 1907, the community lost one of its honored and honored citizens.

JOSEPH G. KENTNER. The name of Joseph G. Kentner is closely associated with the history of St. Joseph county, for he came here when he came with his parents to South Bend, and is there remembered and honored places who have not only witnessed the wonderful transformation of the region, but have been important factors in its progress and advancement. His birth occurred in the southeastern part of the state of Indiana on the 24th of September. His father, Samuel Kentner, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1795, moved to Indiana in 1811, and a few years later came to South Bend, taking up his abode in the southern part of the state, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until he came to St. Joseph county in 1844. He then had his home in Germany, a short distance northwest of South Bend. His father's labors were ended in death in the ninety-fourth year. He was of German descent. In Kentucky he was called to marriage to Jane Glatnam, a native of Pennsylvania, and her death occurred at the age of sixty-seven years. They bore



Mr & Mrs J. G. Keltner



parents of eleven children, and the family name is an honored one in the communities in which it is represented.

Josiah G. Keltner, the sixth child in order of birth and the only one now living, was sixteen years of age when the family home was established in St. Joseph county. Almost with the dawn of civilization in north-western Indiana he came, and the history of his life is to a great extent the history of the community. Remaining with his father until twenty-nine years of age, he then, in 1857, removed to a farm in German township, where he became the owner of eighty acres of land, only ten acres of which had been cleared, and for this little homestead he went in debt twelve hundred dollars. As time passed, however, his untiring and well directed efforts enabled him to clear the indebtedness, to place his farm under an excellent state of cultivation and to add thereto until he was the proud possessor of three hundred and seventy-five acres, all of which he improved and the many substantial buildings thereon stand as monuments to his ability. In 1889 Mr. Keltner laid aside the active cares of a business life and removed to his pleasant home in South Bend, where he owns property to the value of ten thousand dollars, while in addition he also retains the old homestead of three hundred acres, which is rented for cash rent.

On the 7th of December, 1857, Mr. Keltner was united in marriage to Elizabeth Gillette, who was born in Yates county, New York, July 17, 1831, and came with her parents, Joel Hoyte and Mabel (Bainbridge) Gillette, to Niles, Michigan, in 1844, when thirteen years of age, her education being obtained in the schools of that city and South Bend. They have become the parents of three children: Arthur, Charles C. and Helen M., all of South Bend, and the daughter is the wife of Ezekiel Garwood. Mr. Keltner gives his political support to the Republican party, which he has represented in many of the local offices, having served as a justice of the peace, was appointed by the government to take the census of German township and is now a jury commissioner. For forty-three years he has been a devout member of the Baptist church, while during forty years of that time he has served as a deacon. Mrs. Keltner is also a member of that denomination. In the county in which they have so long resided they are held in

high regard, and those who know them best are numbered among their warmest friends.

WILLIAM GELTZ, the ex-assessor of St. Joseph county, was one of the prominent and well known officials in this section of the state. Throughout his entire life he has been a resident of South Bend, actively interested in all measures advanced for the good of the people, and has performed his full share in the development and improvement of the city. His father, George Geltz, was a native of Germany, but when a young man crossed the ocean to America and took up his abode in Ohio. In 1849 he made his way to South Bend, and after looking over the place he decided to make it his future home, and returned to Ohio for his family in 1852. The family home was established in Clay township, but after a short time they returned to the city and the father entered the employ of the Studebaker Company as a blacksmith, and in 1853, in company with J. M. Studebaker, went to the gold fields of California, where he remained for three years, returning thence to South Bend and resuming work with his former employers. Thus he continued until his life's labors were ended in death in 1905, when he had reached the age of seventy-five years. His life history was thus closely identified with the history of St. Joseph county, which was his home for many years, and throughout all that time he was closely allied with its interests and up-building. Mrs. Geltz bore the maiden name of Catherine Kenk and was a native of Germany.

William Geltz, a son of this worthy pioneer couple, after completing his education in the schools of South Bend, worked as a salesman in a clothing store for fourteen years, on the expiration of which period he embarked in the real estate business. Through his diligence, perseverance and business ability he made a success of his venture, and he now occupies an enviable position in the industrial circles of South Bend. An ardent advocate of the principles of the Republican party, he does all in his power to promote its growth and insure its success, and in 1900 he was its choice for the position of assessor of St. Joseph county.

In 1888 Mr. Geltz was united in marriage to Miss Frances Keller, a daughter of James Keller, of Mishawaka, Indiana, and they have three children: Genevieve, born January 3, 1889; George, born October 2, 1892; and

Dorothy, born October 21, 1903. Mr. Geltz holds membership relations with the Masonic order, Lodge No. 45, with the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and with other orders. The family are Presbyterians in their religious affiliations.

JOHN T. NIEZGODZKI. Opportunity for advancement is never denied the business man. There is always room at the front, and it is toward that place that Mr. Niezgodzki has been steadily advancing until he now occupies a leading position. He was born in Poland, Germany, August 23, 1872, and in September, 1873, was brought by his parents to America, the family coming direct to South Bend, Indiana, where the son John T. was reared and received an excellent education in the public schools. When thirteen years of age he began learning the cigar business, and in January, 1898, engaged in the manufacture of that commodity with two employes, but step by step he has advanced in the business world until he is now the proprietor of a large manufactory, where employment is furnished to twenty-two men. He makes a specialty of a ten cent cigar called the "J. N.," also "The Tramp," a five cent cigar. He is a thoroughly American citizen, and making the most of his own opportunities has steadily worked his way upward to success through wisely directed efforts. His political support is given to the Democratic party, in which he is an active and efficient worker, and for a period of eight years has served as commissioner of public safety, being the present incumbent.

In 1896 Mr. Niezgodzki was married to Tillie Buczowski, and they have four children, Stanislaw A., Edward L., Onupry K. and John T., Jr. In his social relations he is a member of St. Casme Society, the Polish Turners M. R., the Polish Turners Z. B. No. 1, the Polish National Alliance U. S. N. A., the Polish Protective Association of Chicago, the Knights of Columbus, the Eagles, the St. Vincent de Paul Society, the Polish Catholic Federal Society and is a retired member of the Cigar Makers' Union. He is also a stockholder in several land companies and in many other ways is interested in the affairs of South Bend and St. Joseph county.

PAUL KOCHANOWSKI. One who has made for himself a place in connection with the activities of life and who has gained recognition for true worth, is Paul Kochanowski, a prominent grocery merchant of South Bend.

He was born in Asha, Poland, March 15, 1853, and was reared and educated in his native country. But in 1879 he left the home and scenes of his childhood to come to America, making his way direct to South Bend, where he secured employment in the factory of the Studebaker Brothers, but a short time afterward transferred his operations to the Oliver Chilled Plow Works, where he continued for four years. Returning thence to his former employers, the Studebakers, he was for eight years employed in their paint department. During all these years he had worked diligently and earnestly and had saved his earnings so that in 1891 he was able to engage in business for himself, at that time embarking in the grocery trade, first on the corner of Chapin and Monroe streets, but in 1895 erected his two-story brick building at 522 South Chapin street, to which in 1905 he added a store adjoining on the south, and he now occupies both rooms. He also has other property in the city, including his pleasant and comfortable home, and is one of the stockholders in the Cascasco Building & Loan Association.

Before leaving his native country Mr. Kochanowski married Salomea Nowrocka, and they have two sons, Stanley and Joseph. The Democratic party receives Mr. Kochanowski's active support and co-operation, and he is also a member of three church societies and the Modern Woodmen of America. In this free land of America he has risen by his own efforts to a place of prominence in the business circles of South Bend, and his creditable work thus far in life has won him the respect and commendation of his fellow citizens.

OSBORN RUPEL. It was during the pioneer epoch in the history of St. Joseph county that Mr. and Mrs. John Rupel, the parents of Osborn, made their way hither, and from that early day to the present the name has been identified with its history. The father was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1797, and in that state was reared and married, Miss Mary Peck, also a native of the commonwealth, becoming his wife. They subsequently removed to Stark county, Ohio, where the husband continued his agricultural labors until 1831. In that year, with ox teams and wagons, the family journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, erecting a little log cabin in Greene township, and during the first day of their arrival, early in April, the

snow fell to a depth of two feet. As there was no grass or hay to be had for the cattle, Mr. Rupel was obliged to cut down green trees and let them "brouse" the tops for their food. Such was the beginning of their subsequent successful life in St. Joseph county. At once he entered land from the government in Greene township, having been obliged to journey on horseback to Ft. Wayne to secure the signing of the deed by Jackson and Van Buren. His first entry consisted of one hundred and sixty acres, but as the years advanced he succeeded in adding three hundred and twenty acres thereto, and in time all was cleared and the fields placed under an excellent state of cultivation. The wife and mother was permitted to enjoy her new home but a short time, for death soon claimed her, and Mr. Rupel was afterward married to Mrs. Susannah Chord, nee Bowman, who was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1807, and was reared on a farm in that state. A more complete account of her life will be found in the history of Lucretia Bowman elsewhere in this work. By her former marriage to Jacob Chord she became the mother of five children, three sons and two daughters, while by her second union to Mr. Rupel she had three children, all sons, namely: Tyra B. and Tilman H., twins, and Osborn, but only the last named is living. By his former marriage Mr. Rupel had four children, two sons and two daughters. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations and he was well and favorably known throughout the county, where his long and useful life was ended at the age of ninety years, while his wife had reached the age of ninety-one years ere she joined him in the home beyond.

Osborn Rupel, a son of this honored old St. Joseph pioneer, was born within its confines in Greene township, July 17, 1844, and received an excellent educational training in the university of Notre Dame. On the 14th of December, 1869, he was united in marriage to Josephine A. Coquillard, who was born in German township, St. Joseph county, February 5, 1849, and a more extended account of her family history will be found in the biography of Alexis Coquillard in this work. One son has been born of this union, Alexis C., whose birth occurred in Greene township on the 25th of January, 1877.

Mr. Rupel continued his agricultural pursuits until 1890, at which time he was appointed trustee of the Coquillard estate, con-

tinuing to successfully adjust its affairs for two years, and at the expiration of that time returned to his home farm of two hundred acres. But in December, 1905, he again left the homestead and is now connected with the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company. In politics he takes no active part, and in religion he conforms to no rituals, but believes in only one, God's written word. Loyalty to his duties of citizenship and straightforward business dealings have won him the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens.

ARTHUR C. NIBLACK, superintendent of the veneer department for the Singer Manufacturing Company, with residence at 628 Portage avenue, South Bend, was born in Tecumseh, Michigan, May 3, 1872, a son of Lewis Cass Niblack. He was a native son of the Empire state, but removed to Michigan in an early day, and during the long period of twenty years was with the Grand Rapids Veneer Works. He was married to one of Grand Rapids' native daughters, Catherine De Blond, who is also living, and they have two children, the daughter being Lottie May, the wife of Bert Hazlewood, of Grand Rapids.

Arthur C. Niblack, the elder of the children and the only son, grew to years of maturity in his native commonwealth of Michigan, where he was a student in the schools of Marshall and Owosso, and for three years also attended a business college in Grand Rapids. With this excellent educational training, he was then well fitted to engage in life's active duties, his first employment being with the veneer works of Grand Rapids, with which he was associated when but a mere boy. He was later sent by the Frost Veneer Setting Company to their cutting mills at Antigo, Wisconsin, where he remained for five years, when he returned to Grand Rapids and for nine years was connected with the veneer works there. It was in 1904 that he came to South Bend, as superintendent of the veneer department for the Singer Manufacturing Company, the duties of which important position he has ever since continued to discharge with ability and true worth.

In 1905 Mr. Niblack was united in marriage to Myrtle, a daughter of Mrs. George Tilkie, of Antigo, Wisconsin. Mrs. Niblack is a worthy member of the Evangelical Lutheran church, taking an active part in the

work of the denomination. He is one of the rising young men of South Bend, and his sterling characteristics have won him the praise and regard of all with whom he has had dealings.

SAMUEL C. STULL. One of the earliest pioneers of St. Joseph county was Samuel C. Stull, who was actively associated with the development of this region during nearly his entire life, and no one was more thoroughly interested in everything which pertained to the progress of the community in which he dwelt. When only two years of age he was brought by his parents, Henry and Rebecca Stull, to St. Joseph county, the family home being established in what is now South Bend, where their son Samuel was reared and educated. In 1864, the year of his marriage, he located on the place where his widow now resides, and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until the town gradually grew up about him. His influence for good was at all times widely felt, and the history of South Bend would be incomplete without the record of his life.

On the 6th of November, 1864, Mr. Stull married Margaret M. Adams, who was born in Hudson, New York, on the 1st of July, 1839, a daughter of John E. and Catherine (Deming) Adams, both natives of the Empire state. In 1842 they journeyed west and took up their abode near Niles in Berrien county, Michigan, where for a time they were engaged in agricultural pursuits, subsequently removing to Niles, and the father embarked in the grocery business. He lived to the good old age of seventy-seven years, but his wife passed away at the early age of thirty-five. Their daughter Margaret was reared and received her education in Niles, there giving her hand in marriage to Samuel C. Stull, with whom she traveled the journey of life for many years. Since the death of her husband she has managed her property, and she is now the owner of nine houses which she rents, having also sold a number which she built. She has one son, who is now in Phoenix, Arizona. In politics Mr. Stull was a stanch Democrat, and always took an active part in the advocacy and adoption of all measures tending to prove of public benefit. He passed away August 5, 1893, honored and respected by all who knew him.

MILLARD F. KERR. During the long period of thirty-nine years Millard F. Kerr has been a resident of St. Joseph county, a stal-

wart champion of its progress and development, and he is now serving as the deputy sheriff of the county, his residence being at 302 East Battell street, Mishawaka. He was born in Seneca county, Ohio, September 2, 1856, while his father, James W. Kerr, was a native of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and was a carpenter by occupation. He subsequently took up his abode in Columbus, Indiana, thence removing to Bunker Hill, Miami county, this state, and in September, 1867, came to Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, where the remainder of his life was spent. Mrs. Kerr bore the maiden name of Sarena A. Harman, and was also a native of Seneca county, Ohio. In their family were six children, five daughters and one son, but one of the daughters is now deceased.

Millard F. Kerr, the third child in order of birth and the only son in the family, was eleven years of age when the family home was established in Mishawaka, receiving his education in its common schools, and after the completion of his school training took up the occupation of painting, during the long period of twenty-two years remaining in the employ of the Perkins Windmill & Axe Company, of Mishawaka, in their shipping department, while for the following two years he was associated with the Dodge Manufacturing Company as order clerk. On the expiration of that period, on the 1st of January, 1905, Mr. Kerr received the appointment of deputy sheriff of St. Joseph county, in which he is the present incumbent, having been reappointed to the position on the 1st of January, 1907. Brave and fearless in the discharge of his duties, he has won the commendation of all concerned, and is one of the most popular and efficient officers in the county.

In May, 1881, Mr. Kerr was united in marriage to Dora Ford, who became the mother of one daughter, Edith L., and is now deceased. On the 6th of February, 1895, he married Nannie E. Savidge, a native daughter of St. Joseph county and a representative of one of its old and prominent pioneer families. Since attaining to years of maturity Mr. Kerr has been a stalwart supporter of the Republican party, an active and efficient worker in its ranks, and previous to entering upon the duties of his present position he served as the marshal of Mishawaka and for three years represented the Second ward in the city council. In his



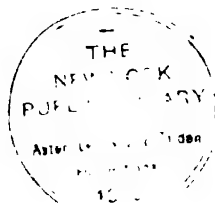
S. C. Stull

So, in the period 1990-1995, the period of the end of the Cold War, the number of countries that have been in the world has been 190. So, the number of countries that have been in the world has been 190.

In May, 1881, Mr. Kerr was united in marriage to Dora Ford, who has no mother or one daughter, Edith, now deceased. On the 6th of February, he married Nannie E. Saville, a daughter of St. Joseph county and representative of one of its old and prominent families. Since returning to of nativity M. Kerr has been a supporter of the Republican party, and an efficient worker in its ranks, and views to entering upon the duties of the post he served as the first Missionary and for three years as the Second ward in the city council.



S. C. Stull



fraternal relations he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Mishawaka, No. 286, also the Knights of the Macabees, Mishawaka Tent No. 12. He is accorded a prominent position among the residents of the community, and his public career is an honor to the district which has honored him.

JOHN H. HOLLOWAY. One of the leading citizens and influential business men of South Bend is John H. Holloway, who is now the proprietor of a well known and popular livery, board and sale stable at 226 South Michigan street. His father, Thomas L. Holloway, was one of the leading farmers of St. Joseph county for many years, but was born and reared in Ohio. In his early manhood he came to St. Joseph county, and was here married to Drucilla McCullough, the young couple then returning to Ohio and established their home twelve miles from Springfield in Clark county. After a residence there of four years they again came to St. Joseph county, this being in 1846, and they took up their abode on a farm in Greene township, where Mr. Holloway passed away in death at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife had died in 1857, and he afterward married Mrs. Ann Rush, the widow of Cyrus Rush, and they had two daughters. By his first marriage Mr. Holloway became the father of four children, two sons and two daughters, of whom John H., the subject of this review, was the second child and second son in order of birth.

John H. Holloway was born near Springfield, Clark county, Ohio, March 29, 1845, and was therefore but a little lad of two years at the time of the removal of the family to St. Joseph county. From that time until his twenty-first year he remained with his parents on a farm in Greene township, going thence to Terre Coupee, Olive township, where he continued his agricultural labors for six years. He then returned to South Bend and for a similar period was the proprietor of a retail meat market, and on the expiration of that time went to Buchanan, Berrien county, Michigan, and became associated with the stock business, shipping to the Chicago and Buffalo markets. He was engaged with that important industry for twelve years, and, severing his connection therewith, returned once more to South Bend, making this city his headquarters during his twenty years' experience as a traveling sales-

man in the interests of the Economist Plow Company, the Oliver Chilled Plow Company and the Moline Plow Company, of Moline, Illinois, closing his career as a traveling man by a two years' connection with the Studebaker Brothers. Since 1903 Mr. Holloway has been the proprietor of a livery business, at that time purchasing the stable of A. Cover, and this occupation has since claimed his time and attention.

In 1871 occurred the marriage of Mr. Holloway and Mary E. Wade, and two children, a son and a daughter, have blessed their union, Charles W. and Grace M. The daughter is now the wife of Robert Butterworth, a prominent merchant of Laporte. The son is associated with the Armour Packing Company, of Chicago. He married Grace M. Carpenter and has two children, Helene and Charles C. Both Mr. and Mrs. Holloway are highly esteemed in the community in which they have so long made their home, and their sterling worth have won for them the respect and confidence of all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

JAMES M. ANDREWS. For about thirty-two years James M. Andrews was a faithful employe of the Lake Shore Railroad Company, but during the past few years he has lived retired at his pleasant home, 528 South Main street, South Bend. His record in the service of this company is one of which he has just reason to be proud, for he was prompt, vigilant and efficient, one who could be trusted and who was relied upon by his superiors. He is also one of the native sons of St. Joseph county, born in Oliver township April 29, 1840. His father, Hiram H. Andrews, was a native of Pennsylvania, but became one of the early pioneers in St. Joseph county, Indiana, taking up his abode within its borders as early as 1832, and for a time thereafter his home was near New Carlisle. He afterward removed to Laporte county, Indiana, where he purchased a farm, and in 1863 became a resident of Des Moines, Iowa, where the remainder of his life was spent. Mrs. Andrews bore the maiden name of Jeannette Haskells, and from this family Haskell Station in Laporte county received its name. Her death occurred when her son James was but a little lad, and in the family were six children, two sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to years of maturity.

James M. Andrews, the youngest of the children, spent the early years of his life

in Laporte county, and when but sixteen years of age he entered the employ of the Lake Shore Railroad Company, spending a short time in their shops in the city of Laporte. In the same year, 1855, he was made a fireman, thus continuing for about five years, when he rose to the position of engineer, serving as both freight and passenger engineer, and later had charge of the express mail train. During the long period of thirty-two years he continued with this company, faithfully and efficiently discharging his duties, and at the time of his retirement he was their oldest employe in point of years of service. At the time of the great wreck between Mishawaka and South Bend he was serving as fireman on an engine, and nobly assisted in recovering the dead bodies from the debris, recovering and placing forty-two in the Mishawaka freight house. In 1862 Mr. Andrews went to northwestern Iowa and became associated with the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, his run being between Cedar Rapids and Boone, and he also assisted in the construction of the railroad. During the years of 1864-5, the last years of the Civil war, he had charge of an engine on the Chattanooga & Nashville Railroad, and during the latter part of his railroad service he was connected with the Indiana Northern Railroad, having served as its first engineer.

On the 4th of September, 1861; Mr. Andrews was united in marriage to Eliza M. Pease, who was born in Ohio, and was but eight years of age when the family removed to Laporte, Indiana, the entire journey having been made in a wagon. Three children have been born of this union, namely: Frank E., a mining engineer in Lowell, Arizona; Carrie E., the widow of Dr. E. C. Meyer, and who resides with her father; and Charles, a resident of South Pasadena, California. In 1903 Mr. Andrews, the father, made a trip to California, where he visited his son and saw the beautiful scenery of the Golden state. For twenty-five years he has been a member of the Brotherhood of Engineers, and is also an exemplary Mason, affiliating with South Bend lodge No. 294. His religious connection is with the Baptist church, of which he has long been a faithful member, and he is a staunch supporter of Republican principles.

ALBERT BERNHARD, representing the Third ward in the city council of South Bend, has

been an honored resident of this city for forty-five years, actively interested in all measures for the good of the people. He was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, June 28, 1859, a son of Phillip and Christena (Linderman) Bernhard, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Ohio. The father came from his native land to America in 1841, and from New York made his way to Elkhart county, Indiana, where his death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, at the age of sixty-nine years, but is still survived by his widow, who is of French descent and is a resident of Liberty township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. In their family were six children, three sons and three daughters.

Albert Bernhard, the second child and eldest son, was about three years of age when the family home was located in Greene township, and in the public schools of this city he received the educational training which fitted him for life's active duties. After completing his education he engaged in agricultural pursuits four miles southwest of South Bend, in Greene township, but in 1886 he left the farm and came to South Bend, where he has ever since served in the capacity of clerk for John C. Paxson. In his political associations Mr. Bernhard is a Democrat, and has ever been most earnest in his advocacy of its principles. During the long period of ten years he served as chairman of the Sixth precinct in the Third ward, while in 1903 he was made an alderman of the same ward and two years later was re-elected for that position.

Mr. Bernhard married Katie Stickler, the daughter of Martin Stickler, and they have two daughters, Clara and Cleora. The pleasant and attractive home is at 423 South Lafayette street, and the family enjoy the warm regard of a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

ULYSSES G. MANNING. The true measure of individual success is determined by what one has accomplished, and although many a one falls exhausted in the conflict of endeavor, a few, by their inherent force of character and strong mentality, rise paramount to environments. Thus it has been with Ulysses G. Manning, the well known advertising specialist of South Bend. His birth occurred in New Paris, Preble county, Ohio, August 9, 1864, a son of Samuel L. and Margaret (Brandon) Manning, both of

English descent and both natives of Ohio, the father born in Shelby county. In their family were two sons, one of whom, John A., is a merchant of Anna, Ohio.

Ulysses G. Manning, the younger son, was a little lad of nine years when he became identified with the interests of South Bend, coming hither with an uncle, J. L. Manning, and here he completed his educational training in the city's public schools. At the early age of fifteen years he began the battle of life for himself, entering upon his business career as a drug clerk, and continuing in that capacity for ten years. At the close of that period he turned his attention to manufacturing interests as a maker of medical and toilet specialties, but gradually he merged his interests into the advertising business, and during the subsequent ten years he has been forging his way to the front in life's activities. He makes a specialty of drug advertising, and his business now extends beyond the confines of the United States into all the English-speaking foreign countries. For seven years Mr. Manning also served as editor of the advertising department of the American Druggist of New York city, which gave him prestige in his business and placed him in touch with the people of the United States as well as with all foreign countries.

In 1892 Mr. Manning married Mary E. Latson, a daughter of Morton Latson, of Edwardsburg, Michigan, and their only child is a daughter, Mary Margaret. Where national issues are involved Mr. Manning upholds the principles of the Republican party, but locally is independent in his affiliations, and he is a worthy and prominent member of the First Presbyterian church of South Bend.

BENJAMIN F. YERRICK, a trustworthy official of South Bend, is a veteran of the Civil war and a man whose sterling integrity entitles him to the high regard in which he is held by all who know him. He was born in Springfield township, Summit county, Ohio, June 6, 1842, to which place his father, Samuel Yerrick, had been taken by his parents from his native state of Pennsylvania when only eighteen months old. He was reared to years of maturity in Springfield township, and his entire business career was devoted to the tilling of the soil. He was married in Springfield, Summit county, in 1841, and thence removed to Walkerton, St.

Joseph county, Indiana, where he died at the age of eighty-four years, joining his wife in the home beyond, for she had passed away at the age of seventy-five years. They became the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, all of whom grew to years of maturity.

Benjamin F. Yerrick, their eldest child, was early inured to the work of the fields, and he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in his native county of Summit until his removal to Walkerton, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1877. He remained a resident of that city for about twelve years, engaged in the implement and restaurant business, coming thence to South Bend in 1889 and engaging in business as a second-hand furniture dealer. He continued in that occupation for about six years, and then after a lapse of about three years assumed charge of the Rosehill and Bowman cemeteries, his present position. On the 22d of August, 1862, Mr. Yerrick offered his services to his country's cause in the dark days of the Civil war, becoming a member of Company I, One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, entering the ranks as a private, and after serving with his regiment about one year was placed on detached duty at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, there remaining until the close of the struggle. He returned to his home on the 18th of July, 1865, after three years of service for his country's cause. During a part of this time he had charge of all the employes engaged in building block houses, having about one hundred men under his supervision.

The marriage of Mr. Yerrick was celebrated on the 17th of July, 1862, when Hannah S. Babb became his wife. She is the daughter of David and Rebecca (Keiser) Babb, of Pennsylvania but early pioneers to Summit county, Ohio, where their daughter Hannah was born on the 12th of November, 1841, and was the fifth in a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Yerrick have been born three children who are yet living, namely, Edith, the wife of I. C. Hoffman, of Indianapolis, Indiana; Harry L., an undertaker in South Bend; and Oliver Wells, a member of the Vernon Clothing Company of South Bend. There are also four grandchildren, Earl Hoffman and Helen, Harry and Ruth E. Yerrick. Mr. Yerrick is a member of Auten Post, No. 8, of South Bend, in which he is serving at the present

time as senior vice commander and has taken a very active part in the work of the order. He is also a member of the Grange of South Bend, and is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations. He has always advocated the measures which have advanced the welfare of St. Joseph county, and all who know him have the highest admiration for his good qualities of heart and mind.

HON. ALBERT MINNIS BURNS. The name of Albert M. Burns stands conspicuously forth on the pages of Indiana's political history. He was an active factor in administering the affairs of the government, and in his death the community felt that an irreparable loss had been sustained by the public. His birth occurred in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, November 24, 1847. Thomas Burns, his father, was a native of the north of Ireland, born on the 5th of August, 1812, but when a young man he came to America, taking up his abode in Pennsylvania, where he became a prominent contractor and builder, devoting his entire life to that pursuit. During his residence in the Keystone state he was married to Catherine Deary, who was born in Erin, Ireland, March 31, 1823, and they became the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters.

Albert M. Burns, the fifth child and second son in order of birth in the family, was but six years of age when he removed with his parents from Pennsylvania to Platteville, Wisconsin, where he was reared to years of maturity and where he offered his services to his country's cause during her Civil war, enlisting in 1861, when only fourteen years of age, as a drummer boy in Company I, Tenth Wisconsin Infantry. After two years of service therein he was honorably discharged, and shortly afterward veteranized in Company K, Forty-fourth Wisconsin Infantry, and was honorably discharged in 1865 with the rank of captain. During his military career he suffered all the hardships and privations usually meted out to the soldier, having been wounded at Chickamauga and lay on the battlefield all night. He participated in many of the principal battles of the war, such as Shiloh, Stone River, Chattanooga, and was with General Sherman throughout the entire Atlanta campaign. To him belongs the honor of having been the youngest soldier from Wisconsin, but his bravery and loyalty were equal to one twice his age, and he was a valued soldier in his country's cause.

After the close of the conflict Mr. Burns returned to his parents' home, and in 1868 went to Beaver Dam, Wisconsin, where he was engaged as foreman in a paint shop. In that state, on the 30th of March, 1870, he was united in marriage to Betsy Whitaker, a native of Dodge county, Wisconsin, where she was born on the 24th of July, 1848, the daughter of Robert and Mary Whitaker. The father was a native of England, and remained in the mother country until his twenty-first year, coming thence to America and taking up his abode in Massachusetts, this being in an early day in its history. Mrs. Burns was reared in her native state of Wisconsin, was there married, and has become the mother of four children, one son and three daughters, namely: Nellie, the wife of Frank L. Beck, of Elkhart, Indiana; Mary Janet, Lovia W. and George L. The son was married July 5, 1906, to Harriett L. Weir, of Laporte, this state.

In 1881 Mr. and Mrs. Burns came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in South Bend, where the husband followed many occupations until he finally became associated with the Sandage Steel Kein Company, gradually working his way upward with that corporation until he became its superintendent. Throughout the period of his manhood Mr. Burns had taken an active interest in public affairs, working in the interests of the Republican party, and in 1894 he was placed in nomination for the office of senator. Although defeated at that convention, in 1898, he successfully made the race for the senatorship, and at the expiration of his four years' term of service was again placed in the office, entering upon his second term in that high official position in 1902 and continuing therein until his busy and useful life was ended in death, February 14, 1903, the senate adjourning its session to attend his funeral in a body. He was at all times true to duty and the right, commanding the respect of his fellow men by his sterling worth, and Indiana was proud to number him among her honored adopted sons. Socially he was a valued member of the Maccabees, the United Workmen, and the Grand Army of the Republic. He was a member of Grace Methodist Episcopal church of South Bend, Indiana.

FRANK ROGERS. In perusing the life history of Frank Rogers it will be seen that he is truly a self-made man, one who has battled

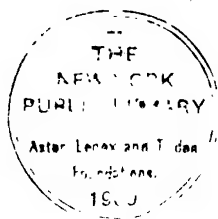


A. M. Burns

[illegible][illegible]



A. McBurnis



earnestly and energetically, and by indomitable courage and integrity has achieved both character and position. He was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, September 27, 1857. His father, Frank Rogers, was a native of New York and of Scotch-Irish descent. He was a lumberman by occupation, and his death occurred in 1861, when only thirty-two years of age, but he is still survived by his wife, nee Olive Rogers, who was also born in New York, and is now the widow Stevens, residing near Niles, Michigan. In their family were but two sons, the brother of our subject being Ward Rogers, of Grand Rapids, Michigan.

The educational training of Frank Rogers was received at Spring Lake, Ottawa county, Michigan, but as he was obliged to begin the battle of life for himself when only thirteen years of age his school privileges were naturally limited. At that early age he began working at any honorable occupation which he could find to do, while from 1870 to 1884 he worked in the lumber woods. Coming thence to South Bend he followed agricultural pursuits for two years, while for one year he was employed by the Hill Brothers, and at the end of that time engaged in the sewing machine business, first with the Wheeler & Wilson Company, with whom he remained for six years, and since that time, covering a period of seventeen years, his agency has been with the Singer Company. In 1903 he also became connected with the phonograph business, handling both the Edison and Victor.

During his residence in Michigan, on the 30th of July, 1882, Mr. Rogers was united in marriage to Ida May Bennett, a native of Union township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and a daughter of John H. and Margaret (Burns) Bennett. Five children have been born of this union, namely: Lessie, who died in her twentieth year; and A. I., D. C., Ralph and Nina, at home. Mr. Rogers uses his franchise in favor of Republican principles, and in 1905 was elected a councilman of the First ward, in which he has served for four years. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World, and is well and favorably known in the city where he has so long made his home.

HENRY C. STEGMAN, who is associated with the extensive corporation known as the Branden Durell Company, is a life-long resident of South Bend, his birth having occurred in this city on the 14th of October, 1872. After completing his education in its German

Lutheran school, he was for seventeen years an employe of the Singer Sewing Machine Company, beginning his association therewith when a boy and gradually rising from one of its lowest to one of its highest positions, that of assistant foreman. In about 1902 he engaged in business for himself as a grocer in South Bend, but two years later, in 1904, he sold the business, but a short time afterward resumed the trade, continuing therein for about one year longer, when he again sold, this time also disposing of his store building, which was located on the corner of Carroll and Du Bale streets. Mr. Stegman then became associated with the Happen Mark Company, at 309 and 311 South Michigan street, continuing with them until the firm was merged into the Branden Durell Company, with whom he has since remained as foreman. He is the manager of their bargain basement department, and he discharges the duties connected with this important position with the utmost ability.

In 1896 Mr. Stegman was united in marriage to Bertha, a daughter of Charles and Rosa Krause. She was born in Germany, but was only a babe of one year when brought by her parents to the United States. To this union have been born four sons, Herbert, Edward, Martin and Oscar. Mr. Stegman is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and during the administration of Mayor Fogerty was appointed city sealer, but on account of his large business interests he was obliged to decline the position. He is a prominent member of the Evangelical Lutheran Church, taking a very active part in the work of the denomination, and at all times may be safely relied upon to use his influence in the advancement of whatever is for the good of the community. One daughter was born to them, but she died in February, 1898.

JOHN L. BOWMAN. In reviewing the history of St. Joseph county it will be found that the name of Bowman has been closely connected with the progress and advancement of this section of the state. Wild was the region into which Jacob Bowman, the father of John L., came in 1831, making the journey hither from Ohio, and to him belongs the honor of being one of the first settlers of the county. Securing land from the government in Portage township, he there established his home, and it was on this old farm homestead that John L. Bowman was born on the 26th of October, 1835. His education was received

in the old log school houses so common in those early days, and he remained at home and assisted his mother in the work of the farm until his marriage, which occurred on the 5th of June, 1857, Mary Frances Sheddrick becoming his wife. His mother, Christina (Leer) Bowman, remained with him until her death, April 5, 1871. His father died September 16, 1838. Mrs. Bowman was born in Decatur county, Indiana, about three miles from Greensburg. Her father, John Sheddrick, a native of Kentucky, moved to Dearborn county, Indiana, and thence to St. Joseph county, where his death occurred when he had reached the age of eighty-four years. Mrs. Sheddric, who bore the maiden name of Rebecca Sherer, was a native of Decatur county, Indiana, and lived only to the age of sixty-two years, dying March 14, 1882. In their family were eleven children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, and Mrs. Bowman was the eldest in order of birth. She was about ten years of age when she came with her parents to St. Joseph county, and grew to years of maturity on a farm in Penn township. By her marriage she became the mother of two sons, the elder of whom, Frank D., was born on the old Bowman homestead on the 19th of September, 1859, and on the 17th of November, 1881, was married to Cordelia Ernsperger, whose parents, John and Mary Ernsperger, were numbered among the early pioneers of St. Joseph county, and the daughter Cordelia is one of its native daughters. Her mother died when seventy-five years of age, but the father survived until his ninetieth year. Two children, Mae F. and Herbert J., have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bowman. The younger son, Samuel J., was also born on the old homestead, July 16, 1867, and was married to Ada Hilderbrand, January 18, 1888, their three children being Estella, May Gertrude and Ralph.

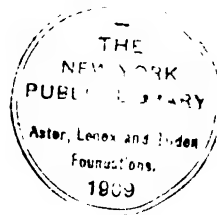
After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bowman took up their abode on the Bowman homestead, where he was engaged in general agricultural pursuits until 1892, in that year selling the farm and moving to South Bend, where he afterward lived in quiet retirement until his death on the 4th of March, 1896. While residing on the farm he served for the long period of fourteen years as road supervisor, looking after all the roads in Portage township, and well and faithfully did he discharge the duties entrusted to his care while an incumbent of that position. Throughout

the years of his manhood he loyally upheld the principles of the Republican party, taking an active interest in public affairs, and was well and favorably known throughout the county in which his entire life had been passed. His path was marked by good deeds and honest purpose, and when the final summons came he left a record that is well worthy of emulation.

HERMAN H. BEYER, superintendent of the city parks of South Bend, possesses talents which has placed his name high among the landscape artists of Indiana. He was born in Laporte, Indiana, August 30, 1873, the third son of August F. Beyer, whose history will be found elsewhere in this work. The son Herman was brought by his parents to South Bend when only one year old, and his education was received in its public schools, also spending two terms in Notre Dame University, where he pursued the commercial course and also a course in landscape drawing and engineering. For a time thereafter he was connected with his father in business, and also did some private work in the city. For a number of years he was employed by James Oliver as his landscape gardener, and July 1, 1903, was appointed by the board of public works as their landscape artist and engineer to superintend the work of the parks of South Bend. In this important position he superintends the following parks: the Howard (dedicated in honor of Judge Howard), Lapeer, Coquillard, Kelly, Henry Studebaker, La Salle and the Pottawattomie.

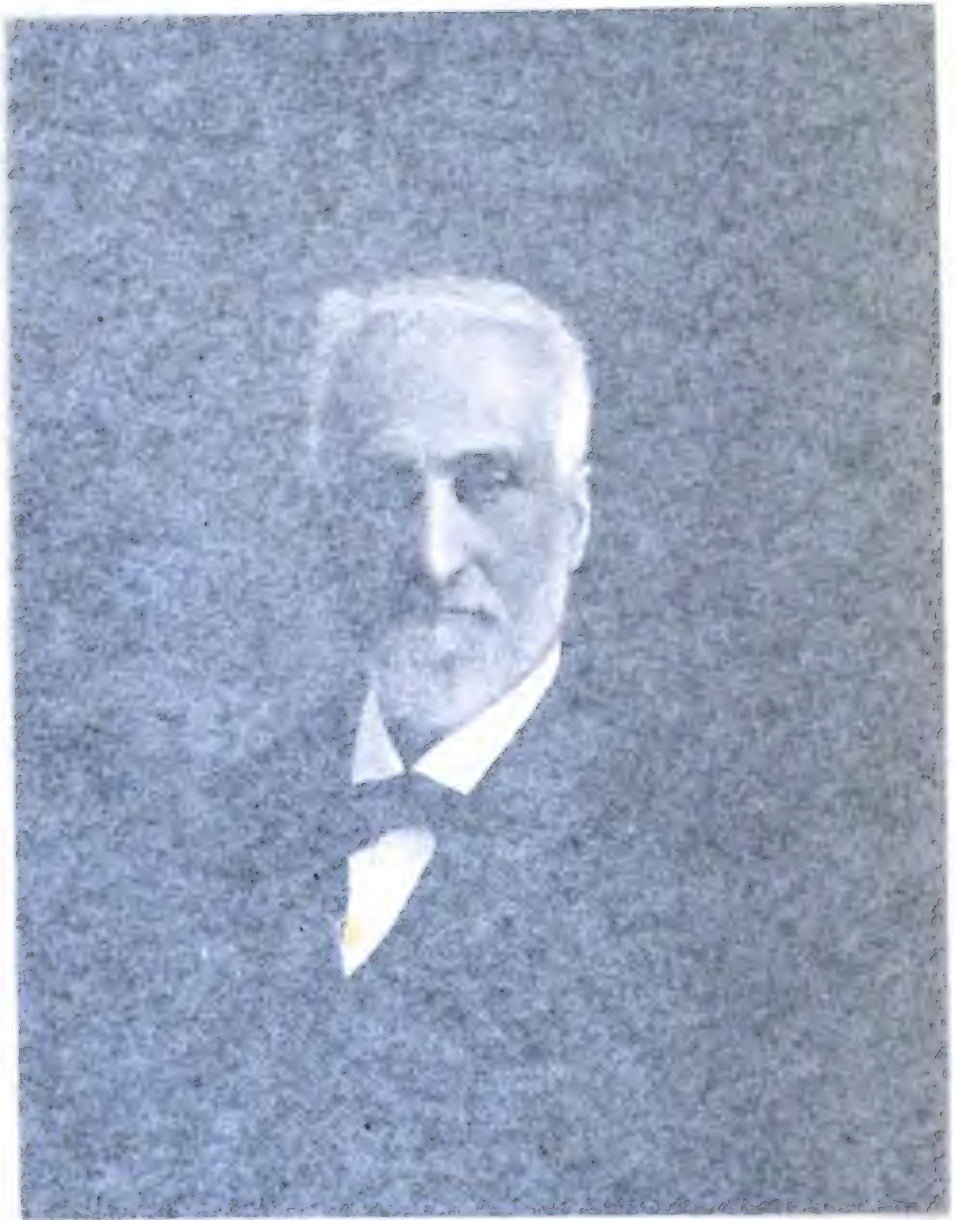
In 1898 Mr. Beyer was married to Bertha Hagedorn, a daughter of August and Eva Hagedorn, and they have one son, Raymond. Mr. Beyer's fame as a landscape artist is not confined to his present position, for he has done much private work, and is well and favorably known for his genius and artistic ideas.

CHARLES KRAUSE. One of the best known business men of this section of South Bend, and certainly one of the best patronized, is Charles Krause, whose well appointed meat market is located at 307 North Emerick street. During the long period of twenty years he has continued at this stand, which is an indication of strong business vitality and the conducting of an establishment along established commercial lines, with an intimate acquaintance of the peculiarities as well as needs of a varied line of customers. The proprietor of this long established market,





Harmon Jones



Harmon Jones

Charles Krause, is a native son of Germany, born on the 14th of October, 1861, to Charles and Rose (Bratten) Krause, also natives of the Fatherland. In 1872 the family left their native land for the United States, making their way at once to South Bend, where the husband and father spent the remainder of his life, dying at the age of sixty-nine years. He is survived by his widow, who has reached the sixtieth milestone on the journey of life.

Charles Krause, the eldest of their six children, was a little lad of nine years when he became a resident of South Bend, and here he has ever since lived and labored, pursuing his education in its public schools. He began business for himself in 1888, on the site where he is yet located, and for twenty years he has here catered to a large patronage from the best class of citizens. He is building a modern market next to his old place and when this is completed he will be better able to take care of his large trade. He is a wideawake, energetic and enterprising business man. His honesty, industry, courtesy and fair dealing are proverbial in this city where such business probity and enterprise are esteemed at their true worth. Aside from his business he also takes an active interest in public affairs, representing the Democracy, and although he is a prominent worker in its ranks he has never cared for the honors or emoluments of public office.

On the 29th of December, 1887, Mr. Krause was united in marriage to Lucinda Grile, a native of Marshall county, Indiana, and a son and daughter have been born to them, William and Rosie. Mr. Krause is a prominent member of the Evangelical Lutheran church, which is under the pastorate of Rev. Thiema, and for six years he has held the office of trustee therein. He is an active worker in the cause of Christianity and South Bend numbers him among her most progressive and loyal citizens.

JOHN G. BARKER, superintendent of the Riverview Cemetery of South Bend, was born in Huntingfeld, Suffolk county, on the eastern coast of England. When fourteen years of age he came with his parents to the United States, the family home being established in Utica, New York, where the young lad assisted his father in Forest Hill cemetery. Subsequently he spent a short time in Springfield, Massachusetts, going thence to Philadelphia, and a short time afterward to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he followed the

occupation of gardening. Mr. Barker's next employment was in the Pine Grove cemetery in Lynn, that state, where he served as superintendent for fourteen years, and during that time developed that cemetery into one of the finest ones in the country. During a period of ten years he served as superintendent of the Forest Hill Cemetery at Boston, which also became one of the finest in the country under his supervision. During his residence in both Lynn and Boston he served as chairman of the Garden Committee of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, the second oldest institution of the kind in the United States, and was also well known as a public speaker on horticultural subjects. He has also served as president of the Association of American Cemetery Superintendents. From Boston Mr. Barker went to Newcastle, Pennsylvania, where he laid out Cascade park, one of the most beautiful in the country, and after his work there was ended he came to South Bend. For a time after his arrival in this city he was employed on work in the city parks, and while thus engaged also assisted in the selection of the site now occupied by the Riverview Cemetery. The genius which he possesses as a landscape artist is inborn not acquired, as from his boyhood days he has expressed his artistic tastes, and his name now occupies a high place among the men of his calling in the United States.

Mr. Barker married a Miss Edson, who was born, reared and educated in Springfield, Massachusetts, and they have three children: Herbert C., a traveling salesman; Gardiner H., a dentist in New York city, and Florence, the wife of Wallace C. Brackett, also of the city of New York, where he is a civil engineer with Westinghouse, Church & Kerr, architects and engineers, New York City. Mr. Barker is a Republican in his political views, but is not bound by party ties, preferring to support the men whom he regards as best qualified to fill the positions for which they are chosen. He exemplifies in his life the principles of the Masonic fraternity, of which he is a member, and is also a worthy member of the Baptist church.

AARON JONES. The name of Aaron Jones has been inscribed high on the roll of St. Joseph county's honored pioneers and eminent men, and the part which he has taken in the founding and development of the county well entitles him to prominent men-

tion in this volume. St. Joseph county has remained his home throughout his entire life, for his birth occurred within its borders, in German township, on the 9th of September, 1838, his parents being Samuel and Polly (Pearson) Jones, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of North Carolina. As early as 1829 the family home was established in St. Joseph county, where the father was engaged in agricultural pursuits in German township until his busy and useful life was ended in 1850, at the age of fifty years.

When fourteen years of age Aaron Jones left the country schools to enter Franklin College, where he remained for two years, thence continuing his studies in Antioch College. Thus with an excellent educational training to serve as the foundation on which to build his future life work he began farming in Penn township, his father at that time having given him a tract of land and he also purchased one. Although he has not been engaged in active farm work for thirty years, yet he managed his estate until seven years ago, when this work devolved upon his son Aaron, who resides upon the old homestead. In 1878 Mr. Jones was elected master of the State Grange, continuing to fill that important position for the long period of twenty years with the exception of an interval of seven years when he served as auditor of the county, to which he was elected in 1882, his term expiring in 1891. At that time he was re-elected master of the Grange, while in 1897 he was made master of the National Grange, continuing as the incumbent of that high official position until 1905. The national membership embraces about one million, and during Mr. Jones' able administration almost six hundred thousand new members were added. During a period of ten years he also served as a member of the State Board of Agriculture, being president for two years of that time and chairman of its executive committee for six years.

In 1860 Mr. Jones was married to Margaret W. Wiley, a daughter of John and Hannah (Esterley) Wiley, of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania. Two children have been born of this union,—Aaron, Jr., and Mary J., now Mrs. Ort. Mr. Jones is a member of the Masonic order, Lodge No. 45, Chapter No. 13 and Commandery No. 29. His influence has passed beyond the confines of locality and has permeated the national life. To such as he is a careful study of the life, character and

services pre-eminently entitled, not only on the part of the student of biography, but also by every citizen who, guided by the past, would in the present wisely build for the future.

WILLIAM C. ROW. A popular and efficient employe of the government during the past twelve years, William C. Row has during all that time served as a United States letter carrier in South Bend, and has thus become well known to many of its residents. St. Joseph county also numbers him among her native sons, his birth occurring in Liberty township, April 25, 1869. His father, Jacob D. Row, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, but was reared in Coschocton county of that state, and was there married on June 30, 1860, to one of the state's native daughters, Hannah Knepp. In a very early day the young couple left the Buckeye state and journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, this being in May, 1861, and they established their home in Liberty township, where Mr. Row engaged in agricultural pursuits, while in addition he also had a large practice as a veterinary surgeon, his name being a familiar one in the profession throughout this part of the county. He now resides in Union township, and in addition to his homestead there also owns another farm in Liberty township. His wife passed away when sixty years of age, leaving five children, three sons and two daughters: Jennie, the wife of Louis Lonzo, of Union township; William C., whose name introduces this review; Martin A., also an agriculturist of Union township; Albert O., whose sketch will be found on other pages in this work; and Clara A., the wife of Clarence Rensberger, of Lakeville, Indiana.

William C. Row spent the early years of his life on the old homestead farm in Liberty township, and after completing his education in its schools taught for six years, five years of the time in St. Joseph county. During 1893 and 1894 he served as the deputy surveyor of St. Joseph county, and since 1895 he has been a government employe in the capacity of a United States letter carrier in South Bend, in which position he has won the commendation of all.

In 1895 Mr. Row was united in marriage to Sadie C. Bair, who was born and reared in Elkhart county, Indiana, a daughter of Michael and Amelia (Kenrich) Bair. Mr. Row is an exponent of the principle that whatever is inherently wrong can not be made

right by legislation, and therefore casts his ballot in opposition to licensing the liquor traffic and its kindred evils. He is a valued member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church and the Young Men's Christian Association of South Bend. He is deeply interested in the affairs of the city which has so long been his home, and all who know him have the highest admiration for his good qualities of heart and mind.

ROBERT CODD. On the roster of the officials of South Bend appears the name of Robert Codd, who is now capably serving as president of the board of public safety, and who is also connected with the business interests of the city as one of her leading linotype operators. He has spent almost his entire life in South Bend, although his birth occurred in Allegan, Michigan, November 4, 1874, his parents being Robert H. and Mary (Pool) Codd. The father had his nativity in Erie county, New York, and he became a representative of the tinner's trade, his life's labors being ended in death at the age of sixty years, but he is still survived by his widow, who yet resides in South Bend, her native city, her father having been one of the earliest settlers of St. Joseph county. Of their two sons, Delbert D., the younger, is a resident of St. Joseph, Michigan.

Robert Codd was reared to years of maturity in South Bend, and received his educational training in the Edwardsburg common and high schools. When but a lad of twelve years he began learning the printer's trade, at the same time continuing his studies, and he has since served on the staff of the *Times* and *Tribune*, his journalistic career covering a period of about sixteen years. He has taken an active part in the public affairs of his city and county as a representative of the Democratic party, and for five years he has served as president of the board of public safety. He is a man of marked integrity, and is therefore well qualified to discharge the responsible duties of his position.

In 1894 Mr. Codd was united in marriage to Anna Nieb, a daughter of the late Philip Nieb, of Niles, Michigan, and they have three children, two daughters and a son, Eunice, May and Robert E. His fraternal relations connect him with the order of Eagles, and he is also a member of the Typographical Union of South Bend. As has been stated he has been a resident of this city throughout nearly his entire life, and many of his

stanchest friends are those who have known him from boyhood,—an indication that his life so far has been an upright and honorable one.

A. J. PURUCKER, who is serving as engineer for the high school of South Bend, with residence at 1718 Michigan avenue, was born in Pittsburg, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, September 17, 1853, a son of Simon and Amelia H. (Piffer) Purucker, both natives of Germany. In 1848 they emigrated to America, establishing their home in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, but in 1854 removed to South Bend, Indiana, and located on the corner of Madison and Wood streets in a little log house, having paid three hundred dollars for one acre of land. The father was a glass blower, but after coming to St. Joseph county was employed on the Lake Shore Railroad and rented his little farm for eight years. He then purchased another farm and erected the brick house on the Mt. Pleasant road which continued as his home until his life's labors were ended in death at the age of sixty-six years, having been accidentally killed by being thrown from a load of hay. Mrs. Purucker reached the age of seventy-four years ere she was called to the home beyond. They were the parents of three sons, Christopher, Andrew J., and John A.

Andrew J. Purucker, the second child in order of birth, was but one year old when the family home was removed to South Bend, and his youth was spent on a farm in Portage township, attending the district school near his home and later the South Bend high school, which was located in the old frame building where the United States and American Express Companies now have their offices. After reaching the age of twenty years he began working on a farm by the month, thus continuing for about four years, and in the spring following his marriage he came to this city and secured employment with the South Bend Chilled Plow Works, while six months later he began work at the mason's trade. In the fall of the same year, however, he returned to the farm in Portage township, but two years later again came to South Bend and secured employment with P. O'Brien. After spending nine years in the employ of that gentleman he became associated with Singler & Creviston in their hardware store, and two years later was appointed janitor for the old high school building, entering upon his duties in January, 1892, but was

subsequently transferred to the new building as engineer, his present position.

In 1878 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Purucker and Miss Elizabeth Boone. She was a native of Portage Prairie, Indiana, where her marriage also occurred, and was a daughter of Philip and Susan Boone. Their union has been blessed by the birth of three children, Susie, Ira, Alwilda. Mr. Purucker upholds the principles of the Democracy, and is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Woodmen of the World and the Home Accident Insurance Company. He has won for himself an enviable reputation as a man of integrity, and has the deserved and unbounded confidence of his fellow men.

G. SCOTT SMITH. In tracing the careers of those whom their fellow townsmen acknowledge as successful and of those who stand high in public esteem, we find that in almost every case they are those who have risen gradually by their own efforts and perseverance. These qualities are possessed in a large measure by Mr. G. Scott Smith, who by reason of his marked business ability has been made the agent for the Adams Express Company in South Bend. He was born in Warren township of St. Joseph county, April 1, 1878, and is a representative of one of the earliest families to establish their home within its borders. His grandfather, Christian Smith, came to St. Joseph county as early as 1839, settling in the then dense woods of Warren township, and it was there that his son, Martin H. Smith, was born and grew to years of maturity. He married Josephine Baker, the daughter of a Methodist Episcopal minister, Rev. Baker, and they became the parents of five children, two daughters and three sons.

G. Scott Smith, their fourth child in order of birth, spent the first fifteen years of his life in Warren township, attending its district schools and preparing himself for life's future activities. With his father he then moved to South Bend, completing his educational training in the high school of this city, and when he had reached the age of seventeen years he started out to battle for himself. He first secured employment with the South Bend Chilled Plow Works, with whom he was associated for three years, and he then became an employe of the Adams Express Company as a driver, but was soon afterward promoted to the position of clerk, later to messenger, and in 1902 entered upon his duties in the capacity of agent in Beaver Falls, Pennsyl-

vania, remaining there three years. He was then transferred to the company's agency at South Bend, Indiana. He thus occupies a most responsible position, but is ably qualified to discharge its duties.

In 1899 Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Alberta Braman, who was born in Monroe, Michigan, and they have two sons, Horace W. and Lisle A. Mr. Smith is a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church, in which he takes an active interest. In his political views he is a stalwart Republican and takes a deep interest in the issues and questions of the day, and is a worthy representative of an honored pioneer family.

HERMAN F. LANG. For a number of years Herman F. Lang has occupied a leading place among the business men of his section of the city of South Bend, being a well known grocer at 822 South Lafayette street, and is also a member of the city council. He was born in Brooklyn, New York, December 30, 1860. His father, Julius Lang, was a native of Germany, but came to America when a young man and first took up his abode in Brooklyn, New York, removing thence to Kendallville, Noble county, Indiana, in 1866, where he was engaged in the boot and shoe business. During his long residence in that city he was also prominent in its public affairs, having served as the county treasurer four years and held many other county and city offices. He now resides in Kendallville, Indiana, enjoying a life of quiet retirement after many years of business and public activities. His wife, nee Catherine Detrich and also a native of Germany, is deceased. In their family were eight children.

Herman F. Lang, the third son in order of birth, was six years of age when the family home was moved to Noble county, Indiana, and he was there reared and received his education in parochial schools. He served as his father's deputy in the treasurer's office, and was also the deputy county clerk of Noble county. During a period of thirteen years he was engaged in a general mercantile business in Brimfield, Indiana, and for four years of that time was also a justice of the peace. The year 1900 witnessed his arrival in South Bend, where he at once engaged in the grocery business, and in this field of endeavor he has been steadily advancing until he now occupies a very creditable position among its leading devotees. His efforts, however, have not been confined strictly to his

line of trade, for he has been an active worker in the public affairs of his city, and in 1905 he was elected to represent the Seventh ward in the city council, while at all times he is a staunch supporter of Republican principles.

In 1886 Mr. Lang was united in marriage to Ada A. Parkman, a descendant of the renowned Dr. Parkman of Boston, Massachusetts. They are members of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church, in which Mr. Lang served as superintendent of the Sunday-school and is now a member of the official board. He is also a member of the Tribe of Ben Hur, in which he is a past chief. In this city, where so many years of their lives have been passed, Mr. and Mrs. Lang are held in the highest regard by their innumerable friends.

ADOLPH KOERTH. A good bakery in a community is not only a convenience but is a necessity as well, and as the proprietor of one of the leading bakery establishments of South Bend Adolph Koerth is well and favorably known to its citizens. He is a native son of the Fatherland, born on the 12th of April, 1862, and he remained in the land of his nativity until twenty-two years of age, pursuing his education in its German schools. After the closing of his school days, when fifteen years of age, he began learning the baker's trade, working at that occupation in his native country until his progressive spirit led him to seek a wider field for his operations in the new world. He arrived in the United States in 1883, and at once made his way to South Bend, of which city he has been a resident for ten years. He was also for seven years a resident of Chicago, removing to that city in 1886, but returning to South Bend he started in business for himself in 1897 at his present location. In the same year he erected the building which he now occupies, which is fitted throughout with every convenience with which to successfully carry on his bakery business, and in addition he also owns his cottage home. He is a worthy representative of that honored class of German citizens who have allied their interests with the new world and by consecutive effort and honorable dealing have won a name among the successful and prominent men in the communities in which their lots have been cast.

In South Bend, in 1906, Mr. Koerth was united in marriage to Margaret Bestherer, a native daughter of this city, and they are prominent and worthy members of the Evan-

gelical Lutheran church. Mr. Koerth is a benevolent gentleman, in manner is kindly and genial, and well merits the high regard in which he is uniformly held.

JOHN A. BYERS. The popular principal of the Eighth Grade high school of South Bend, is a thoroughly equipped educator of thirty years' experience in St. Joseph county, and no one is more highly respected for professional ability or manly worth. He was born in Penn township, in the eastern part of the county, the son of Benjamin and Louvina (Peplola) Byers. They were both of German descent, his mother being a native of St. Joseph county. The father was born in Ohio, in 1835, and when three years of age was brought to the county by his father, Andrew Byers. The family settled in Union township on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which was cleared, cultivated and transformed into a comfortable homestead. Benjamin Byers lost his father when he was three years of age, and the family afterward moved to Warren township, where the youth learned the trade of a brick mason. He was married in that locality, and for twelve years thereafter engaged in farming, after which period he removed to South Bend to busy himself at his trade. This he industriously followed until his death.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Byers, all in St. Joseph county, and of the two sons and one daughter John A. is the elder son and second in order of birth; the other members of the family are Mary Elizabeth and William. After he had received a thorough elementary education in the public schools of South Bend, the boy entered Fort Wayne Methodist College for a training in the higher branches. Both parents were old and earnest members of that denomination, and although he lost his father in early boyhood the mother educated her son under influences which she knew would have had the hearty approval of the deceased. In 1877, before graduating from the Fort Wayne institution, John A. Byers commenced his long career as a pedagogue by teaching several summer terms of district school. He continued his professional education in the winter months, and in 1882 began his permanent career by becoming connected with the Coquillard School, of South Bend. After teaching there for two years he entered the old South School as a teacher and continued to be identified with it for an entire decade.

His progressive methods as an educator had now been so thoroughly demonstrated that his services were engaged for the South Bend Training School, and his three years' record there was so consistently strong that, in 1896, he was advanced to his present responsible position. Under his administration of the affairs of the high school, for the past eleven years, that institution had advanced to a leading place among the model educational establishments of the kind in the state.

In 1882 John A. Byers was married to Miss Hattie L. Hodson. His wife was born in New Jersey, May 16, 1859, the daughter of Charles L. and Rebecca F. Hodson, her father being the well known contractor and manufacturer connected with the Hodson-Stanfield Lumber Company. The son of Mr. and Mrs. Byers, Ernest, was born in South Bend, August 24, 1886. An earnest, broad-minded Democrat, a progressive member of the I. O. O. F. (Lodge No. 29), and, outside of his high calling, a valuable and elevating member of the community, the life record of John A. Byers is one which should be a source of honest pride to himself and family, and an object of emulation for honorably ambitious manhood.

A. H. STEPHENSON. No death in many years caused such profound sorrow throughout the county than did the passing away of this honored citizen of South Bend, A. H. Stephenson, who by long years of honorable, upright life and kindly nature had grown into the affections of his fellow citizens to a marked degree. "Del" Stephenson, as he was familiarly known to his friends, was born in LaGro, Wabash county, Indiana, in September, 1852, his parents being Amos T. and Priscilla Stephenson, who both died here in recent years at the ripe ages of four score or more years. They owned the tavern on the banks of the Wabash there, the father having been interested in one of the line of packet boats that then plied that stream, also in a packing house which was probably one of the first in that line of industry in the west.

When their son Del was a small and seemingly delicate child the family came to South Bend, and this delicate state of health continued until he went to Colorado at the age of ten years, there becoming strong and robust. After completing his education he became a member of the driven well and plumbing firm of A. T. Stephenson & Son, and the

remainder of his life was spent in all the activities of the Stephenson Manufacturing Company on East Tutt street and in the A. C. Staley Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of knit wool underwear and located on the east side. The four Stephenson brothers first became interested in the concern as salesmen, then as stockholders, and were sole owners of that great and prosperous enterprise at the time of the death of Mr. A. H. Stephenson, he being the company's treasurer. Wherever found, were he a manufacturer, a fireman or a citizen, he was the same far-seeing, aggressive man, tolerant of other's opinions, but of decided convictions of his own. He was an ideal citizen in all these relations, and was never found wanting in assuming his share of worldly responsibilities that face one in a live community. He was a leading spirit in the old Relief Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, of the volunteer fire department, was often honored by the company in its active career as well as in the social features connected with its long maintained existence for re-union purposes since their active career ended in 1886, and was the life of their banquet occasions.

Mr. Stephenson was married on the 23d of October, 1878, to Mary G. Miller, a daughter of S. W. and Charlotte (Stanley) Miller. She was born in Newark, New Jersey, receiving her education in Mt. Holyoke Seminary of Massachusetts and the New York Normal College, and came to South Bend with her parents in 1877, the father having served as the superintendent of the Singer factory in this city. At his death Mr. Stephenson left his wife and four children, Mrs. R. T. Urquhart, Stanley, Margaret and George. Their first born, Lottie, died in infancy. Of his father's family there remain three brothers and one sister, Clinton B., Burr C., Frank A. and Mary A., the wife of George L. Hager. Death came suddenly to Mr. Stephenson while visiting relatives in Louisville, Kentucky, the disease being apoplexy. Several weeks previously he had been prostrated by a sudden attack ascribed to acute indigestion, the sickness coming upon him just after his return home from the duties of the factory, but he was soon about again. About fifteen or more years ago he was afflicted with a stubborn digestive trouble, which he combatted resolutely for years before he fully recovered. Of late years, however, he had been a man of most robust physique, the picture of health and



A. H. Stephenson

HISTORY OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY.

progressive methods as an educator had been so thoroughly demonstrated that his services were engaged for the South Bend Training School, and his three years' record there was so consistently strong that, in 1896, he was advanced to his present responsible position. Under his administration of the affairs of the High School for the past three years, that institution had advanced to a leading place among the model educational establishments of the State.

On December 1, A. Myers was married to Miss Josephine E. Peterson. This wife was born in Denmark, Sweden, May 14, 1859, the daughter of Christian and Rebecca E. He is an her father being a well known contractor and manufacturer connected with the Jackson Steamboat and Lumber Company. The son of Mr. and Mrs.

Ernest was born in South Bend, August 24, 1886. An earnest, broad-minded, energetic, a progressive member of the I. O. O. F. (Lodge No. 29) and, on side of his book-keeping, a valuable and interesting member of the community. The life record of John A. Myers is one which should be a source of honest pride to himself and family, and an object of emulation for honorably ambitious neighbors.

A. H. STEPHENSON. No death or many years caused such profound sorrow throughout the county than the passing away of this honored citizen of South Bend. A. H. Stephenson, who by long years of honorable, upright life and kindly nature had grown into the affections of his fellow citizens to a marked degree. "Dele" Stephenson, as he was fondly known by his friends, was born in Lattin, Waco's county, Indiana, on September, 1842, his parents being Amos E. and Elizabeth (Smith) who never died here in recent years at the ripe ages of four score and four years. They owned the tavern on the north of the Walas, there the father having been interested in one of the first of "roast beef" that they used that stream, also in a trading house which was probably one of the first in that line of industry in the west.

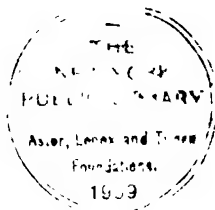
A year or so later a small and seemingly feeble child the family came to South Bend and his delicate state of health continued until he went to Colorado at the age of seven years, here becoming strong and robust. After completing his education he became a member of the L. E. W. and played a leading part in the life of A. T. Stephenson & Son, and the

remainder of his life was spent in social activities of the Stephenson Manufacturing Company on East Third street and the A. C. Staley Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of knit wool underwear, on the east side. The four Stephenson brothers first became interested in the business as salesmen, then as stockholders, and finally as owners of that great and prosperous enterprise at the time of the death of Mr. Stephenson, he being the controlling stockholder. We never forget, when he is mentioned as a firm man or a citizen, he was the strongest, aggressive, man, tolerant of all opinions, but of decidedly his own. He was an ideal citizen, of high resolutions, and was never found assuming his share of work by neglecting that race one in a five command to be a leading spirit in the old Rev. F. Ladd & Company, No. 1, of the department, was often honored by the company in its active career as a social features connected with it. Their active career ended in 1887, the life of their business career.

Mr. Stephenson was married on October, 1878, to Mary G. Miller, daughter of S. W. and Charles C. Staley. She was born in New York, New Jersey, her education in New York, Massachusetts and New York, and came to South Bend, Indiana, in 1877, her father being one of the summer residents of this city. At her death Mr. Stephenson had his wife and four children, Robert, Stanley, Margaret and a first born, Lillian, died in 1890. His father's family there were nine children and one sister, Clinton B. Stephenson and Mary A. the wife of George L. Stephenson, belonging to Mr. Stephenson's visiting relatives in the family, and descendants are as follows. Since his death, he had been most afflicted with an attack ascribed to a heart ailment, the illness coming upon him in the morning, he was soon about again. About fifteen years ago he was afflicted with a long and distressing trouble, which he was afflicted for years before he finally recovered. He was, however, he had been a most robust physician, the picture of health.



A. H. Stephenson



the personification of alert activity. He had ever been known in this city as a man above reproach, one of the most considerate of employers, one of the most far-seeing, generous and enterprising of its citizens. What he and his brothers had won had been by their own earnest, intelligent efforts, ever energetically directed. Just two weeks before his death, which occurred on the 18th of March, 1905, Mr. Stephenson left this city on a business trip, seemingly in the best of health, but only the silent form was brought home. No death in years caused more genuine sorrow.

WILLIAM B. WRIGHT. Both the business and professional records of William B. Wright are alike commendable, for in both relations he has been true to the trusts reposed in him and has shown himself worthy of public regard. Both as a lawyer and as a real estate dealer he is well known in South Bend. He was born in Orleans county, New York, on the 29th of December, 1852. His father, Burley Wright, was a prominent merchant in that county.

After pursuing his education in the public schools of Orleans county William B. Wright engaged at farm labor for a time. He then became connected with a wholesale shoe house in Rochester, New York, and was also engaged in the grocery business in Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1884 he came to South Bend, and after a residence here of four years he was elected a justice of the peace, this being in the year 1888, and he continued to discharge the duties of that office until 1896. In that year he was admitted to the bar of Indiana, and has since engaged in the private practice of law in connection with the real estate business and insurance, in each line of endeavor having met with the success which he so richly deserves. During the days of the Civil war, in 1864, Mr. Wright offered his services in defense of the north, enlisting in Company F, Ninetieth New York regiment, of the First Brigade, First Division, Nineteenth Army Corps, and served till the close of the war. In his fraternal relations he is a Knight Templar Mason and a member of other orders.

For his wife Mr. Wright chose Miss Annie Metzger, also a native of the Empire state, her birth occurring in Oswego.

JOSEPH KISH. The name of Joseph Kish is one well known to many of the leading citizens of South Bend, for here he has passed many years of his life, and he is now serving as a notary public and as a steamship agent,

his office being at his variety store, 1125 West Thomas street. He was born in Hungary, November 7, 1860, and in his native country was reared and received an excellent common school education in the village where he was born. In 1883, however, he left his little Hungarian home across the sea and made the long voyage to America, stopping for a time in the state of New York. Six months later he made his way to Michigan, but after a short residence in that state came to South Bend and cast about for any occupation that would yield him an honest living. During a number of years past, however, Mr. Kish has been engaged in his present occupation, having been appointed a notary public by the governor in 1902, while in 1905 he was re-appointed to that position, and during the last seven years has served as a steamship agent, representing all the principal lines to the old country, the Hamburg-American, Holland-American, Cunard, American, French, Anchor and North German Lloyd lines. He gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party at the present time, and is a member of the St. Joseph Sick Benefit Society and the St. Stephen Roman Catholic Society. Twenty-two years have passed and gone since Mr. Kish cast his lot with the residents of South Bend, and in that time has so lived as to win the confidence and approbation of his fellow men, while at the same time he has gained an enviable position in its business circles.

He married, February 5, 1888, Anna Tatar, also a native of Hungary, and their six children are Joseph, Frank, Michel, Charles, Alex and Anna.

BARNEY C. SMITH, a member of the firm of Smith & Jackson, prominent lumber dealers in South Bend, is numbered among the sturdy, persevering and honorable sons that the fatherland has furnished to the United States. He was born in Germany on the 25th of January, 1854, but when a babe of one year his father, Jacob Smith, brought the family to the United States and established the home in St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he purchased a farm in Union township and became one of the leading agriculturists of the locality. It was on this homestead that Barney C. Smith grew to years of maturity, attending the school near his home during his boyhood days, and when the time came for him to begin the battle of life for himself he began working at farm labor by the

month. He was an industrious lad, and in 1886 he was able to engage in the lumber business, first forming a partnership with his brother, Frederick Smith, but a short time afterward, in 1887, became associated in the business with Charles Jackson, the firm name being Smith & Jackson, and success has rewarded their well directed efforts. In addition Mr. Smith is also connected with the Ziegler & Stickle Lumber Company of South Bend. Thus his varied interests rank him among the most prominent business men of St. Joseph county, where only ability of a high order is recognized.

On the 30th of April, 1879, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Mrs. Julia Kimball Harmon, who is the mother of one daughter by her former marriage, Cora Harmon, while she also has an adopted daughter, Mrs. Mary Beck. Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise Mr. Smith has been identified with the interests of the Republican party, and formerly was its representative in the office of city commissioner, while he is now serving his first term as a county commissioner, always active in the public life of his community. His fraternal relations are with the Knights of Pythias, the Elks and the Masonic order. Through the many years of his residence in St. Joseph county he has ever been true to the trusts reposed in him, and his reputation in business circles is unassailable. He commands the respect of all by his upright life and is indelibly engraving his name on the pages of the county's history.

HENRY B. HINE. In 1850, about the time the first railroad was built through northern Indiana and the enterprises and industries were being established which made South Bend a prosperous city, there arrived in town a young man of twenty-one years who first became known to the citizens as a clerk in a hardware store, but who is now remembered as one of the leading citizens and sterling business men of the city for more than thirty years. The late Henry B. Hine, whose death occurred in this city, June 3, 1887, was born in Naugatuck, Connecticut, November 1, 1829. He had the advantages of a college education in his youth before coming west, though he began his business career as a clerk, from which plane he worked his way to more than ordinary prominence. He was in the hardware business in Plymouth, Indiana, after he had gained considerable experience in that line in South Bend, and another early venture

was a trip to Pike's Peak during the fifties, when the great gold excitement was rife in that locality. After his return to South Bend he engaged in the real estate and brokerage business, and until his death occupied a high position among his contemporaries in business and social life. One of the outstanding facts of his career was his faithful adherence to the Methodist church, of which he was long a member, and at the time of his death was a member of its board of trustees.

A South Bend pioneer whose name is very deserving of mention in this connection was Benjamin Wall. He was a native of Kentucky, and arriving in South Bend in 1836, when there was only a small population along the river banks, he became a tavern-keeper, having one of the first, if not the first, public house in this locality. Besides holding the position of landlord, which was a very dignified office in those days, he was also honored by being elected justice of the peace, serving as such for many years. He lived to the age of seventy-seven years, while his wife, whose maiden name was Priscilla King, a native of Delaware, survived until her eighty-second year. Of their family of five children three are now living, namely: D. K. Wall, of Denver, Colorado; Mr. M. C. Veasey, of South Bend; Mary L., the youngest of the family, who has been a lifelong resident of South Bend, became the wife of Mr. Hine. As the widow of one of South Bend's well known citizens, and as a member of one of the city's pioneer families, Mrs. Hine lives in the constant esteem of the people of her home city.

CHARLES BRECHENSER. The history of South Bend would be incomplete without mention of this worthy representative of its industrial interests, C. Brechenser, to whom belongs the honor of being one of its oldest merchants in years of continuous service. He was born in Putnam county, Ohio, December 22, 1858, and is of German parentage, his father, Frank Brechenser, having left his native land of Germany for America during his young manhood, and he is now a resident of Dowagiac, Michigan. He removed to Cass county, Michigan, when his son was only six months old, and there the latter grew to years of maturity and learned the baker's trade, engaging in that occupation in Niles, that state, when sixteen years of age. Four years later he removed to Three Rivers, Michigan, where he remained for one year, going thence to Dowagiac and entering the bakery and gro-

cery business. His next place of residence was at Plymouth, Indiana, where he remained until September, 1883, and in that year came to South Bend and in company with Sylvester Gordon continued his grocery and bakery business. In June, 1884, this partnership was dissolved, Mr. Brechenser purchasing his partner's interest, and he has continued as the sole proprietor of the business to the present time, though in July, 1904, he closed the bakery department. In 1887 he started another store, which he operated about one year, then sold to Mr. Paxson. Thus during the long period of twenty-four years he has been numbered among the prominent business men of South Bend, where his intrinsic worth is recognized, and in addition to his large grocery interests he is also a stockholder in the South Bend Wholesale Grocery Company.

During his residence in Plymouth, Indiana, Mr. Brechenser was united in marriage to Matilda M. Hankey, of Kalamazoo, Michigan, and they have one little daughter, Mary Alice, a little maiden of two years. In his political connections Mr. Brechenser is a Democrat where national issues are involved, but locally votes irrespective of party ties. He is a member of the Catholic church and of the Catholic Knights of America.

A. A. WATERFIELD, sales manager of the Colfax Manufacturing Company, with residence at 304 North St. Louis street, South Bend, is one of the younger representatives of the city's business interests, but he has already attained a leading place in its commercial activities. He was born in Nottingham, England, July 2, 1878, a son of James and Julia (Denman) Waterfield, both of whom were also natives of the mother country. When their son was a little lad of four years they came to the United States, locating in Newark, New Jersey, but about four years later they removed to Oswego, New York, and subsequently to Maumee, Ohio. From there they journeyed to Cincinnati, that state, thence to Amsterdam, New York, and finally came to South Bend. The son accompanied his parents on their various removals and attended the schools of the different places in which they resided, completing his education in the Commercial College of this city. His first business employment was in the humble position of office boy for the Colfax Manufacturing Company, with whom he became associated in August, 1897, and gradually, by his persistent effort and laudable ambition, he

ascended the ladder of success until in 1902 he was made the assistant manager of this large corporation. On the 1st of May, 1907, he entered upon his present relations with the company, that of sales manager, and in the absence of the general manager he is now in charge of the plant.

On the 28th of June, 1900, Mr. Waterfield was united in marriage to Cora L., a daughter of Joseph and Sarah MacDonald, and they have one son, Albert J. M., who was born on the 30th of May, 1901. Mr. Waterfield is well and prominently known both in the business and social circles of this city which has been his home during the past fourteen years, and South Bend is proud to claim him among her younger sons.

JOSEPH E. MOSSEY. A most exemplary citizen and an honored hero of the war of the rebellion is Joseph E. Mossey, of South Bend, where for many years he has held a responsible position with one of the leading manufacturing concerns of the country. He was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, September 15, 1847, but when not yet four years of age he was brought by his parents, Francis and Clara Mossey, to South Bend, arriving in this city on the 2d of August, 1851. When he had attained the age of eleven years his parents removed to a farm northeast of the city about five and a half miles, in Penn township, where the little lad attended school during three months of the winter seasons, the remainder of the year being devoted to the work of the farm and to the pleasures of youth. He was but eighteen years of age when he enlisted for service in the Civil war in 1864, entering Company F, Thirty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, entering the ranks as a private, and continuing to serve his country faithfully and loyally until the close of the conflict, and was honorably discharged on the 25th of July, 1865. When his country no longer needed his services Mr. Mossey returned to his home to resume the peaceful pursuits of farm labor, thus continuing until about 1871, when he came to South Bend and became an employe of the Birdsell and Singer manufacturing companies, working in the machinery department. In 1873, desiring to see the western life, Mr. Mossey went to Columbus, Nebraska, but a short time later continued his westward journey and became a cowboy on the plains of the North Platte river, continuing that wild and fascinating life for one season. He was

then ready to return to his old home in South Bend, where he resumed his connection with the Singer company, first as a pattern filler and later as a shaper, for the long period of seventeen years continuing his work as a machinist. He was then appointed to the responsible position of foreman, the duties of which office he has ever since continued to fill with ability. Thus for many years he has devoted the labors of his life to the Singer company, being now one of their oldest as well as most competent employees. For his connection with this one corporation covers the long period of thirty-seven years, years largely devoted to the upbuilding and enlargement of their interests, and this long connection of itself speaks volumes for his excellent business ability, his trustworthiness and his superior characteristics.

On the 30th of April, 1876, Mr. Mossey was united in marriage to Eleanor M. Thomas, the daughter of William H. and Martha J. (Borden) Thomas. She was born in Summer-ville, Ohio, but was only a babe of six months when brought to South Bend. In 1871 she also went to Nebraska, where she remained for four years, returning thence to South Bend. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mossey, Ernest L. and Mildred M., both at home. Mr. Mossey has membership relations with the Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 14, of South Bend, and since age gave him the right of franchise he has been identified with the Republican party.

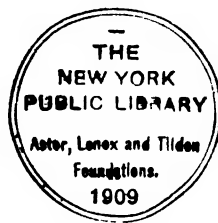
JERRY VOELKERS is a typical American citizen, thoroughly in harmony with the spirit of the republic, and making the most of his opportunities, has steadily worked his way upward to success, being now the manager of the South Bend Brewing Association. His birth occurred in Germany on the 27th of August, 1864, and in his native land he received his educational training and learned the plumber's trade. In 1892 he bade adieu to his home in the fatherland, and crossing the ocean to the United States, established his home in Racine, Wisconsin, where for ten years he worked at the plumber's trade, gradually forging his way forward in his chosen line until his name became a familiar one in the business circles of that city. It was in the year 1902 that he came to South Bend and with his usual energy entered into the business life of this city, resuming the vocation in which he had become so proficient and thus continuing until the first of April, 1904, when

he became the manager of the South Bend Brewing Association, his present position.

Ere leaving his native land Mr. Voelkers married Regina Foelsen, also a native of Germany, and they have become the parents of five children,—John, Jerry W., Carl, Gertrude and Mary. Mr. Voelkers is a member of the Elks, the Turners, the Owls and the Catholic Foresters, in all of which he is prominent, and he is an active worker in the ranks of the Democratic party.

F. H. KOWALSKI, a prominent grocery merchant of South Bend, was born in Poland, Prussia, March 5, 1845, and in his native country received his education in the common schools. In his young manhood he decided to cast his lot with the citizens of America, and coming direct to South Bend he arrived in this city on the 19th of June, 1872. His first work here was for the Studebaker Brothers, with whom he remained for eight years as a body maker, and at the end of that period embarked in the grocery business on Dunham street, 1002 to 1004, entering upon his independent business career on the 1st of April, 1880. Mr. Kowalski subsequently sold this store to C. V. Korpall in 1890 and then turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, purchasing the farm of David Cravison in Warren township, St. Joseph county, consisting of three hundred and twenty acres. He still owns this place, although in 1894 he rented it and returned to South Bend and to the grocery business, at that time erecting his large double building in which for the past fourteen years he has been actively engaged in the grocery trade. In conducting this enterprise he has constantly enlarged its scope, and is now numbered among the representative grocery merchants of South Bend.

On the 23d of April, 1872, Mr. Kowalski was united in marriage to Katharine Andrzejewska, and they have four living children, namely: Kazmiera, the wife of Anton Buholtz; Lucy, the wife of Leo Hasinski; Leonard; and Edward. Mr. Kowalski gives his political support to the Republican party, and from 1888 to 1890 represented the Sixth ward in the city council, and in many other ways has shown his public-spirited interest in the welfare of his adopted city. For many years he has been a member of the Society of St. Hedwige's, and for the past ten years has served as its president, and also belongs to the Polish National Alliance of U. S. N. A.





Henry E. Hain

In his business career Mr. Kowalski has worked earnestly and energetically, and the success which he has achieved in the merited reward of honorable effort and straightforward dealing, which commands the respect of all.

MARION S. GORSKI, president of the Kosciuszko Building and Loan Fund Association of South Bend, was born in Wiktorowo, West Prussia, Germany, October 3, 1874. When he was only eight years of age the family left their little German home for America, arriving in the city of New York on the 4th of December, 1882, but they at once made their way to Alpena, Michigan, where the son Marion was reared to years of maturity and received his education in the public and parochial schools. When but thirteen years of age he began working at the trade of cigar making, and after traveling about the country for a time took up his permanent abode in South Bend in September, 1892, being still engaged in the occupation of cigar making. Since attaining to years of maturity Mr. Gorski has taken an active interest in public affairs, having organized many labor unions, and was made president of the Kosciuszko Building and Loan Fund Association on the 20th of December, 1905, having previously held the office of vice-president. He has also held most of the offices in the Cigarmakers' Union, and serves as recording secretary now, served as secretary and vice-president of the Central Labor Union of South Bend, and is an active worker in the ranks of the Democratic party. In 1904 he was elected to represent the second ward in the city council, in which position he served for two years, and in all life's relations, political, social and private, he commands the respect and confidence of those with whom he comes in contact. He is president of the St. Casimir Society, a member of the Polish National Union and the Turners and also of the St. Hedwige's Catholic church.

On the 14th of January, 1895, Mr. Gorski was united in marriage to Victoria Otolski, and they have six children,—Michael, Louis, Clara, Martha, Helen and Marie (deceased).

HENRY EDWIN HAIN. During almost his entire life Henry E. Hain has been numbered among the citizens of St. Joseph county. His birth, however, occurred in Edwardsburg, Michigan, on the 17th of September, 1836. His father, Leonard Hain, was a native of North Carolina, but his death occurred in

South Bend in 1883, when he had reached the age of eighty years. He removed from Springfield, Ohio, to Edwardsburg, Michigan, where he resided for two years, and the remainder of his life was spent in South Bend, where he became well known as a chair maker and painter. In his political affiliations he was first a Whig and later a Republican. Mr. Hain married Julia Ann Niblick, whose stepfather, Mr. Beardsley, was the first white settler in Cass county, Michigan, at Edwardsburg. Mrs. Hain's brothers moved to Cass county in 1835, where they entered land, and her death occurred in South Bend at the age of eighty-one years. She became the mother of thirteen children, but the son, Henry E., and daughter, Sarah Marilla Slusher, of South Bend, are the only ones now living.

Henry E. Hain was but two years of age when brought by his parents to South Bend, Indiana, which continued as his home until 1859, in that year coming to Harris township, St. Joseph county, to work for Ed Irvin, the most prominent farmer of this township. In 1861, with twelve other employes of Mr. Irvin, he enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of Company F, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel John F. Miller. They were assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, and Mr. Hain took part in the battles of Shiloh and Corinth, also many minor engagements, but after a year and a half of service he contracted typhoid fever and left Chattanooga for his home. He later, however, assisted in recruiting the Twenty-first Indiana Battery and accompanied it to Indianapolis, where its officers were chosen, Captain Andrews being placed in command and Mr. Hain its sutler, continuing in that capacity until the battery was disbanded at Covington and ordered to the Department of the Cumberland. Mr. Hain then returned home and resumed work for Mr. Irvin, with whom he remained until he started on his long journey to the Pacific coast in 1864. Leaving St. Joseph, Missouri, on the 1st of February, 1864, with a mule team he journeyed to Idaho, thence to Kotui, British Columbia, and on to Washington and Oregon, spending the winter of 1865-1866 in the Blue mountains. Leaving San Francisco during the latter part of 1865, he continued his journey to Manila, Mexico, and then started on the return journey home by way of Panama and New York, arriving home in November, 1866, where

he again resumed work on the farm of Mr. Irvin. His connection with that gentleman continued during the long period of twenty-nine years, which speaks volumes for his integrity and excellent business ability. During the past twenty years Mr. Hain has resided on his present farm in section 13, Harris township, originally a part of the Irvin place, and now well known as the Sycamore Fruit Farm, for on his land stands the only sycamore tree between Granger and South Bend. The homestead consists of eight acres, devoted wholly to the culture of all kinds of fruit adapted to this soil and climate, and the many substantial buildings which adorn the place stand as monuments to his ability.

In 1867 Mr. Hain was united in marriage to Maximelia Baker, a native of Poughkeepsie, New York, and whose death occurred in Missouri, leaving two children, Mamie C. Cunningham, who resides with her father, and Erne B., a traveling salesman and whose home is in St. Louis, Missouri. In 1884 Mr. Hain married Melvina Shurte, who was born in Butler county, Ohio, and died in April, 1903. There were no children by the second marriage. Mr. Hain is a member of the Grange, the Gleaners, the Knights of the Macabees, the Horticultural Society of St. Joseph County, the Grand Army of the Republic, and was formerly a member of the Masonic order. A lifelong Republican, his first presidential vote was cast for John C. Fremont, and for ten years he served as chairman of the Republican township committee, and was also appointed census enumerator. Mr. Hain can relate many interesting incidents of his pioneer life in St. Joseph county, for as a boy he played with the Indians, and during his early residence in South Bend there were only eighteen houses in the now populous city, while the roads of the county were then but mere trails. He worked as a brick carrier at thirty-five cents a day on the construction of the first Methodist church in the city, and he was with the Studebakers when they were manufacturing the Utah wagons. He can recall the time when they paid him and a companion the only dollar they had on hand to attend a circus that had come to town, for everything was plentiful in those days excepting money. But throughout all the years which have since come and gone he has steadily worked his way upward to a position of affluence, advancing step by

step along the tried paths of honorable effort until he has reached the goal of prosperity.

RENATUS H. DUEY. When Renatus H. Duey passed away South Bend lost one of its most valued citizens. His entire life was spent in the city of his birth, and during a long period he was one of its noted singers, so that as long as memory remains to those who knew him his beautiful life will remain as a blessed benediction. His birth occurred in South Bend on the 27th of August, 1850, and it was during the pioneer epoch in the history of St. Joseph county that the Duey family was founded within its borders, aiding in its subsequent wonderful development. They owned the first piano in South Bend, which is now in possession of Mrs. Duey, and were numbered among the leading citizens of the community, their influence being ever used for the good and well being of those associated with them in any way. Henry Duey, the father of R. H., was of Pennsylvania Dutch descent, and his name is numbered among those who came to South Bend in its early days and were prominent in its subsequent history.

In the University of Notre Dame, Mr. Duey of this review received an excellent educational training, and early in life his wonderful powers as a musician were developed, finally becoming recognized as one of the most beautiful baritone singers of the city as well as in the entire county. His wonderful talent led to his membership in the St. James Orchestra, one of the finest in this section of the state, and he was the first of its members to pass away in death. It has been said that the soul finds its best and truest expression in music, and thus it seemed to Mr. Duey, but death ended this beautiful life on the 9th of October, 1904. He has gone to

"Join the choir invisible

Of those immortal dead who live again

In minds made better by their presence."

Mr. Duey was first married to Nellie Robinson, who died after a happy married life of twelve years, and on the 2d of January, 1904, Mr. Duey married Ruth Lambert, the daughter of E. J. and Mary Earl. She had been previously married to O. N. Lambert, by whom she had one daughter, Ollie, the wife of R. H. Blackburn, of South Bend. Mrs. Duey was born in Lockport, Michigan, but during her girlhood days accompanied her parents on their various removals, residing in Jackson, Hillsdale, Michigan, Syracuse, New

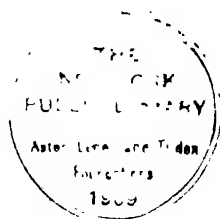


Frederic H. Dwyer

JOSEPH COUNTY.



Rev. J. H. Dwyer



York, Detroit, Michigan, and finally came to South Bend, where she now owns what is known as the Duey Flats on East Wayne street, consisting of twelve flats, and in addition also owns the old homestead of the Dueys. In the death of R. H. Duey the community mourned the loss of one of its most valued citizens, but his wonderful personality and his influence for good will remain with those who knew him.

JAMES LAKE is one of the best known among the dealers in meats in the city of South Bend, his courtesy, fair dealing and industry being proverbial in a city where such business probity and enterprise are estimated at their true worth. He was born in the mother country of England, at Devonshire, on the 29th of April, 1854, and there he spent the first seventeen years of his life. Coming thence to the United States to make for himself a home and a place in the activities of life he located in Chicago, Illinois, and in 1876 engaged in business in Englewood, one of its principal suburbs, where he lived and labored for eighteen years. It was at the close of that period, in 1904, that he came to South Bend, where he has since been numbered among its representative business men and citizens, and to his credit it may be stated that he is the only man to win success at his present location, 531 South Michigan street. He has attained his prestige by personal effort and the correct application of the powers which are his, while his course has ever been such as to retain to him unqualified confidence and esteem as an able business man and a public-spirited citizen.

In 1880 Mr. Lake was united in marriage to Laura M. Nicks, also a native of England, and they have two children living, a son and a daughter, Winnet Ralph and Edna B. Mr. Lake holds fraternal relations with the Elks, the Masonic order and the Sons of St. George, and also for a time affiliated with the Knights of Pythias. He is independent in his political relations, voting for the man regardless of party ties, and he is numbered among South Bend's honored citizens.

JOHN B. HABERLE is numbered among the most successful and leading business men of South Bend, prominently identified with its manufacturing interests. Many years of his life have been passed within the confines of this city, and his advancement has been along the lines of its growth, due to progressive, resolute purpose and laudable ambition. In-

diana claims him among her native sons, his birth occurring at Valparaiso on the 24th of June, 1855, a son of Joseph and Cynthia Haberle. It was in 1872 that Mr. John B. Haberle came to South Bend, entering the employ of Jacob Strayer & Company, with whom he served his apprenticeship as a machinist, remaining in their employ for twelve years. During the succeeding nine years he was connected with the Studebaker works, having charge of their machine shops during five years of the time. Severing his connection with that corporation, Mr. Haberle in company with Messrs. John Graham and Elmer Strayer purchased the Jacob Strayer & Company's shops, this being in January, 1894, and later the two former gentlemen purchased the interest of Elmer Strayer. At the death of Mr. Graham in 1905 Mr. Haberle purchased his heir's interest in the business and thus became the sole owner and proprietor. A man of distinctive and forceful individuality, he is leaving his impress upon the industrial world, but it has been upon the ladder of his own building that he has climbed to prominence.

In 1880 Mr. Haberle was married to Catherine Keener, the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Keener, and they have one daughter, Maude H. In politics Mr. Haberle is a stalwart Republican, and for four years represented the First Ward of South Bend in the city council. His fraternal relations are with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is a man of genial temperament and genuine worth, and is highly respected and popular in all circles.

ANDREW HUBER, who is numbered among the many honored sons which the fatherland of Germany has furnished to the United States, has for a number of years past been prominently associated with the business life of South Bend in connection with her hardware trade. His birth occurred in Germany on the 3d of January, 1854, and when he was but a babe of one year his mother died, while ten years later he was left an orphan by the death of his father, and the little lad was reared by a guardian until his fourteenth year. At that time he was placed in a position to learn the tinner's trade, at which he served an apprenticeship of three years, and continued his connection therewith until he was drafted as a soldier in the German army, this being when he had attained the age of twenty-one years, and his military career cov-

ered a period of three years. At the close of that period he again resumed work at the tinner's trade, thus continuing until he left his German home for the United States, arriving in South Bend in the year 1884. During the first ten years of his residence in this city he was an employe of Myer & Poehlman, later was for a time associated with a Mr. Folsom, and on the 1st of May, 1900, embarked in business for himself at his present location. He began in a small way, but with the passing years has increased his interests until his hardware store is now one of the leading establishments of its kind in the city. He is a business man of great ability, and carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes.

Before leaving his German home Mr. Huber was there married to one of its native daughters, Magdalena Schnitzer, in 1878, and they have one son, Oscar, who is now engaged in business with his father, the firm name being Andrew Huber & Son. Mr. Oscar Huber was born in Germany October 9, 1882, and was only a babe when his parents came to the United States and to South Bend, he having been reared and educated in this city. Both he and his father hold fraternal relations with the order of Odd Fellows, and Mr. Huber, Sr., is also a member of the Knights of the Maccabees of South Bend. He is a Democrat in his political affiliations, but locally is an independent voter.

CHARLES RUSS. In the life history of the subject of this review is represented a worthy type of American character and a progressive spirit which promotes public good in advancing individual prosperity. He has long been prominently identified with the business interests of South Bend, and as a member of the firm of Charles & Fred Russ, manufacturers of grocers' sundries, he is well known to its residents. He was born in Berrien county, Michigan, in 1861, where his parents established their home in an early day, but they claimed the Empire state of New York as the commonwealth of their nativity.

Charles Russ, their fourth child in order of birth, spent the first nineteen years of his life in Buchanan and Berrien county, Michigan, receiving his educational training in the schools of that city, Rolling Prairie and Valparaiso, and after its completion he returned to the school room as a teacher. He entered the profession at the age of twenty years, and after teaching for two seasons came to South

Bend, and has ever since maintained his residence in this city. In 1887 he turned his attention to the manufacturing business, in which he is associated with his brother Fred, and they at times employ as many as seventy-five operatives. Their business interests have grown to extensive proportions, and the proprietors deserve to be ranked with the prominent men of affairs of their adopted city, where only ability of a superior order is now recognized.

The marriage of Mr. Russ was celebrated in December, 1892, when Anna Keesey became his wife. She is a daughter of William Keesey, of North Manchester, Indiana, and by her marriage she has become the mother of two daughters and a son, Helen, Mary and Dwight. Mr. Russ is a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is serving as steward.

EDWARD PFEIFFER, a native son of South Bend, has gained an enviable position in its business circles, being now well known as a wholesale wine dealer. His birth occurred in South Bend on the 21st of November, 1864, in which city his parents, George and Eva Pfeiffer, natives of Artzburg, Bavaria, Germany, were among the early pioneers. They established their home here as early as 1850, and the father was engaged in business in both South Bend and Hamilton, but they yet reside in the former city, the father aged seventy-eight and the mother seventy-nine years of age. They became the parents of nine children, five sons and four daughters, but only two sons and one daughter are now living.

Edward Pfeiffer, the seventh child and fourth son in order of birth, completed his education in the public schools of his native city of South Bend, after which he spent four years in business in Los Angeles, California. Returning thence to South Bend in 1890 he was engaged in the grocery business for five years, but at the end of that time sold his interests therein and in 1895 engaged in his present occupation as a wine merchant. A man of distinctive and forceful individuality, he has gained a distinguished position in connection with the material industries of the city, the logical result of enterprise, systematic effort, resolute purpose and straightforward methods.

In Pasadena, California, in 1888, Mr. Pfeiffer was married to Millie Ulbright, a native of Center township, St. Joseph county, In-

diana, and a daughter of August Ulbricht, who was a well known stone mason and contractor of South Bend for many years but now deceased. Two daughters have been born of this union, Anita and Agnes. Mr. Pfeiffer is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and is a member of a number of the lodges of South Bend.

JOSEPH C. LONZO, a partner in the Swan Laundry Company, whose well known establishment is at No. 119 East Sample street, South Bend, was born in Liberty township, in the southwestern part of St. Joseph county, December 22, 1873. His father, Lorenzo Lonzo, now deceased, was a stationary engineer of exemplary character and good standing in his trade, who was a native of Tonawanda, New York, and when twelve years of age came with his parents to St. Joseph county. The grandparents, Moses and Marguerite Lonzo, settled on a farm south of Lakeville, where Lorenzo was married to Elizabeth Roush. Mrs. Lorenzo Lonzo, the mother of Joseph C., was born in Holmes county, Ohio, where she developed into womanhood. By her marriage to Lorenzo Lonzo she became the mother of four sons and four daughters, of whom Joseph was the fourth child and the third son. The father, who was a sturdy Republican, died at the age of sixty-three.

Joseph C. Lonzo remained at home until he was sixteen years of age, assisting on the home farm and acquiring as thorough an education as was possible under the circumstances. From the time he left the homestead he has made his own way in the world, mostly in connection with the laundry business. He therefore understands it in every detail, and his practical knowledge and good business judgment have brought his acknowledged success. In July, 1905, Mr. Lonzo formed a partnership with Charles Airgood, under the style of The White Swan Laundry Company, and their large, modern steam laundry is being run to its full capacity, the business growing every day.

On the 5th of July, 1895, Joseph C. Lonzo was united in marriage with Anna Henry, a native of Laporte, Indiana, and daughter of James Henry, a farmer of that county. She was the second of their five children. To Mr. and Mrs. Lonzo have been born five children, as follows: Harriet (deceased), Hazel, Anna, Mary and Joseph. Mr. Lonzo is a good Re-

publican, and is fraternally associated with the Modern Woodmen of America.

JERRY F. MOORE, whose name is prominently associated with the transfer business of South Bend, is numbered among its native sons, his birth here occurring on the 14th of November, 1857. He is of Irish descent, for his father, Stephen Moore, was born on the Emerald Isle, but in his early life came to the United States, and was numbered among the pioneer citizens of St. Joseph county, where he was extensively engaged in farming in Greene township. He was married in South Bend to Katherine Donovan, also a native of Ireland, and their two sons are Thomas and Jerry. The father gave his political support to the Democracy, being an active worker in the ranks of the party, and he was a member of the Catholic church. His death occurred when he had reached the age of fifty-six years, thus ending a busy and useful life, for in addition to his agricultural pursuits he was also employed as a shoemaker, following those dual occupations for many years.

Jerry F. Moore obtained his educational training in the district schools of Greene township, and at the age of twenty-one years he left the old home farm for South Bend, where he secured employment with the Singer Sewing Machine Company, continuing his association therewith for about five years. During the following two years he was identified with the grocery trade, and on the expiration of that period embarked in the business which has since claimed his time and attention, being now well known as the leader of the transfer business in this city. The enterprise was begun in a small way, but gradually he has pushed his way to the front until South Bend now accords to him a leading place among her business men. Step by step he has climbed the ladder of success, each step upward being the result of his own energy and determination, and he has made for himself the high place which he now occupies.

On the 20th of February, 1882, Mr. Moore was united in marriage to Frances Leppke, who was born in Coldwater, Michigan, but when nine years of age she was brought by her father, Samuel Leppke, to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he followed his trade of cabinet making for a number of years. Some time before his death he retired from active business cares, and in 1884 erected the

pleasant home in which the remainder of his life was spent. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Moore have been born four children, two sons and two daughters: Grace (deceased), Hazel, Arthur (deceased) and Jerry, Jr., all of whom were born in South Bend. Mr. Moore gives an active support to the Democratic party, and fraternally is a member of the Elks. The family are members of the Catholic church.

HENRY DUNCKER. There is no element which has entered into our national life which has been of more practical strength than that furnished by the sturdy, persevering and honorable sons of Germany, and one of its native born citizens is Henry Duncker, a prominent tin and sheet iron worker in South Bend. His birth occurred in the city of Hamburg, Germany, October 2, 1859, and he remained in his native land until eighteen years of age, attending its public schools and serving a four years' apprenticeship to the cornice maker's trade. It was in June, 1878, that he left his little home across the sea and came to the United States, remaining in New York city for a time and thence going to Chicago, and in fact he traveled over the northwestern states until his final settlement in South Bend in 1882. His first employment in this city was with Godford, Myer & Poehlman, with whom he remained for seventeen years as foreman of their cornice department. Since that time he has been engaged in business for himself as a tin and sheet iron worker, but his business ability has also reached out in other directions and he is now the proprietor of a boat livery. As his house stands on the banks of the St. Joseph river he has also engaged in the manufacture of boats, and now has about fourteen which he rents during the season. Thus it will be seen that he is identified with many interests which lend their aid to the improvement of his chosen city, and during his residence here of twenty-six years he has won the high regard of its citizens with whom he has been associated in either business or social relations.

In 1886, in South Bend, Mr. Duncker married Lizzie Nagel, who came from her native land of Germany to America in 1884, and they became the parents of two daughters, Tillie, the wife of Nelson Woodcox of South Bend, and Freeda, at home. The wife and mother died in October, 1904, after a happy married life of eighteen years. Mr. Duncker is a member of the South Bend Historical

Society and is one of its most active workers. He is a well known collector of Indian relics, of which he has many interesting specimens, and he also has one of the finest collections of butterflies in the state.

J. W. PAPCZYNSKI, occupying a leading position in the pharmaceutical circles of South Bend, was born in Poland, Germany, January 21, 1870, and was only about seven years of age when brought by his parents to the United States, the home being first established in Baltimore, Maryland. Three years later a removal was made to South Bend, Indiana, where the son received an excellent educational training in the public schools. He then entered upon a clerkship in the drug store of Otto C. Bastian, with whom he remained in that capacity for about sixteen years, and so well did he take advantage of his opportunities and so faithfully did he discharge the duties devolving upon him that on the expiration of that period he was admitted to a partnership in the business. In 1903, however, this relation was dissolved, and Mr. Papczynski then engaged in the drug business at his present location, 407 South Chapin street. He has been a resident of South Bend since his tenth year, covering a period of twenty-six years, and he is now recognized as one of its valued citizens, actively interested in every enterprise for its upbuilding and improvement. He is now serving his fourth year as a member of the board of public works, and is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Democratic party.

Mr. Papczynski was married, but his wife is now deceased, leaving a little daughter, Clara, seven years of age. He is a member of the Polish Turners, also the Polish National Alliance, U. S. A. M., and of the St. Casimir, in all of which he takes an active and effective interest.

THOMAS H. ROLLINS. In reviewing the life history of those who have made for themselves a place in connection with the activities and honors of life, who have successfully surmounted obstacles and who have gained recognition for true worth of character is found the subject of this review, Thomas H. Rollins, one of the promoters and the superintendent of the W. T. Wyant & Company cold storage plant. He was born in Larwill, Whitley county, Indiana, March 20, 1865. His father, Warren Rollins, claimed Ohio as the commonwealth of his nativity, and was a farmer

by occupation, his life's labors being ended in death when he had reached the age of sixty-five years. He became one of the early pioneers of Whitley county, Indiana, there having been a large settlement of the Rollins' family in the Eel River valley. During the war of the rebellion he served as a loyal soldier, his military career covering a period of three years, and he was wounded at the battle of the Wilderness. In his early manhood Mr. Rollins married Anna Caldwell, a native of Maryland, and she still survives her husband.

Thomas H. Rollins, their only child, grew to mature years in his native county of Whitley, but at the early age of ten years he started out in the world to battle for himself, securing employment with a cousin in North Manchester, Indiana, in the produce business, while for about ten years he was engaged in business with his cousins, J. Swindell & Brother, at Dowagiac, Michigan, and in 1904 with Mr. W. T. Wyant he organized the W. T. Wyant & Company Cold Storage Plant and began a wholesale trade in butter and eggs. These gentlemen were boys together and have been in close relationship during the long period of thirty years.

In 1889 Mr. Rollins was united in marriage to Emma Wiser, of Bourbon, Indiana. Mr. Rollins has fraternal relations with the Masons, the Elks and the Knights of Pythias at Dowagiac, Michigan. He has carved his way to success by his own unaided efforts, and in all the relations of life he enjoys the high regard of his fellow citizens.

E. B. RUPEL, who is prominent in the business circles of South Bend, is connected with its wholesale trade. A community depends upon commercial activity, its welfare is due to this, and its promoters of legitimate and extensive business enterprises may well be termed its benefactors. The life history of E. B. Rupel exhibits a long and virtuous career of private industry, crowned with success. He was born in Center township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, October 22, 1866, a son of Franklin and Martha J. (Rockhill) Rupel, both of whom yet reside on the old homestead in Center township.

Mr. E. B. Rupel, the second child and second son in order of birth of his parents' four children, two sons and two daughters, all yet living, was reared to years of maturity on the old Rupel homestead in his native township of Center, attending its districts schools, and also graduating from the high school of

South Bend with the class of 1884. During the ten years following his graduation he was numbered among the successful educators of the county, while during the succeeding five years he was on the road as a traveling salesman for a wholesale grocery house. In 1889 he embarked in business at his present location, spending the first year on the road, but since that time his entire attention has been given to his large and constantly increasing wholesale interests in this city, giving to the business his personal supervision. Steadily and persistently he has been forging his way to the front in industrial circles until he now occupies a very creditable and enviable position as a dealer in notions and stationery, selling exclusively to the wholesale trade.

In 1893 Mr. Rupel wedded Hallie Smith, a daughter of Alexander Smith, of Center township, St. Joseph county, and they have two daughters, Pearl and Alice Ernestine. Mr. Rupel has fraternal relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of the Maccabees, and is also a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church of South Bend.

IRVING A. SIBLEY. In the subject of this review we find one who has attained a leading position in the business life of South Bend. During the long period of twenty-two years he has been numbered among the city's valued and honored residents, at all times public-spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote its moral, intellectual and material welfare. His birth occurred in Erie county, New York, June 27, 1852, his parents being William A. and Margery J. (Churchill) Sibley, both also natives of the Empire state, and the father was of English descent. He adopted the profession of medicine as his life's occupation, and in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Sibley were two children, Irving A. and William E., the last named a resident of Freeport, Illinois.

In the county of his nativity Irving A. Sibley grew to years of maturity, receiving his early educational training in its public schools, while later he was a student in the city schools of Buffalo. When he had reached the age of fourteen years he began the active battle of life for himself, his first employment being as a clerk in a shoe store, and at the age of sixteen he became a salesman on the road, while three years later, when he had attained the age of nineteen, he embarked in the manufacture of shirts in Buffalo, New

York. Going to Chicago, Illinois, at the age of twenty-two, he secured employment with the firm of C. M. Henderson & Company, wholesale dealers in boots and shoes, and continued traveling in that line in Minnesota for ten years, and at the close of that period, in January, 1885, he came to South Bend and entered the hardware trade, establishing his store at his present location and he transacts both a wholesale and retail business. With the passing years his name has become inseparably connected with the industrial interests of the city, for in addition to his large hardware enterprise he is also a director of the Malleable Steel Range Manufacturing Company of South Bend, a director in the South Bend Watch Company, and also connected with other extensive concerns which form an important part of the business life of the city.

In 1872 Mr. Sibley was united in marriage to Cora C. Curtis, who was born in Buffalo, Erie county, New York, a daughter of Seir Curtis, and they have become the parents of three sons, Irving A., Jr., William C. and Frank C., the two eldest being associated with their father in business, and the youngest son is attending high school. In his political relations Mr. Sibley is identified with the Republican party, while fraternally he has membership relations with the Masonic order, the Blue Lodge, Chapter and Commandery, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He is a member of the First Presbyterian church of South Bend.

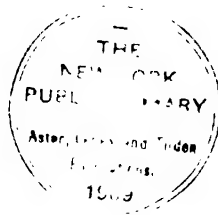
H. W. ELDRIDGE. Success is determined by one's ability to recognize opportunity and to pursue this with a resolute and unflagging energy. It results from continued labor, and the man who thus accomplishes his purpose usually becomes an important factor in the business circles of the community with which he is connected. Mr. Eldredge, a well-known merchant of South Bend, has through such means attained a leading place among the representative business men of St. Joseph county, and his well spent and honorable life commands the respect of all who know him. He was born in Norwich, New York, November 24, 1865, a son of Adin D. and Harriet (Fox) Eldredge, both natives of Chenango county, New York. The father, who followed the occupation of a painter and decorator, died in Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1881, but he is still survived by his widow, who is a resident of Kaneville, Illinois. In their fam-

ily were only two children, the daughter being Bertha, the wife of Ralph H. Hardy.

H. W. Eldredge, their only son, spent the first eleven years of his life in Norwich, his native city, going thence to Jacksonville, Illinois, but a year later removed to Pekin, that state, where for two years he pursued his studies in its high school. Returning thence to Norwich, New York, he spent three years at work in a factory, after which he went again to Illinois, this time locating in Kaneville, where for three years he was employed as clerk in a country store. "We build the ladder by which we rise," is a truth which is certainly applicable to Mr. Eldredge, for his early labors were but the means for securing further educational training, and at the close of his three years' clerkship he entered the Jennings's Seminary at Aurora, Illinois, where he completed the course and graduated one year thereafter. Resuming his clerkship at the expiration of that period, he spent one year in Newark, Illinois, returning thence to Kaneville, where for four years he had charge of a store, and during the following three years had charge of the dry goods store belonging to George H. Dennett, in Rockford, Illinois. At the end of that time he was able to purchase his employer's interest, and in association with James J. Van Duzer he continued in business in that city for three years, their firm name being Van Duzer & Eldredge. Selling his interest to his partner in 1898, Mr. Eldredge then came to South Bend and became a partner of George Wyman, whose sketch will be found elsewhere in this work, and the firm of George Wyman & Company has become well known to the citizens of South Bend and St. Joseph county. Mr. Eldredge is a man of excellent business and executive ability, whose sound judgment, unflagging enterprise and capable management have brought to him a well-merited success.

In 1894 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Eldredge to Daisy Ames, she being a daughter of Chauncy and Mary (Adams) Ames, and they have three children, Dorothy, Donald and Stuart. Mr. Eldredge is a prominent member of the Elks fraternity, of the Commercial Athletic Club and of the St. Joseph Valley Country Club.

DAVID BOWMAN. The members of the Bowman family are among the most numerous and worthy representatives of the pioneer element in St. Joseph county. At a reunion of the family held on Sumption's Prairie, in

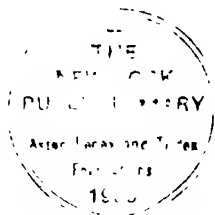




Digitized by Google



David Bowman



1896, there were one hundred and fifty members present, the special occasion being to commemorate the eighty-ninth birthday of Mrs. Susanna Rupel, then the oldest surviving representative of the family. As remarked by one of the speakers at that celebration: "While the Bowman family have not made any vivid marks of distinction as representatives in the national halls of congress, the supreme bench, the literary world or journalism, they have been at parity with the highest encomiums of honor and integrity. Those of you who have Bowman blood coursing through your veins need not be ashamed of a single drop of it."

Mrs. Susanna Rupel (nee Bowman), mentioned above, was an aunt of David Bowman, now deceased and well worthy to bear the honorable name of the family. John Bowman, his grandfather, the founder of the American branch, was born in Germany, settled in Pennsylvania and was twice married, three boys and four girls being born of his first union. All of the sons were ministers of the United Brethren church, and, with the exception of Jacob, lived from early boyhood in Montgomery county, Ohio. Rev. Jacob Bowman, the father of David, was a native of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, moved with his parents to that county, where he was reared and married, and in 1831, with his wife and nine children, moved to St. Joseph county. His wife, Elizabeth Moyer, was also a native of Pennsylvania. Of the three sons and six daughters born of their union David Bowman was the youngest child. When the family came to St. Joseph county they established their home in Center township, where the Rev. Bowman entered one hundred and forty acres of land from the government. His sons assisted him in the clearing and cultivation of the farm, and, in addition to his agricultural labors, he also faithfully and ably performed his duties as pastor of the Dunkard church, continuing in the active work of the ministry until his life's labors were ended in death. In his political affiliations he was an old line Whig.

David Bowman spent his early boyhood days on the old home farm in Center township, assisting in its cultivation and improvement, and when not thus employed attended the primitive log schoolhouse near his home. As the years passed he became successful in his farm labors, and at his death, February

23, 1893, left an estate of two hundred and forty acres.

On the 9th of October, 1849, Mr. Bowman married Elizabeth Stull, who died in 1874, leaving an only child—Grace, who became Mrs. Grace A. Dubail. Mr. Bowman was again married, September 9, 1876, when Lucretia Fox became his wife. She was born in Pennsylvania, February 12, 1849, a daughter of Andrew and Catherine Fox, her parents being representatives of the staunch farming class. Mrs. Bowman was reared and educated in her native commonwealth, and came to St. Joseph county upon the occasion of her marriage, which resulted in one son, John A. Mr. Bowman gave his political support to the Republican party, proving an active worker in its cause. He was also a valued member of the Masonic fraternity, and, although he did not push himself unduly to the front, in whatever field of activity he engaged he evinced faithfulness, industry and intelligence and earned the implicit confidence of his associates. In short, he upheld the high record of the family for unvarying honor and practical ability, and by his good and useful life strengthened the assurance already quoted—"those of you who have Bowman blood coursing through your veins need not be ashamed of a single drop of it."

PROFESSOR CARL JUNGKUNTZ, who is devoting his time to the instruction of the young, being a teacher in the primary grade of the St. Paul German Lutheran School of South Bend, was born in North Judson, Starke county, Indiana, December 6, 1884, a son of Rev. H. Jungkuntz, the pastor of the German Evangelical church at Columbia City, Indiana. The latter's birth occurred in St. Louis, Missouri, and the educational training which he received in the schools of Watertown, Wisconsin, and Ft. Wayne, Indiana, was completed in his native city of St. Louis. He married Regina Graebner, who was born in St. Charles, Missouri, and of their family of nine children eight are living at the present time. The eldest son is Rev. Henry Jungkuntz, a minister in the German Lutheran church at Apache, Oklahoma, while the second son, Otto, is a student in the Fort Wayne college. The three daughters of the family are Clara, Martha and Dora, and the youngest son, Paul, is attending school. Professor Jungkuntz, the second child in order of birth, was educated under private instruction at Columbia City, Indiana, and graduated at

Addison, Illinois, in 1903, after a five years' course. Coming to South Bend in the same year, he entered upon the duties of his present position as a teacher in the primary grade of the St. Paul German Lutheran school. His labors have done much to quicken literary interest and to promote intellectual activity, and he is gaining marked prestige as a teacher of superior mental force and ability.

JAMES WILLIAM CAMPER, one of the oldest business men of South Bend, his residence here covering a period of over sixty years is now extensively engaged in the manufacture of guns, fishing tackle, etc., at 116 West Colfax avenue. His birth occurred in this city on the 13th of June, 1836, his father, William Camper, having arrived here just two years previous to that time, in 1834. He was a native of Virginia and a wagon-maker by occupation, and after his removal to South Bend continued in that occupation until his life's labors were ended in death in 1844. His name was inscribed high on the roll of the city's honored pioneers and business men, and he was of staunch old German ancestry. Ere leaving his old home in Virginia Mr. Camper married Elizabeth Stevers, who was born and reared in that commonwealth. Her life's labors were ended in 1849, after becoming the mother of seven children, three sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to years of maturity, but only two, James W. and his sister, Mrs. L. T. Stedman, are living in South Bend.

James W. Camper, the fifth child and third son in his family, received his educational training in the schools of South Bend, remaining in this city until he was eighteen years of age, when, in 1853, he went to Lafayette, Indiana, and in December, 1855, to Delphi, this state. In March, 1857, he started on the overland journey to California, making the trip with horse teams and in the Fisher train, but after a sojourn of eight years in the Golden state he returned to South Bend, and three years later, in 1868, engaged in the manufacture of guns, to which occupation he has ever since devoted his time and attention, his labors being crowned with a well-merited degree of success.

On the 25th of December, 1865, Mr. Camper was united in marriage to Mary Smith, whose death occurred on the 9th of February, 1885, and on May 4 of the following year Mr. Camper married Emma Miller, the widow of a Mr. Culp and a daughter of Joseph Miller.

Mr. Camper has given a lifelong support to the Republican party, and in his fraternal relations is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Royal Arcanum. He is of a social disposition, courteous and genial manner, and throughout the city in which nearly his entire life has been passed he has a host of warm friends.

ISAIAH L. DICE. From its early pioneer days the Dice family have been identified with the interests of St. Joseph county, and the subject of this review has made his home within its confines during his entire life, being now prominently associated with its well driving and gas fitting interests. His birth occurred in Center township September 2, 1876, a son of James and Sarah (Roseberry) Dice. The father, who was of German descent, was born in Pennsylvania, but came to St. Joseph county in the early days of its history and allied his interests with its pioneers. He became identified with agricultural pursuits in Center township, and lived to the age of fifty-six years, his widow still surviving him and residing at 735 South Michigan street, South Bend. In their family were eight children, namely: Rille, the wife of John Strickler; Augustus, of South Bend; Isaiah; Birdie, with her mother; James, a resident of Michigan; Bessie, deceased; Blanch and Clette, who are also at home.

After attaining to mature years Mr. Dice learned the trades of paper hanging and plumbing, but after seven years in those occupations he gave up the paper hanging department and has since been engaged in well digging in connection with his plumbing, a large and remunerative patronage being accorded him in these occupations.

In 1902 Mr. Dice was united in marriage to Julia Fluckey, who was born in Union township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, a daughter of Henry and Certicea Fluckey. The Republican party receives Mr. Dice's active support and co-operation, and he is well known throughout the county in which his entire life has been passed.

EDGAR E. BURNER. In the comparatively few years in which Edgar E. Burner has been identified with the business world he has achieved a commendable success, the result of enterprise, resolute purpose and straightforward methods. South Bend may well be proud to claim him as one of her honored residents, for as a contractor and builder he has added much to its beauty and substantial

development. He was born in Crawford county, Illinois, on the 7th of April, 1872, a son of Henry and Almeda (Beem) Burner, both natives of Ohio. The father, whose birth occurred in Licking county of that state, has devoted his entire business career to the work of the farm, and he now resides on the old Burner homestead in Crawford county, Illinois, but his wife has preceded him to the home beyond, dying at the age of sixty-two years. In their family were eleven children, all but one of whom grew to years of maturity and are living at the present time.

Edgar E. Burner, the fifth child in order of birth, was a student in the normal school at Danville, Indiana, also the business department of Smith College at Lexington, Kentucky, thus receiving an excellent educational training as a foundation on which to rear the superstructure of his life work. For three years thereafter he was engaged in the furniture business in Robinson, Illinois, when he sold his interests there and came to South Bend in 1899. During the first years of his residence in this city Mr. Burner was in the employ of H. G. Christian & Company in the capacity of bookkeeper, and in 1903 embarked in the contracting and building business on his own account in this city. Many of South Bend's largest and best buildings are the result of his skill and ability, and among them may be mentioned the church for the Evangelical Association, and at the present time is engaged in the erection of the public school building at Bremen, Indiana, and two school buildings in South Bend.

In 1896 Mr. Burner was united in marriage to Emma B. Hulse, of Robinson, Illinois, and they have two children, Kenneth and Wilma. Mr. Burner is a member of the Court of Honor, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of South Bend, and is a Republican in his political affiliations. His religious connection is with the First Methodist church, and he is numbered among the well-known young business men of South Bend.

CHARLES W. DOOLITTLE. On the roster of Mishawaka's officials appears the name of Charles W. Doolittle in connection with the office of street commissioner. His entire life has been passed within the confines of St. Joseph county, and has been one of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. He was born in Penn township of St. Joseph county August 21, 1864, and his father, William H. Doolittle, also claimed

that township as the place of his nativity. He was a son of Charles Doolittle, who was numbered among the early and honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, and the family since that early day have been prominently identified with its varied interests. William H. Doolittle yet resides in Penn township, one of its venerable and highly esteemed citizens. He was three times married, and the mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Ellen Hollingshead. She, too, was a native of Penn township, where her father, William Hollingshead, was one of the earliest settlers and was prominently identified with its early history. Her death occurred when her son Charles was but two years old.

Charles W. Doolittle, his parents' only child, spent his early life on the old home farm in Penn township, assisting in its cultivation and improvement, and also attending the district schools near his home. The training which he received therein was supplemented by attendance in the Mishawaka city schools, and when eighteen years of age he put aside his text books and began the battle of life for himself. Farming continued his vocation until his removal to Mishawaka in 1890, from which time until Mishawaka's admission as a city he was engaged in teaming. At that time, however, he was elected by the city council as street commissioner, and has ever since continued to discharge the duties of that office with the exception of a year and a half when he served as foreman of the building of a large six-story factory for the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company.

In 1886 Mr. Doolittle married Emma Smyser, who was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, the daughter of Cornelius Smyser. They have two daughters, Gladys W. and Mary. Mr. Doolittle has given a lifelong support to the Republican party, active in its growth and upbuilding, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity in Mishawaka. He enjoys the regard of his fellow citizens, and is widely and favorably known in this city and St. Joseph county.

THOMAS J. SLICK. One of the boys in blue of the Civil war, and at all times a loyal citizen, true to the interests of county, state and nation, Thomas J. Slick is numbered among the business men of South Bend. He was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on the 27th of August, 1841, a son of Samuel H. and Mary (Youndt) Slick, both also natives of the Keystone state. In 1841 the family

home was established in Stark county, Ohio, where it remained until 1860, when they came to South Bend and the father embarked in the grocery business with his sons, John Y. and Thomas J. He was numbered among the honored early citizens, his name being conspicuous on its roll of business men, but in 1877 his busy life was ended in death. At that time the business was sold and Thomas J. Slick then engaged in agricultural pursuits near South Bend, this claiming his time and attention for fifteen years. Returning thence to South Bend in 1895 he was elected assessor of St. Joseph county for four years.

In the meantime, in 1882, Mr. Slick's brother, John Y., had established a laundry business in South Bend, and the former's son Charles had taken possession of the Home Laundry in 1901, and on the expiration of his term of office Mr. Slick became associated with the latter in the Home Laundry, while in 1904 they purchased the business of Mr. John Y. Slick, now conducting both under the name of the Slick Laundry Company, owned by Thomas J. and his sons, Charles and Samuel H. This is one of the important enterprises of South Bend, and its proprietors are excellent business men, straightforward and honorable in all their dealings.

In 1862 Mr. Slick offered his services as a soldier for the Union, becoming a member of the Twenty-first Indiana Battery, in which he served for three years in the western army under Rosecrans and Thomas. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Franklin and Nashville, and was mustered out of service in October, 1865, returning home with a creditable military record. After his return to South Bend he was for a number of years proprietor of the Windsor Hotel, one of the leading hostelrys in those days.

In 1862 Mr. Slick was united in marriage to Laura A. Whitten, a daughter of President Whitten, one of the honored early pioneers of South Bend, and seven children have been born of this union, six sons and one daughter, namely: Edmund H., a member of the South Bend Engraving Company; Thomas W., a leading attorney of this city; Samuel H., in the laundry business with his father, as is also his next younger brother, Charles W.; William Albert, a member of the legal fraternity of South Bend; John L., a student at Notre Dame; and the only daughter, Kate, is now the wife of Earl Dunkle, of South

Bend. The family are members of the Methodist church, and Mr. Slick also holds membership relations with the Grand Army of the Republic, Auten Post, in which he maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue.

SAMUEL R. THOMAS, the present assessor of Portage township, St. Joseph county, was born in Pine Grove, Pennsylvania, June 29, 1854, a son of William W. and Mary M. (Small) Thomas, both also natives of the Keystone state. Throughout his entire business career the father was engaged in railroad work, and his death occurred in New Jersey.

Samuel R. Thomas, the fifth in order of birth of his parents' twelve children, spent the first ten years of his life in Pine Grove, Pennsylvania, after which the family home was removed to Erie, that state, where Samuel attended the Erie Academy. During the early part of his business career he was connected with railroad work on the Pennsylvania lines, but in 1880 he abandoned that occupation and came to South Bend, obtaining employment with the Oliver Chilled Plow Works for eleven years. During that time he was also connected with other lines of business activity, having for a few years been identified with the furniture trade. In 1900 he was made the township assessor, elected on the Republican ticket, and so well did he discharge the duties entrusted to his care that in 1904 he was returned to that position, being its present incumbent.

In 1881 Mr. Thomas was married to Flora S. Secoy, a native of Wabash, Indiana. He is a member of the blue lodge, chapter and Knight Templars of the Masonic order, is a member of the Elks of South Bend, and during the past ten years has served as record keeper for the Knights of the Maccabees. He has been a lifelong supporter of Republican principles, and on one occasion was chairman of the county central committee, always taking an active and helpful interest in every movement for the upbuilding of the county. He is a member of the Business Men's Association of South Bend and of other local organizations. Many years of his life having been spent in St. Joseph county, he is well known among her citizens, and is held in uniform regard.

ALFRED SMITH, the deputy sheriff of Notre Dame, has been identified with the interests of the place during much of the time for the past twenty-two years, and his fidelity and

sterling worth have won him the unqualified confidence of his fellow townsmen. He was born in the commonwealth of Delaware, March 15, 1854, a son of John R. and Rebecca (White) Smith. The father died when his son Alfred was but three years of age, and the little lad then went to live with his uncle, Daniel White of Delaware, with whom he made his home until the age of twenty-one years, and in the meantime receiving his education in the common schools of his community. In 1874 he went to Cass county, Michigan, but two years later continued his westward journey to Illinois, where he located at Wyanet. From there he came to Notre Dame in 1899, and two years later, in 1901, was made its deputy sheriff, the duties of which position he has continued to discharge for the past seven years.

In 1876 Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Emma Carter, who is now deceased, leaving four children: May, the wife of Lew Howe, of Galesburg, Illinois; Edna the wife of Bert Lowe, also of that city; Edith, also married; and Charles, a resident of Wyanet, Illinois. Mr. Smith upholds the principles of the Democratic party, and is a member of the Pathfinders' Lodge of South Bend. His labors have been effective in maintaining the law and order in his community, and in the faithful discharge of his duties and as a worthy citizen he has won and retained many friends in St. Joseph county.

FRED P. FUTTER. On the roster of South Bend's officials may be found the name of Fred P. Futter in connection with the position of plumbing inspector. He is public-spirited and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the moral, intellectual and material welfare of South Bend, and for almost his entire life has made his home within its borders. A native of Erie, Pennsylvania, he was born on the 12th of September, 1869, his father being Jacob P. Futter, who was born across the sea in the fatherland. When a small boy, however, he came to America with his parents and was reared in Pennsylvania, there learning the shoemaker's trade. In 1870, the year following the birth of his son Fred, the family home was established in South Bend, where he is still an honored resident, as is also his wife, Magdalena, nee Wamsigans.

Fred P. Futter, the second child and eldest son in the above family, was only one year old when brought by his parents to South

Bend, where he has spent the remainder of his life and to its public schools is indebted for his early educational training. When the time came for him to enter upon a business life he learned the plumbing trade under the preceptorship of James Aslin, and after its completion worked for three years in Milwaukee. After that he worked in different states in Illinois, Iowa, Missouri and Nebraska, returning thence to South Bend and establishing himself as a plumber in this city. In October, 1902, Mr. Futter was appointed city plumbing inspector, this having been the inauguration of that office in South Bend and he its first incumbent. At each subsequent election since that time he has been returned to the office, an indication of his popularity and prominence, and all who know him willingly accord him a leading place among the citizens of the community. His political support is given to the Democratic party, and he is an active and efficient worker in its ranks. Mr. Futter is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Fraternal Order of Eagles, and assisted in the organization and is one of the charter members of the local Plumbers' Union.

CASIMIR WOLTMAN. Since attaining to years of maturity Mr. Woltman has taken an active share in the development of the resources of his portion of South Bend, has materially aided its public institutions, and has used his influence in behalf of everything making for good citizenship. He was born in Poland, Germany, February 11, 1867, and was reared and attended the schools of his native country until his thirteenth year, when, in 1880, he accompanied his parents on their removal to America, the family home being established first in Erie, Pennsylvania. At the end of eight months, however, they transferred their residence to South Bend, where the son attended a law school for a time, and then became an employe in the toy works, at the same time continuing his studies in a night school. He was subsequently appointed to the position of deputy street commissioner, in which he served for one year and six months, and during the past four years has been associated with the Meyer Livingston Sons in the capacity of clerk. During a period of two years he also served as a councilman at large, and was elected president of the Jan Sobieski Building and Loan Association, while for five years he served as trustee of St. Casimir church and is now fill-

ing the position of secretary of St. Casimir society. The Republican party receives his active support and co-operation, while in his social relations he is a member of the St. Stanislaw and St. Hedwidge Societies, and is an active worker in their interests.

In 1892 Mr. Woltman was married to Mary Wojciechowska and they have four children, Lottie, Steve, Sylvester C. and Sophia. His life is exemplary in all respects, and he has ever supported the interests which are formed to benefit and uplift society.

ADAM ZELL, who is now serving as councilman at large, representing the Sixth ward in the city of South Bend, was born in Poland, Germany, December 24, 1870, but when only about eleven years of age, in 1882, came to America and direct to South Bend with his parents, Valentine and Mary Zell. His education was received in the German schools of this city, and after completing his education began learning the trades of painting and hard wood finishing, in which occupation he is still engaged.

Mr. Zell was married in this city to Mallyer Cleese, a native also of Poland, and their six children are Kazmar, Lottie, Edward, Salvina, Sylvees and Sylvester. Mr. Zell is a staunch Democrat in his political affiliations, and is an active worker in the party ranks. In 1904 he was elected councilman at large for the city of South Bend, which position he still fills with ability, and he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and St. Hedwidge's Society.

FRANK S. HOSINSKI. Although numbered among the younger residents of South Bend, the name of Frank S. Hosinski stands on the pages of its later history, for he is now serving as alderman of the Second ward. He is connected with the Oliver Company. He is also a native son of the city, his natal day being the 14th of August, 1880. His parents, John and Mary Hosinski, were natives of Poland, but in 1879 left their native land for America, and made their way direct to South Bend, where both are still living. In their family were seven children, four sons and three daughters.

Frank S. Hosinski, the eldest child, is indebted to the South Bend public schools for the educational training which he received, and when about fourteen years of age he began work in the foundry of the old Economist Chilled Plow Works, while later for four years he was engaged in the butchering busi-

ness. At the close of that period he went to Bremen, Indiana, and was employed in the foundry of that city for about four years, after which he returned to South Bend and secured employment with the South Bend Foundry Company and later with the Studebaker Company, remaining with the latter corporation for six months. Returning thence to the South Bend Foundry Company, he served as foreman of the foundry department since the memorable fire, a period of five years, until January, 1907. During all the years of his active business life he has taken a commendable interest in the public affairs of his native city, affiliating with the Democratic party, and in 1905 was elected to represent the Second ward in the city council, receiving a four years' term and is the present incumbent. He is a man of keen discernment and resolute purpose, and is therefore well fitted for the political honors conferred upon him.

In 1901 Mr. Hosinski was married to Rosie Piechorowska, and they have had three children, two daughters and a son, but the latter, Clem, is now deceased, and the daughters are Gertrude and Bertha. Mr. Hosinski is a member and secretary of the St. Stanislaus Polish society and treasurer of the St. Joseph Polish society. He commands the respect of his fellow men by his sterling worth, and South Bend is proud to number him among her native sons.

AUGUST E. JAHNKE. Among the younger representatives of the business interests of South Bend is numbered August E. Jahnke, the proprietor of one of the leading bakery establishments of the city. His birth occurred in Germany April 13, 1872, a son of Charles and Tressa Jahnke, also natives of the fatherland. It was in 1886 that they left their German home for America, coming directly to South Bend, where the father is still an honored resident, but the mother has passed away in death.

August E. Jahnke spent the first fourteen years of his life in his native country, pursuing his education in its public schools, and accompanying his parents to America and to South Bend became a resident of this city at the age of fourteen. At the age of twenty years he had learned the baker's trade, and in 1895 he engaged in business for himself on Paris street, where he remained for two years, coming thence to his present location, 807 South Michigan street. Here he erected

his own business building, a two-story brick block, his own business occupying the first floor, while the second is fitted for residence purposes. He is an enterprising young business man, whose diligence and ability have won him continued advancement, and he is now able to give employment to six skilled workmen, while his trade is constantly increasing.

On the 16th of June, 1896, Mr. Jahnke was united in marriage to one of the fatherland's native daughters, Mary Jordan, whose parents were Galfred and Carrie Jordan. They have two children, Arnold and Dorothea. Mr. Jahnke is independent in his political affiliations, and is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran church, in which he has served as a deacon and takes an active part in the church work. He is a progressive and public-spirited citizen, and all that pertains to the public welfare receives his hearty endorsement.

VINCENT NIEDBALSKI, a druggist at the corner of West Division and Arnold streets, South Bend, was born in Prussian Poland, in May, 1858, and was educated in his native place. Coming to America in 1874, he spent the first two years in the state of New York, while during a similar period he was a resident of Michigan, and in 1879 he arrived in South Bend, where he has ever since made his home and been identified with its varied interests. During the first years of his residence in this city he worked for the Olivers, the Studebakers and the Singer Manufacturing Company, and in 1883 he was able to start in business for himself, embarking in the grocery trade at the corner of Walnut and Napier streets, where he remained for about two years. At the end of that time selling his interests to his brother, he spent the following sixteen months as an employe in the wholesale department of Russ Company, after which he served in the capacity of a clerk for Meyer Livingston for about three years. He also spent about nine months in the employ of Charles Korpall, and in 1893 engaged in the drug business at 1127 West Division street, but in 1895 moved to his present quarters. His life has been characterized by energy, perseverance and hard work, and to these principles his success is due.

On the 24th of May, 1886, Mr. Niedbalski was married to Katherine Szybiewicz, also a native of Poland, and their seven children are Stanislaw, Apolonia, Julius, Hedwig, Regina, Mary and Tedos. Mr. Niedbalski is

somewhat independent in his political affiliations, but upholds the principles of the Republican party and is a member of the church societies.

MRS. MARY JACKSON WHITMORE, who has resided in Indiana since her girlhood days, has during a number of years past been numbered among the esteemed residents of South Bend. She was born in Seneca county, Ohio, and is a daughter of John Jackson, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania, and he was a son of Silas Jackson, who also claimed the Keystone state as the commonwealth of his nativity. From there he moved to Knox county, Ohio, where he purchased a farm and spent the remainder of his life there.

It was on this old homestead farm in Knox county that John Jackson grew to years of maturity, but after his marriage he purchased a farm in Seneca county. Remaining there until 1855, he then removed with his family to Indiana, the family home being established in St. Joseph county. Mr. Jackson purchased a farm twelve miles from South Bend, where he carried on his farming and stock-raising interests, becoming in that time one of the county's leading agriculturists and business men. His life's labors were ended in death when he had reached the age of fifty-nine years. His wife bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Eager and was born in Pennsylvania, a daughter of James and Isabelle Eager. She survived her husband for several years, and died on the old home farm in St. Joseph county. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson reared a family of ten children: Jane, Edward, Lydia, Joseph, Hiram, John, May, Silas S., Newton and Sarah.

Mrs. Whitmore came to Indiana with her parents and lived with them until September 20th, 1872, when she gave her hand in marriage to Charles Whitmore. He was born in New Haven, Connecticut, where he was also reared to years of maturity and received his educational training. Coming to Indiana during his early manhood, he located in Fort Wayne, where during the subsequent few years he served in the capacity of a clerk. Removing thence to Plymouth, he embarked in the insurance business and the sale of musical instruments, and thus he continued his activities until his life was ended in death, February 3, 1893. After that sad event Mrs. Whitmore sold the business, and with her stepson, Charles H. Whitmore, came to South Bend, where they have ever since resided.

Mr. Charles H. Whitmore has engaged in business in this city. He married Etta Eckman, and has one child, Donald. Mrs. Mary Whitmore is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

MRS. AMBROSIA (POPE) BIERBAUER, who lives at 1237 Michigan avenue, South Bend, represents one of the pioneer families of St. Joseph county. She is also the widow of a gallant soldier who fought for his adopted country in the civil war. She substantiates her claim to being one of the real pioneers of the county by the fact that she was born in a log house in Clay township. Many of the older residents remember her father, John Pope, who was born in New York, January 1, 1812, and in 1825 moved from New York to Ohio, making the journey overland with teams and settling near Pickaway. His parents, John and Mary (Atwood) Pope, were natives of New Jersey, and the latter, after the death of her husband in Ohio, came to Indiana to live with her daughter, Mrs. Samuel Tabor. Mr. Tabor had been one of the first settlers in the vicinity of Plymouth, and his son Cyrus was the first white child born in Marshall county. Mr. Tabor kept an inn in a log house in the early days, and was known far and wide for the hospitality which he dispensed in those primitive quarters.

John Pope, the father of Mrs. Bierbauer, who had ten sisters and no brothers, was thirteen years old when the family moved to Ohio, and during the brief time that he attended school in his new home he was compelled to walk three miles to the schoolhouse. Being the only son he early had to assist in the labors of the farm. He married in Ohio, and soon afterward started with his bride overland to Marshall county, Indiana, where he lived with his brother-in-law a few months. Then for two years he was engaged in draying in Bertram, which was a flourishing place, and from there moved to Clay township, St. Joseph county, where he bought land, only a small part of which was improved, and on it was the double log house in which he lived for some years and in which his children were born. At the time of his coming not a railroad had been built in the state, and all grains had to be hauled to Lake Michigan for transportation to distant markets. After ten years he sold his place and moved to Michigan, buying land in Niles township, Berrien county, where he lived until his death at the age of seventy-four. The maiden name of his

wife was Phebe Wolf, born in Pickaway, Ohio, March 2, 1813, her father being a native of Virginia and pioneer of Ohio. Mrs. Pope died at the age of about fifty-eight years. Her four children were: Philander, who died in service during the civil war; Ambrosia, Lucretia, and Marilla.

Ambrosia, the oldest of the daughters, has a distinct remembrance of the removal of the family home from St. Joseph county to Michigan, and she recalls a pioneer period in this county when Indians and deer were still everyday features of life. Being without railroad facilities, the settlers came and went by team, and all traffic depended on this form of locomotion except what was done by way of the river. She lived with her parents until her marriage, on December 1, 1861, to Simon Bierbauer, a citizen whose career deserves recognition in this history.

Simon Bierbauer, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, March 16, 1832, was one of the nine children of Jacob and Catherine Elizabeth Bierbauer, lifelong residents of Bavaria, the others being: John, Charles, Louise, Jacob, William, Henry, Louis, Elizabeth. All came to America except John, Louise and Elizabeth. After attending school quite steadily until seventeen years of age, Simon came to America and for three years was employed in his brother's brewery, after which he moved to Michigan and engaged in farming. In the year of his marriage he had become a soldier for the Union, having enlisted in Company E of the Twelfth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and for three years, until January 17, 1865, served with a regiment whose record for bravery and endurance became firmly established. Shiloh was the first battle in which he engaged, and from that time he was constantly marching and fighting and performing a soldier's duty until his term was over. His farm, to which he returned after his honorable discharge, was close to the state line in Niles township, and he continued farming until his death, on December 7th, 1890. His family remained on the farm for a time after losing him, and then moved to South Bend, where they now occupy a pleasant home on Michigan avenue. There are three daughters Lena H., Henrietta and Katherine, two of whom are teachers. The family are members of St. James Episcopal church.

F. C. RAFF is identified with the real estate interests of South Bend, of which city he is a native son, his birth having occurred in





Joseph de Lorenzi



Joseph de Lorenzi

1849. He has won an excellent reputation in business circles, and in all progressive movements he takes a deep and commendable interest. He is of German descent, his parents having been Simon and Sarah (Frey) Raff, the former a native of Stuttgart, Germany. He was a physician, and when a young man he took up his abode in South Bend and practiced medicine here for many years. During the early days of the gold excitement in California he joined the forty-niners in the search for the precious metal, but after a few years there returned to South Bend and spent the remainder of his life here, his death occurring when he had reached the age of eighty-three years.

When only six years of age F. C. Raff was taken by his parents to Illinois, receiving his education in the public schools of that state and also at Wheaton College. After completing his education he was employed by the Lake Shore Railroad Company as a telegraph operator. For the long period of twenty-five years he was one of their trusted and competent employes, filling many responsible positions during that period, and on leaving the Lake Shore he became general superintendent of a railroad, being thus employed for three years. On the expiration of that period he severed his connection with railroad work, in 1903, and embarked in the real estate business in South Bend, as a member of the firm of Frey & Freyermuth, real estate and insurance dealers. Since entering upon his business career Mr. Raff has been steadily advancing until he now occupies a very creditable and enviable position in the business circles of St. Joseph county.

Mr. Raff married Miss Emma Pfleger, a native of Mishawaka, Indiana, their wedding having been celebrated in 1876. One daughter has been born of this union, Florence. The family are well and favorably known, and stand high in the community.

PLINY NAVE, one of the well-known and influential citizens of St. Joseph county, has maintained his residence in South Bend for a number of years. Throughout that period he has been actively connected with all interests to promote the development of this region, and has been confidently counted upon to endorse at all times progressive measures. He was born in Starke county, Indiana, November 12, 1867, a son of John and Eleanore (Jones) Nave, both natives of Tennessee. During the days of the Civil war the father

removed to Indiana, locating in Starke county, where he was engaged in farming until his death in 1888.

After receiving his education in the public schools of Starke county, Indiana, Pliny Nave became a member of the teacher's profession, having taught in the schools of his native county for five years. On the expiration of that period, in 1889, he came to South Bend and engaged in the grocery business, but subsequently retired from that occupation and in 1901 became connected with the real estate and insurance business. In all his various undertakings he has been fortunate for the most part, and while he has attended strictly to business and to the discharge of all his personal duties he has not neglected the obligations resting upon him as a citizen. For two years he served as the city clerk of North Judson, and in 1902 was the Republican nominee for the office of city clerk of South Bend.

The marriage of Mr. Nave was celebrated in 1887, when Miss Allie, the daughter of Abner Hay, of Starke county, Indiana, became his wife, and they have three children—Vennie, Guy and Earl.

JOSEPH H. DE LORENZI. Since, in its most intelligent form, success is measured by the faculty of contributing to the well-being of humanity by the promotion of soundness in ethics, education, politics, finance and the useful arts of living, the career of Joseph de Lorenzi must be regarded as of representative and singular importance in the history of Mishawaka and St. Joseph county. In scope, ascended from a jeweler's apprenticeship to promoter of leading industrial and mercantile enterprises of this county. There must be for success a certain material basis in character, and for us to look back in our time of prosperity and see the things of which we are proudest, we find that those memories are associated, not with the days of ease, but with the days of effort; the days that we have had to do all that is in us to accomplish some worthy end. And as has been happily said by our President, "The worthiest of all worthy ends is to make those that are closest and nearest and those that surround you, happy, and *not* sorry that you are alive." And he is certainly deserving of the greatest honor and regard whose efforts have been of the greatest blessing to his fellow citizens, judged by their standard. A work of this character would be incomplete were not spe-

cial mention made of the gentleman whose name introduces these brief memoirs.

Joseph de Lorenzi was born in the city of Simmern, Prussia, September 8, 1856. His father, Charles de Lorenzi, was born in Prussia. His ancestors were natives of Italy and removed to Germany in 1774 and first settled at Bingen on the Rhine. The father of our subject kept public house in Simmern all his active life. He died in 1871, aged forty-eight years. The maiden name of the mother of our subject was Louise Rottman. She was born in Simmern. Her father, Joseph Rottman, was a native of Simmern. He acquired a good education and in early life entered the government service, and through promotion became mayor of his native city. He also represented his native city in the Reichstag. He was a lifelong resident of his native city. The mother of our subject spent her last years at Crefeld, where she died in 1902. She reared nine children: Anna, Louise, Charles, Amalie, Joseph, Katherine, Herman, Mathilde and Albert. The subject received his education in the public schools, where he prepared for college. His father's death changed his plans and he had to assist in the hotel, and at sixteen commenced to learn the trade of a jeweler, and served an apprenticeship of three years, and then, at the age of nineteen, entered the army and served three years, and then was honorably discharged and returned to work at his trade, and in 1881 came to America, and after a few weeks in South Bend, came to Mishawaka and entered the employ of Henry D. Higgins, jeweler, and continued in his employ until about 1894, when he succeeded to the ownership of the business which he continued most successfully until 1906, when he disposed of that business and has since devoted his time to the multiplicity of enterprises with which he is intimately connected. Among the more important industries with which he is connected is the Mishawaka Folding Carriage Company, of which he is treasurer. He is also vice president of the M. V. Beiger Realty Company, president of the East Mishawaka Realty Company, director of the Mishawaka Hotel Association, and also president of the Mishawaka Business Men's Association. He was married in 1883 to Sarah M. Higgins. She was born in Mishawaka, daughter of Henry D. and Nancy Higgins. They have three children: Joseph, now a student at Wa-

bash College; Susie, who has studied in Berlin, and Helen.

AUGUST ERB, who is now resting from the arduous cares of a business life after a long and successful career as a cabinet maker, principally in the manufacture of church furniture, is a native son of Germany, where he was born on the 4th of July, 1838, and in the fatherland his parents, Adam and Adelia (Schnider) Erb, also had their nativity, and in their family were seven children. The father also devoted his business career to the trade of cabinet making and the manufacture of church furniture.

Mr. August Erb spent the first twenty-eight years of his life in the land of his nativity, coming thence to America and establishing his home in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. After a three months' residence in that city, however, he journeyed to Freeburg, Illinois, where he followed his trade for three years, and on the expiration of the period, in 1871, came to Mishawaka and became associated with the Montgomery Furniture Factory, where he labored for about two and a half years. It was in 1874 that he started in business for himself as a cabinet maker, and during the long period which intervened from that time until 1905 he remained faithfully at his work, his excellent ability and unceasing labors winning him a place among the leading business men of his adopted city. But in that year he laid aside the active cares of a business life, and has since lived in the enjoyments of the fruits of his former toil.

In Mishawaka, in 1874, Mr. Erb was united in marriage to Mary Beglin, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, the daughter of John and Mary Beglin, who were born and reared in Germany. On coming to America, they located in Ohio, and from there made their way to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in an early day. On their arrival in this county they secured a farm of one hundred acres in Harris township, and on this old homestead they reared their children to years of maturity. To Mr. and Mrs. Erb have been born six children, five sons and one daughter, three of whom are deceased, and all were born and reared in Mishawaka. Mr. Erb has given a lifelong support to the Democracy, and is a member of the Catholic church and of the Catholic Knights.

GEORGE C. CLARK, a machinist and manufacturer of aluminum shoe and foot lasts at 1111 North Main street, Mishawaka, is rapidly

winning for himself a name in connection with industrial circles that is widely known. He is also one of the city's native sons, his birth occurring on the 15th of August, 1874. His father, Chester W. Clark, a machinist with the Snell Manufacturing Company of South Bend, was born in Defiance, Ohio, but was reared and educated in St. Joseph county, whither he had removed with his parents when young, the family locating in South Bend, where Chester W. was married to one of the county's native daughters, Flora Everson. They became the parents of three sons, the eldest of whom is deceased, as is also the second son, Frank, and George C. is the only surviving child. All were born in Mishawaka. During the long period of twenty-five years Chester W. Clark had charge of the St. Joseph Iron Company. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, and has taken an active part in the political life of the county, while for one term he served as a member of the city board.

George C. Clark obtained his education in the city schools of Mishawaka, and after its completion he learned his trade of machinist under his father's directions, but it was not long before he began experimenting on the aluminum shoe last and was successful in his ventures. In 1906 he opened the shop of which he has since been the proprietor, and here he is rapidly forging his way to the front and winning success as a manufacturer.

The marriage of Mr. Clark was celebrated in 1894, when Grace Rarencroft became his wife. Her birth occurred in St. Joseph county, and she is the daughter of J. A. Rarencroft, a farmer in Ohio, but who for many years was a salesman for the Mishawaka Woolen Company. The only child, a son Kenneth, born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark is now deceased. Mr. Clark gives his political support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity.

ISAAC K. PARKS. About ten years ago Mr. Isaac Kane Parks, then a young man of eighteen years, came to Mishawaka. Since then, as journalist, attorney, jurist and citizen he has been an important factor in the development of the town and no one is more highly esteemed. He was born on the old Santa Fe trail in eastern Kansas, September 10, 1879. His father, Horace Parks, is a native of St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he was also reared, and his life occupation has been farming. The early years of his life

were spent in Penn township, and during three years he was a soldier in the Army of the Cumberland. Returning thence to Mishawaka he was married to Sarah Miner, also a native of St. Joseph county, and in the same year, with his young bride, he started for the west, his destination being Olathe, Kansas, where he resumed his farming operations. He still resides in the Sunflower state.

After completing his literary education in the schools of his native state Isaac Kane Parks entered the Kansas University, where he graduated in the law department in 1897. Coming thence to South Bend, Indiana, he entered the office of B. F. Shively for about three years. He then entered upon his journalistic career in the office of the Mishawaka Democrat, but later resumed his law practice, and is one of the leading members of the bar of Mishawaka. He was appointed assistant prosecuting attorney for St. Joseph county in April, 1907, by Joseph E. Talbot, prosecuting attorney. He was admitted to the bar in Kansas, and after coming to Indiana, although yet under age, he was allowed, through the courtesy of the court, to continue his practice here. His first case was tried before he had reached his twenty-first year, in which he was pitted against three of the leading lawyers, who are now holding responsible positions, one being on the federal bench and one a past attorney general of Indiana. Mr. Parks has also been a prominent factor in the ranks of the Democratic party. He stands high in the councils of the party in his district, and has been an energetic, efficient worker in its behalf. He belongs to the Masonic order in Mishawaka, and in all life's relations is true to duty and the right.

KONSTANTINE LEWINSKI, vice secretary of the Kosciusko Building and Loan Association, and in many other ways identified with the interests of South Bend, was born in Poland, November 6, 1865, a son of Severyn and Catharine (Siuchninski) Lewinski, both also natives of that country. They came to South Bend in 1882, and in this city they have ever since made their home, the father having attained the age of eighty-two years. In their family were three children, Frances, Stanislaws and Konstantine.

Konstantine Lewinski, the youngest of the family, was reared and received his education in his native land, remaining there until he was fifteen years of age, and at that early age he came alone to America and on to

South Bend, the year of his emigration being 1881. During the first fourteen years of his residence in this city he was an employe of the Olivers, working as a day molder until he was given a position of second foreman in the stock rooms. On account of poor health, however, he was obliged to leave the factory, and since that time has been prominently identified with the interests of the people of his native land. During the long period of fourteen years he served as secretary of the St. Hedwige's society, for a similar period was councilman for the Kosciusko Association, while at the present time he is serving as vice secretary of that organization. He is a member of the St. Hodwig's society, the Kosciusko Building and Loan Association, the Polish Turners, and is a member of the committee to care for the Kosciusko Hall, which belongs to the Turners. He is also a member of the Polish Alliance of America, No. 193, and is a Republican in his political affiliations, active in the work of the party.

On the 13th of February, 1889, Mr. Lewinski was married to Wladyslawa Kluszczyuski, and they have eight living children, Hedwig, Adolph, Edward, Sophia, Joseph, Tresia, Albin, and Clara. Leonard, the oldest son, was shot and died from the wounds in a few hours, June 23, 1907.

JOHN C. ELLSWORTH, one of the leading merchants of South Bend, St. Joseph county, is a native of that city, where he was born on the 20th of December, 1874. His father, Fred D. Ellsworth, was also a native son of the county, his birthplace being Mishawaka and the day of his birth, December 27, 1849. The paternal grandfather, James, commenced his life at Watkins Glen, New York, being of substantial English ancestry, and coming to St. Joseph in the real rugged pioneer days of the county. As all the region was a developing wilderness, and roads and highways were prime necessities of its settlement, he found eager use for his professional attainments as a civil engineer. When he first came to St. Joseph county he located at Mishawaka and there spent the balance of his days, busily engaged in professional work.

The father of John C. Ellsworth received his education in the public schools of Mishawaka and at Notre Dame University. When a young man he commenced clerking in the store of John W. Chess, and there obtained his first insight into mercantile operations and principles. Having obtained the neces-

sary practical knowledge required by men of common sense, who succeed in the business affairs of the world, Fred D. Ellsworth established his own dry goods store, and, under his able and genial management, it waxed in strength as a mercantile venture. In 1882 he formed a partnership with Garland E. Rose under the firm name of Rose & Ellsworth, which continued mutually advantageous and harmonious until the death of Mr. Rose in 1892. Mr. Fred D. Ellsworth then purchased the interest of the heirs of his deceased partner, and conducted the business alone until his own death in 1897. Fred D. Ellsworth was in his forty-eighth year at the time of his demise. His widow before marriage was Helen M. Chess, daughter of John W. Chess, in whose store he obtained his first experience in mercantile matters. Mrs. Ellsworth died in 1900.

John W. Chess was an early settler of St. Joseph county, having been for many years prior to his death engaged in mercantile pursuits as proprietor of a general store. He also owned and operated a large farm on the Division street road, Chess Island having been named for him. His wife and widow, known in her maiden days as Olive Winans, is still hale and hearty, although a venerable lady of eighty-five years. She makes her home with her children, and is a universal object of love and veneration.

The subject of this review is the only son of the paternal family, and is the sole representative of both the Ellsworth and the Chess families now living in St. Joseph county. After receiving a thorough education in the public schools of South Bend and at Phillips Exeter Academy, he became associated with his father in business, and at the death of the elder Ellsworth assumed its management, which he has continued with signal ability. The Ellsworth store, as it is still popularly called, maintains its former reputation as a progressive dry goods store, its stock being always complete and up-to-date and its proprietor courteous, clear sighted and energetic. Its patronage is derived from this and neighboring counties. The store so aptly named "The brightest spot in the town" is a household word for miles around.

On October 14, 1903, Mr. Ellsworth married Miss Alice Chalifoux, a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, and daughter of J. L. and Nellie Chalifoux. Their two children are

Helene and Fred. Mr. Ellsworth is well known as a fraternalist, being identified with St. Joseph Lodge No. 45, A. F. & A. M., and South Bend Lodge No. 235, B. P. O. E.

CHARLES H. JACKSON, who for a number of years past has been an active factor in the industrial interests of South Bend, has through his diligence, perseverance and ability won for himself an honored name. He was born in St. Joseph county, near Lakeview, February 1, 1867, a son of Newton and Caroline (Deppen) Jackson, the former a native of Ohio, born in 1810, and the latter of Pennsylvania. Very early in the '50s the father made his way to St. Joseph county, taking up his abode in Lakeville, where he operated one of the first saw mills in the county. He gives his political support to the Republican party, and has ever been an active worker in its ranks, while for a time he served as the commissioner of St. Joseph county. In 1875 he embarked in the lumber business, in which he was engaged until 1886, when he laid aside the active cares of life and has since lived in comparative retirement, enjoying the pleasures which years of toil have brought to him. He still has, however, saw-milling interests in Tennessee. He now makes his home in South Bend. The wife and mother died in 1877, at the age of thirty-nine years.

After attending the public schools of South Bend Charles H. Jackson pursued a commercial college course, after which he worked for his father for two years, there gaining a broad and general knowledge of the lumber business. In 1887 he engaged in the same business with Barney C. Smith, the firm of Smith & Jackson being numbered among the leading lumber corporations in South Bend. Mr. Jackson gives his political support to the Republican party, and although he takes an active interest in the public life his attention is devoted principally to his large business interests. He is a member of the order of Elks, also of the Pev Se Club, of which he has been president for several years, and he has a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

JOHN VERMANDE. During a period of twenty-three years John Vermande has been numbered among the representative citizens and business men of South Bend, and during the principal part of that time has been engaged in general contracting and building. His entire career has been marked by signal

integrity, and his genius and talent as a business manager has resulted in the prosperity of the enterprises with which he has been identified and the employment of large numbers of workmen. His birth occurred in Goes, province of Zeeland, Holland, April 29, 1862. In 1883 he left his native land for the United States, making his way direct to South Bend, where during the first years of his residence he readily embraced any occupation that presented itself, at intervals teaching German and French, his strong point being mathematics. During one year Mr. Vermande was also associated with the Studebaker Brothers as a millwright, and in 1889, in partnership with George Russell, he entered the contracting field, but the partnership only continued for a period of eight months, since which time Mr. Vermande has been alone in the business. During the past two years he has performed much work for the Studebaker estate, also all of the work for the Indiana Railroad Company during the year of 1906, and he has just closed a contract for the remodeling of the store building for John Ellsworth, involving a sum of ten thousand dollars. Many of the public buildings of South Bend also stand as monuments to his ability, and in 1906 he erected his present residence at 812 East Washington street.

On the 21st of November, 1895, Mr. Vermande was united in marriage to Anna Luella Chalfant, who was born in Clay township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, the daughter of the late Thomas B. Chalfant, one of the early pioneers of St. Joseph county. He took up his abode within its borders as early as 1832, and was actively engaged in agricultural pursuits in Clay township, residing on one farm from 1832 until his death in 1902. Mrs. Vermande is the eldest of his three children, the second being Mrs. L. E. Carpenter, of South Bend, and the youngest, Robert, also a resident of this city, his home being at 826 East Colfax street. Mr. and Mrs. Vermande have one son, Robert J. Mr. Vermande gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Elks and the Turners.

JERRY R. WOODWARD. Mishawaka includes among her representative farmers and honored citizens Jerry R. Woodward, who was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, August 23, 1859. The early years of his life were spent on his father's farm in that

county, which was devoted to the raising of peppermint, and the little son was early inured to the raising of that commodity, which has continued as his life occupation. The growing of peppermint was first started in New York, and about 1845 was introduced in Michigan by Wolf Brothers, while later its popularity spread over that entire section of the country and northern Indiana. It was in 1889 that Mr. Woodward came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating on a farm east of his present place, where he devoted three hundred acres to the raising of peppermint, in which he was assisted by his two brothers, J. W. and W. M. Woodward. After a residence there of eight years he purchased other land, including his present farm of three hundred acres, which is principally devoted to the raising of peppermint, he doing his own distilling and placing the oil on the market. In the pursuit of his chosen occupation he has been very successful, and while he has attended strictly to his business and to the discharge of all his duties as a husband and father, he has not neglected the remoter obligations resting upon him as a citizen. He has voted with the Republican party throughout the years of his majority, and from 1901 to 1905 was its representative in the office of trustee of Penn township.

During his residence in Michigan, on the 7th of December, 1887, Mr. Woodward was united in marriage to Cora Pomeroy, who was born in St. Joseph county of that state, the daughter of A. S. and Charlotte (Foote) Pomeroy, in whose family were three children, one son and two daughters. The husband and father followed carpentering and farming as his occupation. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Woodward. Grace, May, Madeline, Beatrice and Logan, all of whom have had their nativity in St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mr. Woodward has membership relations with the Masonic order, the Knights of Pythias, the Knights of the Maccabees, and both he and his wife are associated with the Grangers. Their religious affiliations connect them with the Methodist Episcopal church, and in their pleasant home on East Second street they extend a gracious hospitality to their many friends and well-wishers.

LOUIS A. HICKEY, one of the leading contractors and builders of South Bend, with residence at 912 North Laurel street, is a representative of two of the oldest and most

honored pioneer families of the city, which also claims him as one of her native sons, his birth occurring on the 30th of May, 1859. His father, Louis Hickey, was born in Canada, but came to South Bend in 1849, this being at the time when the first engine made its way to this city, and he too was a carpenter and builder, but he is now retired from the active pursuits of a business life, enjoying the rest which has been secured through honest, earnest labor. He has now reached the seventy-seventh milestone on the journey of life, and is one of South Bend's honored early pioneers. Mrs. Hickey bore the maiden name of Julia La Fountain and was born in South Bend, of French descent, her parents being Anthony and Julia La Fountain, who established their home in this city in an early day in its history. They were natives, however, of Canada.

Louis A. Hickey, the second in order of birth of his parents' nine children, began the carpenter's trade at the early age of eighteen years, while in 1900 he entered the contracting field, and he now has in his employ from eleven to twenty-four men, thus adding to the general welfare while advancing his own interests. In 1883 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hickey and Miss Sarah Flynn. She is a daughter of Thomas and Julia Flynn, and was born in Niles, Michigan. They have six living children: Elenora, the wife of Alonzo J. Heston, of Ravenna, Ohio, Thomas L., Warren, Ruth, Geneva and Marvin. Three of their children also died in infancy. Mrs. Heston has one son, Louis J. Mr. Hickey has been a lifelong resident of South Bend, prominently identified with its interests and upbuilding, and his friends here are many. His sympathies are with the Democratic party, but locally he is not bound by party ties, and his fraternal relations are with the Elks of South Bend and the Canadian Foresters and the St. Vincent de Paul societies.

GEORGE H. ALWARD, JR., the late efficient and popular clerk of St. Joseph county, holds and merits a place among its representative citizens, and for many years he had been prominently identified with its public affairs. South Bend may well be glad to claim him as one of her native sons, his birth occurring in this city on the 14th of July, 1858. His father, the Hon. George Henry Alward, was born at Scipio, Cayuga county, New York, February 24, 1834, being a son of Squire

Alward, a prominent citizen of that county and a native of New Jersey. When a young man the latter moved to New York, and was there married to Miss Abigail Boughton, whose father was a well known and highly respected citizen of Cayuga county.

It was in the year 1855 that Judge George H. Alward came to South Bend, but previous to this time he had received a good education and had taught school in his native state. After his arrival in South Bend he secured the position of clerk in the store of A. G. Cushing, and while thus engaged pursued the study of law, a partnership with Alvin Dunbar subsequently being formed, the firm of Dunbar & Alward becoming well known throughout this section of the state. Subsequently, however, Judge Alward retired from the firm to enter the office of clerk of the circuit court, while previous to this time he had also held the offices of deputy county auditor, city clerk, and judge of the municipal court. He was elected to the office of clerk of the court in 1883, and held the position until his death on the 11th of November, 1885. His influence for good was widely felt, and his example was indeed worthy of emulation. For many years he was an honored citizen of South Bend, actively interested in all measures for the good of the people, and he performed his full share in the development and the improvement of his community. The judge was a Republican in his political affiliations, and a cultured Christian gentleman; a man whom St. Joseph county was proud to claim as a citizen. He was a thirty-second degree Mason, being past master of Lodge No. 45, A. F. & A. M., high priest of South Bend Chapter No. 29, R. A. M., and eminent commander of South Bend Commandery, Knights Templar.

Judge Alward was united in marriage with Miss Martha Hodgkinson, whose father, James Hodgkinson, was numbered among the early settlers of Berrien county, Michigan, and who was a native of England. Four sons were born to Judge and Mrs. Alward: George H., James S., Harry B., and Albert F. The death of Judge Alward was deeply deplored throughout the community in which he had so long made his home, and the funeral services were conducted under the imposing rites of the Masonic order. Judge Alward was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

George H. Alward, Jr., whose name introduces this review, received his early educational training in the public schools of South Bend, and on putting aside his text books he became connected with the *South Bend Register and Times*, thus continuing for a few years. In 1880, in company with George M. Fountain, he established the *New Carlisle Gazette* and was thereafter engaged in various enterprises until 1885, when he assumed the duties of the office of circuit clerk, being appointed by the commissioners to fill the vacancy caused by the death of his father. From 1894 until 1902 he served as deputy clerk under George M. Fountain, and in the latter year he was elected to the office of county clerk, the duties of which he discharged with honesty and intelligence, until he concluded his term of office and retired to resume his private interests. As a Republican, Mr. Alward has taken an active and prominent part in political affairs, and has ever been an efficient worker in all matters pertaining to the welfare of his county, state and nation.

He was married on the 26th of June, 1879, to Miss Mary E. Rockhill, a daughter of William Rockhill, a prominent early pioneer of St. Joseph county, Indiana. They have three sons: Robert, born July 25, 1880; Chester, August 2, 1884; and Henry, August 8, 1891. Mr. Alward holds membership in the Masonic order, and is connected with several other societies. He is of a social disposition, courteous and genial manner, and throughout the county, in which his life has been passed, he has a host of warm friends.

ISAAC GORSUCH. While South Bend and St. Joseph county are indebted to the men of the present for what they are accomplishing for their welfare and further upbuilding, they also can never repay the debt of gratitude which they owe to the pioneers of the county, the men who coped with the natural wild conditions, who bravely faced the dangers, trials and difficulties ever incident to frontier life, and who laid broad and deep the foundation for the present prosperity and progress of this section of the state. And none are more worthy of special mention in a volume of this character than the subject of this sketch.

Isaac Gorsuch, who settled in South Bend in 1847, was born about four miles from the city of Baltimore, Maryland, February 1, 1818. His father, Elijah Gorsuch, was

a native of the same state, probably born in Baltimore county. He learned the trade of shoemaker and followed that trade much of the time in his native county until 1872, and then he and his family removed to Ohio, making the entire journey with teams, taking their household goods along. They put up at taverns when convenient to do so, but at times encamped by the roadside. He located in Dayton, then a quiet city of about four or five thousand inhabitants. He bought a lot upon which he built, but soon sold, and after that built and sold several houses, and later bought a farm near by, which he operated for a time, then sold and returned to Dayton, where he engaged in the manufacture of shoes for a time, then went to Fletcher and engaged in the mercantile business a few years, then sold and removed to Sparta, Illinois, and engaged in mercantile business a few years, then came to South Bend to live with his grandson. When he was eighty-nine years old he went to Illinois to visit his daughter, and died on his arrival, without any sickness or premonition. The maiden name of his first wife, mother of our subject, was Savannah Gore, a native and lifelong resident of Maryland. His second wife was, before her marriage, Rebecca Bailey, also a native of Baltimore county. There were six children by the first marriage and twelve by the second marriage.

Isaac Gorsuch was fourteen years old when his parents removed to Ohio, so he remembers well the incidents of the overland journey. He learned the shoemaking trade of his father and worked at the trade in different places until 1847, when he came to South Bend, at that time but a village and with but little promise of its present magnitude. He took into consideration that it was located on the bank of a beautiful stream and surrounded by a very fertile though undeveloped country, and made up his mind that South Bend was bound to flourish, and he bought two acres of land on the outskirts of the city, paying one hundred dollars per acre, and there built a home which has since been his abode. This is now the heart of the best residential part of the city, the limits of which are far beyond. Here he lives retired, enjoying a life of ease in the city which he has helped to build.

He was first married in Dayton, Ohio, June 1, 1842, to Mary Gass, daughter of William Gass, a pioneer of Greenville, Ohio,

where Mrs. Gorsuch was born. She was educated in Dayton, and taught school in that city and later in South Bend. She died in about 1889, and his second marriage occurred December 20, 1893, to Maria Forbes, who was born at St. Joseph, Michigan, a daughter of John Forbes, who was a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, and Margarette Mills, a native of Cornwall, Canada.

Mr. Gorsuch has one son, Wilbur E., who as a boy enlisted as a musician and served almost the entire period of the Civil war, and is to-day one of the youngest of the members of the Grand Army of the Republic in South Bend. Our subject is a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was a steward many years.

GEORGE J. HOFFMAN. The name of George J. Hoffman is fast becoming inseparably connected with the industrial interests of South Bend, and his general contracting business forms an important part of the business life of the city, furnishing employment to a large force of workmen. A native son of the Hoosier state, he was born in Monroeville, Allen county, Indiana, June 5, 1876, a son of Christian and Mary (Schemmer) Hoffman, the father a native of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and the mother of Germany. Christian Hoffman was a man of varied attainments, having followed the occupations of carpentering, wagon-making and farming in Van Wert, Ohio. The mother died when her son George was but a little lad of three years, and the only daughter of the family is Lena, the wife of Charles Schemmer.

George J. Hoffman, the elder of the children, went to live with his grandmother in Bremen, Indiana, when three years of age, remaining with her for four years, when his father remarried, and he then returned to his home and remained with him until of age. When but a small boy he began working at the carpenter's trade, and for two years he was in the employ of a cousin in the milling and lumber business in Ohio, but returning to Bremen, Indiana, worked for a similar period at his trade for an uncle. Coming to South Bend at the expiration of that period Mr. Hoffman worked by the day at the carpenter's trade for two years, and then began a general contracting business on his own account. Seven years have passed since he started out in business for himself, and in that time his interests have gradually broadened and enlarged, and many of South

Bend's finest buildings now stand as evidences of his excellent ability. At the present time he is engaged in the erection of the Studebaker dry kilns. He has in his employ about sixty-four men, including the most skilled carpenters and masons, and he thus adds to the general prosperity while promoting his own individual interests. He is interested in the Standard Cement Brick Company, of South Bend, of which he is serving as the president, and is also connected with other leading enterprises in this city, being at all times a progressive, public spirited citizen.

On the 30th of May, 1899, Mr. Hoffman was united in marriage to Wilhelmina Jordan, and they have three children, Herbert, Walter and Louise. Mr. Hoffman is a member of the Evangelical Lutheran church, in which he is serving as trustee, and is an active worker in the church. He is independent in his political affiliations. He is a man of well rounded character, and is a valued factor in the church, social and business circles, where his upright life and genial temperament make him well and favorably known.

EUGENE A. FEITEN, deceased, one of the most popular young men who ever lived in St. Joseph county, was a son of John Feiten, the pioneer and retired business man of Mishawaka, with whom he was associated for several years. He was born in Mishawaka on the 12th of August, 1875, educated in its parochial schools, and, under his father's thorough training, learned the trade of cabinet making as well as the furniture business. He also became posted on the practical details of undertaking, and obtained a scientific and working knowledge of embalming by taking a course in the Chicago school devoted to that specialty. In 1901, when his father retired, he was fully competent to assume the entire management of the business, which he did to the entire satisfaction of patrons in the several lines which the house embraced. As a funeral director the young man's reputation extended far beyond the confines of his native city.

Eugene A. Feiten passed away on the 14th of April, 1906, to the deep regret of a numerous body of citizens and the profound sorrow of his friends and relatives. He was both exemplary and lovable, and a man of activity in all that tended to advance the moral and religious interests of the commu-

nity. He was a leading member of the St. Joseph's Catholic church, and was also identified with the Catholic Order of Foresters, Knights of Columbus, Order of Eagles and Order of the Maccabees. Blessed with all those qualities which attract admiration and affection, broadly useful despite the comparative brevity of his mature life, it is little to be wondered that the deceased was one of the most popular residents of the county, and that his kindliness and sympathy shown toward those in bereavement were returned in kind to his surviving relatives when his own body was laid to rest.

JOHN FEITEN. One of the substantial pioneers of St. Joseph county, especially identified with its business progress, has been gaining ground in the confidence and deep respect of its people since he first located in this locality fifty-four years ago. In view of this fact, it will rightly be inferred that the honor in which he is held is deep rooted indeed, as it is of such long and continuous growth.

Mr. Feiten is a native of the village of Demarath, Germany, born on the 3d of February, 1840, a son of John F. and Anna Maria (Stultz) Feiten, his parents being natives of the same place. They were married in the Church of Saints Peter and Paul, at Demarath. The father was born in 1810, was educated in the parochial schools of his native town, and died in 1841, at the early age of thirty-one. John Feiten was the only child by this marriage. His mother was married a second time to John Hamprichs, and by this union was born a son, Joseph, who was a resident of Mishawaka until his death in 1902.

John Feiten attended the parochial schools of his native village until he was thirteen years of age, when, in 1853, his parents brought him to America, the family landing in New York and going thence directly to Mishawaka, where they arrived on June 29th of that year. In accord with the sensible German custom the boy was at once apprenticed to a trade, which in his case happened to be that of cabinet making combined with chair making. At this dual occupation he busied himself for several years, but with experience and the saving of a little capital he determined to broaden the scope of his business operations and engage in the furniture and undertaking lines.

In 1865 Mr. Feiten founded the house de-

voted to this business through which he became so well known by his energetic and honorable dealings of more than a quarter of a century. Although his store was entirely destroyed in the great fire of September 5, 1872, he immediately rebuilt, and thereafter his business continued to grow uninterruptedly until he was as well known as any undertaker in St. Joseph county. His unflinching courtesy and sociability made him numerous friends, and his reliability as a business man retained the trade which his popularity brought him. He successfully conducted the business until 1901, when its conduct was assumed by his son, Eugene, since deceased, and a sketch of whose useful life appears elsewhere.

On April 16, 1866, Mr. Feiten married Miss Isabella Black, the ceremony occurring at St. Patrick's church, Decatur, Illinois. The four children of this union are as follows: Nellie Mary, now the wife of William K. Konzon, assistant manager of the South Bend Chilled Plow Company; Gertrude Louise, Mrs. W. P. O'Neil, whose husband's biography is published on other pages of this work; Mary Bernidetta, wife of Frank Lenhardt, assistant manager of the Beiger Woolen Manufacturing Company, and she is the mother of one child, Alden; and Eugene August Feiten, already mentioned in this review. Mr. Feiten and his family are staunch members of the St. Joseph's Catholic church, with which the former is so prominently identified. John Feiten is a Catholic by ancestry and from conviction. When he came to St. Joseph county in 1853, as a boy of thirteen, he served as altar boy in an old frame house used as a place of worship by Rev. Father Sorin, the founder of Notre Dame College. In November, 1867, then but a young man, he succeeded in organizing St. Joseph's Mutual Benefit Society, and altogether for more than fifty years has been a pillar of the church and all its associated organizations. In politics he is a Democrat, but has given the strength of his life to the faithful and able superintendence of his private affairs, and the upbuilding locally of the religious faith which is so vital a part of his very existence.

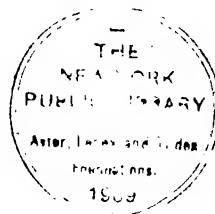
PETER HANBERT. As a restaurateur and a confectioner the late Peter Hanbert was for years a familiar and popular character among the old-time citizens of Mishawaka, being especially well known to the students

of Notre Dame University and St. Mary's. He comes of German parentage, both his parents being born in Rhenish Prussia. His father, Nicholas Hanbert, died at Mishawaka in 1882, at the age of seventy-eight, and his mother, nee Catharine Blaicer, on the 26th of October, 1903, aged eighty-six. They came to America in 1836, were married in Williamsburg, New York, became residents of Mishawaka in 1854, and were the parents of nine children.

The parents of Peter Hanbert came with their family to Illinois, stopped awhile at Chicago, and then came to Mishawaka, the father commencing to farm on a tract of land he had purchased two and a half miles south of that place. This continued to be the homestead until 1881, when the household removed to the city itself, where, as stated, both the parents died. They were faithful and leading members of the St. Joseph's Catholic church, of which Mr. Hanbert was a trustee for many years.

Peter Hanbert attended school until he was eighteen years of age, when he began his business career as a grocer's clerk, and in 1870 established himself in that line of business at Mishawaka. After being thus successfully engaged for about three years he sold his business and started a restaurant and confectionery in the Phoenix block, being thus engaged until the time of his death. Both citizens and students patronized him liberally, both because of his attractive personal qualities and because his dealings with them were strictly just and business like, even leaning to the side of generosity.

On June 13, 1871, Mr. Hanbert married Miss Mary Catherine Black, the ceremony occurring at St. Joseph's church, Mishawaka, and being performed by the Rev. A. B. Oechtran. Mrs. Hanbert is a native of that city, born March 25, 1848, and is a daughter of Samuel and Catherine (McGraw) Black, both natives of Ireland. The latter were married in St. Catherine's cathedral, Port La Housie, Canada, and the husband first engaged in the foundry business at St. Joseph, Michigan, afterward removing to Chicago. After remaining in the latter city for awhile he located at Mishawaka, where he resumed the foundry business in connection with James Oliver, patentee of the famous Oliver chilled plows. His death occurred February 19, 1883. The deceased was a Democrat,





Mrs. J. N. Miller.



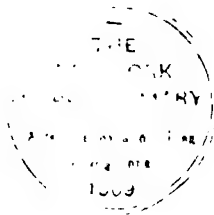
P. A. Miller



Mrs. J. A. Miller.



P. N. Miller



and a well known member of the St. Joseph's Catholic church.

ISAAC NEWTON MILLER. The gentleman whose name introduces this review is so well known to the people of St. Joseph county as a worthy citizen, native son and an efficient county official that he needs no special introduction to the people. He is possibly the oldest gentleman living in Olive township who was born and reared in the county of St. Joseph, and both he and his estimable wife come from old families, and it is with pleasure that we present a review of their lives to be preserved in this twentieth century history. Mr. Miller's life dates back to the pioneer days when St. Joseph county was in its primitive state and when the modern improvements and present advancement were not dreamed of. The great network of railroads has been thrown across northern Indiana, also the introduction of the telephone, the rural delivery, the telegraph, the interurbans, and the beautiful modern school houses which dot this rich and progressive county have taken the place of the log cabin and the modernly built and equipped country residence has taken the place of the log cabin home heated by the old fireplace. In fact, the great advancement of the twentieth century has been made since his birth.

Mr. Miller is a native of German township, St. Joseph county, born November 3, 1835, and is the third in a family of ten children, eight sons and two daughters, of William and Mary (Miller) Miller. Four of the number are now living: Isaac N. is the subject of this review. William H., who resides in the city of South Bend, No. 1110 East Jefferson street, has been a contractor and manufacturer all his life, and has been successful in his business ventures. He is married. Mattie is the widow of Moses E. Butterworth and a resident of Chicago. He was an agriculturist and was also engaged in the real estate business in Chicago. Horace G., the youngest of the family, resides in the city of South Bend. The Miller family is of German ancestry, and was founded in America by three brothers who came from that country in an early day.

William Miller was a native of Franklin county, Virginia, born on the 1st of April, 1809, and died in South Bend May 20, 1879. He was reared as a farmer boy, and was thereafter prominently identified with agricultural pursuits, although in his earlier

days he learned the tanner's trade. When but a child his parents emigrated to Union county, Indiana, and it was in 1832, the year of the Black Hawk war, that he came to German township, Portage prairie, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of government land on the Indian reserve, his first home there being a little bark shack, heated by a fireplace. The next habitation was the little log house in which Isaac Newton was born. Mr. Miller continued to add to his possessions until he became the owner of seven hundred acres all in one body, and also other lands. He was a man of remarkable concentration and decision, always standing four square to the world, and his good opinions were as gold to the people of St. Joseph county. He so gained the esteem of his fellow men that he was elected to the state legislature three times, and was the formulator of a bill introduced in the legislature for the benefit of the insane, blind, deaf and dumb. He was first a Whig in his political views, staunchly supporting its principles until the formation of the new Republican party, when he joined its ranks and was one of its charter members in St. Joseph county and cast his vote for its first presidential nominee, General Fremont. During the Civil war he went as far south as Memphis and farther and brought back with him some of the poor soldiers, whom he nursed back to health and guaranteed their return. His father, however, an old Virginian, was a slave holder in the ante-bellum days.

General John F. Miller, a son of William Miller, was one of the valiant soldiers in the Civil war. He organized the Twentieth Indiana Infantry and went out as its colonel, his regiment being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He was a brave soldier, and at the battle of Stone River was shot in the neck, which proved almost a fatal wound, but he was again wounded at Liberty Gap, where his left eye was shot out and the minie ball lay in his head for twelve years, finally causing his death. He had been in service only about ninety days when he was brevetted major general, and he served during the entire struggle, under Generals Buell, Rosecrans, Sherman and Thomas. He was a noted attorney, and was a member of the state senate when asked to take a commission in the army. He was a Republican candidate for presidential elector in 1872.

At his death he left a wife and one daughter, Mary Eudora, the wife of Captain Richard-son Clover, a graduate at Annapolis, and commanded the Dolphin in the United States navy.

Another son, H. Clay Miller, was a man of more than passing importance. While he was yet a young man his brother, General Miller, who was a collector of customs at San Francisco, California, sent his brother word that there was a position waiting for him, and the latter, who was not an adept in bookkeeping, went to Chicago and took a business course at Bryant & Stratton's Business College, where he completed in three months the course that ordinarily requires six months, and immediately proceeded to San Francisco to take charge of the position. He was so ready and apt that he soon rose to the position of test clerk in the custom house. He was also a prominent candidate for the office of surveyor of customs, which is a presidential appointment. But previous to this time, at the revision of the McKinley tariff, the port at New York became difficult to handle, and a telegram of information was sent Mr. Miller, who immediately responded, and soon the business was again straightened. The presidential selection of the surveyor of customs at San Francisco proved incompetent, and as the office had to be filled by a competent man Mr. Miller was duly installed, and remained in the custom house in that city for sixteen years, during which time he was never under bond and was never a cent short in his accounts.

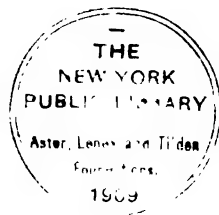
Hon. William Miller was one of the great promoters of the city of South Bend, and was the principal factor in having the Singer Sewing Machine Company installed there. He was a great friend of the public schools of Indiana, and also took high ground on the subject of temperance. He was no doubt the inventor or projector of the first steel plow in existence, and it came about in this way. As all the old pioneers well know, there was much trouble caused in the scouring of the cast iron plow, and as Mr. Miller had made a few plow shares of steel he discovered that they would scour, and he accordingly conceived the idea of making a mould board of steel. Accordingly he went to James Done in the little shop on the southwest corner of Washington and Lafayette streets, on the present site of the Presbyterian church. He stated his case to the black-

smith, but the latter replied that he had no steel and was too poor to buy it. Not discouraged, however, Mr. Miller sent to Pittsburg at his own expense and at a time when there were no railroads in northern Indiana, obtained the steel and it was sent around by the lakes and up the St. Joseph river. The little smithy went to work and fashioned the plow after Mr. Miller's instructions, and although the first attempt was a failure the second, a small plow, worked to a dot, while the third, of much larger construction, was also a success. This was no doubt the first idea of a steel mouldboard plow and dates back to the year 1845. Religiously the Millers of the olden day on the maternal side were Dunkards, but Hon. William Miller and his wife were members of the Swedenborgian church, and always contributed of their means to all worthy measures. The maternal grandfather was a colonel in the war of 1812. In his fraternal relations Hon. William Miller was a prominent member of the Odd Fellows. Both he and his wife lie buried in South Bend, where a beautiful monument stands sentinel over their remains.

Isaac Newton Miller, the immediate subject of this review, was reared and educated in the county of St. Joseph, and after completing his work in the common schools entered the high school of South Bend and later pursued a course in Wabash College. However, the responsibilities of the family early rested upon his shoulders, and he has been a practical farmer and stockman all his life. He began life for himself at the time of his marriage, on the 25th of March, 1858, Miss Emma Ritter becoming his wife. They have become the parents of five children, four sons and one daughter, namely: Eldon Newton is one of the successful young farmers of Olive township. He received his education in the common schools, the New Carlisle High School and graduated in the business department of the Indiana Normal University. He is a Republican in politics, an able representative of his party, and is a member of the Republican central committee of this county. He married Miss Lulu Dickey, and they have six children, Marie, Anna, Edith, Eva, Winona and Joe. John F. is a successful attorney in Seattle, Washington. After attending the New Carlisle schools he entered Ann Arbor University, and then spent three years as a cadet at West Point, but on account of an accident



William Miller



he failed to become a soldier. Returning thence to his home, he entered the law department of the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, Indiana, in which he was graduated and admitted to the bar. He then removed to the far west, and has rapidly advanced in his profession. He was a resident of Washington before its admission to statehood and prior to that event also served as police judge. Becoming interested in the search for gold in Alaska, he made three trips to that country, and in the interim acted as reorter for one of the Seattle papers, while for three months he was in control of one of the city papers during the absence of the editor. He married Miss Mary Stewart, a schoolmate and a native of Bloomington, Illinois. They have two children, Leah and Stewart. Theirs is one of the beautiful homes of Seattle. Mary, an artist in oils and also a musician on the piano, is the wife of Harris E. Taylor, one of the educators of St. Joseph county, and a resident of New Carlisle. She is a graduate of the high school of New Carlisle, and they have one little son, Newton Miller. William, a prosperous agriculturist of Warren township, was educated in the New Carlisle High School and graduated in the South Bend Commercial College. He married Miss Eliza Pontius. He is a prominent member of the Gleaners and the Odd Fellows. Nelson, a natural artist in pen work, much of his beautiful handwork adorning his home, is a law student in Ann Arbor University. He is a member of the class of 1908, and is one of its brightest students. He is also an Odd Fellow. Mr. and Mrs. Miller may well be proud of their family. Mrs. Miller was born in German township, St. Joseph county, September 1, 1838, and was the sixth of fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters, of Jacob and Elizabeth (Miller) Ritter. Seven of the number are now living, namely: Aaron, who is a horticulturist and farmer near Springfield, Missouri, is married and is a great traveler; Mrs. Miller is the next in order of birth; William, engaged in farming near South Bend, was one of the first volunteers in the Civil war, serving in the Twenty-first Indiana Battery during the entire period of the war; David, an extensive fruit grower and farmer near Springfield, Missouri, served during the war in the same battery as his brother and never took a furlough; Frank, who resides on the old homestead in German

township; and Callie and Loe, twins, the former the widow of John Buchtel, of South Bend, and the latter the wife of Quincy A. Bulla, who is living retired in Pomona, California. Another son, Benjamin F. Ritter, was a resident of Cass county, North Dakota, and while there residing was elected to the state legislature and served one term. His brother, John Ritter, served as county and circuit judge of Cherokee county, Kansas, during his residence there.

Jacob Ritter, the father, was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, January 1, 1806, and died at the age of ninety-three years. He was reared in his native state, was there married in Wayne county, and came to St. Joseph county in 1829 on a prospecting tour, making the journey on horseback across swollen streams and through swamps. He purchased from the government one hundred and sixty acres of virgin land in German township, and in 1830 returned to this county with his family, they making the trip in true pioneer style in wagons. Their first home was indeed a primitive one, and at that time the now great city of South Bend was a struggling village. Mr. Ritter became a wealthy and successful man, was even tempered in his disposition, and his daughter, Mrs. Miller, never heard him utter a word of profanity. He lived a life of strict honesty and integrity. The Ritters were noted for their longevity, and both they and the Millers were of German lineage. Mr. Ritter was a well educated man, having attended both a high school and university, and in his political views was an old-line Whig and then a Republican, while his religious connections were with the Universalist church. Mrs. Ritter was a native of Montgomery county, Ohio, born June 5, 1809, and died on the 21st of February, 1867, aged fifty-seven years, eight months and fifteen days. She was a kind Christian mother, and the poor and needy were never turned away from her door. She was a Dunkard in her early life, while her husband was a prominent member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and she was a member of its auxiliary, the Rebekahs. Both are interred in the German Mt. Pleasant cemetery, where a beautiful monument stands sacred to their memory.

Mr. Miller of this review began life for himself on his father's homestead, where he remained for eight years, was then for two years in South Bend, and in 1866 came to

Olive township, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, thereby going in debt to the amount of eight thousand dollars, but by industry and economy, aided by his estimable wife and with the heritage that his father left him he soon had his place free from debt. They have erected their present home, and have added to their original possessions until they now have four hundred and twenty acres on the Kankakee bottoms, devoted to the raising of mint, and also four hundred acres in the home township, making a total of eight hundred and twenty acres in St. Joseph county. Mr. Miller is a Republican in his political affiliations, and cast his vote for its first nominee, General Fremont, and has ever since supported those principles. He has many times been a delegate to the district, county and state conventions, and was at one time a candidate for the office of state representative. In 1900 he was elected a commissioner of St. Joseph county, his associates being Samuel Bowman of South Bend and John Fullmer of Penn township. During his administration was accomplished the erection of the Sample street bridge, at a cost of about forty thousand dollars, also the Soldiers' Monument and court house at South Bend, costing twenty-five thousand dollars. This is an honor to the city and county, but they had trouble in closing the contract. Mr. Miller, who was president of the board, rose to his feet and said: "Gentlemen, I want you to distinctly understand that this twenty-five thousand dollar contract calls just for the completion of this honorable tribute to the fallen dead soldiers, but not a dollar for graft." In a short time the contract was closed. The dedication of this beautiful monument was a feature of interest to all the people of St. Joseph county. Their next work was the erection of three great bridges over the St. Joseph river, first the Cedar street bridge at Mishawaka, a steel and concrete bridge costing sixty-four thousand dollars, next the Colfax avenue bridge in South Bend, a steel girder bridge costing eighty-four thousand dollars, then the Jefferson street bridge, representing an expenditure of one hundred and twenty-two thousand dollars. This is a cement and steel bridge, and one of the most excellent bridges in the middle west. Their next work was the advertising of bids on the bridge at Milwaukee street and La Salle avenue, South Bend, after which the board purchased a new county farm of

one hundred and thirty-nine acres, at one hundred and fifty dollars per acre, lying three miles northwest of the city, on the Portage avenue road, and the beautiful infirmary is now almost completed, representing an expenditure of about one hundred thousand dollars. They also remodeled the county jail and put in the woman's department under the supervision of the matron, at a cost of about seven thousand dollars. They also remodeled the lower story of the old court house for the use of the Northern Indiana Historical Association, costing about thirty-five hundred dollars. The board of which Mr. Miller was a member proved a great credit to the county and its people, and at the close of his administration county attorney Woodward, in behalf of the county officials, presented Mr. Miller with a valuable chair, which is now in his pleasant home, and is one of the bright milestones in his pathway.

Faternally he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 595, in which he has passed all the chairs, and has many times been a delegate to the grand lodge, and is now treasurer of the lodge at New Carlisle. Mrs. Miller is a member of the Rebekahs, No. 398, in which she is chaplain, and she, too, has filled all of its chairs. They have in their home a clock over a century old, a beautiful mahogany case over three quarters of a century old, and four of the old coverlets woven by their mothers about seventy-five years ago. Their home is a pleasant and attractive residence, and here they are spending the remainder of their lives in pleasant retirement.

LYMAN C. EGBERT. Mr. Egbert is a scion of one of the oldest pioneer families in the county of St. Joseph, and he is one of its native sons, his birth occurring on the 19th of November, 1854, a son of James E. and Delilah (Druliner) Egbert. The Egbert family is of English lineage, and its founder in this country came in a very early day.

James E. Egbert was born in Preble county, Ohio, March 2, 1825, and was left fatherless when but three years of age, early in life assisting in the support of his widowed mother and two sisters. When but twelve years of age he induced his mother to remove to St. Joseph county, Indiana, which they did in 1837 and established their home on Terre Coupee Prairie, their first dwelling being a little log cabin which stood under the tall

pinces just northwest of the H. B. Ranstead residence, and which Mr. Egbert in after life often pointed out to his friends as the place where he began as a farmer's lad. On this little farm and at that early age he assumed not only the responsibilities of his own family but also reared to years of maturity the son and daughter of a loved sister. As a boy he was passionately fond of music, and often after ending a hard day's work the neighbors' children would gather in and make the old cabin ring with their melodies, while during the long winters he would walk miles to a social gathering and think it but fun. After five years of hard work on this farm and just as he could see the first darkness of adversity passing away he lost his best friend, his mother, she being laid to rest in the Hamilton cemetery. Among the neighboring children was one young lady whom he had long loved, as only such a boy could love, and on the 4th of March, 1846, Mr. Egbert claimed as his bride Miss Delilah Druliner, to whom he was always a kind, true and loving husband. A year after their marriage he purchased the farm on which he spent the remainder of his life, but which was then covered with a thick growth of underbrush. His willing hands, however, soon placed the land under an excellent state of cultivation and brought prosperity and increasing worldly goods.

When but eighteen years of age Mr. Egbert united with the Hamilton church, under the pastorate of Rev. Hoffman, and after removing to "The Hill" he would always hurry through the Sunday morning "chores," hitch to the lumber wagon and take a load of neighbors to Hamilton during the church session, often urging the young men to accompany him instead of playing cards all day as was their common practice. In 1858 the subject of building a church in New Carlisle was agitated, and Mr. Egbert was one of its prime movers, not only giving liberally of his means but assisted in the erection of the building. He was a member of the class organized in 1853 when this was Byron Circuit, while other members of the class were his wife, Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Pidge, Josiah Pidge, Jacob Hopkins, Mr. and Mrs. James S. White and Eliza White. He was also a firm believer in temperance and took an active part in the work.

Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Egbert, Leroy, who died in infancy; Lyman

C., whose name introduces this review; and Arrilla A. The daughter received her education in the New Carlisle high school, and became the wife of Guy C. Carpenter, who was formerly a commercial traveler, and they have one daughter, Grace M., the wife of Charles Holloway, who is connected with a large wholesale fruit firm. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter reside in a beautiful brick residence just east of the village, with thirty-two acres of land adjoining, the home being known as the Oak Hill Stock Farm, and in addition they also have eighty acres adjoining. Mr. Carpenter gives his political support to the Republican party. James E. Egbert passed away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Guy Carpenter, at Greytown, Ohio, October 19, 1887, aged sixty-two years, seven months and seventeen days. The services were held at the Methodist Episcopal church, Rev. Grimes and Elder Beck officiating, and S. D. Pidge sung "Weep not for me when I am gone," a song so dearly beloved by Mr. Egbert and which he had requested rendered when he was laid to rest. The remains were brought to Hamilton to be laid beside the mother whom he had so loved and revered when a boy and whose memory he had ever cherished in his later years. He was a man whom to know was to honor, love and respect, and while he never sought or received a world-wide fame he passed from earth with the regard of all who knew him.

Mrs. Egbert is still living, one of the brave pioneer mothers whose beautiful presence is ever welcome in all the homes of Olive township. She was born in Warren county, Ohio, October 23, 1826, a daughter of Gamaliel and Abigail (Wills) Druliner, in whose family were six children, and the five now living are: Delilah, who became the wife of Mr. Egbert; Syntipe, the wife of Elwood Moore, who was a merchant of Parker, South Dakota; Hannah, the widow of Abram N. Deacon and a resident of South Bend, Indiana; John, a carpenter and joiner by trade and a resident of Sandwich, Illinois; and David L., a commercial traveler of Chicago, Illinois.

Gamaliel Druliner, the father, was born in Warren county, Ohio, in 1802, and his death occurred in June, 1864. His grandfather, Frederick Druliner, a native of Germany, was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war, his descendants being thus entitled to become members of the Sons and Daughters

of the Revolution. The grandson Gamaliel received an ordinary educational training in the schools of "ye early day," but was a man of great decision and firmness of character and his entire life was exemplified by the strictest honesty of purpose. It was in the year 1830 that he and his two brothers, John and Brazilla, also John, Jacob and Paul Egbert, Benjamin and Robert Redding, John Wills (from whom Wills township of Laporte county received its name), William White and Israel Rush, a company of eleven brave and sturdy pioneers, faced to the west with ox teams on a prospecting tour across swamps, quagmires, through valleys, over hills and finally landed in St. Joseph county, where Mr. Druliner purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land on the beautiful Terre Coupee prairie, one mile north of the present site of New Carlisle, which place is more recently known as the Eli Wade farm. There he broke the virgin soil, planted his crops, and then started on the return journey to Ohio for his family, with whom he again made the weary journey to Indiana with ox teams, while at nightfall they would make camp as was the usual custom of the pioneer wanderers, the wolves oftentimes making the night hideous with their howlings. Wending their weary way along, their last night on the road was spent in the then little straggling village of South Bend, which contained at that time perhaps a dozen houses, and they secured lodging at the little inn kept as a trading post for the Indians, the proprietor being a French Canadian. On the following day they landed a short distance west of Hamilton, where the family lived in their wagons until the men could fell the logs and erect their primitive log mansion, which was heated by the wide-open fireplace with a mud and stick chimney, and the little habitation was covered with a clapboard roof, above which was a ceiling made of the same material. Oftentimes during the extreme cold winters the father would go aloft and sweep the snow from their beds. There were no highways at that time, only blazed trails, and the remnants of the tribe of Pottawatomie Indians were plentiful and oftentimes troublesome, especially during the sugar-making time. On one occasion John Druliner took a good-sized gad to the dusky fellows and put them to flight, much to the apprehension of the family, who feared they might retaliate. Mr. Druliner was very successful in his busi-

ness affairs, and not only left to his children the heritage of an honored name but also a worldly competence. All that he possessed was the result of his own ability, for after paying for his land he had just a dollar and a half left. Politically he was a staunch Jackson Democrat, and always gave liberally of both his time and money to those measures intended to benefit his community. His wife, who was also a native of Warren county, Ohio, born in 1800, died on the 7th of June, 1864, while only six days later, on the 13th, her husband joined her in the home beyond, both being laid to rest in the same grave.

Mrs. Egbert was only a little maiden of four years when she became a resident of St. Joseph county, so that for over three-quarters of a century it has remained her home. During that time she has witnessed its wonderful development, the introduction of the railroads, the telegraph, the telephone, the sewing machine, the reaper, etc. She received her education in a primitive log building, sixteen by twenty feet, heated by the fire place, and she had used the old-fashioned goose quill pen fashioned by the master, which were sold for two shillings a dozen. The text books were the New Testament and the Webster's blue back speller. The writing desk was a hewed puncheon resting against the wall, while the schools were maintained by subscriptions from the parents of the children, who in turn would board the teacher. In that early day their market place was Michigan City, twenty-two miles away, and their grinding was done at Niles, Michigan. Mrs. Egbert can also recall to mind the days of the sickling of the grain with the primitive sickle, then the cradle and finally the reaper and the excitement which its introduction produced. The popular amusements for the young people then were the spelling bee, the log rollings and the singing schools, and their first place of worship which she recalls to mind was the home of Uncle John Wills, another of those brave and honored pioneers who has passed to his final rest, which was in the vicinity of Boot Jack, well known by the Laporte and St. Joseph counties citizens, while their first church building was at Hamilton in Olive township. This was erected in 1841. She can also well remember when the site of New Carlisle was covered with thickets of hazel brush, and here it may be stated that the place received its name from Richard Carlisle, but was afterward changed

from Carlisle to New Carlisle that it might not conflict with a town of the same name in Ohio.

It was in the year 1847 that Mr. and Mrs. Egbert took up their abode in this now prosperous city, their first little home being located on the present site of their present beautiful dwelling, where she resides with her son Lyman C. In this modern home are many relics of "ye olden time," one being an old bureau that was brought in a wagon from Ohio and is possibly a century old, while she also has several of the double coverlets woven by her mother. Many has been the day when she spun the yarn to knit the stockings for her family, and she has yet as a souvenir the little spinning wheel that she and her mother used. She is one of those dear old pioneer mothers whose presence is ever a solace and comfort, and her beautiful life in her declining years is but a reflection of her kind nature and love for her family and friends, and this review of both Mr. and Mrs. Egbert will be treasured and held sacred by their children long after both have passed away. Mrs. Egbert is now almost eighty-one years of age, and although her sun is fast setting beyond the western horizon of life her good deeds and loving admonitions will long remain as a blessed benediction.

Lyman C. Egbert, a worthy son of worthy pioneer parents, is one of the representative men of St. Joseph county. Being an only son much of the responsibility of the family rested on his young shoulders, but he manfully performed his full duty, although in consequence he received only an ordinary educational training during his youth and early manhood. However, he has greatly added to this training in later years and is now a well-informed man. He remained with his parents until twenty-three years of age, and was then married to Miss Florence Belle Wade, also a member of one of the old and well known families of St. Joseph county. Their marriage was celebrated on the 7th of June, 1877, and two children have blessed the union but only one is now living, Frank LeRoy, who received his educational training in the New Carlisle high school. Mrs. Egbert was a student for some years in the well known St. Mary's Academy, near Notre Dame, and is a talented artist, her beautiful paintings in oils and water colors adorning the walls of their beautiful home. Three pieces especially are worthy of mention, the Swiss scene,

pastoral scene and a marine view. Her pieces in fruit and flowers are also most commendable, and her work is a credit to her wonderful ability. She was born in Laporte county, Indiana, May 5, 1858, a daughter of Eli and Rebecca (Schrader) Wade. She is a member of the Charity Circle, an organization designed to aid the poor and needy, the Methodist Episcopal church, and the L. O. T. M., Hive No. 2. Mr. Egbert is a stalwart Republican and cast his first presidential vote for Garfield, and since his appointment as trustee of Olive township he has had eight schools under his charge, including the high school of New Carlisle, all of which are in excellent condition and the citizens may well feel proud of their high educational standing. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, No. 441, also the Knights of the Maccabees, No. 2, both of New Carlisle.

Mr. Egbert began his business career as a purchaser for a large milling company at Ashley, Minnesota, but a short time afterward went to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, in the capacity of a collector, and after two years there returned to his home county of St. Joseph and became associated with the Howe Sewing Machine Company, of Bridgeport, Connecticut, thus continuing for three years, when he secured a position with the well known Birdsell Wagon Company. After a residence in Iowa of five years he became associated with the Mechanical Rubber Company of Cleveland, Ohio, with whom he has remained for fourteen consecutive years. The record of an honorable life is a man's best monument, and no words of praise can add luster to the name of Lyman C. Egbert.

EDWARD L. MAUDLIN, editor of the New Carlisle Gazette and also postmaster of New Carlisle, is a native son of St. Joseph county, born at Mishawaka on the 30th of September, 1871, the eldest of three children, one son and two daughters, of Lucius A. and Melissa (Michael) Maudlin. The children are as follows: Edward L., whose name introduces this review; Martha I., educated in New Carlisle and the wife of L. G. McDonald, a stenographer in the State Department at Washington, D. C., and Lulu L., the wife of B. C. Klackle, a merchant of Bridgeman, Michigan. Lucius A. Maudlin, the father, was also a native of St. Joseph county, and his life work is that of a mechanic. At the inauguration of the Civil war he entered the service and was later veteranized. The ances-

tors took an active part in the various wars in which the country has participated, the great-grandfather of our subject having served in the revolutionary war, and his grandfather, Lee Michael, was an active participant in the war of 1812.

Edward L. Maudlin, whose name introduces this review, received his education in the city schools of Mishawaka and New Carlisle and began work as a printer's "devil" when but twelve years of age. In 1898 he became sole owner and proprietor of the New Carlisle Gazette, which had been established in 1880 by George M. Fountain. It is a six-column quarto, published weekly, and is an able exponent of Republican principles, while the plant is equipped with all the latest and best machinery. Since age gave him the right of franchise, Mr. Maudlin has supported the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Benjamin Harrison, and on the 10th of January, 1900, he received his commission as postmaster of New Carlisle, the office being associated in the third class. Under his administration the rural routes, four in number, were established, and at the expiration of his first term he was returned by President Roosevelt. The office admits of three deputies, while the mails number eight in and eight out daily. Mr. Maudlin is a member of the Masonic order.

On the 12th of December, 1889, Mr. Maudlin married Miss Ellen Clarke Parnell, a native daughter of St. Joseph county, and her education was received in the New Carlisle high school and the Oberlin, Ohio, college. Her father, James S. Parnell, who is a lineal descendant from the great Irish patriot Parnell, devoted many years of his life to agricultural pursuits, but later became township trustee. He served as postmaster at New Carlisle under the Cleveland administration. Mrs. Parnell is yet living, having reached the age of eighty years.

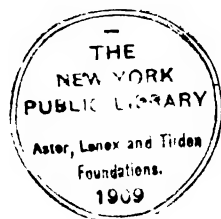
REV. FATHER ALEXANDER A. BUECHLER. The Catholic clergy is one of the most important factors in the civilization, progression and advancement of a country, and go where we may, to the distant isles of the sea, the Torrid zone or Frigid, we always find the cross pointing heavenward and in charge of a man of God, who is well equipped as a scholar and leader to carry forth the mission of Catholic sovereignty. One of the best known and most generally loved citizens of Olive town-

ship is Rev. Father Buechler, in charge of the St. Stanislaus Kostka parish at Terre Coupee. He is a native of Ottawa, LaSalle county, Illinois, born on the 12th of March, 1877, his parents being Philip and Anna (Moczygemba) Buechler. The father, a native of Hesse Cassel, Germany, came to the United States when a young man. He was a fine scholar and musician, and served as an organist and teacher for many years. He had five brothers, one of whom is a priest and is stationed at the Cataline Islands, near San Francisco, California. Mrs. Buechler is a native of Texas, and is a lady whom to know is to love and honor.

Father Buechler attended the parochial schools at his home at Otis, Indiana, until thirteen years of age, and from 1890 until 1897 he was a student in the St. Francis of Sales Seminary at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where he pursued a full course in philosophy and the classics. On account of ill health he was then forced to relinquish his studies, but was afterward sent by Bishop Rademacher to Mt. St. Mary's of the West at Cincinnati, Ohio, where he pursued the theological course and was ordained a priest July 3, 1900, by His Excellency the Apostolic Delegate Martinelli at Columbus, Ohio, when twenty-three years of age. His first work was as assistant to his cousin, Rev. Father Emanuel Wrobel, at Michigan City, who was then traveling in Europe for his health and where he remained for four and a half months. Father Buechler again became ill, and after spending a short time in the hospital he traveled through Texas and Old Mexico. It was his intention on regaining his health to enter college at Cracow, Austria, and perfect himself in the Polish language, but as there was a great dearth of priests at that time he was compelled in 1901 to enter upon active work in the priesthood and was sent to Goshen, Indiana. On the 1st of May, 1901, he became the priest of St. Stanislaus Kostka Parish, Terre Coupee, which at that time comprised ninety-five families and a small church building, and there was a large amount of work to be accomplished. His predecessor, Rev. Father George Kolesinski, an old man, had been an exiled priest to Siberia by the Russian government for twenty-five years, and had been pastor of this parish for seven years. When Father Buechler took charge he found the condition of affairs at rather a low ebb, but with his usual vigor and indomitable will he set to



Yours sincerely
Rev. Alexander Burschler



work to infuse new life in the district, and although many obstacles beset his path he accomplished the work he had laid out to do.

He at once introduced to the parishioners the idea of a modern church building as well as the necessity of increasing the facilities of the school and enlarging the membership. On the 30th of August, 1903, he laid the corner stone for the foundation of the beautiful and symmetrical structure which now adorns Olive township, the ceremony being performed by Rev. Father John Kasprzycki, then pastor of the great St. Stanislaus parish of Chicago, the largest in the world. He is now general of the Resurrectionists of Rome. The foundation for this structure was stopped for a time for the lack of funds, but in the summer of 1904 the walls were erected, while in 1906 the brickwork and roof were finished, and the beautiful church as it stands today represents an expenditure of twenty-seven thousand dollars. It was duly dedicated on Labor day, September 3, 1906, the dedicatory ceremony being performed by Very Rev. U. Raszkiewicz, the oldest priest in the state of Indiana. A large concourse of people were present, also numerous brother priests, and the day was a red letter one for the people of St. Stanislaus. The present school numbers seventy-five pupils and one teacher, while the men's sodality has a membership of fifty and the ladies' forty-five, the young ladies' forty and the young men's is in formation. Father Buechler has organized all of these societies, and in addition to his own parish, numbering one hundred and thirty families, he has a mission of sixty-five families near Rolling Prairie, Laporte county, Indiana. Just recently Father Buechler has had the beautiful church frescoed and beautifully decorated windows enthroned. He is also erecting a church in the St. John Cantius Parish, near Rolling Prairie, Laporte county, at a cost of six thousand dollars, which will be completed in the spring of 1908.

Father Buechler is a young priest of culture and refinement, possessing unusual vigor, and he is proving a great help not only to his own parishioners but to the citizens of Olive township. The priest's home, as well as the church, are well lighted by an electric light plant of a six horse-power gasoline engine, and the home is cosily and tastefully furnished, a fitting abode where he may royally entertain bishop, priest or the laity. In this home is also a library well stocked with books

of the choicest literature to the number of fully a thousand volumes.

CHARLES IVINS. The pioneer record of a county or state is one of the most important epochs in its annals, and Charles Ivins has been a resident of the little town of New Carlisle longer than any living citizen and has witnessed the wonderful transformation in St. Joseph county from its primitive state to one of the greatest manufacturing centers in the middle west. He was born in Butler county, Ohio, May 15, 1826, a son of Joseph and Sarah (Morris) Ivins. In their family were six children, two sons and four daughters, but Charles is now the only survivor of the family. Joseph Ivins, a native of New Jersey, was an hotel keeper and farmer, and his father, Moses Ivins, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, which entitles his descendants to membership in the order of Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. Joseph Ivins emigrated from his native state of New Jersey to Ohio when a young man, and in Butler county in that state was married and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1834 he made the journey by ox teams to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating within two and a half miles of New Carlisle, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Warren township, his first home being a little log cabin, which was located partly in Michigan and partly in Indiana. His political support was given to the Whig party. During a long period he was an hotel keeper, and in 1839 he came to New Carlisle and resumed that occupation, his hostelry having been situated on the old stage line from Detroit to Chicago. His death occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-three years, three months and fourteen days, in the year 1862. His wife, also a native of Trenton, New Jersey, was a brave pioneer mother, and was a member of the Episcopal church, passing away in that faith in New Carlisle at the age of sixty-four years and three months, in her son's home.

Charles Ivins was but eight years of age when the family home was established in St. Joseph county, and thus for almost three-fourths of a century he has lived within its borders, and is now possibly the oldest stage route agent living in northern Indiana. He began that occupation when but a boy, having driven to Chicago when that city was but a hamlet, and also from Kalamazoo to New Buffalo and St. Joseph, this being the long-

est stage line in the United States at that time. His route made connection with the lake steamers to Chicago and Milwaukee, and he has staged between the two cities. In 1850 Mr. Ivins started with four large horses and a fine outfit for California, the El Dorado of the west, the trip consuming five months, and during the journey passed Salt Lake and saw the great Mormon temple, and crossed the great American desert of ninety miles in two days and two nights, carrying water in kegs. Arriving in Placerville, California, he was engaged in a search for the precious metal for three years, when he turned his attention to the stock business at Sacramento, and was reasonably successful in his endeavors until he entered upon the work of draining the American river, where he met with great loss. But not discouraged, he at once turned his attention to ranching, conducting a sale and feed stable, and he continued his residence in the Golden state until 1853, returning thence by the Nicaragua route to the states and arriving in New York in 1853.

Mr. Ivins' education in his boyhood days was of the pioneer type, having attended the old log cabin school, eighteen by twenty feet in size, with a clap board roof and heated by the old-fashioned fireplace and stick chimney, while the seats were of slabs and the writing desk a broad board resting upon wooden pins, the children using the old goose quill pen fashioned by the master. The schools were maintained by private subscriptions, and the teachers boarded at the scholars' homes. Mr. Ivins can only quote two of his classmates in that old temple of learning who are now living, Henry Ranstead and "Lucky" Baldwin. He has used the old cradle to cut the grain, and has also seen his father cut the grain with a sickle. He can also well remember the first binder which was brought into Olive township. Mr. Ivins has been twice married, first to Miss Helen Pierce, by whom he had one son, Walter. The wife and mother died in 1863, and Mr. Ivins afterward married Mrs. Mary (Gish) Streets, their wedding having been celebrated in 1864. Their only child is a daughter, Carrie, the wife of Wells Dennee, a resident of New York city, and both are on the stage. Mrs. Ivins is a native of South Bend, Indiana, born February 17, 1842, a daughter of George and Elizabeth (Chalfant) Gish, and she is the only survivor of their two children. By her first marriage to James P. Streets she became the mother of

one daughter, Minnie M., now the widow of Robert L. Frewin and a resident of New York city. She also has one daughter, Maude P.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Ivins started by team for the Pacific slope, passing en route Joliet, Council Bluffs, Omaha, Denver and Salt Lake City, and this beautiful trip was one of the greatest pleasures of their lives. Mr. Ivins took charge of one hundred and thirty-five miles of stage road in Nebraska in 1865, and as this was the time of the great Indian outbreak it was indeed a hazardous undertaking, as the stages had to be escorted by the military. Schuyler Colfax, an old schoolmate of Mr. Ivins, was a member of this company across the plains to Ft. Kearney, and they were escorted by fifty militia. Mr. and Mrs. Ivins located east of Salt Lake City, he serving as superintendent of the stage route of two hundred miles, which was in connection with the Pony Express, and Buffalo Bill was with Mr. Ivins more than once when he was a "scout on the plains." They remained there for one year, returning in 1866 via the stage and arrived at their old home in St. Joseph county in the fall of the year. For seven years thereafter Mr. Ivins was engaged in the livery business in New Carlisle, and also had charge of his farm of one hundred and sixty acres just outside the village limits. A part of this village plat was dedicated by his father to found a college of the Methodist Episcopal society, and it is now known as the Ivins school.

Mr. Ivins gives his political support to the Democratic party, and has often been solicited as delegate to county and state conventions, having served as a state delegate at the nomination of Thomas Hendricks for governor of Indiana. During a period of six years he served as the deputy sheriff of St. Joseph county. He has contributed liberally toward the erection of the different churches in New Carlisle, and his wife is a member of the Christian church. They can recall many pleasant reminiscences of the early days of St. Joseph county, and can well remember when South Bend was but a hamlet, when the little old red brick court house and log jail stood in the center of the town, and from which, as Mrs. Ivins says, many a prisoner has escaped. Her cousin was at that time the sheriff. They resided here when the Indians were yet numerous and lived in their bark wigwams on their place. He has killed deer within

three-quarters of a mile from his door, and at one time even caught a little fawn. Wolves and wild turkeys were then plentiful, and there was not a railroad in the northern part of the state. Mr. Ivins can also recall that the township of Olive was named in honor of Olive Vail, one of its early settlers. In the home of this worthy pioneer couple is an old Longfellow clock, seventy-five years old, and has passed down through many generations in Mrs. Ivins' family, and it yet keeps splendid time. They also have two or three of the beautiful old coverlets woven by their grandmothers, and among other reminiscences Mr. Ivins recalls that in 1848, when the stage had stopped at their home in New Carlisle, there was stolen four thousand six hundred and seventy-three dollars in pension money, and nothing was ever afterward heard of it. They are held in the highest esteem by all for their sterling character, and we are pleased to present the history of their lives in this Twentieth Century History of St. Joseph county.

HURTAIN PROUD. The pioneer record of the great county of St. Joseph is one of the most valuable in the history of the state, and this grand old man, Hurtain Proud, has spent almost three-fourths of a century as an honored citizen of this section of the commonwealth, being numbered among the early pioneers of Olive township. He has witnessed the wonderful advancement made by the county and state from an unbroken and trackless wilderness to one of the greatest manufacturing centers in the middle west. Mr. Proud is a native of Warren county, Ohio, his natal day being the 7th of November, 1831, and he is the eldest of the thirteen children born to James and Harriett (Woolley) Proud. Seven of the children are living at this time, namely: Hurtain, whose name introduces this review; Marie, the wife of W. L. Cassidy, one of the leading citizens and prominent manufacturers of South Bend; Abbie Ann, wife of James Slocum, an agriculturist of Olive township; Olive Ellen, wife of William Fox, of New Carlisle; Lewis P., a stock buyer of Buchanan, Michigan; Rebecca, the wife of Milton Stinchcomb, of New Carlisle; and Marietta, wife of George Smith, an agriculturist of Olive township.

James Proud, the father of this family, was also born in Warren county, Ohio, April 19, 1808, and his death occurred on the 20th of June, 1894. His father, Peter Proud, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and his

descendants are thus entitled to become members of the order known as the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. The son James was engaged in the packing business in his native state of Ohio, but in Indiana he was a well-known agriculturist. It was in the early year of 1835 that the family started on the arduous journey across the country to the Hoosier state, their destination being Olive township, St. Joseph county, which was reached after encountering much difficulty and hardship en route. Their first habitation here was a double log cabin, which continued as their home for several years, and in the course of time Mr. Proud purchased eighty acres of virgin land in Olive township, on which not a furrow had been turned nor an improvement made, and here the timber was cleared from a sufficient space on which to erect the first frame dwelling of the family. As the years passed by this land was brought under an excellent state of cultivation, and in addition to his large landed possessions in Olive township, Mr. Proud also owned forty acres in Laporte county and forty acres in Olive township. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political views, staunchly advocating the principles of his party, and was also an active worker in the cause of Christianity. The wife and mother also claimed Warren county, Ohio, as the place of her nativity, born about 1812, and she and her husband were reared as children together. Her death occurred in 1880, when a true pioneer woman, a loving wife and devoted mother passed away, and both Father and Mother Proud now lie buried in New Carlisle cemetery, where a beautiful monument stands sacred to their memory.

Hurtain Proud was a little lad of four and a half years when he became a resident of St. Joseph county, and therefore nearly his entire life has been passed within its borders. He was reared as a farmer's boy, receiving his educational training in the primitive frame structure near his home, in which the seats were benches and the house only a makeshift of a school building. The text books which he used were the elementary spelling book and McGuffey's reader, while the school was maintained by private subscriptions, the parents boarding the teachers week by week. Outside of the school his surroundings were equally as primitive, and Mr. Proud has labored with the old hand sickle and the turkey wing cradle many a day from early morn until night, and he also well remembers when

the first old Blue Jay McCormick reaper was brought into Olive township and the excitement which it occasioned. He recalls the present populous city of South Bend when it numbered not one hundred houses, the now compact north and northwest portion being but a lake, while there was not a railroad in the northern part of Indiana. He has lived in the "Victorian" age, witnessing the invention of steam, electricity, the telephone, and the railroad, and the many other inventions which have been brought forth. He was a resident of the county before the departure of the Pottawatomie Indians, and on one occasion five of the red skins came to the door of his father's house to ask for shelter, which was given them for the night, they lying with their heads to the fireplace. In those early days their table was bounteously supplied with all the wild game common to this section, while their only highways were blazed trails, and so dense were the woods that at one time Hurlain and his brother William were lost for a time near New Carlisle.

On the 16th of June, 1861, Mr. Proud wedded Miss Beulah Haines, and they became the parents of four children, three sons and a daughter, namely: Mary, the wife of Albert Hostetter, a prominent citizen of St. Joseph county, and they have four children, Joseph H., Martha May, Ida and Lillian Lucile; George, who is engaged in railroad work in Rapids City, South Dakota; James, one of the successful farmers of Olive township, and who wedded Miss Anna Borden, and they have four children, Keith, Theodore, Marguerite and James Cecil; and Milton H., who resides with his father on the old homestead. He married Miss Dora Tippey, a native of Marshall county, Indiana, born on the 11th of March, 1870, and they have four children, Vivian, Clarence, Dorothy and Oliver Randolph. Mrs. Proud was born in Laporte county, Indiana, August 25, 1830, and was reared in northern Indiana. She was a grand pioneer woman, a loving wife and mother and a devout Christian, affiliating with the Methodist Episcopal church. After a happy married life of fifteen years she was called to the home beyond. Mr. Proud subsequently married Mrs. Mary A. (Lough) Carr, who remained his loving counselor and companion for thirty years, when she, too, was called to the home beyond. Their wedding was celebrated on the 1st of February, 1877, and her death occurred December 6, 1906. She proved

a kind and loving mother to her husband's children, was always ready to administer to the afflicted and was kind to the poor and needy. She was a devout member of the Christian church. But the sun is fast setting beneath the western horizon of the husband's life, and it will not be many years ere he joins his dear ones in the happy home beyond.

Mr. Proud is the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of rich and fertile land in Olive township, fifty-seven acres of which was inherited by his first wife. He is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and takes an active interest in the welfare of his party.

MRS. MARY ZURELDA VAN RYPER. The Reynolds family long constituted what perhaps was the most substantial pioneer element of St. Joseph county, and were especially the founders of Olive township. At one time the Reynolds brothers owned the major part of North Olive township and were by far the largest land proprietors in the county. They were both men of remarkable business ability and broad and moral views of life, and were citizens of the highest repute in every particular.

A representative of this family, well known and very highly honored, is Mrs. Mary Z. Van Ryper, wife of Dr. A. N. Van Ryper, and daughter of James Reynolds, one of the two brothers mentioned above. She is a native of Berrien county, Michigan, born May 18, 1856, and is the eldest of four children, of whom the only other one now living is Estelle, the wife of Clyde H. Baker, a resident of Buchanan, Michigan.

James Reynolds, the father, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, near Richmond, on the 12th of August, 1824, being the youngest of six sons born to Joseph and Mary (Starry) Reynolds. The paternal grandfather was a Virginian—the day of his birth October 5, 1785, and descended from good Irish ancestry. He was a patriot and showed his faith in his adopted country by enrolling himself with Washington's troops in the Revolutionary war. Miss Mary Starry, as the maternal grandmother was known before her marriage, was also a Virginian, born two years after her husband. James Reynolds was trained on the home farm and educated in a literary sense, in the district schools of Laporte county. He remained with his parents until he had reached the age of twenty-four years, but early showed a decided business or commercial instinct. His first investment venture



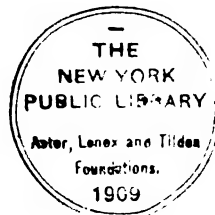
James Reynolds

On the 10th of June, 1861, Mr. Froud married Miss Bessie Haines, and they became the parents of four children, three sons and a daughter, named: Alice, the wife of Albert Hoston, a prominent citizen of St. Joseph, Mo.; and they have four children, Joseph H., Martha May, two and Thomas Eugene, George, who is engaged to be married to work in Kansas City. South Dakota, one of the states of farmers and stock raising, and who were called Miss Anna Pardon, and they have three children, Lydia, Theodore, Margaret, and James C. D., and Milton H., who travels with his father in the old horse road. He married Miss Della Terry, a native of Marshall county, Indiana, born in the town of Milan, 1879, and they have four children, Aileen, Clarence, Dorothy and Oliver. Ralph, Mrs. Froud was born in Jackson county, Indiana, August 25, 1857, and was reared in northern Indiana. She was a great pioneer woman, a living wife and mother and a devoted Christian, affiliating with the Methodist Episcopal church. After a long illness of fifteen years she was called to the great beyond. Mr. Froud subsequently married Miss Mary A. Hough, born in Indiana, 1858, having counsel and companionship for twenty years, when she too was called to the great beyond. Their wedding was celebrated on the 1st of February, 1877, and has been celebrated December 1, 1900. She proved

James Reynolds's father was born Wayne county, Indiana, near Rich, on the 12th of August, 1824, being the sixth son born to Joseph and Mary Reynolds. The pioneer gentleman of Wayne county the day of his birth was 1756, and died about four years later. He was a patriot and soldier in his adopted country in connection with Washington's troops in the Revolutionary war. Miss Mary's mother's grandfather was a woman of high rank, was a son of Virginia, and, ten years later, his husband, James, lay down on the home farm, and died in the same sense in the district of his birth county. He was married with his parents had reached the age of twenty when he early secured a suitable tutor, and was well instructed. His first investments



James Reynolds



was not very propitious; he bought a team of horses from his brother for two hundred hard-earned dollars and, after enjoying the possession of his property for a short time, lost it through the ingenuity and boldness of horse thieves. Afterward he spent about two years with his brother John in farming and then, borrowing seven thousand dollars, opened a general store at Buchanan, Michigan, this same brother being his partner. Continuing thus for three years, his next move was to Dayton, Michigan, where he also engaged in general merchandising for six years. Ill health compelled him to abandon a very successful venture, or rather established business, to resume agriculture on his brother's farm, the two profitably working the same on shares. He settled in St. Joseph county in 1833, and in 1853 married Miss Nancy S. Howe, who became the mother of Mrs. Van Ryper. In 1861, having brought himself to a position of comfort in this world's goods, he purchased about three hundred and twenty acres of land on the beautiful prairie known as Terre Coupee, Olive township, and moved his family to his new homestead. From unsettled notes and accounts left from his mercantile business and profits from his farm, he purchased twenty-one hundred acres of land in Laporte and St. Joseph counties. He and his brother together also owned about thirty-two hundred acres in Indiana, ten acres in Chicago and valuable real estate in South Bend.

James Reynolds was a stalwart Republican after the formation of that party, and previously an old-line Whig. Although he did not go to the front in the service of the Union, he assisted in the prosecution of the Civil war, even more effectively, by the generous expenditure of his money and his abilities as a patriotic citizen. In 1890 Mr. Reynolds was elected president of the First National Bank at Buchanan, Michigan, and was pre-eminently a man of affairs. He not only amassed property but established a reputation as a good man and a useful citizen. He was a man most temperate in his habits, and always took most high moral ground on all questions which came before him for consideration. Among other works which are indicative of his standing and which are also considered an improvement of the county was his erection of the beautiful residence in which Mrs. Van Ryper now lives. It seldom happens that even two brothers form such an en-

during attachment as will withstand the test of intimate business relationship as marked the lives of James and John Reynolds. For half a century they resided within half a mile of each other, their business and private affairs closely connected, and yet their relations were always affectionately harmonious. Mrs. James Reynolds was a native of New York, who came with her parents to Berrien county, the family locating on the Indian reservation near Niles, Michigan. Wife and husband are now interred in the Hamilton cemetery, and none whom its soil enfolds have received greater or more merited honor while on earth.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. James Reynolds were as follows: Zurelda, who married Dr. Van Ryper; John F., deceased, formerly a resident of South Bend and cashier of the Citizens' Bank, of that place; Clara, also deceased, who married Dickson Scoffern, of Olive township; and Estelle, now Mrs. Clyde H. Baker, of Buchanan, Michigan.

Mrs. Van Ryper was a child of only four years when she became a resident of St. Joseph county, and she has since resided within its boundaries, although she received her education in the common and high schools of Niles, Michigan. On May 4, 1880, she was united in marriage to Dr. A. N. Van Ryper, and one son and two daughters have been born to their union. Of these James Reynolds was educated in the Culver Military Academy at Culver, Indiana, also spending four years at Northwestern University, and is a farmer located near New Carlisle. He is a Knight of Pythias, with membership in No. 41, of that town. Relda, one of the daughters, graduated from the Knickerbocker Female Academy, at Indianapolis, Indiana, class of '06, and is a student in music at the Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois. Frances, as a member of the class of 1911, is in attendance at the Young Ladies' Seminary at Grand Haven, Michigan. All the children have received, or are now receiving educations which are fitted for any walk of life which they may enter.

Dr. A. N. Van Ryper is a native of New York, where he obtained his education. He first graduated from St. Edward's College, prior to commencing the study of medicine at the Michigan University. He graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Chicago, and has practiced at Three Oaks, Buchanan and in Olive township, but of late

years the large business interests connected with his own property and that of his wife's estate have taken much of his time from his profession. The doctor traces his lineage to the historic Mohawk Dutch of the Empire state. Politically he is a Republican, and is a good citizen and a high-minded professional gentleman.

Mrs. Van Ryper is a leading member of the Episcopal church and a strong spirit in religious, charitable and literary circles. She is an earnest member of the Woman's Club, whose mission to create and foster a desire for good literature is being fully realized. The pretty country seat of the family, known as "The Oaks," is one of the most beautifully located in the county, and, being the center of a large circle of sociability and culture, constitutes a happy memorial of the good influence and high standing of the Reynolds family.

GEORGE W. E. DOUGHTY, a prominent attorney residing in New Carlisle, Indiana, is so well known throughout the northern portion of Indiana that he needs no special introduction to the readers of this history of St. Joseph county. A native of King's county, New York, he was born on the 22d of July, 1846, a son of George S. and Eliza A. (McFarland) Doughty. The father traces his lineage to Scotland, but was born in Rye, Westchester county, New York, August 18, 1811, where he was liberally educated and was a city weigher and gauger. During the Civil war he was a valiant soldier for three years, when he was honorably discharged, and in his political affiliations he was first a Whig and then a Republican. Both he and his wife were valued members of the Baptist church, and she was of Welsh descent. In their family were fourteen children, seven sons and seven daughters, but only six of the number are now living, namely: Catharine, the wife of Daniel Grant, who has been connected with the American Bank Note Company of Brooklyn, New York, for forty years; Alfred A., who served as a soldier in the Civil war, is also a resident of Brooklyn, and has become famous in the wholesale trade; Sarah, the wife of Thomas Herron, also of that city, where he is a bookkeeper and accountant, and he too served as a valiant soldier; George W. E., the subject of this review; Emeline, the wife of Louis Tway, a veteran of the Civil war and now a salesman;

Annie, wife of James Young, of New Dunham, New Jersey.

George W. E. Doughty was a little lad of three years when the family home was established in Brooklyn, and he there remained until the 1st of January, 1860, when he started alone to the west, being then but thirteen years of age, and his destination was Elkhart, Indiana. Previous to his removal, however, he had served as a little newsboy and bootblack on Wall street, New York, and was an inmate of the Newsboys' Home. After his arrival in Elkhart city he went out with a farmer for a visit, and his first home was with Archibald Beal, of Mishawaka, with whom he remained for a year, going thence to the farm of Joseph Ammons. After the harvest he worked in a brickyard in the city, on the site of the old Methodist College, thence returning to the farm, where he worked for his board and clothes and was also permitted to attend school. On the 22d of December, 1861, when the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land, Mr. Doughty's young heart was stirred with patriotic zeal and he enlisted in defense of the Union, becoming a member of Company E, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, a South Bend company. He enlisted for three years, and his regiment was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee, with which he proceeded to Corinth, Mississippi, and participated in the battle of Iuka, also those of Port Gibson, Richmond, Jackson, Champion Hills and the charges and assaults of Vicksburg. He was present at the surrender of the Confederate General Pemberton to Grant. While guarding the rebel paroles on the fortifications he received a severe sunstroke, which incapacitated him for duty and he was sent to the St. Louis Hospital, and three months passed ere he was able to rejoin his regiment at Memphis. With Sherman Mr. Doughty was then sent to Chattanooga to assist General Thomas, and was present at the battle of Missionary Ridge, known as the Battle of the Clouds. Continuing on to Ringgold, Georgia, he was thence set back to Huntsville, Alabama, where he rested for a year. On the expiration of that time he was sent to Cartersville, Georgia, to guard the railroad, and after the battle of Atlanta was with General Sherman on the celebrated march to the sea, which cut a swath across the state of sixty miles, and arriving at Savannah they started across the country to Beaufort.

North Carolina, but as the country was flooded at that time they were obliged to proceed in boats to that city, from whence they proceeded to Goldsboro and Bentonville, where the last battle of the war was fought. Then they went into camp at Raleigh and waited the arrival of General Grant, and as he and Sherman galloped by cheer after cheer greeted them from the noble boys in blue. There the line of march commenced across the Carolinas and into Virginia, during which Mr. Doughty saw the famous Libby prison, where so many of our brave soldiers were incarcerated. During this time, in February, 1863, he had veteranized at Huntsville, Alabama, and he was also present at the surrender of the rebel General, Joe E. Johnston, at Raleigh, North Carolina, while at Columbia, South Carolina, he witnessed that memorable destruction of cotton. His discharge was received at Louisville, Kentucky, July 15, 1865, after a service to his country covering a period of four years and three months.

Thus with a creditable military record Mr. Doughty returned to his home, where he was again obliged to begin at the bottom round of the ladder as a wage earner in St. Joseph county. As the years grew apace, however, his prosperity increased, and at length he was able to take up the study of law, being admitted to the bar of Indiana on the 17th of May, 1898. His large practice now extends over St. Joseph and Laporte counties, and he has achieved that success which is the result of energy, determination and the ability to recognize and improve the opportunities presented. During his residence in Laporte county he served as a justice of the peace, to which office he was also elected in St. Joseph county in 1894. He removed from Wills township of the former county to New Carlisle in 1891, and has ever since been one of its valued residents. In addition to his law practice he also transacts large deals in real estate, pensions, mortgages, etc., and also represents three excellent fire companies, so that his business is a lucrative one. He owns sixty-two acres of rich and fertile land in Laporte county, also his pleasant home in New Carlisle, and in 1895 he made a visit to his old home in New York, which he had not seen for almost a half a century. Mr. Doughty is a stalwart Republican and cast his first vote for Grant, and he has ever since continued to support those principles. He has been selected as delegate to state, county and district con-

ventions, has also served as county committeeman and as chairman of the township committee of his party, and has ever performed his part in the interests of his party.

Mr. Doughty wedded Miss Nancy E. Myler, and two children, a son and daughter, have been born to them, but the daughter, Elsie, died at the age of nine years. Marvin F., the only son, is a resident of New Carlisle, where he is a commercial traveler for J. B. Weber of South Bend. He received his elementary educational training in the high school and later graduated at the Northern Indiana Normal College of Valparaiso, Indiana. Mrs. Doughty, who is also a native of St. Joseph county, is a daughter of Matthew and Charlotte (Frame) Myler, both now deceased. She is a consistent member of the Christian church at New Carlisle, is president of the Charity Circle and is a leader in all movements which she considers of benefit. She is also president of Olive Court, No. 31, of the Tribe of Ben Hur, and is past president of the Women's Relief Corps, No. 48. Mr. Doughty is perhaps among the oldest members of the Grand Army Post in northern St. Joseph county, and has thrice served as commander of Deacon Post, G. A. R., No. 115, twice in succession. He, too, is a member of the Christian church. From a little newsboy he has carved his way to affluence alone and unaided, and during all this time he has so lived that as a citizen, as a man of business, as an honorable Christian gentleman no man has a cleaner record or is more highly respected than he.

DAVID G. WARREN. The specific history of the west was made by its pioneers; it was emblazoned on the forest trees by the strength of sturdy arms and gleaming axe, and written on the face of the earth by the track of the primitive plow. The trackless prairie was made to yield its tribute under the effective endeavors of the pioneer, and slowly but surely were laid the steadfast foundations upon which has been builded the magnificent structure of an enlightened commonwealth. The Warren family were one of the first to locate in St. Joseph county, and David G. Warren is numbered among the honored pioneers who have not only witnessed the remarkable growth and transformation of the region but have been important factors in its progress and advancement. He was born in Miami county, Ohio, November 3, 1833, the second of ten children, four sons and six daughters,

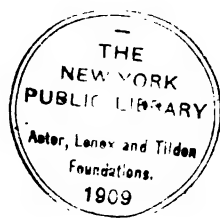
of David H. and Sarah (Graham) Warren. Nine of the children are now living, four of whom are residents of Indiana, while one brother, Thomas J., is in Omaha, Nebraska, engaged in the agricultural implement business, another, George W., is a resident of the state of Washington, and William is an agriculturist of Michigan.

David H. Warren was a native of New Jersey, born about 1812, and his death occurred about 1877. He, too, was a lifelong agriculturist, and he took up his abode in Ohio in a very early day. His marriage was celebrated in that state, and in 1834 the young couple started in primitive style across the swamps and over bad roads to the Hoosier state, their destination being Olive township, which they reached by blazed trails. The first home of the Warrens was a little log cabin of the most primitive style, heated with the old-fashioned fireplace, while at that time there were scarcely any highways here. Mr. Warren rented land for some years, his first purchase having been one hundred and twenty acres in Olive township, forty acres of which was timber land. He was first a Whig in his political views, but afterwards became a Jacksonian Democrat, and, being a well read man, could put forth his views in intelligent argument. Religiously he was a Universalist, and fraternally was a member of the Masonic fraternity, exemplifying in his life its beneficent teachings. Mrs. Warren was a native of Ohio, born about the same year as her husband, and was eighty years of age at the time of her death. She was a brave and loving pioneer mother, a beautiful Christian at heart, and her prayers and admonitions will ever live in the minds of her sons. Her father, Graham, lived to the remarkable age of one hundred years, three months and four days. Both Mr. and Mrs. Warren are interred in the New Carlisle cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place, on which is engraved a square and compass. They lived to good old ages, leaving behind them an honorable record of which their descendants may well be proud.

David G. Warren, a son of this revered pioneer couple, was only nine months old at the time of the removal of the family to Olive township, and thus for almost seventy-three years he has been an honored citizen of old St. Joseph county. He was reared as a farmer lad, obtaining his education in an old log cabin school, twenty feet square in size, with

a clapboard roof and heated by a fireplace, while the seats were of the old slab kind, and he has written with the old-fashioned goose quill pen fashioned by the master. These schools were maintained by private subscriptions, and convened during three months of each year. In those early days Mr. Warren swung the old-fashioned cradle many a day from early morn until night, and he well remembers the first binder brought into the township, where a man had to walk around the field to rake the grain, but this machine nevertheless created a great deal of excitement. He also remembers seeing in St. Joseph county at least five hundred of the Pottawatomie Indians just across the road from his father's house. They were friendly, but on one occasion, while his mother was hoeing in the garden, an Indian came up and pointed his musket at her, which greatly frightened both her and the children, although no harm resulted. Mr. Warren began life for himself at the age of twenty-one years, with scarcely any cash capital, and going to Ohio attended school during that year, and the first money which he obtained was from chopping cord wood. Returning to St. Joseph county he began to work by the month for Thomas Vail, while for eight months he was an employe of Granville Woolman. During this time he succeeded in saving one hundred dollars, which he sent to Iowa to enter eighty acres of land, but the man with whom he entrusted the money betrayed the confidence of Mr. Warren and used the entire amount. Going thence to Marshall county of that state he purchased eighty acres of land, the purchase price being five hundred and twenty dollars, but he let the land lay idle until after his marriage.

On the 2d of January, 1868, Mr. Warren was united in marriage to Miss Eliza A. White, a native of Olive township, St. Joseph county, born December 11, 1843, and a daughter of William M. and Charlotte (Garrott) White. They were the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, and five of the number are now living, namely: Daniel, a resident of New Carlisle and now serving as a commissioner of St. Joseph county; Eliza A. is the next in order of birth; Mary E., a resident of New Carlisle; Teresa M., the widow of Mathias Bates and a resident of Chicago, Illinois; and Belle, the wife of James Rush, an agriculturist of Olive township. Mr. White was a native of Ohio, but





Yours Truly
M L Brummitt

became an honored early pioneer of Olive township, St. Joseph county, where he was extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. Both he and his wife were devout members of the Methodist church, and he was also connected with the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. White, a native of Ohio, passed away in death on the 14th of October, 1906, aged eighty-nine years, having been tenderly cared for in her later years by her daughter, Mrs. Warren. Both Mr. and Mrs. White lie buried in Hamilton cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to their memory.

Mrs. Warren was reared and educated in Olive township, and for almost forty years she and her husband have traveled the pathway of life together, mutually sharing the joys and sorrows which checker the lives of all. About thirty years ago they located on their present farm of eighty acres, and they have remodeled their residence and out buildings until they bear little resemblance to their first home in St. Joseph county. Mr. Warren is a Jacksonian Democrat in his political views, having supported that party all his life, and his first presidential vote was cast for Buchanan. He has been selected as a delegate to the county and district conventions, and was present in that capacity when Hon. Ben Shively was nominated as a congressman of Indiana. He is one of the oldest living Masons in the county, a member of Terre Coupee Lodge, No. 204, of New Carlisle. Both he and his wife are devout adherents of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which they contribute of their means to all worthy benevolences, and their lives are in harmony with its teachings. They are numbered among the sterling old citizens of St. Joseph county, and we are pleased to present the record of their lives in this history of representative men and women.

MARK L. BRUMMITT. The gentleman whose name initiates this review is the senior member of the well-known firm of the Brummitt Mercantile Company of New Carlisle, Indiana. He is a native of Porter county, Indiana, born on his father's farm on the 24th of January, 1858, the second of seven children, three sons and four daughters, of William and Mary (Lucas) Brummitt, both natives of Yorkshire, England, and both born in the year 1832. The father, who was educated in his native land, where he also learned the trade of weaving, came to Canada in 1855, and in the following year took up his abode

in Porter county, Indiana. At the time of his arrival in Canada he had only ten dollars in money, and was therefore obliged to begin at the very bottom round of the ladder, but in 1857 he was able to send for his wife, and they afterwards purchased three acres of land in Porter county, going in debt for a portion of it. This little tract formed the nucleus of their afterward large estate, for by exercising the strictest economy and by hard and persistent labor they were enabled to add to it from time to time until they finally owned two hundred and sixty acres. In 1886, however, they left the county which had been their home for so many years and came to New Carlisle, where they are still living, but the father has retired from the active cares of a business life to enjoy the fruits of former toil. He owns about five hundred and thirty acres of rich and fertile farming land, and was long numbered among the leading agriculturists of St. Joseph county. Both Mr. and Mrs. Brummitt are members of the Christian church, and he is a Republican in his political affiliations. Six of their seven children are now living, namely: Mark L., whose name introduces this review; John, who was educated in the Valparaiso Normal College and is now engaged in the real estate business in that city; Maria, wife of J. Augustine, of New Carlisle; Jennie, wife of M. P. Goodykoontz, a resident farmer of Olive township, and both she and her sister were well educated and were members of the teachers' profession before their marriage; Emily, who was also a teacher, is now the wife of H. H. Loring, a prominent attorney of Valparaiso, Indiana; and A. R., the youngest of the family, is the cashier of the First National Bank of New Carlisle, Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Brummitt have given their children excellent educational advantages, and all are proving an honor to the honored family name.

Mark L. Brummitt received his elementary education in the common schools, supplementing this by attendance at the Northern Indiana Normal College of Valparaiso, and while pursuing his course he and his sisters boarded themselves in order to help defray their expenses while at college. With his education completed he was engaged for six years thereafter as a teacher in Porter county, but in 1885 he came to New Carlisle and entered into partnership with Edward Thompson, business being conducted under the firm name of Thompson & Brummitt. This hardware

firm continued in business during the following ten months, when Mr. Brummitt, Sr., purchased Mr. Thompson's interest, and the name was then changed to William Brummitt & Son, thus continuing until 1890. In that year another was admitted to the partnership, while in 1892 the father severed his connection therewith, and the firm then became known as The Brummitt Hardware Company. During this time they established the private bank known as the Bank of the Brummitt Hardware Company. This institution was established in the spring of 1897, in the building where their business is now located, and continued until 1900, when it was incorporated as the First National Bank of New Carlisle, where three years later, in 1903, the Brummitt Hardware Company was incorporated under the name of the Brummitt Mercantile Company, with the following officers: President and treasurer, Mark L. Brummitt; secretary, Mrs. J. Augustine; vice-president, A. R. Brummitt. The various members are noted for their business integrity, and the well-known firm needs no further mention than to say it is in the zenith of success. They handle coal, lumber, grain, farm implements and vehicles, as well as a first-class stock of shelf and heavy hardware, and the volume of their business now annually reaches forty thousand dollars. The extensive business reflects great credit on the president and manager, and in fact the town of New Carlisle may be proud to claim it among its business interests. In addition to this Mr. Brummitt also has extensive landed interests in Laporte county, Indiana, consisting of two hundred and twelve acres.

On the 7th of April, 1886, he was united in marriage to Miss Ida M. Phillips, and they have become the parents of three children, but the eldest, a son Clair, died at the age of nine years; Loren is in the ninth grade of the New Carlisle public schools, and Helen is in the fourth grade. Mrs. Brummitt is a native of Ohio, but was educated in the schools of New Carlisle, Indiana. She is a member of the Eastern Star, the Ladies of the Maccabees, and both she and her husband are members of the Christian church. Mr. Brummitt gives his political support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for the lamented President Garfield, and he has ever since favored the "Grand Old Party." He is a member of the county council, through whose hands pass the appro-

priations for public expenditures, and he is now serving as president of this important body. During a period of four years he was also a member of the school board of New Carlisle. As the leading merchant and representative citizen of this city he well deserves mention in this history of St. Joseph county.

AARON WENGER. Aaron Wenger is numbered among the old and honored pioneer settlers of St. Joseph county, and he also occupies a leading place among the representative agriculturists of Olive township. It was in the fall of 1865 that the family home was established within the borders of St. Joseph county, to which it was removed from Darke county, Ohio, the native place of Aaron Wenger, where he was born June 28, 1837, the third in a family of seven children, six sons and one daughter, of Joseph and Lydia (Isenham) Wenger. Five of the number are now living, namely: David, who served as a soldier in the Civil war, and is now a farmer and merchant of Missouri; Aaron is the next in order of birth; Sarah, the widow of Michael Cranmer and a resident of New Carlisle; Samuel and William, twins, both of whom served in the Civil war, the former now residing in New Carlisle, while the latter makes his home in Rochester, Indiana.

Joseph Wenger, the father of these children, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was reared to manhood and followed farming. He emigrated first to Montgomery county, Ohio, where he resided for several years, was there married and afterward took up his abode in Darke county, this being in the early days and he was numbered among its pioneers. In the fall of 1865 the family sought a new home in St. Joseph county, Indiana, two of the sons driving through with teams, and on reaching their destination in Olive township, the father purchased one hundred and ninety acres of partially improved land, and this became the old Wenger homestead. Politically he was an ardent Republican, and both he and his wife were exemplary members of the United Brethren church. Both have long since passed away, but their memories are still enshrined in the hearts of their children.

Aaron Wenger, whose name introduces this review, early in life learned the trade of a wagon maker in his native county of Darke, Ohio, but throughout the period of his residence in St. Joseph county has been identi-

fied with agricultural pursuits. He can recall many reminiscences of the early days in old St. Joe, when the now great and populous city of South Bend was but a mere hamlet, and he has been an active participant in the subsequent development and improvement. He is now the owner of one hundred and eighty-seven acres of rich and fertile land on the Terre Coupee prairie, which is well adapted to the raising of all kinds of grain.

Mr. Wenger was first married to Miss Nancy Hines, and the only son of this union was John C., a resident of Jackson, Michigan, where he is now serving as deputy warden at a lucrative salary. He married Miss Olive Redding, and they have had four children. After the death of his first wife, Mr. Wenger married Miss Mary Ross, their wedding having been celebrated on the 2d of September, 1865, in Darke county, Ohio. They have become the parents of eleven children, four sons and seven daughters, namely: Serena E. is the wife of Richard Teeters, a salesman in New Carlisle. Jacob E. is engaged in farming in Olive township. He married Miss Rhoda Reynolds, and they have five children. Sarah E. and Lydia M., are both at home. Walter E., who was educated in the common schools and also at the Northern Indiana Normal College of Valparaiso, Indiana, was engaged in teaching school for one term. He married Miss Theresa Ehrler, and they make their home in Olive township, where he is engaged in farming. One son has been born of their union. Ida M. is at home. Lloyd F., engaged in agricultural pursuits in Olive township, married Miss Eunice Smith. Christena B., Mary H. and Ruby C. are at home. One child is also deceased. Mrs. Wenger was born in Darke county, Ohio, January 22, 1845, of which state her father was also a native, but her mother was born in Pennsylvania, and both lie buried in Darke county. She has proved to her husband a loving counselor and helpmate at all times, and has ably assisted him in the establishment of their home and the rearing of their children to honorable manhood and womanhood. Mr. Wenger gives his political support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Abraham Lincoln, and he has ever since continued to uphold its principles. Both he and his wife are members of the United Brethren church, and are active workers in the cause of Christianity.

HENRY B. RANSTEAD. Mr. Ranstead is one of the oldest living residents of Olive township, St. Joseph county. Wild was the region into which he came when but a little lad. Its forests stood in their primeval strength, the prairie land was still unbroken, and the Indians still roamed through the dense woods. From that early period he has been prominently identified with the history of old St. Joseph, and now in his declining years he is living retired in his pleasant home, crowned with the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded an honorable old age. He is a native of Decatur county, Indiana, born on the 25th of October, 1829, a son of Henry A. and Anna (Buell) Ranstead. In their family were six children, Henry B. being the only son. The father was born in the old Bay state of Massachusetts in 1794, and his death occurred in 1860. From his native state he eventually removed to New York, where he was subsequently married, and after a time he started with his family on the long and arduous journey to Indiana in one of the pioneer wagons, crossing the mountains, valleys and swamps and finally reaching what is now Decatur county, Indiana. There he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of heavily timbered land, clearing a sufficient space on which to erect their little log cabin home, and they began life on the frontier in true pioneer style. Decatur county remained their home for about eight or nine years, when the father sold the farm, and they started across the black swamps to St. Joseph county, making the journey in two of the large sway-backed covered wagons driven by ox teams, and the mother held her little son Henry in her lap during most of the journey. They camped out at night, and they passed through South Bend when it was a little struggling hamlet of six or eight log houses, while now it has reached a population of fifty thousand and is one of the largest manufacturing cities in the Mississippi valley. Previous to this time the father had visited Olive township and had purchased eighty acres of land, and after the arrival of the family he entered a large amount of land from the government. They continued to live in the wagons until the men could cut logs and erect the log cabin, the floor of which was of puncheons and the roof of clapboards, being held in place with weight poles. Their only light at night was obtained by pouring grease into a saucer,

using a rag for a wick, which continued to serve until the old fashioned candles came into use. Mr. Ranstead gave his political support to the Whig party, and his father served as an orderly under General Washington in the Revolutionary war. Both Mr. and Mrs. Ranstead were Methodists, and the first church society in the township was held in a little log school house, while Mr. Ranstead assisted in the erection of the first church in the township. Mrs. Ranstead was a native of New York, born in 1796, and her death occurred in 1878. She was a devout Christian, a brave pioneer, and the poor and needy ever found aid at her hospitable door. Both now sleep in the Hamilton cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to their memory.

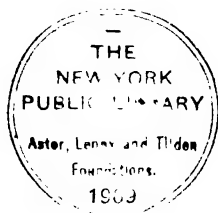
Henry B. Ranstead was a little lad of four years when he was brought to this county, and here he has passed almost three-fourths of a century in Olive township. He was early inured to the duties of the farm, and his education was received in a little log cabin eighteen by twenty feet in size, heated with an old fashioned stick and mud chimney fireplace, the seats being of slabs with wooden legs, and the writing desk a huge hewed log resting on wooden pins driven into the wall, their writing being accomplished by the use of the old goose quill pen. His text books were the old elementary spelling book and his arithmetic the old Daball, the schools being maintained by private subscriptions. This was the temple of learning in those good old days when friendships were more lasting than in the twentieth century. Mr. Ranstead has also seen plenty of Indians pass the door. They would ride along the side of the fence and exclaim, "Quathkin," meaning they would trade a bird or fowl for some bread or other eatables, but they were always friendly. In those early days he has also plowed many an acre with ox teams, and he has worked many a day with the old fashioned sickle and the turkey wing cradle, and he can well remember the astonishment the first reapers or binders made when first introduced into the township. Threshing out the grain was done by horses tramping it on the barn floor.

Mr. Ranstead married Miss Jane Fox, and they had five children, three sons and two daughters, but only three are now living: Emma, the wife of William Schimp, a coal merchant of South Bend; Walter, who is employed at the stock yards in Chicago, and he is married and has four living children; and

Louie, the wife of Almer B. Wycoff, an agriculturist of Hamilton. After the death of the mother of these children, Mr. Ranstead was again married, but this wife is also deceased. He has long been numbered among the prosperous farmers of the county, and is the owner of about six hundred acres of rich and fertile land, all in Olive township and on the celebrated Terre Coupee prairie. He has lived for forty-one years in the large brick residence on the Chicago road, and is revered by all who know him. He was formerly a Whig in his political affiliations, and voted for the first Republican nominee, General Fremont, having ever since supported those principles. He has long been a member of the Masonic fraternity, affiliating with Terre Coupee Lodge. His religious associations are with the Methodist Episcopal church of Hamilton, of which he has long been a worthy member, and is an active worker in the cause of Christianity. He is now living retired in his pleasant home, surrounded by many friends, but his sun is fast setting and this full review of his life will be cherished and held sacred by his children when he has passed away.

HUGH V. COMPTON, whose name stands conspicuously forth on the pioneer records of St. Joseph county, is a native of Butler county, Ohio, where he was born on the 18th of September, 1829, a son of Josiah and Jane (Morris) Compton. In their family were five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom the son, H. V., was the second in order of birth, and only two of the number are now living. The paternal grandfather, Joseph Compton, was one of the Revolutionary heroes, was present at the battle of Monmouth, in which he served as captain and also as a pilot to guide a body of soldiers through a swamp during the attacking of the British, and for that purpose General Washington gave him a compass. It is of unique construction, made of rosewood and fashioned like a casket. This is in an excellent state of preservation, as is also the old flint-lock musket which he carried during the war, and both are now in the possession of his grandson, H. V. Compton. The musket is as good as ever, with bayonet fixed, although the flint has disappeared.

Josiah Compton, a son of this old Revolutionary hero, was a native of Ohio, but in 1830, emigrated to Indiana, taking up his abode near Crawfordsville, in a little hamlet

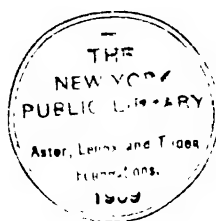




Mrs Emily J Hooton



Jacob Hooton



known as Potato Creek Prairie, and in 1836 by covered wagon and in true pioneer style, he continued the journey to St. Joseph county, where he finally purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land south of New Carlisle, at that time heavily timbered. Their first home was a little log cabin, and at that time the red men were plentiful, one Indian, McSaba, often coming to play ball with the boys. Mr. Compton of this review can well remember the first school which he attended in New Carlisle, the building being made of poles and heated by the old fashioned fireplace, while the seats were slabs and the writing desks a broad board resting on wooden pins driven into the walls for support. The text books were such as the parents' limited library could furnish, consisting of Smiley's arithmetic and the Testament. The old fashioned cradle, called the Turkey Wing, was then in use, and Mr. Compton says that he has often cut ten acres of grain in two days with that crude implement. He has also used the old sickle and the old time ox teams. The amusements of those days are also fresh in his memory, such as the apple bees, the log rollings, etc., and although the families then lived four and five miles apart they were called neighbors. Mr. Compton began life for himself as a wage earner at eleven dollars a month, also giving half of that amount to his father, but as the years have passed by he has prospered in his undertakings. After devoting his life for many years to agricultural pursuits, he moved to New Carlisle in 1874, and for eight years thereafter was engaged in the livery business, but has since lived a retired life, surrounded by the comforts which former years of toil have brought him.

Mr. Compton has been twice married, first to Miss Catharine Lancaster, by whom he had two children, a son and a daughter. The former, Albert H., who is employed as a commercial salesman, was educated in the New Carlisle public schools, with also a course in De Pauw University, and has married Miss Cora Wells. The daughter is deceased, as is also the mother, who passed away in 1878. Mr. Compton subsequently married Miss Mary E. Wells, who was born in Kalamazoo county, Michigan, July 12, 1844, a daughter of Darius and Mary (Breedon) Wells. They were the parents of six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom Mrs. Compton was the youngest, and only she and her sister, Mrs. R. J. Pidge, of South Dakota, are the only

survivors. The father was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, was both a Whig and Republican in his political affiliations, and at one time served as postmaster of his city. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist church, and the mother was a southern lady, a native of Maryland. Both are now deceased, the father passing away in Michigan and the mother in New Carlisle. Mr. Compton is a stalwart supporter of Republican principles, and his first presidential vote was cast for the Whigs, but since the formation of the Republican party he has upheld its principles. Mrs. Compton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and both are active workers in the cause of temperance. They have an old family Bible which belonged to the Wells family, and it bears the date of 1802, being one of the oldest Bibles in the county of St. Joseph.

A little point of history in the life of Mr. Compton may prove of interest. His parents and the children landed in Olive township, June 24, 1836, and stayed all night in a little log cabin. Near this cot there was a pine tree; in 1907 that tree was visited by Mr. Compton, seventy-one years since, and the tree is yet standing and measures fully three and one-half feet in diameter.

MRS. EMILY J. HOOTON. The ladies of our great state and nation play a most conspicuous part in its true history, and for over half a century Mrs. Hooton has witnessed and participated in the great changes which have been wrought in our fair land. She is a native of Decatur county, Indiana, born on the 6th of June, 1838, the eldest of the two children of Chesley and Mary (Long) Taylor. The brother of Mrs. Hooton is John D. Taylor, a prominent farmer of Laporte county, Indiana. During the Civil war he served as a member of the Indiana Volunteer Cavalry, and was wounded in the left leg during the struggle.

Chesley Taylor, the father, was a native of Virginia, where he was reared as an agriculturist, and his education was acquired principally by his own efforts. During his early youth the family removed to Indiana, where he was subsequently married, and about the year 1852 he removed to Laporte county and purchased land in Wills township. Their first home was a little log cabin, and their farm of eighty acres was only partially cleared, but in time the land was cleared and placed under an excellent state of cultivation,

while the primitive log dwelling gave place to a beautiful and substantial home. Mr. Taylor cast his first presidential vote for the Whig party, remaining true to its principles until the formation of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks. His father, Dudley Taylor, was one of the heroes of the war of 1812. Mrs. Taylor was a native of Kentucky, but reared in Indiana, and both she and her husband now sleep in Olive Chapel cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place.

Their daughter Emily on the 24th of January, 1855, gave her hand in marriage to Jacob Hooton, and their union was blessed by the birth of seven children, three sons and four daughters, but only three of the number are now living. The eldest, Esther, is the wife of William Robinson, a farmer in Laporte county, and they have one son, Marion. Oscar, the son, has charge of the old homestead and is a practical agriculturist. His first presidential vote was cast for James G. Blaine, and he has ever since remained true to Republican principles, and he is now serving as road commissioner of his township. He married Miss Sadie Carr, who died in 1900, after becoming the mother of three children, Mollie, Willie and Ethel. Mr. Hooton resides on the homestead with his mother. Florence M. is the wife of Charles Wade, an engineer on the Santa Fe Railroad with headquarters at Marceline, Missouri. His wife and two children, Neil and Marjorie, both in school, live in Olive township, St. Joseph county. Mr. Hooton, the father, was born in Decatur county, Indiana, March 3, 1831, and died on the 20th of December, 1900. In his early life he was employed as a sawyer and thrasher, but the latter part of his business career was devoted to agricultural pursuits, and he was numbered among the leading business men of Olive township. It was in 1836 that he came to St. Joseph county, when the Indians and wild animals roamed at will through the dense forests, the red men often coming to their door and asking for bread, but they were friendly. There was then not a railroad throughout the northern portion of Indiana, while the nearest market for their wheat was Michigan City, the teaming being done by oxen, and only eight or ten bushels could be hauled at a time on account of the bad condition of the roads. Mr. Hooton was a man of firm decision of character, although kind hearted and generous to a fault, and many a

dollar he lost by not being able to say no. He was successful in his business ventures, and his estate consisted of five hundred acres of land in Olive township and Laporte county, a beautiful and valuable estate and a noble heritage to a noble pioneer. It was in 1853 that the young couple began life in a small clearing of fifty acres, their first home being a little log cabin where the brave pioneer wife cooked the meals by the old fashioned fireplace, and spun the yarn to knit the stockings for her children. Both were charter members of the Olive Chapel church, ever afterward remaining its truest and staunchest members, and Mr. Hooton aided in the erection of the church building. In his political affiliations he was first an old-line Whig, and after the formation of the Republican party, he cast his vote for its first presidential candidate, General John C. Fremont, remaining a loyal worker in its ranks. After his death the estate was divided and Mrs. Hooton now controls two hundred acres of excellent land in Olive township, on which their old homestead is located, and there she now resides, surrounded by life-long friends and her loving children.

REV. WILLIAM JAKWAYS. One of the best known and most generally loved citizens of New Carlisle and vicinity is Rev. William Jakways, many years of whose life have been passed in St. Joseph county, and who has long been a faithful servant in his Master's vineyard. He was born in Spafford, New York, near Syracuse, March 31, 1818, a son of Ebenezer and Belinda (Jencks) Jakways. In their family were nine children, six sons and three daughters, of whom William was the sixth in order of birth and now the only survivor. The father was a native of the state of Connecticut, and his father was a man of wonderful physique and came from the sturdy English race. Thomas Jencks, the paternal grandfather of Rev. Jakways, served as a soldier in the Revolutionary war, his military career covering a period of eight years. Mrs. Jakways was a native of New York, and was of Welsh extraction. Ebenezer Jakways emigrated to Michigan, where he spent the remainder of his life, his residence in that state covering a period of thirty years.

Rev. William Jakways remained in the east until reaching years of maturity, and there received a liberal education in the common schools, also attending De Reyter College. From his early youth he had desired to enter

the ministry and preach God's word, and with that desire gratified he entered upon his first charge in Brownsville, Cass county, Michigan, and he continued his work in that state until 1878. Going thence to Nebraska, he assumed the care of five charges, one district alone which he opened containing thirty members, and in each there was an Evergreen Sunday-school with a large attendance. He has ever been a man of remarkable courage and convictions, and by prayer and admonition has accomplished a work in the saving of souls which will ever redound to his credit. He continued to reside in Nebraska for five years, and during that time secured one hundred and sixty acres of land which he proved upon. Returning thence to the east, he located in New Carlisle in 1892, and this city has remained his home ever since. In that year he preached each Sabbath at Hamilton in Olive township, and met with the usual success attendant to his work.

In 1847, Rev. Jakways wedded Miss Electa M. Bell, and six children, three sons and three daughters, were born of this union, but only three of the number are now living. William B., the eldest, received an excellent education in the state college at Lansing, Michigan, and for many years has been a prominent educator, perhaps serving in that profession longer than any of his classmates in college. He was elected to the state legislature from St. Joseph county, Indiana. He is married and has four living children: Flossie, who is a professional nurse, receiving her training in South Bend, and she possesses that disposition which brings joy and gladness to the sick room; Ross, an agriculturist; Lucy, who received her education in the schools of New Carlisle, and is now an accomplished teacher; and Louis, at home. Mary, the second child of Rev. Jakways, is the wife of O. E. Hawthorne, agent for the C. & A. Railroad and a resident of Marshall, Missouri. Their two children are Ray and Lucille. Charles is a successful merchant in Montana, and is also a great hunter, finding this a pleasant recreation from his business cares. He is married and has four children, one son and three daughters. The wife of Rev. Jakways and the mother of these children, was born in Auburn, New York, May 26, 1829, and was but a small child when she removed to Michigan with her parents, there becoming a pupil of her future husband. For a period of fifty-eight years, over half a century, they traveled the journey of life to-

gether, and in all this time with her kindly advice and gentle nature she proved a great consolation to her husband in his labor of love, but her golden deeds and kindly acts have been garnered, and she has passed to the beautiful mansions not made by mortal hands.

Rev. Jakways was ordained as a Methodist Episcopal deacon by Bishop Simpson in 1862, and by Bishop Peck as an elder in 1880. He has erected two new churches, and it was remarked by the presiding elder, "that Rev. Jakways had erected the best church he had seen for the least money." He is a charter member of the Republican party, and was one of the strong anti-slavery advocates, always standing firm for those principles.

FRANCIS M. HOOTON. Mr. Hooton is a representative of an honored pioneer family of St. Joseph county, and few residents of Olive township are better known or more highly esteemed than he. Many years have passed and gone since the family took up their abode within its borders, and there the son Francis M. was born on the 7th of September, 1850, his parents being William and Sarah (Clark) Hooton. In their family were ten children, five sons and five daughters, and six of the number are now living, namely: Mary E., the wife of J. H. Pickett, who is living a retired life in Preston, Minnesota; Francis M., whose name introduces this review; Thomas and Sylvester, both agriculturists of Olive township; Alice, also a resident of Preston, Minnesota; and Caleb D., a resident of Olive township.

The family is of English lineage, and the name in the old English form was spelled Houghton. William Hooton was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, December 2, 1822, and his death occurred on the 23d of August, 1902. When but a lad he was brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, receiving his education in its primitive log school houses so common in those early days, and for fifty years he was engaged as a thresher, sawyer and agriculturist. His first purchase of land consisted of eighty acres in Laporte county, but as he was able he added to his original tract until he owned three hundred and twenty acres in Laporte and St. Joseph counties and eighty acres in Iowa. The first home of the Hootons was a little log cabin, and William Hooton could well remember when the now populous city of South Bend was but a straggling village. He swung the old fashioned cradle from morn till night.

and their nearest market place was then Michigan City, making the journey thither with ox teams over blazed roads through the timber. The Pottawatomie Indians were yet plentiful, and often came to their home to sharpen their hatchets or axes. Mr. Hooton was an old-line Whig until the formation of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks and cast his vote for its first presidential candidate, General John C. Fremont. Mrs. Hooton was also of English descent, and was a cousin of General Greene and a relative of General Montgomery. She was a native of Franklin county, Indiana, born May 10, 1825, and died on the 23d of January, 1883. Her parents were Malachi and Rachel (George) Clark, in whose family were eleven children, and the three now living are: Zilpha, the widow of James S. Parnell and a resident of New Carlisle; Elizabeth, the widow of Christian Hackman and a resident of Ortonville, Minnesota; and Thomas, an agriculturist of Olive township. During the Civil war he served nineteen months as a member of Company F, Second Iowa Cavalry, his regiment being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland under General Thomas. He was present at the battles of Nashville and Franklin, Tennessee, and received his honorable discharge at Jefferson, Indiana, May 22, 1865. He is a stalwart Republican in his political views. Mr. and Mrs. Clark, the parents, emigrated to Keokuk county, Iowa, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

Francis M. Hooton, whose name introduces this review, has spent his entire life in Olive township, and agriculture has been his principal vocation. He began working for himself at the age of twenty-one years, receiving fifteen dollars a month in compensation for his services, and this small beginning served as the nucleus for his subsequent successful career. On the 7th of November, 1875, he was united in marriage to Miss Ruth Anna Yaw in Cass county, Michigan, and ten children were born to bless their home, three sons and seven daughters, namely: Ruby, the wife of William Schwab, freight agent for the Lake Shore Railroad Company at Wawaka, Indiana, and they have two children, Modelle and Frank; Dwight, a fireman on the Pere Marquette Railroad, wedded Miss Beulah Schwab; Will, who married Miss Catharine Norris, and is at home with his parents, and they have one son, Fay; Arthur, who is also with his parents and is a blacksmith with

Lindahl Brothers; Merle, who graduated in common school in Noble county in 1901, is the wife of Emil Miller, an engineer on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and a resident of Chicago, and they have one child, Ruth; Glennie, who graduated in school in 1905 in St. Joseph county; Gladys, who received her diploma in the class of 1906, and is now a student in the New Carlisle high school; Lucile, a member of the sixth grade; and Mary and Louise. Mrs. Hooton, the mother, was born in Berrien county, Michigan, November 20, 1857, a daughter of Jacob and Ruth (Bouton) Yaw, in whose family were seven children, six sons and one daughter, and four are now living: William, who served for three years in the Civil war with the U. S. Regulars, and is now a resident farmer of Dowagiac, Michigan; George, also a resident of that city; Ruth Anna, the wife of Mr. Hooton; and Charles, a farmer of Dowagiac, Michigan. Mr. Yaw, the father, was born in New York on the 21st of April, 1821, and died at Port Hudson, Mississippi, May 27, 1863. When twenty-one years of age he came to Berrien county, Michigan, and there enlisted for service in the Civil war on the 9th of August, 1861, becoming a member of the Sixth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and his regiment was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department. His life was offered as a sacrifice to his country. His wife, who was a native of Nunda, New York, born August 30, 1827, died on the 23d of February, 1872. She was a descendant of John Bouton, a native of France, but who came from Gravesend, England, to the United States in 1635, locating in Norwalk, Connecticut, and he was the founder of the family in this country. The Yaws are of German descent.

Mrs. Hooton was reared in Berrien county, Michigan, until twelve years of age, when she removed with her parents to Cass county, that state, continuing her education in its common schools. After their marriage they located on a farm in St. Joseph county, which has continued as their home for thirty-two years, and they now own forty acres of land in Olive township and are numbered among its leading agriculturists. Mr. Hooton cast his first presidential vote for General Grant, and has ever since continued to support the principles of the Republican party, while fraternally he is a member of the Knights and Ladies of Columbia. Both he and his estimable wife are members of the Christian

church located within two miles of New Carlisle.

GUY CLEMENT CARPENTER. When we trace the careers of those whom the world acknowledges as successful and of those who stand highest in public esteem, we find that in almost every case they are those who have risen gradually by their own efforts, their diligence and perseverance. These qualities are possessed in large measure by Guy C. Carpenter, who has won for himself a name and place in the business world. He is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, born on the 23d of October, 1850, his parents being Robert B. and Arvilla (Banister) Carpenter, in whose family were eight children, five sons and three daughters. Six of the number are now living, namely: Martha, who received her education in Potsdam Academy of New York and who was a fine mathematician and prominent teacher in both New York and Michigan, became the wife of Henry E. Shaw, a civil engineer and claim agent at Spokane Falls, Washington; Mary E., who was also a college graduate and teacher, is the wife of Nelson Abernathy, an agriculturist of Madrid, New York; Mr. Carpenter of this review is the next in order of birth; William R., is engaged in railroading and the manufacture of lumber in Seattle, Washington; David B., who received his education in the state normal school at Potsdam, New York, and was afterward a teacher, is now an attorney at law in Cleveland, Ohio; and Clement J., the youngest, is a railroad auditor, also general freight and passenger agent and a resident of Texas.

Mr. Carpenter, the father, was born in Swanzy, New Hampshire, January 11, 1820, and traces his lineage to England, the first of the name to come to this country being Rev. Ezra Carpenter, and several of his descendants have distinguished themselves in the halls of congress and the senate, while others were heroes in the Revolutionary war, and Robert Carpenter now has a souvenir of a canteen which was captured in some of its memorable battles. He is a relative of Charles Sumner, the friend of the Negro race. His retentive memory is replete with many historical reminiscences, and he is a well educated man. In an early day he was sent to adjust a claim in Chicago, the journey thereto being made on the first train which ran on the Lake Shore Railroad, and Chicago at that time was but a small village. His life has principally been spent in the state of New York, and he has

been identified with the Republican party since its organization, previously giving his support to the Whigs. He has been successful in his business affairs and accumulated six hundred acres of land in St. Lawrence county. Mrs. Carpenter, who was a native of Burlington, Vermont, born on the 14th of November, 1827, died in June, 1895. She was also of English extraction, and some of the early representatives of the Banister family were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Both Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter have lived lives of the truest Christian character, and he is a strong advocate of the Temperance cause.

Guy C. Carpenter, whose name introduces this review, was reared on a dairy farm in the county of his nativity, receiving his education in the common schools near his home and in the Potsdam Academy, which has since been merged into the state normal. Remaining at home until the age of twenty years, he then took up telegraphy and railroad work, as an employe of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company for twenty-five years, following his vocation in every state through which the road passed, and this alone speaks volumes for his trustworthiness and business ability. In 1893, he began traveling in the interest of the Birdsell Wagon Company of South Bend, continuing his connection with that well known firm for twelve years, his territory covering most of the Mississippi valley, also New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania and North and South Carolina. His record in that capacity was most commendable, and he has perhaps traveled as many miles as any salesman of the present time.

On the 29th of August, 1875, Mr. Carpenter claimed as his bride, Miss Arvilla Egbert, a representative of one of the most honored pioneer families of St. Joseph county, and one child has been born to bless this union, Grace, the wife of Charles Holloway, who is a commercial traveler and a resident of Florida. They have two children, Helene Arvilla, born in Omaha, Nebraska, and Charles Carpenter, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Holloway received an excellent educational training, graduating in the new Carlisle high school and was also a student in the Drake University at Des Moines, Iowa, and she is an elocutionist of more than passing importance. Mrs. Carpenter, the mother, was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, July 9, 1851, a daughter of James

and Delilah (Druliner) Egbert, of whom extended mention is made in another portion of this volume. She received her education in the New Carlisle Collegiate Institute, and has also taken musical instruction. In 1900, Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter purchased their beautiful brick residence and property just east of the limits of New Carlisle and which is known as the Oak Hill Stock Farm. The estate comprises one hundred and ten acres of excellent land in Olive township, and their residence stands on an eminence commanding a fine view of the surrounding country, and this hill was the identical spot where the first building site of New Carlisle was established. Mr. Carpenter cast his first presidential vote for General Grant, and has ever since supported the principles of the Republican party. The family are held in the highest esteem by all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance, and it is with pleasure that we present this review of their lives in this history of St. Joseph county.

The following text of Mrs. Sparrow was prepared by Mrs. Guy Carpenter:

We herewith append a review of one of the oldest ladies living in northern Indiana—"Grandma" Sparrow—who was born in Springfield, Ohio, September 14, 1814, the eighth child born to John and Catharine (Smith) Dudley. Her grandfather was born in England and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, while her father was a native of Washington, D. C., and her mother of Maryland. Grandma Sparrow is known in several of the counties contiguous to St. Joseph, and is now almost ninety-three years of age, although her mind and physical powers are yet strong. She superintends her housework and can do many kinds of fine needle work, and her reminiscences of the early history of northern Indiana are replete with incidents worthy of record. On the 7th of May, 1832, in Springfield, Ohio, she wedded John Sparrow, and in the following year they emigrated to Elkhart county, Indiana, while in 1835 they came to Laporte county and lived on a farm given her by her father. She reared a family of nine children, John, Martha, Catharine, Addie, Elizabeth, Franklin, Jane, Thomas and Nicholas. In 1867, Mrs. Sparrow came to New Carlisle, and here she has cared for her two sons and two grandchildren, Belle and Maggie Kenedy, whose father died in the war of the rebellion. Belle Kenedy attended school in Buffalo, New

York, and the Laporte high school, when she was given her state teacher's certificate and taught for nine years, three years as professor of history, and is now principal of a high school in South Bend. Maggie was also a teacher. Grandma Sparrow has also had the care of a nephew and niece who were left orphans, also two great-grandchildren, Henry Watson and George Washington Wycoff.

John Sparrow, her husband, was a Mason in Washington, D. C., also a member of the society of Mechanics. In 1832, Grandma Sparrow attended a banquet in Springfield, Ohio, where she had the pleasure of hearing toasts from six revolutionary soldiers, two of them being her uncles. Her husband's uncle was a captain in the war of 1812, John Sparrow serving as his assistant. She has been a mother to four generations and the first to dress some whose heads have been silvered for many years. She has also cooked food for many Indians, at one time taking care of one who was sick while the others went to Ft. Wayne for supplies from the government. The Indians were grateful and kind to her, often bringing her presents of the chase. For forty-eight years she has been a member of the Baptist church, almost a half century. She well remembers the site of New Carlisle and surrounding country before the towns and villages were laid out, long before the introduction of the railroad or any of the modern improvements of the present day. Only two of her children are now living, Thomas, for whom she has kept house for many years, and Addie, a resident of Missouri. We are pleased to present this short review of her life in the history of St. Joseph county as a tribute to her long and well spent life.

JOHN P. CHAPMAN. For over forty years Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have been residents of Olive township and St. Joseph county, and have therefore witnessed its progress from a primitive state. Mr. Chapman was born in Oneida county, New York, April 6, 1838, the sixth of eleven children, five sons and six daughters of John and Lavina (Berry) Chapman. Six of the number are now living: Juliet, the wife of William A. Byles, a retired horticulturist of Windsor, Florida; John P. is the next in order of birth; James, who now resides at the Soldier's Home in Dayton, Ohio, served two years in the rebellion and has an honorable war record; Charles H., who is successfully engaged in the gardening business in Salem, Oregon; Anson S., an agri-

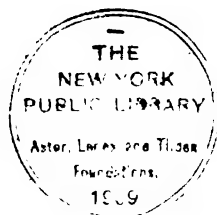




Mrs John D Chapman



John P. Chapman



culturist of Chippewa Lake, Macosta county, Michigan; and Alton B., a twin of Anson, is an iron manufacturer of Conshohocken, Pennsylvania. John Chapman, the father, was born in Oneida county, New York, March 11, 1800, and died February 22, 1850. His progenitors came from the little country of Wales, and his grandfather was a native of Connecticut. John Chapman was a Whig in his political affiliations, was a member of the old Muster Militia Company, and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist church, although after the father's death the mother united with the Methodist Episcopal church. She was a native of Madison county, New York, born August 13, 1806, and died August 21, 1892, aged eighty-six years and seven days, passing away at the home of her son, with whom she had resided for fifteen years. She was a noble pioneer mother and a beautiful Christian in character, and her teachings and admonitions will ever live in the hearts of her children.

John P. Chapman, the immediate subject of this review, remained in his native state of New York until 1866, when he became a resident of Indiana. When he had reached the age of twenty-one years he did not own as much as ten dollars, and shortly afterward went to California, via New York City and the Isthmus and on to San Francisco, and after a residence there of five years engaged as a miner and agriculturist, joined a company of volunteers with the intention of driving out the Indians from the new counties of California, continuing as a soldier for thirteen months. Returning thence to the States over the same route, he spent the winter of 1865 with his mother in Auburn, New York, and in the spring of 1866 started on his westward journey with Three Oaks, Michigan, as his destination, but business caused him to change his route and he arrived in Olive township in June of the same year, where he purchased forty acres of land and began as a wage earner in shearing sheep or at any honorable occupation that presented itself. His little home was erected in the dense woods, a little space having been cleared for that purpose, and after its completion he went to Mosherville, Michigan, for his bride, Miss Catherine Eddy, their wedding having been celebrated on the 28th of October, 1866. She was born in Spafford, Onondaga county, New York, November 28, 1829, the youngest of nine children, four sons and five daughters,

born to Sylvanus and Joanna (Fuller) Eddy, and now the only survivor of the family. The father was a native of Plymouth, Massachusetts, born about twenty-five miles from "Plymouth Rock" March 16, 1788, eleven years before the death of General Washington, and his death occurred about 1844. He traced his lineage to the early Eddys who came from England in 1630, only ten years after the landing of the Pilgrims, and his father was a hero of the Revolutionary war, having lost an arm in the service. Sylvanus Eddy was an old Bay state man, and was an honor to the grand old Puritan name. In early life he was employed as a mechanic, but later became an agriculturist, and two years after his marriage he brought his family to New York, traveling by wagon in true pioneer style, and their first home in the Empire state was a little log cabin. They resided in that commonwealth until the father's death. He was a Whig in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife were Methodists. She was a daughter of Isaac Fuller, and the progenitor of their family came over on the Mayflower and landed at Plymouth Rock in 1620. Mrs. Chapman remained in her native county of New York until twenty-two years of age, going thence to Auburn, that state, where she was engaged as a tailoress and remained in one place for eleven years. By her marriage she has become the mother of four children, one son and three daughters, namely: Arthur J., associated with the Lake Shore Railroad Company and a resident of Chicago; Emma, at home with her father and mother; Vina, the wife of Frank Chevie, a butter maker at Elkhart, Indiana, and he has the championship of the state of Michigan; Hattie, wife of Frank Johnson, a master plumber at Elkhart.

Mr. and Mrs. Chapman began their married life on their little farm in Olive township, St. Joseph county, the now prosperous little town of New Carlisle being then but a little hamlet, with a little shoe shop at the present site of the Warner drug store and a garden where the Brummitt Mercantile Company is now located. Many remarkable changes have taken place since they took up their abode here. He has cleared and placed his farm under a good state of cultivation, and also cleared thirty-seven acres on the Lancaster farm, so he has performed his full share of arduous labor. His political views are those of the Republican party, and he cast

his first presidential vote for General Fremont. He has also served as a delegate to the county conventions. Both he and his wife are stalwart supporters of the temperance cause, and they are Methodists in their religious affiliations, she having been a member of that church since twenty-two years of age. Their valuable homestead now consists of one hundred and twenty acres of land, two and a half miles from New Carlisle, and for thirteen years Mr. Chapman was well known as a produce dealer throughout this part of the state. During the long period of forty-one years they have made their home in Olive township, and they are now numbered among its honored and esteemed residents. In their home are many valuable old souvenirs, including a little dish over a century old, also a little snuff box about three-fourths of a century old, and an Indian knife which was taken from the dead body of an Indian during the Massachusetts wars.

JOSEPHUS DAVIS, M. D. During almost a half century Dr. Josephus Davis has been engaged in the practice of medicine in New Carlisle, St. Joseph county, and his name has therefore become a household word in the homes of this community. He is a native of Laporte county, Indiana, where he was born on the 15th of April, 1835, a son of Caleb B. and Sarah (Wagner) Davis, in whose family were twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, and seven sons and two daughters are yet living, although scattered over the different states of the Union. The father, whose lineage is traced to the little country of Wales, was a native of Marshall county, West Virginia, born in 1813, and during his early manhood he came to the then far west, establishing his home in Laporte county, Indiana, and after a time purchased land in Springfield township, that county. A short time, afterward, however, he sold his farm and located in Galena township, thence removing to Oceana county, Michigan, where his death occurred in 1896. He was a Jackson Democrat, a Mason and a member and exhorter in the Christian church. Mrs. Davis, also a native of West Virginia, born in 1815, died in 1892, also in the faith of the Christian church, of which she was long a faithful member. She was of German descent.

Dr. Davis was reared on his father's farm in Laporte county, and at the age of twenty-two years he began the preparation for his chosen life work under the preceptorship of

Dr. H. B. Wilcox, while later, in 1858, he entered the medical department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, and in 1860 graduated in the Western Reserve College of Medicine and Surgery in Cleveland, Ohio. Thus with an excellent education to serve as the foundation of his future life work he began practice in Galena township, Laporte county, but two years later came to New Carlisle, where his long professional career has been attended with marked success. During the early years of his residence here, he was obliged to spend much of his time, day and night, in riding through the country to visit his patients, many of whom lived on remote farms, and faithfully did he respond to all demands from the sick and suffering, regardless of storm and flood and his own health and comfort. His fame soon passed beyond the confines of locality and his practice extended into Laporte county and throughout the southern portion of Michigan. The Doctor now owns eighty-five acres of land in Olive township, also another farm on the Kankakee river of eight hundred acres, eighty acres in Marshall county, near Lopaz, Indiana, and one hundred and sixty acres in Grand Traverse county, Michigan, owning in all seven farms in addition to his valuable city property. His residence in New Carlisle, built of brick, is one of the finest homes in the city. His name is ineffaceably traced on the history of this portion of St. Joseph county from an early epoch, and he is distinctively the architect of his own fortune.

In 1860 Dr. Davis was united in marriage to Miss Ella Nash, and they have become the parents of two children. The son, John C., has inherited the love of his profession from his father, with whom he is now engaged in practice, and is recognized as one of the rising young physicians of the community. His education was received in Laporte and the University of Michigan, and he married Miss Josie Ball, their home being in New Carlisle. The daughter, Mary F., is a resident of Chicago. Mrs. Davis, the mother, is a native of Geauga county, Ohio, born on the 31st of December, 1833, a daughter of John and Mary (Lamb) Nash. Both she and her husband are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. The Doctor is also a stanch advocate of Democratic principles, his first presidential vote having been cast for James Buchanan, and he has often been selected as delegate to the district and county conventions. He has

also served in many other positions of trust and responsibility, and at the present time is president of the town council of New Carlisle. During his administration many needed reforms have been instituted, and the present year will witness greater improvements in good sidewalks, etc., than has been made in the past ten years. At all times the Doctor has been safely relied upon to use his influence in the advancement of whatever has been for the good of the community.

JAMES PROUD. Among the well known younger representatives of the agricultural interests of Olive township will be found the name of James Proud, who has gained and well merits the respect and esteem of all those with whom he has had business or social relations. He is also a native son of the township, his birth occurring on the 22d of November, 1866, being the third of the four children, three sons and a daughter, of Hurtian and Beulah (Haines) Proud. The children are all living and are as follows: Mary, wife of Albert Hostetter, a farmer of Liberty township, and they have four children; George, an employe of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, and a resident of Rapids City, South Dakota; James, the next in order of birth; and Milton H., who married Miss Dora Tippey, by whom he has four children, and he is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Olive township. Mr. Proud, the father of these children, was a native of Warren county, Ohio, born in 1832, and is now a resident of Olive township, having come to St. Joseph county when only eight years of age, and thus for over half a century has been an honored resident of the community. His educational training was received in the pioneer log cabin school house so common in those days, and as the years have grown apace he has added to his landed possessions until he has become a large property owner, while he has also reared a family which have proved an honor to the name. In his political affiliations he is a Jackson Democrat, and he assisted in the erection of the Hamilton church, ever performing his part in the growth and upbuilding of his community. His wife is deceased.

James Proud, whose name introduces this review, was reared in his native township and county, and is strictly a St. Joseph citizen. The educational training which he received in the district schools was supplemented by attendance at the high school of New Carlisle,

and he also pursued a course at the South Bend Commercial College, so that he was well fitted to engage in the active battle of life. He remained at home until his twenty-first year, giving his time and wage to his parents, and at that age, with a cash capital consisting of one hundred dollars, engaged with his brother Milton in the operation of the old homestead farm, thus continuing for three years, and was very successful in his first business venture. He was married to Miss Anna Borden on the 25th of December, 1894, and their four children are all living, namely: Edson Keith, who is now a member of the fifth grade in the public schools; Theodore S., in the fourth grade; Marguerite, also in school; and James Cecil, the youngest of the family. Mrs. Proud was born in Olive township, on the site of her present home, March 28, 1868, a daughter of Theodore and Eliza (Whitlock) Borden, who were the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living at this writing. She received her elementary education in the New Carlisle schools, afterwards entering De Pauw University, and for two years was one of the well known and successful teachers of Laporte county, Indiana. She is now a member of the Harmony Club, whose mission is advancement along literary lines, and both she and her husband are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which she is serving as president of the Ladies' Aid Society.

Mr. and Mrs. Proud began their married life as renters, thus continuing for two years, but in March, 1897, they located on the old Borden homestead, where they have ever since made their home. Their landed possessions now consist of seventy-two acres in Olive township, while they also have fifteen acres of timber land in Berrien county and eighty acres south of their residence in Olive township. Although Mr. Proud's commencement in business life was humble he has by untiring effort accumulated one hundred and thirty-one acres, with the exception of thirty-six acres inherited by his wife, while in 1905 their present attractive and modern residence was erected, which is finished in Georgia pine, and is a two-story structure, with attic and basement. Their pretty country seat will be known as "The Proud Oaks," and is one of the finest estates of Olive township. In all his work he has been ably assisted by his estimable wife, to whom much praise is due.

Mr. Proud gives his political support to the

Democracy, having cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland, and he has served as a delegate to his county, district and congressional conventions. At South Bend in 1905, he was elected vice president of the Farmers' Institute for Olive township, to which position he was re-elected, and the meetings have been held annually in each township. For six years he was also president of the New Carlisle Creamery Company, which was one of the best in the state. He is accorded a prominent position in the agricultural circles of St. Joseph county, and his career is an honor to the district which has honored him.

GRANVILLE WOOLMAN. For almost three-quarters of a century Granville Woolman has resided within the borders of St. Joseph county, and during that time has witnessed its transformation from a wilderness to a great manufacturing center. He is a native of Clark county, Ohio, born February 14, 1823, a son of Joseph and Rebecca (Allen) Woolman. In their family were three children, one son and two daughters, the son Granville being the second in order of birth and the only one now living. Joseph Woolman, the father, was a native of New Jersey, of English lineage, and his entire business career was devoted to the tilling of the soil. When twenty-one years of age he went to Ohio, was there married, purchased land, and continued to reside there until 1830, when he came to Indiana on a prospecting tour. About this time the Black Hawk war was breaking out, and in a year or so he again came to Indiana, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres of the Indians in Olive township and also eighty acres of government land. The first habitation of the Woolmans here was a little log shack, the door of which was a quilt, and this was afterward used as a stable, while the second cabin, although also of logs, was more pretentious. Mr. Woolman was first a Whig and afterwards a Republican in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife were Quakers, exemplifying that quiet and beautiful faith throughout their entire lives. The father's death occurred in Ohio at the age of fifty-five years, while the mother passed away in St. Joseph county when she had reached the age of sixty years.

Granville Woolman was but a little lad of ten years when in 1834 he came with his parents to St. Joseph county, where for seventy-three years he has been an honored resident and has been identified with agricultural pur-

suits. The first school which he attended was in a hewed log cabin near Hudson, sixteen by eighteen feet in size, heated by a stove and seated by board benches and was conducted on the subscription plan, the average session being two months in the year. Thus his chances for an educational training in early life were extremely limited, but by extensive reading and observation in later years he has become a well-informed man. His father died ere he reached his twenty-first year, and he afterward conducted the home farm until his mother's death, his farm implements at that time being of the most primitive sort, for he used the old hook or sickle, the scythe and the turkey wing cradle, all so well remembered by the early pioneers. He calls to mind the first binder ever purchased on the Terre Coupee prairie, and in partnership with a neighbor he purchased the second one ever brought to this locality. He used the ox teams in the olden days, and was a resident of the county when the red men were more plentiful than the whites, many of their bark wigwams having been located near his home. But these Indians, of the Pottawatomie tribe, were friendly, although they were oftentimes troublesome as beggars. Wild animals of all kinds were also plentiful. At the time the family emigrated to Olive township they passed through or near the present city of South Bend, the great manufacturing center of fifty thousand population, but then a little hamlet with a few straggling habitations. He has also witnessed the introduction of all the modern inventions, and thus it will be seen that his name is ineffaceably traced on the history of St. Joseph county.

Mr. Woolman has been twice married, first to Miss Mary Whittaker, by whom he had six children, three sons and three daughters, but only the sons are now living, namely: Burr, a resident of California, who is married and has two children; Edgar, a resident farmer of Olive township, and who is married and has three children; and Allen J., a mechanic of Three Oaks, Michigan. The mother of these children was a native of the state of New York, educated in the common schools and was a successful teacher. After her death Mr. Woolman married Miss Jennie Zigler, a member of one of the prominent pioneer families of Olive township, and here she was reared and educated. Her birth occurred on the 25th of March, 1844, and she is a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal



Granville Woolman



church. It was about the year 1900 that Mr. and Mrs. Woolman erected their pleasant residence in New Carlisle, and here they are living in quiet retirement. The home is rich in relics of the olden days, and contains a Longfellow clock one hundred and seventy-five years old, which his grandfather brought from New Jersey, and although it has been handed down through many generations it yet keeps excellent time. They also have the double coverlets woven by his mother, who spun the wool and wove the cloth, and have one of the old parchment deeds executed March 15, 1837, by President Martin Van Buren. Mr. Woolman is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, having cast his vote for its first presidential nominee, General Fremont, but his first vote was cast for the Whig party. During a period of three years he was president of the St. Joseph County Fair Association, and at the close of that period he was presented with a beautiful gold-headed cane, which, although highly prized, he never uses, as he is yet erect and well preserved in body. Perhaps no other resident of St. Joseph county is better known than Granville Woolman, and we are pleased to present this full review of his life to its residents.

Reminiscences of Early Days.

By Granville Woolman.

"My father came to this country in 1830 with three of his neighbors to look the country over to learn whether they would like it and could better their condition. On their return my father was the only one that concluded to come. He made arrangements to move in '32, but the Black Hawk war had broken out and by the time it had reached us it was to the effect that every white man, woman and child were murdered in the most cruel manner; property all destroyed and the Indians reigned supreme. While that was not the case it had the effect to stop the emigration for the time being. My father, not being entirely satisfied, came in '33 and liked the country still better. He purchased the land where we now live, for which he paid \$2.50 per acre, it being Indian land, and moved in '34 in company with Samuel Bates, his brother-in-law. We left Ohio August 20 and arrived here September 4. The roads were quite bad part of the way, especially through the Black Swamp and Grapevine. Consequently we made slow progress compared with travel nowadays—about twenty miles a day. My father drove three horses, one of

which he rode. The leader was driven by a single or jerk line. The roads across the marsh were very bad and continued so most of the way across the prairie. When we arrived at the edge of the prairie father said to mother: 'Here is Terre Coupee, if the bottom has not fallen out.' Not a very pleasant sight, I assure you. Mud 12 to 15 inches deep and water frequently standing either side of the road. We finally arrived at Bunker Hill and a far more pleasing sight it seemed. This somewhat overcame the first unfavorable impression. There was but one cabin and that was located where the Christian church now stands. That and the land belonged to a family by the name of Burasaw, a half-breed Indian. We crossed to the north side of the prairie, where our land was located, and selected a place to build near where the buildings now stand. The road ran about 15 rods south of the building and remained there for years. We immediately built a shanty intended for a stable. With a slab for a table and stools made out of the same material, pins driven in the logs on which to hang wearing apparel, dirt floor and a camp fire, we were quite at home. My father went to the east end of the prairie and bought a quarter of beef. As we had no place to keep it, father climbed up a small tree near the shanty, cut off a limb with mother's help and managed to hang it up. But it served to attract the wolves, which came in large numbers, howling, snarling and snapping around the shanty. The dogs we brought to devour all the wolves in the west came through the door with a rush, slipped under the bed and were very docile until the wolves left. I never could understand why dogs were so afraid of wolves that had never been attacked by them.

"Every one who passed along the road and saw the shanty and covered wagon would stop and inquire where we were from, and if we had come to stay. Mrs. Abbie Druliner, who lived on the Wade Reynolds place, came a few days after we had located, introduced herself and inquired where we were from, hoped we would be satisfied, saying that we needed people to help improve the country, and as we were near neighbors she hoped we would remain as such. 'We have been here two years and anything we have in the way of provisions that you haven't we want to divide with you. I have the material for making soap, come over and help make it and we will divide.' Whether this kind act had

anything to do with their friendship or not I assure you they were fast friends all their lives. They visited each other, their neighbors, the sick and needy. Everyone seemed delighted to have new comers and worked for each other's interest.

"The Indians were quite numerous, passing along the road in squads of two to twenty. You may imagine how a boy of ten would feel after hearing all about the depredations the Indians had committed the past two years. It so happened one day in my father's absence that I went down near the road to cut some wood out of a large oak top. We had an old dog, Rover, in some respects like Mary's lamb, wherever I went he was sure to go. He was lying near where I was and commenced growling. His hair standing on end I told him to be quiet. I knew something was up; I commenced looking about and soon discovered two big Indians coming down the road with feathers in cap, belts with tomahawks and scalping knives. With not much time to think, I bade the old dog be quiet and settled down in the top of the tree, hoping to avoid their notice until they passed. But when they got opposite where I was, one of them straightened up and pulled out a scalping knife. I went out of that tree top like a jack rabbit, outran the old dog, my hat and everything else landed into the shanty halfway across the room. My mother says, 'What's the matter with thee?' 'Two big Indians. I guess they never scalped me.'

"The Indians were quite docile except when they had fire water. Then they would pass along the road in single file, no matter what their number was, whooping and yelling, with their ponies at full speed. We soon became accustomed to them and had but little fear. Many of their wigwams were very attractive, lined with furs of different kinds, fancy blankets, the squaws sitting on robes doing fancy bead work with papooses lashed to boards hanging to a limb or leaning against a tree. The older ones frisking about practicing with bow and arrow, jumping or running races. The surroundings seemed the height of contentment and they acted very friendly but would never invite you inside."

AUGUSTUS BRADLEY GAROUTTE. The Garoutte family is so well known throughout northern Indiana that its representative needs no special introduction to the residents of St. Joseph county. The name stands conspicuously forth on the pages of its political

history, and the father of Augustus B., the Hon. Thomas J. Garoutte, was widely recognized as a Democratic leader who labored earnestly for the success of his party and for good citizenship. The name Garoutte is of French origin, and the great-grandfather of him whose name introduces this review, Michael Garoutte, came to America from France with General Lafayette to aid General Washington in the Revolutionary war. He was one of the heroes of that great struggle, and his descendants are therefore entitled to membership in the order of the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution.

Augustus Bradley Garoutte was born in Olive township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, February 14, 1870, a son of Thomas J. and Sarah (Burk) Garoutte. The father, a native of Washington county, Ohio, born on the 19th of December, 1823, was reared to agricultural pursuits, and was a well though self educated man. When a little lad he came with his parents in 1830 to Laporte county, Indiana, locating on the old David Stoner place near Rolling Prairie, their first home being a little log cabin. The red men then roamed at will over the country, and often came to their door for food, while the wolves made the night hideous by their dismal howling. During the winter of 1831, memorable on account of its severity, the mother was frozen to death, and in 1832 the remainder of the family returned to their Ohio home. From the Buckeye state they moved to Greene county, Missouri, in 1838, and in 1844 the Hon. Thomas J. Garoutte rode all the way back to Ohio on horseback. For two years thereafter he attended school, and in 1846 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing his home in New Carlisle, where he began at the very bottom round of the ladder of life, working by the month for eight dollars, but this small beginning served as the foundation on which he builded his subsequent career. His first purchase consisted of eighty acres of timber land, obtaining it from Elisha Egbert, and it was located on the border of the Terre Coupee prairie.

On the 26th of August, 1850, Mr. Garoutte was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Burk, who was born in Ohio on the 3d of September, 1829, and her death occurred December 4, 1879. Shortly after her birth her parents came to St. Joseph county, where they became extensive land owners in Olive township, and they were one of the first families

to take up their abode in the northwestern part of the county. Mrs. Garoutte was a brave pioneer woman, a devoted wife and a loving mother, and she was a devout member of the Christian church. They became the parents of eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom Augustus B. was the youngest in order of birth. Only two of the number are now living, the elder being James B., a resident of Denver, Colorado, where he is extensively engaged in the real estate business. He attended the common schools and also graduated from the Valparaiso college, and he married Miss Clara Foster, by whom he has one little son, Foster Thomas. A granddaughter of Hon. Garoutte, Miss Mary Agnes Hatfield, daughter of Emma E. (Garoutte) Hatfield, is a resident of Kalamazoo, Michigan, aged twenty-seven years. She was highly educated, a graduate of the Kalamazoo Young Ladies' Seminary in the class of 1899, and also of Oberlin College. She is a historian and genealogist of more than passing importance and is now writing a fine genealogy of the Garoutte family. Hon. Garoutte was an important factor in the political life of St. Joseph county, and was a Jackson Democrat. For twenty-one years he served as the trustee of Olive township, the longest record of any official in St. Joseph county, and during his incumbency many needed improvements were instituted, such as the erection of school houses, the straightening of roads, etc. He was a firm friend of the public schools, and for a number of years also served as the justice of the peace. In 1878-9 he was elected to represent the thirteenth district of St. Joseph county in the state legislature, filling the duties of that office with marked ability and fidelity. He was often selected as delegate to district and congressional conventions, and about 1880 he was a candidate for the office of state senator, being defeated in the race by only seventeen votes. Fraternally he was a prominent Mason, a member of South Bend Commandery, No. 13, K. T., also a charter member of Terre Coupee Lodge, and was an efficient officer and member. He adhered to the Methodist faith, aided in the erection of many churches, and was a kind and benevolent man, always ready to aid any enterprise for the good of his fellow men. He was successful in his business ventures, having accumulated two hundred and eighty acres of land in Olive township, also real estate in New Carlisle, and in 1888 he visited Califor-

nia on a pleasure trip. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garoutte are interred in the New Carlisle cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place.

Augustus B. Garoutte received his education in the New Carlisle high school, and the work of the farm has continued as his life occupation. On the 15th of June, 1892, he was united in marriage to Miss Olive Ackley, and six children have been born to them, three sons and three daughters, namely: Paul V., a bright and promising student in the eighth grade of school; Horace A. a member of the seventh grade; Thomas B. and Ella Vivian, both in the third grade; Beatrice A., in the first grade; and Olive Nadine, the youngest of the family. Mrs. Garoutte was born in Laporte county, Indiana, June 2, 1871, the second of three children, one son and two daughters, born to Jacob and Martha E. (Culveyhouse) Ackley. All are yet living: Elias S., a well-known business man of New Carlisle; Olive, the wife of Mr. Garoutte; Ella, the wife of John E. Ayres and an efficient music teacher in New Carlisle, now residing in South Bend. Mr. Ackley, the father, is a native of New York, born May 14, 1843, and is now connected with the electric light plant in New Carlisle. For three years he was a soldier in the Civil war, participating in a number of its leading battles, and he is one of the oldest members of the New Carlisle Grand Army Post, formerly affiliating with Rolling Prairie Post, and a Mason at New Carlisle. His political support is given to the Republican party. Mrs. Ackley, who was born in Laporte county, Indiana, December 10, 1842, is a member of the Christian church. Mrs. Garoutte was reared in both Laporte and St. Joseph counties, receiving her education in the public schools of Rolling Prairie and New Carlisle. Mr. Garoutte follows in the political faith of his father, having cast his first presidential vote for Grover Cleveland, and he has ever since remained true to Democratic principles. Fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, No. 441, at New Carlisle, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian church of that city. They reside on the Garoutte estate of one hundred and twenty acres, and they are worthy representatives of the honored family name.

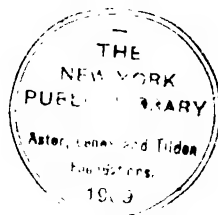
S. C. LANCASTER is numbered among the honored pioneers who aided in laying the foundation on which the future development

of this section of the county has been built. He is a native of Fayette county, Pennsylvania, born on the 3d of January, 1837, a son of Henry and Elizabeth (Grapevine) Lancaster. In their family were ten children, our subject being the fifth in order of birth, and only four of the number are now living. Mr. Lancaster, the father, was born in Pennsylvania, and was the grandson of a Revolutionary soldier. About 1843 he removed from his native state to Clark county, Ohio, and in 1849 came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, here purchasing eighty acres of land three miles south of New Carlisle, which was covered with a dense growth of timber and which with the aid of his sons he cleared and placed under an excellent state of cultivation. Their first home was the primitive log cabin, and those were the good old days of true friendship and good cheer. Mr. Lancaster was a Jackson Democrat in his political views, and both he and his wife were stanch Baptists. His death occurred in South Bend, Indiana, in 1867, aged about seventy years. His wife, who was a native of Baltimore, Maryland, had two brothers who were ocean sailors.

S. C. Lancaster, a son of this worthy pioneer couple, was about thirteen years of age when the family home was established in St. Joseph county, but a short time afterward, in 1851, he went to Laporte, Indiana, and learned the saddlery and harness trades. Returning thence to New Carlisle in 1855 he began work at his chosen occupations, and before he was of age he had saved ten dollars and was also the owner of a cheap watch, the result of his own enterprise and ability, and it may truthfully be said that he is the architect of his own fortune. In 1886 he sold his store in New Carlisle, but previous to this time it had three times been destroyed by fire, causing severe losses to the young business man, but each time he builded better than before. In 1886, in company with H. V. Compton, Mr. Lancaster embarked in the livery business, the partnership continuing for eleven years, when he sold his interest and since that time has dealt considerably in real estate and insurance, representing one of the oldest insurance companies in the state of Indiana, the Hartford.

On the 19th of December, 1866, Mr. Lancaster was united in marriage with Miss Myra M. Briggs, a native of Somerset, Niagara county, New York, where she was born on the 1st of May, 1842, a daughter of Thomas and

Elizabeth (Fargo) Briggs. They were the parents of twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, but only two are now living, the sister of Mrs. Lancaster being Alma, the wife of Thomas Merritt, a horticulturist of Grand View, Tennessee. Mr. Briggs, the father, was a native of Herkimer county, New York, where he was a successful agriculturist, and after his removal to the west he became the owner of five hundred acres of land south of Niles. His political support was given to the Whig party. Both he and his wife, who was also a native of Herkimer county, were Baptists, and both died in Lenawee county, Michigan. Mrs. Lancaster was but seven years old when brought by her parents to Niles, Michigan, and three years afterward the family home was removed to Lenawee county, that state. During the long period of forty years she and her husband have traveled the journey of life together, mutually sharing the joys and sorrows which checker the lives of all, and they have won the love and high regard of all who have had the pleasure of their acquaintance. They have had no children of their own, but have adopted two, a son and daughter. Rollin, the eldest, is a resident of New Carlisle, where he is well known as a carpenter and joiner. He married Miss Lueretia Longfellow, of Galien, Michigan. The daughter, Inez, married Charles D. White, a prominent young business man of New Carlisle, and died in 1904. Mr. Lancaster cast his first presidential vote for Pierce, and has ever since remained true to the principles of the Democracy. For twenty-six years he served as a justice of the peace in New Carlisle, the longest period of any incumbent in the county, and for three years was also clerk of the school board. In 1896 he was a formidable candidate for the office of county clerk, reducing the Republican majority from eighteen hundred to six hundred and twenty-one votes, and he has many times served as a delegate to the county conventions. His fraternal relations connect him with Terre Coupee Lodge, No. 204, of New Carlisle, which he served two terms as worshipful master and has been a delegate to the grand lodge. Mrs. Lancaster is a charter member of the Eastern Star, Lodge No. 320, of which she is treasurer. Both are members of the Episcopal church, in which they are active workers, and Mr. Lancaster personally solicited funds for the erection of their church building in 1892 and 1893. In addition to the pleasant and com-





Mrs. Edwin C. Laidlaw



Edwin C. Laidlaw



fortable home on Michigan street, Mr. Lancaster also owns the New Carlisle opera house, and has long been numbered among the substantial business men of New Carlisle.

EDWIN C. LAIDLAW. This well and favorably known citizen of Penn township, St. Joseph county, is now living retired from the active duties and cares of life, enjoying the fruits of his years of toil in the past. He is numbered among the native sons of the township in which he has so long lived and labored, his natal day being the 17th of April, 1844. His father, John Laidlaw, who was numbered among the pioneer agriculturists of St. Joseph county, was a native son of Scotland, but when only ten years of age he became an American citizen, and his first home in this country was in St. Lawrence county, New York, where he grew to years of maturity. When he had reached the age of twenty-one years he left that state and made the journey on foot to Indiana, first locating in Mishawaka, and his first employment in this state was in the building of the race on the north side of the river. In 1834 he entered eighty acres of land from the government in Penn township, which was then covered with timber, and he later entered one hundred and sixty acres in Madison township, erecting his cabin home on the first tract. He at once began burning the timber on his land in order to secure charcoal with which to melt the iron ore taken from the marsh, and thus he cleared his land, placed many improvements thereon, and with the passing years added to his estate until he owned five hundred and eighty acres. His was truly a successful life, for when he started out to battle with the world his capital consisted of fifty dollars, but his entire possessions were but the merited reward of earnest and persistent labor, excellent management and straightforward methods. Mr. Laidlaw married Sarah Shaw, who was born in Ohio, but was reared in both that state and Indiana, and they became the parents of twelve children, five sons and seven daughters, all of whom were born on the old homestead farm in St. Joseph county. The father passed away in death at the age of seventy-four years. In his political affiliations he supported the principles of the Whig party until the formation of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks and became one of its active and loyal followers.

Edwin C. Laidlaw, the second son and

third child in order of birth of his parents' twelve children, received his early educational training in the district schools of Penn township, but he later pursued several college courses, one at the Northern Indiana College at South Bend, and was also a student in Eastman's Business College of New York. Returning thence to the old home farm, he has ever since resided upon this valuable estate, but as his children grew to mature years he divided his land among them until he now has but one hundred and fifty acres. Throughout all these years he has also been extensively engaged in the stock business, in addition to his general agricultural pursuits, for thirty years having dealt in thoroughbred stock, and in this connection he is known all over the county and also in southern Michigan. He is a stockholder in the Mishawaka Trust and Savings Bank. To Mr. Laidlaw also belongs the credit of having operated one of the first steam threshers in St. Joseph county. It was an old-style Wood, Tabor and Morse engine, with a Laporte separator, and was built in New York. He has ever been progressive in his ideas, and throughout his entire business career he has been numbered among St. Joseph county's leading citizens.

On the 25th of February, 1876, Mr. Laidlaw was united in marriage to Henrietta Pulling, a native daughter of Penn township, where her father, Cyrus K. Pulling, was one of the earliest pioneers, as also of St. Joseph county. To them have been born four children, one son and three daughters, but two are now deceased. All were born and reared on the old home farm in Penn township. Mr. Laidlaw is a Republican in his political affiliations, having cast his first presidential vote for Abraham Lincoln, and as its representative he served one term in the legislature, having had to resign from that important position on account of sickness. During the period of the Civil war he nobly offered his services to his country's cause, enlisting in 1864 in the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, Company H, with which he served until the close of the conflict. During the time he was injured while on guard duty by the falling of a trestle. He now holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in the Grand Army Post, and he also had membership relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 128, and the

Grange. His religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he is a valued and worthy member.

J. B. SEAMAN, M. D. As a representative of the medical profession, Dr. J. B. Seaman has won distinction, and though but a comparatively few years have passed since he became a resident of Osceola, he enjoys an extensive and remunerative practice. He is progressive in all his methods, constantly reading and studying, and keeps in close touch with the spirit of the times. He is a native son of the Empire state, born in Clyde, New York, June 21, 1864, his parents being Joseph W. and Sarah M. (Uline) Seaman, the former a native of Jersey City, New Jersey, born in 1835, and the mother was born in Wayne county, New York, in 1837. Mr. Joseph W. Seaman, who in early life had learned the milling business, became a citizen of St. Joseph county, Indiana, May 5, 1866, but a short time afterward located in Wakarusa, Elkhart county, Indiana, and resumed his milling business. He yet resides in that city, and his long identification with the place and his prominence in its business affairs have made him well known to its residents.

Dr. J. B. Seaman, the second child and eldest son in his parents' family of six children, three sons and three daughters, was but two years of age when the family home was established in St. Joseph county, but removing with the family to Wakarusa was there reared and the early educational training which he received in its public schools was supplemented by attendance at the DePauw University of Greencastle. In 1897 he matriculated in the Medical College of Indiana, in which he completed his medical course and graduated in 1900, and for a time thereafter he was connected with the Bobb's dispensary of Indianapolis. It was in 1901 that the Doctor came to Osceola and entered upon the practice of medicine in this village, where he has built up an extensive patronage and is rapidly winning the commendation of the public and his professional brethren. His connection with the St. Joseph County Medical Society enables him to keep in touch with the many new discoveries which are constantly being made in the medical profession, and he is numbered with the leading practitioners of St. Joseph county.

On the 17th of May, 1904, Dr. Seaman was united in marriage to Margaret Morgan,

whose birth occurred in Butler, Indiana, and their only child is a son, Joseph W.

LOUIS PROUDFIT, M. D. One of the younger representatives of the medical fraternity in St. Joseph county is Dr. Louis Proudfit, but during the few years which marks his professional career he has met with gratifying success, and though his residence in Osceola dates back but five years he has won the good will and patronage of many of the leading citizens and families of the place. His birth occurred in Elkhart county, Indiana, February 10, 1876, his parents being Milton M. and Emeline (Bancroft) Proudfit, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Osceola and a member of one of the pioneer families of St. Joseph county. In an early day in its history Milton M. Proudfit removed to Elkhart county, and both he and his wife are yet living. In their family were but two children, and the younger, Louisa, is at home with her parents.

Dr. Louis Proudfit received his literary education in the schools of St. Joseph county, and in 1902 he graduated from the Medical College of Indiana, at Indianapolis. Immediately after his graduation he located for the practice of his profession at Osceola, where he has not only won a large share of the public patronage, but also its good will and high esteem. He is at all time a student, and endeavors to keep fully abreast of the times in everything relating to discoveries in the medical science, taking the leading journals and holding membership relations with the St. Joseph County Medical Society, the State Medical Society, the Tri-State Medical Society and the Thirteenth Congressional District Society.

In 1906 Dr. Proudfit was united in marriage to Grace Sawyer, a daughter of Fred and Clara (Crowfoot) Sawyer. She is a native daughter of St. Joseph county, where her people are enrolled among its earliest pioneers. The doctor and his wife have a pleasant home in Osceola, where they extend a gracious hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances.

OLIVER P. ROGERS, who has throughout his entire business life been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of Penn township, was born upon the farm on which he now resides, April 7, 1860. His father, Aaron Rogers, who was numbered among the leading farmers and honored pioneers of Penn township, was born in Ireland, but came to the

United States in his early life and established his home first in Mishawaka, where he began working on a ferry boat on the St. Joseph river. He was also employed in a foundry in that city, and finally removed to the farm which is now so well known as the Rogers homestead. With the aid of his sons he cleared his land from its dense growth of timber and placed his fields under an excellent state of cultivation. His original purchase consisted of eighty acres, but he later added to his boundaries until he became the owner of three hundred and twenty acres, the most of which was cleared by him and his sons. The first home of the family was a little log cabin, and the farm machinery in those early days was of the crudest sort, the plowing being done by means of ox teams. Mrs. Rogers was born in Denmark, but came to the United States during her girlhood days, and for a time was employed in Mishawaka. By her marriage, she became the mother of six sons and one daughter, namely: Matilda, deceased; John; William; Robert, Thomas and David, deceased; and Oliver P., all born on the old homestead farm in Penn township, and all received their education in the nearby district school. Mr. Rogers, the father, supported the principles of the Republican party, and was a member of the first Presbyterian church of Mishawaka, an active worker in the cause of Christianity. His death occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-five years, and in his death St. Joseph county lost one of her most useful citizens and one of her early and honored pioneers.

The early years of Oliver P. Rogers were spent in assisting to clear and improve the home farm, and in addition to his large agricultural and stock raising interests there he is now also serving as president of the Elm Grove Breeding Association, in which he is one of the stockholders. On the 19th of April, 1883, he was united in marriage to Sarah A. Burket, a native of Elkhart county, Indiana, and a daughter of Henry Burket, who was a farmer as well as a German Baptist minister. Both he and his wife were of German descent. Two children, a son and a daughter, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rogers. Clarence E. and Loretta A., both born on the farm which was also the birthplace of their father. Throughout the period of his majority, Mr. Rogers has given his political support to the Republican party, and he is an active worker in the party ranks, at

the present time serving as deputy assessor of his township. He is a member of the German Baptist church, and is a gentleman honored and respected wherever known.

JOHN H. FULMER. Among the younger representatives of the agricultural interests of Penn township is numbered John H. Fulmer, who is descended from a long line of tillers of the soil, and he, too, has won an enviable reputation in the calling. His birth occurred in the township of Penn May 26, 1872, and a complete history of the family will be found in the sketch of Jacob Fulmer elsewhere in this work. On the old family homestead in this community he grew to sturdy manhood, receiving his educational training in the district schools near his home, and on the 15th of March, 1894, he was here married to Mary Ann Weis, whose birth also occurred within the borders of Penn township. She is the daughter of Henry Weis, an honored early pioneer of Penn township, and two children have been born to bless their union, a son and a daughter, Carl Melvin and Ada May, both of whom were born in this township.

Mr. and Mrs. Fulmer began their married life on the old home farm on which the husband was born, where they resided during the following eight years, and at the close of that period, in 1902, removed to their present homestead of one hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Fulmer gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, and the family are members of the Evangelical church, to which he contributes liberally of his time and means toward its maintenance and upbuilding. He is accorded a prominent position in the business circles of Penn township, and his career thus far on the journey of life has been a credit to the township of his nativity.

JAMES BONER, a well-known agriculturist of Penn township, was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, May 15, 1833. His father, Andrew Boner, who was for many years engaged in agricultural pursuits in that commonwealth, was a native son of Ireland, but in his young manhood he came to the United States, where he was married to a native daughter of Pennsylvania. They became the parents of seven children, three sons and four daughters.

James Boner, their fourth child and second son in order of birth, spent the early years of his life on the home farm in Ohio,

and it was about 1858 when he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana. During the first years of his residence in this county he worked for others, but in 1863 he put aside all personal considerations and enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of Company K, Fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, his military career covering a period of ten months. During a part of that time he was ill in the hospital, and returning to St. Joseph county bought his present farm of one hundred and thirty-five acres, which he cleared of its dense growth of timber and placed under an excellent state of cultivation, converting it into one of the valuable homesteads of the township.

After coming to St. Joseph county Mr. Boner was united in marriage to Angeline Campbell, her father, William Campbell, being one of the well-known agriculturists of this county. She was born in Laporte county, Indiana, and was there reared and educated. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Boner, Etta, Carrie (deceased), Stella, Pearl, Frank and Minnie. All were born in St. Joseph county. In his political affiliations Mr. Boner is not bound by party ties, and although he takes an active interest in all public questions and political affairs he has never desired the honors or emoluments of office.

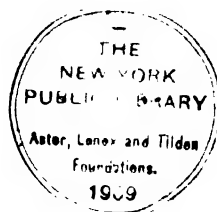
SOLOMON MOON. For many years Solomon Moon was connected with the agricultural interests of Penn township, and his well-spent life commended him to the confidence and esteem of all, while in his death the community lost one of its most valued citizens. He was born in the Empire state of New York March 25, 1825, and in that commonwealth his father, Wanton Moon, also had his nativity. He was there married to one of its native daughters, Barbara Biggs, and they had two children, Harriet and Solomon. After the death of the mother the father was again married, also having two children by the second union.

During the boyhood days of Solomon Moon the family moved to Michigan, where the father resumed his agricultural labors, and that state continued the home of his son Solomon until his removal to St. Joseph county in the '40s. He worked for others until his marriage, when he purchased forty acres of timber land in Penn township, the nucleus of the present Moon estate, and began the arduous task of clearing his land and

placing it under cultivation. His labors, however, were attended with success, and he not only succeeded in bringing his farm to a high state of cultivation, but added thereto until at the time of his death he was the owner of one hundred and sixty acres, a valuable estate.

On the 26th of June, 1851, Mr. Moon married Charlotte Hollingshead, who was born in Ohio October 31, 1831, a daughter of Daniel Hollingshead, whose birth occurred in Kentucky. In his early youth he moved from that state to Ohio, where he was subsequently married to Margaret McConnel, a native of Pennsylvania, and they became the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, of whom Mrs. Moon was the youngest in order of birth, and seven of the children are now deceased. In about 1832 the family came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, arriving here in a very early period of its history, when its resources were very limited, and they proved valued factors in its upbuilding and development. They located in Penn township, where Mr. Hollingshead entered a farm from the government, and with the passing years cleared and placed his fields under cultivation. The township was new and wild when they took up their abode within its borders, and as there were then no mills they were obliged to pound their corn into flour. The father gave his political support to the Democracy, and was a member of the Methodist church, passing away in its faith at the age of seventy-three years. He was well known among the early residents of this community, and his upright and useful life won him the love and respect of all. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Moon were born nine children, five sons and four daughters, Annis, Arvilla, Amy, George, Ira, Laura, Charles, and two who died in infancy. Arvilla, Amy, Ira and Charles are also deceased. All were born and reared in Penn township. Mr. Moon, the father affiliated with the Democracy, and was a worthy member of the Methodist church. His busy and useful life was ended in death at the age of fifty-three years. For many years he was identified with the substantial and material development of his adopted county, and was classed among the worthy pioneer settlers who laid the foundation for the present prosperity of this section of the state.

JACOB FULMER. In reviewing the prominent early pioneers of St. Joseph county one will find that from a very early day in its development the name of Fulmer has been close-





Mrs. Jacob Fulmer



Jacob Fulmer



ly connected with the progress and advancement of this section of the state. Wild was the region into which Mr. Jacob Fulmer came when a little lad of eight years, and from that early period he has been prominently identified with its history, but now, as he journeys down the western slope of life, he is living retired, crowned with the respect and esteem which should ever follow an honorable career. He was born in Ohio December 12, 1842, a son of Martin Fulmer, who was numbered among the agriculturists of Penn township. He was born in the far-off land of Germany in 1802, but after attaining to years of maturity he came to America, establishing his home on a farm in Portage county, Ohio. He was there married to Mary Kling, whose birth occurred in Germany in 1804, and during her young womanhood she came to the United States and located in Ohio. Five children blessed their union, four sons and one daughter, namely: Elizabeth Wahl, Martin, David, Jacob and John, all of whom claimed Ohio as the commonwealth of their nativity. In 1849 the family made the overland journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home on a farm of ninety-five acres in Penn township. The father, however, was permitted to enjoy his new home but a short time, for his death occurred just one year after the removal hither, and to his sons fell the arduous task of clearing the new farm and placing it under cultivation. To their united efforts is due the many improvements which now adorn this valuable old homestead.

In time Mr. Jacob Fulmer purchased the interests of the other heirs in the place, and he is now the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of rich and fertile land, while formerly his estate numbered three hundred and twenty acres in Penn township. He also performed his part in the arduous task of clearing the land, plowing and planting the crops, and thus for many years he carried on the active work of the old homestead, but as he approached the western slope of life he laid down its cares, his industry and enterprise in former years winning for him the comforts of life.

In 1865 Mr. Fulmer was married to Elizabeth L. Beiger, a native daughter of Germany, but who came to America with her parents during her childhood days. Her father was Jacob Beiger. To this union were born five sons, Lee D., Clarence W., John Henry,

Martin D. and Jacob H., all of whom were born and reared in St. Joseph county, Indiana, and were educated in the district schools of Penn township. Mr. Fulmer, the father, has given a lifelong support to the principles of the Republican party, and during the long period of twenty-five years he served as his party's representative in the office of supervisor. He is a member of the Evangelical church at Coalbush, in which he is serving as a trustee. He is an earnest Christian gentleman, and its teachings have actuated his life and formed the principles upon which his conduct has been based.

Lee D. Fulmer, the eldest son of this honored St. Joseph county pioneer, is a representative agriculturist on section 31, Penn township, and his birth occurred on the old family homestead here on the 11th of November, 1868. On the 28th of September, 1893, he was married to Eva Huston, whose birth also occurred within the borders of the township of Penn, where her father, Harrison Huston, located in a very early day, and his history will be found on other pages of this work. The daughter attended the schools of Center township, St. Joseph county, and also the schools of Missouri. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fulmer, two sons and two daughters, Floyd H., Mildred and Raymond and Helen, twins, all born in Penn township.

After his marriage Mr. Fulmer located on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which he rented for one year, and then became the owner of a tract of forty acres. Six years later, however, he sold that place to his father and purchased his present homestead of one hundred and nine acres, and in addition to its cultivation and improvement he is also a stockholder in the Mishawaka Malt Cream Factory. He is a supporter of Republican principles, and a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In his business relations he is thoroughly upright and conscientious, gentlemanly, considerate and courteous in his personal and social contact, and is a worthy representative of an honored ancestry.

JOHN W. LEONARD. For over half a century John W. Leonard has been numbered among the representative citizens and leading agriculturists of St. Joseph county, and his entire career has been marked by signal integrity, justice and honor. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, October 18, 1821, a son

of Henry and Anna (Yoger) Leonard, the mother of German descent, while the father, who was for many years a farmer in Ohio, was a native son of Pennsylvania. They became the parents of two children, of whom John W. is the elder, and he also had a half-sister, Sarah, now deceased. She was born in Ohio. Mr. Leonard died when his son was but a little lad of four years, and the mother afterward became the wife of Edwin Force.

John W. Leonard remained at home until 1848, when by his marriage he established a home of his own, and in the same year he emigrated to St. Joseph county, Indiana, remaining one year in Portage township, after which he purchased eighty acres of land near South Bend, known as the Bank lot. It was in 1849 that he took up his abode in Penn township, purchasing his present homestead of two hundred acres, the most of which he has cleared, and the many substantial and valuable improvements which now adorn the place stand as monuments to his ability. Few men are more justly entitled to the term of self-made than is he, for when he arrived in this county he had less than one hundred dollars, but he was industrious, determined and resolute, and his creditable life work has won him the commendation of all.

In 1848 Mr. Leonard was united in marriage to Eliza Laing, who was born, reared and educated in Ohio, but her people were from Virginia. They have had twelve children, eight sons and four daughters: Elizabeth, William, Gary and Ezra (deceased), John, Edward, Helen and Zenos (twins), Alma, Ira (deceased), Sarah and Schuyler. With the exception of three, who were born in Ohio, all were born in St. Joseph county, and all were reared on the old homestead farm in Penn township. Mr. Leonard has given a life-long support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Osceola Methodist Episcopal church, to which he is a liberal contributor and is an active worker in the cause of Christianity. He has one of the old deeds executed by President Andrew Jackson and which bears the date of about 1832. This is a valuable souvenir in the home.

HENRY CROFOOT. From an early period in the history of St. Joseph county Henry Crofoot has been prominently identified with its agricultural interests, and now in his declining years he is living retired on his old homestead farm, crowned with the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded an hon-

orable old age. His birth occurred in Lake county, Ohio, July 8, 1830, and in that commonwealth his father, Vernon Crofoot, was also born and reared. He was there married to Diantha Fuller, a native daughter of Pennsylvania, where she was reared and educated, and they became the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters. In the early '30s the family came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in Penn township, where the husband and father purchased a farm of two hundred acres. With the passing years he cleared and placed his land under an excellent state of cultivation, and also added many hundreds of acres to his estate, thus becoming one of the large land-owners of the township. In addition to his agricultural pursuits he also burned charcoal on his farm. He was numbered among the honored early settlers of St. Joseph county, and performed his full share in the progress and advancement of his community, living and laboring here until his life's work was ended in death at the age of fifty-nine years.

The second son of this worthy old pioneer couple, Henry Crofoot, attended the primitive log schools of Penn township during his boyhood days, and at the same time he assisted in the arduous work of clearing and cultivating the farm. In 1853 he made the trip to California, but returned after an absence of six months and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Penn township, the nucleus of his present valuable homestead. At the time of the purchase the land was covered with timber, but as the years grew apace he succeeded in clearing his land, and from time to time added to its boundaries until he is now the owner of two hundred and eighty-eight acres, forming one of the valuable homestead farms of the township.

The marriage of Mr. Crofoot was celebrated on the 18th of September, 1856, Miss Nancy Pruner, a native daughter of Ohio, then becoming his wife. Her people were of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. Eleven children have been born to them, four sons and seven daughters, but two of the number are now deceased, one having been accidentally killed with dynamite. All of the children were born and reared on the old homestead in Penn township. Mr. Crofoot gives his political support to the Democratic party, and is a valued and worthy member of the Baptist church. He is an earnest Christian man, and

his pathway has been marked by good deeds, honest purpose and commendable industry.

ALFRED FERRIS. Many years have been added to the cycle of time since the Ferris family was established within the borders of St. Joseph county, and during the years which have since come and gone its various members have won for the name an enviable distinction by their true worth. Among its prominent representatives in Penn township is Alfred Ferris, whose birth occurred here on the 16th of October, 1856, and throughout his entire business career he has been identified with agricultural pursuits. His father, Lewis Ferris, also a native son of Indiana, was married in St. Joseph county to Mary Crain, whose birth occurred in Chautauqua county, New York, September 26, 1826, but when ten years of age she made the overland journey in wagons to St. Joseph county, Indiana. The family home was established on one hundred and twenty acres of land in Penn township, of which they cleared a considerable amount, and there Mrs. Ferris grew to years of maturity and received her education in the district school. Mr. and Mrs. Ferris were numbered among the honored early pioneers of St. Joseph county, and in 1852 they took up their abode on what is now known as the Ferris homestead in Penn township, where the father spent the remainder of his life and passed away in death. He gave a lifelong support to the Republican party, and was well and favorably known throughout the entire county of St. Joseph, where so many years of his life were passed. He is still survived by his wife, who has now reached the age of eighty-two years, and is yet a resident of Penn township. During several years she was numbered among the successful educators of the county. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Ferris, three sons and two daughters, namely: Cyrus, Martha, the wife of Frank Tupper, of Otsego, Michigan; Alice, the wife of William Gaugler, of Penn township; Alfred, whose name introduces this review, and William, who died in infancy. All were born and reared in Penn township.

Mr. Alfred Ferris has always remained at home, and he is now numbered among the leading agriculturists of Penn township. He, too, gives his political support to the Republican party, and during one term served as its representative in the office of supervisor. He is a worthy representative of an honored

pioneer family, and at all times can be relied upon to use his influence in the advancement of whatever is for the good of the community.

THOMAS ELDER, who is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Penn township, section 18, is numbered among the native sons of St. Joseph county, his birth occurring in its township of Portage on the 12th of September, 1855. His father, William Elder, who was long engaged in the tilling of the soil of Penn township, but now deceased, was born in Scotland in 1827, attaining to years of maturity and receiving his educational training in his native land. At the age of twenty-three years he left the land of hills and heather and came to America, spending the first year in Pennsylvania engaged in farming, while in 1851 he made his way to St. Joseph county, Indiana, journeying overland the greater part of the way, and arriving in Portage township rented a farm and resumed his old occupation of agriculture. In 1860 he purchased forty acres of partially cleared land, but in 1864, after clearing the remainder, he traded the property for the present Elder homestead of one hundred and fifty acres. He performed the arduous labor of clearing about ninety acres of this property, erected many substantial and valuable improvements and transformed it into an attractive and beautiful homestead. In his native land of Scotland Mr. Elder was married to one of its native daughters, Mary Grieve, where she was born on the 28th of November, 1823. She accompanied her husband on his emigration to America, and in St. Joseph county there were born to them six children, three sons and three daughters: Rachael (deceased), Robert, Mary, Thomas, Margaret and John (deceased). Throughout the period of his residence in this country Mr. Elder gave a stanch support to the Republican party, and he was a worthy member of the Presbyterian church, passing away in its faith at the age of seventy-four years. He was an indefatigable worker, making the most of his opportunities, and was the architect of his own fortunes.

In the district schools of his native township of Penn Thomas Elder received his educational training, but in 1878 he left the parental home to seek his fortunes in the west, there continuing the trade of carpentering which he had previously learned. Twenty years of his life were spent in the western country, but in 1898 he returned to his old home in St. Joseph county, and on the old

family homestead he has ever since lived and labored. In addition to his farm labors he also taught school during two winter seasons in Warren township.

In 1905 Mr. Elder was united in marriage to Sadie Fournier, who was born and reared in Iowa, and her death occurred in 1906, after a happy married life of but one year. Mr. Elder upholds the principles of the Republican party, but uses his franchise in support of the man rather than the party. He has one of the old parchment deeds, which is a valuable document as an heirloom.

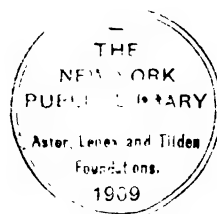
GEORGE EUTZLER. Through many decades representatives of the Eutzler family have been important factors in the public life, especially that part bearing on agricultural development, of St. Joseph county, and to George Eutzler belongs the honor of being one of its oldest settlers in point of residence. He was born in Jackson county, Ohio, in June, 1829. His father, George E. Eutzler, for many years one of the leading farmers of Penn township, was a native son of the Keystone state of Pennsylvania, but during his boyhood days he left that commonwealth and went to Jackson county, Ohio, which continued as his home for many years. He was there married to one of Ohio's native daughters, Elizabeth Hollingshead, and they became the parents of eight children, two sons and six daughters, of whom George was the eldest of the sons, and four of the children are now deceased. In 1832 the family established their home in St. Joseph county, locating on what is now known as the old Eutzler homestead, where the husband and father purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land, which with the aid of his sons he cleared from its dense growth of timber and converted it into one of the valuable farms of the county. It was located in Penn township, and there Mr. Eutzler lived and labored until his life's work was ended in death, passing away at the age of seventy years. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and was a valued member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

George Eutzler was but three years of age when the family became residents of Penn township, and his boyhood days were passed on the old home farm, which he assisted in clearing and developing. On the 6th of April, 1853, he was united in marriage to Anna Vesey, who was born, reared and educated in Ohio, a daughter of George and Olive (Gra-

ham) Vesey, who were long numbered among the leading residents of Penn township. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Eutzler were born three children, Elizabeth, Erastus and Enos, but the second child, Erastus, is deceased, and all were born and reared on the old homestead in Penn township. Mr. Eutzler also affiliates with the Democracy, and has fraternal connections with the Masonic order. As one of its venerable citizens and as a scion of one of its earliest pioneer families we are pleased to present in this history of St. Joseph county a review of the life of George Eutzler.

GEORGE E. MOON, one of the leading agriculturists of Penn township and a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of St. Joseph county, was born on the farm on which he now resides December 25, 1856. His father, William Moon, was long numbered among the pioneer residents and influential farmers of Penn township. His birth occurred in the state of New York May 3, 1820, and in that commonwealth he spent the first eighteen years of his life, coming thence in 1838 to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where shortly afterward he established his home in Penn township. During a number of years he taught school in this county, his name being prominently associated with its early educational labors. For his wife he chose Fannie Eutzler, who was born December 5, 1824, in Ohio, but came to St. Joseph county with her parents when only about six years of age, and her educational training was received in Penn township.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Moon removed to a farm in Elkhart county, Indiana, which had been entered by her father, where they continued to reside for a number of years, and they were among the first residents of what is now Wakarusa. Returning to St. Joseph county about 1852, they located in Penn township, where Mr. Moon purchased two hundred acres of timber land, a portion of which he cleared, and there his busy and useful life was ended in death on the 3d of November, 1857. He was an active and valued member of the Methodist Episcopal church in Osceola, having assisted in the erection of the church there, and was a Democrat in his political affiliations. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Moon were born three children, one son and two daughters, Sarah Etta, born April 16, 1850, and Elizabeth, born October 27, 1852, both born in Elkhart county but reared in St. Joseph county.

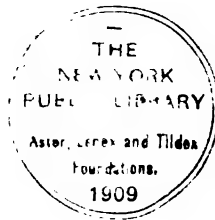




Mrs. John M. Wommer



John M. Wommes



George E. Moon, the only son of the family, received his education in the district schools of Penn township, in the meantime assisting in clearing and cultivating the home farm, and he is now the owner of two hundred and forty acres of rich and fertile land, all of which is cleared and under an excellent state of cultivation. Many substantial improvements have been instituted by him, and everything about the place shows the care of a thrifty and practical owner. In addition to his agricultural pursuits he is also the president, treasurer and salesman of the Crystal Springs Creamery.

The marriage of Mr. Moon was celebrated on the 31st of March, 1887, when Alice L. Funk became his wife. Her father, William Funk, a deceased farmer of Elkhart county, was a native son of Pennsylvania, but removed to Ohio when only eleven years of age, and was reared on a farm in that commonwealth. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Moon, four sons and one daughter: William, born January 20, 1888; Grace, June 15, 1891; Lloyd, February 15, 1893; Walter, February 17, 1896; and Carl, March 4, 1898. All were educated in the district schools of Penn township and in the high school of South Bend. Mr. Moon gives his political allegiance to the Republican party, while fraternally he is a member of the Maccabees at Osceola. His religious connection is with the Methodist Episcopal church of that city, and he is a gentleman who is highly esteemed wherever known.

JOHN M. WOMMER. After a long and successful career devoted to agricultural pursuits, principally on his present farm on section 10, Penn township, St. Joseph county, Mr. John M. Wommer is now living a retired life on this pleasant and valuable estate. He is a representative of an honored family of the Keystone state of Pennsylvania, his parents, Jacob and Maria (Minnich) Wommer, having both been born in that commonwealth and were of German descent. The father was a blacksmith by trade, but made his home on a farm, where his death occurred at the extreme old age of eighty-two years. He was a lifelong Republican, and previous to the organization of that party voted with the Whigs. During many years he was an active and zealous member of the Evangelical church, living his life in harmony with its teachings, and devoting much of his time to the furtherance of Christianity. Mrs. Wommer was

seventy-seven years of age when called to the home beyond, while her mother lived to the unusual old age of ninety-seven years, and thus both the paternal and maternal families are noted for their longevity.

John M. Wommer, the elder of their two sons and the only living representative of the family, was born in Pennsylvania October 13, 1831, where he was reared to years of maturity on his father's farm, and received his education in the common schools near his home. He was there married in 1852 to Catherine Karsner, a native daughter of Pennsylvania and of German descent, and to them have been born nine children, seven sons and two daughters, three born in Pennsylvania, three in St. Joseph county, and three are deceased. Those living are: Morris, William, Frank, Charles, Jacob and Sarah. Edward and Katherine are deceased and one died in infancy. Mrs. Wommer died April 19, 1903. She had been a member of the Evangelical church for forty-one years. She was a true wife and mother, and her death caused a feeling of regret in the vicinity as well as the home circle.

In 1868 Mr. Wommer removed with his family from Pennsylvania to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing the home on his present farm in Penn township, then consisting of three hundred and twenty acres of land, but the estate has since been diminished until it now contains but two hundred and eighty acres. The land, however, is rich and fertile, and the most of it is under cultivation. Here Mr. Wommer has lived and labored for many years, winning success in his chosen calling of agriculture, and he is now resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. He gives a staunch support to the Republican party, and his fraternal relations are with the order of Odd Fellows in Mishawaka, but he joined the order in Pennsylvania many years ago, in about 1862. He has long passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, and now in the evening of life he is resting from arduous cares in the midst of friends who esteem him for his honorable record.

SAMUEL LAING. We pause for a moment to pay a passing tribute to the memory of one who rounded out over half a century of honorable life and then passed to his reward. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, July 15, 1834. His father, who was for many years engaged in agricultural pursuits in Portage township, St. Joseph county, claimed Vir-

ginia as the commonwealth of his nativity, and was of Scotch parentage. He spent the first eighteen years of his life in the Old Dominion state, removing thence to Ohio, where he became a tiller of the soil, and was there married to Sarah Piper, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania. They became the parents of six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom Samuel was the fifth child and youngest son in order of birth. When he had reached the age of nine years the family came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, making the journey overland with wagons and established their home in Portage township. This was in the year of 1843, and the father purchased what afterward became known as the Laing homestead, where he remained until the death of the wife and mother, after which he made his home with his children until he, too, finally passed away in death in Greene township. He upheld the principles of the Republican party, and was a worthy member of the Methodist church.

In the district schools of Portage township Samuel Laing received his educational training, in the meantime working on the old home farm, and after his marriage he followed agricultural pursuits for some years in Center township, finally moving to South Bend and associating himself with the Olivers, with whom he remained for eight years. Returning thence to his former pursuit of farming, he purchased forty acres of the present estate, on which he made many and substantial improvements, also adding to its boundaries until the homestead now contains eighty acres of land.

On the 8th of May, 1859, Mr. Laing married Katherine Metzger, a native daughter of Ohio, where she was born on the 4th of February, 1838, her parents being John and Katherine (Goodman) Metzger. They were both born in the fatherland of Germany, but came to America when young, and for many years made their home in Ohio, where their daughter Katherine was reared to years of maturity, and from whence she came to St. Joseph county in 1856. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Laing, five sons and six daughters, all born and reared in St. Joseph county, namely: John Franklin, deceased; Charles Frederick, who has also passed away; Francis Delphine, Sarah Catherine, George Fabeon, Mary Ellen, Florence May, Alice Beatrice, Clara Blanche, Samuel Edward, deceased, and Marcus James. Mr. Laing, the

father, gave his political support to both the Republican and Democratic parties at different times during his life, and was a member of the Catholic church. His death occurred when he had reached the sixty-fifth milestone on the journey of life, and in his death the community in which he had so long lived and labored mourned the loss of one of its truest and best citizens.

JOHN H. PARETT. Many years have faded away in the past since the Paret family was founded in St. Joseph county, and no better citizens than they have been numbered among the inhabitants of this portion of the state. Among its representatives in Penn township is numbered John H. Paret, who was born within its borders August 31, 1848. His father, William Paret, who was long engaged in agricultural pursuits in this locality, was born in New York, but when a young man he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and established his home in Penn township, where he secured eighty acres of timber land. After clearing this farm he sold it and purchased another eighty-acre tract, which continued as the family home for many years. In St. Joseph county Mr. Paret was married to Catherine Rogers, who came from her native land of Ireland to America during her early girlhood days, locating in St. Joseph county, where she was reared from the age of fourteen years. They became the parents of seven children, two sons and five daughters, all born and reared in Penn township, namely: Elizabeth, Belle, John H., Eliza, Mary, Margaret and Charley, but the two oldest, Elizabeth and Belle, are now deceased. The father gave his political support to the Republican party, and he performed well his part in both his public and private duties.

John H. Paret was reared as a farmer lad, attending the district schools during his early boyhood days, while during the summer months he worked in the fields. He remained at home until his twenty-fifth year, and during that time cleared the home farm of eighty acres, and after his marriage he continued his residence on the old homestead until 1879, when he located on sixty acres of his present place. He has not only cleared and improved this tract, but has also added to its boundaries a tract of seventy-five acres of timber land, and in addition has cleared forty acres in other sections. His life has been one of unrelenting toil, but he to-day ranks among the leading farmers of

Penn township, and his creditable life work has won him the respect and commendation of all who are familiar with his history.

In 1873 Mr. Parett was united in marriage to Annis Moon, the daughter of Solomon Moon, whose history will be found on other pages of this work. They have five children, three sons and two daughters: Florence, the wife of James Sprague, and they reside near her father's home; Ralph; Edna, the wife of George Wesy, of South Bend; Arzie; and Ivan. All were born and reared in Penn township. Mr. Parett gives his allegiance to the Republican party, and he has ever manifested an earnest interest in local and general affairs.

JAMES E. JENNINGS. Penn township numbers among its representative young agriculturists and business men James E. Jennings, whose valuable and well cultivated farmstead is located in section 5. He was born in Clay township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, on the 19th of September, 1876, and is a representative of one of the county's honored pioneer families. His paternal grandfather, Samuel R. Jennings, Sr., was born in Monroe, Orange county, New York, April 3, 1807, and his death occurred in St. Joseph county, where he had resided for many years, on the 4th of January, 1874. He married Matilda Bardoll, who was born in Jamestown, Greene county, Ohio, December 1, 1818, and her death occurred on the 25th of March, 1864. They were the parents of five children, all born in St. Joseph county, namely: James, born June 8, 1843, died on the 11th of December, 1865; Samuel, born December 18, 1845; Charles, born October 2, 1847, is deceased; Francis, born January 3, 1849; and one who died in infancy.

Francis Jennings, the father of him whose name introduces this review, was born in South Bend, Indiana, January 3, 1849, and was reared and educated in Clay township, where he attended the Stucky school. His educational training was completed at Notre Dame, and he was afterward engaged in farming the old homestead for some time until finally, in 1873, he purchased his present home farm of eighty acres. On the 23d of February, 1875, he was married to Esther M. Fulkerson, who was born in Clay township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, November 18, 1854, a daughter of Louis E. Fulkerson, one of the early residents of St. Joseph county. Two children were born of this

union, James E. and Arthur L., the former of whom was born in Clay township, and the latter in Penn township. Mr. Jennings, the father, gave a life-long support to the Democratic party, and at one time was made the assessor of Clay township. His fraternal relations were with the Masonic order.

James E. Jennings completed his educational training begun in the district schools of Penn township in the Elkhart Commercial College, where he enjoyed superior advantages. On the 21st of March, 1900, he was united in marriage to Alice Oakes, who was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, November 5, 1879, where her father, Benjamin F. Oakes, was long a leading farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings have had three children, two sons and a daughter, Samuel Cecil, Muriel and James, but the first born, Samuel, is now deceased. Two were born on the present home farm of Mr. Jennings. He is deeply interested in the public affairs of his community, and he is winning for himself a name and place among its leading agriculturists and business men.

FRED G. EBERHART. Penn township includes among its prominent farmers and citizens Fred G. Eberhart, whose birth occurred in New York March 15, 1835. A review of the Eberhart family will be found on other pages of this work. He was but a year and a half old when he was brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and he was reared to mature years on the old homestead two miles northeast of Mishawaka, where he attended the district schools of Penn township. At the age of twenty-one years he left the parental home and engaged in the lumber business in Madison township, thus continuing for seven years, when he returned to Penn township and purchased a farm of one hundred acres, this having been in the year of 1857. He cleared sixty-six acres of this tract, while all of the many and substantial improvements which now adorn the homestead stand as monuments to his industry and ability.

On the 6th of March, 1864, Mr. Eberhart was united in marriage to Roxie Vesey, a representative of an old and prominent family in Penn township. She was born in Lake county, Ohio, May 15, 1846, and was but two years of age when brought by her parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, receiving her education in the district schools of Penn township. Her father, George Vesey, pur-

chased one hundred and sixty acres of timber land here, on which he erected a log cabin and began the hard and laborious task of clearing his place of its native growth of timber. His wife bore the maiden name of Olive Graham, and was born in Ohio. In their family were six children, three sons and three daughters, but two of the number are now deceased. Mr. Vesey gave his political support to the Republican party, and was a member and deacon of the Baptist church in Penn township, which he also helped to build. His birth occurred in Vermont on the 20th of August, 1811, and he passed away in death at the age of seventy-six years, after a long life of usefulness and honor. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Eberhart have been born four children, three sons and a daughter, all born on the home farm in Penn township, namely: Sabra, the wife of George Cooke, of Minneapolis; George, of Mishawaka; and Lucius and Adelbert, deceased. Mr. Eberhart has given a life-long support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Methodist church. Among the people with whom he has been so long connected he is popular, and is well known and honored for his many sterling characteristics.

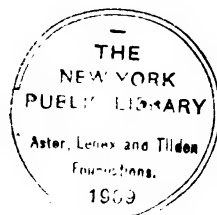
WILLIAM H. PHILLIPS. Although many years have been added to the past since William H. Phillips passed to his reward, he is yet remembered in many a home, and in his death Penn township lost one of its influential and useful business men. He was born in Sheffield, Massachusetts, October 16, 1820, a son of Solomon and Mary (Churchill) Phillips, who were also born in that commonwealth. The son spent the first twenty-five years of his life in his native state, after which he moved to New York and was employed as a collier and in burning coal for several years. In the town of Austerlitz, Columbia county, New York, on the 12th of April, 1849, Mr. Phillips married Mary A. Westover, who was there born on the 16th of December, 1825, a daughter of Robert and Hannah (Woodin) Westover, the former a native of Stockbridge, Massachusetts, and the latter of the state of New York. They were farming people, and their daughter Mary was reared on their old homestead farm, the parents both passing away in death in the Empire state.

Mr. and Mrs. Phillips remained in New York for seven years after their marriage, and in the fall of 1857 began the overland

journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where they established their home on eighty acres of land in Penn township. Mr. Phillips performed the arduous task of clearing about ten acres of this tract, and with the passing years he added to the boundaries of his estate until he became the owner of one hundred acres. He was one of the leading and influential agriculturists of Penn township, and was long numbered among its honored pioneer residents. His valuable estate was but the reward of an honest, industrious career, and upon the ladder of his own building he climbed to affluence and prosperity.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Phillips were born five children, two sons and three daughters, three of whom were born in New York and two in St. Joseph county, but all are now deceased. Mr. Phillips was a life-long agriculturist and was a Democrat in his political affiliations. He met an accidental death at the age of sixty-three years, having been killed while at work in taking down an old barrack, and thus passed away an honored pioneer citizen of Penn township.

JAMES C. EBERHART. On the farm known as "The Plain View Farm" on which he now lives and labors James C. Eberhart has spent his entire life, his birth here occurring on the 18th of August, 1844. His father, Frederick George Eberhart, was numbered among the early pioneers of Penn township, and was a native son of New York, born in 1797, and was there reared to years of maturity. In Pennsylvania he was married to Elizabeth Weltner, whose birth occurred in that commonwealth on the 25th of September, 1800, and they became the parents of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters, eight of whom were born in the east, in New York and Pennsylvania, and the remainder in St. Joseph county, Indiana. In 1835 the family started on the overland journey to the west, their destination being Illinois, but on reaching St. Joseph county, Indiana, a son became ill, and in the delay which this occasioned the father became attached to the country here and purchased four hundred acres of land in Penn township. The land was then in its primitive state, but he immediately began the arduous task of clearing it and placing it under cultivation, first, however, erecting a little log cabin. He was a glass blower by trade, and followed that occupation for some time in Michigan, his sons conducting the work of the farm. He was a

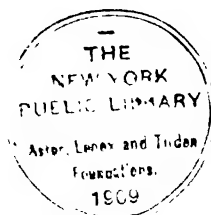




Mrs B. J. Reinhardt



B. F. Reinhardt



stanch Republican in his political affiliations, and a true abolitionist, and his death occurred on the old home farm when he had just passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten. He was a worthy member of the Methodist church, having been one of the principal organizers of that denomination in this neighborhood, and he continued one of its leading members until called to his home beyond.

The district schools of Penn township afforded James C. Eberhart the educational training which he enjoyed in his youth, but he was early inured to the work of the fields, and assisted his father and brothers in clearing the home farm and making it the valuable estate which it now is. In time he became the sole owner of this valuable property by purchasing the interests of the other heirs, and its boundaries now contain two hundred and fourteen acres of rich and fertile land.

On the 6th of September, 1866, Mr. Eberhart married Samantha Huntsinger, who was born and reared in Penn township, where her father, S. K. Huntsinger, had established his home in an early day, and was long numbered among its prominent agriculturists. Two sons and a daughter were born to bless the union of Mr. and Mrs. Eberhart, William, Grace and Harry W. All were born on the homestead farm in Penn township. The daughter is the wife of Walter D. Ort, a grocer of Mishawaka; they have four children, Bess Eldona, Blanche Adine, Ida Valier and Marguerite. William wedded Miss Aurilla Van Winkle, and they have three children, Clem, Vera and Donald. William is employed in the Mishawaka Rubber Works. Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise Mr. Eberhart has voted with the Republican party, and in 1894 was elected the sheriff of St. Joseph county, to which position he was returned at the expiration of his first term, serving four years in all in that responsible position. He too is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

BENJAMIN F. REINHARDT. For almost half a century Mr. Benjamin F. Reinhardt has resided within the borders of St. Joseph county, and throughout this long period he has been an important factor in the improvement and advancement of his community, while he has also been concerned with the broader interests which have had to do with the welfare of the commonwealth. He was

born in Coshocton county, Ohio, December 18, 1838, the youngest of the eleven children, five sons and six daughters, born to Jacob and Elizabeth (Trent) Reinhardt, but the only ones now living are Benjamin F. and his sister Elizabeth, the widow of Edward Cordray and a resident of Union township, St. Joseph county.

Jacob Reinhardt, the father, claimed Somerset county, Pennsylvania, as the place of his nativity, born March 26, 1783, twenty-six years before the death of General Washington. He was reared and married in his native commonwealth, and his entire life was characterized by its strict integrity and noble purposes. He was a tinner by trade, but during the later years of his life was identified with agricultural pursuits. Making his way to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in true pioneer style, he located in Shanesville, and that county continued as his home for a number of years, when he removed to Coshocton county and purchased a quarter section of timber land from the government. In addition to clearing this farm from its dense growth of timber he also added eighty acres to its boundaries, but in 1864 sold the property and continued his westward journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana. He established his home in the southeastern portion of Liberty township, there purchasing eighty acres of partially cleared land, and maintained his residence thereon until his life's labors were ended in death, passing away in August, 1869. Politically he was formerly an old-line Whig, and on the formation of the Republican party joined its ranks and ever remained true to its principles, also serving as its representative in the offices of township treasurer and assessor in Coshocton county, Ohio. Both he and his wife were devout members of the German Lutheran church, and he was one of the leading factors in the erection of the church of that denomination which now stands in Liberty township. Mrs. Reinhardt was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, March 8, 1797, and her death occurred in about the year 1882. She grew to years of maturity in her native county, and was a daughter of James Trent, who was of English birth and was the progenitor of the Trent family in Somerset county, this being after the period of the Revolutionary war. Mr. Reinhardt of this review now has in his possession a genealogical record comprising about four hundred and thirty-five

names of actual lineal descendants of the Trent family who are located throughout the middle west. The Reinhardt family is of German descent, and was founded in this country by the grandfather of Mr. Benjamin F. Reinhardt, he having been a native of Saxony and came hither in a very early day. There were two brothers who when young left the fatherland to seek their fortunes in other countries, one going to England and the other to America, and from the latter is descended the Reinhardt family of Ohio and Indiana. The brother who went to England became a prominent and successful man, becoming especially renowned in its military record, as he was a general in charge of the English army at Bombay, India. Grandfather Philip Reinhardt was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, serving under General Washington, and thus his descendants are entitled to become members of the great American order of Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. Mrs. Jacob Reinhardt was a devout Christian, and her beautiful character was reflected in her teachings to her children. With her husband she now sleeps in the German Lutheran cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to their memory.

Benjamin F. Reinhardt, of this review, spent the period of his boyhood and youth in his native county of Coshocton, and his business life has been devoted to the work of farming and stock raising. In his early life he received an excellent educational training, having supplemented his common school training by study in a select school, which was maintained by his fellow students, they having banded together and engaged the best preceptor money could obtain, with the result that they received a thorough mental training far in advance of the present high school course. For eight years he was a member of the teacher's profession in Ohio, becoming a prominent and successful educator. He has always taken pleasure in improving his spare moments by the reading of the best literature, and with Ralph Waldo Emerson he believes that "Good books are our best companions." It was in 1860 that he went to Hancock county to visit his uncle, and while there resumed his work as a teacher and remained until 1861, when the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land, and with its call for troops after the firing upon Fort Sumter he enlisted in Company A. Twenty-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Gen-

eral Rosecrans. His enlistment took place on the 19th of April, 1861, for a three months' service, but his military career covered a period of four months, and he was honorably discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, August 12, 1861, his duties as a soldier having been principally as a guard. His brigade was under the command of General J. D. Cox, subsequently governor of the state of Ohio.

Returning thence to Hancock county Mr. Reinhardt taught school during the winter of 1861-2, and in the following spring returned to his home in Coshocton county. On the 27th of November, 1862, he was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Steele, and to them were born nine children, seven sons and two daughters, of whom five are living, namely: Seward C., who was formerly a business man but is now a teacher in Grovertown, Indiana, and for his wife he chose Miss Dora Uncapher, their children being Bernice, Donald C. and Vera M.; Robert E., deceased, married Miss Ada Ewald, of Starke county, Indiana, and they have three children, Hazel F., Glenn E. and Wilfred P.; Louisa E. is the widow of F. A. Stover, by whom she had three children, Nellie B., Mildred E. and Catherine E., and she makes her home in Lincoln township; Emma is the wife of Herman Goppert, who is represented elsewhere in this work; Willard F. received a musical education at Valparaiso, Indiana, and is now a teacher in Polk's Piano Tuning School in that city; and Lawrence P., who is a piano tuner in Logansport, Indiana, married Miss Florence Shenefield.

Mrs. Reinhardt, the mother, was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, September 18, 1840, a daughter of Elias and Elizabeth (Bickel) Steele, a full review of whose lives will be found in the sketch of David Steele, of Liberty township. Mr. and Mrs. Reinhardt began their married life in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1862, but after a residence there of eighteen months they came to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where in company with Jeremiah, George and Michael Steele, Mr. Reinhardt conducted a saw mill about three and a half years. At the close of that period he moved to the farm where he now resides, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres, and which was the property of his father-in-law. With the passing years, however, he has purchased the larger part of the tract, and has also added sixty acres to its boundaries. The homestead is known

as Linwood Stock Farm, and the many valuable improvements which now adorn this valuable farm stand as monuments to the efforts of Mr. and Mrs. Reinhardt. They include a pleasant and commodious residence and a large stone basement barn, which contains twenty-two cords of stone, while in the basement of the house there are eight cords of stone. This stone was all hauled a distance of ten miles, and three winter months were consumed in the arduous task. The wood used in the buildings was secured from the stump. During their lives Mr. and Mrs. Reinhardt have also traveled quite extensively, having visited the grand encampments at Washington, D. C., and Minneapolis, and Mrs. Reinhardt also visited Somerset county, Pennsylvania. He is independent in his political affiliations, casting his franchise for the man whom he regards best qualified for office regardless of party ties. For nine years he served as the assessor of Lincoln township, and at one time he was the candidate for the office of representative of St. Joseph county on the Populist ticket, while later he was the party's candidate for the office of joint senator for the counties of St. Joseph and Starke. He has been firmly grounded in the true principles of the Populist party. The cause of education finds in him a firm friend, and he maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership in Jesse Coppock Post, No. 378, G. A. R., of which he served as the commander for one year. Mrs. Reinhardt passed away in death on the 26th of November, 1905, after traveling the journey of life with her husband for forty-three years. She was a faithful and loving wife, an affectionate mother, and her beautiful Christian life will long live in the hearts of those who knew her.

Mr. Reinhardt wedded Mrs. Hattie (Fry) Robbins June 12, 1907. She was born in Iroquois county, Illinois, February 14, 1847, and is the seventh in a family of twelve children, three sons and nine daughters, born to Joseph and Elizabeth (Frazier) Fry. There are four of the family living, the eldest being Amanda, the widow of Ellis Flowers, and she is a resident of San Francisco, California; Mrs. Reinhardt is next; Franklin is a resident of South Bend, Indiana; Joseph B. is a resident of Bakersfield, California. Joseph Fry, the father, was a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, and was reared, edu-

cated and married in that state. By occupation he was an agriculturist. Politically he was an ardent Republican, and he and his wife were members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Joseph Fry was a native of the same locality as her husband, and she traced her lineage to the English. Some of the Frazier progenitors were soldiers in the Revolutionary war. Mrs. B. F. Reinhardt was reared in Iroquois county and received a practical common school education there. She married Mr. Samuel A. Robbins, who was one of the well known lawyers of South Bend. She is a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church in South Bend. Mr. and Mrs. Reinhardt have one of the most delightful country seats in Lincoln township, and they extend a most gracious hospitality to their many friends at all times.

IRA F. PLACE. Among those to whom has been vouchsafed an honored retirement from the active duties of life is Ira F. Place, who has resided within the borders of St. Joseph county during the past eleven years, and in all that time has been numbered among her honored and substantial citizens. He is of French descent, the name having been changed from its French form of "La Place" to its present orthography, and was born in Preble county, Ohio, August 2, 1828, a son of Ira K. and Sarah (Urmston) Place. To them were born eight children, five sons and three daughters, but only two are now living, Ira F. and his sister Mary A., who is the widow of David Smyers and a resident of Hamilton, Ohio. Ira K. Place, the father, was born in Springfield, Vermont, July 30, 1797, two years before the death of General Washington. In his young manhood he removed to Butler county, Ohio, was there married, and became a pattern maker in his later years, having formerly been an agriculturist. All of his children were born in his old log house in Camden, Ohio, which is still standing, a mute reminder of the primitive life of the olden days. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, and was a member of the Universalist church, but his wife was a Presbyterian. They both died in Ohio, and the mother was reared in Butler county of that state, and there gave her hand in marriage to Ira K. Place.

His native state of Ohio continued as the home of Ira F. Place until after reaching manhood's estate, receiving his early education in the then primitive school of Camden,

which was held in the Presbyterian church, the seats being of slabs of the rudest character, and he has used the old fashioned goose-quill pen. He afterward, however, received a more advanced literary training. Remaining with his parents until reaching his majority, he began the battle of life for himself, practically without capital. His father gave him a horse, and in the first year he put in a small piece of wheat on rented land, saving in that year six hundred dollars. During one year he was engaged in the sale of pumps, later dealing in lightning rods, but in all his business ventures, whether as a tiller of the soil or as a salesman, he has maintained that same integrity of character which has distinguished his entire life. For four years he was engaged in the lightning rod business in Decatur county, Indiana, but during the war he turned his attention to the produce business, and during that time paid as high as forty-two cents a pound for butter, while other prices were equally as high. In 1866 Mr. Place purchased a half interest in a large tract of land in Johnson township, and after the division of the home estate he was the owner of thirteen hundred acres, he also having purchased a part of the estate. His residence in Laporte county covered the long period of thirty years, and in that time he became well known to its citizens and a prominent factor in its business circles.

On the 28th of March, 1871, Mr. Place was united in marriage to Miss Alzina Pottinger, and they have two children. The elder, Ira W., is a prominent agriculturist near Walkerton. The educational training which he received in the common schools was supplemented by attendance at the Valparaiso University, and he afterward wedded Miss Lelie Leslie, their two little children being Florence Alzina and Ira Leslie. Ira W. Place affiliates with the Democracy, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias, while his wife holds membership relations with the Methodist Episcopal church. Jennie Mary, the second child, is the wife of Irvin Wolfe, a dealer in hay in Walkerton. They have five children, Francis, Robert P., Burdette V., Zoe and Stanley. Mrs. Wolfe also attended the Valparaiso University, and is a talented musician, as well as formerly a successful teacher. Mrs. Place was born in Preble county, Ohio, October 24, 1832, the daughter of William and Jane (Ward) Pottinger. The paternal family are of Holland

descent, and were represented in the Revolutionary war. William Pottinger was a native of Kentucky, but reared in Ohio as an agriculturist, and with the passing years became a successful business man. His political affiliations were with the Republican party, a strong and active worker in its ranks, and his death occurred in Ohio at the age of seventy-one years. Mrs. Pottinger was a native of Ohio, and was a Scotch Presbyterian, her death occurring when she had reached the good old age of eighty-three years. Mr. Place is a staunch and true Democrat, and both he and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church. They aided materially in the erection of the beautiful church of that denomination in Walkerton, and have ever been active workers in the cause of Christianity. Mr. Place is a trustee and elder in the church, while his wife is a member of its Ladies' Aid. Walkerton may well be proud to claim them among her honored citizens, and in the history of St. Joseph county they deserve a foremost place.

MYRON D. LEROY is numbered among the native sons of St. Joseph county, and here he has spent his entire life, thus becoming well known to the citizens of his locality, who esteem him highly for his true worth of character. His birth occurred on the 6th of January, 1859, a son of John S. and Ruth (Giberson) Leroy. To them were born three children, namely: J. D., a resident of Butler county, Iowa, where he is now serving as the deputy sheriff of the county; Myron D., the immediate subject of this review; and William S., who is an agriculturist in Lincoln township and also serving as route agent for the government. John S. Leroy, who traced his lineage to the French, was born in New York in 1821, and his death occurred in Lincoln township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1904. Remaining in his native commonwealth until reaching man's estate, he emigrated to St. Joseph county about 1856, his first purchase of land here consisting of fifty-one acres in Lincoln township, and here he spent the remainder of his life with the exception of a three years' residence in Laporte county. In his early manhood he had learned the carpenter's trade, but his life was principally devoted to agricultural pursuits. Formerly a Whig, he joined the Republican party at its organization, and both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church. During

the period of the Civil war he served about one year as a soldier, when he received an honorable discharge and returned home. Mrs. Leroy also claimed New York as the state of her nativity, born about 1829, and her death occurred in 1905. She traced her lineage from the Scotch.

Myron D. Leroy is indebted to the public schools of St. Joseph county for the early educational training which he received, but the greater part of his education has been obtained in later years, by reading and observation. Reared as a farmer's lad, he remained with his parents until his marriage, first wedding Miss Mittie Whetzell, by whom he had one son, Worth J., who is a graduate of the Walkerton high school and is now employed with the Illinois Steel Company at South Chicago. He affiliates with the Republican party, and also has membership relations with the Masonic and Knights of Pythias orders in Walkerton. The wife and mother died in March, 1888, and for his second wife Mr. Leroy chose Miss Nina Martin, and their only child is a daughter, June. She graduated from the eighth grade of the Walkerton high school with the class of 1907, and has also taken musical instruction, being a vocalist of more than ordinary ability, and as such has taken an active part in the social life of Walkerton. Mrs. Leroy was born in Van Buren county, Michigan, July 11, 1870, a daughter of S. D. and Amret (Gage) Martin. She remained in her native state of Michigan until her eighteenth year, receiving her education in its common schools. Her father, whose birth occurred in Noble county, Indiana, traces his ancestry to the Emerald Isle, the birthplace of his grandparents. His business career has been devoted to the tilling of the soil. The wife and mother is deceased.

Mr. Leroy began the battle of life for himself as an agriculturist, pursuing this vocation for nine years in La Porte and St. Joseph counties, and on the expiration of the period, in 1891, turned his attention to the livery and sale stable business in Walkerton. In 1897, however, a fire destroyed his barn and burned twelve head of horses and all his vehicles, and although this was a terrible loss his indomitable will proved equal to the emergency, and Phoenix-like there arose from the ashes in the following spring a larger and better equipped barn, strictly modern in all its appointments, in which he now

has eighteen head of horses and a fine line of buggies, hacks and carriages, he also doing the hearse work of the town. He has also been extensively engaged in buying and selling horses, and in 1906, in company with another gentleman, he sold one hundred and fifty head in Walkerton. Success has attended Mr. Leroy in his business efforts, and by his courteous treatment and honorable dealings he has won the confidence of the public. His political support is given to the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for Garfield, and at various times has been selected to represent the people's interests in the county conventions, while for two terms he was also a councilman in Walkerton. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias fraternity No. 263, of his home city. The family are classed among the leading residents of Walkerton, and it is with pleasure we present this review of their lives in the Twentieth Century History of St. Joseph county.

SYDENHAM C. EWING. One of the leading citizens and influential business men of Walkerton, Mr. Ewing has spent many years of his life in this immediate community, and is therefore well known to its residents. He was born in La Porte county, Indiana, December 29, 1868, the third in order of birth of the six children, three sons and three daughters, born to George D. and Mary (Cogley) Ewing, three of whom are now living: Sydenham, whose name introduces this review; Maude, who received her education in the Oxford Female Academy, and is now a teacher in both vocal and instrumental music in Indianapolis; and Earl, a machinist of that city. Mr. Ewing, the father, is a native of Ohio, born February 10, 1838, and he is now a resident of Indianapolis and a representative of the photographer's profession. In his early youth he emigrated from his native commonwealth of Ohio to La Porte county, Indiana, with his parents, the journey thither having been made in wagons and in true pioneer style. He was left fatherless in his early manhood, much of the responsibility for the support of the family thus falling upon his young shoulders, and in those early days much of his time was spent as a tiller of the soil, but later he took up the profession of a photographer. For ten years he was a resident of the city of La Porte, for two years was located at Chester-ton, from there removed to Garrett, this

state, and in 1877 came to Walkerton. From that time until 1900 he was engaged in the work of his profession in this city, but at the expiration of the period went to Indianapolis, where he has ever since made his home. In the early years of his life his political sympathies were with the Greenback party, but later identified himself with the Democracy, and during his residence in Walkerton he served as a member of the town council. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and both he and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian faith. Mrs. Ewing is a native daughter of Ohio, born July 30, 1844, and she attained to mature years in Indiana, receiving her education in the St. Rose Academy of La Porte, Indiana.

Sydenham C. Ewing was but eight years of age when he became a resident of Walkerton, receiving his early educational training in its public schools, but he is principally a self-educated man. When he had reached the age of eighteen years he began as a wage earner, his first employment being with the Michigan Central Railroad Company, with whom he remained for eighteen months. Like many other young men he met with many reverses on his road to success, but with the aid of his estimable wife he has gradually climbed the ladder of success and has become influential in the business life of Walkerton. He learned the practical details of photography in his father's studio, and from O. F. Townsend, of Walkerton he learned the barber's trade, while at the present time his is one of the leading tonsorial parlors in the city.

On the 22d of September, 1897, Mr. Ewing was united in marriage to Miss Marie Mikesell, and a son and daughter have been born to them, but the little daughter is deceased, and the son, Donald, is now their only surviving child. Mrs. Ewing was born in Carroll county, Indiana, June 6, 1875, the youngest of six children, three sons and three daughters, born to Philip and Suzanne (Hasting) Mikesell. Four are yet living, namely: Margaret, a resident of Chicago; Charles W., engaged in the livery business in Indianapolis; Bowman, a leading business man of Idaville, White county, Indiana; and Marie, the wife of Mr. Ewing. Mrs. Ewing was left an orphan at an early age, her mother dying when she was only two years old, and her father when she was sixteen, the children then being left without

any financial resources and from that time were obliged to make their own way in the world. Mrs. Mikesell was a member of the Church of God. Mr. and Mrs. Ewing began their married life with but little means, but by their united efforts they succeeded in canceling some debts and with the passing years have become prosperous and influential citizens. They own one of the pretty cottage homes in the little town of Walkerton, and here they dispense a gracious hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances. Mrs. Ewing is a pleasing hostess, a model housekeeper, and has ever been an able helpmate to her husband. Mr. Ewing is independent in his political affiliations, and fraternally is a member of the Masonic order, affiliating with Lodge No. 619 at Walkerton, and at Winamac he became a member of the Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 274, but he now fraternizes with Castle Hall Lodge No. 263, at Walkerton. Mrs. Ewing is a member of the Rebekahs, also of the Knights of Columbus, now known as the Royal Americans of the Republic, and is a Pythian Sister. Both are devout members of the Presbyterian church at Walkerton, and in this city, where they have so long made their home, they have many friends and acquaintances.

EDWARD GRIDER, to whom belongs the honor of being a pioneer merchant of Walkerton, and to whom has also come the reputation of being one of its solid and substantial business men, is descended from the sturdy and honored German race, the name having been changed from its original German form of Greider to its present orthography. His birth occurred in the county of Allen, Indiana, on the 27th of May, 1846, his parents being Martin and Mary (Lefler) Grider, of whose family of five children, three sons and two daughters, only two are now living, Mr. Edward Grider and his sister Martha, who is the wife of George Norris, of La Porte, Indiana. Martin Grider, the father, was a native of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and was an agriculturist during his business life. In a very early day he emigrated to Indiana, making the journey hither in wagons and in true pioneer style, and on his arrival in Allen county he purchased land and continued its cultivation until his life's labors were ended in death, passing away when his son Edward was but a babe of two years. His widow, who is a native of Ohio, is yet living, having reached the eighty-

second milestone on the journey of life, and is an honored resident of Johnson township, La Porte county. She is a worthy member of the Methodist church, and is one of those brave pioneer women whom it is a delight to honor and revere.

Edward Grider spent his boyhood days as a farmer's lad in Allen county, receiving his education in one of its primitive pioneer schools, a little log building twenty by twenty-four feet, with a clapboard roof and heated by an old box stove. The desks were made of a broad board resting on wooden pins, while the seats were made from splitting bass-wood logs in two pieces. They had no text books in those early schools, and they used the old fashioned goosequill pen. The schools were maintained by private subscriptions and taxation, and they present a striking contrast to the modern schools of the twentieth century. At the age of twenty years Mr. Grider began the battle of life for himself, practically without capital, and his first employment was cutting cord wood at one dollar a cord. This was during the war, and he later took charge of a farm on the shares, where he remained for two years. In 1870 he removed to La Porte county, Indiana, where he purchased thirty acres of land, going in debt for a part of the tract, but his excellent business ability and industry soon enabled him to clear the indebtedness, and he also added to his original purchase until he became the owner of one hundred and sixty-four acres, all in Johnson township. In 1882, however, Mr. Grider transferred his residence from La Porte to St. Joseph county, and entered into partnership with Daniel Brubaker in a general store in Walkerton, this relationship continuing for seven years, but on the expiration of that period, in 1889, Mr. Grider sold his interest to another party and retired for a time from a business life. In 1892, however, he again entered the commercial circles, forming a partnership with Charles Stevens, but this relationship was severed in 1902, and since that time Mr. Grider has been engaged in general mercantile pursuits at his present location, his being one of the leading general stores of the township. The stock comprises a full line of dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, and all county produce, and the volume of business which he annually transacts amounts to twenty thousand dollars. By fair and honorable dealings he has won the confidence and good will

of the people, and is therefore accorded a liberal share of the patronage of the surrounding country.

Mr. Grider married Miss Anna Ake, their wedding having been celebrated on the 18th of December, 1868, and of the three children which blessed their union, one son and two daughters, all have passed away. Mrs. Grider is a native of Allen county, Indiana, born October 9, 1850, and during the long period of thirty-nine years she has traveled the journey of life with her husband, assisting him in the establishment of their home and at all times proving a true and worthy helpmate. Mr. Grider is a stanch Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for General Grant, and he has frequently been selected as delegate to the county conventions. He also served as trustee of his town for one term, was treasurer of Walkerton for one term, was a member of the old board of education and is now treasurer of the present school board. His fraternal connections are with the Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 263, in which he has passed all of the chairs, and also served as a delegate to the Grand Lodge in 1901. His wife is a member of the Pythian Sisters, and both are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They are numbered among the leading citizens of Walkerton, and their long identification with the place and their prominence here entitles them to more than a passing notice in a work of this character, devoted as it is to the portrayal of the lives of the representative men and women of St. Joseph county.

GEORGE P. ROSS. During a number of years George P. Ross has been a resident of Walkerton, St. Joseph county, and has also been prominently identified with its business interests as a hardware merchant. He was born in Davis county, Iowa, February 19, 1859, a son of Samuel F. and Samantha A. (Bell) Ross, to whom were born four sons, and the three now living are Frank M., who is married and resides in Davis county, Iowa, where he is a prominent merchant; George P., whose name introduces this review; and Fred F., who is married and resides in Michigan City, there following the trade of tinning. Mr. Samuel F. Ross, the father, was a native son of Maryland, born about 1831, but when quite young he left that commonwealth and thereafter resided in Iowa and Ohio, but was a resident of St. Joseph county

at the time of his death, which occurred in 1903. In his early life he had learned the trade of shoemaking, but afterward became a merchant, and was succeeded by his son, George P., in the hardware business in Walkerton. He was an ardent supporter of Republican principles, and his fraternal connections were with the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders, his funeral services having been conducted under the auspices of the former fraternity. Mrs. Ross was born in Ohio, and is yet living, a resident of Iowa, she having reached the age of seventy-one years, and is a valued member of the Presbyterian church.

George P. Ross, in whose veins flows the blood of his Scotch ancestors, was reared and educated in his native state of Iowa, there remaining until his thirteenth year, when he came to Walkerton, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and has here made his home during the past thirty-five years. He is a self-educated but a thorough business man, and for fifteen years he served as a commercial traveler in different lines of trade, his route being to Chicago and La Porte, Indiana. In 1897 he purchased his father's business in Walkerton, but for three years thereafter he continued on the road, although he superintended his hardware interests, and since that time has given to it his entire time and attention. The business is now one of the leading ones of Walkerton, his sales annually amounting to eighteen thousand dollars. His large trade has been secured through his honorable methods, his earnest desire to please his patrons and the excellent line of goods which he carries, and such qualities cannot fail to win success. Under his management the business has been constantly enlarged and broadened, and now embraces the sale of buggies, carriages and machinery.

In 1885 Mr. Ross was united in marriage to Miss Acta Buckles, and they have had two children, a son and a daughter, but the latter, Hazel Catherine, died when a babe of four years. The son is a member of the graduating class of 1907 in the Walkerton high school, and has the honor of being the historian of his class. Mrs. Ross is a native daughter of St. Joseph county, her parents being Harvey and Elizabeth (De Armand) Buckles. Mr. Ross is a Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for Garfield, and in his fraternal relations he has attained high rank in

the Masonic order, having served as most worshipful master of the local lodge of Walkerton, No. 619, also serving as its representative to the Grand Lodge, and is a member of Walkerton Knights of Pythias, Lodge No. 263, which he has also represented in the Grand Lodge at Indianapolis. The family are well and favorably known in the community, and stand high in its various circles.

ISAAC T. SNETHEN. In reviewing the life history of Isaac T. Snethen we find one who has risen through his own efforts to a position of prominence in the business life of this section of St. Joseph county, representing its agricultural interests. His birth occurred in Montgomery county, Ohio, February 8, 1851, the second in order of birth in a family of four children, three sons and one daughter, born to Abram and Mary (Thomas) Snethen. Only two of the children are now living, the daughter being Mahala, the widow of Robert Robinson and a resident of Walkerton, where she has charge of the Baltimore & Ohio Company's lunch room. Mr. Snethen, the father, was also a native son of Ohio, born in 1831, and his death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1857, when his son Isaac was a little lad of six years. He was numbered among the early pioneers and agriculturists of St. Joseph county, and the first home of the family here was a little log cabin. The wife and mother, who also claimed Ohio as the commonwealth of her nativity, passed away in death at the age of thirty-two years, dying in St. Joseph county.

Thus their little son was left an orphan at an early age, and until his eighteenth year he made his home with an uncle, enjoying but meager school advantages. He was reared as a farmer boy, but during a part of his early business career he was also engaged in gardening. On the 1st of January, 1874, he was united in marriage to Miss Amanda Pollock, and of their six children, four sons and two daughters, five are now living. Daisy, the eldest, is the wife of Ed Rupel, a resident farmer of Lincoln township, and they have four children, Edna, Elsa, Walker and Willard. Mrs. Rupel was well educated, and was formerly a teacher in St. Joseph county. The son Elmer is a practicing dentist in Evansville, Indiana. He graduated from the scientific course at Danville, Indiana, August, 1899, where he won a gold medal for proficiency, also freshman honors, i. e., free tuition of one hundred dol-

lars. He then graduated from a dental college in Louisville, Kentucky. He wedded Miss Verona Herman October 7, 1901, and they have two children, Dorothy and Merrill. Dr. Snethen was also a successful teacher for five years. Perry, who was for five years a teacher in the township and high schools, has been pursuing the civil engineer's course at Purdue University during the past two years. He graduated from Walkerton high school in 1899, and also graduated at Marion, Indiana, in the scientific course in 1905. He wedded Miss Pearl Stair June 12, 1907. Millie is the wife of Guy Holmes, a general merchant at Kingsbury, Indiana. Edward, the youngest of the family, resides with his parents. He received his diploma from the Walkerton high school with the class of 1905, and during the past two years has been teaching in Lincoln township and St. Joseph county. He also pursued a twenty weeks' course at the Marion Normal School and is now taking the scientific and oratory course at the same place.

Mrs. Snethen, the mother, was born in Allen county, Indiana, November 12, 1856, a daughter of Charles and Mary (Leffler) Pollock, in whose family were eight children, three sons and five daughters, and six are now living; Mrs. Snethen; Isabelle, the wife of James Jackson, an agriculturist of Walkerton; Lucy, the wife of William Devine, a mechanic in South Bend; Ella, the widow of Evan James and who resides on a farm in Lincoln township; William, who married Miss Addie Snell and has a restaurant in Wana-tah, Indiana; and Eliza, the wife of Jacob Paul, a farmer of Laporte county, this state. Mr. Pollock, the father, was a native of Ohio, and his death occurred when his daughter Amanda was eighteen years of age, after a business career devoted to agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Pollock was born in Pennsylvania in 1827, of German ancestry, and she now resides in La Porte county, Indiana, an honored and revered pioneer lady. Mrs. Snethen was but thirteen years of age when she accompanied her parents on their removal to La Porte county, and there she completed her educational training and grew to years of maturity.

Mr. and Mrs. Snethen began their married life on the farm where they yet reside, their first home being a little log cabin, but this has long since given place to the comfortable and commodious brick residence in which

they now reside. Their valuable little homestead of eighty acres, all of which is under cultivation but ten acres, comprises rich and fertile land and contains many valuable and substantial improvements, while his stock are all of the standard breed. Mr. Snethen gives his political support to the Democratic party, casting his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley, and both he and his wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Walkerton. Their homestead is known as "Walnut Lane Farm."

WALTER F. LA FEBER. Among the younger representatives of the business interests of St. Joseph county we are pleased to present the name of Walter F. La Feber, the trusted agent of the Lake Erie & Western Railroad at Walkerton. He was born in Hamilton county, Indiana, November 10, 1871, a son of Joseph and Caroline (Waltz) La Feber, in whose family were four children, three sons and one daughter, namely: Henry W., who is married and is an iron worker in Atlanta, Indiana; Walter F., whose name introduces this review; Frank, a hardware merchant and one of the leading business men of Atlanta; and Nellie, the wife of J. M. Noble, connected with the light company in Indianapolis. Joseph La Feber, the father, is a native of Ohio, born November 28, 1844, and was there reared and educated in the common schools. During three years he served as a soldier in the Civil war, as a member of the Sixth Regiment of Ohio, and he now holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in the G. A. R. post. He has ever cast his ballot in favor of Republican principles, and fraternally he is a member of the Odd Fellows order. His business career was devoted to the tilling of the soil, and with his wife he now resides at Atlanta, Indiana, where they are earnest and valued members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. La Feber is a native daughter of Wayne county, Indiana, born on the 10th of September, 1845, and the family is one of prominence in Atlanta, where they have so long made their home.

Walter F. La Feber was reared to years of maturity in his native county of Hamilton, receiving his education in its common schools and graduating with the class of 1889. He then took up the work of a telegraph operator and general railroad man on the Lake Erie & Western Railroad at Atlanta, and on

the 15th of December, 1891, was transferred by the company to La Porte, Indiana, where he remained for five months, when he was called to different parts of the state in the interests of the company. From February, 1894, until July 10, 1894, he was agent at Fisher's Station, after which he assumed entire charge of the station at Walkerton. Thus for thirteen years he has served as the agent and operator here, ever conducting the business of the Lake Erie & Western with entire satisfaction to the company as well as the general public, his gentlemanly deportment and kindly manner winning him many friends and making him an ideal official.

For his wife Mr. La Feber chose Miss Rose Nichols, and they have two children,—Ralph W., who is pursuing his studies in the sixth grade of the Walkerton school, and Naomi, a bright little maiden of the fourth grade. Mrs. La Feber also claims Marshall county, Indiana, as the place of her nativity, but she was reared in Walkerton, and is a graduate of its high school with the class of 1889. For six years thereafter she taught in the schools of Walkerton, winning success in the teacher's profession. Her parents, P. Q. and Esther (Yoder) Nichols, are yet residing in this city, and their long identification with its interests and their prominence here have made them well known and honored residents. The father, who is a native son of Pennsylvania, was a mechanic throughout his business career, and was a brave and loyal soldier during the Civil war, now holding membership relations with the Grand Army of the Republic. Mrs. Nichols had her nativity in Virginia. Mr. La Feber gives his political support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Benjamin Harrison, and as its representative he has served as the town clerk for five years and also as a representative to the state convention. He has fraternal relations with the Odd Fellows order, No. 445, at Atlanta, with the Knights of Pythias, No. 263, at Walkerton, and he is also a member of the Railway Telegraphers, of which he is serving as chairman at the present time. Both Mr. and Mrs. La Feber are members of the Presbyterian church, in which he is one of the deacons and also a member of the choir. They own their own little cottage home in Walkerton, where they dispense a gracious hospitality to their many friends

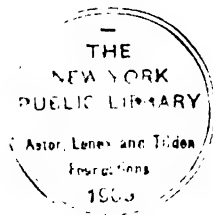
and acquaintances, and are young people of true worth in their community.

HENRY M. SMITH. The name of Henry M. Smith is well known to the residents of Lincoln township, for here he has passed many years of his life and has represented its interests in some of its offices of honor and trust. He was born in La Porte county, Indiana, February 13, 1857, a son of Henry and Rebecca (Burke) Smith. In their family were three sons: Nelson S., who is married and is a prosperous agriculturist of La Porte county; George L., a general business man of Gary, Indiana, and he is also married; and Henry M., whose name introduces this review. Mr. Smith, the father, was probably born in Ohio, where he was also reared to mature years, but he was married in Indiana, and his death occurred when his youngest son was but nine weeks old, so but little is known of his history. The mother was also a native of Ohio, and her death occurred in December, 1906, and although she was seventy-seven years of age at the time of her death her hair had not been whitened by the hand of time.

Henry M. Smith, of this review, was but three years of age when his mother moved with him to St. Joseph county, she having become the wife of Jacob Snell, and they established their home on a farm in Lincoln township, which continued as the home of Mr. Smith until his marriage. He began as a wage earner, however, when only fourteen years of age, receiving fifty cents a day, and he continued working for wages until he reached his majority. On the 9th of October, 1878, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Anastasia Dare, and two sons have been born to them. The elder, Leonard F., received his diploma with the class of 1897 in the public schools, and with the class of 1900 graduated from the Walkerton high school. He then entered the celebrated college of Notre Dame at South Bend, and after remaining there for one year took up the work of teaching in Lincoln township, spending three years in one district. In 1904 he again entered Notre Dame University, where he spent two years in pursuing the civil engineering course, and then located for the practice of his profession in South Bend. He is a member of the Knights of Columbus. Henry Myron, the younger son, after receiving his diploma with the class of 1905 entered the Walkerton high



Henry M. Smith and Family



school, where he has been a student during the past two years, and is a member of the class of 1909. He has a special fondness for the study of languages, is a fine Latin student, and is also a lover of science and piano music. Mrs. Smith, the mother, was born in the house in which the family now reside, January 18, 1860, the second in order of birth in a family of four children, two sons and two daughters, born to William and Bridget E. (Curran) Dare, and three are now living: Anastasia, the wife of Mr. Smith; William M., who is married and is associated with the Singer works in South Bend; and Robert F., who is engaged in the wood and coal business in Walkerton.

Mr. Dare, the father, was a native of the mother country of England, where he spent the period of his early youth and then came to America, making his way direct from New York to La Porte county, Indiana, from whence he came to Lincoln township, but this particular division was then a part of Liberty township. Here he entered two hundred acres of land from the government, the most of which was covered with timber, and the first home of the family was a little log cabin, which stood for many years as a mute reminder of the early pioneer days of St. Joseph county, but it has been recently torn down by Mr. Smith. The Dares were among the first to take up their abode in this section of the county, locating here when the red men were among its principal inhabitants, they being the representatives of the once famous Pottawatomie tribe, when deer and wild game of all kinds were plentiful, and these were also the days of the old fashioned cradle and sickle. Mr. Dare had to haul his grain to Michigan City with ox teams, the trip consuming two days, and at that time there was not a railroad throughout the entire county, he having accorded to the first company the right of way across his farm in order that Lincoln township might enjoy its privileges, and in after years this grand, good man lost his life at the railroad crossing on his farm. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations. Mrs. Dare was born in the Emerald Isle, but in her childhood days she came with her parents to America, and in St. Joseph county, Indiana, she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Dare. She was a devout Catholic in her religious belief, generous and sympathetic, and she early taught her children the value

of industry and honesty. With her husband she now lies buried in Woodlawn cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place.

Mrs. Smith supplemented her common school training by a term in the St. Rose Academy of Laporte county, and after her marriage the young couple began life on the Dare homestead. It was just one year later that they lost almost their entire possessions by fire, including a large barn, thirty by sixty-four feet, with four head of horses, twenty-five tons of hay, three hundred and fifty bushels of wheat and many farm implements. This was indeed a heavy loss to the young couple just starting out in life, but undismayed they set about the task of retrieving their lost possessions. They now own two hundred and twenty-seven acres of as fine land as can be found in St. Joseph county, a part of which Mrs. Smith inherited as her share of the home estate, while in addition to purchasing the interests of the other heirs they have also added forty acres to boundaries of the old estate, making them a large and valuable homestead. Their home is known as the Plain View Farm. Mr. Smith affiliates with the Democratic party, casting his first presidential vote for General Hancock, and at various times he has been selected as delegate to the county conventions. In 1899 he was elected trustee of Lincoln township on the Democratic ticket, continuing as the incumbent of this important position for four years. The cause of education always finds in him a warm and faithful friend, and he has done much to further the interests of the schools in Lincoln township. Both Mr. and Mrs. Smith are members of St. Patrick's Catholic church at Walkerton, Mr. Smith and his son Leonard having both been confirmed by Bishop Rademacher, while Mrs. Smith was confirmed by Bishop Dwenger.

AMOS T. ATWOOD. As a veteran of the Civil war Amos T. Atwood bears an honorable record for brave service in the cause of freedom and Union, and in the peaceful pursuits of a business life he has also won an enviable reputation. His birth occurred in Jennings county, Indiana, September 14, 1840, the fifth of the eight children born to Horace and Samantha (Pearse) Atwood. Six of the children are now living, namely: Delia, the widow of Jacob Hahn, who was engaged in the undertaking business in Buchanan, Michigan; Edgar, a retired shoe and harness

maker in Carroll, Iowa, was also for two years a soldier in the Civil war, serving as a member of the Twelfth Michigan Infantry; Amos T., the immediate subject of this review; Robert T., who served for four and a half years as a member of the Sixth Michigan Infantry during the Civil war, and is now a carpenter in North Carolina; Emory C., a retired cabinet maker in Los Angeles, California, was a member of the Twelfth Michigan Regiment during the war, serving for two years; Walter H., who is married and is a cabinet maker in Benton Harbor, Michigan.

Mr. Atwood, the father, was born in Clinton county, New York, in 1805, and his death occurred in Starke county, Indiana, in August, 1850. He followed the mason and shoemaker's trades, and was reared in his native state and there married. Some of his early progenitors were soldiers in the war of 1812. On leaving his native state of New York Mr. Atwood journeyed to Ohio, locating in Cuyahoga county, and from there removed to Jennings county, Indiana, where he entered land on the line separating that county from Marshall county. He affiliated with the Whig party, and was a gentleman of fine convictions and took a high stand on the subject of temperance. Mrs. Atwood was born in Clinton county, New York, in 1809, and her death occurred about 1892, dying in the faith of the Adventist church. She was of English extraction.

Amos T. Atwood was a little lad of ten years when the family in true pioneer style journeyed to Starke county, Indiana, with ox teams, making their first camp in northern Indiana, where they erected a temporary board shanty and resided there about nine months, thence continuing the journey to Berrien county, Michigan. There they established their home on the beautiful Terre Coupee prairie, where their son Amos was reared to mature years and received his education in its primitive district school of those early days. After his father's death much of the care of the family fell upon his young shoulders, beginning as a wage earner when only thirteen years of age, and from this early period he has been an active business man. With many other brave youths of the land he offered his service to his country at the inauguration of the Civil war, joining Company C, Twelfth Michigan Infantry, his regiment being under the command of Colonel Quinn, and they were assigned to the Trans-

Mississippi department under General Banks. Throughout his service Mr. Atwood was engaged principally in scout duty in Arkansas, and in all his long military career he was never wounded, taken prisoner or in the hospital. His honorable and final discharge was received at Camden, Arkansas, February 15, 1866, after two years of faithful and valiant service in the cause of freedom and Union, and he left the ranks as a corporal, to which he was commissioned at Devall Bluffs, Arkansas. Returning to Jackson, Michigan, the regiment was disbanded, and he returned home to resume his trade of shoe maker.

On the 8th of January, 1868, Mr. Atwood was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Hawk, and they have six children, five sons and one daughter. The eldest, Walter J., is a resident of Walkerton and a member of the firm of Atwood Brothers, pickle and relish manufacturers. He supplemented his common-school education by a commercial course in the Valparaiso University, and he makes his home with his parents. He is a member and chancellor of the Knights of Pythias fraternity. Fred H., who is in the oil refinery at Muskogee, Indian Territory, also received a common school education and a commercial course at Valparaiso, and for several years served as a bookkeeper for a Chicago firm. Albert E. is a resident of Grand Rapids, Michigan, where for years he has been associated with the Heinz Pickle Company, now having charge of all the salting stations in the state. He was educated the same as his two elder brothers, and he married Miss Blanche Brayman, by whom he has two children, Marjorie and Stuart. Ed E. is also a member of the firm of Atwood Brothers of Walkerton, this industry having been established in 1903, and it has now reached extensive proportions. He wedded Miss Dora Hummer, and they have one daughter, Vera. Harriet S. is the wife of Norman Beall, of Chicago, Illinois, where he is engaged in the steel works of South Chicago. She received her education in the Walkerton high school. Harry C., is associated in business with his brother Fred in Muskogee, Indian Territory. This large family of children, as has been noted, have received excellent educational advantages and have become prominent citizens of their respective communities.

Mrs. Atwood, the mother, was born in Monroe county, Pennsylvania, January 28, 1847, a daughter of Reuben and Salina (Serface)

Hawk, both born in Pennsylvania. The father was born in 1817, and his death occurred about 1855, after a business career devoted to agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Hawk survives her husband and is living in Fostoria, Ohio, aged eighty-three years. Mrs. Atwood was but four years of age when her parents moved to Ohio, and there she was reared to the age of sixteen years, attending its common schools. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Atwood located in Buchanan, Michigan, where they purchased property and he worked at his trade. In 1874 they took up their abode in Walkerton, where they have ever since resided, and Mr. Atwood is now engaged in building the beautiful stone church of the Methodist Episcopal society in this city. He also owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in Starke county, Indiana, on which he has placed many valuable improvements. He cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln, and has supported each Republican presidential candidate since that time, including Garfield, Blaine, McKinley and Roosevelt. During his residence in Starke county he was elected the trustee of his township, in which he served for two terms. His fraternal relations connect him with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 437, in which he has filled most of the chairs, and Mrs. Atwood is a member of its auxiliary, the Rebekahs, No. 465. He is also a member of Jesse Coppock Post, No. 378, G. A. R., and both he and his wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is one of the stewards.

THOMAS J. FITZGERALD. Throughout nearly his entire business career Mr. Fitzgerald has been connected with the railroad service, and for a number of years past he has been associated with the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Company in the capacity of agent at Walkerton. He was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, December 24, 1867, a son of Patrick and Bridget (Nevill) Fitzgerald, in whose family were ten children, eight now living: Elizabeth, the wife of John Garvey, an iron molder in Goshen, Indiana; Daniel, who received his education in the Walkerton high school, and is now a prosperous real estate dealer in Gary, Indiana; David, who when last heard from was in Colorado, where he was engaged in the railroad business; Patrick L., who was also educated in the Walkerton high school, is married and is the police judge in Gary, this state; Nora, Thomas J. and Sadie,

all of whom reside in Walkerton; and Maurice, who is engaged in railroad construction work in Gary, the steel city. Patrick L., the fourth child, is a member of the Eagles and the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.

Patrick Fitzgerald, the father, was born in the county of Limerick, Ireland, March 17, 1830, and his death occurred on the 14th of December, 1904. He spent the first fifteen years of his life in his native country, when he bade adieu to home and homeland and sailed for America, arriving in this country a poor boy and a stranger in a strange land. He was always a great reader, and by this means he greatly added to the little educational training he had received in his native country. His first employment here was with the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, one of the oldest railroads in the United States, with whom he worked through the east, and in 1876 came from Zanesville, Ohio, to Walkerton, Indiana, still in the employ of his former company, and during the last ten years of his life he was pensioned by the company on account of the efficient and earnest labor which he had performed for them in former years. He was a Republican in his political affiliations, and was a devout Catholic, having been one of the most active workers and earliest members of the church at Walkerton, while he now lies buried in St. Michael's Catholic cemetery. Mrs. Fitzgerald was born in the same county in Ireland as her husband, in 1832, and she now resides in Walkerton. She was ten years of age when she came with her parents to America, their home having been first established in Ohio, where she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Fitzgerald on the 28th of November, 1854.

Thomas J. Fitzgerald, their son, was a lad of nine years when he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and he completed his education in the Walkerton high school. He began his business career as a salesman in the store of Elias Rensberger, with whom he remained until 1891. He had long, however, cherished a desire to enter the railroad business, and he accordingly began learning telegraphy under the instructions of his brother Daniel, beginning his studies in the spring, and in the following fall was competent to take charge of the telegraph office at McCool, Indiana, for the Baltimore & Ohio Company. This was in 1901, and he remained there and at different points until he became night operator in

Walkerton. After a time, however, he severed his relations with the Baltimore & Ohio Company, and in 1896 took charge as relief agent of the office of the Chicago, Indiana & Southern Company, thus continuing for seven months, while during the following eighteen months he was the company's agent at Union Hill. Returning to Walkerton in the fall of 1898, he assumed exclusive charge of the company's station here, and thus he has ever since continued, a faithful and competent employe. By his geniality and courteous treatment to the public, as well as by his efficiency as a business man, he has gained the full confidence of the public and the company whom he represents.

The marriage of Mr. Fitzgerald was celebrated on the 11th of June, 1900, when Miss Eva E. Platts became his wife, and they have two sons, the elder being Maurice D., who is pursuing his studies in the second year of the Walkerton high school, his specialty being language and history. He was confirmed at the age of fifteen by Bishop Alerding, of the North Bishopric of Indiana. Vivian J., the second son, is a member of the eighth grade, and he has also been confirmed. Mr. and Mrs. Fitzgerald will give their sons excellent educational advantages and will fit them for the higher walks of life. Mrs. Fitzgerald was born in Three Oaks, Berrien county, Michigan, February 11, 1870, a daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Platts, residents of Walkerton. The father, who was born in Ohio, is a prominent representative of the farming class, and during the Civil war he served as an honored and valiant soldier, participating in the famous "march to the sea." Mrs. Platts is also a native of Ohio. When a little maiden of six years Mrs. Fitzgerald came with her parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, receiving her education in the Walkerton high school. Mr. Fitzgerald has supported the Democratic presidential candidates since casting his first vote for Cleveland, and he has been active in the political life of his community. As his party's representative he has served as a delegate to the county conventions at various times, and during two years he also served as the town clerk of Walkerton. Fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, which he joined in Illinois in 1897, and he also holds membership relations with the R. W. Telegraphers. He, too, is a devout Catholic, and was confirmed by Bishop Rademacher at the age of fourteen years. Mr. and

Mrs. Fitzgerald own their own pleasant little cottage home, where they dispense a gracious hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances, and they are numbered among Walkerton's leading citizens.

LEWIS PAUL. From the period of the earliest development in St. Joseph county Mr. Lewis Paul has been an important factor in the improvement and advancement of this section of the state, and is therefore numbered among the county's honored pioneers. He was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, August 20, 1834, the seventh in order of birth of the twelve children, six sons and six daughters, born to Philip and Elizabeth (Moser) Paul. Five of the children are as follows: Lewis, whose name introduces this review; Eliza, who became the wife of Gideon Zigler, residents of Noble county, Indiana, and both are now deceased; Henrietta, the widow of Francis Block and a resident of Walkerton; Emeline, of Lexington, Ohio, is the widow of Henry Williams; and Joseph, who is married and is an engineer in Kansas City, Kansas. Mr. Paul, the father, was born in Pennsylvania in 1801, and his death occurred in Ohio in 1848. He was a tailor by trade and an excellent representative of the craft, and he was a gentleman of more than ordinary educational advantages for those days, being proficient in both the German and English languages. In his native state of Pennsylvania he was married to Elizabeth Moser, and they emigrated to Belleville, Ohio, but after a residence of one winter in that city they removed to a farm in the Buckeye state and there spent the remainder of their lives. Mr. Paul was a representative of the stanch old Pennsylvania German stock, was a man of sound judgment and decision of character, and was honored and respected by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and he gave his political support to the Democracy. Mrs. Paul claimed Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, as the place of her nativity, born about 1803, and her death occurred at the age of sixty-six years.

Mr. Lewis Paul, a son of this honored old couple, was but two years old at the time of the family emigration to Ohio, the journey thither having been made in true pioneer style in a wagon drawn by a span of old horses, thus crossing the mountains and swamps to their destination. He was a lad of eighteen years when he became a resident of Indiana.

In his early life he followed the cooper's trade, but his business career has been devoted chiefly to the tilling of the soil, and as his parents were poor he was obliged to begin the battle of life at an early age. His first employment was carrying water in the harvest field, for which he received twenty-five cents a day, while later he secured employment at the munificent salary of four dollars a month. His labors in those days, too, were most arduous, for he has chopped the heavy timber and then grubbed out the roots and stumps, working by the job. Steadily and persistently, however, he has climbed the ladder of success, winning for himself a place in connection with the activities and honors of life. It was in 1853 that he arrived in old St. Joseph county, walking the entire distance from his Ohio home, and here he began working by the day or month as opportunity offered. After a residence here of two years Mr. Paul was united in marriage to Miss Mary Rupel, a representative of one of the oldest and most honored pioneer families of the county. Their wedding day was the 15th of April, 1855, and they have become the parents of three sons. The eldest, Jacob H., is a resident of Laporte county, Indiana, where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was educated in the Walkerton schools, and is a Republican in his political affiliations. He was married first to Miss Sarah Koontz, and of their eight children five are now living: Maude Blanche, Mary Edith, Verne, Roy and Colburn. The mother is deceased. William Schuyler is a resident of South Bend and associated with the Singer Manufacturing Works. After completing his education in the Walkerton high school he married Miss Lizzie Dare, and they have four children: Howard, an employe in South Bend; Ralph, who is a fine scholar and is associated with the Oliver Chilled Plow works; Winona May, a stenographer in Walkerton; and Lewis Edward. Mr. Paul is a Republican. Frank Sheridan, named in honor of General Phil Sheridan, is engaged in the manufacture of artificial limbs in Kansas City. He married Miss Ella Griggs, and they have one son, Harry L., who holds the position of brakeman on the Three I. Railroad.

Mrs. Paul is a native of Drake county, Ohio, born April 28, 1833, a daughter of Jacob and Lehr (Miller) Rupel, in whose family were eight children, but only five are now living; Nancy, the widow of Mark Smith and a resi-

dent of Kosciusko county, Indiana; Wesley, an agriculturist of that city; Mary, the wife of Mr. Paul; Susannah, the widow of Charles Stephens and a resident of Walkerton, Indiana; and Lydia, the wife of Nathaniel Kennedy, of Waterloo, Hancock county, Iowa. Mr. Rupel, the father, was born in Pennsylvania but reared in Ohio, and his business career was devoted to the tilling of the soil. Both he and his wife were worthy members of the Methodist church, and both passed away in death in St. Joseph county, Indiana. It was in 1836 that the Rupel family established their home in this county, making the journey hither in wagons and camping out during the nights. Arriving at their destination in Liberty township, they lived in the wagons until their little log cabin was completed, in the front of which they would build a log heap fire. Wolves were plentiful in those days, and the pioneers had to corral their sheep in log pens to protect them from the wild animals. Four deer were killed near the Rupel home, and at that time the Pottawatomie Indians were also numerous in this locality, Mrs. Paul having often played with the little Indian children. She can well remember when the first railroad was constructed through South Bend, then but a little village, and with the family she drove there to see the first train of cars pass through the city. Their milling was done at Niles, Michigan, while their grain market was at Michigan City.

Mr. and Mrs. Paul began their married life on a little tract of eighty acres of land, their first home being a little log cabin with a clapboard roof, and even then they had to assume an indebtedness of two hundred and fifty dollars. Mr. Paul was obliged to work out by the day grubbing to clear this incumbrance, but slowly and persistently he has climbed upward and onward, overcoming the obstacles in his path to success until he is now free from debt and the owner of a valuable estate of two hundred and twenty-five acres, while in addition he has city property in Marion, Indiana. Their pleasant and attractive home is known as The Maple Grove Farm. To Mr. Paul also belongs the honor of having served his country in the Civil war, representing Company B, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, he having gone with his regiment to Indianapolis, where they were organized, and thence proceeded to Baltimore, Maryland, on to Washington, and thence across the Potomac river to Alexandria,

where they were in camp. From there they went to Dover, Delaware, where they remained in camp until the surrender of General Lee to Grant at Appomattox, Virginia, April 9, 1865. After his honorable discharge at Indianapolis, in August, 1865, Mr. Paul returned to his home and to his home duties. He is a stalwart Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for General John C. Fremont, and he has since cast his ballot in favor of Lincoln, Blaine, McKinley and Roosevelt. He can recall to mind the old days of the "Wild Cat" currency. Both Mr. and Mrs. Paul are adherents of the Adventist faith, and Lincoln township numbers them among her leading and honored residents.

SAMUEL KOONTZ, SR., is one of the best known residents of southwestern St. Joseph county, where he is classed with the early and honored pioneers, and is highly esteemed for his many sterling characteristics. He comes from the German race, a nationality which has proved such an important factor in the progress of our Union, and is a native of Marion county, Ohio, born on the 20th of September, 1844, the third in order of birth of the eight children, two sons and six daughters, born to Samuel and Mary (Sult) Koontz. But only two of the number are now living, Samuel and Daniel, the latter an agriculturist of Orange township, Stark county, Indiana.

Mr. Koontz, the father, was born in Northampton county, Pennsylvania, in 1814, and his death occurred in 1898. He was reared in his native county, and was educated in the German tongue, for his grandfather came from the land of Germany, and the original spelling of the name was "Kuntz." In 1830, after his marriage, Mr. Samuel Koontz removed with his parents and family to Marion county, Ohio, journeying overland with wagons, and after his arrival resumed his trade of a tanner. In 1847 he resumed his westward journey to what is now known as Koontz Lake, Stark county, Indiana. He made the trip first on horseback and entered one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government, the old deed being still in the possession of his children. Success attended his efforts in this then new and undeveloped country, and with the passing years he added to his estate until it included one thousand acres. The first habitation of the family here was the typical log cabin, and at that time

remnants of the tribe of the Pottawatomie Indians were plentiful, their trail passing through the farm. Mr. Koontz once shot a panther near his house, and deer and other wild animals were plentiful. It was in the year 1850 that he established the Koontz grist mill on the banks of Koontz lake, which proved a rare convenience to the early settlers and a blessing in the midst of the wilderness. This body of water is one of the most beautiful inland lakes in the state, and is really a continuation of lakes, while its banks are fringed with the native forest trees and covered with luxuriant grass, making it one of the most desirable summer resorts to be found in Indiana. Beautiful cottages have been built on its banks, which during the summer months are inhabited by the wealthy residents of the county and distant places. Mr. Koontz, however, utilized this lake by putting in a dam, the government granting him and his heirs exclusive sale and ownership of the lake and surroundings so long as the mill would be conducted on a business basis. This mill was patronized by the settlers for a distance of forty miles, and is yet ably conducted by his son, the subject of this review. Mr. Koontz, Sr., never pursued his trade of a tanner after coming to this county. He was an old-line Whig until the formation of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks and supported its first presidential candidate, General Fremont, while he was often chosen by his people as their official representative. He was a strong man physically, mentally and morally, was firm in his convictions, and was known and honored for his integrity of character. He was almost a giant in stature, standing five feet eleven inches high, with broad shoulders, and possessed great strength. Both he and his wife were at one time members of the German Lutheran church, but afterward united with the German Methodists. His death occurred at the Koontz Lake homestead, and he now sleeps in the Walkerton cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to the memory of this honored pioneer. Mrs. Koontz was born in the same locality as her husband, and her death occurred in Starke county, Indiana, when her son Samuel was a little lad of thirteen years.

Samuel Koontz, of this review, was but three years of age when brought by his parents to Koontz Lake, and in Stark and St. Joseph counties he grew to maturity and has

ever since resided, covering the long period of over half a century. In that time he has witnessed the growth of this section of the state from a wilderness to its present prosperous condition, doing whatever he could to further its advancement and to such as he all honor is due. Until sixteen years of age his life was spent on the home farm, which he assisted in clearing from its dense growth of timber and preparing it for the plow, and his educational training was received in the primitive schools of the early days, a little building fourteen by twenty feet, with a clapboard roof, slab seats and desks of the crudest character imaginable, and he has used the old goose quill pen. The school was maintained by private subscriptions, while the teacher would board with the families of the different pupils, and it was only Mr. Koontz's privilege to attend this "temple of learning" during two or three months of the year. When he had reached his sixteenth year he was a full grown man and began learning the trade of a miller, while two years later, at the age of eighteen, he took charge of the mill, and has ever since been the proprietor of this historic old mill, in which he has installed new and modern machinery. In addition to its conduct he owns four hundred and seventy acres of land in Starke county, also real estate in Walkerton, and the beautiful Koontz lake is his home, located four miles from Walkerton, seven miles from Hamlet and twelve miles from Plymouth, and it is one of the most beautiful resorts to be found in the entire state of Indiana.

Mr. Koontz has been twice married, first wedding Miss Martha Morrow, in December, 1868, and four children, one son and three daughters, were born to them, of whom three are now living. The eldest, Samuel Edward, is one of the successful business men of Walkerton, where he is the proprietor of one of the largest clothing and gentlemen's furnishing houses in the county outside of the city of South Bend. He is also an expert and practical miller, is a successful business man and is popular and highly esteemed in the community. He is a member of the Masonic and Knights of Pythias orders, and is a staunch Republican, having cast his first presidential vote for Harrison. Bertha, the second child, is the wife of Albert Swank, a cigar manufacturer in Walkerton, and Laura, the youngest, is the wife of Zibe Hornbeck, the proprietor of a large department store in Fowler, Indiana.

Vol. II—22.

diana. They have one little daughter, Martha Elizabeth. Mrs. Hornbeck received an excellent education, which was completed at the Valparaiso University, where she studied music and shorthand, and is now a fine pianist and has taught music for a number of years. Mrs. Koontz was born on the 19th of March, 1848, and her death occurred in November, 1897. For a number of years she was a successful teacher in Indiana, was a kind and loving wife and mother, and was a lady whom to know was to honor and revere. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and an active worker in the cause of Christianity. For his second wife Mr. Koontz chose Mrs. Rebecca A. (Woodward) Vincent, their marriage having been celebrated on the 26th of April, 1899. She is a lady of excellent educational training, and is a prominent Pythian sister, having organized the Knox, Michigan City, Plymouth, Argos and South Bend lodges of the Pythian Sisters, and was a state officer in the improved order. She is also a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church at Walkerton.

Mr. Koontz cast his first presidential vote for the great and honored Lincoln, and has ever since remained true to Republican principles. He has often been selected as his party's delegate to the county and state conventions, served for four terms as the trustee of Oregon township in Starke county, and in 1888 was a strong candidate for the office of county treasurer of Starke county, and he made a hard fight in that Democratic stronghold. For many years he has served in an official capacity for the public schools, being a firm friend of the cause of education. He has fraternal relations with the order of Odd Fellows at Walkerton, also with the encampment at Hamlet, and is a member of the Knights of Pythias at Walkerton. He has served in all the offices of the Odd Fellows fraternity, was a delegate to the state convention at Indianapolis in 1905, and is a member of the Rebekahs and the Pythian Sisters. His religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal church of Oregon township. Almost the entire life of Mr. Koontz has been spent in this community, and in the work of its growth and upbuilding he has ever borne his part, has been honorable in business, loyal in friendship, faithful in citizenship, and is honored and revered by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

CHARLES E. McCARTY. The name of

Charles E. McCarty is closely associated with the history of St. Joseph county from an early epoch until the present time, and his activities have been of value in the advancement of his community. He is a native son of Hillsdale, Michigan, born on the 16th of November, 1850, a son of Morgan and Arzella (Wilkinson) McCarty, in whose family were eight children, five sons and three daughters, but only three of the number are now living. The eldest, Mary, is the widow of Matthew McCabe and a resident of Lincoln township. Morgan Edward served in Company I, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, during the Civil war, his military career covering a period of one year. He is married and resides in Holland, Michigan, where he is employed by the great pickle dealer, Heinz. Charles E., whose name introduces this review, is the youngest of the eight children.

Morgan McCarty, the father, was born in Cayuga county, New York, April 2, 1813, and died on the 18th of November, 1878, when he had reached the sixty-sixth milestone on the journey of life. He was reared as an agriculturist, and during his young manhood he removed to Ohio, where he was married in Norwalk on the 26th of July, 1832, Arzella Wilkinson then becoming his wife. He had received but a limited educational training in his youth, and began life for himself a poor but honest lad, his perseverance and sterling integrity winning for him the success which was later his to enjoy. Subsequently removing to Michigan, he became a landlord in Camden village, near Hillsdale, but in 1853 he transferred his residence to Plymouth, Marshall county, Indiana, remaining there, however, but a short time. During his year's residence in Marshall county he received a contract in the construction of the Pittsburg & Fort Wayne Railroad, and on the expiration of the period, in 1856, he took up his abode in Lincoln township, St. Joseph county, near the Marshall county line, his buildings being in both counties. With his son-in-law, Mr. McCabe, he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of partially improved land, but later sold the tract and for a time thereafter resided in Starke county, later in Laporte county, and finally returned to St. Joseph county, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was an abolitionist in the early days, a bitter enemy of the institution of slavery, and he therefore ardently espoused the principles of the Republican party at its organ-

ization, he often having been heard to say: "I am a straight Republican, as straight as a sheep's leg." He cast his vote for its first presidential nominee, General Fremont, always thereafter supporting the principles of the "Grand Old Party." He was a man of the most sterling characteristics, and he was honored and respected by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. Mrs. McCarty was born in Fort Ann, New York, April 16, 1814, and died on the 22d of August, 1896, aged eighty-two years. Her mind remained clear until the last, and she was one of those grand old pioneer mothers whom it is a delight to honor and revere. Both she and her husband now lie buried in the Walkerton cemetery, where a beautiful monument stands sacred to their memory.

Charles E. McCarty, the youngest child of this honored old pioneer couple, was but a little lad of five years when he became a resident of St. Joseph county, so that he has spent over a half a century within its borders. His educational training was received in one of the primitive schools of the olden days, which have become so famous in song and story. Until his sixteenth year he was a farmer's lad, but in 1869 he came with his father to Walkerton and secured employment on the old C. C. & L. Railroad, now known as the Lake Erie & Western, beginning in the very lowest position as a sectionman, thus continuing until his nineteenth year, when he engaged with the same company as a brakeman, and before he was twenty-one he rose to the position of a conductor of a freight train. Next he was given charge of a contract for grading near Fish Lake, on the old Peninsula Railroad, now known as the Grand Trunk, where he completed one and a half miles of grading, after which he again entered the train service, and followed railroading until the fall of 1892. In that time, however, he was employed with several companies, the Lake Erie & Western, the Wabash, the Marietta & Cincinnati, the Baltimore & Ohio, the Nickle Plate, the Santa Fe, the Louisville & Nashville, on which he ran a passenger train from Cincinnati to Lexington, Kentucky, and was with the company for six years, retiring from the fascinating but dangerous life of railroading in November, 1892. Mr. McCarty is now the owner of one hundred and forty acres of rich and productive land northwest of Walkerton, to which he removed with his family in 1892, and there they remained until

the 16th of August, 1896. They then took up their abode in Walkerton, where Mr. McCarty conducted the Baltimore & Ohio eating house until 1898.

The marriage of Mr. McCarty and Miss Malisa E. Hardy was celebrated on the 4th of July, 1875, and one son, Charles Harlen, has blessed their union. He was born on the 16th of July, 1876, and received his education in the common schools of four different states, graduating with the class of 1893 in the common schools of St. Joseph county, while with the class of 1896 he completed the course and graduated from the Logansport Business College. He is now employed with the United States Steel Company at Gary, Indiana, and makes his home with his parents. He wedded Miss Gertrude Roy, who is now deceased. He, too, supports the Republican principles, casting his first presidential vote for McKinley, and he served as the deputy sheriff of St. Joseph county for his father. He has membership relations with many of the fraternal orders, including the Elks, the Eastern Star, the Masons, Macca-bees and the Loyal Americans, and is also a valued member of the Presbyterian church. Mrs. McCarty, the mother, was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, January 10, 1855, a daughter of Valentine H. and Martha (Hughes) Hardy, in whose family were the following children: Lawrence P., of South Bend; Angie E., the widow of Frank E. Barnhart, and who resides on a ranch in Pine Grove, Montana; Hattie, who is a talented artist in oils, and in her beautiful home in Santa Barbara, California, she has much of her handiwork, as has also Mr. and Mrs. McCarty, including the "Hailing the Ferryman," "Beauty Bay," Spokane Falls, Washington, also marine views and studies in flowers from the old home. She is a graduate of the class of 1894 in the Valparaiso University. Mamie is also a resident of Santa Barbara, and is a professional nurse.

Mr. McCarty follows in the footsteps of his honored father and votes with the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for General Grant, and as its representative he has been honored with many public positions. He was the first marshal of Walkerton, elected in 1878, while in the year 1894 he was made the assessor of his township, and in 1898 was elected sheriff of St. Joseph county. So well did he discharge the duties of that important position that in 1900 he was re-

elected to the office. During his incumbency he took a prisoner to New Jersey who had been a fugitive from justice for five years, Mr. McCarty tracing him to a farm near South Bend, and he also made the long trip to Houston, Texas, after a murderer, whom he secured, brought back, and he was convicted and sent to the Michigan City prison. He served his constituents faithfully and well, never regarding personal safety in the discharge of his duties, and in the archives of St. Joseph county his name is honorably recorded. Since 1903 he has been serving as the deputy sheriff, and quite recently he was sent one hundred miles north of Spokane Falls, Washington, after a fugitive, whom he secured and brought to justice, having covered about six thousand miles in the discharge of this important duty, and the fugitive is now in the penitentiary. He was also elected as councilman of the town board, of which he served as president for three years, and in that time appointed all the present members of the board of education with the exception of one. Fraternally Mr. McCarty holds membership relations with the Masonic order, being a member of Blue Lodge, No. 619, the Council at Mishawaka, Indiana, and Chapter No. 39, at South Bend, also the Knights Templar Commandery, No. 13, in that city. Both he and his wife belong to the Eastern Star, No. 2, in South Bend. Their estate is known as Plain View Farm, while their beautiful residence in Walkerton is called "Oakenwold." It was erected in 1902, and is strictly modern in all its appointments. It is surrounded by spacious grounds of seven acres, the lawn sloping from the residence to the street, and this beautiful home is an ornament to the city of Walkerton and also to St. Joseph county.

SAMUEL J. NICOLAS. Among the solid and substantial business men of Walkerton is numbered Samuel J. Nicolas, who is so well known to the residents of St. Joseph county that he needs no special introduction to its citizens. He enjoys an enviable position in industrial circles, having by honorable and correct business methods gained the confidence of his fellow townspeople. He is a native son of Highland county, Ohio, born on the 4th of October, 1833, his parents being Nathaniel D. and Elizabeth (Davidson) Nicolas, in whose family were five children, four sons and one daughter, but only three are now living: Samuel J., whose name intro-

duces this review; Susan, the wife of Nelson Welsh, a retired business man of Houston, Texas; and Francis M., who is married and engaged in contracting and building in Mobile, Alabama.

Nathaniel D. Nicoles, the father, was a native of Virginia, and was a son of Samuel Nicoles, who was a soldier in the war of 1812, serving under General Hull. When a young man Nathaniel D. Nicoles removed with his parents to Ohio, taking up their abode in that commonwealth in a very early day, and in its schools received a limited educational training, but with the passing years he added to his knowledge by reading and observation, and in his early life became a successful educator in the schools of Indiana. He learned the cooper's trade, but his time was principally devoted to agricultural pursuits. In 1835 the family came to Cass county, Indiana, making the journey in wagons across the sloughs and quagmires and through the forests to the wilds of the Hoosier state, which was then inhabited by the red men and the wild animals. The Indians passed by their door on their way to Logansport to receive their money from the government, and Mr. Nicoles of this review well remembers those early days in Cass county. The father purchased forty acres of land in Fulton county, but the family maintained their residence in Cass county until their removal to Miami county, Indiana, where the father subsequently died. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, firm in his advocacy of its principles, and he was also a stanch friend of education and the public schools. In both Cass and Miami counties he served as a justice of the peace, while during his residence in the latter he was also a county commissioner. Both he and his wife were devout members of the Christain church. Mrs. Nicoles, a native daughter of Ohio, was reared and married in the Buckeye state, and there gave her hand in marriage to Nathaniel D. Nicoles, to whom she proved a true and loving wife and a devoted mother to their children.

When but a babe of two years Samuel J. Nicoles was taken by his parents to Cass county, Indiana, so that nearly his entire life has been passed within the borders of Indiana, and the commonwealth may be proud to claim him among her honored sons. He was reared as a tiller of the soil, and his education was received in the primitive schools of the early days, supplemented by a short course in a

select school in Peru. He well remembers the little "temple of learning" to which he daily trudged in his boyhood days, and describes it as a little log cabin sixteen by twenty feet, with a clapboard roof, a large fireplace, and seats of slabs, which were secured from a neighboring sawmill, while the desks were a broad board resting on wooden pins driven into the wall. He used the famous old goose quill pen fashioned by the master, and his text books were Webster's elementary speller, Pike's arithmetic and an English reader. The schools were maintained on the subscription plan, and were primitive in their every appointment, forming a striking contrast to the school of the twentieth century. In those early days Mr. Nicoles used the old-fashioned sickle as well as the cradle in the cutting of the grain, which was threshed by means of horses tramping it out, and after this process of threshing the grain was separated from the chaff by means of a sheet which had been hung up, the father thus fanning the grain as it was poured out by the mother. He can also recall to mind the excitement caused by the introduction into the community of the first reapers and mowers. He began the battle of life without capital, save his willing hands and indomitable perseverance, and these have won for him the competence which is now his to enjoy.

In 1855 Mr. Nicoles was united in marriage to Miss Phoebe A. Kinsey, and of their eight children, two sons and six daughters, six are now living: Emma, the wife of Achilles North, the surveyor of Marshall county and a resident of Plymouth. She received her education in the schools of Peru and Plymouth, and for several years taught in Marshall county. Kenneth M. is a trainmaster for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company and a resident of Duluth, Minnesota. He received his education in the district schools and in the Plymouth and Walkerton high schools. Olive Alice, who also received her educational training in the schools of Plymouth and Walkerton, was afterward engaged in teaching, and is now the wife of B. A. Byers, a conductor on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and a resident of Garrett, Indiana. They have three children. Frank E. is married and resides in Omaha, Nebraska. He is the superintendent of the Nebraska division of the Chicago, St. Paul, Minneapolis and Omaha Railroad. Maude L., who received an excellent education and then followed teach-

ing, is the wife of William A. Tank, engaged in the lumber business in Louisiana. Edna C., the youngest, was a teacher in the Walkerton schools for some years, while during the four years preceding 1906 she taught in the city schools of South Bend, and is now a teacher in the Walkerton high schools.

Mrs. Nicoles was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, October 12, 1834, a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Astenfelter) Kinsey, both now deceased. It was in 1855 that she gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Nicoles, and fifty years later, on the 14th of February, 1906, they celebrated their golden wedding in Walkerton, Indiana. The young couple began married life as renters in Miami county, Indiana, thus continuing for some years, and in 1862 they removed to Peru, this state, where the husband entered mercantile life as a salesman. In addition to his agricultural labors he had also taught school both before and after his marriage. In 1865 they took up their abode in Plymouth, Indiana, where Mr. Nicoles was engaged in the sale of agricultural implements until 1870, and two years later was appointed superintendent of the county infirmary at Tyner, Marshall county, continuing to discharge the duties of that position for two years. It was in 1875 that they came to Walkerton, Indiana; where Mr. Nicoles continued his sale of agricultural implements and hardware, and at the same time served as a justice of the peace. He subsequently established himself in the insurance and legal business, in which he has built up an excellent patronage. He represents the Hartford, the Phenix of Brooklyn, and the National of Hartford, Connecticut, all reliable and well-known companies. He also transacts a large amount of business as an attorney, and his varied interests, successfully managed, have advanced him to the high plane which he now occupies. Mr. Nicoles is a Democrat in his political affiliations, casting his presidential vote for Buchanan, and as its representative he has been the recipient of many public positions at the hands of his fellow townsmen. He served as a justice of the peace and as a member of the town council in Plymouth, Marshall county, for eight years, was a justice of the peace in Walkerton and during about four years was a member of its school board. He is a firm friend of the cause of education, and has done what he could to further the interests of the public schools in the communities in which he has

resided. He has also served as a member of the town council, while at the present time he is the town treasurer, and he has at various times been selected as a delegate to state, county and district conventions. His fraternal connections are with the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Lodge No. 659 at Walkerton. Both he and his good wife are devout members of the Presbyterian church, in which he has served as an elder for a number of years, and they are classed among the leading residents of Walkerton.

FRANK J. QUIRK. In the life history of Frank J. Quirk, although he is numbered among the younger representatives of the business interests of Walkerton, we find a worthy type of American character and a progressive spirit. He is prominently identified with the business interests of his home city and county, and while his varied affairs are bringing him success they are also advancing the general welfare by accelerating commercial activity. His birth occurred in Laporte county, Indiana, February 11, 1882, a son of Michael and Ellen (Powers) Quirk, in whose family were seven children, one son and six daughters, and all are living and residents of Indiana. The father, who was a native of the Emerald Isle, passed the first years of his life in the land of his birth, and then came alone to the United States, arriving in this country a stranger in a strange land. Making his way to Michigan City, Indiana, he resided there and in Laporte county until his demise. After coming to this country he gave his political support to the Democracy, and both he and his wife were members of the Catholic church. Mrs. Quirk was also born in Ireland, and is yet living, having just passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten.

Remaining in his native county of Laporte until nine years of age, Frank J. Quirk then became a citizen of St. Joseph county, and graduated from the Walkerton high school with the class of 1898. He then learned the art of telegraphy under M. A. Cole, of the Lake Erie & Western Railroad, and in his early manhood became an operator in Cromwell, Indiana, in the employ of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company, with whom he remained for two years, and then returned to Walkerton. This was in the year 1901, and during the following four years he was in the employ of the Lake Erie & Western Company, his services being highly satisfactory to the corporation which he represented. In

1905 Mr. Quirk established the lumber business of which he now has charge, in the same year entering into partnership relations with J. E. Johnson, under the firm name of the Walkerton Lumber Company. They annually transact a volume of business amounting to from thirty to fifty thousand dollars, and they handle coal, cement, lime, lumber and in fact all building material. The straightforward, manly course which Mr. Quirk is pursuing in his business life is winning him many friends and the confidence of the entire public. He is a Democrat in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for William Jennings Bryan, and during two terms he represented his party in the office of town clerk of Walkerton. His fraternal connections are with the Knights of Columbus at Fort Wayne, while in the city of Walkerton he is a member of St. Patrick's Catholic church, having been confirmed by Bishop Rademacher, of the Northern Bishopric of Indiana.

MATTHEW S. DENAUT, M. D. In reviewing the prominent members of the medical profession in St. Joseph county, the name of Dr. Matthew S. Denaut stands forth conspicuously as one of its leaders. He is a representative of one of the prominent old families of Canada, of French extraction. They trace their lineage from Bishop Denaut, the tenth Bishop of Quebec, who was a great-great-uncle of the doctor.

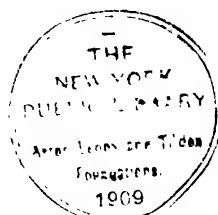
Dr. Denaut was born in Delta, Leeds county, Ontario, Canada, July 13th, 1863, the third of seven children born to Walter H. and Caroline A. (Dunham) Denaut. Only four of the children are now living: Matthew S., the eldest; Elizabeth, who received her education in a high school in her native country, and now resides with the doctor in Walkerton; Sarah, the next in order of birth, also resides with the family, and Dr. James L. is a leading medical practitioner of Hamlet, Indiana. The last named, after completing his literary training in the high schools of Canada, entered Rush Medical College of Chicago, from which he was graduated with the class of 1896, and entered the medical profession at Mark Center, Ohio, a short time after, in 1897, removing to Hamlet, Indiana, where he has since been numbered among its successful practitioners. He married Miss Clloe Fancher, a talented musician, by whom he has one daughter, Elizabeth. Dr. James L. Denaut is a Republican in his affiliations.

Dr. Harry D. Denaut, the second brother in the family, with whom the subject of this sketch was associated in practice, was graduated from Queen's College, Kingston, Canada, in 1892, and in the same year located in Walkerton, where he was engaged in the practice of medicine until his death, which occurred on June 7, 1904. He was eminently popular both as a physician and citizen, and his sterling characteristics and genial and affable manner won him the love and respect of all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. His death, which occurred in the prime of manhood, was a severe blow to the profession in which he had achieved such great success, as well as to the citizens of Walkerton. During the smallpox epidemic in 1894 his efforts were most commendable in quelling the disease, and in many ways won him the admiration and deep regard of the citizens of St. Joseph county. Julia E., a half-sister, still resides in Brockville.

Walter H. Denaut, the father, was born near Prescott, Ontario, September 10, 1807. He was married three times, first to Miss Julia Easton of Brockville, by whom four children were born; Roderick E., George C., Walter H., all of whom are deceased, and Julia E., who still resides in her native town. The second wife was Miss Harriet Jones of Connecticut, who died shortly after their marriage, leaving no children. The third wife was Caroline A. Dunham, to whom he was married on the 17th of May, 1859, and by whom the five children were born heretofore mentioned. His death occurred on the 16th of March, 1889. He was one of the original contractors on the old Beauharnais canal at Cornwall, Farran's Point, Morrisburg, and the Galoup Rapids, in which were associated with him the late Col. James Crawford, George Easton, and the late John Crawford. In 1848 he purchased the stone flour mills at Delta, and at the same time conducted a big general store, retaining active possession of the former and managing personally his large land holdings up to the time of his death. The family was one of prominence in Canada, commercially and socially. Among the chief characteristics of Walter H. Denaut were his charitable disposition, force of character, and sterling integrity, his word being considered as true as the law by those with whom he had dealings. As a citizen of Canada he was in favor of unrestricted reciprocity. The Doctor, of this review, has several of his father's old parch-



Very Truly Yours
M. S. Denaut, M.D.







Anthony Turner

ment deeds, executed in 1821 and other dates, two bearing the seal of Upper Canada.

The wife and mother was born in Brockville, Ontario, March 7, 1832, and died on the 9th of February, 1907. She was a lady of more than ordinary intellectual accomplishments, and was a devout member of the First Presbyterian church in Brockville from early childhood until her removal to Walkerton in 1901. Both she and her husband now lie buried in their native land of Canada, the father at Delta, and the mother with her son in the family plot at the Brockville cemetery.

The boyhood days of Dr. M. S. Denaut were spent in Canada, receiving an excellent educational training in the public and high schools of Ontario. After the completion of his literary studies, he was, for three years, an employe in the lumber business at Parry Sound and Port Arthur. Returning to Delta, Ontario, he succeeded his father as a clerk of the Sixth Division court of Leeds and Grenville, also acting as executor of the Denaut estate. Entering Rush Medical College in 1893, he was graduated therefrom in the class of 1897.

Previously he had taken the examination of the Illinois State Board of Health in 1896, when an undergraduate, and in 1897 located at Walkerton, Indiana, as a medical practitioner. His long identification with the place and his prominence here entitles him to a leading place in the annals of the county. For several years he has been surgeon of the Baltimore and Ohio railway, also secretary of the town board of health. He is a member of the American Medical Association and socially is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders. His professional career has been attended with marked success, and those who have known him longest esteem him most highly. His beautiful brick offices and residence, erected by himself and brother in 1898, are ornaments to the town of Walkerton. He has supplied himself with an excellent literary and professional library, and is equipped with an ample and well appointed surgery and surgical outfit. His practice is not bounded by the limits of the county but extends into Marshall, Laporte and Starke counties, where his name is well known in the profession.

On the 13th of September, 1899, Dr. Denaut was united in marriage to Miss Regina MacDonald, and they have had four children, two sons and two daughters, Caroline L., aged

seven years; Walter M., aged six years; Julia G., aged four years, and Harry D., who died on the 21st of March, 1907, at the age of two years, and was buried at Brockville. Mrs. Denaut was born in Plymouth, Indiana, June 15, 1881, but shortly afterward her parents removed to Kokomo, Indiana, where she obtained her education in the high schools. She received special training and became very proficient in vocal and instrumental music. Dr. Denaut is a staunch supporter of Republican principles, and both he and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian faith, Mrs. Denaut being a member of that denomination. The Doctor's paternal grandfather, Joachim Denaut, was a Royal Arch Mason and Dr. Denaut has the certificate of his membership in Lodge No. 9, A. Y. M., on parchment, dated October, 1798. This is perhaps the only relic of the kind existing in St. Joseph county. He also has some rare old books, Goodrich's History of the United States, dated 1825; The Book of Common Prayer, 1754; Royal Dictionary (London edition), 1764; American Gazetteer, 1804; Bible Concordance (English), Introduction and Preface by Daniel Featley, at Lambeth, England, Nov. Ult. anno. 1630; The Private Christian's Witness for Christianity, printed for Thomas Cockerill, at the "Three Legs in the Poultry," 1697; Scott's "Life of Napoleon Bonaparte," 1833. Among the pieces of antique furniture which he treasures as heirlooms is an old family Grandfather clock, bought by his grandfather, the late Ephraim Dunham, of Brockville, about the year 1799.

ANTHONY W. TURNER. Among the representative citizens and honored soldiers of the Civil war is numbered Anthony W. Turner, of Walkerton. He is a native son of Delaware county, Ohio, born on the 14th of February, 1844, a son of Thompson and Catherine (Casad) Turner, in whose family were eleven children, five sons and six daughters, but only five are now living, namely: Caroline, the widow of G. W. Amsden and a resident of Dowagiac, Michigan; Catherine and Alfred, twins, the former the wife of Lonson Hupp, of South Bend, and the latter a prosperous farmer and merchant of Wayne township, Cass county, Michigan, and he also served three years during the Civil war as a member of the Sixth Michigan Infantry; Anthony W., whose name introduces this review; and Finis, the wife of Oren Lalor, of Missouri.

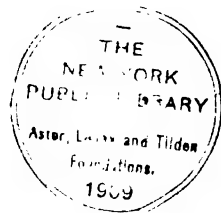
Mr. Turner, the father, was born in New

Jersey in 1803, and his death occurred in 1857. He was reared as an agriculturist, and remained in his native state until his marriage. His business life was crowned with a fair degree of success, and he became a land owner in Ohio. In 1852 he became a resident of Berrien county, Michigan, where the remainder of his life was spent, and he was a Jefferson Democrat in his political affiliations. Mrs. Turner was born in the Empire state of New York in 1806, and her death occurred in 1865, passing away in the faith of the Baptist church, of which she was long a faithful member. She was of English lineage, while her husband's people were from Scotland. The maternal ancestors located in Vermont in a very early day, where they suffered many depredations from the Indians, some of the family having been scalped by the red skins. Her brothers, Samuel and James Casad, were soldiers in the Revolutionary war.

Anthony W. Turner was only eight years of age when he journeyed with his parents in true pioneer style across the black swamps to Michigan, locating in Berrien county, where the little lad attended the log cabin schools of the early days, with their broad board to serve as desks and slabs for seats, and he has also used the famous old goose quill pen. This was a subscription school. He was reared as a farmer boy, and in 1861, when the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land, he enlisted in his country's service, entering on the 7th of October of that year Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry, enlisting at Niles under Colonel Smith, and his regiment was assigned to the Mississippi department. With his regiment he journeyed to Madrid and Island No. 10, finally reaching Corinth, where his cavalry commander was "Little" Phil Sheridan. The first battle in which he participated was at Island No. 10, later was at the battle of Farmington, and in July, 1862, was wounded in the left shoulder at Booneville, Mississippi, captured and taken as a prisoner of war to Tupelo, that state, thence to Macon, Georgia, and on to the famous Libby prison, where for five months he suffered all the horrors of that terrible prison pen. Mr. Turner was then paroled and entered the recruiting hospital at Portsmouth Grove, Rhode Island, which was under the supervision of ladies, and from thence joined his regiment at Nashville, Tennessee, in 1863, participating with them in the battle of Franklin, in which his company lost three men. His next engage-

ment was at Eaglesville, Tennessee, later participating in a charge south of that city, where one of his comrades was killed, and he also took part in the battles of Resaca, Buzzard's Roost, Strawberry Plains and Peach Tree Creek. While at the latter place his term of service expired, and returning to Franklin, Tennessee, remained with the troops while they were taking care of the rear guard of Sherman's army while on its march to the sea. In this famous siege Mr. Turner took part in several battles, including those of Nashville, the second battle of Franklin, Spring Hill, Carter Creek, Columbia and many skirmishes. He received his honorable discharge at Nashville, Tennessee, November 1, 1864, after a long and honorable record as a faithful and valiant soldier, and when his country no longer needed his services he returned to Lakeville, St. Joseph county, Indiana.

On the 1st of September, 1867, Mr. Turner was united in marriage to Miss Evaline Hardy, and the only child of this union is a son, Thompson, who is an attorney and the postmaster of Walkerton, and a sketch of whom will be found elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Turner was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, June 10, 1847, a daughter of Hiram and Harriet (Jones) Hardy, both now deceased. The father was born in Darke county, Ohio, May 11, 1819, and his death occurred when he had reached the age of eighty years, six months and twenty-eight days. He was a farmer, a member of the United Brethren church, an earnest Christian gentleman, both a Whig and Republican in politics, and he now lies buried in St. Joseph county. Mrs. Hardy was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, January 27, 1823, and her death occurred at the age of eighty years, two months and eighteen days, while on a visit to her daughter, Mrs. Turner. She was a loving wife, an affectionate mother, a kind neighbor and friend, and was devout in her religious duties. There were eleven children in their family, and ten are now living and residents of St. Joseph county. Mrs. Turner was reared and educated in this county, and after her marriage the young couple began life as farmers in a little log cabin home in Marshall county, Indiana. Returning to St. Joseph county, they now own a valuable little estate of one hundred and forty acres, and all the improvements which now adorn their place have been placed there by them. Mr. Turner,





Residence of Mr. and Mrs. Grove Vosburgh
Oldest Residence in Lincoln Township occupied

however, has laid aside the active cares of a farmer's life, and the family have resided in Walkerton since 1899. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for Grant, and at one time he was the choice of his party for the office of superintendent of roads in Oak township, Marshall county. He has membership relations with Jesse Coppock Post, No. 378, G. A. R., at Walkerton, in which he has filled most of the chairs, and is now senior vice commander, while his wife is a member of the Woman's Relief Corps. Both are members of the United Brethren church at Walkerton, in which he is serving as a trustee, and Mrs. Turner is a member of the Ladies' Aid Society and is vice-president of the Home Missionary Society. They are honored and revered residents of Walkerton, and we are pleased to present this review of their lives in the history of St. Joseph county.

GROVE VOSBURGH. The Hollanders and their descendants are known far and wide for their intrinsic worth of character, and in the progress of our Union they have played an important part. Mr. Grove Vosburg is a descendant of the sons of Holland, the land of dykes, but his birth occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, June 16, 1855, and he is the seventh in order of birth of the twelve children, five sons and seven daughters, born to Nelson and Eliza (Turner) Vosburgh. But of this large family of children only two are now living, the daughter being Ella, the wife of Dr. J. A. Varier, one of the leading physicians of South Bend. Mr. Vosburgh, the father, was born in Herkimer county, New York, in the Mohawk Valley, May 4, 1815, and it was his father, Bartholomew Vosburgh, who came from the land of Holland to the United States. Nelson Vosburgh became a carpenter, joiner and pattern maker, learning his various trades in New York, and it was in 1836 that he began his westward journey to seek his fortune in this then new and undeveloped country. Arriving in Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, Indiana, he at once began work at his trade, but later returned to New York to take a drove of horses across the mountains to Herkimer county. Becoming imbued with the western gold fever, on the 20th of February, 1850, he started with others on the long and perilous journey across the plains, reaching Stockton, California, in the following October, and the city was named in honor of a member of their party. After

remaining on the Pacific coast for three years, Mr. Vosburgh returned by way of Cape Horn to New York, and thence to his former home in St. Joseph county. In what is now Lincoln township, but then included in the township of Liberty, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land near the Wesaw settlement, and the first home of the Vosburghs, a little frame structure erected in 1853, now serves as the home of his son Grove, it being now the oldest occupied residence in Lincoln township. But in order to erect this little home a space had to be first cleared in the dense forest, and at that time the red men still roamed at will over the community, while deer and wild game of all kinds were yet plentiful. South Bend was then their chief market, and in Lincoln township Mr. Vosburgh spent the remainder of his life, passing away on the 21st of July, 1880. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations. Mrs. Vosburgh was born near Utica, New York, November 10, 1819, and her death occurred on the 3d of July, 1902, when she was eighty-three years of age. Both she and her husband now lie buried in the North Liberty cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to their memory.

Within the borders of St. Joseph county Grove Vosburgh has spent his entire life, and has long been identified with agricultural pursuits. At the age of twenty-one years he began life for himself as a renter, his entire capital at that time consisting of one hundred dollars, and he continued to remain on the old homestead. On the 15th of September, 1881, he was united in marriage to Miss Adella Cole, and they have two children—Rose, who has passed the eighth grade in her studies, and Grover C., a promising young lad in the seventh grade. Mrs. Vosburgh was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, February 17, 1858, the ninth in order of birth of the twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, born to Alvah H. and Maria (Jones) Cole. Seven of the children are yet living: Adeline, the wife of Rev. C. W. Clifton, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church in Hancock, Iowa; George, who is married and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Plymouth, Indiana; John, who is married and is a farmer near Taylor, Nebraska; Alson, an agriculturist of Palmer, Nebraska; Adella, the wife of Mr. Vosburgh; Leonard, a resident of Indianapolis; and Milton, who resides near the city of Seattle, Washington, where he is associated

with the Great Northern Railroad Company. Mr. Cole, the father, was born in Putnam county, New York, April 23, 1815, and died on the 25th of December, 1876. During his young manhood he removed from his native commonwealth to Michigan, this being in 1836, but shortly afterward came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, purchasing three hundred and twenty acres of land near Walkerton, and there he spent the remainder of his life. He was a Democrat in his political views, and both he and his wife were Baptists. Mrs. Cole was born in the same locality in New York as her husband, her natal day being the 21st of July, 1825, and her death occurred in 1870. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cole were interred in Woodlawn cemetery at Walkerton.

Mr. and Mrs. Vosburgh began their married life on the old homestead where they yet reside. He is classed with the early pioneers of St. Joseph county, and can well remember the days when he used the old fashioned cradle in the harvest field and mowed the grass with the scythe. His valuable estate now consists of one hundred and eleven acres, located twenty miles from South Bend, three miles from Walkerton and four miles from North Liberty. In addition to his agricultural pursuits he raises standard bred stock, favoring the Poland China hogs and Polled Durham cattle and he also has draft horses. He cast his first presidential vote for Hon. Samuel Tilden, and has always supported the candidates of the Democratic party, while many times he has served as his party's delegate to the county conventions. The family are numbered among the leading ones of this section of St. Joseph county, and are highly esteemed for their sterling characteristics.

THOMAS H. DOUGHERTY. As one of the representative business men and citizens of St. Joseph county Mr. Thomas H. Dougherty needs no introduction to the readers of this volume. He is classed with the honored pioneers of the community, for his identification with its interests dates back to the time when the country was an almost unbroken forest. He is a native son of Stark county, Ohio, born near Canton on the 5th of April, 1847, the fourth in order of birth of the five children, three sons and two daughters, born to Martin and Tabitha (Leeper) Dougherty, but the son Thomas is the sole survivor of this once large family.

Martin Dougherty, the father, was also born in Stark county, Ohio, March 14, 1812, and he traces his lineage to the Germans, his great-grandfather having removed from the fatherland to America. It was in 1850 that Martin Dougherty left his native county of Stark and in true pioneer style with wagons journeyed across the swamps to Marshall county, Indiana, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land and established their home in a little log cabin of the most primitive construction. The red men then roamed at will through the forests of this community, and the crudest of farming implements were then in vogue. In 1859 Mr. Dougherty sold that farm and purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Liberty township, which is now included in the township of Lincoln, his land lying within a short distance north of the present site of Walkerton, and Mr. Dougherty of this review can recall to mind the primitive little log cabin home in which the family first resided on this farm. With the passing years Mr. Martin Dougherty added eighty acres to his original purchase of one hundred and sixty, and became one of the leading farmers of the community. In an early day he gave his political support to the Democracy, but at the formation of the Republican party he espoused its cause and cast his vote for the martyred Lincoln. He was a strong anti-slavery man, a thorough Republican, and a staunch advocate of the free public schools. The life of this noble old pioneer gentleman was ended on the 9th of November, 1864, and he now lies buried in the Walkerton cemetery. Mrs. Dougherty was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 2, 1814, and died on the 9th of September, 1874. She was a loving wife and mother, a devout Christian in her religious duties, and a kind neighbor and friend. She traced her lineage to the Scotch and the land of the hills and heather.

When but a babe of two years Thomas H. Dougherty was brought by his parents to Indiana, and when he was three years of age the family home was established in St. Joseph county, and thus over half a century has been added to the cycle of time since he became identified with its interests. He has witnessed the growth of South Bend from a little hamlet of five hundred inhabitants to its present population of fifty thousand, can recall to mind when not a railroad traversed the entire county, and can also

remember when the Pottawatomie Indians were numerous in this section. He has seen as many as fifty deer in one drove on his father's farm, and the latter, who was a great hunter, supplied many of his neighbors' tables with venison, he having earned the reputation of killing more deer than any other man in the township of Liberty. There was a deer runway on the Dougherty farm, and he has killed the little animals from a forked tree three-fourths of a mile from his home. Liberty township, now known as Lincoln, was one of the greatest hunting grounds in Indiana in those early days. Mr. Dougherty of this review has swung his old fashioned cradle many a day from morn until night and has cut as many as five acres of wheat in a day with that crude implement, and he also used the scythe in cutting the grass. He can well remember the excitement the first threshing machine and binder caused when they were introduced into the county. He has also used the old fashioned flail to thresh out the grain, as well as rode the horses on the barn floor to accomplish the same result. His educational training was received principally in the school of experience, as well as by reading and observation, the first school which he attended having been held in an old barn, where the seats were made of slabs and rested on wooden legs and the desk a broad board resting against the manger. He was reared as a farmer boy, later learning the carpenter's trade, and during the past twenty-five years he has been a salesman in northern Indiana, representing the International Harvester Company. He has been very successful in his career as a salesman, and is thoroughly familiar in every detail with the line of goods which he carries. He owns valuable real estate in the little town of Walkerton, where he maintains his residence.

Mr. Dougherty has been twice married. In 1867 he wedded Miss Sabrina Grommon, and of their two children, a son and a daughter, only one is now living, Emma, who is a graduate of the Walkerton high school, and for three years has been a successful teacher in St. Joseph county. She is a member of the Ladies' Aid Society of the Methodist Episcopal church, also of the Women's Relief Corps at Walkerton, and she now resides in Lafayette, Indiana, where she is connected with the sanitarium. Mrs. Dougherty was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, in 1849, and

her death occurred in 1870, passing away in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which she was long a faithful member. In 1874 Mr. Dougherty married Miss Louisa Vincent, and their only child is a daughter, Ivy B. She received her diploma from the intermediate grade and pursued one year's study in the high school, and has also studied instrumental music. She is the wife of E. L. Narragon, a merchant of North Liberty, Indiana, and they have two children, Thomas Alexander, who is a member of the sixth grade in school, and Arthur. Mrs. Dougherty was born in St. Joseph county on the 5th of September, 1849, a daughter of Benjamin and Betsey (Ellis) Vincent, honored pioneers of St. Joseph county. The Vincent family became established here in 1849, but the father originally came from England. Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Vincent were married in Mishawaka, and three of their children are now living: Louisa, the wife of Mr. Dougherty; Albert, a prosperous farmer of Lincoln township; and Martha, the wife of Frank Tisher, of Walkerton. Mr. Dougherty affiliates with the Democracy, and as his party's representative has been chosen as delegate to the county and district conventions. He is a member of the Walkerton Knights of Pythias Lodge, No. 263, of which he is a past chancellor, and his wife is a member of the Pythian Sisters. Both are devout members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Dougherty is a member of the building committee for the erection of the new church, which is to cost fifteen thousand dollars. During the long period of twenty years he served as trustee of the church society, and for twenty-five years he occupied one pew. He is a man of well rounded character and is a valued factor in church, fraternal and social circles.

REV. BRENTON H. BEALL has devoted his life to the work of the ministry, the highest and holiest calling in which one may engage, and therein his efforts have been abundantly blessed. He is a descendant of the sturdy and persevering sons of Germany, and his grandfathers, Beall and Blont, were soldiers in the war of 1812. His birth occurred in Noble county, Indiana, on the 16th of August, 1848, the second of the four children, three sons and a daughter, born to Allen and Angelina (Lee) Beall. All of the children are yet living, namely: Rayon, who is married and is an agriculturist in St. Joseph county;

Brenton H. is the next in order of birth; Daniel W. is represented elsewhere in this work; and Helen, the youngest, is the wife of Frank P. Byers, a sawyer or lumberman in Independence, Oregon.

Allen Beall, the father, was born in Franklin county, Ohio, June 6, 1820, and during many years of his early business career he was a machinist in an iron manufacturing establishment, but later he turned his attention to farming. He was a self-educated man, for being a great student in history, also an extensive reader and possessing a retentive memory, he became well informed and a lover of good literature. At the age of twelve years he left his native state of Ohio and journeyed in true pioneer style to Noble county, Indiana, arriving there when the red men yet roamed at will over that section. In an early day he erected a foundry in Ligonier, also a forge at Rochester, this state, and was successful in his business enterprises. Being a strong abolitionist, he espoused the Republican party at its birth, and both he and his wife were devout members of the Methodist church. In 1867 they came to St. Joseph county, where the husband and father purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in Lincoln township, to which he afterward added a tract of one hundred and sixty acres, and there he continued his agricultural labors until his life work was ended in death, passing away in October, 1901. He was one of the most prominent representatives of the Masonic order in St. Joseph county, and exemplified its beneficent principles in his every day life. Mrs. Beall was a native of Wythe county, Virginia, born about 1820, and her death occurred when she had reached the age of forty-nine years. She was a descendant of the celebrated Lee family of Virginia, who were conspicuous as Revolutionary heroes, and her brother, Jackson Lee, was a soldier in the Mexican war. She came to Noble county, Indiana, in an early day, and became a successful teacher in the public schools of Ligonier. She had received an excellent educational training for those days. With her husband she now lies buried in the Walkerton cemetery.

Rev. Beall attained to years of maturity in his native county of Noble, where he completed a common school education and then entered the Fillmore Academy at Fillmore, Missouri, where he pursued the scientific course, and later was a student in the Mt.

Vernon College of Iowa. For two years he pursued the study of medicine, but his trend of thought led him into the higher calling of the ministry, and in 1868 he entered upon his work as a pastor. He had previously pursued a course by correspondence at the Wesleyan University of Bloomington, Illinois, and entered the ministry at Culver, Indiana, where he remained for one year, and during that time erected and dedicated a new church, the cost of which was twenty-five hundred dollars. His next charge was at Kewanee, Indiana, where during his pastorate of two years he erected a three thousand dollar church, was for two years a minister at Lowell, this state, where he paid off a long standing indebtedness of fifteen hundred dollars, and during the following eleven years he was located by his conference and resided at Walkerton. He came here to restore his failing health, and during the time entered the practice of law, for he had been admitted to the bar in St. Joseph county, and also embarked in the mercantile business, meeting with success in both his professional and business ventures. In 1886, however, Rev. Beall was readmitted to the Northwestern Indiana Conference and was stationed at Pittsboro and Brownsburg, while in the following year he was transferred to the Laporte circuit, there remaining for two years, and for five years was stationed at Argos, Indiana. During his pastorate there he completed the parsonage and increased the membership of the church from one hundred and twenty to five hundred, showing a wonderfully healthy growth and the earnest efforts of its pastor. From there he went to Romney, Indiana, remaining one year, was for two years at Knox, where he lifted a five hundred dollar incumbrance, and was then transferred to Bringhurst and Flora, Carroll county, Indiana, the towns being but one mile apart. At Flora he erected a six thousand dollar stone and brick church, his pastorate there covering a period of two years. During the following year he was stationed at Chesterton, Porter county, two years was at Union Mills, and then came to Walkerton, this being in the year of 1900. For a time thereafter he had charge of the surrounding charges of the church, while for one year he also had supervision over the Wanatah and Hanna churches and two years over the Union Mills church. In 1903 he was appointed to the charge of the Lowell Heights

church at South Bend, where he continued in his ministerial labors for three years, but at the last conference he was placed on the retired list, for his work in the Master's vineyard had covered the long period of thirty-nine years, and he had grown old in the service. As long as life remains he will be an active worker in the cause of Christianity, active in the continuance of the work to which he dedicated his life in early manhood. He is now interested in agricultural pursuits.

On the 22d of December, 1867, Rev. Beall married Miss Lois M. Gorsline, and of their eight children, five sons and three daughters, four are now living. The eldest, Allen M., resides on the old homestead two miles south of Walkerton. He is an inventive genius, and to him belongs the honor of inventing the Beall Non-Pounding Frog and Crossing, which is now being used by all railroads, while at the present time he is working on a patent air compressor. He is a Republican in his political affiliations. For his wife he chose Miss Eva Loutz, and they have six children, Maude, Orville, Beulah, Donald, Marvin and Marjorie. Thomas Eddy, the second son, is a resident of Mishawaka, where he is employed as a machinist with the Dodge Manufacturing Company. He affiliates with the Democracy. Jessie M. is the wife of Paul M. Seifert, formerly of Walkerton, but now engaged as a machinist, decorator and painter in Chicago. They have three children, Paul, Freddie and Helen. Carl, the youngest of the family, is a resident of Walkerton. He was a member of the Eighteenth Battery and stationed in Cuba, while at the time of the terrible earthquake in San Francisco he assisted General Funston in taking care of the inhabitants of that stricken city. Mrs. Beall, the mother, was born in Decatur, Adams county, Indiana, January 11, 1851, the daughter of Marvin and Julia (Daily) Gorsline, both born in Ohio and both now deceased. Mrs. Beall remained in her native state until reaching mature years, receiving her education in its public schools. She has worthily aided her husband in all his ministerial labors, as well as in the establishment of their home and the rearing of their children. Rev. Beall is a strong Prohibitionist, an active worker in the cause of temperance, and his fraternal relations are with the Masonic order at Wheeler, Indiana, the Odd Fellows at Knox and the Knights of Pythias

at Argos. In Walkerton, where they have so long made their home, Rev. and Mrs. Beall are held in the highest regard by their innumerable friends.

HENRY A. ADLE. The old soldier is an important personage in any community, and among those who wore the blue in defense of their country in the memorable Civil war is numbered Henry A. Adle, who throughout nearly his entire life has been a resident of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred in Cayuga county, New York, November 11, 1836, the youngest of the four children, two sons and two daughters, born to John and Cyrena (Barrus) Adle. All of the children are yet living, namely: Charlotte, the widow of Benjamin Leroy, who served in an Iowa regiment during the Civil war, and his widow now resides in Central City, Nebraska; Sarah, the wife of Arthur Cole, an agriculturist of San Jacinto, California; John, a resident of Topeka, Kansas; Henry A., of this review.

Mr. John Adle, the father, was born in Cayuga county, New York, July 24, 1808, and in 1840, in true pioneer style, he journeyed from that commonwealth to Steuben county, Indiana, making the trip with teams across the mountains, through quagmires and swamps to their destination in the Hoosier state, he having previously traded forty acres of land in New York for an eighty-acre tract in Steuben county. Their first home was a little log cabin, but he soon sold his land there and came to St. Joseph county in 1844, where he spent the remainder of his life and died on the 26th of March, 1871. When he secured his farm here it was located just west of Walkerton in Liberty township, but after the formation of Lincoln township it became a part of that division. In his early life Mr. Adle was an old-line Whig, and at the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks and ever remained true to its principles. He was a sincere and devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and his entire life was a reflection of honest and upright principles. Mrs. Adle, whose birth occurred in New York May 17, 1808, was called to the home beyond on the 5th of April, 1872. She was of Scotch descent, while her husband traced his lineage to the Germans, his father having emigrated hither from that country. She was reared in her native commonwealth of New York, and there attended with her husband the old log schools of the early days.

She was a kind and loving wife and mother, and her prayers and admonitions will ever live in the hearts of her children.

Henry A. Adle was but three years of age at the time of the removal of the family to Indiana, and in this commonwealth he has spent the remainder of his long and useful life. In his youth he attended the little log school house near his home, a building twelve by fourteen feet in size, with a clapboard roof and heated with a box stove. Its seats were of slabs with wooden legs, the desks a broad board resting on wooden pins driven into the wall, and there were no books in these early schools, which were maintained principally by private subscriptions. Mr. Adle remained with his parents until his thirtieth year, and when the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land he responded to its call for troops, and on the 3d of September, 1861, enlisted in Company G, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at Laporte, Indiana, his regiment being assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Twentieth Army Corps, in the Army of the Cumberland, under Generals Buell and Rosecrans. The first battle in which he participated was at Shiloh, while his next important engagement was at Stone River, followed by the battle of Chickamauga, where on the first day of the siege Mr. Adle received a wound in the abdomen and a minie ball struck his belt buckle and the ball was flattened like an old copper cent. This buckle saved his life, and had it not been for some of his comrades carrying him from the bloody field he would have been made a Rebel prisoner. Three of these noble men have answered to the last roll call, while the fourth, Simeon Nelson, resides in Plymouth, Indiana. Mr. Adle was sent to the hospital, spending three months at Nashville, Tennessee, and then joined his regiment at Indianapolis on veteran furlough. Thus during a period of almost four years he continued a brave and loyal soldier in the defense of his country, receiving his honorable discharge on the 26th of September, 1864, after a military career of three years and twenty-three days. All honor is due and is paid these brave men who endured the hardships and privations of a soldier's life that their country might be saved.

Mr. Adle wedded Miss Margaret Grennert on the 23d of February, 1865, and they have two children, a son and a daughter. The elder, May, is the wife of W. E. Simmons,

who follows agricultural pursuits in Lincoln township, St. Joseph county. She received a good education in the Walkerton high school, and by her marriage has become the mother of two children, Walter A. and Susie C. Mrs. Simmons is a member of the United Brethren church. The son, James B., is at home with his father. He, too, was educated in the Walkerton high school, and is now engaged in the fruit industry. He wedded Miss Sylvia Brannaman, and has one little son, Harry, in the second grade in school. Mrs. Adle, the mother, was born in Seneca county, Ohio, December 13, 1840, a daughter of Michael and Barbara (Culp) Grennert, both of whom were Germans and now deceased. They came to Penn township, St. Joseph county, during the early girlhood days of their daughter Margaret, and she was educated in its common schools, and could read and write both English and German languages. Her death occurred on the 5th of August, 1893, leaving the companion of her youth to continue the remainder of the journey of life alone. She was a loving wife and mother, a kind neighbor and friend and was ever ready to help the poor and needy. She now sleeps in the Walkerton cemetery. She was a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Adle is a stalwart Republican in his political affiliations, and cast his first presidential vote for the great and good Lincoln, having since supported Garfield, Blaine, McKinley and Roosevelt. He has often been selected as delegate to the county and district conventions. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order, Lodge No. 619, at Walkerton, in which he has filled all of the offices but that of secretary, and is also a member of Jesse Coppock Post, No. 378, G. A. R., of which he was the first commander and held that position for thirteen years. He attended the grand encampments at Boston, Indianapolis and Chicago, and while in Boston he sailed up the coast past Cape Cod to the celebrated Plymouth Rock, the landing of the Pilgrims in 1620. Mr. Adle is one of the honored old pioneers and soldiers of St. Joseph county, and the record of its representative men would be incomplete without the mention of his name.

DAVID EDMUND RUPEL has devoted the greater part of his life to the task of instructing the young along lines of mental advancement which are the source of prep-

aration for the responsible duties which devolve upon each individual as he puts aside the text books to take up the work which must follow the labors of the school room. He has always resided in the county which gave him birth, for he was born within the borders of St. Joseph county January 31, 1865, the eldest of the seven children, five sons and two daughters, born to Dennis and Mary (O'Connor) Rupel, the full review of whose lives are given elsewhere in this history. Five of the children are yet living, namely: David E., whose name introduces this review; Charles F., who attended the district and South Bend high schools, after which he was engaged in teaching in St. Joseph county for about three years, and is now married and engaged in farming in Liberty township; Effie B., at home with her parents; Alfred B., who supplemented his common-school course by attendance in the Walkerton high school, while for one term he was also a student in the Valparaiso University, and during the past seven years has been a successful educator as well as a farmer in Lincoln township; and Mary Emma, who after completing her education in the district schools entered the Walkerton high school, and then taught for two terms in Lincoln township.

David E. Rupel was reared as a farmer and stockman, but he became one of the most successful educators that St. Joseph county has produced, while to him is accorded the longest record as a teacher in Lincoln township. Receiving his diploma from the district schools with the class of 1886, he then entered upon the work of his profession in Laporte county, but in the following year returned to his home county and for fifteen years has been one of its most successful educators, the greater part of his labor having been performed in his home township of Lincoln. His professional career has covered the long period of sixteen years, and during six and a half years of that time he taught in one school, boarding at home, and in that time he walked a distance to and from his school which would reach across the continent from New York to San Francisco and half of the way back. His labors as an educator have been effective in raising the standards of the schools with which he has been connected, and he keeps fully abreast of the advancement made in his profession by the reading of the best literature.

Mr. Rupel remained at home until his twenty-ninth year, and on the 29th of April, 1894, was united in marriage to Miss Daisy Snethen, by whom he has had four children, two sons and two daughters: Edna Belle, who is pursuing her studies in the seventh grade of the public schools, and has a special fondness for mathematics; Elsie Ann, a member of the fifth grade; Isaac Walker and Ernest Willard. Mrs. Rupel was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, August 30, 1874, and in addition to her district school education pursued a course in the Walkerton high school, and for a time was numbered among the successful teachers of the county of her nativity. Mr. and Mrs. Rupel began their married life on their present farm of one hundred and five acres in Lincoln township, Mr. Rupel paying for the property with the little aid which his father advanced him, and in addition has added fifteen acres to its boundaries, while the home has been remodeled and enlarged, and the homestead is now one of the valuable ones of Lincoln township. As a Democrat Mr. Rupel cast his first presidential vote for Grover Cleveland, and he has often been selected as his party's representative to attend the county conventions, but he has never cared for the honors or emoluments of office. He is a worthy member of the German Baptist church, always giving freely of his means toward the cause of Christianity, and the family are members of the Sunday-school. Mr. and Mrs. Rupel are worthy representatives of honored pioneer families, and they now have in their possession one of the parchment deeds signed by President Martin Van Buren, August 10, 1837, and is a title to the land which they now own and occupy. This is a valuable heirloom in the home.

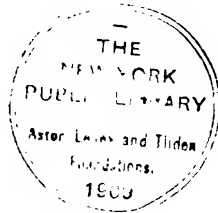
RAYON BEALL. The name of Beall is so well known throughout southern St. Joseph county that its representatives need no special introduction to the readers of this volume. Rayon Beall, one of the firm of Beall Brothers, which has contributed so materially to the business advancement of the community, is a native of Noble county, Indiana, born on the 15th of February, 1845, the eldest of the five children born to Allen and Angelina (Lee) Beall, a full review of whose lives will be found in the sketch of Rev. Beall. The Lee family were numbered among the heroes of the Civil war, and are related to the celebrated Robert E. Lee, the head of

the Confederate forces during the Civil war.

Rayon Beall has been numbered among the residents of St. Joseph county for over half a century, but the first twenty-one years of his life were spent in his native county of Noble, where he attended one of the old time log cabin schools, a little building twenty feet square, heated by the old fashioned box stove and furnished with the slab seats and desks, while his text books were the Elementary speller, McGuffey's reader and Davies' arithmetic. He has lived to see these primitive structures of learning give place to modern and elegant school buildings, and in the work of advancement along all lines he has not only been an eye witness but has also performed his full share in the transformation. He was reared as a tiller of the soil, and remained with his parents until the time of his marriage, which occurred on the 26th of August, 1868, Miss Lillian Monroe becoming his wife, and they have become the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom five are living. Herbert E. is a prominent educator of Lincoln township, having received his diploma from its public schools with the class of 1889. He also attended the summer normal for one term, and then entered upon his work as a teacher, which he has followed for fourteen years in St. Joseph and Stark counties. He wedded Miss Carrie Nash and their three children are Wendell, a member of the sixth grade in school, Mamie, in the fourth grade, and Walter, who is also in school. The wife and mother was born in Vermont, but when seven years of age came with her parents to Indiana. Dr. Walter C. Beall, the second son, is a prominent physician in Indianapolis, Indiana. After graduating with the class of 1889 in the common schools of Lincoln township, he was engaged in teaching for five years in Laporte and St. Joseph counties. He then took up the study of pharmacy at Valparaiso, Indiana, while in 1898 he entered the Medical College of Indianapolis, in which he graduated with the class of 1901. During one year thereafter he served as an interne, and then began the active work of his profession in the city of Indianapolis. He married Miss Pearl Mourer June 14, 1903. She was born in New Castle, Indiana, August 15, 1865, a daughter of John and Ann E. (Reid) Mourer, and graduated with the class of 1881 in that city. Mr. Mourer was born in Pennsylvania in 1842,

and traced his lineage to the Hollanders. He is yet living in New Castle, which has been his home for forty years, and he made the journey thither from Pennsylvania in true pioneer style in wagons. Mrs. Mourer passed away in death August 4, 1882, aged forty-four years. Nellie, the eldest daughter of Mr. Beall, is the wife of John E. Wenger, a carpenter and joiner of St. Louis, Missouri. She was also a teacher in Stark county. Nora resides with her parents. After graduating with the class of 1898 she became a teacher in the public schools of the county, but at the present time is a student in the Valparaiso University. Roy C. is a resident of Walkerton, where he is serving as a route agent. He received his diploma with the class of 1900, and then spent three years in the Walkerton high school, after which he became a teacher. He married Miss Adah Jack, who was a successful educator in Laporte county.

Mrs. Beall, the mother, was born in New York February 3, 1852, a daughter of Robert H. and Margaret E. (Crouch) Monroe, in whose family were five children: Alvina, the wife of Hiram A. Hall, an agriculturist of Traverse City, Michigan; Mary, the wife of James Otwell, a farmer of Berrien Springs, Michigan; Mrs. Beall; and Lenora, the wife of Dennis L. Stowe, a barber in the city of Chicago. Mr. Monroe was a native of New York, born on the 5th of January, 1821, and his death occurred in November, 1898, after a career devoted to agricultural pursuits. He served for four years as a soldier in the Civil war, a member of the Army of the Tennessee, and after his return from the service he became a physician, his death occurring in Grand Traverse county. The Monroe family were of Scotch lineage, and the original spelling of the name was "Munroe." Mr. Monroe was in early life an old-line Whig, but supported the Republican party from the time of its organization. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist church. She was a native of New York, born on the 6th of November, 1823, and her death occurred in 1879, in St. Joseph county, while her husband passed away in Traverse City, Michigan. They were married on the 27th of March, 1843. Mrs. Beall was a little maiden of six years when she left her native state of New York, and came with her parents to Starke county, Indiana, where they resided until her father left for the war, when the





Thompson Turner

family came to Walkerton. Here she completed the educational training begun in Starke county.

Mr. and Mrs. Beall began their married life on the farm on which they now reside, and they own a valuable little estate of sixty acres. Mr. Beall is a Republican politically, casting his first presidential vote for Grant, and during the campaign preceding his election Mr. and Mrs. Beall with others went to South Bend in wagons, and one of these, containing forty ladies representing the different states of the Union, mired in the mud on Michigan street not far from the court house. They are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and occupy a prominent place among the leading and honored residents of Lincoln township.

THOMPSON TURNER. The United States officials play a most conspicuous part in the affairs of the state and nation, and in the progressive little town of Walkerton we find in its postmaster, Thompson Turner, a worthy representative of these important personages. He is a native son of Marshall county, Indiana, born on the 13th of August, 1868, the only child of Anthony and Evaline (Hardy) Turner. The father was a native of Delaware county, Ohio, born on the 14th of February, 1844, but during his early boyhood days he was brought by his parents to Michigan, and was reared in Berrien and Cass counties of that commonwealth. During the Civil war he offered his services to his country, and was one of those brave soldiers who suffered the tortures of Libby Prison. For a more complete history of his life see his sketch elsewhere in this work.

Thompson Turner, whose name introduces this review, spent the early years of his life in his native county of Marshall, and after completing his studies in its county schools entered the Walkerton high school, in which he was graduated with the class of 1886, while during the following three years he was a student in Otterbein College, there pursuing the classical course. He further continued his pursuit of knowledge in the Columbus College, of Columbus, Ohio, in which he graduated with the class of 1888, after which he attended the National School of Oratory at Cleveland, that state. It had been Mr. Turner's intention to enter the teacher's profession, and returned to Plymouth, Indiana, to become associated with the normal training department, but as the office of cashier

of the First National Bank of Marshall county was then vacant, he was selected for the position and continued therein for six years. During that time he also took up the study of law, and on the 7th of February, 1898, was admitted to the Indiana state bar in St. Joseph county, under Judge Hubbard. In the fall of 1893 Mr. Turner had taken up his residence in Walkerton, as cashier of the Farmers' Bank, continuing to discharge the duties of that important position for four years. Under McKinley's administration he was appointed postmaster of Walkerton, his present position, and for ten years he has discharged its affairs with such efficiency that he truly merits the commendation of all. Under his management the office has become a strong one for a town of eleven hundred population. It has thirteen outgoing mails and twelve incoming, while from it also radiate seven rural routes, with about three thousand names on the delivery. The daily mileage covered by the deliverers will reach one hundred and eighty-eight miles daily, while the territory covers one hundred and ninety-five square miles. He is assisted in the management of this important office by his deputy, Miss Anna Conrad.

On the 22d of August, 1889, Mr. Turner was united in marriage to Miss Ella Swank, and of their three children, two sons and a daughter, two are now living: Malinda, who is pursuing her studies in the fifth grade of school, and Thompson, Jr. Howard A., who died at the age of thirteen years, had completed the eighth grade in his studies, and was a Latin scholar and a fine historian. He was a bright little lad, and his death was a severe blow to his parents. Mrs. Turner is a native daughter of Walkerton, her birth having here occurred on the 23d of May, 1868. She graduated from the high school with the class of 1886, and for a time thereafter served as cashier of one of the large printing houses in Chicago, holding a very responsible position. Mr. Turner gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for Benjamin Harrison, and since age conferred upon him the right of franchise he has been active in the political arena. He has been a member of the Republican County Committee and was also an active member of the Citizens' League. He has often made speeches favoring his party's principles, and for seven years delivered the annual addresses before the

G. A. R. encampment at Walkerton, which indicates his high standing as a citizen. He was formerly vice-president of the La Salle Club of South Bend, a political organization of St. Joseph county, has at various times served as a delegate to the state and congressional conventions, and for eight years was one of the leading attorneys of Walkerton. His fraternal relations connect him with the Masonic order, Lodge No. 619 at Walkerton, in which he has served as a junior warden, also with the Knights of Pythias, Walkerton Lodge, No. 263, which he has represented in the Grand Lodge of Pythians. For four years he was also deputy grand chancellor of the Second Pythian district, and at one of its services he was presented with the past grand jewel by Grand Chancellor Merrill E. Wilson. With his wife he has membership relations with the Eastern Star, Lodge No. 319, in which she has served as a patron. They are valued and worthy members of the Presbyterian church, active workers in the cause of Christianity, and Mr. Turner has served as a deacon and trustee of his church and as superintendent of the Sunday-school for four years. The school has an average attendance of one hundred, and he also conducts the teachers' meetings. Mr. and Mrs. Turner are numbered among the leading citizens of Walkerton, and their prominence in its varied relations have won for them the high place which they now occupy.

DANIEL W. BEALL is so well known to the citizens of St. Joseph county that he needs no special introduction to the readers of these volumes, since he is a scion of one of the oldest families of Indiana, his father having removed hither from Fayette county, Ohio, in 1832, first establishing his home in Noble county. It was there that the son, Daniel W., was born, in September, 1851, to Allen and Angelina (Lee) Beall, in whose family were the following: Brenton H., who received his education in Fillmore, Missouri, is married and is a retired Methodist minister living in Walkerton; Daniel W., whose name introduces this review; and Helen, the wife of Frank Byers, a horticulturist of Salem, Oregon. Allen Beall, the father, was a native of Fayette county, Ohio, born in 1817, and his death occurred in 1903. He made the overland journey with his parents to Noble county, Indiana, crossing the Black Swamps, the quagmires and the dense woods to their destination, where they entered land

from the government. Mr. Beall was successful in his business life, and as a mechanic he erected the first foundry in Noble county, and, becoming a general iron worker, built forges at Rochester and Lima. During his youth he had received but a limited education, but he constantly added to his store of knowledge by reading and observation, thus becoming a well informed man. His political support was given to the Republican party, casting his vote for its first presidential nominee, General Fremont, and he continued to support its presidential candidates until his useful life was ended. He was a charter member of one of the first lodges in northern Indiana, and both he and his wife were Methodists in their religious affiliations. They both passed away on their farm in Lincoln township, near Walkerton, on which they had taken up their abode in 1867. Mrs. Beall was born and reared in Richmond, Virginia. To establish a home amid the new and wild surroundings which existed in Indiana at the time they took up their abode within its borders, and to cope with the many privations and hardships which were the inevitable concomitants, demanded an invincible courage and fortitude, strong hearts and willing hands. All these were characteristics of this brave pioneer couple, whose name and deeds should be held in perpetual reverence by those who enjoy the fruits of their toil.

Daniel W. Beall remained in his native county of Noble until sixteen years of age, when he became a citizen of St. Joseph county, his educational training having been received in both counties, in their early pioneer schools. The "temple of learning" which he attended was a little structure eighteen by twenty feet, with a clapboard roof, and the seats were of slabs, secured from a neighboring saw mill. They were without backs, and the desk was a broad board resting on wooden pins driven into the wall. With the passing years he has witnessed the remarkable change which has transformed St. Joseph county from a comparative wilderness into one of the richest and foremost sections of the commonwealth. He was reared as an agriculturist and stockman, and on reaching his twenty-first year he engaged in those occupations with his father on the old homestead. Shortly afterward, in 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Hummer, and they have had

three children: Effie, who received an excellent education in the Walkerton high school, is the wife of Scott Blaine, a merchant of Walkerton; and Ralph, who also received his education in the Walkerton high school. One child is deceased. Mrs. Beall was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1851.

The young couple began their married life on a farm in Lincoln township where they yet reside, and Mr. Beall has spent his entire life as a citizen of Indiana with the exception of a two years' residence in Andrew county, Missouri, where he was engaged with his father in the milling business. He now owns a fine estate of five hundred acres near the corporate limits of Walkerton, as well as a fine brick block in that city, and he is also well known as a successful stockman. He handles pure bred stock in cattle and hogs, and ships to the Chicago, Pittsburg and Buffalo markets. He has also been quite actively interested in real estate operations, in buying and selling property, and he has served as vice-president of the Walkerton bank since its organization. Mr. Beall is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for its soldier president Grant, and has ever since supported its candidates. He has at various times been selected as delegate to county and state conventions, and for eight years served as treasurer of Walkerton. His fraternal relations connect him with the Knights of Pythias, Castle Hall Lodge No. 2, of Walkerton, and with the Odd Fellows order. Mrs. Beall is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Having made good use of his opportunities, Mr. Beall has prospered from year to year, conducting all business matters carefully and systematically, and in all his acts displaying an aptitude for successful management. To all moral, educational and social interests he is a liberal contributor, doing all in his power to benefit and elevate humanity.

DENNIS W. RUPEL. The life history of Dennis W. Rupel is closely identified with the history of St. Joseph county, for within its borders he has spent his entire life, and has lived and labored to such goodly ends, while none more than he deserves a fitting recognition among its honored pioneers and business men. He was born in St. Joseph county on the 28th of November, 1839, the eldest of six children, two sons and four

daughters, born to David and Sarah (Melling) Rupel.

David Rupel was reared in Pennsylvania until he was nineteen years of age, when (in 1830) he decided to venture into the wilderness of the west. His party traveled in wagons, in true pioneer style, and as there were but two or three guns among the members each man took his turn at hunting for game on the way. Mr. Rupel used to relate with some gusto how upon one of his solitary hunts, despite instructions, he got out of hearing of a big cow-bell which was to limit his territory, and wandered around all night before he found his friends,—and none the richer as to game. The party finally reached the eastern part of the county and camped for the winter on the banks of the St. Joseph river. David earned his first money by splitting rails, and in the six years of this occupation he figured that he got out some thirty-two thousand. The first land which he entered consisted of one hundred and sixty acres one mile southwest of Liberty township, and Andrew M. Rupel (his other son) has still in his possession the original government deed, dated March 30, 1837, and issued under the hand and seal of President Martin Van Buren. This was the third deed of the kind issued in the county. David Rupel located his homestead before the village of North Liberty was platted, and his first home was a little log cabin on its present site. There were two windows in the hut, one behind and the other near the door, and this arrangement was not unwise, since bears, wolves and other wild animals were plentiful in those days and inclined to be inquisitive and troublesome. The Indians, on the other hand, mostly Potawatomies, were friendly, especially when they were hungry, and the young pioneer gave them many a "hand-out," and even entertained them at his fireside. As the years went by, however, his prospects improved, and he eventually accumulated six hundred acres of land, all in Liberty and Lincoln townships. But although accounted a very successful man of the world, he never lost interest in church matters. The German Baptist Brethren often held services in his house. He was mainly instrumental in organizing the first church in 1866, and in 1877, when their building was destroyed by a cyclone, he was one of the prime movers in its reconstruction. David Rupel's wife, formerly Sarah

Melling, was a native of Preble county, Ohio, born December 10, 1818, and her death occurred in January, 1875. She was of English descent, and was reared to young womanhood in her native state. Mr. Rupel's family is of German ancestry, the founders of the American branch being Jacob, Mathias and John, three brothers.

During his early boyhood days Dennis W. Rupel attended the log cabin schools of the early days of Liberty township, a little building sixteen by twenty feet, with a clapboard roof held in place by a weight pole, heated by the old fashioned fireplace, and furnished with slab seats without backs and resting on wooden pins, and a long board for a desk. He has written with the ever memorable goose quill pen fashioned by the master, and this school was maintained by subscriptions and was built on land belonging to Mr. Rupel's father. This was one of the most primitive schools of the early days of St. Joseph county, and forms a striking contrast to the beautiful and well conducted school of the twentieth century. Remaining with his parents until his majority, Mr. Rupel began at the age of eighteen years to make his own way in the world, beginning his business career as an agriculturist, and he can well remember the primitive methods of farming then in vogue. He has used the old turkey wing cradle, and among his most valuable souvenirs is the skeleton of this old implement. He has rode the horses while they were trampling out the grain on the barn floor, and he can well remember when the populous city of South Bend with its fifty thousand inhabitants was no larger than the little village of North Liberty of today, and his father helped make the first brick manufactured in that city. He can also recall to mind when the first railroad, the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, was constructed through the county, the Baltimore & Ohio following soon afterward.

On the 30th of April, 1863, Mr. Rupel was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. O'Connor, and seven children, five sons and two daughters, have been born to them, and five are now living, namely: David Edmund, whose history will be found elsewhere in this work; Charles F., who ministers to the German Baptist church in the Pine Creek charge and is also an agriculturist of Liberty township, supplemented his common school course by attendance at the South Bend Commer-

cial College, in which he graduated in the class of 1889, and he married Miss Alzina Whitmer, by whom he has five children, Charles D., Paul W., Mary, Martha and Claud; Effie Bell, who received her diploma with the class of 1889 in the public school, is at home with her parents; Alfred Byron has received an excellent educational training, having graduated with the class of 1896 in the home schools, completed the course in 1900 in the high school of Walkerton, spent one summer at the Valparaiso University, and for a period of six years was a successful educator, teaching the most of that time in his home county; and Mary Emma, who graduated with the class of 1894 in the home schools, with the class of 1899 in the Walkerton high school, and has taught for two years in her home township. All of the children are members of the German Baptist church with the exception of Edmund.

Mrs. Rupel, the mother, was born in Cheshire, England, January 14, 1843, a daughter of Joseph and Charlotte (Nickson) O'Connor, who were married in 1832. She was a little maiden of eight years when she came with her parents to the United States, and the little sailing vessel on which they took passage having been stranded on the banks of Newfoundland it was six weeks ere they sighted the shores of New York, from whence they went to Pennsylvania and thence to their journey's end in St. Joseph county, Indiana. They established their home in Mishawaka, where her father, who was a man of excellent education, became a leading physician and surgeon, continuing the practice of his profession in St. Joseph county until his life's labors were ended in death in 1890, aged seventy-eight years. He was an adherent of the Episcopal church. Mrs. O'Connor was a native of England, but her husband was born in Ireland, and her death occurred at the age of fifty-six years, both passing away in St. Joseph county. Mrs. Rupel has thus been a resident of this county since her eighth year. After their marriage the young couple began life on the farm on which they now reside, their first home being a little log cabin, while their land, a tract of one hundred and sixty acres, had been deeded to Mr. Rupel by his father. With the passing years he has added forty acres to the tract, and he now owns a valuable estate of two hundred acres, while the many improvements which add so much to its value have all been

placed there by him. Their pretty estate in Lincoln township is known as "The Oak Avenue Homestead." In his pastures are found the best standard bred stock. In the home of Mr. and Mrs. Rupel are found many interesting relics of the olden days, including three or four old coverlets made by Mr. Rupel's mother, who was an expert weaver and made all the clothing of the family for many years, she having spun the flax from which the clothing was made. They also have an old clock which dates back fully a century, and many other valuable old relics. They are members of the German Baptist church, in which they are active and efficient workers, and both they and their children are members of the Sunday-school. Mr. Rupel is independent in his political affiliations, casting his ballot for the men whom he regards as best qualified for office, and in all the relations of life he is found true to the best interests.

HERMAN F. GOPPERT, one of the prominent and successful farmers of Lincoln township, is descended from sturdy German ancestors, a race that has wielded a powerful influence in our national history. His birth occurred in Starke county, Indiana, January 11, 1864, the seventh in a family of twelve children, eight sons and four daughters, born to Fred and Anna B. (Wagner) Goppert. Eight of the children are now living, but only two are residents of Lincoln township, Herman F. and his brother Bernhart, who is also engaged in agricultural pursuits. Mr. Goppert, the father, was born in Bavaria, Germany, November 25, 1819, and his death occurred on May 26, 1903, in Starke county, Indiana, where he had resided during the long period of fifty-three years. He was reared and received his education in his native land, where he became a cabinet maker and a fine mechanic, and was also an agriculturist. On a sailing vessel and in company with his wife he set sail from the fatherland for the United States, landing in New York after a voyage of fifty-seven days, and from there journeyed to Starke county, Indiana, and entered eighty acres of land from the government. He was a successful man in his business affairs, and at the time of his death owned a valuable estate of two hundred acres. He gave his political support to the Democratic party, and both he and his wife were members of the German Lutheran church. Mrs. Goppert was a native of the same

locality in Germany as her husband, born on the 20th of January, 1830, and she is yet living at the good old age of seventy-seven years, both the maternal and paternal families being noted for their longevity.

Herman F. Goppert spent the first nineteen years of his life in his native county of Starke, attending its public schools during his early boyhood days, but his broad and general knowledge has been obtained principally by his extensive reading and travel in later years. When he had reached his nineteenth year, in 1885, he went to Kansas, from whence he returned home, but again went to the Sunflower state and later to Chicago, where he found work at his trade of carpenter and joiner, and was also for a time an employe of the Chicago Street Car Company. After a two years' residence in that city he went to Denver, Colorado, and through the state sightseeing, from whence he returned to Kansas, and in 1894 landed in Oklahoma, where he secured a quarter section of land in Kay county. After improving this property he sold it in 1898 at a profit. Mr. Goppert is a natural mechanic, and throughout his entire business career he has followed the carpenter and joiner's trades. He is also a great lover of nature, and to a great extent has satisfied his desire for travel, having visited many states of the Union, including those of Oklahoma, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Missouri, North and South Dakota, Wyoming, Wisconsin and Colorado, and has thus gained that broad and valuable learning which travel alone can give. He began life for himself at the very bottom round of the ladder, and all through his early career he was not above accepting any position that would bring to him an honest dollar.

On the 8th of February, 1899, Mr. Goppert was united in marriage to Miss Emma L. Reinhardt, and they have two children, Harold R., who is pursuing his studies in the second grade of school, and Helen M. Mrs. Goppert was born near Walkerton, Indiana, October 14, 1869, the fourth of the nine children, seven sons and two daughters, born to Benjamin F. and Catherine (Steele) Reinhardt, but only five of the children are now living. She was reared and educated in Lincoln township, receiving her diploma with the class of 1884, and in its schools she performed her first work as a teacher, continuing therein for four years. She then perfected herself in her chosen calling by a course in

the Valparaiso University, and during eight years she was one of the successful educators of St. Joseph county, teaching in Madison, Greene and Lincoln townships.

Mr. and Mrs. Goppert began their married life on the farm on which they now reside, purchasing seventy-eight acres and erecting their pleasant little cottage home. In 1906 was built the large basement barn, and on his farm he keeps a standard line of stock. He has an able helpmate in his estimable wife, and she too has been a great traveler in her life, having visited the Niagara Falls and Canada, and also the far west. She has seen Denver, the Queen City of the plains, and has also traveled through Kansas, Illinois, Michigan, Pennsylvania, Ohio, New York, Nebraska, Wyoming and Iowa. She is a member of the Brethren church. Mr. Goppert is a Republican in his political affiliations, but in local matters casts his franchise for the man regardless of party. In both Starke county and in Oklahoma he was selected as delegate to the various conventions, and has ever been an active worker in the best interests of his community. His fraternal relations connect him with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Lodge No. 437, in which he has passed all the chairs.

WILLIAM F. MIRANDA, M. D. St. Joseph county, Indiana, has its full quota of skilled physicians, and among the number may be noted the subject of this review, Dr. William F. Miranda, of Walkerton. He is a native of Clarke county, Ohio, born near the city of Springfield, January 22, 1851, the fifth in order of birth of the nine children born to Dr. Isaac and Elizabeth (Garver) Miranda. Only four of this large family of children are living, namely: William F., whose name introduces this review; Elizabeth, the wife of J. J. Whaley, a salesman in Osborn, Ohio; Anna K., the wife of Dr. Douglas Miles, a dental surgeon of Troy, Ohio; and Carrie, a resident of New Carlisle, that state.

Dr. Miranda, the father, was born in Bracken county, Kentucky, in 1817, and was a son of Senor Jonathan Miranda, a native of Spain and a soldier in the American war of 1812. While to Dr. Miranda, of Walkerton, his grandson, is accorded the honor of being the only Spanish descendant represented in the twentieth century history of St. Joseph county. Dr. Isaac Miranda was a physician of fifty years' practice. He was a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College

of Pennsylvania, and was of the allopathic school. He was a member of the Ohio State Medical Society, was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, was a strong advocate of the public school, and was one of the successful physicians of his day. Both he and his wife held membership relations with the Methodist church. Mrs. Miranda was born in Maryland, April 14, 1821, and died but recently, August 31, 1907. She traced her lineage to the Germans, and long survived her husband, for his death occurred in 1898.

Dr. Miranda, of this review, was reared to manhood in his native county of Clarke, receiving a good practical education in the district schools, and is also a graduate of the New Carlisle high school in Ohio. Desiring to enter the profession in which his father had achieved success, he first became a pharmacist, thus continuing until his twenty-second year. For one year he then read medicine under his father's direction, after which he entered the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati, entering that institution in 1875 and completing the course and graduating with the class of 1877. Entering upon the practice of his profession in his home town of New Carlisle, he remained there for one year, was for a similar period at Westville, Ohio, was for eight years a practicing physician of Medway, that state, and in 1885 removed to Attica, Kansas. Two years later, however, in 1887, he returned to his Ohio home and resumed his practice at Medway, where he remained for two years, and at the close of the period, in 1898, came to Walkerton, St. Joseph county, Indiana, arriving in this city on the 20th of April, and the extensive practice which he has ever since enjoyed is an excellent proof of his efficiency as a physician. His prestige, however, has been attained through technical information and skill, for he is a man of scholarly attainments, and has made deep and careful research in the science to which he is devoting his life.

On the 2d of May, 1875, Dr. Miranda was united in marriage to Miss Josephine Pine, and of their four children, two sons and two daughters, only one son is now living, Max G., who graduated with the class of 1905 in the Walkerton high school. He is now pursuing his studies in the second year of the Northwestern University at Evanston, Illinois. He is a young man of exceptional

talent in music, being proficient on both the piano and pipe organ, and has received instruction from one of the most accomplished teachers of the art, Miss Haynes, while in 1908 he will enter the study under Professor Lutkin. Mrs. Miranda was born in Pennsylvania April 12, 1854, a daughter of William Pine, who was also born in the Keystone state of Pennsylvania and is yet living, aged eighty-five, a resident of Iowa. Dr. Miranda is a Democrat in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley, and he has ever since supported its presidential nominees. He is a strong advocate of the cause of temperance, and is serving as president of the board of education of Walkerton. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order of Walkerton, Lodge No. 619, with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and with the Maccabees; while his professional work connects him with the American Medical Association and the St. Joseph County Medical Society. Both the doctor and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he is serving as a trustee, and in their pleasant home on Avenue E, where the Doctor also has his office, they dispense a gracious hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances.

JOSHUA POOR. In a history of St. Joseph county we are pleased to present a full review of the life of Joshua Poor, who is numbered among its oldest and most honored pioneers and citizens, and although he has now passed the eightieth milestone on the journey of life his mind is yet clear and is stored with many pleasant reminiscences of the early days in the county. He was born near St. Johns, New Brunswick, near the state of Maine, November 16, 1827, a son of David and Lettie E. (Earl) Poor, in whose family were six children, four sons and two daughters, but only two are now living, the daughter being Elathyne, the widow of Alexander Petrie and a resident of South Bend. David Poor, the father, was born in Baldwinsville, Massachusetts, and traced his lineage to the English and Scotch races. He received his education in the old Bay state, and remained in the place of his nativity until reaching manhood's estate, becoming a lumberman and ship builder. Removing to New Brunswick, he was there married, and in 1847 removed to Michigan City, Indiana, making the journey by way of the Great Lakes, while later he became a resident of Porter and Laporte

counties, this state, his death occurring in the former county of Porter. Mrs. Poor was a native daughter of New Brunswick, and her death occurred in St. Joseph county, she having long been a worthy and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

When but two years of age Joshua Poor was taken by his parents to Upper Canada, and later removed with them to Ohio, their home being located east of Cleveland until the son was seventeen years of age, when another move was made to Laporte county, Indiana. After a residence there of two years they removed to Michigan City, where Mr. Poor resided for twenty-four years, coming thence to St. Joseph county. During his boyhood days he received a limited educational training in the primitive schools of the localities in which he made his home, and his residence in Indiana dates from an early period in its history, when the Pottawatomie Indians were numerous in this section and wild game roamed at will through the forests. He was a great hunter in those early days, and his trophies of the chase number one hundred and fifty deer, one bear and two lynx, also an abundance of wildcats, while to him perhaps belongs the credit of killing more wild animals in St. Joseph county than any living man.

On the 30th of October, 1866, in Michigan City, Indiana, occurred the marriage of Mr. Poor and Miss Harriet Van Winkle, and they began their married life as farmers near North Liberty, continuing as renters for two years. Their first purchase of land consisted of forty acres north of North Liberty, while later they purchased a tract of forty-six acres, and at one time they owned one hundred and eighty-seven acres in St. Joseph county. They made many improvements on their land, erected a pleasant residence and other buildings, and placed the fields under an excellent state of cultivation. Subsequently, however, they sold their farm and invested in real estate in South Bend and Walkerton. In 1893 they erected their pleasant cottage home in Walkerton, where they are now living quietly and contentedly, enjoying the rest which they so richly deserve. Mrs. Poor was reared in Laporte county, Indiana, and is a lady of fine literary attainments. She is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Poor is a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, having always stood firm upon those principles, and

his many sterling characteristics and true worth have won him the high regard and esteem of his many friends and acquaintances. For over forty years this honored old couple have pursued the journey of life together, and now as they pass down the western slope they receive the love and veneration which should ever be the heritage of useful and well spent lives.

WILLIAM M. BELLINGER. During almost half a century Mr. Bellinger has resided within the borders of St. Joseph county, and he has been prominently connected with the progress and advancement made in the community in which he has so long made his home. He was born in Allen county, Ohio, September 10, 1857, the fifth in order of birth of the nine children born to William M. and Catherine (Rigle) Bellinger. Eight of the children are yet living, namely: George, who supplemented his common school training by a three months' normal course, and is now serving as foreman in a shoe department in Milwaukee, Wisconsin; Sarah, the wife of Joseph Gearhart, of Walkerton, Indiana; Olive, of Elkhart county, Indiana; Mary, the wife of James Brown, a stockman of Wichita, Kansas; William M., whose name introduces this review; Marion, connected with the rubber factory in Mishawaka; John, an agriculturist of Lincoln township, and a more complete review of his life will be found in his sketch elsewhere in this work; and Genette, the wife of Ed Logan, of Elkhart county, Indiana.

Mr. Bellinger, the father, was born in New York in 1834, and his death occurred on the 11th of February, 1907. He was of Yankee descent. He was reared in Ohio, where he owned a good farm, and he was a soldier for three months during the Civil war. In about 1862 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he purchased eighty acres of land, but later sold that property and became the owner of a tract of one hundred and twenty acres, his first home here having been a little log cabin. He gave a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, and both he and his wife were members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Bellinger claimed Pennsylvania as the commonwealth of her nativity, born in 1825, and her death occurred on the 16th of October, 1880.

William M. Bellinger was but a little lad of five years when brought by his parents

to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and with the exception of three years he has here spent the remainder of his life. During those three years he was a resident of Woodford county, Illinois. His educational training was received in the primitive early schools of this county, and at the early age of eighteen years he began the active battle of life for himself, first working at grubbing by the acre. He thus began his business career at the very bottom round of the ladder of life, but gradually and persistently he has worked his way upward, and his record is one of which he has every reason to be proud.

On the 1st of October, 1881, Mr. Bellinger was united in marriage to Miss Fredericka Wolfe, and six children, three sons and three daughters, have been born to them: Leora, the wife of Roscoe Goit, of Lincoln township; Laura, who has completed her studies in the eighth grade of school; Fred, who is now a member of that grade; Charles, who is in the second year of the Walkerton high school, he having received his diploma with the class of 1906 in the home school; Bertha, who received her diploma with the class of 1907, and will enter the high school during the present year; and Floyd, a member of the fifth grade. Mrs. Bellinger was born in Laporte county, Indiana, November 21, 1857, a daughter of John and Dora (Wolfe) Wolfe. She was a little maiden of five years at the time of the family removal to Starke county, this state, where they remained for nine months, and then came to St. Joseph county, and thus her education was received in its schools. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bellinger began life on a tract of forty acres of land four miles east of their present estate, which continued as their home for seven years, removing thence to their present home. During the first sixteen years here they rented the place, but they now own the tract of one hundred and sixty acres, where they are extensively engaged in farming and stock raising. He raises only the standard grade stock, favoring the Duroc swine and the Hereford cattle. As a Republican Mr. Bellinger cast his first presidential vote for General Grant, having ever since continued to support its presidential nominees, and he has many times been selected as delegate to the county conventions. Both he and his wife are members of the Ancient Order of Gleaners.

DAVID L. SWANK, who throughout nearly his

entire business career has been identified with the interests of St. Joseph county, has lived a life of activity, and his efforts have been crowned with a well merited degree of success. His birth occurred in Stark county, Ohio, March 18, 1835, the second in order of birth of the six children, four sons and two daughters, born to Conrad and Dorcas (Hall) Swank. Only two of the children are now living, the daughter being Sarah, the widow of Jacob Rush and a resident of North Liberty, Indiana.

Conrad Swank, the father, was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and in early life followed the trade of shoemaking, but later became an agriculturist. He was early left an orphan and had to make his own way in the world, and he continued his residence in his native state of Pennsylvania until after his marriage. His father had emigrated to this country from Germany, and thus the son Conrad could speak and write both languages. From Pennsylvania he made his way to Stark county, Ohio, where he worked at his trade until his restless spirit led him still farther west, and in 1843 he crossed the swamps and quagmires in true pioneer style to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he spent the following twelve years. It was about 1853 that he established his home in St. Joseph county, locating on a farm of seventy-two and a half acres near North Liberty, but later sold that farm and removed to Walkerton, where he spent the remainder of his life and died on the 26th of June, 1885. In his early life he was a Jackson Democrat, but in after years espoused the cause of the Republican party. Both he and his wife were members of the United Brethren church, and were devout in their religious work. Mrs. Swank was also a native of Pennsylvania, and was there reared and educated. Her family had been long established in the United States, and they were represented in the war of 1812. She lived to the age of ninety-three years, passing away on the 31st of March, 1894.

David L. Swank was about eight and a half years of age when the family started on their westward journey to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he attended the old-fashioned log cabin schools, and he continued with them to St. Joseph county, remaining at home until his twenty-first year. He began life for himself with but a small capital, but possessing the sturdy and persevering charac-

teristics of his German ancestors he has surmounted all the obstacles in his path to success and has long been numbered with the prominent business men of St. Joseph county, where he is making a specialty of the raising of small fruits. He has a tract of twelve acres planted to strawberries, raspberries, blackberries, grapes, etc., shipping his product to the Chicago market, and he has sold as high as one hundred dollars' worth of strawberries in a single day. Thus success has attended his efforts and has enabled him to practically retire from arduous labor.

In 1862 Mr. Swank wedded Miss Malinda Eels, and four children, one son and three daughters, have been born to them. The eldest, Albin D., is a cigar manufacturer in Walkerton. After completing his education in the high school of that city he taught for seven years in the schools of Stark, St. Joseph and Laporte counties. He married Miss Bertha Koontz, and they have one child, Clemm. Mr. Swank is a Republican. Ada is the wife of Marcus Bender, who has been associated with the recorder's office in Knox, Indiana, since his early boyhood days. She was educated in the Walkerton high school, and was also a successful teacher. Their only son and child is named Wade. Ella is the wife of Thompson Turner, a sketch of whom appears in this work. Cora is the wife of Harry Owen, a mason and brick layer in Muncie, Indiana, and they have one son, Carl. Mrs. Swank was born in Laporte county, Indiana, July 26, 1837, the eldest of the six children, one son and five daughters, born to Simeon and Clarissa (Nichols) Eels. The three now living are: Mrs. Swank, Mary, the widow of Martin Miller and a resident of Chicago, and Cyrena, the wife of Charles Stewart, a city official of Chicago. Mr. Eels, the father, was born in Erie county, New York, November 4, 1812, was there reared, educated and married and became a tiller of the soil. With his wife he came to Laporte county, Indiana, and thence to Marshall county, where he purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, and their first home there was a little log cabin of the most primitive kind. For twenty years Marshall county continued as their home, and at the close of that period they came to Liberty township, where the husband and father passed away in death on the 30th of September, 1864. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations. He was honest and upright in all his dealings, and was a true

gentleman of the old school. Mrs. Eels was born in Erie county, New York, July 25, 1812, and her death occurred on the 3d of March, 1880. She was a devout Christian from the early age of seventeen years, strict in her devotional life, and was a brave and noble pioneer wife and mother. Mrs. Swank was a little maiden of two years when she was taken by her parents to Marshall county, there receiving a good educational training which enabled her later to enter the teacher's profession, having taught in both Laporte and St. Joseph counties. She has been her husband's faithful helpmate in the establishment of their home and the rearing of their children, and is a lady of many noble characteristics. She is a devout member of the United Brethren church, and is identified with its Ladies' Aid Society. As a Republican Mr. Swank cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln, also supported Garfield, Blaine, McKinley and Roosevelt in their race for the presidency, and has ever performed his full share in the public life of his community. He witnessed the remains of Lincoln as they lay in the state house of Indianapolis. His services as a soldier in the Civil war entitles him to membership in the Jesse Coppie Post, G. A. R., at Walkerton. He was a member of Company D, Twenty-second Indiana Infantry, and was sent with his regiment to Indianapolis. He entered the ranks in September, 1864, and received his honorable discharge in May, 1865. He, too, is a member of the United Brethren church, and he assisted materially in the erection of the beautiful church of that denomination in Walkerton. His life has been exemplary in all respects, and his high moral worth is deserving of the highest commendation.

WILLIAM A. ENDLEY. For over twenty years William A. Endley has been a resident of Walkerton, and throughout that entire time has been connected with its journalistic interests, being now the editor and proprietor of the Walkerton Independent, one of the leading journals of the county. His birth occurred in LaGrange, LaGrange county, Indiana, in October, 1865, a son of James F. and Nellie (Coomer) Endley. The father was born in Jacksonville, Ohio, in 1841, of German ancestry, and his death occurred in Walkerton, Indiana, in 1892. He was a graduate of the Bennett Medical College of Chicago, and also studied in Rush Medical College of that city. He began the practice of his pro-

fession at Butler, Indiana, later removing to Brimfield, this state, and subsequently came to Walkerton, where he achieved success in the practice of medicine, and was also a well-known pharmacist and druggist in this city for many years. As a representative of the Republican party he took an active part in the political history of Walkerton and St. Joseph county, and was the recipient of many public honors at the hands of his fellow townsmen. Mrs. Endley, who was a native daughter of Ohio, is yet living and a resident of Walkerton.

William A. Endley, their only child, pursued his studies in the schools of Brimfield, Butler and Walkerton, while later he pursued a course in the literary department of Sprague University, and at the early age of eighteen years was made a reporter on the South Bend Tribune. In 1884 he became the city editor of the Times, but in 1887 he transferred his residence from South Bend to Walkerton and purchased the Visitor, edited by H. S. Mintle. Mr. Endley at once changed the caption of this paper to the Walkerton Independent, increased its size to a seven-column quarto weekly, installed new machinery, and the office is now fitted with a power outfit and two job rotary presses. His is one of the up-to-date printing houses of the county, located in a beautiful cement building, sixty by twenty-eight feet, which he erected in 1905, and which contains a solid cement floor. The circulation of the paper now reaches fifteen hundred copies, and it to-day ranks among the ablest journals of this section of the state.

The marriage of Mr. Endley was celebrated in 1888, Miss Nellie Jones becoming his wife. She is a native daughter of Cleveland, Ohio, but pursued her education in the high schools of Buchanan, Michigan, where she received her diploma and became one of the successful teachers of St. Joseph county. Mr. Endley also received a diploma from the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific course in 1898. He and his wife took the full course, completing it by themselves. Mr. Endley is prominent in the Republican circles of the county, and his first presidential vote was cast for Blaine, the peer of the diplomats. He was selected as delegate to the state convention which nominated Governor Frank Hanly, and he also served as a member of the school board of Walkerton for three years. He has membership relations with the Masonic order, his connection being with Walkerton Lodge, No. 619.

of which he is the present treasurer, and with the Knights of Pythias, Castle Hall Lodge, No. 263, of Walkerton. During his long residence in Walkerton he has been closely connected with its progress and advancement, and in addition to his journalistic interests he is also a director of the Walkerton State Bank. He is a man of well rounded character and while his energies are chiefly given to his business he is a valued factor in social circles, where his upright life and genial temperament make him a favorite.

REV. HOMER P. IVEY. Among the efficient and earnest laborers in the cause of Christianity in St. Joseph county is numbered Rev. Homer P. Ivey, the resident pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church in Walkerton. The Ivey family so far as is known is of Welsh origin, and Rev. Homer P. Ivey is a native of Hendricks county, Indiana, born August 29, 1879, the youngest of the seven children, five sons and two daughters, born to Benjamin F. and Emeline (Collins) Ivey, and five are yet living, namely: M. Waters, who is married and is an attorney at law in Kewanna, Indiana; J. Luther, who graduated from De Pauw University with the class of 1901, and is a minister in the Methodist Episcopal church at Upham, North Dakota; Donnell R., a graduate of the Central College of Physicians and Surgeons of Indianapolis and now practicing his profession in Wolcott, Indiana, but he formerly resided in North Dakota; Homer P., whose name introduces this review; and Susie E., the wife of J. C. Dimmick, an agriculturist of Upham, North Dakota. Rev. Ivey, the father, was born in Georgia March 12, 1851, and was reared to years of maturity in his native commonwealth, but is now a resident of Indianapolis, Indiana, and is serving as pastor of a Methodist Episcopal church in a near-by community. He was formerly a Cumberland Presbyterian, but in 1884 joined the Northwestern Indiana Conference of the Methodist Episcopal church. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. Mrs. Ivey was born in North Carolina, about 1841, and her death occurred on the 10th of October, 1895. She was very devoted to her home and secular duties, and won the love and respect of all who knew her.

Rev. Homer P. Ivey was but two years of age when he was taken by his parents to Putnam county, Indiana, there remaining until 1884, and afterward accompanied his parents to the different charges to which they were

sent in the father's ministerial labors. He received his diploma in 1894 from the public schools of Fountain county, after which he became a student in the Ladoga high school and graduated with the class of 1898. In the same year he entered DePauw University, where he pursued the full classical course and graduated in 1902. Thus fifteen years of his life have been devoted to hard and persistent study to prepare himself thoroughly for his chosen profession, the ministry, and it is his intention to pursue in the near future a theological course at Boston, Massachusetts. The first charge at which Rev. Ivey officiated was at Union Mills, Indiana, where he remained for two years, and in 1904 he assumed the pastorate of the Methodist Episcopal church in Walkerton, where he has now in course of construction one of the finest church buildings in St. Joseph county outside of the city of South Bend. Its approximate cost will reach fifteen thousand dollars. The church is constantly growing, both in numbers and influence, and it now has a Sunday-school attendance of ninety-five. Rev. Ivey is also interested in the literary lecture course, and served as president of the association. He is an efficient laborer in the cause of Christianity, earnest and eloquent in the presentation of the truth, and his efforts are being abundantly blessed.

On the 28th of August, 1904, Rev. Ivey was united in marriage to Miss Zela R. Tinsley, and they have one little son, Homer Merrill. Mrs. Ivey claims Dallas county, Missouri, as the place of her nativity, born February 8, 1874, a daughter of T. S. and Julia Tinsley, both natives of Tennessee. The father passed away in death on the 2d of July, 1905, and the mother is now living in Buffalo, Missouri. Mrs. Ivey received her education in the Kentucky University and the Valparaiso University, graduating in the latter institution with the class of 1894, and was an efficient educator in Laporte county. She is an earnest worker in the Home Missionary Society at Walkerton, and is an able consort to her husband in his ministerial labors. In political matters Rev. Ivey is independent where only local issues are involved, but in national politics he votes with the Republican party. He has fraternal relations with the Masonic Lodge of Walkerton, with the Knights of Pythias, and during his college life was a member of the Delta Upsilon Fraternity of DePauw University and upon the completion

of his course he was elected to membership in the honorary society of Phi Beta Kappa. Rev. Ivey and his estimable wife are leaders in the younger social circles of Walkerton, where they are loved and honored for their true worth of character.

ERATUS S. DARLING, A. M., LL. B., M. D. Of all the different professions of our nation that of medicine plays the most conspicuous part in the annals of a county or state. The twentieth century physician and surgeon is a factor which tends to elevate the social status of a community, for he is usually well equipped from a scholarly standpoint to command a greater respect than the common practitioner of a quarter of a century ago. Among those who have achieved success in this noble calling is Dr. Eratus S. Darling, who traces his ancestry back to the mother country of England, but more recently the family were from Worcester, Massachusetts. Although sympathizers of the crown of England, they remained neutral during the Revolutionary war. One ancestor, John Darling died in 1787, twelve years before the death of General Washington, and the doctor's grandfather, Hiram Darling, was deputy grand master of the L. O. L. and a soldier in the Canadian rebellion of 1837. He was a man of large physique and a gentleman of more than passing importance, and it seems that the male descendants of the Darlings were all men of large physique.

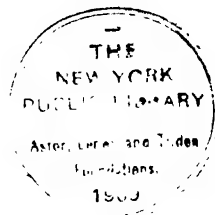
John Darling, the father of the doctor, was a native of Ontario, Canada, born in April, 1840, and is now living a retired life in Toronto, Canada, having been successful in the real estate and loan business. He married Catherine E. Copper, who was born in Napanee, Canada, July 5, 1845, and died July 8, 1884. She was a ripe scholar, had received an excellent musical training, and believed in the thorough mental training of her children. Her father was of Scotch birth, born in the same county as Robert Burns, and was twenty-five years of age when he bade adieu to the land of the "hills and heather" and sailed for America. He was a merchant by occupation. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Darling were born five children, four sons and one daughter, all of whom are living. The eldest, Hiram, is a dental surgeon of Edmonton, Alberta, Canada. He received his professional training in the Toronto College of Dental Surgeons, where he received his degree of L. D. S., also holding a degree D. D. S. from the Chicago College

of Dental Surgeons, a part of Rush Medical College, and is well equipped for the practice of his chosen profession. He is married, and socially is a Knight Templar Mason, while during his residence in the United States he was a Republican. Dr. Darling is the next in order of birth. Charles D. is serving as pastor of the First Presbyterian church of Red Wing, Minnesota. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from McAllister College of St. Paul, Minnesota, and is also a graduate of the McCormick Theological Seminary of Chicago, one of the leading institutions of the middle west. Previous to accepting his present charge he served as pastor at Walkerton, Indiana, three years, and while there erected the present beautiful cement and stone church, costing fifteen thousand dollars. In April, 1905, he entered upon his duties at Red Wing. He is strictly and technically a scholar, a man of great concentration of thought and action, and he is now ready to receive his degree of Ph. D. from Wesleyan University at Bloomington, Illinois. J. Elmore is pastor of the Presbyterian church at Stanley, Alberta, Canada. He attended Hobart College, of Geneva, New York, and also spent two years in the McCormick Theological Seminary. Marian, the only daughter, is a resident of Red Wing, Minnesota, where she is an ordained minister in the Congregational church. Her education was received in the McAllister College at St. Paul and the Chicago Theological Seminary, and she is a lady of marked ability and accomplishments.

Dr. Darling was born in Ontario, Canada, February 10, 1872. He pursued his studies in Canada until reaching his majority. He is a ripe scholar, and received an education which is accorded to but few. Graduating at the Victoria College of Toronto, Canada, he received his degree of Bachelor of Arts, after which he followed the lecture platform for two years, lecturing on popular scientific subjects. He next pursued a post graduate course in the New York University, studying philosophy and Christian evidences as special work, and with this excellent training he took up the study of law in the University of Minnesota, where he remained during the years 1895 and 1896, graduating in the two years' course. During the year 1897 the doctor occupied the rostrum as lecturer. In his Bachelor of Arts degree he took honor work in English literature and history, and in 1898 entered the Indiana Medical College at Indianapolis.



Yours Cordially
E. S. Darling.



where he graduated with the class of 1903. After spending a short time in that city as a physician he located in North Liberty, Indiana, where he has ever since continued in the practice of medicine. He has a fine library of fifteen hundred volumes, and is a gentleman of profound education and research, admirably fitted for the work to which he is devoting his life. He is a man whom to know is to respect and honor. He was one of the leading factors in the establishment of the lecture bureau in North Liberty, and is serving as president of the association. Fraternally Dr. Darling is a member of the American Medical Association, and is a Mason and a member of the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Since the above compilation the doctor has purchased property in the coming greatest steel city of the United States, Gary, Indiana, and has located there to practice his profession. This wonderful city is calling for brains, enterprise and energy and men with such equipment are fast becoming citizens of this coming city.

REV. ISAAC EARLY. During many years Rev. Isaac Early was a most efficient laborer in the cause of Christianity in the German Baptist church. A strong and forcible speaker, earnest and eloquent in the presentation of the truth, his efforts were abundantly blessed. He was of German descent, (for his grandfather was born in the fatherland,) and was a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, where his birth occurred on the 7th of March, 1838, a son of Jacob and Mary (Simmons) Early. In their family were nine children, seven sons and two daughters, but only four of the number are now living, namely: Rev. Early, whose name introduces this review; Abraham, a retired farmer living in Cairo, Ohio; Samuel, a prosperous farmer in Allen county, Ohio; and Jacob, also an agriculturist of that county. Three of the sons were soldiers in the Civil war, Noah, Abraham and Jonas, and Abraham was for seven months incarcerated in Libby prison, where he was nearly starved to death.

Jacob Early, the father, was also a native of Rockingham county, Virginia, born about 1818. He was reared as a farmer's son, and was a well, although self, educated man, speaking and writing both the German and English languages. In 1840 with his family he joined a small colony bound for Lima, Ohio, making the journey thither in true

pioneer style. Mr. Early had saved five hundred dollars, and with that amount he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of heavily timbered land, their first habitation there being a primitive log cabin of one room, where the family ate, slept and lived, the mother cooking on the old-fashioned fireplace. Lima, the now populous city, was but a hamlet, and their farm was located five miles north of that city. Wishing to add eighty acres to his original purchase and being without money, Mr. Early sought the aid of his friend, Samuel Miller, a wealthy man who had come with the colony, who advanced the money, and the first crop of wheat raised paid for the land. About 1864, however, Mr. Early sold this farm of two hundred and forty acres for ten thousand dollars and removed to Illinois, there purchasing three hundred acres of land, but sold it ere it had been inclosed and returned to his former home in Ohio, where he remained until his life's labors were ended in death in 1905. In his political affiliations he voted first with the Democracy, later with the Whigs, and at the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks, remaining thereafter a loyal supporter of its principles. Both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. He was a grand old man of his time, and the family were honored in the communities in which they resided. Mrs. Early was born in Virginia about 1815, and her death occurred in 1882, both being interred in Allen county, Ohio, in a little cemetery laid out by the colonists who came with them from Virginia.

Rev. Early, a son of this honored old pioneer couple, was but two years of age when the family journeyed to Ohio, where he was reared as a farmer lad and received his education in the little log school house so common in those early days. When twenty-one years of age he purchased his time of his father, for he was then earning fifteen dollars a month as a carpenter and joiner, all work then being dressed by hand, and after working one year he again entered the school room as a student. With his education completed he entered the teacher's profession, which he continued for two terms after his marriage. On the 18th of April, 1861, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Irvin, in Allen county, Ohio, and all of their eight children, three sons and five daughters, are yet living, namely: Sarah M. is the wife of John Reish, a well-known farmer of Port-

age Prairie, Indiana, and they have four children, Ella M., Mary E., Charles and George. Hattie E. is the wife of Ira Gard, a resident farmer of Sawyer, Ward county, North Dakota, and their four children are Nellie, Claude, Russell and Joy. Mary E. is the wife of Charles Ullery, also a resident of Portage Prairie, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and they have two children, Chadwick and Ralph. Mrs. Ullery completed her education in the Valparaiso Normal College, and afterward taught school for one term. A history of the eldest son, Charles Early, will be found in another portion of this volume. Ella May, a twin of Charles, is the wife of Abraham Whitmer, a salesman in Munich, Cavalier county, North Dakota, and they have three children, Ray, Carroll and Larmon. Mattie is the wife of W. D. Knott, a well-known lumberman of New Madrid, Missouri, and she is an artist in crayon. Their three children are Mary, Dorothy and Robert. William I. has been principal of the public schools of Huntington, Indiana, during the past five years. He, too, attended the Valparaiso normal, and is also a graduate of the state normal at Bloomington, Indiana. He married Mariel Peffley, a representative of one of the honored old families of Liberty township, and they have four children, Lee, Harold, Helen and Richard Deane. The family reside in a pleasant home in Huntington. John J., the youngest, is now superintendent of the Warsaw, Indiana, public schools, where he has been located during the past four years. He was educated in the same institutions as his brother William, the brothers having worked their way through college. He married Miss Mary Whitmer.

Mrs. Early, the mother, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, May 15, 1843, a daughter of John and Malinda (Mosingo) Irvin. Of the parents' five children, four sons and one daughter, three are now living, of whom Mrs. Early is the eldest. The son Henry is a resident farmer of Lima, Ohio, and on his farm are located valuable oil wells. Hugh, the second son, is a dentist in Lima, and he is also the owner of a fruit farm in southern California. Mr. Irvin, the father, was born in Augusta county, Virginia, March 13, 1813, and although a miller he gave his time principally to farming. He traced his lineage to the English, Scotch and Irish, and the original spelling of the name was Erwin. Mrs. Irvin was born in Western Virginia on Janu-

ary 7, 1813, and in 1856 they emigrated to Ohio, where both passed away in death, the father in 1889 and the mother in 1896. In their religious affiliations he was a member of the Presbyterian church and his wife of the United Brethren. Mrs. Early was reared in Virginia until her thirteenth year, and she well remembers the trip across the mountains in wagons to Ohio, the journey consuming twenty-two days. After her marriage the young couple located on a rented farm, but after two years they were able to purchase a small place, which they sold in 1865 and came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, he making the journey by horseback and the wife on the train with the children, locating in Liberty township, four miles northeast of North Liberty. Their first purchase consisted of two hundred acres of partially improved land, for which they assumed an indebtedness of four thousand dollars. Subsequently they sold that land and leased a farm in the eastern limits of the village. Rev. Early in 1868 was chosen as a minister of his charge, this district comprising four ministers, and he labored faithfully and earnestly in the Master's vineyard for twenty-eight years. At the expiration of that time his health failed and he was obliged to give up the work. He was thoroughly sincere in all his thoughts and deeds, and his noble life proved an inspiration to many of those who came under his ministrations. During a period of three years he served as a county commissioner, fulfilling the duties of that important position with the same loyalty which ever characterized all his acts. Mrs. Early served as president of the Ladies' Aid Society of her church, and for many years she has been a teacher in the Sunday school. She has in her home a little kettle given her when a small child by a servant, and which is nearly a century old, also a large double coverlet over three-quarters of a century old woven by her mother. Many years have passed since Rev. and Mrs. Early cast their lot with the residents of St. Joseph county. and as their golden years drew apace they received the love and veneration of all who came under their benign influence. But the husband and father has answered the final roll call, dying August 14, 1907, aged sixty-nine years, five months and seven days. Besides his devoted wife, three brothers, eight children and twenty-four grandchildren are left to mourn his loss. He wielded a noble influence in the church and community. He was a man

of truth, honesty and Christian integrity. His life harmonized with his preaching which rendered his life a success among those who knew him. He possessed tact as a counselor in the church and in the home and was admired by young and old for his amiable qualities. All realize that a Christian soldier has fallen, but he fell clad in his armor and loyal to his trust and has gone to reap his eternal reward.

CHARLES E. EARLY. Honored and respected by all, Charles E. Early has been for several years prominently identified with the public affairs of St. Joseph county, and he is now serving as trustee of his township. His entire life has been passed within the borders of the county, and has been one of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. His birth occurred in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, July 4, 1868, a son of Rev. Isaac and Mary E. (Irvip) Early, whose history is given in another portion of this work. The son Charles received a good practical common-school education, and was reared to agricultural pursuits, remaining with his father and giving him the benefit of his time until he was twenty years of age. At that age and with a small capital, possibly one hundred dollars, he began life for himself as a renter, his principal occupation being the raising of sheep, in which he was very successful. His first purchase of land consisted of one hundred and ten acres in Greene township, for which he assumed an indebtedness of twenty-five hundred dollars, but being a type of the progressive spirit of the age and possessing that enterprise and perseverance which have ever characterized him he was soon able to meet his obligations in full. In 1902, however, he sold this land and purchased his present estate of one hundred and sixty acres lying within one mile of North Liberty, which is excellent farming land, with not an acre of swamp and only a small amount of timber. Beautiful and substantial buildings adorn the homestead, but in 1903 he met with a severe loss in the burning of his barn. However, he has successfully surmounted all obstacles which have barred his path, and has made for himself a place in connection with the activities and honors of life.

On the 17th of March, 1897, Mr. Early married Miss Ella Kane, and they have become the parents of four children, Dorothy, Amy, Mary and Ruth. Mrs. Early was born in St. Joseph county March 31, 1876, the second in a family of six children, three sons and three

daughters, but only three of the number are now living: Arthur, who is married and is engaged in farming in Liberty township; Ella, the wife of Mr. Early; and Gladys, who is attending school. Mr. Kane, the father, and whose record appears in this work, is also a native son of St. Joseph county, and he is now a resident of Liberty township, where he owns one hundred acres of excellent farming land and he is well known as a produce dealer, selling to the South Bend market. He is a Republican in his political affiliations. Mrs. Kane is also living, and is a member of the Brethren church. Mr. Early cast his first presidential vote for Benjamin Harrison, and has ever since continued to support the principles of the "Grand Old Party." In 1904 he was elected to the highest office within the gift of his township, that of trustee, assuming the duties of that responsible position on the 1st of January, 1905. During his administration he has increased the school term from seven to eight months, and many other needed reforms have been instituted. Each school contains an excellent library, and at the present time there are nine brick and three frame school buildings in the township, while the best corps of teachers which money can produce are employed. Mrs. Early's religious connection is with the Progressive Dunkard church, and both she and her husband are interested in all benevolent and progressive movements. As the record of a young man it is one of which he may be justly proud, and the success he has attained is the just reward of meritorious, honorable effort.

ANDREW J. INGLERIGHT for many years was a member of the medical profession of northern Indiana, and his long identification with the work and his prominence here entitles him to more than a passing notice in the history of the representative men of St. Joseph county. He was born in Berrien county, Michigan, January 18, 1842, a son of Andrew and Elizabeth (Weaver) Ingleright, who were the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters, of the number being: Andrew J., whose name introduces this review; George, a stock buyer and a resident of Berrien Springs, Michigan; Franklin F., who resides on the old homestead in Oronoco township, Berrien county; Thomas, who is engaged in agricultural pursuits in the same locality; Caroline, the widow of Albert Williams, who was an inventor of medicines and a teacher, and his widow now resides in Bu-

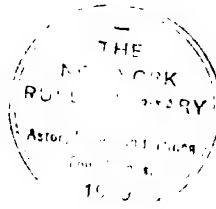
chanan, Michigan, and Eliza, the wife of F. Vary, a resident of Oronoco township, Berrien county, where he is an agriculturist and also a carpenter and joiner.

Andrew Ingleright, the father, was born and reared in Ohio, and during the Indian war and the Bad Land movements he served as a soldier, afterward entering land in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan. During a number of years he resided on Portage prairie, near South Bend, thence removing to Oronoco township, Berrien county, Michigan, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife were members of the Brethren church. Mrs. Ingleright was a native of Ohio, but reared in Indiana, and theirs was the twelfth marriage celebrated in St. Joseph county.

Dr. Ingleright, the eldest of their living children, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native county of Berrien, where he had the pleasure of attending one of its first log cabin schools, a little structure sixteen by twenty-four feet made of logs and chinking, while the roof was covered with clapboards and the room was heated with a large box stove. The desks were long enough to accommodate eight or ten pupils, and he has used the old goosequill pen fashioned by the master. This temple of learning was known as the Burke school, and there he received the rudiments which served as the foundation for his subsequent excellent education. He, however, had to battle earnestly and energetically for the educational training he received. The second school which he attended was the Buchanan high school, located at the edge of the village, where he worked his own way through, and then studied under the preceptorship of Professor D. A. Ewing at South Bend, who proved a friend in need and assisted the struggling youth in his efforts for literary advancement. Mr. Ingleright next went to Morris, Illinois, and during the following two years read medicine under Dr. Williams, returning thence to Berrien county and continuing his medical reading under Dr. Martin, although he had previously obtained a certificate for practice. In 1878, after a long and hard struggle, but with an excellent literary and professional training to serve as the foundation of his life work, he entered upon the practice of medicine, and his professional career was attended with marked success. In 1882 he received his

diploma from the American Health University of Chicago, and he also held a state license in both Indiana and Michigan.

Dr. Ingleright was united in marriage to Miss Carrie Williams, and they became the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter, as follows: Leon Ray, who received his education at Ashland, Ohio, Chicago, Illinois, and Valparaiso, Indiana, and is now engaged in the practice of medicine and surgery in Rose City, Michigan, having previously been associated with his father in South Bend; Ross, who is a self-educated man and a graduate of telegraphy, but he owns and resides on a farm near Rose City, where he is also a minister in the Saints church; Lena Dell, the wife of Perry O. Smith, an agriculturist of South Bend. After the death of Mrs. Ingleright the doctor married Miss Luella Huff, their wedding being celebrated July 20, 1884, and they had five children: DeWitt, at home; Mabel, the wife of Ira D. Carpenter; Eva B., at home; Ethel, who is in the eighth grade in school; and Allegra, the youngest of the family. The children have all been given excellent educational advantages, and the two oldest daughters were also educated in music and both were teachers. In his political affiliations Dr. Ingleright was a Democrat, but his sympathies were with the Prohibition party and he was an active worker in its cause. He was among the first in the county to offer his services in defence of the Union during the Civil war, and even organized a company in Berrien county, but just at this time he unfortunately broke his leg which necessitated his remaining at home. In the religious as well as professional circles Dr. Ingleright was equally well known, and for nine years he was a minister in the Brethren church. He has found special pleasure in the work of the Sunday school throughout the county, was of great assistance in the building up of the Sunday school on Portage prairie, and served as superintendent of the Sunday school at North Liberty. He was also an important factor in the erection of the church in this village. His life and achievements worthily illustrate what may be attained by persistency and painstaking effort, and his noble, manly life has proved an inspiration to many of his old friends and associates. Dr. Ingleright died at his home in North Liberty in April, 1907, aged sixty-five years, three months and one day. The funeral services were conducted by Rev. C. F. Yoder, of Ashland, Ohio.

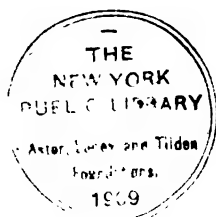




Yours Truly
Frank N. Fox.



*Kindly Yours
Mrs. Frank F. Fre.*



who voiced the feeling of the community when he spoke of the deceased's devotion to the church and his fellow citizens and his varied and active career as physician and minister.

FRANK H. FOE. The Dominion of Canada has given to the United States some of her most energetic business and professional men of the present epoch, and among the number may be mentioned Frank H. Foe, who now holds a representative place among the leading men of affairs in his section of the county. He was born in Hamilton, Ontario, May 8, 1871, the youngest child of Charles and Rosetta (Hughes) Foe. In their family were four children, namely: Estella, wife of Isaac Colborn, a lumber merchant of Goodland, Indiana, and they have two children: Ernest, who is married and is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Edgetts, Michigan; Adah, the wife of Herbert E. Smith, a carpenter and joiner in Grand Rapids, Michigan; and Frank H., whose name introduces this review.

Charles Foe, the father, was born in Ontario, Canada, February 2, 1838, and his death occurred October 28, 1872. His father was a native of England, and was a staunch advocate of the customs and manners of the mother country. His son Charles continued as a tiller of the soil throughout his entire business life, and was one of the leading citizens of the locality in which he made his home. Mrs. Foe was also a native of England, born in Northamptonshire August 26, 1840, and is now a resident of Wayland, Michigan. When a little maiden of seven years she came with her parents to Canada, making the voyage in a sailing vessel, and fourteen weeks passed on the voyage from Liverpool to Quebec. During her early girlhood she was adopted by a family, and with them removed to western Michigan in 1856, where she remained until about eighteen or twenty years of age, when she returned to Canada and there gave her hand in marriage to Mr. Foe. After the death of her first husband she became the wife of John R. Stauffer, and of their three children two are now living, Alonzo, who is married and follows farming near Wayland, Michigan; and Clara, the wife of William J. Cisler, a salesman in Middleville, Michigan. Mrs. Stauffer is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

When a little lad of five years Frank H. Foe accompanied his parents on their removal to Caledonia, Kent county, Michigan, and when yet a youth he went to live with Asa

Luther, with whom he remained until sixteen years of age, in the meantime receiving a common school education, but principally by his own endeavors. It will thus be readily seen that Mr. Foe, like many other leading men of the twentieth century, has risen by his own perseverance and determination from comparative obscurity to a place of prominence in the commercial world. After the completion of the regular farm work of the season he would work for others in cutting and husking corn or do any labor that would win him an honest dollar. In compensation for his labor he received the munificent salary of fifty cents a day, which he then considered a large sum. Until the year 1891, when he was twenty years of age, he was a resident of Michigan, and then went to Goodland, Indiana, and entered the lumber business with his brother-in-law, Mr. Colborn, of the Colborn Lumber Company, where he at first received fifteen dollars a month, and remained with that company for eleven years, during the time becoming proficient in every department of the business. In 1902 Mr. Foe went to Sheldon, Illinois, where for almost one year he served as manager of a branch establishment of J. A. Patten, a large poultry dealer. In February, 1903, he embarked in business for himself, as a dealer in lumber, lime, cement, coal and all builders' materials, at North Liberty, and within the few years which have since elapsed he has enlarged his operations until his business is now one of the leading industries of the town. He has erected his own lumber sheds and buildings, and his sales annually run as high as forty thousand dollars, while his name has become a familiar one in the business circles of this portion of the county.

On the 8th of June, 1898, Mr. Foe was united in marriage to Miss Eula Hefner at Goodland, Indiana, and their three sons are: Charles Clifford, who is a little lad in the first grade of school; Forrest Hefner and Donald Franklin. Mrs. Foe was born in McLean county, Illinois, near Lexington, April 3, 1877, a daughter of Samuel P. and Eva (Herberth) Hefner, in whose family were six children, two sons and four daughters, of whom four are living: Eula, who became the wife of Mr. Foe; Eson G., who received his education in the Lexington public schools and the Goodland high school, and is now engaged in farming near Chalmers, Indiana; Belle E., who was educated in the same schools as her

sister Eula, and is now the wife of George F. Taylor, a merchant of Chicago, Illinois; and Lenore C., a student in the Chalmers high school, and after the completion of her studies there will receive collegiate training.

Samuel P. Hefner, the father, was born in Upshur county, Virginia, November 24, 1852, and was brought by his parents when but a child to McLean county, Illinois. His father was born in Virginia, and was a carpenter and joiner by trade in the early years of his life. He came to McLean county, Illinois, in 1853, in the spring, and engaged in farming, raising, feeding and shipping stock. He died in 1871. He was of German parentage and could speak the language until the age of ten. He never cared to hold any office. The Hefners were one of the most prominent families in that county. Samuel P. Hefner has often driven large droves of cattle to the Chicago market. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. They now reside on a farm near Chalmers, Indiana, honored and respected for their sterling worth. Mrs. Foe's mother, Eva (Herberth) Hefner, was of German lineage but was born in Peoria county, Illinois, December 10, 1853, and was educated in the schools of Secor, Illinois. Her parents were born in Germany. Her father was engaged in mercantile and grain business at Secor, Illinois. In March, 1896, Mr. and Mrs. Hefner moved to Goodland, Indiana, and in 1902 to Chalmers. Mrs. Foe remained in her native county of McLean until she had attained womanhood, and graduated from the Goodland high school with the class of 1897, in the meantime having also received both instrumental and vocal culture.

Mr. Foe gives his political support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for McKinley, and he staunchly upholds the principles and is an active worker in the party. He is now serving as president of the Business Men's Association of North Liberty, and was one of the leading factors in the movement for the laying of the excellent cement sidewalks in the town. His fraternal relations connect him with the Masonic order, North Liberty Lodge No. 266, also with the Knights of Pythias, Castle Hall No. 141, at Goodland, Indiana, in which he has passed all the chairs and has been selected as delegate to the state lodge at Indianapolis. Both Mr. and Mrs. Foe are

members of the Methodist Episcopal church at North Liberty. They are young people who stand high in the social circles of the town of North Liberty, where a gracious hospitality is extended to them from the best homes. Mr. Foe has been distinctively the architect of his own fortunes, and stands as a symmetrical type of the sterling American manhood which our nation delights to honor.

GEORGE A. BETTCHER. "Peace hath its victories no less renowned than war," and this fact has been proved often and again as the march of progress has continued with ever accelerating speed. But the military career of George A. Bettcher is one which will ever redound to his honor as a loyal and devoted son of the republic and as one whose courage was that of his convictions.

Mr. Bettcher was born in St. Louis, Missouri, May 20, 1838, the eldest of three children, one son and two daughters, born to Christian Alfred and Eleanor (Kennedy) Bettcher. Only two of the children are now living, the sister of our subject being Laura A., the wife of George P. Kimmel, a retired coal merchant living in Terre Haute, Indiana. Christian A. Bettcher, the father, was a native of Prussia, Germany, born March 9, 1812, and his death occurred on the 1st of February, 1881. The original German spelling of the name was Boettcher, but the orthography has since been changed to Bettcher. The father received a superior educational training as a Lutheran minister, being proficient in both the Latin and Greek languages. When about twenty-three years of age, in 1835, he bade adieu to home and native land and came to America, securing passage on a sailing vessel which encountered severe storms and was driven from her course, many weeks passing ere anchor was cast in Baltimore, Maryland. He landed in a strange land and among strange people without money, but he made his way to Louisville, Kentucky, where he was married and for a number of years worked at the carpenter's trade. From there he went to St. Louis, Missouri, in 1836, thence to Cincinnati, Ohio, and in March, 1842, came to Terre Haute, Indiana, where he spent the remainder of his life. In an early day he voted with the Whig party, and after the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks and remained one of its staunch supporters. His religious affiliations were with the Universalist church, while Mrs. Bettcher was an Episcopalian. She was a native of

Charleston, South Carolina, born on the 5th of January, 1805, and her death occurred in Terre Haute, Indiana, February 8, 1875. She was reared in her native city and there remained until reaching womanhood. Her son still has in his possession a letter written by his mother over half a century ago, and which he prizes very highly.

George A. Bettcher was but four years of age when the family home was removed from Cincinnati to Terre Haute, and there he was reared and received his education. His mother, however, was highly educated, and had taught her little son during his early boyhood so that when he entered school he used Ray's third part arithmetic and the Fourth Reader. When but fourteen years of age he began learning the trade of a gunsmith, working at that occupation until the tocsin of war was sounded in 1861. On the 18th of April of that year he enlisted in Company C, Eleventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under General Lew Wallace, and was sent to Cumberland, Maryland, to join the Army of the Potomac. Their first little battle was at Romney, Virginia, then waited for orders at Harper's Ferry, and in August Mr. Bettcher was discharged and returned to his home in Terre Haute. He then re-enlisted for three years under General Fremont, but a short time afterward, by special order, was again discharged, then he was returned to Terre Haute and assisted in recruiting Company B, Fifty-fourth Indiana Infantry, going out as its first lieutenant, the regiment being ordered through the state of Kentucky to guard the railroads and bridges. In 1862, at Red River bridge, Company B was captured by the rebels, but they were paroled on the field and returned home. A call was then made for five cavalry regiments for three years, and Mr. Bettcher again engaged in recruiting duty, going out as the second lieutenant of Company D, Eleventh Indiana Cavalry. The regiment was sent into Alabama under General Thomas, and at Paint Rock, that state. Captain Carlton A. Goodman was wounded and Lieutenant Bettcher was commissioned captain of the company. They were then ordered to join Thomas' army at Nashville, thence to Pulaski to join Schofield and on to Duck river and Franklin, Tennessee, where Captain Bettcher participated in that short but terrible battle, the Federals losing three thousand in killed and wounded and there the Captain was shot through the right hand just

as he was drawing his sabre. With about forty of his regiment he was taken prisoner and sent to Columbia, Tennessee, where they were confined in an earthwork fort with about eighteen hundred Federal prisoners. About this time the Confederates began to distribute them to Andersonville and Libby prisons, and they were crowded into the cars like so many cattle, some even being placed on top of the cars. Captain Bettcher with the last squad of seventy-two were placed in the last car and were the last to leave. They were recaptured by the Federals and returned to their regiment, the Eleventh Indiana Cavalry at Eastport, Mississippi, and Captain Bettcher received his final discharge in March, 1865, after a military career covering three years, an honorable record as a defender of the stars and stripes. He has three commissions from the old war governor Morton.

Captain Bettcher has a special room in his home called his "den," which contains many war relics, such as his company's sword, sabre, cartridge box and knapsack, and muskets, holsters and an Arkansas toothpick taken from the dead body of a Texan during the siege of Vicksburg, Mississippi. He has also a flintlock musket of the year 1820 and a navy cutlass used in olden times in boarding vessels in a hand to hand conflict. He has also one of the Mauser rifles used by the Germans during the Franco-Prussian war.

On his return to Terre Haute he entered the commercial college, where he completed the course and secured the position of accountant. In 1871 he came to North Liberty to take charge of his father-in-law's store, which he conducted for a time, while for a few years thereafter he conducted a store of his own, and in the meantime he had purchased eighty acres of land in Lincoln township, but this he subsequently sold and is now living retired from the active cares of a business life.

Mr. Bettcher was first married to Miss Mary E. Donaldson, but there were no children of that union. On the 26th of December, 1869, he married Miss Margaret McCauley, by whom he had two children. The daughter, Elizabeth E., attended the common schools and also graduated at the Terre Haute normal in the class of 1890, after which she was engaged in teaching at Newport, Indiana, for two years, during a similar period taught at Alexandria, this state, and for nine years followed her profession successfully in In-

dianapolis. She then went to Wyoming, where she taught for one year and then took a course in the state university at Bloomington, Indiana. She is a renowned educator. She was located at McCook, Nebraska, as cashier in her uncle's store for two years and now is teaching in the city schools of McCook. The son, Earl M., is superintendent of the carrier's department in the South Bend post office. He is a graduate of the state university at Bloomington, Indiana, and he taught school before he had reached his sixteenth year, while during his career as a teacher he saved one hundred and twenty dollars, the first year's salary before his sixteenth year. He wedded Miss Mabel Williams, a representative of one of the leading families of North Liberty, and they reside in their own home in South Bend. Mrs. Bettcher, the mother of these children, died on the 4th of April, 1881, and on the 21st of June, 1883, Mr. Bettcher wedded Miss Mary Rosemond, his present wife, who was born in Harris township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, December 18, 1845, a daughter of Theodore and Elizabeth (Nixon) Roosevelt. She is their only child, and was brought up in a family by the name of Ryan, but her direct lineage is the Dutch family of Roosevelts. After attending the common schools of St. Joseph county she entered the South Bend high school, and was also a student in the state normal at Terre Haute. When nineteen years of age she entered the teacher's profession, and she devoted twenty years of her life to that occupation in the schools of St. Joseph and Elkhart counties and also in Michigan. At the time of her marriage she was teaching in North Liberty, and she continued during one year thereafter. They then took up their abode in North Liberty, where they have ever since resided, honored and respected by all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

In his political affiliations Mr. Bettcher is a staunch Republican, and since casting his first vote for Lincoln he has continued to support the ticket. He has been selected as delegate to both the county and congressional district conventions, and was appointed postmaster of North Liberty by President Garfield, but resigned ere his term was completed. He is a prominent Mason, having served as past master of North Liberty lodge No. 266, and is also a member of South Bend Chapter, No. 29, and Terre Haute Council. He was initiated into the order in 1866 in Terre

Haute, and has ever since exemplified in his life its beneficent principles. He is a past commander of Joe Bowen Post, No. 197, G. A. R., at North Liberty, and is now a member of Auten Post, No. 8, of South Bend. Mrs. Bettcher is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and the Women's Relief Corps, No. 193. Mr. Bettcher is also a member of the military order of the Loyal Legion, composed of officers of the Civil war, and he may well feel proud of his membership in this organization.

JOHN NELSON RUPEL. St. Joseph county was exceptionally fortunate in the character of her pioneers, who, save in rare instances, were God-fearing, law-abiding citizens, patriotic and true to their native land and conscientious in the discharge of every duty toward their fellow men. Of such a stamp were the ancestors of John Nelson Rupel, who were numbered among the country's earliest and most prominent citizens, and the subject of this review is one of its native sons, his birth occurring in Liberty township on the 17th of March, 1837, the youngest of six children, two sons and four daughters, born to John and Anna (Loring) Rupel, but only four of the number are now living and the eldest is Catherine, the widow of James Garrard and a resident of Fresno, California.

John Rupel, the father, was a native of Ohio, born in 1800, and his death occurred on the 4th of May, 1854, in St. Joseph county, Indiana. His education was received in the pioneer schools so common in the early days, and he made his way to success through his own efforts, possessing the strength and perseverance of the German race, for his father came to this country from the fatherland. The early years of his life were spent in Ohio, where he was married, and in 1834 with his bride he came to Indiana in true pioneer style, making the journey by wagon over marshes and quagmires and through the dense forests to St. Joseph county, where he purchased a quarter section of land within a mile of North Liberty, their first home being a primitive log cabin. At that time the present site of North Liberty contained only a mill and the remnants of the Pottawatomie Indians. As he was able Mr. Rupel added to his original purchase until at the time of his death he owned about five hundred acres in Liberty township, extending to the Kankakee river, and at that early day the grain was hauled to Michigan City, a distance of thirty

miles, while their trading was done in South Bend, which at that time was a little straggling village with not a railroad in the entire county. In his political affiliations he was an old Jackson Democrat, ever remaining true to those principles, and both he and his wife were devout members of the Methodist Episcopal church, he being the leading factor in the erection of the first church of that denomination in his community. Mrs. Rupel, who was born on the banks of Licking river in Kentucky in 1802, died in 1886. She was but a child when her parents removed to Ohio, and her father was one of the pioneers of Kentucky, well remembering Daniel Boone, the great Indian fighter. Mr. and Mrs. Rupel are interred in the New Liberty cemetery, where their son Nelson has erected a beautiful monument sacred to their memory.

John Nelson Rupel, whose name introduces this review, was early inured to the tilling of the soil, and during the principal part of his business career he has been engaged in the buying and selling of stock in the eastern and northern markets, being still active in this occupation and his annual sales reach as high as seventy-five thousand dollars. His early educational training was received in the log cabin school which stood on the present site of the Dunkard church, one mile south of his home. The building was only eighteen by twenty-four feet, with a clap-board roof and puncheon floor, and heated with the old-fashioned box stove. The seats were slabs with wooden legs to stand on, while the desk was a broad board, and he has used the old-fashioned goose quill pen fashioned by the master, who boarded two weeks with each pupil during the school session. After his father's death Mr. Rupel assumed charge of the estate, a heavy burden for such young shoulders, but he discharged his duties faithfully and well and as the years grew apace developed into an excellent business man.

On the 19th of February, 1865, in the city of Laporte, Mr. Rupel married Miss Isadore Waxham, and one son has been born to bless this union, John F., who is one of the leading young merchants of North Liberty. After completing his education in the common schools he pursued a commercial course in the Valparaiso normal college. He wedded Miss Emma Barnhardt, and they have become the parents of two daughters and one son, namely: Neva May, who is now thirteen years of

age and is in the eighth grade in school, while she has become proficient in both vocal and instrumental music and is organist in the Brethren church; Blanche Adell, is pursuing her studies in the sixth grade; and Clare Fenley is a bright young lad in the fifth grade. In 1906 Mr. John F. Rupel entered upon his mercantile career in North Liberty, and he is meeting with excellent success in his undertaking. He gives his political support to the Democracy, while fraternally he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and he has served as president of the school board at Liberty.

Mrs. Rupel, the wife of John N. Rupel, was born in Laporte county, Indiana, January 8, 1846, a daughter of Zachariah and Caroline (Nevins) Waxham. In their family were seven children, five of whom are now living, namely: Isadore, who became the wife of Mr. Rupel; Ernest, who received a college education and is a commercial traveler over all the western states; George, a horticulturist in Florida; Frank, a physician and surgeon in Denver, Colorado; and Charles, also a physician and surgeon and a resident of Sugar City, Colorado. Mr. Waxham, the father, was born near the city of Ely, England, December 10, 1821, and was only nine years of age when he came to America, spending his youth and early manhood in Erie, Pennsylvania. He became one of the early pioneers of Indiana, passing through Chicago when it contained only five houses, and his death occurred in 1902. Mrs. Waxham was a native of New York, born in 1823, and her death occurred in 1900, both being interred in Rockford, Illinois. Mrs. Rupel was reared and educated in Laporte county, Indiana, and after her marriage to Mr. Rupel they began life on the old homestead, residing on the farm until 1905, when they came to North Liberty and took up their abode in their pretty modern cottage home. Mr. Rupel has witnessed the many great changes which have occurred in St. Joseph county since the pioneer days, and can well remember when the city of South Bend was but a village, and he can also recall the old turkey wing cradle and the advent of the first reaper into the township. He is a stanch Democrat in his political views, but his first presidential vote was cast for Lincoln. During a period of seven and a half years he served as the township trustee, was also assessor for four years, and is treasurer of the village board at the present time.

He is one of the noble men who offered their services to their country during the dark days of the Civil war, enlisting in Company C, Seventy-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, at South Bend, and his regiment was assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, under General Rosecrans. He participated in the battle of Stone River on the 31st of December, 1862, and the 1st, 2d and 3d of January, 1863, where he was wounded by having his hip broken by a piece of shell. He was sent to the hospital and received his honorable discharge for disability, returning home in March 1863. His grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, as was also Mrs. Rupel's grandfather Nevins, and thus their descendants are entitled to become members of the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. Mr. Rupel has one of the old parchment deeds executed by President Martin Van Buren, which is a rare relic in the Rupel home. During a period of forty-two years he has been a member of the Masonic order, his connection being with North Liberty Lodge No. 266. His wife is of the Episcopal faith. They are among the best known citizens of Liberty township, where their friends are legion.

CHARLES C. SCHRADER. Numbered among the early pioneers of St. Joseph county are the Schraders, who for many years have been actively associated with the development of this portion of the state, always noted for industry and integrity. They are descendants of the persevering and honored sons of Germany, and the original spelling of the name was Schroeder. Charles C. Schrader is one of the native sons of St. Joseph county, born on the 17th of January, 1863, his parents being Charles and Mary (Steam) Schrader. Of their eight children, four sons and four daughters, six are now living: Fred, who is married and is a prosperous farmer in Liberty township; Mary, the wife of Ruda Sellers, an employe in a hardware store in South Bend; Anna, the wife of J. J. Hoke, a business man of Champion, Nebraska; Charles C., whose name introduces this review; Henry, who married Miss Jennie Drieblabliiss, and is a contractor and builder in South Bend; and Edward, who married Miss Mary Hildebrand, and is a salesman in a hardware store in South Bend.

Mr. Schrader, the father, was born in Germany, where he was engaged in farming, and after his marriage the young couple set sail from Bremen for the United States in 1851,

landing in the harbor of New York after a pleasant voyage. They at once made their way to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where the father began as a wage earner, but after a short time was able to purchase forty acres of timber land in Portage township, their first home being a primitive log cabin so well known in the early days. Mr. Schrader was obliged to go in debt for this farm, but his native industry and perseverance soon enabled him to meet all his obligations, and selling his original purchase became the owner of eighty acres of land in Liberty township, which he also later sold and then purchased his present homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, on which his son Charles now resides. At the time of the purchase all the improvements the farm contained was a little frame house and barn, but these have long since given place to the present beautiful homestead, large basement barns and many other substantial buildings. In 1889 Mr. Schrader laid aside the active cares of a business life and removed to South Bend, there to enjoy the rest which he has so truly earned and richly deserves. His political support is given to the Democracy, and he is a worthy member of the German Lutheran church, with which his wife was also identified. She, too, was born in Germany, and her death occurred on the 7th of March, 1902. She was a loving wife and mother, and her presence in the home is sadly missed.

Charles C. Schrader, whose name introduces this review, has resided in his native county of St. Joseph throughout his entire life, and he is thus well known to its residents. Although farming has continued as his principal occupation throughout his business career, he is proficient in many lines of industry, among which may be mentioned carpentering and masonry work. He is also extensively engaged in stockraising, keeping only the best standard bred stock upon his place, and on this valuable old homestead of one hundred and sixty acres there are twelve running springs, from which the place derives the name of "The Springdale Farm," and it also contains a fish pond stocked with German carp.

The marriage of Mr. Schrader was celebrated on the 3d of April, 1890, when Miss Elizabeth Barnhart became his wife, and their only child, Albert C., is now pursuing his studies in the fourth grade of school. Mrs. Schrader was born in Elkhart county, In-

diana, February 16, 1864, a daughter of Philip and Christena (Linderman) Barnhart, and of their six children, four sons and two daughters, only three are now living: Albert, who is married and is a salesman in South Bend; Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Schrader; and William, who is married and is a member of the police force of South Bend. Mr. Barnhart, the father, was born near the Rhine river in Germany in 1827, and died in September, 1897. After reaching manhood's estate he embarked on a sailing vessel for the United States, landing in the harbor of New York after a voyage of eleven weeks. Subsequently he came to South Bend, Indiana, but later removed to Elkhart county, and returning to St. Joseph county purchased seventy-three acres of land in Greene township, where he spent the remainder of his life. His political affiliations were with the Republican party, and he was a valued member of the Evangelical church, as is also his wife. She was born in Stark county, Ohio, December 20, 1834, and now makes her home with her daughter. When she was but a child her parents came in true pioneer style to Elkhart county, where the father was first employed as a wage earner, and Mrs. Barnhart is one of the brave pioneer mothers who are loved and revered for the noble work which they have performed. She yet recalls the olden days when the Indians roamed at will over this section of the state, when the deer were plentiful and often passed their little cabin home, and she has attended the old log school houses, whose seats were of slabs and the desks a broad board, heated by the old fashioned fireplace and maintained on the subscription plan. She has ever been a true wife and mother, lovingly caring for her children until they left the home roof, and she has now reached the good old age of seventy-three years. Mr. Schrader gives his political support to the Democracy, casting his first presidential vote for Cleveland, and he is numbered among the leading business men of Liberty township. Both he and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church, and as worthy scions of honored pioneer families they well deserve mention among the leading men and women of St. Joseph county.

MRS. EMELINE STEELE. The ladies of our nation have played a conspicuous part in its true history, and therefore we take pleasure in presenting to the readers of this volume the life record of Mrs. Emeline Steele, who

is a representative of one of the early and honored families of St. Joseph county, and within whose borders she has resided during the greater part of her life. She was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, December 12, 1844, a daughter of George and Lucy (Long) Houser, in whose family were eleven children, the daughter Emeline being the fifth in order of birth. The father claimed Pennsylvania as the state of his nativity, born in 1813, and his death occurred when he had reached the seventy-first milestone on the journey of life. When he was a little lad of eleven years he accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he became a tiller of the soil and was very successful in his chosen occupation. He was what may be truly called a self educated man, and he gave his political support to the Republican party, while both he and his wife were members of the Evangelical church. Their first home was a little log cabin of the most primitive style, but in time the little cabin gave place to their commodious and substantial home, and they were numbered among the leading families of their community. Mrs. Houser, who was also born in Pennsylvania, in 1817, removed to Ohio with her parents during her girlhood days, and her death occurred in her daughter's home at the age of seventy-eight years.

Mrs. Steele became a citizen of St. Joseph county at the early age of twelve years, and here she has spent the remainder of her life with the exception of her two years' residence in Nebraska. After completing her education in the common schools she taught in Liberty township and also in Laporte county, and was numbered among the successful members of the profession. On the 9th of March, 1876, she gave her hand in marriage to John Steele, and to them were born four children. The eldest, Alva C., is a teacher in a high school in Indian Territory. He received his diploma with the class of 1894, and then attended the Valparaiso University. For his wife he chose Miss Maud B. Rensberger. Maude E. graduated with the class of 1899 in the Walkerton high school, having also received musical instructions, and during the past eight years she has been engaged in teaching, the last four in Mishawaka, Indiana. Myrtle Beatrice graduated from the common schools with the class of 1896, when twelve years of age, and in 1902 completed the course in the Walkerton

high school. She, too, is a teacher, and during the past four years has taught in the schools of Liberty township. J. Rolland resides with his mother on the old homestead and is engaged in farming and stock raising. After completing his education in the common schools he studied for one year in Walkerton, and then graduated from the North Liberty high school, after which he returned to the Walkerton high school and graduated with the class of 1904.

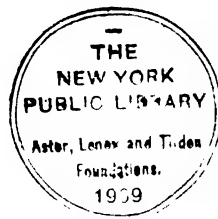
Mr. Steele was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1847, and became one of the leading business men of Liberty township, where he was extensively engaged in the purchasing and shipping of stock. He accumulated an estate of two hundred and sixty acres of the finest land in Liberty township, but at the time of their marriage the young couple began life in a little frame house on a small portion of the present homestead. He voted with the Republican party, and was a faithful member of the Brethren church, as is also his wife. In his death, which occurred in 1890, Liberty township lost one of her most prominent and useful citizens, and although a number of years have been added to the past since he was called to his reward his memory is enshrined in the hearts of his old friends and associates, to whose interests he was ever faithful.

HENRY B. GEARHART. Many years have passed since the Gearhart family became identified with the interests of St. Joseph county, and its various members have won for the name an enviable reputation in the various walks of life. One of its representatives, Henry B. Gearhart, who is counted one of the leading agriculturists of Liberty township, was born within its borders March 14, 1861, a son of Henry and Cassiah (Wolf) Gearhart, to whom were born eight children, two sons and six daughters, but only three of the number are now living: Catherine, the wife of Jeremiah Steele, one of the leading farmers of the township; Henry B., the seventh in order of birth of the eight children; and Eliza Jane, the wife of Samuel Newcomer, an agriculturist of Marshall county, Indiana. Mr. Gearhart, the father, was a native of Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, born about 1825, and his death occurred in 1871. He was but nine years of age when the family bade adieu to the fatherland and sailed for America, landing in Baltimore, Maryland, after an ocean voyage of six weeks.

They at once made their way to Columbiana county, Ohio, where the father purchased land, and in the Buckeye state the son Henry grew to years of maturity and received his education in the German tongue. He was reared as a farmer's lad, and after his arrival in St. Joseph county, which was in a very early day, he purchased forty acres of land just south of the old homestead in Liberty township, but soon afterward sold that tract and bought the land where his son Henry now resides. Mr. Gearhart had been married previous to his removal to St. Joseph county, and their first home here was a little log cabin, the birthplace of Henry Gearhart, while deer and wild game of all kinds was plentiful in those early days, and their farm implements were of the crudest and most primitive style. Mr. Gearhart gave his political support to the Democracy, and both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. She was a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, and her death occurred on the 10th of October, 1897; and with her husband she now lies buried in North Liberty township, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place. They came to St. Joseph county in the fall of 1851.

Henry B. Gearhart, their son, began to lay the foundation for his future life after reaching the age of majority, and on the 19th of March, 1882, he was united in marriage to Miss Fyetta Smick. Their union has been blessed by the birth of four children, two sons and two daughters, but three are now deceased, Melvin, Blanche and Elmer B., dying at the ages of ten, five and three years respectively. Florence, the only living child, graduated with the class of 1899, and she also pursued a full musical course. She is now giving instructions in music. He is very efficient as a teacher. Mrs. Gearhart was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, June 10, 1858, a daughter of Michael and Rebecca (Hartman) Smick, to whom were born six children, two sons and three daughters, but only two are now living, the younger being Solomon Smick, pastor of the United Brethren church in Vinton, Iowa. He prepared for the ministry at Dayton, Ohio, and by his marriage to Miss Etta Mangus he has three children, Lela and Charon. Mr. Smick's father, was born in Paris, Ohio, in 1831, and his death occurred on the 12th of October, 1895. During the early part of his business career he was a brick manufacturer, having





made the brick which was used in the construction of the first residence in South Bend. It was in 1856 that he established his home in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where he purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, and made his home thereon until his life's labors were ended in death. He was married in Ohio, and his wife accompanied him on the journey to St. Joseph county, which was made with ox teams and wagon to Liberty township. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife were members of the German Lutheran church. She was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1830, was there reared and educated, and her death occurred in 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Gearhart began their married life on the old Gearhart homestead, and their present beautiful homestead, known as "Sunny Banks," comprises one hundred and nineteen acres of the finest land in Liberty township, which is under an excellent state of cultivation and contains most excellent improvements, including a modern residence and fine barn. There is also upon the place a "ram," which forces the water from a spring over four hundred feet to his barn and into a large tank, from which he can adjust hose for lawn sprinkling and other purposes. In their home they also have a number of relics of the pioneer epoch, among them a double coverlet woven three-quarters of a century ago and which belonged to Mrs. Gearhart's grandmother, also a large and small spinning wheel which were used by Mr. Gearhart's mother. Mr. Gearhart cast his first presidential vote for Grover Cleveland, and has always allied his interests with the Democracy. The family are highly respected by all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance, and they are worthy representatives of honored pioneer families.

B. F. McENDARFER. Among the pioneer families which have contributed to the prosperity of St. Joseph county, and particularly to that of Liberty township, the one represented by B. F. McEndarfer occupies an important place. He is one of the native sons of the township, born on the 7th of September, 1866, the second of four children of Eli and Lydia (Rensberger) McEndarfer. The eldest son, John A., is numbered among the young and successful merchants of South Bend. He married Miss Ida Stombaugh, a native also of Liberty township, and they have one little son, Eli. He affiliates with

the Democratic party. B. F. McEndarfer, of this review, is the next in order of birth. Josiah Edward, engaged in the hardware business in South Bend, married Miss Anna Bergman. He was formerly engaged in teaching in Liberty township. George Ira, the youngest son, is a prosperous farmer in this township. He married Miss Olive Hildebrand, and their three children are Wilfred, Myron and Herbert.

Mr. McEndarfer, the father, was born in Stark county, Ohio, April 12, 1839, and is now a resident of the city of South Bend. When he was but a little lad his parents emigrated in true pioneer style to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, their first purchase of land consisting of a half section, the homestead of Mr. Frank McEndarfer being a part of this tract. The land was mostly heavily timbered, and in those early days the Pottawatomie Indians roamed at will over this section of the state, while the father also killed deer on his premises with a shot gun which is now in the possession of his son Frank. This gun is an old time relic, the grandfather becoming its possessor by trading a colt for it. He, as well as some of his sons, have used the old ox teams in breaking the soil preparatory for the plow, and they have also used the old fashioned turkey wing cradle in cutting the grain. The first home of the family here was a little log cabin of the most primitive kind, but many happy hours were spent within its walls. Mr. Eli McEndarfer was a successful man in his business, and accumulated one hundred and sixty-four acres of land in Liberty township, while all the excellent improvements which now adorn the farm stand as monuments to his industry and ability. The homestead is known as "Maple Avenue Farm," and the first home which he erected still stands, it being the birthplace of his son Frank. It was in 1893 that Mr. and Mrs. McEndarfer took up their abode in South Bend, there to spend the evening of their long and useful lives in quiet retirement, enjoying the rest which they have so truly earned. He is a staunch Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, and both he and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church, which is located about a half a mile south of their farm, which the husband assisted in erecting and also contributed generously of his means thereto. Mrs. McEndarfer was born in Stark county,

Ohio, September 15, 1839, and with her husband she attended the old log cabin schools of the early days, furnished with slab seats without backs, with only a broad board for a desk, and they have also written with the old goosequill pen fashioned by the master. She is of German lineage, while her husband traces his ancestry to "Bonnie Scotland," the land of hills and heather.

Frank McEndarfer, whose name introduces this review, received his educational training in the McEndarfer school of Liberty township, to which belongs the honor of furnishing more teachers than any country school in the county. During eleven years he was also engaged in that profession, having taught ten years in St. Joseph county and one year in Berrien county, Michigan, while he has devoted his more recent years to the pursuits of farming and stockraising. In 1894 he took charge of the homestead, known as the Maple Avenue Farm, and in addition to its cultivation he operates a threshing machine, owning a twenty horse power double cylinder Rumley engine and separator, and also a huller. He is one of the best known threshers in St. Joseph county, and on one occasion in eight hours threshed two thousand three hundred and seventy bushels of oats and wheat, also having to move and set his machine three times during the day.

The marriage of Mr. McEndarfer was celebrated on the 3d of June, 1888, when Miss Lizzie A. Snoke became his wife, and they have five children: Emma, who received her diploma from the country schools with the class of 1905, having been the second highest in honors in the township and fourth highest in the county, and she has also received a good musical training; Howard A., who received his diploma in the class of 1905, being the third highest in the county and the highest in the township, and he is now a student in the North Liberty high school, driving to and fro each day, a distance of five and a half miles, and he has never missed a day during the year; Charles E., a member of the sixth grade; John R., in the third grade; and Mary, the youngest of the family. Mrs. McEndarfer was born in Warren township of St. Joseph county August 18, 1864, a daughter of John W. and Ruth (Brick) Snoke. In the parents' family were seven children, three sons and four daughters, and five are now living, namely; Arthur, a carpenter and joiner in South Bend;

Lizzie A., the wife of Mr. McEndarfer; Schuyler, the manager of the automobile department in the great Studebaker works of South Bend; John H., a railroad employe in Kansas City, Missouri; and Mary, the wife of William Farlow, a decorator in Birmingham, Alabama.

Mr. Snoke, the father, was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, June 29, 1836, and is now living in South Bend. He traces his lineage to the fatherland, and the original German spelling of the name was Snough. He became a resident of St. Joseph county fifty years ago, and therefore half a century has rolled its course since he became identified with its interests, during all of which time he has been an active worker in its upbuilding and improvement, and is now classed among its honored pioneers. He is a staunch advocate of the Prohibition party, and is an active worker in the cause of temperance. Mrs. Snoke was born in Warren township, St. Joseph county, March 24, 1841, and she can recall many pleasant remembrances of the olden days, well remembering when South Bend was but a straggling village. Both she and her husband are members of the Church of God. Previous to her marriage, Mrs. McEndarfer was one of the successful teachers of the county. She has been an able assistant to her husband in the establishment of their home, which contains many valuable and interesting relics, among which may be mentioned an old brass clock which belonged to his Grandfather McEndarfer and which was purchased July 21, 1842. It is yet in excellent repair, and is a souvenir which they highly prize. Mr. McEndarfer cast his first presidential vote for Cleveland, and has ever since continued to uphold the principles of the Democratic party. He has often been selected as a delegate to the county conventions, and both in his public and private life he has been true to the trusts reposed in him. Both he and his wife are adherents of the Evangelical faith.

WILLIAM H. CONNER is a veteran of the Civil war and bears an honorable record for brave service in the cause of freedom and union, while in the paths of peace he has also won an enviable reputation through the sterling qualities which go to the making of a good citizen and a trustworthy official. During the long period of forty-one years or almost half a century he has been connected in an official capacity with the great Gould

system, the Wabash, and his record in the service is one of which he has just reason to be proud. Indiana claims him among her native sons, his birth occurring in Montgomery county on the 27th of September, 1843, his parents being William and Nancy (Teeter) Conner. In their family were eight children, four sons and four daughters, and four of the number are now living, namely: Mary, wife of Richard Harrison, a resident of Danville, Illinois, where he is employed as a tailor; C. F., a resident of Paris, Texas, and foreman of bridges and building for the Texas Pacific Railroad Company; Emily J., the wife of Wallace Richards, a harness dealer in Indianapolis, Indiana.

William Conner, the father, was born in Harrisburg, Kentucky, the Blue Grass state of the Union, September 3, 1805, and was there reared and learned the trade of a millwright. In an early day and in true pioneer style he emigrated to Montgomery county, Indiana, entering one hundred and sixty acres of land from the government fifteen miles from Crawfordsville, their first habitation there being a little log cabin, and the scenes connected with this early home are still vivid in the minds of his children. It was about the year 1857 that the family removed to Warren county, Indiana, and in 1869 they went to Attica, this state, where the father lived and labored until his death on the 4th of April, 1872. He was an old-line Whig until the formation of the Republican party, when he espoused its cause and cast his first vote for the great and good Lincoln. In his fraternal relations he was a Mason, and both he and his wife were members of the Missionary Baptist church. Mrs. Conner, who was born in Lancaster, Girard county, Kentucky, June 9, 1811, died on the 2d of March, 1862. She was a kind and affectionate wife and mother, and with her husband she now lies buried in Warren county, Indiana.

In his native county of Montgomery William H. Conner spent the days of his boyhood and youth, receiving his education in its primitive pioneer schools, and in 1857 he accompanied his parents on their removal to Warren county. Before he had reached his eighteenth year the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land, and with other brave and noble hearted youths he responded to its call, enlisting in Company K, Thirty-third Indiana

Volunteer Infantry, at Williamsport, Indiana, his regiment being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, and his division commander was General Thomas. Their first battle, Wildcat, was fought in Kentucky on the 21st of October, 1861, where two men of the regiment were killed, they having been the first killed in the great conflict in that commonwealth. He afterward took part in the engagements at Cumberland Gap and Thompson's Station, the latter being a desperate battle in which Mr. Conner was taken prisoner, while four of his company were killed and seventeen wounded. From March until the following May, 1863, he was incarcerated in Libby Prison, when he was exchanged at Richmond and returned to Indianapolis, there re-organizing and moving south to Nashville, Tennessee, and thence to Murfreesboro, where they served on guard duty on the Louisville & Nashville railroad until February, 1864. After veteranizing for further service in the conflict Mr. Conner went to Indianapolis and was given a thirty days' furlough, and in the following spring went with his regiment to Chattanooga, Tennessee, and joined General Sherman on his famous march to the sea, taking part in the celebrated siege of Atlanta, where the brave boys in blue were under fire for one hundred days, participating in the battles of Resaca, Cassville, Culp's Farm, Kenesaw Mountain, Peach Tree Creek, Golgotha, New Hope Church and the entire siege of Atlanta, lasting from the 1st of August until the 2d of September. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek, Georgia, July 20, 1864, Mr. Conner captured a Rebel flag from the Thirty-third Mississippi regiment, which had been forced into action by the Thirty-third Indiana. While carrying the flag on his arm and at the same time loading and firing his rifle Captain Beecher, one of the staff officers of General Ward, of the Third Division Army Corps, and who by the way was a nephew of the celebrated Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, rode up and said: "Soldier, let me take that flag." Mr. Conner obeying the command, and he has never been able to locate this war relic.

His regiment was the first to enter the captured city of Atlanta, their colonel being John Coburn, while Mr. Conner was corporal of the company and was its commander on entering the city. This occurred on the 2d of September, 1864, and the Twentieth Corps

remained there until the 15th of November, when commenced the celebrated March to the Sea and the capture of Savannah on December 21, 1864. In January, 1865, they started on the march north, passing through the Carolinas in pursuit of General Joe Johnston, their first battle being Averysboro, North Carolina, on the 16th of March, 1865, and it was in this immediate vicinity that Mr. Conner and two comrades were detailed to drive back the Rebel sharpshooters who were located in the house near by. Marching through the deep mud and water they came to the Rebel breastworks, covered with pine boughs, where they met five rebels and two twelve pound howitzers, but the three Federals fought bravely and captured both men and guns. Passing northward, the regiment participated in the battles of Goldsboro and Bentonville, North Carolina, finally marching into Virginia and on to Washington, where with Sherman's tattered and battle-scarred veterans they passed down Pennsylvania avenue before the reviewing stand on which sat the president and his cabinet. Returning thence to Louisville, Kentucky, the brave young soldiers received their final discharge and returned home. Mr. Conner arrived home on the 21st of July, 1865, his military career having covered a period of about four years, from the 12th of September, 1861, until the 21st of July, 1865. He was at Raleigh, North Carolina, when the joyful news was received of Lee's surrender, and just five days later the cry went forth of Lincoln's assassination.

On the 1st of November, 1866, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Conner and Miss Kate O'Brien, and four children have been born of the union, two sons and two daughters, but only two are now living. The elder, Mary, graduated from the Attica high school, after which she completed a commercial course at the Valparaiso University, and has since done stenographic work in her father's office. Emma graduated with the class of 1901, after which she took the teacher's course at the Tri-State Normal at Angola, Indiana, and during the past five years has been engaged in teaching, two years in the county schools and three years in the intermediate department of the North Liberty schools. Both of the daughters have also received musical training. Mr. and Mrs. Conner suffered the sad bereavement of losing both of their sons, who were promising

young men just entering young manhood. They both had many friends and admirers, and the following lines were written at the time of their deaths: Frank, the elder son, died Sunday eve, July 12, 1891, aged twenty-one years, ten months and sixteen days. Frank was a noble-hearted boy, the pride of his parents, sisters and friends. His burial occurred from St. Paul's Catholic church, and the funeral rites were performed by Father Lemper of Attica, Indiana, at St. Paul's Catholic church of Columbia City, Indiana. He was a devoted Christian, and always expressed himself as ever ready to cross the dark river whenever the will of Providence called him. The son "Willie" died at North Liberty, Indiana, April 12, 1902, aged eighteen years, nine months and twelve days. He had removed with his parents from Columbia City, Indiana, to North Liberty in 1893. He had been a patient sufferer from boyhood, and when his young life was snuffed out there was a void in the family circle which can never be filled. He was of a cheerful and affectionate nature and admired by all his playmates. He had passed the first year's high school work, and great promise was before him had his life been spared. Many friends attended the last sad rites over his beloved remains, and the floral offerings were many. All that medical skill could do was given him by loving parents. The funeral services were pronounced by Father Ellering of St. Paul's Catholic church of Columbia City, Indiana. Many tributes of love and respect could be pronounced on these two sons would space permit. Mrs. Conner is a native of the Emerald Isle, born in county Clare in March, 1845, but when a young lady of fifteen years she came to America.

On the 19th of June, 1866, Mr. Conner entered upon his long career in the railroad service, beginning at the very bottom for the Wabash Company, and for forty-one years he has been connected with this corporation. Beginning as a bridge builder, he was promoted to the position of foreman of a gang of bridge carpenters, and then to the track department, while since the 16th of January, 1885, he has filled the important office of road master. During that time he has had charge of three divisions, first between Peru and Tilton, Illinois, next from Logansport to Butler, Indiana, and then from Ashley to Clark Junction. Thus for almost half a

century Mr. Conner has continued to discharge his important duties, and during all this time obedience to orders has been his watchword. In April, 1893, the family home was established in North Liberty, where they are well and favorably known and where they extend a gracious and warm hearted hospitality to their many friends and acquaintances. Mr. Conner is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, and cast his first vote for the soldier president Grant. He has often been selected as delegate to the state and county conventions. He is a member of Joseph Brown Post, No. 197, G. A. R., of which he has served as commander for seven years, and his wife and daughter Mary are members of Norman Eddy Relief Corps, No. 1, at South Bend. He is also a member of the Maccabees, South Bend Tent No. 1. Both Mr. and Mrs. Conner are members of the Catholic church at Walkerton, Indiana, as are also the daughters, and the family is one of prominence in their community.

LEONARD S. PEARSE. One of the first families to take up their abode within the borders of St. Joseph county was the Pearses, and for many years its representatives have been identified with the various interests of their communities, aiding materially in the development of the resources and taking an active part in everything tending to promote the welfare of the majority. Leonard S. Pearse is a native son of St. Joseph county, born on the 26th of February, 1837, the eldest of two children of Franklin and Teresa (Wakefield) Pearse. The father, who was a native of New York, subsequently took up his abode in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, and in 1836, with ox teams, they came across the country in true pioneer style to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in Liberty township, of which Lincoln township then formed a part. The old homestead comprised three hundred and twenty acres in Liberty township, and the deed for this land is still in the possession of the Pearse brothers. Their first habitation was a little log cabin, the doors and windows of which were closed by the quilt which the mother hung up, and at that time the Pottawatomie Indians were plentiful and often came to their home to ask for food. They were then in charge of the French Canadian Coquillard, who was gathering them together for the purpose of transporting them west of the Mississippi river. Mr. Pearse had to clear

much of his land, but as the years grew apace he succeeded in converting this virgin soil into a beautiful and productive farm and accumulated a splendid property. He was a staunch Whig until the formation of the Republican party, when he joined its ranks. Mrs. Pearse was a native of Milton, Vermont, and was reared to years of maturity in her native state.

Almost three-quarters of a century has passed since the birth of Leonard S. Pearse, and during all that time he has maintained his residence in St. Joseph county, actively identified with the interests intended to promote the best interests of his community. He was reared as a farmer lad, remaining with his parents and giving them the benefit of his time and labor until his twenty-sixth year. On the first of October, 1863, he was united in marriage to Miss Gertrude B. Williams, and two children were born of this union: Anna, who died at the age of twelve years, and Alice, who married Alfred Finch, the leading grain dealer in North Liberty. Mr. Finch is a native of St. Joseph county, born on the 3d of December, 1865, and although he was reared to agricultural pursuits, in the summer of 1896 he embarked in the grain business and has met with excellent success in his undertaking. They have become the parents of three daughters, Carrie G., Mabel D. and Teresa P. Mr. Finch is identified with the Republican party and the Modern Woodmen of America and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mrs. Pearse was also a devout member of the Methodist church, and in its faith she passed away on the 21st of May, 1896, loved and honored by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance. For over thirty-three years she and her husband had traveled the journey of life together, sharing with each other its joys and sorrows, and her loving prayers and admonitions will long be cherished in the hearts of her children. She was laid to rest in the North Liberty cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to her memory.

After his marriage Mr. Pearse located on a farm three-fourths of a mile south of North Liberty, which continued as his home until his removal to that city, and in 1887, with his brother Wakefield, he began his mercantile career in which he has achieved such eminent success, and at that time he was also engaged in the buying and shipping of stock.

They carry a good line of staple merchandise, and their excellent business methods have secured for them a large and remunerative patronage. Mr. Pearse cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln, and has ever since remained true to Republican principles. He is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has aided in the erection of every church building in his immediate vicinity. He is numbered among the early and honored pioneers of old St. Joseph county, his life history being closely identified with its subsequent development and progress, and he deserves a fitting recognition among those whose enterprise and abilities have achieved splendid results.

JOHN IACHHOLTZ. During almost a half century John Iachholtz has resided in St. Joseph county, and his name appears frequently and prominently in connection with its early history. He was born across the waters in Wurtemberg, Germany, March 21, 1839, a son of John and Elizabeth (Greiner) Iachholtz, natives also of Wurtemberg. In their family were five children, three sons and two daughters, namely: Margaret, the wife of George Hawblitzel, a prominent farmer of Union township, St. Joseph county; John, whose name introduces this review; Charles, who is married and is an agriculturist of Seneca county, Ohio; Rosanna, the wife of Jacob Marshall, also of Seneca county; and Christ, who also makes his home in Seneca county. He married, but his wife is deceased, and he has five children.

John Iachholtz, the father, was a weaver by trade, and received a common school education in his native land. In the spring of 1847 the family bade adieu to home and native land, sailed down the Rhine and across the North sea to London, England, where they took passage on a sailing vessel for the city of New York, the voyage consuming forty-seven days, for the little ship was driven from her course by severe storms. Landing in a strange country amid strange people and with but little capital, this brave and sturdy couple set to work to establish a home and secure a competence in this free land. Making their way to Pittsburg, they resided there for one year, when they removed to Seneca county, Ohio, going by way of the lakes, canal and railroad and reaching their destination in three weeks' time, they having come on the first trip that was made on the railroad. There the father lived

and labored until he was called to the home beyond, winning for himself a name and place among the business men of his community. His political support was given to the Democracy, and both he and his wife were members of the German Lutheran church. Both now lie buried in Carlisle, Ohio, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place.

John Iachholtz, their son, was but a little lad of eight years when he became an American citizen, and has ever remained true to its national institutions, and, making the most of his opportunities, has steadily worked his way upward to success and to all that is ennobling in life. The first school which he attended was of the typical log cabin kind, and the building afterward served as a residence for the Iachholtz family. When he reached the age of twenty-one years he was the owner of a span of colts, which he sold for fifty dollars. Coming to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, he began clearing land for others at six dollars an acre, thus laying the foundation for his future successful business career. In those early days he furnished the Studebakers with native hickory and oak for their singletrees, spokes, etc., they having paid him five dollars extra on every one thousand on account of the superior material which he produced. South Bend was then a little city of three thousand population, while the present magnificent Studebaker works was but a little insignificant affair. Mr. Iachholtz's first purchase of land consisted of forty acres of timber, which he afterward sold and then bought another forty-acre tract, to which he later added forty acres in Liberty township, going in debt for this amount. However, he worked early and late, and his diligence and excellent ability enabled him to meet all obligations. The little log cabin long since gave way to the beautiful frame residence which now adorns the place, and many other substantial buildings also stand as monuments to his skill and labor.

On the 14th of March, 1867, Mr. Iachholtz was united in marriage to Miss Sarah J. Hosler, and they have become the parents of four children: Ida Rosella died at three years, ten months and eleven days. Elsie E. is the wife of William Gammon, who is associated with the Studebakers of South Bend as a carpenter and joiner, while their residence is at 212 Dayton street of that city.

For three years prior to her marriage Mrs. Gammon taught music, and she is also a professional dressmaker. Irene B. is the wife of Dennis Huttenstine, who resides in South Bend, but is connected with the great rubber factory at Mishawaka. Mrs. Huttenstine was also previously married, and by that union had one little son, Carm Hathaway, named for his father, and he is the pride of his grandparents. Myrtle L. is the wife of Bert Norton, who is connected with the Singer Sewing Machine Company in South Bend, having been thus associated for ten years, and they have a little daughter, Treva Morene. Mrs. Iachholtz was born in Seneca county, Ohio, October 11, 1848, a daughter of Daniel and Elsie (Evert) Hosler, and of their family of ten children, five sons and five daughters, eight are now living, but Mrs. Iachholtz is the only one residing in St. Joseph county. The father was of German lineage, and was successful in his work as an agriculturist. Daniel Hosler died at Grain Valley, Missouri, March 10, 1907, aged eighty-two years, seven months and fifteen days. He and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. When twelve years of age Mrs. Iachholtz accompanied her parents on their removal to Marshall county, Indiana, where she completed her education in the common schools. For many years Mr. and Mrs. Iachholtz have lived and labored to goodly ends among the people of St. Joseph county, and they are numbered among the honored pioneers who aided in laying the foundation for its present prosperity and advancement. He gives his political support to the Democracy where national issues are concerned, but is not bound by party ties. They are sincerely admired and loved by those who have known them almost a lifetime, and in peace and content they are passing their days, surrounded with the comforts and luxuries which are the fruits of their former years of industry.

WAKEFIELD N. PEARSE. The Pearse family was one of the first to locate in St. Joseph county, and to establish a home amid such pioneer surroundings as then existed here and to cope with the many privations and hardships which were the inevitable concomitants demanded an invincible courage and fortitude, strong hearts and willing hands. All these were characteristics of the pioneers, whose names and deeds should be held in per-

petual reverence by those who enjoy the fruits of their toil.

The name Pearse is of Welsh origin, and the family trace their lineage to the great-grandfather of Wakefield N., Richard Pearse, who was born in Bristol, Rhode Island, October 27, 1762, and died at Sudbury, Vermont, September 6, 1834. Frankland Pearse, the father, was a native of New York, born on the 25th of March, 1809, and was reared as a farmer lad, receiving his education in the old district schools of his neighborhood. When a youth he was taken by his parents to Cuyahoga county, Ohio, the journey thither being made in true pioneer style, and they took up their abode on a heavily timbered farm of one hundred and sixty acres which now forms a part of the city of Cleveland or Newberg, and this old estate is still owned by members of the Pearse family. Mr. Pearse cleared a sufficient space to erect their little cabin home, and there the family continued to reside until the land sale in St. Joseph county in 1835, when Frankland Pearse came west and purchased two hundred and forty acres of land in Liberty township, the one hundred and twenty acres lying south of North Liberty forming the homestead. He subsequently returned to Ohio for his bride, Teresa A. Wakefield, who was a native of Williston, Chittenden county, Vermont, born on the 6th of June, 1812, and died October 22, 1877. She was reared to years of maturity in her native state, and was a lady of more than ordinary educational training, while prior to her marriage she was engaged in teaching school.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Pearse came to St. Joseph county and began their wedded life in a little log cabin of one room, and the only chair which it then contained is now a valuable relic in the home of Mr. Wakefield Pearse. They were numbered among the early and honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, the red men of the forest being then plentiful within its borders, and many a time they came to the cabin door and frightened Mrs. Pearse, although they were always friendly. During his early life Mr. Pearse gave his political support to the Whig party, and after the organization of the Republican party he joined its ranks, remaining true to its principles until his death. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and assisted in the erec-

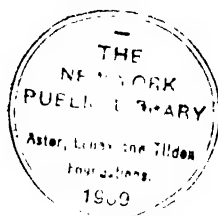
tion of their first church in the township, previous to that time the people having worshipped in private homes. Mrs. Pearse was reared in the Presbyterian faith, and both she and her husband now sleep in the North Liberty cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place.

Wakfield N. Pearse is a native born citizen of St. Joseph county, his natal day being the 23d of November, 1842, and thus for sixty-five years he has been numbered among its honored residents. He was early inured to the work of the fields, but after reaching his majority he engaged with his brother in the buying and selling of stock, they having been among the first stock buyers in the county. On the 14th of October, 1869, he married Miss Phoebe Ann Travis, and they have become the parents of four sons. The eldest, Charles L., is one of the leading young merchants of North Liberty, being associated in business with his brother, Frank C., and they carry a full line of dry goods, gentlemen's furnishing goods, carpets, wall paper, etc., their store being one of the leading ones of the village. Both boys attended the common schools, and Charles also received a commercial course in South Bend, while Frank C. pursued a business course and also a four years' course at the state university at Bloomington, Indiana. He is a Mason in his fraternal relations. The third son, Stephen W., is associated with his father in a general mercantile store in North Liberty. After attending the common schools he entered the Danville Normal and pursued a business course. He wedded Miss Grace B. Houser, and they have one little daughter, Florence Genevieve, their home being a beautiful modern residence in North Liberty. The youngest son, Delbert A., is at home. He, too, attended the common schools and then pursued a full commercial course at Danville, Indiana. He is a practical farmer, and both he and his brother Stephen are members of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. and Mrs. Pearse have given their children excellent educational advantages, and all have become an honor to the honored family name.

Mrs. Pearse, the mother, was born in Laporte county, Indiana, October 5, 1844, and is the ninth in a family of twelve children, six sons and six daughters, born to Curtis and Mary A. (Miller) Travis. Five of the number are now living: Louisa, the wife of James Tiberghien, a retired farmer living in

Sac City, Iowa; Noah, a retired farmer of Kingsbury, Indiana; Curtis, who is also retired from business cares and resides in Laporte, Indiana; Phoebe Ann, the wife of Mr. Pearse; and Jay W., an agriculturist of Stilwell Prairie, Indiana. The father of these children was born near Albany, New York, in 1809, and died in Laporte county, Indiana, in August, 1870. He was married in his native state, and in 1835 they took up their abode in Laporte county, and much of the land which he there purchased from the government is still in the Travis name. He was one of the leading agriculturists of his county, and in his political affiliations was a Whig until the formation of the Republican party, when he espoused its cause. He was a firm friend of education and the public school system, and during a long period served as examiner of teachers. Mrs. Travis was a native of Williamsport, Pennsylvania, born about 1821, and her death occurred in 1895. She was of German descent. Both Mr. and Mrs. Travis were Methodists in their religious belief, and both are interred in the Norton cemetery of Laporte, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to their memory. Mrs. Pearse was reared in her native county of Laporte, and attended the Westville seminary when Professor Laird had charge of the institution, Miss Kate Bailly being her teacher in instrumental music, while previous to her marriage she taught school in St. Joseph county.

Mr. and Mrs. Pearse began their married life on the old homestead with his father and mother, and there they continued to reside until the death of the mother. In July, 1886, Mr. Pearse and his brother Leonard began their mercantile operations in North Liberty, and by honorable methods and fair dealing they have gained the full confidence of the people and are enjoying a well merited success. Mr. Pearse has continued in the buying and selling of stock more years than any other person now living in southern St. Joseph county, and in all his varied relations he has ever been true to the trusts reposed in him, triumphing over the obstacles which have beset his path and steadily working his way upward to a position of affluence. The Pearse estate comprises six hundred and eighty acres of land in Liberty township, and the beautiful brick residence was erected by Frankland Pearse in 1866. Mr. Pearse of this review cast his first presidential vote

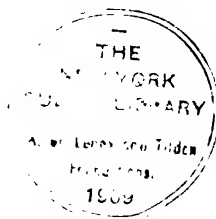




Mrs. Robt. Geyer,



Yours Truly,
Robt. C. Seyer.



for Lincoln, and has ever since supported the principles of the Republican party, while he has many times been selected as delegate to county conventions. He has assisted in the erection of nearly every church in the vicinity of North Liberty, and Mrs. Pearse is a member of the Episcopal denomination. They have in their home a Bible over one hundred years old, which has passed down through the Wakefield family and which is still in a splendid state of preservation, and they also have some of the old coverlets woven in both the Travis and Wakefield families, while another valuable heirloom is two old parchment deeds, one executed on the 20th of March, 1837, and signed by President Martin Van Buren. This deed was made to Frankland Pearse, who also left to his descendants a name that has long been honored in the old county of St. Joseph.

ROBERT E. GEYER. Since an early pioneer epoch in the history of St. Joseph county the Geyer family have occupied a distinctive place in its annals, and one of its most prominent representatives, Robert E. Geyer, has passed many years of his life as an educator within its borders. He was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, February 8, 1865, the third child of Peter and Margaret (Ewald) Geyer, in whose family were five children, four sons and one daughter, and all are yet living: William, one of the leading agriculturists of Union township, received his education in the common schools, and for many years was a successful teacher; Caroline, the wife of Fred Schrader, a prosperous agriculturist in Liberty township, and they have five children living; Robert E., whose name introduces this review; Edmund, also engaged in agricultural pursuits in Liberty township, is represented elsewhere in this work; and Alfred B., who is associated with the Studebaker Company in South Bend. He received his education in the common schools and also in the Beaver Creek school, which has the reputation of turning out many competent teachers, and he also followed the teacher's profession for a time. All of the children are married.

Mr. Geyer, the father, was a native of Germany, tracing his lineage to the old Teutonic race, and possessed that sturdy German industry and indomitable will which signifies success at the laying of the foundation of life. His birth occurred near the city of Munich, province of Bavaria, December 12,

Vol. II—26.

1836, and his death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, on the 15th of October, 1901. He was only a little lad of four years when he came with his parents across the Atlantic to the United States, the family coming direct to Dearborn county, Indiana, arriving there at a very early day in its history. The father purchased land in that county, and there the little son grew to the age of seventeen, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, the journey hither being made in true pioneer style. After their arrival four hundred and eighty acres of the virgin timber land was purchased, and they blazed a trail to their little cabin which they erected in the midst of the wilderness, and in which the father made a small window from whence he could sit and shoot deer. Thus the family are numbered among the early and honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, and Mr. Robert Geyer now has in his possession one of the old parchment deeds which was executed June 30, 1837, in old Dearborn county, and given under the hand and seal of President Martin Van Buren. This is the third deed known to exist in Liberty township, and is one of the valuable souvenirs in the Geyer home. Mr. Geyer, the father, was very successful in his business life, and always observed closely the laws which governed the nature and taught his children the principles of righteousness and honor. He was a positive but quiet man, one whom to know was to respect, and during the latter part of his life he was solicited as a Republican to accept public office in his county, but he preferred to give his attention to his business interests. Both he and his wife were identified with the German Lutheran church. Mrs. Geyer is a native of Dearborn county, Indiana, born about 1838, and is now a resident of South Bend, having reached the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten.

Robert E. Geyer, a son of these worthy old St. Joseph county pioneers, spent the early years of his life in his native county of Dearborn. In 1873 he went to Indianapolis, Indiana, but two years later came with his parents to St. Joseph county, which has been his home from that time to the present. The education which he received in the common schools was greatly supplemented by special study by himself, and in time he became a ripe scholar and one of the successful educators in Liberty, Union and Greene town-

ships, following that profession for eighteen years. He has a keenly analytical mind, and under his superintendency the schools of which he had charge made marked progress and showed the effect of his careful guidance, while many of the young men and women of St. Joseph county will long remember him as their teacher and preceptor. On the 5th of April, 1887, Mr. Geyer was united in marriage to Miss Emeline Barrett, and their three children are: Edna F., who has received an excellent educational training, supplementing her training received in the common schools by attendance in the South Bend high school, and later became a student in the Valparaiso University, while in addition she has also received instruction in instrumental music and is a pronounced elocutionist. She will soon begin her educational work as a teacher in the schools of Liberty township. Russell W. received his diploma from the common schools in the class of 1906, and is now a student in the high school of North Liberty. Claude L. is pursuing eighth grade work in the home school, and will graduate with the class of 1907. Mr. and Mrs. Geyer may well feel proud of their children, for they have nobly carried forward the advantages which have been given them.

Mrs. Geyer, the mother, is a native daughter of St. Joseph county, born on the 1st of March, 1867, her parents being John and Catherine (Lentz) Barrett, in whose family were seven children, one son and six daughters, but only three of the number are now living: Mrs. Geyer; Laura, the wife of George N. Folk, a farmer of Greene township; and Mary C., the wife of William O. Cullar, a prosperous agriculturist of Liberty township. Mr. Barrett, the father, claims Stark county, Ohio, as the place of his nativity, and he is now a resident of Greene township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mrs. Barrett is also a native of Stark county, and a history of their lives will be found elsewhere in this work.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Geyer resided with the latter's parents in Union township for three years, and then located on their present farm, which is known as "The Homestead," and which comprises one hundred and seventy acres of land in Liberty township. Their home is one of the desirable residences in the county, and the family extend a gracious hospitality to their many

friends and acquaintances. Mr. Geyer gives his political support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Benjamin Harrison, and he has often been solicited as delegate to the county and district conventions. During a period of eight years he served as the county drainage commissioner, and was the leading factor in the reclaiming of thousands of acres of land along the Kankakee river. For four years he was a member of the county central committee, and in 1892 was a candidate for the legislature. For so young a man this was truly a great honor, and should he again presume to enter the lists for any of the leading offices of St. Joseph county he would prove a formidable opponent. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church of North Liberty, in which Mr. Geyer is one of the stewards and also a teacher in the Sunday-school. He has resided within the borders of old St. Joseph county since he was a lad of ten years, and during eighteen years of his life here he was one of its most able educators, and during the past years he has been numbered among the leading agriculturists and stock raisers of Liberty township. His labors have done much to quicken literary interest and to promote intellectual activity, and his influence upon the best development of his community is incalculable.

VINCENT S. BULLA, an honored citizen of Liberty township is one of the sturdy pioneers of the county and state. He has ever been found loyal to the cause of right and truth, and his influence has been used for the good and well being of those associated with him in any way. He traces his lineage to the French, the German, the Mohawk Dutch and the Scotch, his grandfather, William Bulla, having been of German birth and lineage, his grandmother, Susie Smith, of Scotch lineage, and his grandfather, Vincent Stephenson, of French lineage. Mr. Bulla was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, February 24, 1846, a son of William F. and Mary (Stephenson) Bulla, to whom were born eight children, four sons and four daughters, but only four of the number are now living: Martha J., the wife of Melvin G. Huey, a horticulturist of German township, St. Joseph county, and she was educated in the country schools, the city schools of South Bend, and was one of the successful teachers of the county before her marriage; Vincent

S., who was the fifth in order of birth of the eight children; Quincy A., who is married, and is living retired in Pomona, California; and James S., who is married and engaged in farming near St. Edwards, Nebraska.

William F. Bulla, the father, was born in Wayne county, Indiana, March 4, 1810, and died on the 10th of January, 1875, after a life devoted to agricultural pursuits and stock raising. In 1832, the year of the Blackhawk war, he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, his father having previously purchased a section of land here from the government and presented each of his sons with a quarter section, but it was not until 1836 that William F. Bulla permanently took up his abode within the borders of the county, which was at that time a wilderness, South Bend having been established about a mile north of its present site and only four families resided on the east side of the St. Joseph river. Their first habitation was a typical cabin home, heated by a large old fashioned fireplace, to which the logs were drawn by horses, and his son Vincent can well remember this primitive frontier home. With the passing years the father became successful in his business ventures, accumulating an estate of eight hundred and ten acres in St. Joseph county and one hundred and sixty acres in Laporte county and two hundred and sixty acres in Marshall county, Indiana, while he also owned four hundred and eighty acres in Grundy county and two hundred and eighty acres in Blackhawk county, Iowa. In his early years he upheld the principles of the Whig party, and at the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks, supporting its first presidential nominee, Fremont, and later voting for Lincoln and Grant. During two terms he was its representative as a county commissioner. He was a staunch advocate of the anti-slavery cause, and was an adherent of the Universalist church. In 1866 he removed to South Bend to enjoy the rest which should ever follow a long and active business career, and there he spent the remainder of his life. His grandfather Bulla was a subordinate officer in the Revolutionary war, which gives prestige to the Bulla fame and entitles them to membership in the great order of Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. Mrs. Huey, of South Bend, has three large and four small buttons from off the uniform of this famous old patriot. Mrs. Bulla was born

in Wayne county, Indiana, December 16, 1811, and died on the 23d of August, 1893, an octogenarian. She was reared in the Presbyterian faith, but later in life joined the Christian church. In August, 1906, occurred the anniversary of the arrival of the Bulla family in the then territory of Indiana one hundred years before, and the reunion was held on the land on which they first took up their abode. There have been strong men and true as one generation has followed another, men leal and loyal to our national institutions and the duties of patriotism.

Vincent S. Bulla has spent his entire life in St. Joseph county with the exception of the seven years when he resided in Blackhawk county, Iowa. The first school which he attended here was held in a little log cabin, sixteen by fourteen feet, covered with clapboards and poles, while the floor was of puncheons and heated by a queerly built fireplace. It stood in the center of the room, and contained a six foot square hole almost full of stone, and in this hole wood was placed and a fire kindled, the smoke escaping from a hole in the center of the roof. The desks were a broad puncheon resting on wooden pins driven into the wall for support, the seats slab benches, and there were pegs driven into the wall to hold the children's clothing. Some of the text books used were the elementary speller, Davis' arithmetic and McGuffey's reader, while the school was maintained by subscriptions. The Potawatomie Indians still inhabited this section, and they would often shoot at marks and pitch horse shoes in his father's yard, for the elder Mr. Bulla was very kind to the dusky fellows. Mr. Bulla of this review has killed deer on their own premises, and has used the cradle and sickle in cutting grain. When sixteen years of age he became a wage earner, and when he had reached his twenty-first year he had accumulated three thousand dollars.

On the 8th of January, 1873, Mr. Bulla was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth McKenzie, and they are the parents of six children: Mary, who received her diploma with the class of 1895, and also obtained a teacher's certificate, but did not enter the profession and is at home; Loree Vincent, who also resides with his parents, is an agriculturist and for three years was an employe of the Wabash Railroad Company; William Franklin married Miss Lucy Swanson, and

they reside in North Liberty; Earl D., a farmer at home; Rollin, also at home; and Edna Verne, the youngest, is pursuing her studies with the class of 1907. Their daughter Mary has one of the finest cabinets of curios to be found in Liberty township, consisting of leaves and famous ferns from different parts of the United States and the Sandwich Islands, old antique dishes three quarters of a century old, specimens of the stockade at Andersonville prison, the old candlestick, snuffers and grease lamp of the pioneer epoch and many other rare curios. Mr. Bulla also has in his possession three parchment deeds, dated March 30, 1837, August 10, 1837, and bearing the signature of President Martin Van Buren, also one executed under the hand and seal of President Buchanan and bearing the date of December 1, 1857, these making three of the six deeds found in the southern part of St. Joseph county and are valuable souvenirs in the Bulla home. They also have an old relic in a coverlet which was woven by his grandmother Bulla, and also one for which Mrs. Bulla's mother spun and prepared the yarn, and they have samples of her work as a weaver of cloth from flax. In their home are many other interesting relics, such as silk gloves worn at weddings by grand and great-grandparents.

Mrs. Bulla was born in Laporte county, Indiana, September 9, 1854, a daughter of Daniel R. and Elizabeth A. (Travis) McKenzie, to whom were born three children: Curtis D., a retired farmer of Kingsbury, Indiana; Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Bulla; and Mary A., the wife of George R. Flood, engaged in the insurance business in South Bend, and they have two children, Daniel R. and Mabel L. Mr. McKenzie, the father, was born in Caledonia, New York, January 25, 1818, and died on the 8th of August, 1891. He was one of the early pioneers in Laporte county, Indiana, where he took up his abode in 1841. He was of Scotch lineage, his father, Donald McKenzie, having been born in the land of the hills and heather, near Inverness, in 1784, and came to the United States in 1804, but representatives of the McKenzie family had located in New York, Genesee county, as early as 1792, seven years before the death of Washington. Daniel McKenzie was a staunch Republican, and both he and his wife were of the Episcopal faith. She was born in New York, and her death occurred on the 1st of June, 1894, when she

had reached the age of sixty-five years, nine months and twenty-four days. Mrs. Bulla was a little maiden of two years when her parents came to North Liberty, St. Joseph county, and here she was reared to maturity and received her educational training. She began her married life on their present estate in Liberty township in a little frame house, but in the cyclone of July, 1877, which passed through the township, their home and out buildings were completely destroyed. Mrs. Bulla and her daughter Mary were in the house at the time, but escaped unhurt, although the building and contents were completely destroyed. Their watches and the wedding ring were in the wreck, but were recovered, although the ring lay on the premises for eleven years before it was found. All of the improvements which are now seen on the Bulla homestead stand as monuments to the ability of Mr. and Mrs. Vincent S. Bulla, and their estate, which comprises two hundred and eighty acres, is one of the finest in Liberty township and is stocked with high grade cattle, Poland China hogs and good standard bred stock. He gives his political support to the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for Grant, and he has often been selected as delegate to the county conventions. The family are well and favorably known throughout the township, and are held in high regard by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

LEWIS S. AUKERMAN. For many years closely identified with the business interests of this section of St. Joseph county, the community may well feel a just pride in claiming Lewis S. Aukerman among its honored residents. He is not only worthy of all honor in himself for the brave and successful fight which he has made to achieve success, but because of his descent from parents who were such useful pioneers of that state which has been called the mother of the north-west, Ohio.

Mr. Aukerman is a native of Darke county, Ohio, born June 24, 1850, a son of George and Mary (Brubacker) Aukerman. The father was born in Eaton, Preble county, that state, on the 28th of October, 1804, and was himself of German ancestry. George Aukerman was a self-made man, having battled earnestly and energetically for the success he won, and he remained in his native county of Preble until after his marriage, when the young couple removed to Darke county, Ohio.

where his death occurred April 11, 1854. The deceased assisted in the construction of many of the beautiful pike roads in that county, and in other ways contributed to the substantial growth and improvement of the community. He was first a Whig and then a Republican, and both he and his wife were faithful members of the German Baptist church. Mrs. Aukerman was born in Podiker county, Virginia, January 15, 1809, and when a girl came with her parents to Darke county, Ohio, the journey through the dense wilderness being made in wagons and a location finally chosen near old Fort Greenville. She was married in Darke county, and in 1861 removed with the family to Wabash county, Indiana, where, near "Old Somerset," her death occurred August 11, 1893. Only three of their family of six sons and four daughters are now living, viz.: John, who served in the Civil war, and is a retired resident of New Paris, Indiana; Lewis S., whose name introduces this review; and Barbara, the wife of William Wagner, a farmer of Goshen, Indiana.

In 1861, when he removed with his mother to Wabash county, Indiana, Lewis S. Aukerman was but a lad, although prior to this time he had obtained a smattering of education by attendance at a little log schoolhouse in Union City, Ohio. A description of this structure would show a building eighteen by twenty-five feet, with a riveted shingle roof, heated with the old-time box stove, the seats being two inch boards with no back, and the desks merely a poplar board resting upon wooden pins for support. He used the old fashioned goose quill pen and the elementary spelling book. The master was well known in those days for his dexterous use of the rod, and on one occasion that he well remembers Mr. Aukerman and five companions who were inclined to pranks, received the full benefit of the red willow switches some five or six feet long. He resumed his studies after his removal to Wabash, and at the same time was injured to the work of the farm, remaining with his mother until reaching years of maturity. On the 29th of January, 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Nancy C. Wagoner, and three children, two sons and a daughter, were born to them, but the little daughter, Ianna, died on the 29th of March, 1880, aged three years and seven days. The eldest son, Oba, received his education in the Goshen schools, and is now asso-

ciated with his father in the livery business in North Liberty, although he is a carpenter and joiner by trade, and he has also bought and sold horses. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, having cast his first presidential vote for McKinley. He wedded Miss Ida Alberson, and their two children are Max and Elzy. The second son, Elzy, is also associated with his father in the livery business in Knox, Indiana, where they carry on a business valued at seven thousand dollars. He married Miss Sada Stump, and they have two children, Bernice and Lewis. He, too, cast his first presidential vote for McKinley, and is a stanch advocate of Republican principles, while his fraternal relations are with the order of Elks.

Mrs. Aukerman, the mother, was born in Preble county, Ohio, December 30, 1852, a daughter of John and Susannah (Foutz) Wagner, and of their family of four children, two sons and two daughters, three are now living: William, a resident farmer of Goshen, Indiana, married Miss Barbara Aukerman; Nancy C. became the wife of Lewis S. Aukerman; and Jacob, who married Julia Arthur, deceased, is a farmer residing in Roann, Indiana. Mrs. Aukerman was but ten years of age when she came with her parents to Wabash county, and they afterward removed to Miami county, where the father died. He was a native of Virginia, but was reared in Ohio, the journey to that state being made by wagon, and he became a minister in the German Baptist church. His political support was given to the Republican party. Mrs. Wagner, who is a native of Ohio, is still living at Roann, Indiana, aged seventy-seven years, and is a devout member of the Progressive Brethren church.

Mr. and Mrs. Aukerman began their married life in a little log cabin on the Wabash river at Somerset, Indiana, where he worked as a wage earner in cutting cord wood and splitting rails, and from there they removed to Roann, Indiana, where in a small way he embarked in the livery business. Many obstacles beset his path while thus engaged, and he subsequently sold his business and entered the confectionery trade, but in this venture he lost his entire savings and also had to pay his partner's security debts. He then resumed his old trade of plastering in Goshen, which he had previously followed for fourteen years in Wabash county, and in 1884 he opened a livery stable and was also

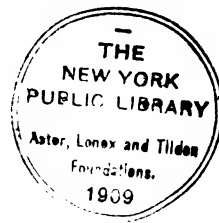
extensively engaged in buying and selling horses. About the year 1898 he traded his stable for sixty acres of land in Union township in St. Joseph county and a drug store in Knox, Indiana, and for two years his home was upon this farm, on the expiration of which period he took up his abode in one of the pretty and up-to-date homes in North Liberty. On the 19th of March, 1906, he became the possessor of a livery stable in Knox, Indiana, valued at seven thousand dollars, conducting this in addition to his livery business in North Liberty. In the Knox stable he has twenty-six horses and thirty vehicles of all kinds, while at North Liberty he has fifteen head of horses and sixteen vehicles. Mr. Aukerman has been distinctively the architect of his own fortune, has been true in every relation of life, faithful to every trust, and stands as a symmetrical type of that sterling American manhood which our nation delights to honor. His first presidential vote was cast for the soldier president Grant, and he has ever since been loyal to Republican principles. Since her youth Mrs. Aukerman has been a member of the Progressive Brethren church, and at the time of the erection of the new church in North Liberty in 1904 both she and her husband gave liberally of their means for its support. They are people of sterling worth and are highly honored in the community in which they have so long resided.

JOSEPH LEGGETT. One of the oldest inhabitants of St. Joseph county is Joseph Leggett, of Liberty township, where he has dwelt for over seventy years, and is well known and highly esteemed. He has seen this state developed from a wilderness, and has himself aided in its progress and civilization, year by year watching with deep interest the result of man's labor and enterprise, as he gradually transformed the dense forests and uninhabited swamps into thrifty, fertile homesteads and flourishing settlements and cities. Mr. Leggett was born in Greenville, Darke county, Ohio, August 9, 1835, a son of Joseph and Hannah (Collins) Leggett, to whom were born twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, but Joseph, who is the eleventh in order of birth, is the only one now living. The father was born on the Emerald Isle, of Scotch-Irish lineage, and followed farming as a life occupation. His death occurred when his son Joseph was but a child. The mother, who was a native of Virginia, died in St.

Joseph county at the age of seventy-five years, passing away in the faith of the Methodist church, of which in life she was a devout member.

When but a babe of one year Joseph Leggett was brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, where one hundred and sixty acres of land were purchased in Liberty township, all heavily timbered, and their first home was a little log cabin of the most primitive style and which Mr. Leggett of this review can yet recall to mind. He can also remember the Pottawatomie Indians as they roamed at will over this section of the state, and deer, wild turkeys and the gray wolves were also plentiful, he having at one time killed a deer about a half a mile west of North Liberty. In those early days the old fashioned turkey wing cradle was used, also the sickle, while the threshing was accomplished by the horses tramping out the grain on the barn floor. A few years later the old "Cover," a cylinder which would simply run out the grain, was introduced, and he well remembers the excitement created over the introduction into the county of the first binder and reaper. At that time South Bend, the now populous city of fifty thousand inhabitants and world-famed factories, was but a straggling village and the great Studebaker plant had but a primitive little shop. At that time there was not a railroad within the county of St. Joseph, and Mr. Leggett was employed on the Lake Shore near New Carlisle during its construction. This pioneer couple have also witnessed the introduction of the telegraph, the telephone, the rural free delivery and the many other improvements which now place this section on a par with the older east. Both attended the old log cabin schools of the pioneer period, their little temple of learning, sixteen by twenty-four feet in size, being covered with a clapboard roof, heated by a box stove, and seated with slab benches, with a broad board for a desk, and they have also used the famous old goosequill pens fashioned by the master. Friendships, however, in those days were genuine, and should a neighbor have a house to raise or a clearing to make all would join in and help him, while in the evening the young couples would gather for one of the old time frolics, Mrs. Leggett having often attended a quilting party or apple bee.

In August, 1860, Mr. Leggett married Miss

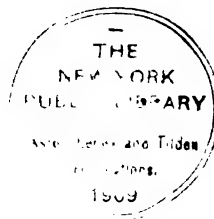




Yours Truly
Edmund G. Geyer



Kindly yours
Mrs E. G. Geyer



Mary Wagner, and their two children are both living, Sarah, the wife of Samuel Hildebrant, a teacher of North Liberty, and their only child is a daughter Carrie, and Norman E. is living on the old homestead and is one of the successful agriculturists of the township. He married Miss Mary C. Sheneman, and they have two children, Hazel and Bernie. Mrs. Leggett, the mother, was born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1830, but when a little child of five years she was brought by her parents to St. Joseph county, making the journey by wagon and on horseback, over the hills and through the swamps and quagmires to their destination, where they first lived on rented land. The father had died in Ohio, and the mother afterward wedded John Keeley. Mr. and Mrs. Leggett began their married life as renters, with a cash capital of less than twenty dollars, and their first purchase of land consisted of forty acres, but the hard times following they disposed of the tract, but later became the owners of one hundred acres. Two years later they again sold their land, and after conducting a saw mill for two years Mr. Leggett purchased the present homestead of ninety-five acres, where but a few acres had been cleared and on which a little old school house served as a dwelling. Gradually, however, the land was cleared and placed under an excellent state of cultivation, the domain increased to two hundred and sixty-two acres, and the old school house has long since given place to the beautiful and commodious residence which now adorns the farm. Mr. Leggett gives his political support to the Democracy, being a Jackson Democrat, and has always stood firmly by those principles. Both he and his wife are devout members of the Methodist church, their lives having been spent in harmony therewith. Their sun is fast setting beneath the western horizon of life, and when called upon to lay down the burdens and responsibilities of this world they will leave to their posterity a priceless heritage, the record of well spent, useful lives.

EDMUND G. GEYER. The name of Geyer is so well known throughout the entire county of St. Joseph that its representatives need no special introduction to the readers of this volume. Edmund G. Geyer is numbered among the leading agriculturists and business men of Liberty township, and his birth occurred in Dearborn county, Indiana, December 16, 1866, his parents being Peter and

Margaret (Ewald) Geyer, he being their fourth child in order of birth. The father was born about ten miles from the old city of Munich, Germany in the province of Bavaria, December 12, 1836, and his death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, November 15, 1901. He was but a little lad of four years when he bade adieu to the fatherland and set sail from Bremen for the United States, their destination being Baltimore, Maryland. Their voyage was a stormy one, the vessel being buffeted about by wind and wave for fourteen weeks and many times driven from its course, but finally God in his infinite mercy carried them safely into port. Making their way to Cincinnati, Ohio, the family spent several months in that city, and then removed to Dearborn county, Indiana, the father there believing he would find a primitive land where he might begin anew the battle of life among the wilds as a huntsman. But the location not proving satisfactory, in the year 1850, over the old Michigan trail, the family again began their journeyings, finally landing in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where the father purchased four hundred acres of virgin timber land, receiving this tract and five hundred dollars in return for his eighty acres in Dearborn county, and their first habitation was a little log cabin. The Pottawatomie Indians were then to be seen in the vicinity, while game of all kinds was plentiful. There were then practically no highways in the county, the road leading from the village of North Liberty, or what has since been designated by that name, being but a blazed trail. In the early days the Geyers were Democrats, but the question of slavery caused them to change their views, and at the organization of the Republican party they joined its ranks and supported its first presidential nominee, General Fremont. Peter Geyer devoted his life to the pursuit of agriculture. Having received but limited educational advantages in his youth he constantly added to his store of knowledge by constant reading and observation until he became a well informed man, and both he and his wife were adherents of the Lutheran faith, while Mr. Geyer was also a member of the Masonic order. The wife and mother was a native of Dearborn county, Indiana, born in the same house in which all of her children also first saw the light of day, November 18, 1837, and she now resides in the city of South Bend, honored and revered

for her many noble characteristics. She and her husband were schoolmates in their childhood days, from whence sprung that beautiful attachment which grew stronger with the passing years, finally uniting them as husband and wife, and together they traveled the journey of life for many years.

Edmund G. Geyer, whose name introduces this review, was but eight years of age when he became a resident of St. Joseph county, and here he has since lived and labored, being now numbered among the leading agriculturists and stock raisers of Liberty township. In past years, however, he was one of the successful educators of the county, teaching in both North Liberty and Liberty township. During his youth he received an excellent educational training in the Beaver Creek school of Liberty township, and he seems to have inherited the love of the teacher's profession, for in the family were four prominent educators, and the name is a familiar one in the educational circles of this section of the county. Mr. Geyer taught three years in the North Liberty schools and twelve years in the township schools, and he now holds an exemption certificate, which is nominally the same as a life certificate.

On the 25th of May, 1889, Mr. Geyer was united in marriage to Miss Martha E. King, and their two children are LaVerne B., who received a diploma from the county schools in the class of 1906, and is now a student in the North Liberty high school, and she has also received musical instruction, and Leo P., who is a bright and intelligent student in the fourth grade of school. Mrs. Geyer was born in Bethany, Harrison county, Missouri, July 28, 1865, the younger of the two children, a son and daughter, born to Daniel and Annie (Mullet) King. The son is William N. King, who is engaged in teaching in Cowley county, Kansas. Mr. King was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, and his entire active business career was devoted to agricultural pursuits, while politically he was a Republican. Mrs. King was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in 1840, and she now makes her home with her daughter. Mrs. Geyer was but a babe of two years when the family returned to Holmes county, Ohio, attaining to years of maturity in the Buckeye state and receiving her education in its common schools. She is a lady of pleasing personality, and her cheery manner is a blessing in her home.

Mr. and Mrs. Geyer began their married

life in the old Geyer home, there remaining for one year, and in 1890 located on their present farm which comprises one hundred acres in one tract and seventy in another, and all lies in Liberty township. They have remodeled their residence, erected a large barn and other buildings, and their home is known as "Lakeview." Mr. Geyer cast his first presidential vote for Benjamin Harrison, having ever since continued to support the principles of the Republican party, and he has often times been selected as delegate to the county conventions. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, as are also their children and the family is one of the honored ones of St. Joseph county.

JOHN ADAM SHENEMAN, a member of one of the historic old families of St. Joseph county, has been closely identified with its interests throughout his entire life, and it may well feel proud to claim him among its native sons. His natal day was the 6th of September, 1864, and he is the third in a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, born to Henry and Elizabeth (Mullet) Sheneman, whose history will be found elsewhere. His entire business career has been devoted to the cultivation of the fields, and his education was received in the common school near his home. Upon reaching the age of twenty-one years he began the battle of life for himself, having previously given the benefit of his time to his parents, and beginning at the bottom round of the ladder he has gradually worked his way upward until he now occupies a position among the leading agriculturists of the township. During the first nine years he worked by the month at one place, the DeCoudres farm southwest of North Liberty, after which he purchased forty acres of his present homestead, at that time only partially improved, and the price necessary for its purchase had been saved from his hard-earned earnings in the previous years. He is truly a type of the progressive spirit of the age, a spirit which has given America pre-eminence along its various business lines and the undaunted enterprise and resolute purpose which have characterized him have been the means of raising him from a lowly position to one of prominence in the business life of the community.

On the 25th of December, 1895, Mr. Sheneman, was united in marriage to Miss Ella

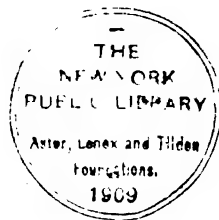




Mrs. John A. Sherman.



John A. Sheneman



Newcomer, and they have become the parents of three children, two sons and one daughter, namely: Addie Marie, who is now a little maiden in the third grade of the public schools; Harvey Leo, a member of the first grade; and Charles Russell, the youngest of the family. Mrs. Sheneman was born in Starke county, Indiana, May 16, 1875, and was a little maiden of only two years when she came with her parents to St. Joseph county, receiving her education in its common schools and graduating therein in 1890. She is a daughter of John A. and Catherine S. (Hartman) Newcomer, in whose family were six children, four sons and two daughters, but only two of the number are now living, the younger being Susanna, the wife of Alonzo Sheneman, who is prominent and well known farmer in Madison township. They have four living children.

Mr. Newcomer, the father, is a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, born June 14, 1844, but when a lad his parents removed to Stark county, Ohio, where they remained until he was nine years of age, coming thence to St. Joseph county. The journey hither was made in true pioneer style, traveling in a covered wagon across the swamps and through the woods until finally reaching their journey's end in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where they purchased one hundred and sixty acres of timber land. Their first abode was a little log cabin, and their nearest neighbors were the Pottawatomie Indians, who made sugar just a little way from their home. The son John received his education in a little log cabin eighteen by twenty feet, with slab seats resting on wooden legs, while the desk was a broad board supported by wooden pins driven into the wall, and he has written with the old fashioned goose quill pen fashioned by the master. He has also used the old sickle, and cradled wheat all day with the turkey wing cradle for wages. The wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Newcomer was celebrated on the 23d of December, 1866, and their first purchase of land was eighty acres in Starke county, Indiana, but he is now the owner of thirty-six acres in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where he has resided for over a quarter of a century. He is a Jackson Democrat and cast his first presidential vote for Greeley, always having stood firm for those principles. Both he and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church. Mrs. Newcomer was born in DeKalb county, Indiana, October 18, 1844,

there remaining until her ninth year, when she was brought by her father to St. Joseph county. For forty-one years she has traveled the journey of life with her husband, they mutually sharing the joys and sorrows which have checkered their careers, and now as they pass down the western slope they receive the love and veneration which should ever be the reward of useful and well spent lives.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Sheneman took up their abode in a little home sixteen by twenty-four feet on their present farm, but as the years have grown apace their activity, industry and economy have made possible the erection of the many beautiful buildings which now adorn the place. The barn, which was erected in 1901, is a model one in all its appointments, and is forty by seventy feet in dimensions, with twenty foot corner posts and an eight foot basement. The land has also been placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and in addition to the original purchase of forty acres they also own fifty acres located just a little northeast, while in the pastures may be seen some of the best standard bred stock in the county, consisting of Polled Durham cattle, Clyde and Percheron horses and Chester White and Poland China hogs. Although a young man Mr. Sheneman has attained a distinguished position among the leading business men of the township, and to-day he stands facing the future undaunted and is rapidly winning for himself a still higher place in the business world. His political support is given to the Democracy, and he has often represented his district in the county conventions. Still higher political positions have been offered him, but he has preferred to give his undivided attention to his business interests. Mrs. Sheneman is a member of the German Lutheran church, and both are held in high regard by a large circle of friends and neighbors.

WILLIAM E. GUSHWA. One of the historic old families of the Hoosier state is the Gushwas; and the name is so well known in southern St. Joseph county that its representatives need no special introduction to its citizens. William E. Gushwa has spent nearly his entire life within its borders, and during the long period of fourteen years his name was interwoven with the educational interests of the county. He is of French origin and was born in DeKalb county, Indiana, September 9, 1856, a son of John and Catherine (Reinoehl) Gushwa. They were the parents

of four children, one son and three daughters, and three are now living, namely: William E., the eldest; Mary, the wife of James B. Fisher; who is employed as a carpenter and joiner in South Bend; and Sarah L., the wife of J. L. Weaver, an ex-official and prominent farmer of Liberty township.

John Gushwa, the father, was a native of Holmes county, Ohio, born on the 27th of January, 1831, and his death occurred on the 8th of February, 1903. He was reared as an agriculturist in his native state, but in 1844 emigrated to Indiana, the trip hither being made in true pioneer style, with ox teams and wagons, across quagmires, swamps and the virgin forests until they finally reached their destination in DeKalb county. After a short time spent as a renter, Mr. Gushwa purchased forty acres of unimproved land, the first habitation being a typical log cabin in the midst of the wilderness, where deer, wolves and other wild animals were frequently seen. In that early day there were but six voters in his township, the ballot box being an old boot leg, and other conditions and surroundings were equally as primitive. About 1862, when the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land, Mr. Gushwa offered his services to his country's cause, enlisting in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served throughout the remainder of the conflict, receiving his honorable discharge at its close and returning to his Indiana home to again don the civilian's garb and resume the duties he had so nobly put aside to further his country's cause.

In 1865 he came to St. Joseph county, but previous to this time, in 1862, his wife had died, and in 1866 he was united in marriage to Miss Ellen Shambaugh, by whom he had five children, three sons and two daughters, of whom four are living, namely: Elza, who resides with his mother on the old homestead in Liberty township, and is one of its agriculturists; Emma, the wife of D. E. Steele, also a farmer of Liberty township; Albert, who married Miss Emma Price, and is an agriculturist of Union township, St. Joseph county; German Baptist church, as was also her husband; and Frank, who wedded Miss Viola Mangus and also resides on the old home farm. Mrs. Gushwa, the mother, is a native of Richland county, Ohio. She has been a loving and affectionate mother, not only to her own children but to her husband's as well, and is loved and revered by all who have the pleas-

ure of her acquaintance. She is a worthy member of the German Baptist church. Mr. Gushwa was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, and was an honored member of the Masonic order.

William E. Gushwa, the eldest child of this honored old St. Joseph pioneer, was but a lad of ten years when the family home was established within its borders, and thus throughout nearly his entire life he has been identified with its interests. After completing his training in the common schools he received a teacher's certificate and taught for one year in his home township, after which he entered as a student the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, there remaining from 1879 until 1880. He pursued the normal course of study in order to further perfect himself for his work as a teacher, and his field of labor lay in Liberty and Union townships, where for fourteen years he devoted his time to the task of instructing the young along lines of mental advancement, his scholarly attainments and intellectuality making him an able and successful teacher. In 1892, however, he left the professional for a business life, entering the hardware and implement trade in North Liberty, where he was a member of the firm of Price & Gushwa. Two years later this partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Gushwa then embarked in the real estate and insurance business, also being a notary public, and in the insurance department he represents the Phoenix of Brooklyn, the Hartford and the Etna companies. He has met with success in all the departments of his work, and his name stands conspicuously forth among the leading business men of the community of North Liberty.

On the 25th of November, 1890, Mr. Gushwa was united in marriage to Miss Estella Lee, who was born in Laporte county, Indiana, March 16, 1857, and she was but a little maiden of nine years when she came with her parents to North Liberty, completing her education in its public schools and also receiving musical instruction. Her father was a native of the old commonwealth of Virginia, but was reared in Ohio and Indiana, and was a soldier in the Civil war. His life's labors were ended in death on the 2nd of July, 1900, but his widow, a native of New York, still resides in North Liberty, and is a worthy member of the Episcopal church. Mr. and Mrs. Gushwa are prominent in the social life of North Liberty, and

where they are members of the Lecture Bureau, and theirs is one of the pretty modern cottages of the village. In his fraternal relations Mr. Gushwa is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. His courteous manners and broad-minded principles render him a favorite with the people, and the circle of his friends is almost co-extensive with the circle of his acquaintances.

LARMON FOOTE, who is prominently identified with the agricultural interests of Liberty township, is a scion of a family whose association with the annals of St. Joseph county have been intimate and honorable since an early epoch in its history, and such men and such ancestral prestige fully justify the compilation of works of this nature, that a worthy record may be perpetuated for future generations. The birth of Mr. Foote occurred in St. Joseph county on the 16th of April, 1872, the only child born to Linus and Malissa (Rupe) Foote. The father claimed New York as the commonwealth of his nativity, born in 1848, and his father came from the little "Nutmeg" state of Connecticut. In the early year of 1854 Linus Foote came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, they purchasing land in Center township, but the first land which he owned was in Greene township, where he gradually increased his possessions until his estate comprised one hundred acres. He gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party, and has served as the trustee of Greene township, proving himself an efficient and competent officer, and also as assessor and supervisor. Mrs. Foote is a native daughter of St. Joseph county, born on the 24th of December, 1848, to Daniel and Martha (Stull) Rupe, the former a native of Virginia. The mother was of German lineage, while her mother, Rebecca (Hughes) Stull, was of Scotch descent. Both Mr. and Mrs. Rupe were members of the Methodist church, and were people of true worth in the localities in which they made their home. Five children were born to bless their union, and all are now living in St. Joseph county with the exception of one daughter, Mrs. Margaret Cook, a resident of Ft. Wayne, Indiana.

Larmon Foote, whose name introduces this review, remained at home with his parents until reaching his majority, and on the 27th of November, 1891, Thanksgiving day, he was united in marriage to Miss Barbara Cullar, to whom have been born three daughters:

Blanche, who was a member of the class of 1905, but sickness prevented her graduation, and she has received musical instruction; Dorothy, in the eighth grade and a member of the class of 1907; and Helen, the youngest of the family. Mrs. Foote was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, October 8, 1873, the youngest child of Samuel and Louisa (Metzker) Cullar, to whom were born eight children, and the five now living are: Josiah, who is married and resides in California; Matilda, the wife of Jacob Barnhart, a merchant of Colorado Springs, Colorado; Rosa, the wife of Prate Baker, who is now living retired in that city; William, who is represented elsewhere in this work; and Barbara, the wife of Mr. Foote. Samuel Cullar, the father, was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, July 9, 1834, and his death occurred on the 13th of August, 1874. In his early life he had learned the trades of a carpenter and joiner, but after taking up his abode in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, erected a little log cabin, and began the arduous task of clearing and cultivating his farm. He subsequently removed to Douglas county, Kansas, where he became the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of land, and there spent the remainder of his life. Mrs. Cullar continued her residence in that commonwealth for eight years, and then returned to Indiana. Her birth occurred in Pennsylvania, September 28, 1838, and she is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Foote, a consistent and worthy member of the German Baptist church as was also her husband. He gave his political support to the Republican party.

Mr. and Mrs. Foote now own a valuable estate of one hundred and sixty acres of fertile and well improved land in Liberty township, their home being one of the pretty residences of the township. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for McKinley. Mrs. Foote is a member of the German Baptist church. Their many admirable qualities of heart and mind have gained for them a large circle of friends, and they are widely and favorably known in Liberty township and vicinity.

LEVI MANGUS has spent the greater part of his life in St. Joseph county, has witnessed the wonderful transformation which has taken place as its wild land has been transformed into beautiful homes and farms and towns and villages have sprung up, and in all the

work of upbuilding he has borne his full share. His birth occurred in Columbiana county, Ohio, July 3, 1831, his parents being Jacob and Mary (Stull) Mangus, in whose family were nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom five are now living, namely: Levi, the eldest; Susan, the widow of John Borden and a resident of Liberty township; Simon, who resides southeast of the city of South Bend; Mary Ann, the widow of Levi Stull and a resident of Liberty township; and Hiram, a successful farmer of Union township, St. Joseph county.

Jacob Mangus, the father, was a native of York county, Pennsylvania, born in 1809, and his death occurred about 1855. When he was a little lad of twelve years he was brought by his parents to Ohio, the journey being made in the old sway backed wagons in true pioneer style, and their destination was Columbiana county. There the son Jacob grew to manhood's estate, continuing to reside in a little log cabin until the removal was made to St. Joseph county in 1855. However Mr. Mangus had previously journeyed to the county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Union township, where he erected a hewed log cabin, but ere its completion he was called to the home beyond. He was a member of the Lutheran church, as have been the family for many generations, and assisted in the building of the church here. Mrs. Mangus was born in Pennsylvania in 1803, and her death occurred in 1847. Both the Mangus and Stull families were of German lineage, and Grandfather Stull came from the fatherland during his young manhood and located in Pennsylvania.

Levi Mangus, whose name introduces this review, passed the early years of life in his native county of Columbiana, where he was reared to agricultural pursuits, but being of an inventive turn of mind his tastes naturally led to mechanics, and for a time he followed the occupation of shoe making and was also expert as a gun maker. In his youth he received only a meager education in the old fashioned log cabin schools of those days, where the seats were slabs with wooden legs and no backs, and the desks were long boards resting on wooden pins driven into the wall. His first purchase of land consisted of forty acres in Liberty township, but as time has passed and as his means permitted he added to this tract until he now owns two hundred and seventy-eight acres and also two lots in North

Liberty. In 1878 he erected his pleasant and commodious residence, and the brick used in its construction was manufactured by himself. He is truly an inventive genius, and is known as the Genius of Liberty township. He can fashion many articles from steel, and in an early day made guns, cleaned clocks, manufactured shoes, and in fact followed any occupation that would yield him an honest dollar. He yet owns a combined rifle and shot gun which he made with his own hands, it being beautifully inlaid with silver and manufactured from the best material. He has the pattern of a shuttle for a sewing machine, where the shuttle holds one spool, the other spool being on the machine, and he also has a book which is over a century old.

Mr. Mangus has been twice married, first in 1852 to Miss Caroline Jarrett, and they had ten children, four sons and six daughters, of whom eight are living: Lucinda, the wife of Thomas Cheatwood, of Canada; Marion, a farmer of Liberty township; Alonzo, who is also an agriculturist of Liberty township; Amanda Catherine, the wife of Percillus Worster, of North Liberty; Charlotte, wife of Isaiah Bickle, a prosperous farmer of Liberty township; Jane, wife of Henry Beuchtel, who is also engaged in agricultural pursuits in Liberty township; Lucretia, wife of Charles Unkefer, who is engaged in the creamery business at Robertsville, Stark county, Ohio; and Lot, who is married and resides in Liberty township. Mrs. Mangus, the mother, was a native of New Jersey, of English descent, and after her death Mr. Mangus married, October 15, 1874, Mrs. Sarah J. (Barton) Wharton. Mrs. Mangus had been previously married to Stacy Wharton, and they had six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom five are living: Margaret M., who is a well but self educated lady and resides with her mother; John A., a resident of South Bend; Alfred, an agriculturist of Liberty township; Rachel, the wife, of William Crowl, a farmer of Liberty township; and Ellen, the widow of Henry Bickel and a resident of Liberty township. Mrs. Mangus was born in St. Joseph county November 4, 1837, receiving her education in its early primitive schools, and has witnessed its wonderful transformation from a comparative wilderness to one of the most populous counties of the commonwealth. Mr. Mangus gives his political support to the Independent party where national issues are involved, but is not





Ella G. Sherman.



Wash A. Sherman



bound by party ties, and is a strong advocate of the cause of temperance. During the Civil war he enlisted as a soldier in Company K, One Hundred and Fifty-first Indiana Volunteers, and with the regiment was ordered to Indianapolis, but while there he became ill and was sent to the hospital, afterward receiving his honorable discharge and returned home. He is numbered among the honored, early pioneers of St. Joseph county, and the primitive manners and customs of its early days are familiar to him. His first home was a little log cabin, which was raised by the neighbors, they having come in hunter style, with their guns and shot pouches.

LEVI A. SMITH. Liberty township, St. Joseph county, numbers among its honored citizens Levi A. Smith, who is classed among its younger agriculturists, but his years have been no bar to his success, for he has won for himself a name and place among the leading business men of the township. He is also a native son of St. Joseph county, his natal day being the 30th of August, 1865, and his parents Theodore A. and Katie (Holser) Smith. During his early boyhood days the lad was inured to the duties of the farm and to the raising of stock, and he has devoted his life to this enterprise with gratifying success, being now the owner of one hundred and twenty acres of excellent and well improved land in Liberty township, constituting one of the finest homesteads in the vicinity.

For his wife Mr. Smith sought and won Miss Mary E., the daughter of Allen McEndorfer, whose history will be found on other pages in this work, and their home has been blessed by the birth of two little children, Leo L. and Elva Loretta. Mrs. Smith was born and reared on her father's farm in Liberty township, receiving her education in the public schools, and she has proved a most worthy assistant to her husband in the formation and building of their home. They began their young married lives with a great responsibility, but by industry and economy they will soon cancel all their obligations and will be the owners of one of the valuable homesteads of the township. Mrs. Smith is a member of the German Lutheran church. In his political affiliations Mr. Smith is a Republican, his first presidential vote having been cast for James G. Blaine, and he has ever since continued to support its presidential candidates. He is well known for his honesty of purpose and

integrity of character, and will make for his children a name that they may look upon with pride.

WASHINGTON A. SHENEMAN. As a representative of one of the earliest and most prominent families of St. Joseph county, and as one who has achieved success in his chosen calling of agriculture, we are pleased to record the name of Washington A. Sheneman among the leading men and women of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred in Liberty township March 28, 1867, his parents being Henry and Elizabeth (Mullet) Sheneman, whose history will be found in the biography of Henry Sheneman in this volume. Their son Washington, the fourth in order of birth of their seven children, has passed his entire business career as an agriculturist, beginning as a wage earner, and thus continuing until his marriage, which was celebrated on the 23d of December, 1893, Miss Eliza Ellen Stroup becoming his wife. Their union has been blessed by the birth of two children, Clyde H., who is pursuing his studies in the sixth grade of school, and Vera Belle, in the third grade, and both are receiving musical instruction.

Mrs. Sheneman was born in Warren township, St. Joseph county, October 22, 1873, a daughter of John and Catherine (Haas) Stroup, in whose family were nine children, but the only two now living are Moses, a carpenter and joiner in South Bend, and William, who follows farming on the old Stroup homestead in Warren township. Mr. Stroup, the father, was a native son of Pennsylvania, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his removal to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1855, his death here occurring in 1905. In his early life he voted with the Whigs, joining the Republican party at its organization, and both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. Their marriage was celebrated in Pennsylvania, where the wife's birth occurred in Juniata county, but all of their children claimed St. Joseph county as the place of their nativity. The mother passed away in death in 1903, and with her husband she now lies buried in German township.

Mr. and Mrs. Sheneman began their married life on a little twenty-five acre farm in Liberty township, a part of their present homestead and purchased with the earnings he had saved from his boyhood days. All of the many substantial improvements which

now adorn the place stand as monuments of their industry and ability, and they also added to their original purchase until the homestead now contains eighty-eight acres. In 1906 Mr. Sheneman erected one of the finest basement barns in the township, sixty-six by forty feet in dimensions, with twenty foot posts and an eight foot concrete basement floor. Mrs. Sheneman, who so nobly stood by her husband's side in the establishment of their home, passed away in death on the 5th of September, 1899, and she now lies buried in the North Liberty cemetery, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to her memory. Mrs. Adilliu Ross, the housekeeper, has had charge of the home and the guidance of the children during the past eight years. She was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, June 10, 1851, and was reared in that commonwealth and Ohio. Mr. Sheneman gives his political support to the Republican party, and as its representative has often been selected as delegate to the county conventions. His fraternal relations are with the Gleaners of North Liberty and the Republic Arbor, A. O. O. G., which has a membership of seventy-five in North Liberty and in which he has served as inner guard. He is well known in the township in which his entire life has been passed, and enjoys a wide popularity.

ALLEN MCENDERFER. The history of a state, as well as that of a nation, is chiefly the record of the lives and deeds of those who have conferred honor upon its society, whether in the broad sphere of public labors or in the more circumscribed but not less worthy and valuable realm of individual activity. The name borne by Allen McEnderfer is one which has stood exponent for the most sterling personal characteristics and which has been indissolubly identified with the annals of St. Joseph county from an early epoch in its history, for over a half a century ago the family home was established within its borders by John McEnderfer, the father of Allen. He was born and reared in Ohio, remaining in his native state until his removal to Indiana in 1844, the journey hither being made in the old wide track wagons across the swamps and through the woods to the destination in St. Joseph county, the first winter being spent in Union township. Coming thence to Liberty township, he purchased three hundred and seventy-nine acres of land, the first habitation of the McEnder-

fers here being a little log cabin in the midst of the wilderness, surrounded by the dense woods and often visited by the wild animals which then inhabited this section, and the son Allen can well remember the carcasses of the deer which usually hung in this little cabin. Wild game of all kinds was plentiful, and on one occasion a panther was seen near the home, while wolves and wild cats were frequent visitors. The remnants of the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians yet inhabited this region, and their only roads were blazed trails.

In his early manhood Mr. McEnderfer was united in marriage to Mary Bowers, a native of Northumberland county, Pennsylvania, where she also grew to years of maturity, and they became the parents of six children, five sons and one daughter, but only two are now living, the elder being Eli, a retired agriculturist living in South Bend. In their younger days Mr. and Mrs. McEnderfer united with the Lutheran church and they exemplified its faith in their every day life until their labors were finally ended in death, both now sleeping in the Lutheran cemetery. Mr. McEnderfer was numbered among the honored, early pioneers of Liberty township, and his name is inseparably connected with its early records. He was the first man in the township to erect a bank barn, and aided in the erection of the first Lutheran church, located just southeast of his residence, and this building is still standing.

Allen McEnderfer, the son of this honored St. Joseph pioneer, was born in Stark county, Ohio, December 15, 1844, and was but three years of age when the removal was made to St. Joseph county. His early educational training was received in the primitive school near his home, a little building twenty-five by thirty feet, where the desks were broad boards resting on wooden pins driven into the wall for support, and the seats were slabs resting on wooden legs. This was known as the Dice school. On the 11th of September, 1869, Mr. McEnderfer was married to Miss Elizabeth Stonehill, and they became the parents of six children, three sons and three daughters, of whom four are living, namely: Mary E., the wife of Levi A. Smith, whose history will be found elsewhere in this work; Meta, who became the wife of Austin Kaser, a leading agriculturist of the township, and they reside on her father's farm. One child, Charles Edward, has been

born to them, and Mrs. Kaser is a member of the Lutheran church. Irvin S. also resides on the old homestead, where he is a prosperous farmer and stockman. He married Miss Bessie Shubert, and they have one little daughter, Edith. He also belongs to the Lutheran church. Sarah E., the youngest of the family, is the wife of John Johnson, an agriculturist.

Mrs. McEnderfer, the mother, was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1847, and her death occurred on the 22d of November, 1906. She was but a babe of two years when brought to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, and the remainder of her life was here spent. She was a kind and affectionate wife and mother, a devoted member of the Lutheran church, and was always ready to aid the poor and the needy. For over thirty-eight years she traveled the journey of life with her husband, when tired and weary she lay down to sleep, leaving the companion to continue on alone, but to those who knew her her memory will long remain as the fragrance of a flower after the petals have fallen.

Mr. McEnderfer has spent almost his entire life in this county, has witnessed the transformation of wild land into beautiful homes and farms and the establishment of towns and villages, and in the work of growth and upbuilding he has ever borne his full part. His business career has been crowned with a well merited success, and he now owns two hundred and thirty acres of fertile and well tilled land in Liberty township, while in 1890 he erected one of the most beautiful brick residences in the entire township. His political support is given to the Democracy, having ever been a staunch advocate of its principles, and he is also a worthy member and an active worker in the Lutheran church. He has ever been honorable in business, loyal in friendship, faithful in citizenship, and now in his declining days he can look back over the past with little occasion for regret.

WILLIAM NEWCOMER. For nearly a quarter of a century William Newcomer has been a resident of St. Joseph county, Indiana, and his honesty and integrity are well established in Liberty township, where he and his family are well and widely known. He was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, February 27, 1844, and is the twelfth in order of birth of thirteen children (eight of whom were sons and five daughters) born to Abraham and Catherine (Wolf) Newcomer. Of these

children seven are now alive, three of them making their residence in Indiana.

The elder Mr. Newcomer was born in Pennsylvania, and devoted his life to agricultural pursuits. He was married in Columbiana county, Ohio, and availed himself of the opportunity of obtaining an education in the public schools. In his political thought he was a Democrat, and was a loyal member of the Mennonite church. The mother was a native of Ohio, spending her entire life in that state. She was of the Lutheran faith and was known throughout her life as a loyal and consistent member of the church. They came to Hancock county, Ohio, about the year 1847 and settled on an eighty acre farm, and it was here that the subject of this sketch was reared, and in this county that he received his first schooling, attending one of the little log schools which were so common fifty years ago, built of hewed logs with a clapboard roof and the seats and benches of the roughest description, quite in contrast with the district schools of to-day. He remained with his parents until they both passed away. He has devoted his life to tilling the soil and has witnessed a wonderful change in the rural life of Indiana since his residence there, the country advancing from a number of scattered and primitive settlements to profitable and well kept farms with advantages in reach of all which were not even dreamed of fifty years ago.

Mr. Newcomer was married January 20, 1870 to Miss Sarah Bauders. They are the parents of eight children, six sons and two daughters, five of whom are living to-day. The following is their order of birth: Viola, wife of Samuel Bates, a carpenter and joiner of North Liberty, whose family comprises eight children; W. F., a sketch of whose life is given elsewhere in this work; Charles, who still resides at the old homestead and who wedded Miss Anna Hildebrand (they have one daughter, Bertha by name); James, who is employed in a publishing house in Elgin, Illinois; and Reuben, who still resides with his parents.

Mrs. Newcomer was born in Hancock county, Ohio, April 25, 1850, and is a daughter of Jacob and Mary (Fulmar) Bauders. Mr. Bauders was born and reared in the state of Pennsylvania and was a farmer by occupation. Hearing much in favor of the farm lands which were opening up in Ohio, Mr. Bauders decided to try this new field and

came to the state in one of those large covered wagons in which settlers were wont in those days to move their earthly possessions from place to place. Mrs. Bauders was also a native of Pennsylvania. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bauders died in Ohio. There were ten children in the Bauders family—four sons and six daughters—four only being alive, and Mrs. Newcomer is the only one of them resident in Indiana.

Mr. and Mrs. Newcomer resided in Hancock county for seventeen years, where they owned a fertile farm of fifty-three acres. Upon deciding to change their place of residence they sold this farm and came to Liberty township, where they purchased the eighty acre tract on which their son Charles now lives. They also own another eighty acre farm which lies about a mile and one-quarter east of Liberty. On this piece they erected, in the summer of 1907, a beautiful cottage home in which they intend to pass the remainder of their days in the peace and quiet which they so richly deserve.

In his political affiliations Mr. Newcomer is a Democrat, and is a consistent and worthy member of the German Baptist Brethren church, his wife being of the Evangelical faith. It is a source of satisfaction to this worthy couple to feel that in a long residence in this county they have been accorded the invariable respect and good will of their neighbors and that they are passing the closing days of their lives among friends.

W. F. NEWCOMER. From a long line of tillers of the soil comes a worthy representative of a sturdy ancestry in W. F. Newcomer. He, too, is an agriculturist, owning a splendid farm in Liberty township, which he has taken pride to cultivate to the highest extent, although he is numbered among the younger business men of the community. His birth occurred in Hancock county, Ohio, April 8, 1877, a son of William and Sarah (Borders) Newcomer, in which family were eight children, six sons and two daughters.

W. F. Newcomer was about ten years of age when he came with his parents from Ohio to Indiana, landing in St. Joseph county on the 27th of September, 1887, and in Liberty township the father purchased eighty acres of land. From his early youth the son was inured to the duties of the fields and stock raising, and these occupations he has carried on in his subsequent years with ever increasing success, being now classed with

the younger progressive agriculturists of Liberty township. Mr. Newcomer has been twice married, but there were no children by the first union, while by his second marriage to Miss Frances Gearhart on the 27th of October, 1898, he has three children, one son and two daughters, of whom two are living, Raymond R. and Edith A. Mrs. Newcomer is a native of St. Joseph county, born May 15, 1878, a daughter of John and Lydia (Wolf) Gearhart, in whose family were the following children: Mrs. Newcomer, the eldest; William, a farmer of Greene township, St. Joseph county; Jesse, a merchant in South Bend, Indiana; Alice, who resides with her parents in South Bend; Charles in the seventh grade in school; and Lizzie and Earl, also in school. Mr. Gearhart was born in Pennsylvania on the 28th of November, 1851, but has long been numbered among the honored residents of South Bend. He gives his political support to the Democracy, and both he and his wife, who was born in St. Joseph county May 2, 1861, are identified with the German Baptist church. When eleven years of age Mrs. Newcomer removed from the farm to North Liberty, where she continued her education in the public schools until graduation in 1894, and received a teacher's certificate, having served as a substitute teacher. She has proved an able assistant to her husband in the establishment of their home, and they occupy a high position in the social circles of the community.

Mr. and Mrs. Newcomer began their married life as renters, but in 1904 he purchased eighty acres of land one and one-half miles from North Liberty, one of the finest farms of the township, and in its pastures may be found the finest standard bred cattle. Mr. Newcomer is a Democrat in his political affiliations, but takes a strong stand on the subject of temperance, and has often been solicited to accept the offices of the township. Both he and his wife are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church in Liberty township, and they liberally contribute of their means to all objects of benevolence. They are young people who are held in the highest regard by their friends and acquaintances, and we are pleased to present the record of their lives among the representative men and women of St. Joseph county.

MOSES G. HOUSER, a well known farmer and honored citizen of St. Joseph county,

has throughout his active business life been prominently identified with agricultural interests, and has for many years resided upon his present farm. He is a representative of one of the county's honored pioneer families, and was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, June 10, 1840, a son of George and Lucy (Long) Houser, to whom were born eleven children, six sons and five daughters, but only four of the sons and three daughters are now living, and all are residents of Indiana with the exception of Elizabeth, who is the wife of John Girard and resides in California. Mr. Houser, the father, was of German lineage, for his grandfather was born in the fatherland, but he was a native of Pennsylvania, born March 11, 1813, and his death occurred on the 14th of October, 1884. When he was a little lad of two years he was taken by his parents to Ohio, where he was reared to years of maturity and educated in the early schools of the Buckeye state. But desiring to establish for his family a home in the west, he removed to Plymouth, Indiana, in 1858, and thence to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where he purchased eighty acres of the virgin land. Only a little clearing of one acre had been made, and the first home of the family was one of those primitive log cabins so typical of the pioneer days, while all about them were the wild game of the forest. At that time the now populous city of South Bend, with its fifty thousand population and world famed manufacturing industries, was but a straggling little village, the great Studebaker works being but a little shop on Michigan street. The only railroad that then traversed the county was the Lake Shore, and great indeed have been the changes wrought within the borders of old St. Joseph since the Housers took up their abode here, and in all this work of transformation they have nobly performed their part, laboring for the advancement of the movements to benefit the community and promote the welfare of its inhabitants. Mr. Houser gave his political support to the Republican party, and both he and his wife were members of the German Evangelical church, they having assisted in the erection of the present house of worship. The wife and mother was born in Ohio, December 11, 1817, and her death occurred in 1898.

Moses G. Houser, the third in order of birth of their eleven children, spent the first

Vol. II—27.

seventeen years of his life in his native county of Coshocton, attending its public schools and completing his education in Indiana, where for two years he attended a hewed log cabin school twenty-four feet square, where the seats were of slabs without backs, and the desks a long board, on which he has written with a goose quill pen. Agriculture has claimed his time and attention since entering upon his business career, and for fifteen years during the time their land was being cleared he also conducted a saw mill. On the 24th of June, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Gonser, and of their eight children, four sons and four daughters, seven are now living, namely: Della May, who in addition to her common-school education received musical instruction, is the wife of Albert D. Mangus, a resident farmer of Liberty township, and their three children are Russell E., Eva LaVerne and Harley E.; Lettie Alice makes her home with Mrs. Finch in North Liberty; Charles A., who supplemented his common-school training by attendance at the Valparaiso University and for seven years was one of the successful teachers of Liberty township, married Miss Mary E. Hullinger, and resides in Liberty township; Laura, the wife of Joseph Steele, a leading farmer of Liberty township; Reuben, who resides on the old homestead, married Miss Alma Thomas, and they have two children, Grace and Stanley; Olive, who has completed her seventh grade studies and is at home; and Orville, the youngest of the family.

Mrs. Houser was born in DeKalb county, Indiana, December 9, 1847, where she was reared to young womanhood, and the educational training which she there received was continued after her removal to St. Joseph county. Mr. and Mrs. Houser began their married life on eighty acres of their present homestead, which was mostly covered with timber and for which they were obliged to go in debt, but diligently they labored on together, sharing with each other the many trials and hardships which they encountered on their road to success, until finally their united efforts enabled them to clear the indebtedness and add to their holdings until now they are the owners of one hundred and forty acres of rich and well improved land, their homestead being known as "The Poplars." Mr. Houser cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln, and has ever since remained true

and loyal to the principles of the Republican party, while both he and his wife attend the Evangelical church, of which she is a worthy member. They have won for themselves the high place which they now occupy, and are the recipients of the deserved and unbounded esteem of all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

FREDERICK W. LAMMEDEE. The name borne by Frederick W. Lammedee is one which is indissolubly identified with the annals of St. Joseph county from an early epoch in its history, and he is numbered among its native sons, for his birth occurred in the city of South Bend on the 6th of June, 1848, the youngest of six children, four sons and two daughters, born to Barnhardt and Elizabeth (Schaeffer) Lammedee. Four of the number are now living: Charlotte, the widow of Andrew Bird and a resident of Greene township; Barnhardt, who resides in South Bend; Margaret, who became the wife of William Manring, who also made their home in that city, and they are now deceased; and Frederick W., whose name introduces this review.

Barnhardt Lammedee, the father, was a native of France, and the name was originally spelled "Lamady," but has been changed to its present orthography. After reaching years of maturity Mr. Lammedee left his native land for America, arriving in Ohio thirty dollars in debt, and he was obliged to begin at the very bottom round of the ladder of life. In a very early day he left the Buckeye state for St. Joseph county, Indiana, which was then the home of the red man and other pioneer conditions existed which made it a frontier region. He could have purchased the land where the Oliver plow works now stand for one hundred and seventy-five dollars, and the son Frederick was born on the site of the St. Joseph County Savings Bank. Although he began life in this country a poor man, he was successful in his operations and at his death left an estate of one hundred and forty-two acres of land in Liberty township. He pursued his trade of a tailor throughout the principal part of his business career, and his political support was given to the Democracy. His fraternal relations were with the Odd Fellows order, and both he and his wife were members of the Lutheran church, he having aided in the erection of the church of that denomination in South Bend. Mrs. Lammedee was born in

the little province of Alsace, Germany, and she was but fourteen years of age when she and her orphan sister crossed the ocean to America, she having learned to sew from a lady passenger during the long journey hither. Both she and her husband died in Greene township, St. Joseph county, which had been their home for so many years and where they were loved and honored by all who had the pleasure of their acquaintance.

Frederick W. Lammedee, whose name introduces this review, was reared in his native county as a farmer lad, pursuing his education in its common schools, and throughout his entire business career he has been a successful farmer and stockman. He remained at home until his twenty-first year, when he was married and entered the business world for himself, his entire capital consisting of a mule valued at fifty dollars which had been given him by his father. Mr. Lammedee was first married in 1870, when Miss Lydia Whitmer became his wife, and they became the parents of the following children: Arthur B., who wedded Miss Susie Newcomer, and they reside in Canada, where he is well known in musical circles, being proficient in both instrumental and vocal, and has taught music from the age of fifteen years; Clarence M., who is engaged in railroad work and is a resident of Alberta, Canada; Nellie C., who received an excellent education in the schools of North Liberty, and is now engaged in teaching in Minot, North Dakota, where she has secured a claim of one hundred and sixty acres; Lawrence, a farmer in Canada. The mother of these children died on the 6th of July, 1895, and on the 25th of November following Mr. Lammedee married Mrs. Mary (Smith) Arnold. She was born near Goshen, Elkhart county, Indiana, May 7, 1850, a daughter of John W. and Zilla (Wilson) Smith, in whose family were eight children, one son and seven daughters, and four of the number are now living, namely: Sarah E., the wife of Samuel Pefley, an agriculturist of Walkerton, Indiana; Mary, the wife of Mr. Lammedee; Amanda L., the wife of Peter Jacobs, a farmer of Walkerton, Indiana; and Susanna, the wife of William Brown, who is engaged in agricultural pursuits near Wilson, North Dakota. Mr. Smith, the father, was a native of Ohio, but in a very early day in the history of northern Indiana he located within the borders of Elkhart county, where he se-





Elmer Kane

cured land from the government, the deeds for which were executed in Laporte. His father Daniel was a soldier in the war of 1812. The country at that time abounded in wild game of all kinds, and Mr. Wilson, being an excellent marksman, secured many valuable trophies of the chase. It has been stated that at the time Mr. and Mrs. Wilson began life in this state their entire worldly possessions could have been tied in a silk handkerchief, but at the time of his death Mr. Wilson left an estate of one hundred acres of excellent land in Liberty township, valued at five thousand dollars. He was a Jackson Democrat, strong in the faith of the principles which he advocated, and both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church for forty-six years, they having assisted in the erection of the church of that denomination west of North Liberty. They now lie buried in the cemetery in that city, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place. John T. Wilson, the grandfather of Mrs. Lammedee, was a prominent factor in the early history of Elkhart county, Indiana, and he helped to hew the logs used in the first court house in Goshen. He was of Scotch origin, his father having emigrated from Scotland to America and taken up his abode in Ohio. At the time of the removal of his son to Goshen there were but six or eight houses in the now populous city, while many Indians roamed at will through the dense forests of the county. In those early days he was extensively engaged in trapping and hewing logs, and he also pre-empted four hundred acres of land north of Goshen, where for many years he was well known as a miller. He made three trips to California, going once by water and twice across the plains.

Mrs. Lammedee remained in Elkhart county until about six years of age, when she accompanied her parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, continuing her education in its public schools. She was first married to Charles F. Arnold, a native of New York, and whose death occurred in 1894. Her marriage to Mr. Lammedee was celebrated on the 25th of November, 1896, and they began their married life on a farm in Greene township, which continued their home until 1903, the year of their removal to the village of North Liberty. There they purchased a beautiful cottage home, in which they are spending their remaining days in

quiet retirement, enjoying the rest which they have so truly earned and richly deserve. Mr. Lammedee cast his first presidential vote for Horace Greeley, and has ever since remained true to the principles of the Democracy. Both he and his wife are devout members of the German Baptist church, in which he is one of the trustees, and his wife is president of the Ladies' Aid Society and is now assistant superintendent of the Sunday-school, although for years she served as the efficient superintendent. They have attended nine of the annual conferences of their church, have crossed the Blue Ridge and Allegheny mountains, have visited the White House and capitol building, and have gained that knowledge which only extensive travel can give.

ELMER KANE. During half a century the Kane family have been closely associated with the progress and development of St. Joseph county, and few of her citizens have manifested greater public spirit or more earnest interest in the reduction of the country from a wilderness to a fertile land of fine farms and villages. One of the representatives of this prominent pioneer family, Elmer Kane, was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, December 3, 1852, a son of Joseph and Lydia (Hively) Kane, to whom were born eleven children, but only three are now living: Sarah, the wife of Zachariah Shene-man, one of the leading agriculturists of Liberty township; Elmer, whose name introduces this review; and Schuyler, who resides on the old Kane homestead in Liberty township. He married Mrs. Rhoda J. (Sheneman) Stull.

Joseph Kane, the father, was of Irish lineage, and was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, about 1830, and he was called upon to lay down his life on the altar of his country during the Civil war, having been killed at the battle of Bentonville, North Carolina, the last battle of the war. He spent the early years of his life in his native county of Columbiana, and was there married. In a very early day with ox teams and in true pioneer style the family made the journey to Indiana, traveling through the black swamps in Ohio. All day long the weary travelers wended their way along the terrible roads, and at nightfall they could often see their camp fires of the night before, so little of the distance had they accomplished. Their destination was Jefferson township, Elkhart county,

where their first habitation was a little log cabin, the birthplace of Elmer Kane and which he yet recalls to mind. In 1853 the family continued the journey to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where Joseph Kane purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, heavily timbered, but chosen on account of its high location. He was compelled to cut a road through to his land, and their first home here was a log house erected by Mr. Kane and his brother-in-law, William Hively. Remnants of the Indian tribe were here then, and even the son Elmer remembers seeing them, while deer and wild game were plentiful. He improved his land ere he left for the war, and in addition was engaged in masonry work throughout his entire business career, having been one of the best masons and plasterers in St. Joseph and Elkhart counties. In the early days he was an old-line Whig, and at the formation of the Republican party he joined its ranks and remained one of its stalwart supporters and active workers throughout his entire life, assisting in its campaigns and ever ready to blend his voice in song and speech. Oft-times during the campaigns he sung "Old Shady," wearing upon his head a broad rye straw hat, and he was ever a central figure in the meetings of his party. It may here be mentioned that he was a descendant of the celebrated Dr. Kane. Mrs. Kane was of Pennsylvania German descent, and was born in that commonwealth about 1833, while her death occurred in February, 1899. She was reared principally in Columbiana county, Ohio, and was one of those brave pioneer wives and mothers who underwent the hardships and privations of establishing for her posterity a home in the then far west, and her many noble deeds will long be cherished by those who knew her. She scutched, broke and spun the flax for her children's clothing, at the same time performing the many duties that fell to the lot of the pioneer women. She died at the home of her son, Elmer Kane, passing away in the faith of the United Brethren church, of which she had long been a worthy member.

Elmer Kane was but a year old when he became a resident of St. Joseph county, and here he has spent over half a century. The first school which he attended was held in a log cabin which had been erected by the settlers and was known as the Gearhart School. It was twenty by twenty-four feet in dimen-

sions, heated by one of the old fashioned box stoves, while the seats were slabs resting on wooden legs, and the desk a broad, rough board supported by wooden pegs driven into the wall. His first text book was the Saunderson's speller, and the school was maintained by subscriptions. He was early inured to the work of the farm, and agriculture continued as his occupation until about eight years ago, when he entered the produce business, selling to the South Bend market, and he has built up one of the best trades of this kind in southern St. Joseph county. He makes two trips each week to the city, having done so during the past eight years, and his annual sales aggregate twenty-eight thousand dollars. He has so systematized his business that each customer is individualized in their wants, and he has so directed his efforts that his business interests have grown apace with the progress of the community.

On the 29th of January, 1874, Mr. Kane was united in marriage to Miss Lydia A. Hostetler, and of their six children, three sons and three daughters, three are now living: Ella, the wife of Charles Earley, the trustee of Liberty township, and also an agriculturist, and his sketch appears elsewhere in this work; Arthur, who is engaged in agricultural pursuits, and is also a natural carpenter and joiner, wedded Miss Nellie Nitcher, and they have one child, Simon Elmer. He gives his political support to the Republican party. Gladys, the youngest of the family, is pursuing her studies in the second grade of school. Mrs. Kane was born in Holmes county, Ohio, March 16, 1855, where she remained until eleven years of age, when she came with her parents to Liberty township, St. Joseph county. She was one of fifteen children, nine sons and six daughters, and six are yet living. Mr. and Mrs. Kane began their married life with a capital of thirty-five dollars, and as renters on a little farm in Liberty township, but later he received forty acres as his share of his father's estate, and subsequently sold that tract and purchased his present homestead of one hundred acres, where they have resided since 1890. Mr. Kane has made of life a success, and he is now numbered among the leading men of Liberty township. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for R. B. Hayes, and he has four times been selected as a delegate to county conventions.

He was one of the main factors in the creation of the petition to the circuit court of St. Joseph county to drain nine miles of Liberty township, which resulted in nine thousand acres being converted into cultivatable land. Mrs. Kane is a member of the First Brethren church, and both, by their true worth and kindly life, have endeared themselves to all who know them.

ZACHARIAH SHENEMAN. The Sheneman family have long been identified with the farming interests of St. Joseph county, and the subject of this review is now a worthy representative of the time-honored occupation of agriculture. He traces his lineage to the Germans, a race which is known throughout the west as the best tillers of the soil, and was born in Holmes county, Ohio, July 17, 1849, a son of Frederick and Elizabeth (Friedland) Sheneman, whose history will be found in the sketch of Henry Sheneman elsewhere in this work. They were the parents of twelve children, eleven sons and one daughter, of whom Zachariah was the eleventh in order of birth. His grandfather, Frederick Farugott Ferdinand Sheneman, was born in the province of Saxony, Germany, in the little village of Eisleben, October 17, 1755, and was reared in his native land until fifteen years of age, coming thence to America. He had previously received an excellent educational training, and could speak fluently seven languages. Five years after his arrival in this country he was called upon to serve in the Revolutionary war, in which he served as a teamster, and thus his descendants are entitled to membership in the order of Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. On the 12th of April, 1785, he wedded Anna Marguerite Faust, of Bucks county, Pennsylvania, whither she had emigrated from Germany in 1773, and they became the parents of fourteen children, ten sons and four daughters. The father died on the 30th of June, 1844, aged eighty-five years, seven months and thirteen days. He settled in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, and there purchased three farms in the coal and iron fields. He was a benevolent, kind-hearted man, always ready to aid the poor and needy, but finally disaster came to him and his valuable farms were sacrificed, although he signed them away, and to-day those rich fields of coal and iron could have fallen to the Shenemans. Mrs. Sheneman, the mother of our subject, bore the maiden name

of Elizabeth Friedland, and was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, where she was reared and educated, and she was of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. For over fifty years she was a devout member of the German Lutheran church.

Zachariah Sheneman has passed the most of his life in St. Joseph county, and is classed among its honored pioneers. He was but eleven years of age when his parents came to Indiana, locating first in Plymouth, Indiana, and thence overland through the quagmires and dense woods they made their way to St. Joseph county in 1860, settling in the midst of the forest. Both Mr. and Mrs. Sheneman are familiar with the old log cabin days, and the school which they attended, located on the Gearhart farm, was a log building eighteen by twenty-six feet, covered with oak clapboards made on the Kane farm, and heated with a tin plate stove, while the furnishings were the crude benches and boards so often described. Their text books were Sanders Arithmetic, the Elementary Speller and McGuffey's Reader, and children were furnished with a slate, arithmetic and grammar. On the 2d of January, 1876, Mr. Sheneman wedded Mrs. Sarah (Kane) Long, and of their four daughters three are now living: Elizabeth, the wife of Albert Kring, who resides on the old homestead in Liberty township, and their two sons are Vernie Roy and Francis Zachariah; Rosa, who is pursuing her studies in the seventh grade of school; and Vina, a member of the fifth grade. Mary Lydia, the eldest daughter, married John W. Ullery, and they became the parents of two children, a son and daughter, but the little son, Ira Frederick, died when a babe of one year. The daughter, Ida May, is a little maid of five years and is living with her grandparents. Mrs. Ullery died on the 26th of August, 1905, a consistent member of the German Lutheran church, and the funeral services were performed by Rev. Martin L. Peter. She was but twenty-eight years of age at the time of her death, and with her little son she now sleeps in the Lutheran cemetery.

Mrs. Sheneman is a representative of one of the honored early pioneer families of St. Joseph county, and was born in Jefferson township, Elkhart county, Indiana, February 2, 1851, the eldest of her parents' three children, and her brothers are Elmer, who is represented elsewhere in this work, and Schuy-

ler, who resides on the old family homestead. She came with her parents to St. Joseph county when three years of age, the family home being established in Liberty township, and they lived with Ben Ross until the completion of their hewed log house, to which they had to cut their way through the dense woods. She well remembers this little cabin home, and recalls a time when at least twenty-four saddles of venison hung in its loft, her father having kept the larder well supplied with wild game. She has used the old spinning wheel, and, as has been noted, attended the primitive log school house near her childhood's home. It may be here noted that the Kane family are distantly related to the celebrated Dr. Kane. Mrs. Sheneman was first married to Jonathan Long, and the only child of that union is deceased.

Mr. and Mrs. Sheneman began their married life as renters on the old homestead, and afterward they located on an eighty-acre farm, forty acres of which belonged to Mr. Sheneman and the remainder to his wife, on which they lived in a little frame shack. Later they became the owners of their present building site of one hundred acres, but gradually they have increased their estate until it now consists of three hundred and twenty-seven acres, located in section 12, Liberty township. Their large and substantial barn was erected in 1881, while in 1891 their large and beautiful brick residence was built, which is one of the finest in the township, and their homestead is known as "Maple Forest Home." On the land is one of the finest sugar camps in the entire county of St. Joseph, and also a flowing well, from which he runs a one and a quarter inch pipe. This well contains the best and purest water, and is a valuable acquisition to the estate. Mr. Sheneman gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for U. S. Grant, and he has since voted for Blaine, Garfield, McKinley and Roosevelt. The family is held in high esteem, and the kindly social qualities with which they are endowed by nature win for them the friendship and good will of all.

HENRY SHENEMAN. During almost half a century this sturdy old St. Joseph pioneer has resided within the county's borders, and he is therefore numbered among the honored citizens who have not only witnessed the remarkable growth and transformation of the

region but have been important factors in its progress and advancement. He traces his lineage to the sturdy German race, for his grandfather, F. D. F. Sheneman, came from the fatherland and established his home in Pennsylvania, from whence he removed to Ohio. The original German spelling of the name was "Schoenemann." Henry Shene-man was born in Holmes county, Ohio, June 25, 1836, and has therefore almost passed the three-quarter mark on the journey of life. In his parents' family were twelve children, eleven sons and one daughter, but only five of the number are now living, the eldest being Henry, whose name introduces this review; F. D. F. is a retired farmer in North Liberty; Isaac is a farmer of Kosciusko county, Indiana; John is a retired agriculturist of Liberty township; and Zachariah, the youngest, also resides in Liberty township, where he is engaged in farming.

Frederick Sheneman, the father, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, about 1803, and died on the 28th of March, 1876. During the greater part of his business career he was engaged in the tilling of the soil, but he was a shoemaker by trade. After attaining to years of maturity he removed from his native state to Holmes county, Ohio, where he purchased eighty acres of timber land and their first home was a little log cabin. In the fall of 1860 the journey was resumed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and here they purchased one hundred acres of land in Liberty township, one mile south of Mr. Sheneman's present home. In his early manhood he had married Elizabeth Friedland, she being a native of Pennsylvania, born about 1807, and her death occurred in about 1885. She, too, was reared in the Keystone state until attaining years of maturity, and was of German descent. Both were members of the German Lutheran church, and the father was one of the most important factors in the erection of the first church building. Both died in Liberty township, where they now lie buried in the Lutheran cemetery, a beautiful monument standing sacred to their memory.

Their son Henry Sheneman was reared in his native county of Holmes as a farmer and stockman, and at the early age of fourteen years he became a wage earner at five dollars a month, which munificent salary was given to his father. Thus when he reached the age of twenty-one years he had not twenty

dollars to his credit, and in true pioneer style he began at the very bottom round of the ladder of life. On the 28th of August, 1860, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Mullet, and they became the parents of seven children, four sons and three daughters, and six of the number are yet living. The eldest, Susana, is the wife of Isaiah Roush, who is one of the leading farmers of Liberty township, and they have seven children, Charles, Claude, Melvin, Milo, Mabel, Iva and Alta. Mr. Roush is a staunch Democrat in his political affiliations. Rhoda Jane is the wife of Schuyler Kane, also a farmer of Liberty township, and their five children are Robert, Anna, Lola, Allen and Elden. Mrs. Kane had been previously married to Abraham Stull, by whom she has two living children, Elizabeth, the wife of John Hummel, and they have two children, Edna and Clarence, and George Henry, who resides in the state of Washington. The history of the third child, John Sheneman, will be found on another page. Washington is one of the prosperous farmers of Liberty township. He married Miss Ella Stroup, who died leaving two children, Clyde and Vera. He erected one of the finest bank barns in the township in 1906, and is both a stockman and farmer, also belonging to the Gleaners, a farmer's insurance order. Alonzo is a prominent farmer of Madison township, and Elizabeth Ann, the youngest, is at home with her parents.

Mrs. Sheneman was born in Holmes county, Ohio, November 28, 1835, her parents being Nicholas and Anna (Biddicoff) Mullet, both natives of Switzerland. In early life they crossed the ocean to America, spending thirteen weeks on the voyage. The father was then eighteen years of age, and he first established his home in New York, removing thence to Holmes county, Ohio, and there he and his wife and his father died. He became a very successful farmer and stockman, having accumulated about five hundred acres of land, and in one year he sold over one thousand dollars' worth of wool. His political affiliations were with the Democracy, and both he and his wife were members of the German Reformed church. Mr. and Mrs. Mullet became the parents of twelve children, and the nine now living are: Elizabeth, the wife of Mr. Sheneman; John, an agriculturist in Holmes county, Ohio; Anna, the widow of Michael Steele, and a

resident of Liberty township; Daniel, an agriculturist of Whitley county, Indiana; Joseph, a resident farmer of Missouri; Samuel, engaged in farming in Holmes county, Ohio; Susie, the widow of William Bell and a resident of Ohio; Thomas, who is also engaged in agricultural pursuits in Holmes county; and Abraham, the youngest, who resides on the old homestead. Mrs. Sheneman received her education in the German tongue, and after their marriage, which was celebrated in Ohio, the young couple started on the journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where Mr. Sheneman purchased eighty acres of his present farm, on which stood a little log cabin with one door and window, and two acres of the land had been partially cleared. As the years passed by and with the aid of his sons he placed the land under an excellent state of cultivation, adding thereto until he is now the owner of two hundred acres, all lying in Liberty township. No state in the Union can boast of a more heroic band of pioneers than Indiana, and their privations, hardships and labors have resulted in establishing one of the foremost commonwealths in America, and one which has still greater possibilities before it. But their work is nearly complete, and soon, too soon, will the last of these sturdy pioneers be laid away, but their memory will ever be cherished by those who lived among them and appreciated their efforts. The name of Henry Sheneman is closely associated with the early history of St. Joseph county, which has been his home for many years, and throughout that long period he has been closely allied with its upbuilding and development. He has been a life-long supporter of Democracy, and has ever been a firm friend of the public school, doing everything in his power for their advancement. During the long period of thirty years he has been a member of the Masonic order, exemplifying in his every day life its beneficent principles, and both he and his wife are members of the German Reformed church.

WILLIAM ORLANDO CULLAR, one of the native born sons of St. Joseph county, is numbered among the leading agriculturists and stockmen of Liberty township. His birth occurred in the township on the 10th of June, 1868, his parents being Samuel and Louisa (Metsker) Cullar, in whose family were eight children, three sons and five daughters, and five are now living: Josiah, a resident of

California, where he is a talented musician, and was formerly engaged in teaching school; Matilda, the wife of Jacob W. Barnhart, a merchant in Colorado Springs, Colorado; Rosa E., the wife of Prate Baker, who also resides in Colorado Springs, where he is engaged in ranching; William O., who is the seventh in order of birth of the eight children; and Barbara, the wife of Larmon Foote, an agriculturist in Liberty township. Samuel Cullar, the father, was of Scotch descent, and a native of Stark county, Ohio, born July 9, 1834, while his death occurred in Kansas on the 13th of August, 1874. He learned the trade of a carpenter and joiner, becoming proficient in that occupation, and in his early life he gave his political support to the Whig party, but upon the organization of the Republican party joined its ranks, and became one of its stalwart supporters. Both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. Mrs. Cullar is also a native of Ohio, born on the 28th of September, 1838, and she yet resides in Liberty township, one of its brave and honored pioneer women.

William O. Cullar spent the first five years companied his parents on their removal to Kansas, which continued as the family home of his life in St. Joseph county, and then for nine years. The son was thus fourteen years of age when he returned to St. Joseph county, and the educational training which he had received in the Sunflower state was supplemented by attendance at the Valparaiso University, while for eleven years thereafter he taught in the schools of this county. From the study of his life one may learn valuable lessons, for it illustrates in no uncertain manner what it is possible to accomplish when perseverance and determination form the keynote to a man's life. At the early age of fourteen he began as a wage earner, receiving eight dollars a month in compensation for driving a horse to a grubbing machine, and with the money thus earned he purchased his books, also a pair of boots, and started to school, diligently pursuing his studies until he was later able to enter the school room as an instructor. The first land which he purchased was his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, for which he went in debt to the amount of two thousand dollars, but soon, by the aid of his estimable wife, he was able to pay off the entire indebtedness, and in addition they have

erected one of the most beautiful modern country residences in the township, finished in hard wood, heated by a furnace and modern in all its appointments. It was erected at a cost of three thousand dollars, and they also expended one thousand dollars in remodeling their large basement barn. The pretty country seat is known as "Ingleside." On the farm is a large sugar camp of three hundred trees, while on their farm of two hundred and eighty acres in Union township, the old Barrett homestead, and in which they own a half interest, they have a grove of one thousand trees, six hundred and sixty of which are tapped, and they have a patent evaporator with which to manufacture the genuine maple sugar, for which they find a ready sale on the market.

The marriage of Mr. Cullar was celebrated on the 12th of September, 1893, when Miss Mary C. Barrett became his wife, and they have three children: Fred Orlando, who is pursuing his studies in the fifth grade of school, and has also received musical instruction; Nellie May, a member of the fourth grade; and Cora Eva, the youngest of the family, who is in the third grade of school. Mr. and Mrs. Cullar will provide their children with the best educational advantages possible, and they have already made for them a beautiful and comfortable home. Mr. Cullar cast his first presidential vote for Benjamin Harrison, and he has ever since continued to support the principles of the Republican party, often being selected as its delegate to the county conventions. He is a member of the German Baptist church, while his wife has membership relations with the German Lutherans, and their children attend the Sunday-school. The family are well and favorably known, and are worthy in every way to be recorded among the representative men and women of old St. Joseph county.

LEONARD AMM. In the history of St. Joseph county the name of Leonard Amm should not be omitted, for through many years he has been one of the leading agriculturists of Liberty township, progressive, enterprising and persevering. Such qualities always win success, and to Mr. Amm they have brought a handsome competence as the reward of his well directed efforts. He is a native of Dearborn county, Indiana, born on the 27th of March, 1855, a son of Andrew and Margaret (Kundinger) Amm, in whose family were seven children, five sons and two

daughters, and six are now living: Adam, a farmer of Lincoln, Nebraska; Maggie, the wife of Albert Miller, who is living retired in Cincinnati, Ohio; George, who is married and resides in Dearborn county, Indiana, and with whom his father resided; Fred, who is married and also follows farming in Dearborn county; Leonard, whose name introduces this review; and Lizzie, the wife of Adam Ester, an agriculturist of Dearborn county.

Mr. Amm, the father, was born in the province of Byron, Germany, and after his marriage, with his young wife he left home and native land on a sailing vessel bound for New York, three weeks having passed ere the worn and weary travelers sighted land. Their first permanent home was in Hamilton, Ohio, but they subsequently removed to Dearborn county, Indiana, where they became the owners of sixty acres of partially improved land, their first home being a little log cabin, and this land is yet in the name of Mr. Amm. From the time of his arrival in America he was a loyal and devoted son of the republic, and would have served his adopted country in the Civil war had he not been exempted therefrom on account of having lost one of his fingers. He staunchly upheld the principles of the Republican party, and was a worthy member of the German Lutheran church, as was also his wife. She was born in the same place as her husband, about 1823, and her death occurred in 1895, when she had reached the age of seventy-two years. She was a kind and loving wife and mother, and she now sleeps in Dearborn county, where a beautiful stone stands sacred to her memory. Mr. Amm died May 27, 1907, at the home of his son George, in Dearborn county, and he was interred on Decoration Day. He was eighty-four years, four months and seventeen days old at the time of his death, and he is buried beside his wife in the county of Dearborn. His mind remained clear and was filled with many pleasant memories of the past.

Leonard Amm, their son, spent the early years of his life in his native county of Dearborn, and has devoted his entire business life to agricultural pursuits. He is a self educated man, and at the age of seventeen years he began the battle of life for himself, receiving fifteen dollars a month in compensation for his farm labor. When he had reached the age of twenty-one years he came

to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, his first employer here being Peter Geyer, on whose farm he worked for four years. He was an industrious lad, and having saved his wages was enabled on the expiration of that period to purchase forty acres of land, only about five of which had been cleared, and he was obliged to go in debt for a part of the farm. As the years grew apace success rewarded his well directed efforts, and he was soon able to clear his indebtedness and to also purchase thirty-seven acres just across the road, while later he became the owner of forty-two acres where his house stands. He subsequently sold his first purchase of forty acres, and his farm now consists of one hundred and twenty acres, all excellent land and under a fine state of cultivation.

On the 10th of August, 1879, Mr. Amm was united in marriage to Miss Nancy E. Newcomer, and their five children, three sons and two daughters, are: Elmer G., who is an employe of the Armour Company in South Bend. He received his diploma from the common schools with the class of 1899, and married Miss Ida Harmon, by whom he has three children, Clarence, Merrill and Milbourn L. He gives his political support to the Republican party, and the family are members of the Lutheran church. Edmund D. resides with his brother Elmer in South Bend. He was a member of the class of 1900, and also spent two years in the high school of North Liberty. Celestia, who is pursuing her studies in the eighth grade and is also receiving musical instruction; Lodema, a member of the seventh grade and also a music pupil; and Sterling Albert, the youngest of the family, who is a bright little lad in the fourth grade. Mrs. Amm was born in Liberty township January 21, 1859, and is the sixth of the seven children born to Samuel and Susanna (Stump) Newcomer. Six of the number are now living: John, a retired farmer of Liberty township; Katie, the wife of Christopher Eisenmanger, a retired farmer of Marshall county, Indiana; Mary, the wife of Albert Harmon, also of Marshall county; Eliza, wife of Moses Kaser, a farmer of Union township, St. Joseph county; Nancy E., the wife of Mr. Amm; and Samuel, who is married and resides on a farm in Marshall county, Indiana. Mr. Newcomer, the father, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, April 2, 1821, and died in 1897, in Liberty

township. In true pioneer style he journeyed from his native state to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in the dense timber, and the first home was the primitive log cabin so common in the early days. He was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, while religiously he was a Mennonite. Mrs. Newcomer claimed Pennsylvania as the state of her nativity, her natal day being the 10th of August, 1823, and her death occurred at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Amm, May 20, 1906. In 1904 an organization for the reunion of the Newcomer family was instituted, their meetings to be held yearly, and in 1905 the reunion was held at the home of Mrs. Amm, at which one hundred and twenty of the relatives were present. On that occasion photographs of her mother and children, also her mother and grandchildren and her mother and great-grandchildren were taken. This is the only organization of the kind known to exist in Liberty township.

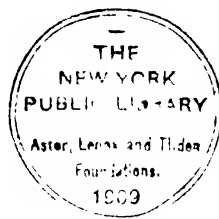
Mr. and Mrs. Amm began their married life on the little forty acre tract purchased by the husband, and although their capital was then extremely limited their diligence and careful management have enabled them with the passing years to acquire a competence and to become leading agriculturists in the township. Their pleasant home is known as "Mapleridge Farm." Mr. Amm is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, having cast his first presidential vote for R. B. Hayes, and he has ever since supported its presidential candidates. He is a member of the advisory board of Liberty township, and both he and his wife are members of the German Lutheran church. Mrs. Amm recently went on an extended trip to Pennsylvania, where she visited relatives and viewed the beautiful scenes of the Keystone state.

ISRAEL IRVIN. During the pioneer epoch in the history of St. Joseph county Israel Irvin located within its borders, and he has taken an active and prominent part in the development of this section of the state. His birth occurred in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 9, 1830, he being the youngest of ten children, five sons and five daughters, born to George Irvin and the only one now living. The father, a native of Ireland and of Scotch-Irish descent, was reared in England, but after reaching manhood's estate he came to America and took up his

abode in Pennsylvania, where he was subsequently married. At the time of his arrival in this country he was practically without money, a stranger in a strange land, and his subsequent successful career was but the honest reward of labor, good management and ambition. He was a mechanic by profession, and about 1834 he emigrated to Stark county, Ohio, where he farmed on rented land until his removal to Indiana in 1842, at which time he located in Elkhart county and rented land between Elkhart and Goshen long enough to enable him to erect his little home on land he purchased. This first home was a two-story log cabin, in which he resided until his death at the age of sixty-five years, passing away in the faith of the German Baptist church, of which he was long a faithful member. His political support was given to the Whig party.

Israel Irvin was left an orphan at the age of fourteen years, for at that time his father died, and his mother had passed away when he was a little lad of four years. His two brothers came to Indiana from Ohio, and on their return they took the little lad with them, where he remained until reaching mature years. During that time he learned the carpenter and joiner's trades, following those occupations after his return to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he erected many houses. During his residence there Mr. Irvin married Miss Susan Leer, and six children, three sons and three daughters, were born to them, namely: Catharine, the wife of Stephen Baine, who is also a carpenter and joiner, and they have three daughters and a son; John, a contractor in South Bend, is married and has two children; Jane, the wife of Hiram Dreibelbis, of North Liberty, and they have two children; Elmer, a barber in South Bend, is married and has four children, three sons and a daughter; George B., who is engaged in the butchering business in North Liberty, also in buying and selling stock, is married and has two sons; Dora, the wife of C. Keck, the postmaster of North Liberty.

Mrs. Irvin, the mother of these children, was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, April 11, 1832, a daughter of Abraham and Hester (Miller) Leer, in whose family were eight children, and four of the number are: Elizabeth, the widow of Samuel Irvin and a resident of Nebraska; Susan, the deceased wife of Israel Irvin; John W., who served





Mrs. Israel Irvin



Israel Irvin



as a soldier in the Civil war, and is now engaged in farming in Elkhart county; and Sarah, the wife of Eliphus Reigel, of Peabody, Kansas. Abraham Leer, the father, was a native of Pennsylvania, and came to Indiana in true pioneer style, purchasing one hundred and sixty acres of fine timber land near Goshen, and he became one of the successful business men in the county. Both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church, and he aided in the erection of the church in their neighborhood. He was also a stalwart advocate of the temperance cause, and gave his political support to the Republican party. Mrs. Leer was also a native of Pennsylvania, and her death occurred at about the age of forty-five years.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Irvin took up their abode in Elkhart county in a house which his father had built. Previous to his marriage, however, he had gone to Ohio and entered upon a five years' apprenticeship, and for that long period of work he received a set of bench tools and forty dollars in money, while after its expiration in one year's time he saved four hundred dollars. With this little sum he purchased thirty acres of land west of Goshen, which was covered with timber with the exception of a strip of marsh land. About four years later, however, they sold this land and went to Stephenson county, Illinois, where for three years they farmed on rented land, going thence to Clay county, Missouri, and a short time afterward returned to Elkhart county. Again they were obliged to begin at the very bottom round of the ladder, for they had only enough money with which to purchase a cow, even having to go in debt for their household goods. Mr. Irvin began work at his trade and also farmed his father-in-law's farm for one year, while later they purchased eighty acres of unimproved land, going in debt for the entire amount and later they sold thirty acres of the tract. During the long period of forty years he also dealt in stock, for a number of years conducting a meat market, while his surplus stock of meats was sold to the Chicago market, South Bend and throughout the county. However, the greater part of his business career has been devoted to his trade. By sheer force of will and untiring effort he has worked his way upward, his success being the just reward of meritorious, honor-

able labor, which commands the respect of all. In 1865 Mr. and Mrs. Irvin took up their abode in North Liberty, which at that time contained but a little log cabin located in the western part of the town, while South Bend was then but a village. Mr. Irvin and the Studebaker Brothers were school-mates in Ohio during their early boyhood days. He gives a staunch support to the Republican party, having supported each presidential candidate since casting his vote for Lincoln, and he was the first village treasurer of North Liberty. He is a member of the German Baptist church, as was also his wife and both are numbered among its active workers and contributed to the erection of the church in North Liberty. The dear wife and companion passed away June 5, 1907, aged seventy-five years, one month and twenty-four days, and she is interred in the Liberty cemetery. They had traveled life's journey together for over fifty-five years, sharing alike the joys and sorrows of life. She was an affectionate wife and mother, and her place can never be filled again. This was the first death in the family.

DEL M. WOODWARD. Perhaps no one agency in all the world has done so much for public progress as the press, and an enterprising, well edited journal is a most important factor in promoting the welfare and prosperity of any community. North Liberty is certainly indebted to its wide-awake journal in no small degree, and Mr. Woodward is the editor of the excellent newspaper of the village, the News. Throughout his entire life he has been connected with journalistic work, and by his own efforts he has risen to his present high position in the newspaper field.

Mr. Woodward is a native son of the county of St. Joseph, born on the 8th of March, 1872, the fourth of five children, four sons and one daughter, of Horace P. and Sarah C. (Roberts) Woodward. Only two of the number are now living, the younger being Phay, a barber at Plymouth, Indiana. Horace P. Woodward, the father, was a native of Hornellsville, Steuben county, New York, born in 1842, and both he and his wife, the latter a native of Indiana, are yet living and are residents of Walkerton, Indiana. He was a soldier in the Civil war, enlisting from Laporte county, Indiana, he having resided in St. Joseph county prior to that

struggle, and he now owns considerable land in Walkerton. His political support is given to the Republican party.

Del M. Woodward is an example of the boys who have educated themselves and secured their own start in life, for during his early youth he worked in a printing office before entering school in the morning and in the evenings after the session had closed, and when sixteen years of age he went to Saint Peter, Minnesota, and began work as a printer or typo at four dollars a week, also receiving his board and washing, there remaining for six months. On the expiration of that period he went to Chicago and secured work in the well known publishing and printing house of Donohue & Henneberry, remaining with that firm for two years as a cataloguist and newspaper typo. He then began newspaper work and held cases on the Chicago Evening Post and the Times, being thus engaged during the time of the World's Fair. He was also in the employ of Carter Harrison when that well known journalist and mayor of Chicago was assassinated. In 1895 Mr. Woodward located in North Liberty and established the North Liberty News. It made its first appearance on the 23d of March, 1905, entering upon what has proved to be a most prosperous existence. His long experience in the field of journalism enabled him to successfully launch the new venture, and so guide its course until it reached the untroubled sea. The plant was at first located in one end of a carpenter shop, with a Washington hand press, a Gordon jobber and a few fonts of type. The infant paper was a six folio weekly, which was finally increased to a five quarto and later to a six quarto, its present size. In 1899 he was able to erect his present substantial brick plant, and little by little he increased his facilities until in 1903 he put in a two and a half horse power gasoline engine, with a full series of the best and most approved fonts of type, and the News now has a circulation of twelve hundred. As the record of a young man, his is one of which he may justly be proud. He began his business life in North Liberty in the face of difficulties and in debt, but he was industrious, determined and resolute, and these qualities stood him instead of fortune and enabled him to overcome the difficulties and obstacles in his path and work his way steadily upward. He owns the building in which his plant is lo-

cated, also the one adjoining, and in 1900 he erected his beautiful modern residence on the corner of Maple and Elm streets, while he also has a pretty little summer cottage on Koontz's lake, ten miles from North Liberty.

On the 20th of November, 1894, Mr. Woodward was married to Miss Ida Hutchings, who was born in Fayette, Ohio, December 12, 1869, a daughter of Charles Hutchings. She received her elementary educational training in the common schools and is also a graduate of Parson's Horological Institute of Laporte, Indiana. For three years she pursued her profession successfully in Walkerton, Indiana, and she is a worthy aid to her husband in the conduct of the business. She is a member of the Episcopal church at Laporte. Mr. Woodward affiliates with the Republican party, having cast his first presidential vote for McKinley, and he has been selected as delegate to the state and county conventions. In 1906 he was appointed a member of the board of education in North Liberty, while in 1898 he was elected a justice of the peace. He is also a prominent Mason, a member of the Blue Lodge, No. 266, of North Liberty, Chapter No. 29, R. A. M., at South Bend, and he is now serving as senior deacon of his lodge. In manner he is courteous and genial, and among the people with whom he has been so long connected he is popular.

GEORGE KIME. St. Joseph county includes among its honored pioneers and leading citizens George Kime, who has lived and labored within its borders for over forty years, and to these brave and hardy settlers is accorded the distinction of having laid the foundation for the county's present advancement and prosperity. His birth occurred in Holmes county, Ohio, March 23, 1835, the eldest child of Joseph and Catherine (Schoenne-man) Kime, in whose family were seven children, three sons and four daughters, namely: George, whose name introduces this review; Sarah, the wife of Benjamin Kaser, an agriculturist of Liberty township; Elizabeth, the widow of Peter Krieger, of Holmes county, Ohio; John, a merchant of Topeka, Lagrange county, Indiana; Joseph, a carpenter and joiner in that city; Barbara, the wife of Adam Troyer, of Oregon; and Kate, the wife of Silas Trittip, a paper hanger in South Bend.

Joseph Kime, the father, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, in 1813, and

his death occurred on the 4th of March, 1857. He was reared to the life of an agriculturist in his native state, there remaining until his nineteenth year, when the trip was made across the mountains to Ohio. He gave his political support to the Democracy, and both he and his wife were members of the German Baptist church. Mrs. Kime was a native of Ohio, born about 1814, and her death occurred in 1885. She was a devout Christian woman, a kind and affectionate mother, and the parents early taught their children the road to higher thoughts and actions and to live honest and useful lives.

George Kime remained in his native county of Holmes until thirty-one years of age, and from his early youth has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. He attended the old fashioned log cabin school, a hewed log building twenty by twenty-five feet in size, where the desks were a long board around the wall and the seats were of slabs. He remained with his father until twenty-two years of age, at which time his worldly possessions consisted of a horse and he farmed the old homestead on the shares. He therefore began at the very bottom round of the ladder of life, but gradually has he ascended step by step until he is now numbered among the leading agriculturists of the township. Mr. Kime has been twice married, first to Miss Elizabeth Krieger, July 12, 1862, and they became the parents of seven children, two sons and five daughters, of whom three are now living. Manda, the eldest, was first married to Albert Steiner, and they had one daughter, Flossie, who was well educated in the city public schools and is now employed as forelady in one of the factories. Mrs. Steiner afterward married Ellsworth Liven-good, a resident of South Bend and an employe of the Lake Shore Railroad Company. Lena is the wife of James Hamlin, a painter of South Bend, and they have one little son, Raymond. Alma is the wife of Ed Tohhulka, who is employed as a fireman in South Bend, and their four children are Georgie, Helen, Marguerite and Kenneth. Mrs. Kime, the mother, was a native of Holmes county, Ohio, born in 1838, and her death occurred on the 8th of April, 1885, passing away in the faith of the German Baptist church, of which she had long been a faithful member.

It was in the year 1866 that Mr. and Mrs. Kime journeyed to St. Joseph county, and all of their children were therefore born

within its borders with the exception of two. They here purchased eighty acres of land, the present homestead, and after erecting their little home they were sixteen hundred dollars in debt, but by careful management and diligent labor they were soon able to meet all obligations. The county was then new and wild, South Bend being but a little village, while Liberty township could not boast of a railroad, in fact the only one in the county was the Lake Shore. They therefore watched with interest the subsequent development which placed St. Joseph among the leading counties of the commonwealth, and in the work they bore their full share. In 1893 Mr. Kime remodeled his residence, making it one of the handsome homes of the township, and the beautiful estate is now known as the "Evergreens." The farm contains eighty acres of as fine land as can be found in Liberty township.

On the 14th of May, 1889, Mr. Kime was married to Mrs. Alice (Fisher) Hildebrand. By her marriage to Henry Hildebrand she became the mother of one daughter, Olive, the wife of Ira McEndorfer, a prosperous farmer of Liberty township. Their three children are Wilfred, Myron and Herbert. Mrs. Kime received her education in the common schools of the township, and she is a member of the Evangelical church. She was born in Crawford county, Ohio, April 1, 1859, the third of six children, four sons and two daughters, born to James and Mary (Luke) Fisher. Four of the number are now living, namely: John Wesley, employed on the city water works in South Bend; James, who is a carpenter, but is now serving as a substitute in the mail service of South Bend; Alice, the wife of Mr. Kime; and Charles, who was residing in California when last known, and was a carpenter and joiner by trade, but employed on the railroad. Mr. Fisher, the father, was born in Pennsylvania, and died in Crawford county, Ohio, at the age of forty-seven years. He was a well educated man, employed as a salesman, and was a Republican in his political affiliations. Both he and his wife were members of the United Brethren church. Mrs. Fisher, a native of Holmes county, Ohio, removed from there to St. Joseph county about 1865, and her death occurred at the home of her daughter in Liberty township in 1901, aged seventy-eight years. Mrs. Kime is one of the estimable ladies of Liberty township, and

gracefully presides over her beautiful home. She is a member of the Evangelical church, and has long been a teacher in the Sunday-school. Mr. Kime gives his political support to the Republican party, having voted for Lincoln, and he staunchly supports all measures and movements intended for the good of St. Joseph county.

P. D. STEELE. Of the stanch and hardy pioneers who settled in the wilds of St. Joseph county in the early days none have been more influential for good than the Steele family, in whose veins flow the blood of the mother country of England. The subject of this review was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, September 28, 1844, a son of Elias and Elizabeth (Bickel) Steele. They were the parents of eight children, six sons and two daughters, and the three now living are: Jeremiah, who has been a millwright during his entire business career, having reached the age of seventy-three years and is a resident of Liberty township; George, one of the leading agriculturists of that township; and P. D., who was the sixth in order of birth of the eight children.

Elias Steele, the father, was a native of Somerset county, Pennsylvania, spending his boyhood days in that commonwealth, and then removing to Ohio. He made for himself a place in connection with the activities and honors of life, for he was left a poor boy at his father's early death and was obliged to battle earnestly and energetically for the advantages which he received. In 1865 he came with his family to Plymouth, Indiana, and thence to Liberty township, St. Joseph county, where he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land, which was partially timbered and on which was located a steam saw mill. Later he became the owner of what afterward became known as the old Steele homestead, containing about two hundred acres in Liberty township, but as the years grew apace his prosperity increased until he became one of the largest land owners at that time in St. Joseph county, his estate consisting of about eighteen hundred acres. He was a man of the strictest honor and integrity, and for many years was a minister in the German Baptist church, faithfully laboring in his Master's vineyard. The death of this noble old St. Joseph pioneer occurred when he had reached the sixty-seventh milestone on the journey of life, and he now sleeps in the cemetery of North

Liberty township, where a beautiful monument stands sacred to his memory. Mrs. Steele was born in Holmes county, Ohio, where she was also reared, and her life, which was filled with loving deeds, was brought to a close in her eighty-second year, and she now rests beside her husband.

P. D. Steele, the subject of this review, spent the early years of his life in his native county of Coshocton, receiving his education in one of its primitive old log school houses, sixteen by twenty feet in size, furnished with slab seats without backs and a broad board on which to write, while he has also used the old goose quill pen fashioned by the master. On the 28th of December, 1865, in Ohio, he was united in marriage to Miss Rebecca Jane Hostetter, and of their eight children, six sons and two daughters, six are now living. The eldest, Jeremiah Reuben, is a prosperous agriculturist of North Dakota, near Zion. He married Catherine Zentz, and they have six children, Lawrence, Orville, Ruthie, Ida, Edgar and David. He gives his political support to the Republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the German Baptist church. Walter, the second son, is engaged in farming near Grano, North Dakota. He married Miss Sadie Cripe, and their six children are Merwin, Edith, Beulah, David R., Vera and Mabel. He also affiliates with the Republican party, and is a member of the church with which the family have so long been identified. Elias R. resides on the old homestead in Liberty township. He wedded Miss Nina Lutz, who was born in Medina county, Ohio, and they have four children, Florence, Herman, Ralph and Floyd. D. Burton resides on a part of the home farm in Liberty township. He married Miss Lucinda Baughman, and their two children are Vernon and Earle. William W., who is one of the prosperous farmers in Lincoln township, married Miss Dora Clem, and they have one little son, David Clem. Edgar D. is employed as a bookkeeper in the Studebaker Wagon Company of South Bend. He supplemented his training in the common schools by attendance at the North Liberty high school, and also received a course in the commercial college. The daughter, Ida Ellen, wedded J. Frank Price, formerly a business man of North Liberty, but now a resident of South Bend. Their only son, Earl, is a student in the high school of South Bend, and is also a proficient musician on the



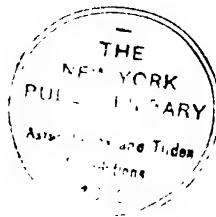


Sarah Von Voss



Isaac Newton Valin







The Van Valin Homestead, Greene Township

piano. The family are all members of the German Baptist church, and the sons are identified with the Republican party.

Mrs. Steele, the mother, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, January 20, 1841, and died on the 30th of June, 1906. When eleven years of age she removed from her native state to Ohio with her parents, there attaining to years of maturity. Nobly she stood by her husband's side and shared with him the hardships of establishing their home during the early pioneer days, they together meeting the joys and sorrows which fall to the lot of all until the one, tired and weary, lay down to rest, leaving the other to continue on alone until he too shall be called to lay down the burdens and responsibilities of life and join his companion in the home beyond. The valuable homestead of Mr. Steele in Liberty township is known as "Broad Acres."

GEORGE W. VAN VALIN. The Van Valin family, of which the subject of this review is a representative, is one of the oldest in Greene township. Isaac Van Valin, the father of George W., took up his abode within its borders in 1851, establishing his home in the dense woods, and from the virgin forests evolved a fertile and well improved farm. He was born at Albany, New York, October 6, 1818, a son of Jeremiah Van Valin, who was of Holland descent. In the Empire state the son Isaac grew to years of maturity, and for some years or until failing health caused him to resign he was employed in a woolen factory. Journeying west to Summit county, Ohio, he was there married in April, 1845, to Sarah Day, who was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1827, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Harbine) Day, also natives of the mother country of England, where the father spent his entire life. The mother came to the United States and to Summit county, Ohio, in 1835, but her death occurred in Wright county, Iowa, at the age of eighty-nine years. She was twice married, her second husband having been a Mr. France, by whom she had two children, Mary, deceased, and Richard France, a resident of Wright county, Iowa. At his death John Day left six children, three of whom grew to years of maturity,—Susan, Harlett, and Mrs. Van Valin. Isaac Van Valin became the owner of a beautiful farm of three hundred and twenty-seven acres, now the home of his son George W. Their first home was a lit-

tle log cabin, with a puncheon floor and clap-board roof, but with the passing years this little cabin home gave place to a commodious and modern dwelling, the fields were placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and it became one of the most valuable farms of the township. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Van Valin: May Barkis, who died at the age of twenty-eight years; Elizabeth Eberly, of Greene township; George W., whose name introduces this review; Emma Fuller, also of Greene township; and Ella Brown, a resident of South Bend. The father of these children, Isaac Van Valin, died on the 11th of January, 1866, when he had reached the sixty-eighth milestone on the journey of life. His political affiliations were with the Republican party, and he was very liberal in his religious views. His widow, who has now reached the age of eighty years, is yet a resident of the old homestead.

George W. Van Valin was born on the farm on which he now resides, October 8, 1853, and from an early age has worked in its fields. In Mishawaka, Indiana, February 9, 1876, he was united in marriage to Anna Fuller, who was born in Bertrand, Michigan, a daughter of Joseph and Mary (Ingraham) Fuller. From their native country of England the parents emigrated to the United States and to Niles, Michigan, and the father died when his daughter Anna was but a babe, leaving three children, George, of Brooklyn, New York; Jenny Michael, of Toledo, Ohio; and Mrs. Van Valin. The family were Methodists. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Van Valin have been born three children: May Smith, who is the mother of two children, Zilla Mundell and George Christian; Mrs. Grace Moon, of South Bend; and Mrs. Maggie Albert, who also resides in that city.

Poplar Farm, on which Mr. and Mrs. Van Valin reside, is a beautiful rural homestead, containing three hundred and twenty-seven acres of rich and fertile land. Nine lakes are located on this farm, and its beauty and value are further enhanced by its commodious and substantial buildings, its excellent orchard and its well cultivated fields. Mr. Van Valin gives his political support to the Republican party, and is a member of the Methodist church.

CHARLES O. RUPEL, one of the leading agriculturists and business men of Greene township, is a representative of one of the oldest and most honored pioneer families of St.

Joseph county. His birth occurred within its borders on the 8th of January, 1865, a son of Franklin Rupel and a grandson of Peter Rupel. The last named was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, and was of Pennsylvania German descent, a people noted for their many noble characteristics. It was in March of 1831 that the Rupel family took up their abode in St. Joseph county, this being at a time when the Pottawatomie Indians were yet numerous in this section. Here Peter Rupel lived and labored during the remainder of his life, and he now lies buried on the old home farm, while beside him lies his wife, Christena, and a brother. About the time of the arrival of the family in St. Joseph county, Rum, a famous chief of the Pottawatomies, died, and as was then the custom of the Indians he was buried in a sitting position in a pen built of sticks five by three feet and about six feet high. Franklin, the youngest son of Peter Rupel, was born in Centre township, St. Joseph county, on the farm on which he now resides, and in this state he was married to Martha Jane Rockhill, who was born near Springfield, Ohio, a daughter of Israel J. Rockhill, also of that commonwealth. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Rupel were born four children: Charles O., whose name introduces this review; Ernest, who is engaged in the wholesale notion business in South Bend; Mrs. Nelly Walz, of the same city; and Edith, the youngest of the family. All received excellent educational advantages, and the second son, Ernest, was for ten years a successful teacher, while Edith is now a prominent member of that profession. Mr. Rupel was an excellent farmer, a successful business man and was honored and respected wherever known. He gave his political support to the Democracy, and was liberal in his religious views. Mrs. Rupel was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Their eldest son, Charles O. Rupel, received his elementary education in the county schools, while later he became a pupil in the South Bend high school, and he remained at home after attaining to years of maturity, assisting his father in the work of the farm. At the age of thirty-three years he was united in marriage to Clara Stichler, who was born, reared and educated in Greene township, where her father, Martin Stichler, was a well-known agriculturist. He was born in the fatherland of Germany, serving for six years in the German army, and was also a soldier in

the French war. During his young manhood he came to the United States, and in 1845 settled in St. Joseph county, Indiana. He was here married to Magdalena Gebhart, who also claimed Germany as the land of her nativity. She became a resident of St. Joseph county in 1859, and she is yet living and resides in South Bend, a worthy member of the Lutheran church. Mr. and Mrs. Stichler were the parents of seven children, Catherine, Frederick, Theodore, Carl, Clara and Magdalena. One son, Martin, died at the age of nine months, and the husband and father passed away in death at the age of seventy-seven years. He was a member of the Catholic church, and was a Democrat in his political affiliations. Two sons have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Rupel: Martin Franklin, who was born November 30, 1898, and Albert Hale, whose birth occurred on the 5th of June, 1902. Mr. Rupel is numbered among the leading agriculturists of Greene township. The farm which he now owns and resides upon was formerly known as the John Greene place, he having settled upon it as early as 1831, and being the first settler the township was named after him. Since May, 1902, it has been the home of the Rupel family. It is a valuable homestead, with its excellent buildings, rich and well cultivated fields, and in addition to general agricultural pursuits its owner is also engaged in stock raising.

JOHN B. FAIR, who throughout his entire life has been an honored resident of Greene township, St. Joseph county, actively interested in all measures advanced for its growth and upbuilding, is now efficiently serving as its assessor. He was born on the old Fair homestead in this township April 20, 1866, a son of Elisha D. Fair, who for many years was accounted one of the most prominent agriculturists and leading citizens of this section of St. Joseph county. He was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, December 27, 1827, and was of German descent. In March, 1851, he was united in marriage to Susan Barnett, and from Pennsylvania they journeyed to Holmes county, Ohio, from whence in 1858 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana. In 1863 they established their home on section 17, Greene township, where the husband and father became the owner of a valuable homestead of five hundred and eighty acres, whereon he lived and labored during the remainder of his life. He became very successful in his business affairs, and Greene

township numbered him among her leading and influential citizens. Of the nine children born to Mr. and Mrs. Fair eight grew to years of maturity, namely: Harvey, who died at the age of thirty-three years, leaving a widow and three children; Leander, a resident of Greene township; Elizabeth Reece, of South Bend; Ella Henderson, also of this township; Thomas M., who maintains his residence in Walkerton, Indiana; John B., whose name introduces this review; Anna R. Shaffer, of South Bend, and Cora M. Nelson, of North Liberty. Mr. Fair, the father, gave a staunch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party, and was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which faith his wife and children were reared. He was an active worker in the cause of Christianity, was honored and revered by all who knew him, and was a worthy scion of an honored old family.

John B. Fair has spent his entire life on the beautiful old Fair homestead which was the home of his father for so many years, and he has devoted his business career to its further improvement and cultivation. In Greene township, on the 8th of November, 1885, he was married to Hattie Rensberger, also a representative of an honored old pioneer family of St. Joseph county. Her birth occurred in its township of Lincoln, her parents being George and Jemima (Klingman) Rensberger, the former of whom is now deceased. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Fair have been born six children, namely: Clarence L., Darrel E., Gladys L., B. Marie, Edith D. and Charles B. The family home forms a portion of the old Fair estate, where Mr. John B. Fair is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising, while in addition he has also served his township as assessor for three years, proving a competent and worthy official. He is a prominent member of the Masonic order, holding membership relations with the Blue Lodge, No. 266, of North Liberty; Chapter No. 290, Order of Eastern Star, and is a past master of his lodge. He is a valued factor in the business and social circles of Greene township, and is accorded a leading place among its citizens.

ELMER E. YODER. The agriculturist is one of the most important factors in the development of the state or nation, and in Elmer E. Yoder we find one of the leading farmers of Greene township, St. Joseph county, where he has resided since his boyhood days. He comes

from the old Pennsylvania German stock, but was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, his natal day being the 13th of September, 1864, and his parents Samuel and Elizabeth (Woods) Yoder. In their family were eight children, three sons and five daughters, and five of the number are now living: Elmer E., whose name introduces this review; Myra, the wife of William Baker, who is engaged in the bakery business at Long Beach, California; Mary, who is an artist in oils of exceptional ability, is the wife of George M. Feerrar, who is engaged in business with Mr. Baker in Long Beach; George M., who is married and formerly resided in Ohio, but is now a resident of Long Beach; Anna, who is a post graduate of the Northwestern University at Chicago; is now teaching elocution in Cornell College, Iowa. Mr. Yoder, the father, was born in Stark county, Ohio, May 2, 1835, and is now a resident of Elkhart, Indiana. He was but a little lad when he came to Elkhart county with his parents, and there he remained until after his marriage, when he came to St. Joseph county in 1865 and took up his abode in Warren township. He has followed agricultural pursuits as a life occupation, and as a farmer achieved a well-merited degree of success, becoming the owner of five hundred acres of fertile and valuable land. During the long period of forty years he served as a minister in the Mennonite church, and to him belongs the honor of having founded a church of that denomination at Crumstown, in Warren township. For many years he voted with the Republicans, but in recent years has supported the Prohibition party, having ever been an active worker in the cause of temperance. Mrs. Yoder was a native daughter of Elkhart county, there remaining until her sixteenth year, when she went with her parents to Grundy county, Illinois. She remained there until her marriage, and her death occurred on the 14th of November, 1903. She was a kind and loving wife and mother, good to the poor and needy, and she was honored and revered by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

Elmer E. Yoder, the third in order of birth of his parents' eight children, spent the first year of his life in his native county of Elkhart, was then till twenty years of age a resident of St. Joseph county, was then in Elkhart county six years, and thence returned to St. Joseph county, receiving a good practical education in its common schools, which was

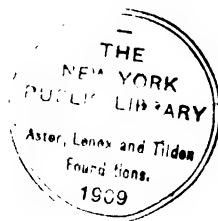
supplemented by one year's attendance at the Morris Normal and Scientific School at Morris, Illinois, and a course at the South Bend Business College. During one year he served as fireman at the Lake Shore yards in Chicago, but prior to this time he had been employed as collector for the Truth Publishing Company of Elkhart county for one year. Coming thence to his farm in Greene township, he spent four years in its improvement and cultivation, when he removed to South Bend to engage in the grocery trade, thus continuing for three and a half years. He was very successful in his mercantile efforts, but at the expiration of that period he sold his business and in 1902 returned to the farm, where he has ever since been engaged in farming and stock raising on a large scale. His landed estate comprises one hundred and fifty acres. This is one of the valuable homesteads of the township, and is pleasantly located nine miles from the city of South Bend. He makes a specialty of the raising of thoroughbred stock, consisting of Polled Durham cattle and Poland-China hogs, all of registered breed. He has been very successful both as an agriculturist and stock raiser, and Greene township, as well as St. Joseph county, numbers him among her leading business men.

The marriage of Mr. Yoder was celebrated on the 23d of November, 1893, when Miss Katie Lammedee became his wife, and to them have been born two children, a son and a daughter, Bernice, who will enter the eighth grade work in school, and Eldon, a member of the seventh grade. Mrs. Yoder was born on the farm on which she now resides in St. Joseph county, in 1869, a daughter of Adam and Anna (Whitmer) Lammedee, and she was reared in the township of Greene. Her father was very successful as a business man, and gave his political support to the Democracy. Although he has passed away, his widow still survives, and has now reached the age of sixty-nine years. She makes her home with her daughter, Mrs. Yoder. Mr. Yoder gives his political support to the Republican party, casting his first presidential vote for Garfield, and he has ever since been an active worker in the party ranks. He has often been selected to represent the people's interest in the county and district conventions, and in 1904 was elected to one of the most important positions in the township, that of trustee, in which he is the present incumbent. He has under his supervision seven good schools, which are

presided over by a corps of competent teachers during their sessions of eight months. Mr. Yoder was reared in the Mennonite faith, but is now an adherent of the German Baptist church. They are numbered among the honored and highly esteemed citizens of Greene township, and few have a wider circle of friends than Mr. and Mrs. Yoder. Their pretty farmstead will be known as "The Shady Nook Farm."

LEANDER FAIR, the proprietor of Fair Land Farm, one of the beautiful rural homesteads of St. Joseph county, is a representative of one of the most honored old families of the county. His birth occurred in Holmes county, Ohio, November 27, 1856, and he is a son of Elisha D. Fair, whose name is so prominently connected with the early history of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, December 27, 1827, but when ten years of age, in 1837, he journeyed from his native commonwealth to Ohio, where he was married in March, 1851, to Susan Barnett, who proved to him a true and loving companion for the journey of life. They subsequently came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where Mr. Fair became the owner of a beautiful estate of five hundred and eighty acres in Greene township. He improved his farm to a high state of cultivation, erected commodious and substantial buildings, and continued its cultivation and improvement until his life's labors were ended in death, passing away in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was for many years a valued and worthy member. In his early life he had been accorded the privilege of an excellent educational training, and for four terms he was employed as a teacher, proving a successful educator. His talents, however, were many and varied, for in addition to his educational and agricultural labors he was also an excellent carpenter. These manifold interests could not but win for him a high degree of success, and throughout the period of his residence in Greene township he was classed among its influential and representative business men.

Leander Fair, whose name introduces this review, was but a lad when brought by his parents from his native commonwealth of Ohio to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and on the old Fair homestead in Greene township he grew to years of maturity. At the age of thirty years he was united in marriage to Emma Warner, whose birth occurred within





Mary E Aldrich



Wm H Aldrich



the borders of this township, a daughter of Jacob and Ellen (Sullivan) Warner, both natives of Ohio but now residents of Greene township, where the husband and father is engaged in agricultural pursuits. He is identified with the Republican party and is a member of the Brethren church. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Fair has been blessed by the birth of four children,—Otto L., Russell R., Orel W. and Maude C. Mr. Fair resides on his beautiful estate of one hundred and eighty acres, which he has placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and the buildings which adorn the place are commodious and substantial. He is a worthy member of the Masonic fraternity, holding membership relations with the Blue Lodge at North Liberty. He is regarded as one of the ablest agriculturists of his community, and every measure or movement intended to promote the welfare of Greene township or St. Joseph county receives his hearty endorsement and co-operation.

WILLIAM H. ALDRICH. During an early epoch in the history of St. Joseph county the Aldrich family was founded within its borders by David and Elizabeth (Bixler) Aldrich, the parents of William H., who leaving their eastern home in 1854, took up their residence in Penn township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and in this county they spent the remainder of their lives. Mr. Aldrich was a native son of Connecticut and a representative of a prominent old New England family, whose ancestry can be traced back to the landing of the Mayflower in 1620, and some of its members took part in the Revolutionary war, which entitles the descendants to become members of the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. To this family also belongs Charles Aldrich, a United States senator from Rhode Island and a cousin of William H. Aldrich. The mother, nee Elizabeth Bixler, was a native daughter of Lancaster, Ohio, of Pennsylvania German descent, and her death occurred in South Bend when she has reached the ripe old age of eighty-two years, she having survived her husband for many years, for his death occurred shortly after their arrival in St. Joseph county, passing away in 1855, at the age of fifty-six years. In their family were four children: William H., whose name introduces this review; Willard, whose death occurred in Mishawaka; Martha Bugbee, who died in Ohio; and David, a resident of Cobden, Illinois. David Aldrich, the father, was

a Universalist in his religious views, while the mother was a member of the Christian church, and both were highly esteemed for their many noble characteristics.

William H. Aldrich was born near Sandusky, Ohio, the "Buckeye" state, July 9, 1834, and in that state was reared and received his educational training. He came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in his young manhood, in 1854, and in Greene township was married to Mary Antrim, who was born within its borders, a daughter of William and Sarah (Wharton) Antrim. The father was a native of the Emerald Isle, but both he and his wife died in Greene township, St. Joseph county. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Aldrich were born eight children, and the four now living are: Henry J., who makes his home in South Bend; Matthew and Willie D., on the old homestead farm; and Mary, the wife of Dan Spencer, also of Greene township. Mrs. Aldrich, the wife and mother, was called to the home beyond on the 3d of May, 1874. She was a loving wife and mother, a kind neighbor, and was loved and honored by all who knew her. Mr. Aldrich afterward married Mary E. Garwood, who has proved a kind and affectionate mother to her husband's children, while the poor and needy never go empty-handed from her door. She was born in Greene township, a daughter of Jonathan and Martha (Mellender) Garwood, who came to this county from Ohio, and their daughter Mary was reared near Richmond, Indiana. Both Mr. and Mrs. Garwood passed away in death in Greene township, the father dying when he had reached the age of seventy-three years. He was a father and blacksmith, and gave his political support to the Republican party. He was very liberal in his religious views, but his wife was a staunch Methodist, and they were the parents of three children, Samuel, Mary E. and George W.

Matthew Aldrich, the second son of the subject of this review, was born and reared on the old home farm where he yet resides, having from his early youth assisted in its cultivation and improvement, and he is now numbered among the representative young agriculturists of the township. In 1906 he was elected a member of the advisory board, in which he has proved a worthy official, and in addition he is also the auditor of the Summation Prairie Cemetery Association.

Mr. Aldrich, Sr., is a staunch supporter of the Republican party, having cast his vote for

its first presidential candidate, General John C. Fremont, and has ever since continued to support its presidential nominees. His religious affiliations are with the Baptist church, in which he has served as a deacon for many years. He has ever been honorable in business, faithful in citizenship, and now in the evening of life he is crowned with the veneration and respect which is ever accorded an honorable career.

ANDREW J. BYERS. They were strong men and true who came to found the empire of the west, and the forests and the trackless prairie were made to yield their tribute under the effective endeavors of the brave pioneers. As a member of one of the very earliest families of Greene township Andrew J. Byers witnessed the wonderful development of St. Joseph county from its virgin wilderness to one of the foremost sections of the state. His birth occurred within its borders, September 26, 1849, his parents being John and Anna (Brown) Byers, in whose family were seven children, but only five are now living, namely: Andrew J., whose name introduces this review; Abram, who is living retired in South Bend; Maggie, the wife of William Inwood, who is engaged in contracting and also a representative of the mail service in South Bend; Carrie E., also a resident of South Bend; and George W., a telegraph operator in the postal service of South Bend.

John Byers, the father, was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, July 23, 1829, and he is yet living, a resident of South Bend. He traced his lineage to Scotland, the land of hills and heather, and was but a small boy when with his parents he came in true pioneer style with wagons across the black swamps, through forests and across hills and dales to their destination in St. Joseph county in 1836. Their objective point was the county line between Plymouth City and St. Joseph county, and, securing land, took up their abode in the typical log cabin of those early days. Mr. Byers often killed deer near his premises, and wild animals of all kinds were plentiful, as were also the red men. Shortly after their arrival here, in 1838, the father of Mr. John Byers died, leaving his widow with seven small children, of whom John was the eldest, and consequently a great deal of the responsibility of the family fell upon his young shoulders. Although a practical agriculturist, he also followed the brick and stone mason's trade and for a time was a member

of the teacher's profession. He underwent all the hardships and privations of a pioneer life, and to do this demanded an invincible courage and fortitude, a strong heart and willing hands, but all these were numbered among his characteristics. During many of the cold winters members of the family were obliged to go with ox teams as far as Mishawaka to mill, the weather often being so very severe that they suffered with the cold. Sometimes they were obliged to run with the oxen in order to keep from freezing. After the planting of their little crops of corn and while it was coming up it had to be constantly watched during the day to save it from destruction by the numerous wild turkeys and the raccoons. Mr. Byers was very successful in his business operations, and accumulated an estate of one hundred acres in Greene township. He is a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, and a devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church, as was also his wife, they having united with the church at the same time. Both the paternal and maternal families were prominently represented in the Revolutionary war, and Grandfather Brown served in that conflict under General Washington. Mrs. Byers was born in Middlesex county, New Jersey, December 29, 1829, and died on the 30th of January, 1907. She was but a little maiden when she came with her parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, making the journey through the old Erie canal, thence by boat across the lake and on to South Bend by wagon. This was about the year 1835, and the remainder of her life was spent within the borders of St. Joseph county. Their little cabin home, five miles west of the city, was located on an Indian trail, and oftentimes the dusky warriors passed the door. Her father taught the first school in the neighborhood, near the Warren township line, and the family were in many ways prominently identified with the early history of this section of the county. Mrs. Byers was devoutly religious, and her prayers and admonitions will ever live in the hearts of her children and grandchildren.

Andrew J. Byers, the eldest of his parents' seven children, is thus a representative of two of the most honored pioneer families of St. Joseph county. During his early boyhood days he attended one of its primitive log cabin schools, a building eighteen by twenty-four feet in size, with a clapboard roof and heated by an old-fashioned stove, and his text books were the Elementary speller, Pinner's gram-

mar, Ray's arithmetic, Mitchell's geography and McGuffey's reader. Those little "temples of learning" presented a striking contrast to the schools of the present day, but within their walls the sturdy lads received the training which fitted them for life's responsibilities. Mr. Byers also attended the Northern Indiana College, a Methodist institution, for two years, and later was a student in an academy located near the Oliver building in South Bend. For three years thereafter he taught in the schools of Greene and Portage townships, but the principal part of his business career has been devoted to farming and stock raising. He now owns a fine estate in Greene township of five hundred and forty acres, also valuable city property in South Bend. On his farm he raises the standard-bred stock, and in this department of his business, as well as in his agricultural pursuits, he has been very successful, the county numbering him among its leading business men.

On the 22d of October, 1872, Mr. Byers was united in marriage to Miss Margarette Greene, and to them have been born seven children, three sons and four daughters, but only four are now living. The eldest, Carroll J., resides on the old homestead farm. After completing a common school education he entered the Valparaiso University, where he pursued a literary course, and later became a student in Purdue University to study agriculture, while his education was further continued by a business course in South Bend. He wedded Miss Bessie Rupel, and their only child is a daughter, Esther. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, and religiously is a Methodist, while his wife is of the Adventist faith. Carrie Greene, the second child, is at home with her father. She received her diploma from the county schools in 1900, and in the following year entered the South Bend high school, graduating therein with the class of 1905, and for two years thereafter was engaged in teaching. She is also a student in both vocal and instrumental music, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Charles B. is at present a student in the South Bend high school, a member of the class of 1907, and it is his intention to continue his studies and fit himself for the teacher's profession. Previous to entering the high school he had received a diploma with the class of 1903 in the county schools, and was also a musical pupil and a member of the orchestra. Marguerite completed her education in the

county schools at the age of fourteen years, with the class of 1906, and is now a student in the high school of South Bend. She, too, is pursuing musical instruction. Mr. Byers has given his children superior educational advantages to fit them for the higher walks of life. Mrs. Byers, the mother, was a native daughter of St. Joseph county, born in Greene township on the 17th of April, 1851, and her death occurred on the 16th of December, 1896. She was a daughter of Jackson and Mary (Knott) Greene, honored early settlers of St. Joseph county. Her grandfather, John Greene, came to this county from Ohio in 1835, and Greene township was named in honor of this family. Mrs. Byers supplemented a common school education by attendance at the Indiana Normal and was a teacher in instrumental music. For twenty-four years she traveled the journey of life with her husband, sharing with him the joys and sorrows which checkered their careers, and was a devout member of the Presbyterian church. Mr. Byers is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has served as a steward since his twentieth year, and is now a trustee and superintendent of the Sunday school, having served in the latter position for almost fifteen years. He is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, casting his first presidential vote for the soldier president Grant, and three times he has represented his party as a justice of the peace. He is a firm friend of the public schools and of all worthy objects for the growth and upbuilding of the locality which has been so long his home.

EPHRAIM H. PEFFLEY, one of the prominent business men and leading agriculturists of Greene township, has resided within the borders of St. Joseph county throughout his entire life, and his birth occurred in its township of Warren December 30, 1848, the year of the memorable discovery of gold in California. He is of German descent, for his grandfather was born in the fatherland, but his son, Joseph Peffley, the father of Ephraim, was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania. Going to Dayton, Ohio, he was there married to Catherine Burtner, who was also born in Lebanon county, and later they removed to Preble county, Ohio, thence to Elkhart county, Indiana, and about 1842 came to Warren township, St. Joseph county, where they both spent the remainder of their lives, the wife and mother dying at the age of sixty-five years, and the father at the age of sixty-seven.

They were not long separated in death, for Mrs. Peffley died in the month of November, and in the following February her husband joined her in the home beyond. For many years he had served as a minister in the United Brethren church, and both he and his wife were active workers in the cause of Christianity. They were people of many noble characteristics, were charitable to all, and their names are honored and revered in the community where they so long lived and labored. Four children were born to bless their union: Simon, who is associated with the Singer Manufacturing Company of South Bend; Henry, a resident of Sioux Falls, South Dakota; Daniel, who makes his home in South Bend; and Ephraim, whose name introduces this review.

Ephraim H. Peffley was early taught the value of industry on the old home farm in Warren township, and during his boyhood days he attended the old log school house near his home, which was furnished in the most primitive manner, but within its walls he received the educational training which fitted him for the active duties of life. On the 2d of November, 1871, in South Bend, he was married to Anna Robertson, a member of a prominent old family of St. Joseph county. She was born on the Robertson homestead where she now resides and where she has spent her entire life. Her father, James Robertson, was a native of Ohio and a son of John S. and Elizabeth (Goble) Robertson, the former a native of Scotland and the latter born near Dayton, Ohio, of German ancestry. In their family were three sons. After coming to St. Joseph county John D. Robertson secured his farm from the government at the United States land office. James Robertson married Mary Ann Chord, a representative of a prominent old St. Joseph county family, and they spent the remainder of their lives here, the mother dying at the age of thirty-five years and the father at the age of seventy-three. In their family were four children: Muriel Miller, deceased; W. Schuyler, of South Bend; Mrs. Anna Peffley; and Susie Kimball, of Mishawaka, St. Joseph county. Mr. Robertson was a Republican in his political affiliations. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Peffley have been born two children: Mariel B., the wife of Professor William Early, principal of the high school at Huntington, Indiana, and C. R., a very promising young man of twenty-eight years who is at home. Both children received

excellent educational training, supplementing their studies in the county schools by attendance at the South Bend high school, and later were students in the Valparaiso University.

The Robertson farm on which Mr. and Mrs. Peffley reside is located five and a half miles from North Liberty and consists of one hundred and fifty-seven acres of excellent and well-improved land. The pleasant and substantial residence was erected in 1892 at a cost of three thousand dollars, and contains eleven rooms, all tastefully furnished. In addition to this homestead Mr. Peffley also owns ninety-four acres of land on section 10, making in all two hundred and forty-five acres. The pastures are well stocked with a fine grade of cattle, the fields are rich and well cultivated, and everything about the place is neat and attractive in appearance. As a representative of the Republican party Mr. Peffley served seven years as the township trustee, and has also served as trustee of the Sumption Prairie cemetery. He is a public-spirited, progressive citizen, honored for his integrity of character and for his fidelity to every trust.

ANDREW HEINZMAN. The above named, a respected citizen of South Bend, was known in Greene township for many years as an industrious and successful farmer. He was born in Germany in 1843, his father Matthias, and his mother, Eva Heinzman, being both children of the fatherland. They became the parents of three sons and three daughters, of whom Andrew was the oldest. Of this family three were born in Germany prior to the emigration to America in 1853.

The father was a weaver by trade, and when he brought his family to South Bend, in the year named, the son whose life is here sketched was a lad of ten years. Here he was educated and brought up to habits of industry, and, as the family increased by the addition of three children, he did all in his power to assist in the support of the household. When he was twenty-one years of age he engaged in the bakery business, but subsequently turned to the soil as his means of livelihood. The father had in the meantime prospered and became the owner of a fine farm and homestead in Greene township, which Andrew now cultivated and managed. He married, in South Bend, Liza Maxwell, a native of the county, and was employed in agricultural operations for a number of years.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Heinzman have a

family of five sons and one daughter, all of whom have been born and reared in St. Joseph county, and as honored residents of South Bend, who have materially contributed to the agricultural prosperity and advancement of the county, the parents are now enjoying a comfortable and fully deserved retirement. Mr. Heinzman is a Democrat, but is not known in politics except as an intelligent citizen and voter.

SETH HAMMOND. Among the leading agriculturists and prominent citizens of Greene township, St. Joseph county, none are better known than Seth Hammond, who was born on the homestead farm on which he now resides January 5, 1836. His paternal grandfather, James Hammond, was a native son of Pennsylvania and of Scotch-Irish ancestry, an element which has given to the United States some of her most prominent men. His son, Matthew Brown, grew to years of maturity on the old home farm in that commonwealth, and was there married to Susan McCormick, who was also born and reared in Pennsylvania, where her father, Seth McCormick, was a representative of a prominent old family. In 1833 Mr. and Mrs. Matthew B. Hammond began the long and toilsome journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, via Lake Erie, and thence by teams and wagons to their destination in South Bend, where they arrived in the following fall. In the spring Mr. Hammond purchased a claim of a Mr. Pomeroy, who was an Indian trader, selling bright calicos, beads and fire water to the red skins, and they were very much disappointed and disgusted when they found Mr. Hammond in the place of Mr. Pomeroy and his goods. The former owner had erected a log cabin on the place, into which the Hammonds took up their abode, but this little cabin home in time gave place to a substantial brick dwelling, which is now occupied by tenants. Mr. Hammond developed his farm into a valuable homestead, and there he lived and labored until his life's work was ended in death at the age of seventy-six years. He devoted his entire business career to agricultural pursuits, was a Whig and Republican in his political affiliations, and was an elder in the Presbyterian church. His wife reached the age of eighty-two years ere she was called to the home beyond, and she, too, was a valued and worthy member of the Presbyterian church. They were people of the highest worth of character, were charitable to all, and their names will long be hon-

ored and revered in the county which they helped to build. Ten children blessed their union, seven of whom grew to years of maturity: William Brown, who died in Laporte county; Sarah Maria Beard, of Decorah, Iowa; Angeline, who died at the age of eighteen years; Samuel, whose death occurred while he was journeying across the plains to California, at the age of twenty-three years; Margaret, who died when young; Cynthia Ann, who also died when young; an infant son, deceased; and Eliza Hammond, who died in South Bend.

Seth Hammond, a worthy son of these honored pioneer parents, spent the days of his boyhood and youth on the old farmstead in Greene township, where he was early inured to the work of the fields and was also taught that industry and honesty were requisite qualities for success. He attended the pioneer log school house near his home, which was primitive in its every appointment, and among the text books which he used were McGuffey's reader, Davis' arithmetic and Colburn, Brown and Clark's grammar. On the 18th of October, 1863, in German township, St. Joseph county, he was united in marriage to Sarah Longley, who has proved to him a worthy helpmate and a loving counselor in their journey of life together. She was born in Madison township of St. Joseph county November 21, 1841. Her father, Thomas Longley, was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, of English ancestry, and was a member of a prominent old family of that commonwealth. It was represented in the war of 1812, and was in many other ways identified with the early history of the country. For his wife Mr. Longley chose Mary Rupel, also a native of Somerset county, and a daughter of Jacob Rupel, who became one of the honored early pioneers of St. Joseph county, coming hither from his native commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Mr. and Mrs. Longley also took up their abode here in a very early day, dating their arrival from 1834. They first established their home southeast of Elkhart, but later came to Madison township, where both spent the remainder of their lives and now lie buried in German township, the wife and mother dying at the age of fifty-six years, while the husband reached the venerable old age of eighty-two years. Both were worthy members of the German Baptist church. In their family were eleven children, but only eight grew to years of maturity:

Permelia Greenwood, of Clay township; Frances Crill, of North Manchester, Indiana; Harriett Greenwood, of Clay township; Martha Smith, who died at Carthage, Missouri; Mary E. Wenger, of South Bend; Newton, of Harris township; Mrs. Hammond; and Lewis, who died at the age of twenty-three years. Mrs. Hammond was reared in her native county of St. Joseph, where she received a good education in its public schools, also attending the Northern Indiana College, and before her marriage was a prominent and successful teacher. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hammond: Fanny, the wife of Jesse L. Drake, of Marseilles, Illinois, and they have seven children, Fanny, Louise, Seth Hammond, Paul Hayes, Florence, Margaret, Dean and Fern. Dr. Matthew Brown Hammond is a member of the faculty of the State University at Columbus, Ohio. He has received an excellent educational training, having studied at the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, in Madison, Iowa, at Columbiana, New York, in the state university at Urbana, Illinois, and also spent three years at the state university at Columbus, Ohio. He married Sunie Butler Denham, of Columbia, Missouri, and they have one daughter, Margery. Lewis Wilbur Hammond, the third child, received an excellent education in the home schools and in South Bend, and now resides on the old homestead, where he has a fine residence near his father's home. He married Miss Georgiana Davis, and they have two children, Leslie Davis and Irene Esther.

In 1885 Mr. Hammond, of this review, erected his pleasant and commodious residence, at a cost of six thousand dollars, while his barn, forty-six by eighty-six feet, was erected at a cost of forty-five hundred dollars. The Hammond farm is one of the most beautiful rural homes in St. Joseph county, and is located seven miles southwest of South Bend. There Mr. Hammond is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in addition is also interested to a large extent in real estate in South Bend. He is an excellent business man, frank and genial in manner, and has won and retained many friends. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, and he cast his first presidential vote for Lincoln. Both he and his wife are worthy members of the Presbyterian church.

THOMAS K. FRANKENBERRY. During the long period of twenty-eight years Thomas K. Frankenberg has been a resident of St. Jo-

seph county, and as the proprietor of Pine Grave Farm in Greene township he is well and favorably known to the residents of this part of the county. He is, however, a native son of Pennsylvania, his birth occurring in Fayette county of that commonwealth on the 19th of May, 1852. His father, James Frankenberg, who has now reached the ninetieth milestone on the journey of life, is also a native of the Keystone state, of Pennsylvania Dutch descent. He married one of its native daughters, Anna Wolf, and they removed to Licking county, Ohio, locating near Newark, where Mr. Frankenberg yet resides, but his wife, who was born on the 8th of January, 1814, died at the age of seventy-one years. They became the parents of eleven children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity and eight are now living, namely: George, Emeline, Susan, Ann, James L., Thomas K., Hannah and Lucy, but Mr. Frankenberg of this review is the only representative of the family in Indiana. The father has devoted his entire business career to the pursuit of agriculture, is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and is a worthy member of the Wesleyan church, as was also his wife.

Thomas K. Frankenberg was early inured to the work of the fields, receiving his educational training in the county schools near his home, and at the age of sixteen years he left the parental roof to work for others. In 1872 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and in the following year, in Greene township, was united in marriage to Linda J. Grove, who was born on the old Grove homestead in this township. Her father, Elias Grove, was born in Pennsylvania, and was reared in that commonwealth and Ohio, having been married in Licking county of the latter state to Lovina Stombaugh, who was also born in the Keystone state and was of German ancestry. They journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1853, establishing their home in the dense forest of Greene township, where the father cleared and developed a fine farm and devoted the remainder of his life to its cultivation. Their four children are Linda J., the wife of Mr. Frankenberg; Samuel C., of Tacoma, Washington; John E., a resident of South Bend; and Ruben L., also of that city. The father passed away in death at the age of fifty-six years, having given a lifelong support to the Republican party, and was a worthy member of the Evangelical church. The wife and mother died at the age of sixty-

two years. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Frankenberry: Mabel, the wife of Joseph A. Rennoe, of Portage township; Fred G., who assists in the work of the home farm, and Thomas Howard, who was a member of the class of 1907 of the North Liberty high school, graduating with high honors, and has the honor of being one of the youngest graduates in the county.

Pine Grove Farm, the home of the Frankenberry family, is a fine estate of sixty acres, and receives its name from the many large pine trees which add so much to its beauty and attractive appearance. They were planted by her father fifty-three years ago, and in all these years have stood guard over the home. The pleasant and attractive residence was erected at a cost of fourteen hundred dollars, and many other substantial buildings and improvements now adorn the place. Mr. Frankenberry served as the assessor of his township for four years, elected in 1900, and he has ever been an active and efficient worker in the ranks of the Republican party.

JAMES H. RUDDUCK. From an early period in the development of Greene township, St. Joseph county, James H. Rudduck has resided within its borders, his residence here dating from 1867, and during all the intervening years he has been prominently identified with its agricultural interests. He was born in Greene county, Ohio, June 6, 1840, a son of David and Lydia (Beson) Rudduck, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Kentucky, but both died on their old homestead farm in Ohio. In their family were nine children, and by a former marriage the father also had seven children. Three of his sons were represented in the Civil war, James H., A. Jackson and Isaac M., but the latter is now deceased. Mr. Rudduck, the father, was a Democrat in his political views.

James H. Rudduck grew to years of maturity on his father's farm in Ohio. After completing his educational training he learned the carpenter's trade, and has followed that occupation throughout his entire business career, being a natural mechanic. On the 15th of February, 1865, at Xenia, Ohio, he enlisted for service in the Civil war, and continued as a valiant soldier until his honorable discharge, September 1, 1865, at Nashville, Tennessee. Four years later, on October 10, 1869, he was married in Niles, Michigan, to Louisa A. Rupe, a member of a prominent old family of Greene township. She was born in

St. Joseph county August 14, 1851, and grew to mature years on the old Rupe homestead in Greene township, her parents being Martin and Mary (Gard) Rupe, the former of whom was born in North Carolina and the latter in West Virginia, but both died in St. Joseph county. They had ten children, four sons and six daughters, and they were worthy members of the Methodist church. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rudduck: Beson E., who died when young; Pearl Hickey, who has four sons, Clarence, Anthony, James and Ben; Edna, Walter, Dale, Dennis, who has a daughter, Lavada; Grover C. and Mabel E. Mr. Rudduck affiliates with the Democracy, and is a member of James Brown Post, G. A. R., of North Liberty. Mrs. Rudduck is a member of the Methodist church, as are also two of the children, Walter and Mabel, while Pearl and Edna are Catholics. The family are highly esteemed in the community where they reside.

CHORD S. RUPEL. Many years have passed and gone since the Rupel family was established within the borders of St. Joseph county, and from that time to the present its members have been numbered among its valued and honored citizens. This high reputation is maintained in Chord S. Rupel, who is numbered among the leading agriculturists of Greene township, the township of his nativity. His natal day was the 18th of February, 1859. His father, John J. Rupel, Jr., was born in Somerset county, Pennsylvania, September 16, 1816, and his death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, on the 22d of March, 1899. He left his native commonwealth of Pennsylvania in 1849, his destination being Elkhart county, Indiana, and in this state he was married to Lydia Chord, whose birth occurred in Sumption Prairie, Greene township, and they became the parents of three children: Mrs. Jacob Wolverton, of South Bend; Mrs. Nora Quay, of Greene township, her husband having been a prominent man in St. Joseph county; and Chord S. Mr. Rupel, the father, was a member of the Adventist church. He is yet survived by his widow, who has reached the good old age of eighty-one years, but is still active in mind and body, one of the brave and honored pioneer women of St. Joseph county.

Chord S. Rupel was born and reared on the old Rupel homestead in Greene township, where he was early inured to the labors of the farm, and the educational training which he received in the public schools near his home

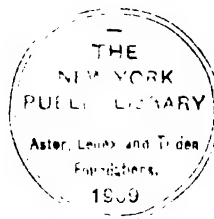
was supplemented by attendance at Hillsdale College in Michigan. For two years thereafter he worked at the carpenter's trade in South Bend, and then returned to his former agricultural labors. In Greene township, February 24, 1880, he was united in marriage to Mary E. Van Wagner, whose birth occurred in Tiffin, Ohio. Her father, William Philip Van Wagner, was a brave and loyal soldier during the war of the rebellion, in which he held the rank of lieutenant. He was of Holland parentage. His wife was a member of an old Pennsylvania family, but was a native of Ohio, as was also her father, Peter Hostler. He, too, served as a soldier in the defense of his country. Mr. Van Wagner is yet survived by his widow, who is now residing in South Bend, aged seventy-two years. They became the parents of four children: Horace, a carpenter in South Bend; William, who is engaged in that occupation in Kansas City, Missouri; Mary E., the wife of Mr. Rupel; and Mrs. George Whiteman. Mr. Van Wagner was liberal in his religious views, and his wife is a member of the Methodist church. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rupel: Bessie, the wife of Carroll J. Byers, a prominent agriculturist of Greene township; Charles W., who is now twenty-one years of age and assists his father in the work of the farm; and Rhoene Catherine, the youngest of the family.

In 1881 Mr. Rupel removed to the old John B. Greene farm, which is a valuable homestead, and in addition he also farms other land, amounting in all to about two hundred and fifty acres. In his pastures are found an excellent grade of stock, his fields are fertile and well improved, and Greene township claims him among her leading business men. He gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party, which he has represented in the office of constable. With his wife and children he is a member of the order of Gleaners, and Mrs. Rupel and her daughter Rhoene also hold membership relations with the Methodist Episcopal church. Their home is one of the attractive ones of the community, where they dispense as gracious and warm-hearted hospitality as was the custom in the days of old.

PETER H. REAVES. For many years Peter H. Reaves has been prominently identified with the public affairs of St. Joseph county, and he holds and merits a place among its representative citizens. He was born near

Xenia, Ohio, January 8, 1841, a son of Obediah Reaves, whose birth occurred in Tennessee, and his father was a soldier in the war of 1812. When he was a lad of twelve years Obediah became a resident of Ohio, where he learned and followed the millwright's trade for many years, and he was there married to a Miss Moorman, by whom he had two children, both of whom grew to years of maturity, but Russell Thomas died at the age of thirty-five years. Solathial Reaves is a resident of Jackson, Michigan. After the death of his first wife Mr. Reaves married Susanna (Hummer) Marshall, a daughter of Peter Hummer and at that time a widow with three daughters,—Elizabeth Martin, Eunice McDonald and Margaret Hildreth, all of whom died in Greene township and Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Reaves became the parents of seven children, namely: Rebecca Seward, deceased; John, a resident of Crumstown, St. Joseph county, Indiana; Susan, whose death occurred in Ohio; Peter H., the subject of this review; Obediah, who was a prominent educator in St. Joseph county, but is now deceased; Dianna, who died when young, and George, who was also a successful teacher and a graduate of the Valparaiso University, died at the age of twenty-two years. In 1846 Mr. and Mrs. Reaves established their home in St. Joseph county, Indiana, making their journey hither with team and wagon, and after their arrival purchased the farm now owned and occupied by their son Peter. They became the owners of two hundred acres of land, and their first habitation was the typical log cabin of the west, a small structure eighteen by thirty feet, while their little barn was also of logs. There the husband and father continued his labors for many years or until his life's work was ended in death in 1864, at the age of sixty-six years. He gave his political support to the Republican party, and was an active and worthy member of the Baptist church, in which he served as a trustee, steward and class leader; and was a liberal supporter of the church and all charitable organizations. His wife preceded him in death, dying at the age of forty-five years, and she, too, was a worthy member of the Baptist church.

Peter H. Reaves was but four years of age when he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county, and he attained to years of maturity on the old homestead farm, where he was early taught the value of





Mrs Peter Peaves



Peter H. Reaves



industry and honesty as the foundation for life's success. When he had reached the age of twenty-six years he was united in marriage to Susan Rupe, who was born December 21, 1841, and reared in St. Joseph county, where her grandfather, Jacob Rupe, took up his abode in a very early day. She is a daughter of Samuel and Sally Ann (Trowbridge) Rupe. The mother was twice married, her first husband having been Rev. Owens, a Methodist Episcopal minister, and their only child was a daughter, Arminda, now deceased. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Rupe: Elana, Susanna Reaves, William H., Lucinda Garwood, Martha Jane Hummer, Algaretta Hummer and Brenton. Mr. Rupe, the father, was a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal church from his early boyhood, an able and efficient worker in the cause of Christianity. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Reaves, the elder being Rosa May, the wife of Abram Bresler, of South Bend, and they have one daughter, Carrie. William E. married Alice Slaybough, and their two children are Bernice and Russell Everett.

"Oak Lands," the home of Mr. and Mrs. Reaves, is a valuable estate of one hundred and fifty acres, with its pleasant residence and outbuildings and its well-cultivated fields. During many years Mr. Reaves has been an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, and as its representative has served in many positions of honor and trust. He has many times served as a delegate to county and state conventions, and in 1894 was elected a commissioner of St. Joseph county. His popularity in the county in which he has so long resided was fully attested at that election, for he received the large majority of twelve hundred votes, and he remained an incumbent of the office for three years, discharging its varied duties with ability and credit. During his administration the county courthouse was erected, at a cost of two hundred and forty-seven thousand eight hundred dollars, as was also the county jail, which represents an expenditure of thirty-three thousand dollars. He was re-elected as the county commissioner of St. Joseph county. Mr. Reaves is also a trustee of the Sumption Prairie cemetery, and to him belongs the credit of having raised a sinking fund of twenty-eight hundred dollars for the benefit of this cemetery. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order, affiliating with Liberty Lodge, No. 266, and he

is a valued member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has held the offices of steward and trustee and is a liberal supporter to the church and all worthy objects. His life has been a busy and useful one, and his sterling worth commands the respect of all.

DAVID F. WHARTON. One of the first families to establish their home within the borders of St. Joseph county was the Whartons, and for many years they have been numbered among the leading citizens and agriculturists of Greene township. The subject of this review, David F. Wharton, is one of its native sons, his birth occurring in the same year of the memorable gold discovery in California, 1848. His father, William Wharton, was a native of Warren county, Ohio, and his father, David Wharton, claimed Pennsylvania as the commonwealth of his nativity and was of English ancestry. His death occurred in Ohio. In that state his son William grew to years of maturity, learned and followed the wagon-maker's trade for many years in connection with his agricultural pursuits, and was there married to Charity Throckmorton, who was born and reared in Pickaway county, Ohio. Her parents, William and Sarah (Carty) Throckmorton, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio, were among the very first to cast their lot with St. Joseph county, and they now lie buried in the township of Greene. Unto William and Charity Wharton were born six children: Lettia Mack, a resident of South Bend; David F., whose name introduces this review; James G., a prominent farmer of Greene township; and Henrietta D. Schang, also of Greene township. Two of the children died when young. It was in 1833 that Mr. and Mrs. Wharton came to St. Joseph county, their names thus being enrolled among its very first pioneers. The county was then a wild western region, the Indians still roamed at will throughout the state, the forests stood in their primeval strength and the broad prairies had been unturned by the plow. In the work of growth and upbuilding Mr. Wharton performed his full share, and he now lies buried in the township in which he was so long an honored resident, his death occurring at the age of sixty-two years. He gave his political support to the Republican party, and was a Hicksite Quaker in his religious belief. Ten years later his wife joined him in the home beyond.

she also having passed away at the age of sixty-two years, dying in the faith of the Presbyterian church.

David F. Wharton grew to years of maturity on the old homestead farm, where he was early taught the value of industry and honesty, and he remained at home until his twenty-third year. Later, however, he returned to the old farm, for his father was in poor health and needed his assistance in his declining years. In Greene township, on June 9, 1889, Mr. Wharton was married to Mrs. Ada A. (Hummer) Keltner, the widow of Lee Keltner, by whom she had one son, Lee Keltner, of South Bend. She is a daughter of Lot Hummer, from Pennsylvania, and a son of Washington Hummer, prominent early settlers of St. Joseph county. It was within its borders that the son Lot grew to mature years, and was here married to Betsy Inman, a daughter of John Inman, of English descent. Mr. and Mrs. Lot Hummer had four children: Lawrence, of South Bend; Louisa Keltner, of Greene township; Mrs. Ada Wharton; and Hattie Flosenzier, of Marshall county, Indiana. The father died at the early age of thirty-two years, and the mother afterward married Mahlon Pierson, by whom she had two children, William and Cora Houser, of Liberty township, St. Joseph county. One daughter has blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wharton, Deane, who is now sixteen years of age, and is a graduate of the public schools with the class of 1906. Lee, the son of Mrs. Wharton, supplemented his public school training by attendance at the Valparaiso University, and he is a very bright and promising young man.

Mr. Wharton is the proprietor of one of the finest homesteads of Greene township, known as Fair View Farm, which consists of seventy-six acres of rich and fertile land, while a mile or so distant Mrs. Wharton has thirty acres, thus making them the owners of one hundred and six acres. Many substantial and valuable buildings now adorn the farm, including a pleasant and commodious residence, which is situated on a natural building site and overlooks the surrounding neighborhood. In addition to his general agricultural pursuits Mr. Wharton has also been engaged in threshing during the past twelve years, and in this, as well as his farming and stock raising interests, he has been very successful. In 1900 he was elected to the office of justice of the peace, in which he proved himself a popular official.

With his wife and daughter he is a member of the Grange, and Mrs. Wharton also holds membership relations with the Methodist Episcopal church.

JAMES G. WHARTON. The life history of James G. Wharton is closely identified with the history of Greene township, which has been his home throughout his entire life, his birth occurring on the farm where he now lives, November 9, 1853, a son of William and Charity (Throckmorton) Wharton, the former a native of Warren county and the latter of Pickaway county, Ohio. In the early year of 1836 they journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, first securing forty acres of land in Greene township, which they traded for the present forty acres, and they developed their land into an excellent and well-improved farm. On the old homestead which he had cleared and cultivated the husband and father passed away in death at the age of sixty-two years, and ten years later his wife joined him in the home beyond, her death also occurring when she was sixty-two years of age. They were loved and honored for their many excellent traits of character, and in the locality in which they so long made their home they had many friends. Mr. Wharton was a staunch advocate of the principles of the Republican party, and was a Hicksite Quaker, while his wife was a member of the Presbyterian church. Their four children are Leticia Mack of South Bend; David Franklin, a resident of Greene township; Henrietta, also of Greene township, and James G., whose name introduces this review.

James G. Wharton spent the days of his boyhood and youth on the old home farm, being early inured to its work, and the educational training which he was permitted to enjoy in his youth was received in the public schools near his home. He was married in South Bend on the 22d of February, 1891, by Rev. H. Johnson, to Mary Stoltz, who was born and reared in St. Joseph county, and before her marriage was engaged in dress-making. Her birth occurred on the 23d of March, 1866, and she is a daughter of Charles Stoltz, one of the early pioneers of St. Joseph county, Indiana. He was born in Alsace, France, now a province of Germany, but when only eight years of age he came to the United States and located in Ohio. Removing later to Elkhart county, Indiana, he was there married to Margaret Popp, who was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, as were also

her parents. They became the parents of six children, five of whom grew to years of maturity: Susan Webster, of South Bend; Charles, a physician in that city; Mary, who became the wife of Mr. Wharton; Rose Jackson, a resident of Greene township; and Anna Pontius, who yet resides on the old home farm. The father of these children passed away in death at the age of sixty-five years. He was a carpenter as well as farmer, and after locating on his farm in Greene township he worked at his trade in addition to his agricultural labors, his children having assisted him in clearing his land. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and was reared in the Catholic faith, while his wife was a member of the Lutheran church. Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wharton, James Russell, born on the 29th of July, 1893, and William Raymond, born July 3, 1899.

Mr. Wharton is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits on his valuable homestead known as Plain View Farm, which consists of eighty acres of fertile and well-improved land, and in addition he has also operated a saw-mill and thresher in company with his brother, D. F. Wharton, during the past fourteen years. His business ventures have been attended with a well-merited degree of success, and he has long occupied a foremost place among the representative citizens of Greene township. As a representative of the Republican party he is serving as the supervisor of his township. He is a man of enterprise, and is thoroughly identified with the growth and prosperity of St. Joseph county, the county of his nativity.

FRANK L. FULLER. Among the leading residents of Greene township, honored for his sterling worth of character and his activity in the business world, is Frank L. Fuller, a worthy representative of one of the pioneer families of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred in the township of Penn on May 7, 1855, where his father, Nelson Fuller, had located in an early day. His birth occurred in Pennsylvania, but during his young manhood he came to Penn township, and was here married to Elizabeth Crouch, who was born in New York. Her parents came from England to the United States, her father dying in the Empire state, and the mother passed away in St. Joseph county. Nelson Fuller spent the remainder of his long and useful life in Penn township, dying at the age of eighty-four

years. Throughout his entire business career he was identified with agricultural pursuits, and was a Democrat in his political views. His wife preceded him in death, she having been called to the home beyond at the age of sixty-eight years, passing away in the faith of the Baptist church, of which she was long a faithful member. They were people of the most sterling worth of character, and their useful and well-spent lives were crowned with veneration and respect. In their family were four children, Frank L., whose name introduces this review; Julius, who resides on his father's old home farm; Laura Eller, whose death occurred in this county; and Lilly Hollister, who also died in St. Joseph county.

Frank L. Fuller spent the early years of his life in his native township of Penn, and in its public schools he received his educational training. When he had reached his twenty-fourth year he journeyed to Colorado, where he spent eight years in farming and ranching, and from there went to St. Clair, Missouri. For four years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits in that county, and thence returned to St. Joseph county. In 1904 he became the owner of his present farm in Greene township, consisting of one hundred acres of rich and well-improved land, and here he is engaged in general agricultural pursuits. From twenty-five to thirty acres of this place is devoted to the raising of potatoes, he being the most extensive raiser of that commodity in St. Joseph county. His well-tilled fields, substantial buildings and modern improvements indicate the supervision of a painstaking, practical and progressive owner.

Mr. Fuller was united in marriage to Emma Van Valin, a representative of an honored pioneer family of St. Joseph county, whose history will be found elsewhere in this work. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fuller, namely: Mabel Kollars, Earl, Elizabeth, John, Fred and Daisy, twins, and Walter. One son, Eugene, died at the age of twenty-one years. He was a young man of much promise and ability, and his death was a sad bereavement to his family and friends. Mr. Fuller votes with the Democracy. He has given his aid in many ways to the furtherance of the best interests of the community, and the course that he has followed in political, business and social circles commends him to the high esteem of all.

JOSEPH CORNELIUS ULLERY. An old settler and prosperous and prominent farmer of

Greene township, St. Joseph county, a brave Civil war soldier of the Union army, a Republican leader of the county, and an upright man in all his public and private relations, Joseph C. Ullery, who passed from his active and useful earthly life on Sunday afternoon, November 12, 1899, left behind him only sorrow in the hearts of those closest to him and universal regret in the minds of those more distant but who had known of his good works in their locality for many years. The deceased was born in Miami county, Ohio, on the 23d of January, 1842, a son of George A. and Marie C. (Wittig) Ullery.

The father was a soldier under Napoleon, and, after distinguishing himself in several severe engagements, was captured by the English, who gave him the choice of remaining in prison or joining the English army. He chose the latter alternative, first coming to America as a member of the British army and participating in several engagements in Maine. Returning to England at the end of four years, the authorities concluded that he had earned his freedom, and accordingly discharged him from the military service. George A. Ullery at once returned to Prussia, his native country, and, in 1828, came with his wife to Pennsylvania, residing in that state for about five years. He then moved by wagon to Miami county, Ohio, where he purchased a farm on which he resided until his death at the age of ninety-four years.

Mr. and Mrs. George A. Ullery became the parents of eleven children, of whom Joseph C. was the youngest. In 1859 the youth moved to the vicinity of South Bend, St. Joseph county, where he engaged in farming for the remainder of his life. As he had been born on the old Ohio homestead in Miami county, January 23, 1842, he was at this time seventeen years of age—an industrious, sturdy, reliable youth, well adapted to make his way in a new country, which required for its development just such personal material. Within three years his prospects became so promising as to warrant his marriage and the founding of a home of his own, and accordingly on September 1, 1862, he wedded Miss Mary I. Robertson, daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Daniel D. Robertson. Mr. and Mrs. Ullery resided in Greene township for about six years, when they migrated to Iowa and made the Hawkeye state their home for six years, returning then to St. Joseph county, which was thereafter their home.

Two years after his marriage to a month, Mr. Ullery had become so aroused over the issues of the Civil war that he sacrificed all his natural feelings of love and domesticity upon the altar of patriotism and went to the front in the service of the Union army. From September, 1864, to May 10, 1865, he served as a private in the Fifty-third Indiana Regiment, during that period being on detailed service. Ever since the casting of his first ballot he was an earnest adherent to the Republican cause, and to its progress he was in after years of valued assistance. He served as justice of the peace in Greene township for a number of years, and while in Iowa held the office of township clerk. He was at one time a member of the now defunct Northern Indiana and Southern Michigan Agricultural Society, and at his death identified with the St. Joseph Valley Grange, ever taking a deep interest in the furtherance of agriculture through co-operation and the free exchange of views and experiences. In the fraternal affairs of the North Liberty G. A. R. Post he also took a deep interest, aiding it in every possible way.

Besides his widow and one daughter—Myrtle, the wife of P. R. Gillin, a civil engineer of standing—the deceased left a large number of relatives, a brother, John Ullery, now deceased, and three sisters: Mrs. Christina Crull, residing near Mishawaka, St. Joseph county; Mrs. Achsam Lee, deceased, and Mrs. Charlotte Shellhaas, of Miami county, Ohio.

Mrs. Joseph C. Ullery is a native of Greene township, St. Joseph county, where she was born August 24, 1845. She is the granddaughter of the late venerable and beloved Judge John D. Robertson, who died in the spring of 1885, at the age of ninety-three years and seven months, as the result of injuries sustained by falling down stairs. He was a Virginian, born in 1791, passed his early years on a farm and in 1795 was taken by his grandmother to Kentucky. In the following year the family removed to Ohio, where the father entered government land and cleared it up for a homestead. Being the faithful son of a poor man, John D. worked hard to assist in the support of the family, and in 1813, while living in Ohio, married Miss Betsy Goble, a Pennsylvania lady born during his own natal year. They had four children, and at the time of his death three sons survived him: William H., aged seventy-

one; Daniel D., aged sixty-nine, and James W., sixty-four years of age. His wife had preceded him in March, 1873.

In 1824 John D. Robertson removed from Ohio to Indiana, entering land for a homestead in Wayne county. He lived there about twelve years as an honored citizen, serving as a justice of the peace for several years and being otherwise brought into the public service. In 1836 he sold his property and, moving into St. Joseph county, Indiana, where land was cheaper, entered several government tracts, and thus enabled his sons to found homes of their own. In the half a century which followed he either resided in Union or Greene townships, serving as justice in the former and as associate judge of the circuit court in the latter. He served as judge for a period of seven years, or until the office was abolished by the new constitution. In 1855 Judge Robertson became a resident of South Bend and continued to be one of its most beloved and prominent citizens until his death, thirty years afterward.

Mrs. Ullery's parents, Daniel D. and Esther (Bishop) Robertson, after living together as faithful and loving man and wife for a period of forty-eight years, ten months and twenty-one days, were laid side by side in the Sumption Prairie cemetery, Greene township, beautiful and appropriate funeral ceremonies being conducted over their hallowed remains, the sermon being based on the text, "In their deaths they were not divided." Daniel D. Robertson was born in Warren county, Ohio, September 10, 1815, moved to Indiana in 1824, and to St. Joseph county in 1836, where he died September 7, 1891, aged seventy-five years, eleven months and seven days. An elder brother, W. H. Robertson, of Lakeville, and a younger brother, J. W. Robertson, of South Bend, then survived him. It was a peculiarly sad coincidence that the twenty-ninth anniversary of Mrs. Ullery's marriage occurred upon the day of the death of her parents. During many years she had borne, with loving assiduity and cheerfulness, the care of her invalid father and mother, and yet her regret and grief at their final departure were deep and poignant, softened as it was by the thought that "in death they were not divided."

GEORGE N. FOLK. An energetic and progressive farmer and honored citizen of Greene township is George N. Folk, who has spent his entire life in St. Joseph county, his birth

occurring in Union township in 1869. His father, George Folk, was a native of Stark county, Ohio, but his father claimed Maryland as the commonwealth of his nativity, and was of Pennsylvania German descent. His son George grew to years of maturity on a farm in the Buckeye state, and was there married to one of Stark county's native daughters, Lydia Clark, who was born and reared in Ohio. In 1862 the young couple came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating in Union township, where they have ever since continued to reside, they each having now reached the age of seventy-five years. Mr. Folk gives his political support to the Republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the Lutheran church. They have nine children.

George N. Folk, his parents only son, spent the early years of his life on the old home farm in Union township, receiving his educational training in the township schools, and was early taught the work of the fields. He remained with his parents until his twenty-third year, when he was married to one of Union township's native daughters, Laura Barrett, her parents being John and Catherine (Lentz) Barrett, who now resides in Greene township. The father had his birth in Stark county, Ohio, his natal day being the 27th of April, 1836, and he is a son of John C. and Catherine (Strouse) Barrett, both natives of the fatherland of Germany. They became citizens of the United States, and both died in Ohio. Of their four children two are now living. Their son John was reared to mature years in Stark county, Ohio, and was there married to Catherine Lentz, whose birth also occurred within its borders. It was in 1850 that they came to Union township, St. Joseph county, and in 1904 they transferred their residence to Greene township, where they are now honored and highly esteemed residents. Their homestead farm includes two hundred and sixteen acres of fertile and well improved land. They are the parents of three living children: Emma Geyer, of Greene township; Laura, who became the wife of Mr. Folk, and May Molar. The family are members of the Lutheran church, and Mr. Barrett is identified with the Republican party in his political affiliations. Seven children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Folk, Howard N., Mildred L., Edith E., John B. and Georgie, twins, Alta L. and Sylvia.

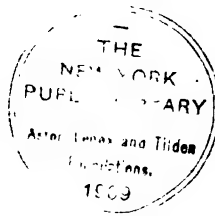
Lakeside farm, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Folk, is one of the most beautiful homesteads of Greene township, with its natural lake, its fertile and well tilled fields, and its pleasant and commodious buildings, including a large brick house and a rock basement barn seventy-five by thirty-five feet. The farm is located two and a half miles from North Liberty, and contains one hundred and fifty-seven acres, all of which have been placed under an excellent state of cultivation. In addition to his general agricultural pursuits, he is quite extensively engaged in stock raising, raising high grade Percheron horses, Polled Red cattle, Chester White hogs, etc. Mr. Folk is a leader in all social and political matters in his township, and he is now serving his third term as a member of its advisory board. He is highly respected by those who have known him from boyhood, and is a worthy representative of an honored pioneer family.

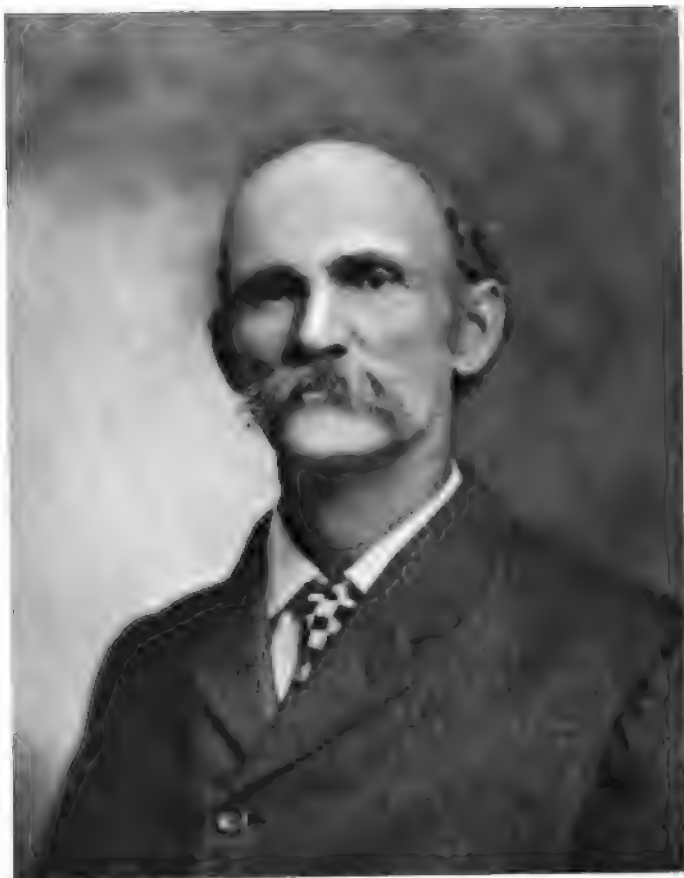
NATHANIEL H. CRUM. The name of Nathaniel H. Crum is inscribed high on the roll of Warren township's honored pioneers. Crumstown was named in honor of the family which he represents, and in the improvement and upbuilding of Warren township its members have taken an active and helpful part, laboring for its promotion and welfare. Nathaniel H. Crum was born in Berrien county, Michigan, October 27, 1847. His paternal grandfather, John Crum, had a remarkable history, for when but a small boy he was captured by the Indians, and it was not until he had reached his eighteenth year that the chief of the tribe with whom he lived told him of his parents and where he could find them. The boy immediately returned home, and in Ohio was married to Mary Lee, and they had six children, four sons and two daughters. Among the number was Stephen Crum, the father of Nathaniel, who was born in Ohio, and in Indiana was married to Mahala Berry, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania, a daughter of Ben Berry of Pennsylvania. In 1847 Mr. and Mrs. Crum made the overland journey to Michigan, locating on the farm now owned by their children and consisting of three hundred acres. They have long since passed to their reward, the father reaching the good old age of eighty years ere he was called to the home beyond, while the mother died at the age of sixty-five years. The father was an enthusiastic hunter, and many a deer and other wild game fell by his excellent marksmanship. He voted

with the Republican party. Of the large family of fourteen children born to Mr. and Mrs. Crum eleven grew to years of maturity, namely: Rachel, deceased; Rebecca, who has also passed away; Mary; Martha, on the old homestead farm; Cornelia, deceased; Catherine, also on the old homestead; William, deceased; Nathaniel H., of this review; Hannah; Percilla, and Olive.

The son William Crum, who was a valiant soldier in the Civil war, was born on the 11th of August, 1845, and died on the old home farm on which he was reared April 13, 1907. In 1863 he offered his services to his country during the Civil war, entering the Twelfth Indiana Cavalry, under Captain Dahoft and Lieutenant Colonel Turnock. He participated in many of the hard fought battles of the war, including those of Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Tennessee, Kentucky, Georgia and Mississippi and was honorably discharged at the close of the conflict at Indianapolis, Indiana. He continued his relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in the Grand Army post, and his funeral services were conducted by that honored body.

Nathaniel H. Crum, whose name introduces this review, was but a babe when brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, and when he had reached his twenty-sixth year, March 4, 1874, he was united in marriage to Hannah Whiting, who was born in Laporte, Indiana, March 7, 1851, a daughter of Silas and Sarah (Sheldon) Whiting, both of whom are now deceased, the mother dying in Illinois and the father in Minnesota. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Crum, seven of whom are now living, namely: C. Frank, of Warren township; George, John, Delbert, May, Mary and Alfred. The daughter Anna is deceased. Mr. Crum is numbered among the agriculturists and stock raisers of Warren township, where he owns an estate of thirty-six acres, and his fields are fertile and under an excellent state of cultivation, while in his pastures are an excellent grade of stock. He too gives a staunch and unflinching support to the principles of the Republican party. He is a man of fine physique, being six feet three inches in height, and is a gentleman of commanding appearance. When a boy he was an expert marksman with small rock, and many a game bird or squirrel fell from his unerring aim. Almost a lifelong resident of Warren township, he is

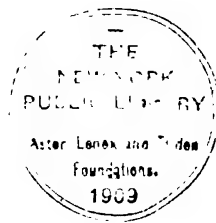




N. H. Crum



Mrs. N. H. Brown.



well known among its citizens, and is held in uniform regard.

W. HARRISON RIDDLE, one of the prominent and well known men of Warren township, St. Joseph county, was born on the farm on which he now lives, January 27, 1860. He is of Scotch descent, for his paternal grandfather was born in the land of hills and heather, and to his descendants have been given the sterling Scotch characteristics. After coming to America he first made his home in Tennessee, and then in Marion county, Indiana, while later he resided in different localities in Illinois and Indiana, always endeavoring to keep in the outskirts of the settlements.

William Riddle, a son of this Scotch Highlander, and the father of him whose name introduces this review, was born during his parents' residence in Marion county, Indiana, in 1826, and on a farm in that commonwealth he grew to years of maturity. He was there married to Mary Ann Replogle, a native daughter of Ohio, born in Montgomery county, near Dayton, in 1829. They began their married life on a little tract of eighty acres of wild and unimproved land, on which they erected a little log cabin and barn, this primitive home continuing to shelter the family for a number of years, but it finally gave place to a modern and commodious residence, while with the passing years the land was cleared and improved and its boundaries increased to five hundred acres. Mr. Riddle was an excellent farmer, and he succeeded in transforming his farm into one of the most attractive and valuable homesteads of the township. His busy and useful life was ended in death when he had reached the seventy-sixth milestone on the journey of life, while his wife was seventy-three years of age when she was called to the home beyond. Two sons and a daughter were born to bless their union—Alexander, W. Harrison and Frances Ryder.

The second child in order of birth, W. Harrison Riddle, spent the early years of his life on the old homestead farm, where he was early trained to the work of the fields and taught the lessons of industry and honesty. When he had reached the age of twenty-five years he was united in marriage to Elizabeth Laflore, who was born and reared in St. Joseph county, Indiana, a daughter of Peter and Miranda Laflore, of South Bend, but the father is now deceased. Four children were

born of this union: Forest E., Blanche F., Ella F. and William Arthur. In 1898 the family suffered an irreparable loss in the death of the wife and mother, and the place which she then left vacant can ne'er be refilled. The Republican party receives Mr. Riddle's hearty support and co-operation, and his fraternal relations are with the Woodmen of the World. His farm consists of eighty acres of rich and fertile land, and it is a part of his father's old homestead, it being thus endeared to him through its associations with his childhood days and his later years. No one in the community enjoys a better reputation for integrity of word or deed, and when a man stands high in the estimation of the people who have known him during his entire life no greater testimonial to his worth can be given.

SILAS A. ROSS, the proprietor of Grapevine Farm, one of the valuable estates of Warren township, is a well known and representative citizen of the township and an honored soldier in the Civil war. His birth occurred in Auglaize county, Ohio, on the 18th of April, 1848, the year of the ever memorable discovery of gold in California, and he is a son of Samuel and Susan (Wyant) Ross, natives of Maryland, and of German descent. The parents subsequently removed to Eaton county, Michigan, where they spent the remainder of their lives and both died at the age of seventy-five years. Both were members of the German Baptist church, in which the father served as a minister, and he was also a tiller of the soil. His political support was given to the Republican party. In their family were five children—Thomas, Mary Ann, Sophia, Malinda and Silas.

Silas A. Ross was reared on the old home farm, where he was early inured to the work of its fields, and his educational training was received in the district schools. At the early age of fifteen years he enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member at Lima, Ohio, in 1863, of Company D, Fifty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Colonel Moore's regiment and Captain Carlisle's company. He was first under fire at Larkinsville, Alabama, was with Sherman on his famous march to the sea, and participated in the battles of Resaca, Big Stony, Burnt Hickory, the siege of Atlanta, Savanna, Raleigh, and on to Washington, D. C., where he participated in the Grand Review. He was mus-

tered out of service at Little Rock, Arkansas, and honorably discharged on the 24th of August, 1865, at Cincinnati, Ohio, having for twenty months defended the starry banner upon southern battlefields. During his entire military career he was never absent from his regiment a day. In 1873 Mr. Ross came to Indiana, thereafter making his home in Laporte, Stark and St. Joseph counties, and he is now the owner of a valuable estate of one hundred and forty acres, known as Grapevine Farm, in Warren township.

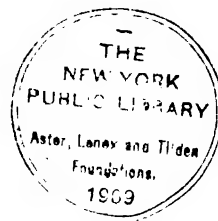
At Walkerton, Indiana, on the 4th of April, 1878, Mr. Ross was united in marriage to Miss Martha Woodburn, who was born and received her educational training in Laporte county, Indiana, her natal day being April 4, 1857. Her family came originally from Bradford county, Pennsylvania, and she is a daughter of George and Martha (Lewis) Woodburn, both of whom are now deceased, the father dying at the age of seventy-two and the mother when forty-two years of age. Five children were born to them, namely: Amy L. Bear, Lewis W., who died as a soldier in the Civil war; Gustavus, of Kansas; Adelbert, who died on the home farm, aged twenty-six years, and Mrs. Ross. Mr. Ross is a member of Governor Auten Post, No. 8, G. A. R. Mrs. Ross and daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and she also has membership relations with the Ladies Circle of the Woodmen of the World. The family are held in the highest regard by all who enjoy their acquaintance.

Mr. and Mrs. Ross have had four children, one son and three daughters, all living: Lewis W., who resides on the homestead, received his diploma in the common schools; Mae E., who graduated in the common schools and was also a student in the tenth and eleventh grades in Laporte county schools, and taught school; Daisy D., who wedded Elmer Whitesel, a farmer of Warren township, and they have two children, Viola Mae and Alice M; Daisy also received her diploma from the common schools; Myrtle V., the wife of Roy Peterson, a farmer of Warren township, received her diploma from the common schools.

NEWTON WINFIELD WALTERS. Of the pioneer families which have materially contributed to the prosperity of St. Joseph county the one represented by Newton W. Walters occupies an important place. He was born in its township of German December 6, 1863.

His father, Harvey C. Walters, was born in Rhode Island, but was only a small boy when brought by his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana. In German township he was married to one of its native daughters in 1858, Nancy J. Huston, born in 1840, a daughter of James Huston, a native of Henry county, Indiana, and a granddaughter of Jacob Huston, who claimed the Old Dominion of Virginia as the commonwealth of his nativity. Catherine Huston died in German township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in middle life and her husband reached the seventy-fifth milestone on life's journey, dying in Clay township, both having been worthy and consistent members of the German Baptist church. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Walters located on Portage Prairie, German township, but later removed to a farm in the vicinity of Crumstown, and his death occurred at the age of sixty-seven years. He was a farmer, saw-mill man and thresher, his attainments being many and varied, and his political support was given to the Republican party. Mrs. Walters is now living in Warren township. She has many friends in the community where so many years of her life have been passed, is loved and honored for her many noble traits of character, and is a worthy member of the German Baptist church. She is sixty-seven years of age. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Walters: Hamlin Millroy, Newton Winfield, Minnie F. Zeitler, of South Bend, Cora B. Turnbull, of Stark county, Indiana, and Bertha Wilkerson, of River Park.

Newton W. Walters was early in life identified with the labors of the farm, assisting his father with the work of the homestead until he was twenty-two years of age, when he established a home of his own by his marriage, in South Bend, to Clara Bell Morss, a member of one of the oldest and most honored pioneer families of St. Joseph county. She was born, reared and educated in Warren township, and has proved to her husband a worthy assistant in the establishment of their home and the rearing of their children. A full review of her family history will be found in the sketch of her father, William A. Morss. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walters, namely: Lillie May Watkins, of Warren township; Delmar E., now of Red Cloud, Nebraska; Ralph O., Nora E., Jennie V., William Nelson. Florence E. and Theodore Charles. The family reside on





John M. Reaves



Mrs John M Reaser



a beautiful estate of fifty acres in Warren township, two miles from Lydick Station, where Mr. Walters is engaged in farming and trucking. There is a large huckleberry marsh on the place, and the farm is a fertile and well improved tract. He is a broad-minded, patriotic citizen, a supporter of Republican principles, and merits the genuine regard which is accorded him.

JAMES W. RYDER, a prominent representative of the business interests of Warren township, was born in eastern New Jersey, October 23, 1849, the year of the ever memorable emigration to the Pacific slope, occasioned by the gold discovery there, and like many others of the successful men of this country, he is of Irish parentage. His father, James Ryder, was born in Dublin, Ireland, and was there married to one of its native daughters, Elizabeth Quinn. Some time after their marriage they sailed for the United States, settling in New Jersey, but both died in Mill Creek, Laporte county, Indiana, the father when seventy years of age and the mother when seventy-four. They were members of the Catholic church, and reared their children in that faith. Two sons were born to bless their union, James W. and Thomas S. The last named is engaged in operating a steam shovel in Michigan.

James W. Ryder was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with the duties of the field, and his educational training was received in New Jersey and Indiana. During the long period of thirty years he was in the employ of the Grand Trunk Railroad Company in the capacity of foreman, and his record in the service of his company is one of which he has just reason to be proud, for he was prompt, vigilant and efficient, and one who at all times could be trusted and relied upon. Resigning the position at the close of that period, he turned his attention to farming and stock raising, and the Ryder farm now consists of one hundred and eighty-five acres of valuable land, located a half a mile from the town of Crumstown in Warren township. The fields are all under an excellent state of cultivation, and the estate is one of the valuable ones of the township.

On the 10th of November, 1890, Mr. Ryder was united in marriage to Frances Riddle, who was born, reared and educated in this county, where her father, William Riddle, early established his home, and a sketch of this honored early pioneer is found elsewhere

in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Ryder have one son, James W., a bright little lad of fifteen years. The political affiliations of Mr. Ryder are with the Democracy, and he is a member of St. Patrick's church in South Bend.

JOHN M. REAVES. The popular Reaves Hotel has been made so by its genial and affable proprietor and owner, John M. Reaves. No hostelry in Warren township has so excellent a reputation for hospitable treatment as has the Reaves. Its well known proprietor is one of the honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, a veteran of the Civil war and a business man of Warren township. His birth occurred in Greene county, Ohio, September 27, 1837, a son of Obediah and a grandson of Ashur Reaves, the latter of whom was represented in the war of 1812, and the deaths of both he and his wife occurred in Greene county, Ohio. Obediah Reaves was a native son of Tennessee, but in his early life he became a citizen of Greene county, Ohio, and was there twice married, his second wife being Susan (Humer) Marshall, a widow, and a daughter of Peter Humer, a native of Pennsylvania. In 1846 Mr. and Mrs. Reaves came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in Greene township, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Their names occupy a conspicuous place on the roll of the honored early pioneers of St. Joseph county, which they assisted in reclaiming from its virgin state to one of the most populous sections of the commonwealth, and in many ways were prominently identified with its early history. Their first habitation here was the typical log cabin so familiar in song and story, but with the passing years they were able to enjoy all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life, and became the owners of a beautiful estate of one hundred and sixty acres. In his early life Mr. Reaves gave his political support to the Whigs, and at the formation of the Republican party joined its ranks. He was an active and valued member of the Baptist church, having assisted in the erection of a church of that denomination in this county, and served as its deacon, steward and class leader, while in its faith he passed away in death at the age of sixty-five years, honored and respected by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. The wife and mother was called to the home beyond when she had reached the forty-fifth milestone on the journey of life, and she, too, was a worthy member of the Baptist church.

The seven children born to these honored St. Joseph county pioneers were: Rebecca, deceased; John M., whose name introduces this review; Susan; Peter; Diana, deceased; Obediah, who for ten years was numbered among the well known educators of St. Joseph county; and George, who died at the age of twenty-one years. He was a young man of great promise, and his death occurred while he was preparing for the teacher's profession in Valparaiso University. By his first marriage Mr. Reaves had two sons, Salathiel, a resident of Jackson, Michigan, and Tomas, deceased.

John M. Reaves was a little lad of nine years when he came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, attaining to years of maturity within its borders, and receiving his education in the little log school house near his home. In 1864 he enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of Company B, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, serving first under Colonel Eddy and later under Colonel Wood. With Sherman he made the memorable march to the sea through Atlanta, Savannah, on to the Carolinas, and thence to Washington, D. C., to participate in the Grand Review, receiving his final discharge at Indianapolis, Indiana. In 1862, prior to his enlistment, Mr. Reaves had married Amanda Owens, who was born in Marshall county, Indiana, and of their two children one is now living, Luetta Laning-differ. After the death of the wife and mother Mr. Reaves married Martha Luther, a native daughter of St. Joseph county, and their four children are George, Hart, William N. and Cora Harriet. On the 23d of March, 1874, Mr. Reaves was united in marriage to Sarah Replogle, who was born and reared in this county, where her father, Warren Replogle, had taken up his abode in a very early day. He was numbered among its honored residents for sixty-seven years. His birth occurred in Ohio on the 22d of November, 1830, a son of Dan and Elizabeth (Baker) Replogle, natives respectively of Ohio and Pennsylvania, and in whose family were seven children. Warren Replogle married Joicy Wharton, and of their nine children seven are now living. He still survives his wife, who died at the age of sixty-four years. He is a Republican in his political affiliations, and is one of the honored old residents of St. Joseph county. Three children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Reaves—Myrtle

Remsted, of South Bend; Dan F. and John W.

The Reaves Hotel, of which Mr. Reaves is the genial proprietor, is one of the popular resorts of this section of St. Joseph county, with its four acres of fertile land, with its excellent cuisine, and with its honest, frank and genial proprietor. Mr. Reaves' peculiarly well adapted characteristics and affability of manner make him a host most attractive to the general public.

JOEL FISHER. The name borne by the subject of this review has been indissolubly identified with the annals of St. Joseph county from an early period in its history, and has ever stood exponent for the most sterling personal characteristics. One of its honored representatives, Joel Fisher, has performed his full share in the wonderful transformation which has been wrought in this section of the county, and is numbered among its earliest pioneers. His birth occurred east of the Blue Ridge Mountains in Franklin county, Virginia, in 1828, a son of Elias Fisher, who also had his nativity in the Old Dominion state. The family, however, is of German descent, and was founded in this country by Peter Fisher, the grandfather of Joel, who coming from the fatherland to the United States located with a colony in Virginia, where he became identified with agricultural pursuits, and was a German Baptist in his religious affiliations. His son Elias grew to manhood on a farm in that commonwealth, and was there married to one of its native daughters, Lydia Henry, who was also of German descent. In 1832 the family, consisting of the father, mother and two children, started on the overland journey to Ohio, and for four years they resided near Dayton in Montgomery county. At the close of the period, in 1836, in the same primitive manner, with team and covered wagon, they again took up the line of march with their destination in St. Joseph county, Indiana, and on their arrival they located on eighty acres of heavily wooded land, where they erected a little log cabin, eighteen by twenty feet, with a clapboard roof, stick chimney and puncheon floor, and also a log stable. Mr. Fisher at once began the arduous task of clearing and improving his land, and with the passing years his efforts were attended with success, but when he had reached his forty-ninth year his busy and useful life was ended in death. He was a grand old pioneer man, and his memory is honored and revered

by all who knew him. He supported the first presidential nominee of the Republican party, General Fremont, and was a member of the German Baptist church, as was also his wife, who was called to the home beyond at the age of seventy-five years. They reared the following children: Joel, whose name introduces this review; Jacob, a resident of South Bend; Mary Poff, of Walkerton; George W., also of South Bend; Lydia, the wife of William Chamberlain, of Portage township; Martha Wagner, who died in 1906, in South Bend; and Elizabeth, who became the wife of Daniel Chamberlain and died in German township.

Joel Fisher, the eldest child, was a little lad of four years at the time of the parents' removal to Ohio, and when he was eight years of age he accompanied them on their journey to St. Joseph county, attaining to years of maturity here and during the time assisted his father in clearing the home farm. The land was covered with a dense growth of heavy hickory timber, which they cut and sold for a dollar and a quarter a cord. In time Mr. Fisher bought out the other heirs in the estate and became the sole owner of the homestead, consisting of four hundred acres. He erected a good residence and a large rock-basement barn, fifty by thirty-six feet in dimensions, and Fisher Hill Farm is now one of the beautiful rural homes of the township. He has since given a portion of the land to his children, his estate now consisting of three hundred acres, but it is a rich and valuable tract and yearly returns bounteous harvests in return for the care and labor expended upon it.

At the age of thirty-six years Mr. Fisher was married to Mary J. Mandeville, who was born in Laporte county, Indiana, a daughter of Dewitt Mandeville, whose birth occurred in the state of New York, but he became one of the early pioneers of St. Joseph county. His wife, Ellen Mandeville, was born in Kingston, New York, and her death occurred at the extreme old age of ninety-eight years. She was of German descent. In their family were the following children: Margaret Morss, of Warren township; Mary Jane Fisher, and John, a resident of South Bend. The parents were German Baptists in their religious affiliations. Mr. and Mrs. Fisher have six living children: Laura Baker, who was born in the little log cabin which served as the first home of her parents, and she is now the wife of

David Baker; Henry L., a prominent business man and the assessor of Greene township; George W., who lives on a farm adjoining the homestead; Dan W., a resident of Warren township; Ida Belle, the wife of Myron Milligen, of Warren township; and Elmer O., a young man at home. Four of their children died in childhood. As they grew to mature years Mr. Fisher has assisted his children to gain a start in life, and the sons are now successful business men. He cast his first presidential vote for General Fremont in 1856, and has ever since upheld the principles of the Republican party. Both he and his wife are worthy and consistent members of the German Baptist church, and they share in the high regard of a large circle of friends.

CHARLES F. CRUM. The well known and successful educator of Warren township, Charles F. Crum, is one of the native sons of St. Joseph county, in the welfare of which he takes a sincere interest. As an educator he stands in the front ranks, and he is a well known and popular resident of Crumstown. His birth occurred in Warren township, St. Joseph county, December 4, 1874, a son of Nat H. and Hannah Jane Crum. Their son Charles was reared to years of maturity on a farm, and received his early educational training in the public schools of the county, this being later supplemented by attendance at the Valparaiso University. Previous to entering upon his college course he had taught school, entering the teacher's profession when but seventeen years of age, and he has continued therein for fifteen terms, all of which time has been spent in his native township of Warren. Mr. Crum is very thorough and conscientious in his work as an educator, and his labors have been effective in raising the standards of the schools with which he has been connected.

The marriage of Mr. Crum was celebrated in 1895, when Mary C. Page became his wife. She was born in Pennsylvania, where she spent the first nine years of her life, and then came with her parents, George V. and Sarah (Gearhart) Page, to St. Joseph county, Indiana. They have become the parents of two children, Fanny Irene and Goldie Lucile. Mr. Crum is a stalwart supporter of Republican principles, and for two years he represented his party as a member of the advisory board of Warren township. He holds membership relations with the Woodmen of the

World, while Mrs. Crum is a member of the United Brethren church.

WILLIAM HENRY PRICE. Numbered among the leading agriculturists of Warren township, St. Joseph county, is William H. Price, who with other brave comrades marched forth to defend the Union and maintain the supremacy of the stars and stripes during the Civil war. He was born in Kirksville township, near Newark, Licking county, Ohio, October 6, 1842, and is a representative of a prominent old Virginia family, General Price of Confederate fame having been a cousin of his father. His grandfather, John Price, was a native son of Pennsylvania, but became one of the early pioneers in Licking county, Ohio, whither he removed with his sons, Joseph, John, Thomas and Benjamin.

Mordecai Price, the father of William Henry, also had his nativity in Kirksville township, Licking county, Ohio, and there grew to years of maturity. He married Nancy Perkins, a native of Maryland and a daughter of John and Caroline (Hatfield) Perkins, and they became the parents of the following children: Joseph, John, Nancy, Sarah, William H., Benjamin, Wesley, Susan and John. The last named died as a soldier of the Civil war, having been a member of the Sixty-third Indiana, Company F, and his death occurred at the early age of twenty-three years. He now sleeps in a soldier's grave at Knoxville, Tennessee. Mr. Price, the father, served as a soldier in the war of 1812, as did also his brothers John and Adam. His death occurred when he had reached the eighty-eighth milestone on the journey of life, having long survived his wife, who died at the early age of thirty-seven years, dying in the faith of the United Brethren church, of which she was a worthy and faithful member. Mr. Price was a member of the Methodist denomination.

Mr. William H. Price was twelve years of age when he came to St. Joseph county, and on a farm here he attained to years of maturity. When the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land he offered his services to his country's cause, enlisting on the 6th of October, 1862, in Captain Mill's company, with which he went to Indianapolis, Indiana, and was transferred to Company F, Sixty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Ezra L. Shields and Jasper Packard of the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth regiment. With his regiment Mr. Price went into Camp

Newman at Indianapolis, from whence he was sent south to Crab Orchard, and also participated in the battles of Altoona, Resacca, Buzard's Roost, Burnt Hickory, and on to the sea and the battle of Atlanta. Returning to fight General Hood's troops, he participated in the battle of Franklin, one of the hardest fought engagements of the war, and with his regiment he then fell back to Nashville, Tennessee, from whence he went to Savanna, Rialto, Goldsboro, Charlotte, Greensboro, Fort Fisher, Cape Fear, again at Greensboro, and was mustered out of service at Goldsboro, North Carolina, March 20, 1865, after a military career covering a period of three years and two months.

In 1863 Mr. Price was united in marriage to Evaline Platts, who was born, reared and educated in Indiana, and they have four sons: William S., engaged in the railroad business at Streator, Illinois; James F., who also resides near that city; Elmer C., associated with the Studebaker Company of South Bend; and John C., a resident of the old homestead. Four of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Price, two sons and two daughters, died when young. The family reside on a beautiful estate of one hundred and ten acres in Warren township, St. Joseph county, known as the Maple Grove Farm, and there Mr. Price is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. He affiliates with the Democratic party, and maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades of the blue by his membership in the Grand Army Post at Walkerton, Indiana.

CHARLES CHAMBERLAIN. Through many years Charles Chamberlain has been an important factor in the agricultural and financial interests of Warren township, and his name is deeply engraved on the pages of its history. He was born in Trenton township, Delaware county, Ohio, March 15, 1830, and is a representative of one of the prominent old pioneer families of St. Joseph county. His grandfather, Freegift Chamberlain, was a native of the mother country of England, born in London, and was of the same family as Lord Chamberlain. Coming to the United States, he served as a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and during the early settlement of St. Joseph county, Indiana, he took up his abode within its borders. His residence here covered a period of about ten years, and his death occurred in South Bend, where he and his wife both lie buried in Mt. Pleasant cemetery. He learned and followed the wagon-

maker's trade, and was one of the first to engage in that occupation in this county. Mrs. Chamberlain bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Whitaker, and was a member of a well-known Irish family. To them were born a large family of children, numbering John, Thomas, Rachael, William, Elizabeth, Nancy and Mary, all now deceased. Mr. Chamberlain was a protestant in his religious affiliations.

William Chamberlain, his son and the father of the subject of this review, was born in Pennsylvania, where he spent the first sixteen years of his life, and then removed to Ohio. In Delaware county of that state he was united in marriage to Julia A. Rush, who was born in Virginia, as were also her parents, Jacob and Catherine (Urice) Rush. In 1847 Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain left the Buckeye state, and with their six children started on the long and tedious journey with four horses and covered wagons across the country to St. Joseph county, Indiana, spending eleven days on the road ere they reached their journey's end at South Bend. After spending a short time at the home of their uncle, Thomas Chamberlain, they went to Portage Prairie in German township, where they established their home and spent the remainder of their lives, the father dying at the age of seventy-two years, while the mother reached the age of eighty-six years ere she was called to the home beyond, both dying as members of the Christian church. In their family were six children, namely: Charles, whose name introduces this review; Eli, deceased; Elizabeth, the wife of W. O. Jackson of St. Joseph county; Daniel, who makes his home in German township; William, a resident of Portage township; and James, also of German township.

In his native county of Delaware Charles Chamberlain was reared to mature years on a farm, having been early inured to its work. After his marriage he established a home of his own in Warren township, St. Joseph county, purchasing four hundred and twenty acres of land, but he has since sold a part of the tract and his landed estate now consists of two hundred and thirty acres, while the many improvements which add so much to its value stand as monuments to his industry and ability. This valuable homestead is known as Lake Chamberlain farm for the beautiful Lake Chamberlain lies within its borders. It

is a delightful rural home, and is located six miles from Michigan street.

Remaining at home until his twenty-first year, Mr. Chamberlain was then married to Miss Catherine Huston, a native of Warren township and a daughter of Jacob and Catherine (Kingery) Huston, both of whom died in St. Joseph county, where they had taken up their abode in a very early day. The following children were born of this union: John W.; Clarintine Lambert, of South Bend; William R., who at his death left a widow and one child; Rosa C. Lower, of South Bend; and Franklin and Jacob, who also reside in that city. The wife and mother passed away in death at the age of forty-three years, having long been a consistent and worthy member of the Methodist church. In 1876 Mr. Chamberlain wedded Martha Gillis, who was born in Wabash county, Indiana, there remaining until her seventeenth year, when she came with her parents, John and Margaret Gillis, to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where they both spent the remainder of their lives. They were members of the Baptist church, and the father was a native son of Ohio. One daughter has been born of this union, Della, the wife of John White, of South Bend. Mr. Chamberlain gives his political support to the Republican party, and for eight years he served as a justice of the peace, an office equivalent to that of the present judge. He is also a member of and an active worker in the Baptist church, with which he has affiliated during the past six years, while previous to that time he was a Methodist and held the office of steward in his church. His wife is also a member of the Baptist church. The Chamberlain family are held in high esteem, and their many sterling characteristics have won for them the friendship and good will of all.

ALEXANDER RIDDLE. One of the first families to secure a home within the borders of St. Joseph county was the one now worthily represented in this section of the state by the subject of this review. For many years they have been identified with the agricultural interests of Warren township, aiding materially in the development of the resources of this section, and taking an active part in all movements for the upbuilding of its best interests. William Riddle, the father of Alexander, was one of the first to locate in Warren township. He was a native son of Indiana, and started

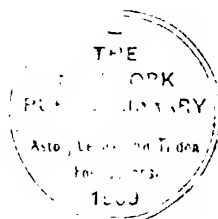
out in life for himself a poor boy, and by his own industry, excellent ability and perseverance mounted the ladder of success, step by step, until he became the owner of a valuable estate of five hundred and fifty acres. He married Mary Ann Repogle, who was born in Pennsylvania, but reared in Indiana, and they established their home on a little farm of eighty acres, their first home being a little log cabin, with a mud and stick chimney, the old-fashioned fireplace, a puncheon floor and clap-board roof. Their barn was also a log structure, and everything about the little farm home was primitive and wild. With the help of his sons Mr. Riddle soon cleared and improved a valuable farm, and in time the log structures gave place to a pleasant and commodious residence, a large barn and substantial outbuildings. In his young manhood he traveled with his father through Illinois and Indiana, also living for some years in the west, but returning to Indiana he spent the remainder of his long and useful life here, having reached the seventy-fifth milestone on life's journey ere he was called to the home beyond. He was a Republican in his political affiliations. Mrs. Riddle died at the age of seventy-three years. She was a loving wife and mother, a kind neighbor and friend, and her memory will long live in the hearts of those who knew her. In their family were three children: Alexander, whose name introduces this review; Mrs. Frances Ryder, of Warren township; and William Harrison, on the old homestead.

Alexander Riddle was born on the old homestead farm just a short distance from where he now lives March 4, 1854, and remaining at home until his twenty-fifth year he was then married to Alwilda Grafford, who was born, reared and educated in North Liberty, St. Joseph county, Indiana, a daughter of Lewis and Martha (Evans) Grafford, both now deceased. They have an adopted son, Clyde Riddle, who is a carpenter and an excellent mechanic. He married Margaret Hoffman, and they have one child, Claude. Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Riddle live on their pleasant homestead of one hundred acres adjoining the town of Crumstown, and in addition they also own forty acres one and a half miles east. The farm is one of the best in the township, and the many valuable improvements thereon further add to its attractive appearance. Mr. Riddle gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican

party, and Mrs. Riddle is a member of the Methodist church. They have a pleasant home, and are surrounded by many of the luxuries and comforts of life.

JAMES W. WYCKOFF, proprietor of Edge Hill Farm, located near New Carlisle, in Warren township, is a member of a prominent old Virginia family, and was born in the Shenandoah valley of that state on the 24th of May, 1843, this being also the same year in which President McKinley was born and was the birthday of Queen Victoria. His paternal grandfather, Cornelius Wyckoff, was a native of the Old Dominion state of Virginia, and was married to a Miss Judson, who was born in Newark, Licking county, Ohio, where the husband's death later occurred. Their son, Cornelius, Jr., was born in Frederick county, Virginia, and was married to Anna Mowrey, who was also born in that county, where her father, John Mowrey, was a slave owner before the war. In 1853 Mr. and Mrs. Wyckoff came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where they lived for many years, but the husband's death occurred at Buchanan, Michigan, at the age of seventy-three years. In early life he was a Whig and a Henry Clay man, and later became a Democrat, although he supported Grant in his presidential race. His wife still survives him, having now reached the age of eighty years, and she is a resident of South Bend and a member of the Adventist church. They were the parents of two sons, one of whom, Watson, is also a resident of South Bend.

James W. Wyckoff grew to years of maturity on a farm, and for some years was a prominent and successful educator. On December 4, 1864, in Berrien county, Michigan, he was married to Sarah Evelyn Wyckoff, a cousin, born November 9, 1845, a daughter of Peter and Louisa (Wilson) Wyckoff. The parents were married on the 22d of October, 1840, and in an early day took up their abode in Warren township, where they improved an excellent farm, and where Mrs. Wyckoff yet resides. Her husband died at the age of sixty years. Two daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. James W. Wyckoff. The elder, Frances Caroline Reading, resides on a farm adjoining her father's, and has two children, Ralph and Edna. The second daughter, Edna Fladilla, is the wife of James Peck, of Monticello, Illinois, and their two children are Cecil and Carrie Evelyn. Both daughters were well educated and were prominent teachers. Mrs.

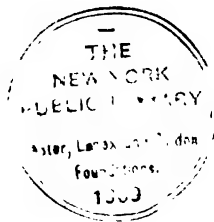




Mrs James W. Wyckoff



James W. Wyckoff



Wyckoff is a member of the Christian church and of the order of Gleaners. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wyckoff have been honored members of the Patrons of Husbandry for thirty-four years and they have held office in the order. In this community, in which they have so long resided, the family are held in the highest regard by their innumerable friends.

Ed F. Vogt, the owner and manager of Oakwood Farm, a beautiful and attractive homestead in Warren township, is one of the prominent agriculturists and business men of the community, and is descended from the persevering and honorable sons of Germany. He was born in Saginaw, Michigan, March 15, 1858, a son of Jacob and Christena (Lefler) Vogt, who were born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, where for many years the father was a prominent and successful brewer. After coming to America they established their home in Saginaw, Michigan, where Mr. Vogt resumed his brewing business, and became successful in his ventures.

Ed F. Vogt, one of twelve children, was reared and received his educational training in his native city of Saginaw, but since 1882 has been a resident of St. Joseph county, Indiana. In 1886 he was married to Hannah E. Rockhill, who for a number of years was identified with the educational interests of St. Joseph county, and her father, William F. Rockhill, was one of the county's earliest settlers, and his name is inseparably interwoven with the early history of Warren township. He was born in Lebanon county, Ohio, in 1824, and his death occurred at the good old age of eighty-two years. The Democratic party received his active support and co-operation. Mrs. Rockhill was called to the home beyond at the age of sixty years, leaving three children, Don K., a well known and prominent business man of South Bend; Thomas J., also a resident of that city, and Hannah E., who became the wife of Mr. Vogt. One son has been born to bless the union of Mr. and Mrs. Vogt, Richard R., who at the age of sixteen years is pursuing his studies in South Bend. The family reside on the old Rockhill homestead, formerly the property of Mrs. Vogt's father, W. D. Rockhill, which is one of the most valuable farms in St. Joseph county, containing many substantial and valuable improvements. Mr. and Mrs. Vogt spend the winter months in South Bend. The Democracy receives his hearty support and co-operation, while his fraternal relations are with

the Woodmen of the World, and both he and his wife have membership relations with the order of Gleaners.

CHARLES W. MIKESSELL. For many years the Mikesell family have occupied a distinctive place in the affairs of this section of St. Joseph county, and one of its leading representatives is Charles W. Mikesell, whose birth occurred within the borders of the county on the 27th of October, 1857, a son of Peter and Rachel (Fields) Mikesell, the latter a sister of Stephen Fields, who is represented elsewhere in this work. The father died at the early age of thirty-three years, when his son Charles was but three years old, and when the mother was forty-four she joined him in the home beyond. In their family were three children, Emma, the wife of W. H. Barker, of South Bend; Charles W. and Benson J. The father followed farming as a life occupation, was a Democrat in his political views, and Mrs. Mikesell was a member of the Baptist church.

Charles W. Mikesell has been identified with agricultural pursuits since his early youth, for he was reared on a farm, and his educational training was received in the district schools near his home. At the age of twenty-one he was married to Anna Smith, a native daughter of German township, St. Joseph county. Her father, Henry Smith, was the first white child born within the borders of old St. Joseph, whither his family had removed from Pennsylvania in a very early day, establishing their home in the midst of a wilderness, where wild game of all kinds were plentiful and Indians yet roamed at will, and the little Indian boys were the playmates of Mr. Smith. It was in those early days that he became so proficient with the gun, in later years becoming a noted hunter, and after the supply of game was exhausted in this section he hunted in northern Michigan. The death of this old St. Joseph county pioneer occurred when he had reached the age of fifty-seven years. He had married Mary Roof, and they became the parents of six children, five now living: Alice Wertz and Arvilda Bestle, twins; Clara Mahar, of Warren township; James W., a resident of South Bend; and Anna, the wife of Mr. Mikesell. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mikesell, namely: Bessie, the wife of Ira Brown; Walter H., at home; Nellie, the wife of Arthur Stroup, and who was a popular and successful educator before her marriage; Pearl M., at

home; Raymond E. and Charles E. Mr. Mikesell owns a beautiful estate of one hundred and sixty acres, and he gives his political support to the Democratic party. He is a member of the Brethren church, and Mrs. Mikesell was reared in the Baptist faith. The family are held in high regard by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

ORSON MARBLE. During many years Mr. Orson Marble was numbered among the leading agriculturists of Warren township. In all life's relations he commanded the respect and confidence of those with whom he came in contact, and the memory of his upright life is an inspiration to the many friends who knew him well and were familiar with his virtues. He was born in Faseton, Vermont, but his father, Joseph Marble, claimed Massachusetts as the commonwealth of his nativity, and the grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war and fought at Bunker Hill, having been wounded in battle. Joseph Marble married Anna Smith, a native of Athol, Massachusetts, and in a very early day in its history they established their home in St. Joseph county, where they spent the remainder of their lives.

In Berrien county, Michigan, Orson Marble was united in marriage to Louisa Holmes, who had been a popular and successful teacher before her marriage. She was born in Springfield, Vermont, a daughter of Enos and Louisa (Adams) Holmes, both natives of New Hampshire. The mother was born at Jeffrey, that state, a daughter of Joseph Adams, who was a cousin of John Quincy Adams, of presidential fame. Joseph Adams married a Miss Darling. Enos and Louisa Holmes reared five children, Catherine, Daniel, Mrs. Marble, Enos and John, the last named a resident of Idaho. The parents both died at the age of sixty-nine years.

From his eastern home Mr. Marble removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, and in 1859 came to St. Joseph county, where he became the owner of Maple Lawn Farm, one of the most valuable estates of Warren township. It consists of five hundred acres of rich and fertile land, the best in St. Joseph county, and there Mr. Marble lived and labored until his busy and useful life was ended in death, passing away in 1887, at the age of sixty-one years. In political matters he was a Democrat, but in 1863 he voted for General Fremont. At his death he left a widow and ten children, namely: Willard, who died in 1907, at the

age of fifty-four years; Enos H., on the old homestead; Sarah Swank, Mary Matthews, Clara Letchford, Hattie Miles, of Elsinore, California; Fanny, Daniel, John, and Florence. The children were all given excellent educational advantages, studying at Hillsdale, South Bend and Valparaiso, and two daughters, Fanny and Florence, are successfully engaged in teaching in Chicago, Illinois. After the death of her husband Mrs. Marble married John C. Marble, his brother and a well-known resident of St. Joseph county, whose death occurred in 1898, at the age of eighty-three years.

Enos H. Marble was born in 1854, and nine years of his life were spent in Michigan, while later he removed to Nuckolls county, Nebraska, near Nelson, where he remained for thirteen years, returning on the expiration of that period, in 1889, to St. Joseph county, Indiana. In Benton county, Iowa, he was married to Vernie Anderson, who was born, reared and educated in that commonwealth, a daughter of Leonard Anderson, deceased. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Marble have been born three sons and a daughter, Leonard O., Clyde L., Holmes E. and Marjorie. Mr. Marble is a staunch Republican in his political affiliations, and has served in the office of justice of the peace. Both he and his wife are members of the order of Gleaners.

Mrs. Marble, Sr., still survives her husband and occupies the old home of Maple Lawn. She has traveled quite extensively during her lifetime, especially on the Pacific coast, and she is one of the noble pioneer women whom the residents of St. Joseph county delight to honor.

MARTIN M. WITTER. Since the early days of the history of Warren township the Witter family have occupied a distinctive place within its borders, and among its present representatives is Martin M. Witter, a prominent and well known agriculturist. His paternal grandfather, John Witter, was one of the first settlers of Wayne county, Indiana, and there his son George Witter, the father of Martin, was born on the 12th of October, 1817. He was but twelve years of age at the time of his parents' removal to St. Joseph county, the family home being established in German township, where they were among the first to take up their abode, for this was in the early year of 1829. There the son George grew to mature years, and was married to Sarah Miller, who was born in Wayne county, Indiana.

November 1, 1822. After coming to St. Joseph county the Miller family also took up their abode in German township, on the Jesse Jennings farm, and the father, John Miller, was one of the first German Baptist ministers in the county, an able and efficient worker in the cause of Christianity. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. George Witter took up their abode in Warren township, on what has since become known as the old Witter homestead, which was then a valuable tract of two hundred and eight acres, but its boundaries have since been diminished to one hundred and ninety-seven acres. Twelve children were born to bless their union—Elizabeth, Aaron, Adaline, Mary E., Lucinda, John (who died at the age of twenty-one years), Albert, Caroline, Martin, George and Harrison, the last named a resident of German township, where he is now in office. One child died when young.

Martin M. Witter was born on this old homestead farm February 11, 1861, and here he grew to years of maturity and developed a strong and sturdy manhood. During his early manhood he went to Red Willow county, Nebraska, where his sister, Lucinda Smith, was living, and there spent two and a half years engaged in ranch farming. Returning to the old farm in Warren township, he was married on the 26th of December, 1889, to Lowie Smith, a daughter of L. B. and Melissa (Flowers) Smith, the former a native of Hunter, New York, and the latter of Ohio. The mother passed away in death in South Bend when fifty-one years of age, but the father reached about his seventy-second year ere he was called to the home beyond, dying in Tennessee. Three of their four children are living, Ella, William P. and Mrs. Lowie Witter. Two sons have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Witter, Claude M. and Russell D. The family reside on the old farm which has been in the possession of the family for so many years, and which is one of the most valuable tracts in Warren township, while its handsome brick residence is also one of the township's finest homes. Mr. Witter supports the principles of the Republican party, and he has membership relations with the Woodmen of the World, while both he and his wife are members of the order of Gleaners.

JACOB E. CAUFFMAN, the proprietor of Fairview Farm, one of the valuable estates of Warren township, is at the present time the incumbent of the office of assessor. He was

born in Bertrand township, Berrien county, Michigan, November 6, 1865, a son of Michael and Rebecca (Rough) Cauffman, both of German descent and both natives of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, the former born in Perry county and the latter in Snyder county. In 1855 they left the state of their nativity for Michigan, their worldly capital at that time consisting of five hundred dollars, and arriving at their destination they leased land for a time, later purchasing their farm of about five hundred acres at different times. Mr. Cauffman followed the tilling of the soil as a life occupation, and his labors were ended in death at the age of seventy-nine years. Throughout his entire life he was an active worker in the cause of Christianity, being identified with the Evangelical church, in which he served as a steward, and his political affiliations were with the Republican party. Mrs. Cauffman was also a member of the Evangelical church, and in their family were the following children: Henry I., George W., William P., John Wesley, Mary Ellen, Lewis F., Eliza J., Jacob E. and Samuel E. The second son, George W., was accidentally killed while hunting, leaving a wife and four children.

Jacob E. Cauffman remained at home until he was twenty-nine years of age, and then established a home of his own by his marriage to Minerva Houswerth, who was born, reared and educated in Berrien county, Michigan, a daughter of Henry and Mary A. (Shaffer) Houswerth, both now deceased, but formerly residents of Snyder county, Pennsylvania. In 1894 Mr. and Mrs. Cauffman took up their abode on their present homestead, known as Fairview Farm, where they have one hundred and thirty acres of well-improved land, adorned with a pleasant and commodious residence and all other necessary buildings and improvements. In addition to his agricultural pursuits Mr. Cauffman is also extensively engaged in the raising of fine stock, his specialty being the Oxford Down sheep, which have won many blue and red ribbons at the county fairs. He is an active and efficient worker in the ranks of the Republican party, and in 1904 was elected its representative in the office of assessor, proving a popular and efficient officer. He is a member of the Evangelical church, his membership relations being with the Zion church of Portage Prairie, where he is serving as a class leader. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Cauffman is a son,

Carson E., who was born on the 6th of June, 1896, and is now in the sixth grade in school.

WILLIAM A. MORSS. Among the many thousands of brave men who marched forth to defend the Union during the period of the Civil war is numbered William A. Morss, a representative of one of the honored old pioneer families of St. Joseph county. He was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, October 24, 1840, and in that county his father, Daniel Morss, also had his nativity. He was of German descent, and a son of John Morss, a native of Pennsylvania and an early pioneer of Dearborn county, Indiana. The mother of the subject of this review bore the maiden name of Sarah N. Milliken, and was of Irish parentage. In 1841 Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Morss started on the long and tiresome journey to St. Joseph county, and arriving in Madison township they secured a farm in the dense woods and at once began the arduous task of clearing the land and placing it under cultivation. After a long and honorable career devoted to agricultural pursuits Mr. Morss passed away in death at the age of eighty-five years, while his wife reached the age of ninety-three years ere she was called to the home beyond. He gave his political support to the Democratic party, and afterwards cast his vote for the presidential nominee, General Fremont, in 1856. Six of their children are yet living: Rebecca Jane Bates; Una; M. M., who was wounded at Resaca, Georgia, during his military service in the Civil war, and he is a resident of Warren township; Elizabeth Wilkinson, whose husband was also a Civil war soldier and is now connected with the Singer Company in South Bend; Mrs. Sarah C. Whitesell, of Warren township; and Susan A. Thompson, of Walkerton, Indiana. Two children are also deceased, Rozena Holstin, who left ten children, and Mary F.

William A. Morss entered the Civil war service on the 6th of October, 1862, at the call of Lincoln for three hundred thousand men, entering Company F, Sixty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, and his military career covered a period of two years and eight months. His officers were Colonel Williams, Lieutenant Colonel Stiles, Lieutenant Conner, Captain Rashing, and Lieutenant Plastnick and Captain Bly also served for a time. Mr. Morss was with Generals Thomas and Schofield, and participated in the battles of Buzard's Roost, Resaca, Cartersville, Cedarville, Lost Mountain, Altoona, Burnt Hickory, Pump-

kinvine Ridge, where he was shot through the hat, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Columbia, and Franklin, the most desperate fought battle of the war, where many men were lost on both sides, the Confederates losing 13,500 and the Federals 2,500 behind works in little over one hour. During four months of the war Mr. Morss also served with the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana Regiment. He was discharged at Salisbury, North Carolina, having for nearly three years defended the starry banner upon southern battle fields.

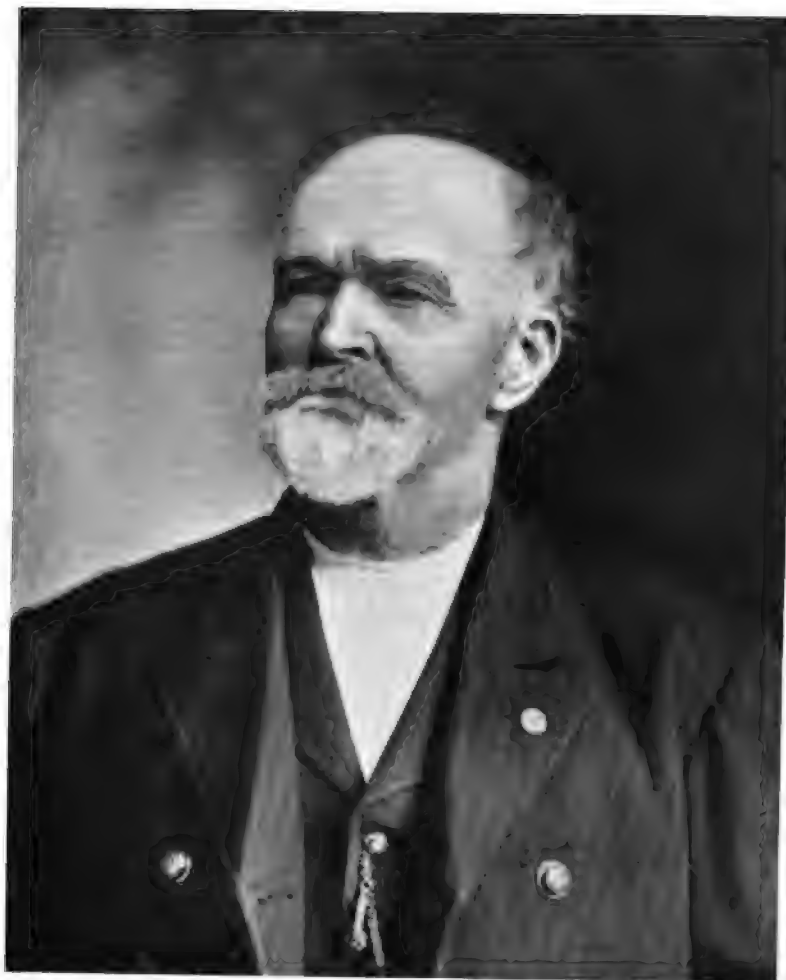
Returning to his home in Warren township, St. Joseph county, Mr. Morss resumed his agricultural labors, and he now resides at Lydick, Indiana, where his home is surrounded by six acres of land, while in addition he owns one hundred and fifty-one acres elsewhere, and a tract of sixty-one acres, all in Warren township; and Mrs. Morss has a valuable little estate of forty acres. In their family are three children—Clara Bell Walters, George W. and Albert Fremont, all of this township. They also have two children deceased, James, who died at the age of twenty-two years, and Mary Ellen, who died on the 12th of May, 1907, at the age of thirty-six years. Mrs. Morss' grandfather, Peter Kelder, was in the war of 1812, in which he participated in some of the battles. Mr. Morss affiliates with the Republican party, and as its representative has served in the office of supervisor. He maintains pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership in the Grand Army Post, and both he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

WILLIAM McDONALD. Throughout nearly his entire life Mr. William McDonald has been a resident of Warren township, and during the intervening years he has been identified with many of the interests that have contributed to its substantial development and improvement. His birth occurred in Berrien county, Michigan, about five miles from where he now resides, July 10, 1845, a son of Michael McDonald, who sacrificed his life on the altar of his country during the period of the Civil war, in which he served as a member of the Fifteen Indiana Volunteers, and was killed in a charge at the battle of Lookout Mountain. He was about fifty years of age at the time of his death. His wife, Mary McDonald, is also deceased, and their three children are: Perry, who was but a boy in his teens during the pe-

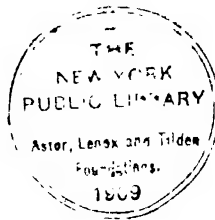




Mrs Wm A Moss



William A Moss



riod of the war, but despite his age he offered his services to his country's cause and entered the Forty-eighth Indian Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the close of the conflict, and he now resides near New Carlisle, Indiana. The only daughter, Mary, is deceased.

William McDonald, the youngest child, was a little lad of nine years when he became a citizen of Warren township, from that time until his twenty-first year making his home with Isaac Frame, a prominent farmer here. His early educational training was received in the district schools, but he has greatly added to his knowledge in later years by observation and reading and is now an exceptionally well-informed man. When he had reached his twenty-seventh year he was united in marriage, in Warren township, to Mahala Myler, one of its native daughters and a representative of one of its prominent early families. During the long period of thirty-five years they have traveled the journey of life together, mutually sharing the joys and sorrows which checker the careers of all, and their love and confidence have increased with the passing years. She is a daughter of Matthew and Charlotte (Frame) Myler, the former a native of southern Indiana and the latter of Henry county, this state, and both are now deceased, the father passing away at the age of fifty-three years and the mother when she had reached her eighty-first year. Mr. Myler gave his political support to the Democratic party, and both he and his wife were members of the Christian church. In their family were six children: Mary, Mahala McDonald, Nancy, Emily Buckles, Olive and George. The son is a resident of South Bend. One son, Elmer E., has been born to Mr. and Mrs. McDonald, his birth occurring in 1873. He married Ethel Dunn, and their only child, a little daughter Marie, is now eight years of age.

After his marriage Mr. McDonald located on the land which he now owns and occupies, consisting of one hundred and eighty-five acres in Warren township, on which he has placed many valuable and substantial improvements. The homestead is known as Grand View, and the farm is one of the best in the township. Mr. McDonald is one of the leaders in the ranks of the Republican party in this community, and as its representative has served in a number of the township's leading offices, including that of trustee, of which

he was the incumbent for five years and four months. He entered upon the duties of that office in 1894, and served with credit and ability. In 1904 he was a delegate to the state convention, and was also a member of the committee for the Miller and Pepper ditches in 1903. His interests are many and varied, but with all he has never neglected the higher duties of life, and is an active worker in the cause of Christianity as a member of the Brethren church, in which he has served as treasurer. His career has been an active, useful and honorable one, and his sterling worth has won him the unqualified confidence of his fellow townsmen.

DAVID ROSE. Among the thousands of men who marched forth to defend the Union and to maintain the supremacy of the stars and stripes during the memorable Civil war is numbered David Rose, one of the most honored residents of Warren township. His birth occurred in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, December 12, 1847, a son of John and Elizabeth (Farling) Rose, both of German ancestry. They have long since passed to their final reward, the mother dying at the age of fifty-five years, while the father was sixty-six years of age when he was called to the home beyond. He was a blacksmith by trade and was a Republican in his political views. Mrs. Rose was a member of the Lutheran church, and in their family were seven children: Daniel, Jacob, Kate, Henry, Mary, William and David. The son William also offered his service to his country's cause during the war of the rebellion, becoming a member of the Ninth Pennsylvania Cavalry, and he now lives at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania.

David Rose was reared in the occupation to which he has devoted his life's activities, and when he was but fourteen years of age he became a soldier boy, enlisting in Company M, Sixteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry, under Colonel Griggs and Captain Alexander, continuing as a brave and loyal defender of his country's cause until the conflict was ended. In that time he participated in the battles of Sabine Cross Roads, Pleasant Hill, Shreveport, Red River, where he served under General Banks, and was then transferred to the eastern department under General Sheridan, with whom he served from the time of the battle of Gettysburg until the greatest engagement of the war, that of Winchester. He also took part in the battle of Cedar Creek, where occurred Sheridan's famous ride, and other

famous and hard fought conflicts up to and including the Grand Review at Washington, D. C. When the war had ended and his country no longer needed his services Mr. Rose returned to his home in Pennsylvania, from whence he removed to LaSalle county, Illinois, and four years later to Iowa, from whence he returned in a short time to Pennsylvania. It was in 1870 that he came to St. Joseph county, and on the 23d of May, 1871, Mr. Rose was married to Mary Elizabeth Frame, with whom for thirty-six years he has traveled the journey of life. She was born in Warren township November 1, 1849, a daughter of Abraham and Martha (Poff) Frame. The father was numbered among the early pioneers of St. Joseph county, coming to this state from Ohio, and first taking up his abode in Henry county. He was a son of William and Nancy (Leach) Frame. The father was born in Pennsylvania, and his death occurred in Warren township. The death of Abraham Frame occurred in Warren township, St. Joseph county, when he had reached the seventy-second milestone on the journey of life, and the mother died when eighty-two years of age. Both were members of the German Baptist church, and he was a Republican in his political affiliations. In their family were eight children, four of whom are now living: Mary E. Rose; Nathaniel, a resident of St. Joseph county; Daniel, who also makes his home in this county; and John, of Salt Lake City, Utah. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rose, but one, little Benjamin Harrison, died at the age of nine years. The two living are John Abraham, who married Bessie Miller, and David Edgar, whose wife was Minnie Newsom, and both sons reside in Warren township.

Rose Hill, the beautiful rural home of Mr. and Mrs. Rose, is one of the valuable estates of Warren township. It contains one hundred and ten acres of rich and fertile land, and is a beautiful place in which to spend the evening of a long, useful and honorable career. Mr. Rose has ever been a staunch supporter of the Republican party, and both he and his wife are worthy members of the German Baptist church. They have two of the old parchment deeds, one bearing the date of March 15, 1837, and the other of March 20, 1837, and executed by President Martin Van Buren. These are valuable souvenirs in the home of

Mr. and Mrs. David Rose of Warren township.

GEORGE A. BROWN is prominently before the people as an instructor, for his ability has rapidly forced him to the front in the educational circles of St. Joseph county. He is a representative of one of the county's old and prominent families, and is of Welsh descent, the progenitor of the family having emigrated from that country to America about the same time as William Penn. Colonel Isaac Brown, his paternal great-grandfather, served with distinction during the Revolutionary war, in which he was a member of the Seventh Virginia Infantry. He married Hattie Williams, and among their children was Charles Brown, who was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, near Richmond, and he served his country in the war of 1812. He married Eliza Finch, who was born near Harper's Ferry, Virginia, and they became the parents of six children: Jacob R.; Cornelia Peters, deceased; Joshua F., the father of the subject of this review; Jason, who died in 1847; Permelia Byers; and Mary Gantz, of Ohio. Mr. Charles Brown, the father of these children, died in 1833, at the age of forty-five years. He was a Whig in his political relations, and his religious affiliations were with the Baptist church. His wife died near Crumstown twenty years ago, passing away in the faith of the Christian church.

Joshua F. Brown was born in Carrollton, Carroll county, Ohio, March 19, 1830, and his death occurred when he had reached the sixty-second milestone of the journey of life. In 1849, with the Listenbergers of South Bend, he made the overland journey to California, and en route the company with which he traveled had a fight with the Indians and Mr. Brown was wounded in the shoulder by a poisoned arrow. On his arrival in this county he purchased a farm at Crumstown, where the remainder of his life was spent, and he won for himself a foremost place among the honored pioneers and business men of this section of the county. On the 10th of November, 1859, Mr. Brown married Miss Margaret Goodrich, who was born in Livonia, Livingston county, New York, a daughter of George and Lucena O. (Goodrich) Lithgow, the former a Scotchman, and both have long since passed to the home beyond, the mother dying in Petersburg, Michigan. In their family were two daughters, and Mrs. Brown was reared by her maternal grandfather.

George A. Brown, a son of Joshua F. and Lucena O. Brown, was born in St. Joseph county, Indiana, October 3, 1863, on the old homestead, of which his farm now forms a part, and his elementary education was received in the district schools near his home. He later entered the Valparaiso University, where he fitted himself for the teacher's profession, and for fourteen years he taught the village school. He later spent seven years at South Warren, two years at Oak Grove and one year in Olive township, and during all this time he has also been a diligent student, endeavoring to keep abreast of the times in his profession. His methods have placed the schools with which he has been connected on a high plane, and he is winning a leading place in the educational circles of this section of the county. His landed possessions consist of a farm of seventy-five acres near Crumstown, which contains many substantial improvements, and property in River Park.

At the age of twenty-seven years Mr. Brown was united in marriage to Martha Wedel, who was born in Michigan, and was reared and educated in Niles, that state. She is a daughter of George Wedel. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown: Earl B., born in 1891, and Ray, now in his twelfth year. Mr. Brown is an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, and has served as a delegate to its conventions.

H. WILSON LYDICK, now at the head of the Warren School No. 3, and who for nearly fifteen years has been in the school work of St. Joseph county, as an educator has contributed work of lasting value to his county and at the same time has made a worthy reputation in a profession which ranks second to none in its benefits to humanity and civilization.

Though a resident of this county for the greater part of the time since he was five years old, Mr. Lydick was born in Perry county, Pennsylvania. Of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, both his grandfather, John Lydick, and his father, Irvin W. Lydick, were natives of Pennsylvania. The father (Irvin) grew up on a farm in Perry county, where the district schools afforded him an education, and on the outbreak of the war of the rebellion, being a young man and as yet unmarried, he enlisted as a soldier in Company D, One Hundred and Eighth Regiment of Pennsylvania Volunteers, in which he served with honor and distinction until the conflict was brought to a close. He subsequently mar-

ried Sarah Ellen Stroup, daughter of Samuel Stroup, both being natives of the Keystone state. Irvin W. Lydick and wife now reside in Walnut Grove, German township, where they have been well known and highly esteemed for nearly thirty years. The family are members of the Evangelical Lutheran church.

Mr. Lydick, who is an only child, was five years old when his parents came to Warren township. He lived on the home farm and performed its routine of labors. From the district schools of his neighborhood, he later went to secure additional advantages in the Valparaiso University. He was nineteen years old when he began teaching, and has been identified with the work ever since. Warren school No. 3, where he has been in charge for some time, is one of the well known schools of the township, and now has an enrollment of over forty pupils. Mr. Lydick is a progressive teacher, combines long experience with originality and independence of method, and gets results that cause him to rank among the most efficient of St. Joseph county's many educators. He is also a carpenter by trade, and follows this as a calling when not actively engaged in school work.

At the age of twenty-one Mr. Lydick married Miss Daisy E. Fields, daughter of B. F. and Martha (Augustine) Fields. Mrs. Lydick's two sisters are Maud Adell, wife of George W. Fisher, a farmer of German township; and Kate, at home with her parents in South Bend. Pleasant View, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lydick, is a beautiful rural homestead, modern in all its appointments, and a place often enjoyed by their many friends and acquaintances. Mr. Lydick is a Democrat and affiliates with the Maccabees, his wife being a member of the Ladies of the Maccabees, and both are identified with the United Brethren church.

LOREN C. MILLER. A most exemplary citizen and an honored veteran of the Civil war is Loren C. Miller, who has long been numbered among the prominent agriculturists of Warren township. His birth occurred within the borders of St. Joseph county on the 10th of September, 1844, his father, Isaac Miller, having taken up his abode here in a very early day and become prominently identified with the early history of the county. He came here during the Black Hawk war of 1832, journeying from near Richmond, Wayne county, Indiana, and established his home in

German township, and there his parents, Aaron Miller and wife, both died. Their son Isaac grew to years of maturity in that and St. Joseph county, receiving his educational training in the primitive log school houses of those early days, and he was early taught the lessons of industry and honesty. He married a native daughter of Pennsylvania, Hannah Smith, whose parents, John and Nancy Smith, also natives of that commonwealth, both died in St. Joseph county, Indiana. Isaac Miller was numbered among the pioneer merchants of South Bend, where he was engaged in business with his brother Solomon, continuing his mercantile interests from the early '50s until 1859, when he disposed of his business and made the overland journey to Pike's Peak. When the Civil war was inaugurated he returned to his home in South Bend to enlist for the service, entering in 1863 the One Hundred and Twenty-eighth Indiana Infantry, Company D. To him came the summons to lay down his life on the altar of his country, his death occurring at Marietta, Georgia, and he now lies buried there. He had reached the forty-fifth milestone on the journey of life, and to the memory of this brave and loyal soldier all honor is due. From the Whigs he transferred his membership to the Republican party, and his life was the exemplification of the Golden Rule. At his death he left a wife and four children, three of whom are now living: Loretta Russ, of Minneapolis, Minnesota; Aaron, a resident of southwestern Kansas; and Loren. One son, John, died in Mishawaka, Indiana, and four children, Wash, Quiney, Clara and Mark, died in childhood. His wife survived him for a number of years, joining him in the home beyond when she had reached the age of fifty-two years. She was a loving wife and mother, and was honored and revered by all who knew her.

Loren C. Miller grew to years of maturity on his father's old homestead, and in August, 1862, he, too, enlisted for service in the Civil war, answering the call of Lincoln for three hundred thousand more men, and became a member of Company K, Eighty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Shyllock. He was under fire at Prairieville, Kentucky, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Big Stoney, Buzzard's Roost, Resaca, the siege of Atlanta, and on with Sherman to Savannah and thence to the Carolinas, their last skirmish having been at Smithville, North Caro-

lina. Going thence to Richmond and on to Washington, D. C., he participated in the Grand Review, the most magnificent military pageant ever witnessed in the United States. Throughout his entire military career he was never absent from his company a day and was never wounded or taken prisoner. With the close of the war Mr. Miller returned to his home in St. Joseph county, and twenty-eight years ago took up his abode in Warren township, where he now owns a splendid estate of eighty acres, his home being known as Cottage Glenn Farm. In 1906 he erected a pleasant and commodious residence, costing sixteen hundred dollars, and many other substantial and valuable improvements now adorn the homestead.

In Portage township, St. Joseph county, in 1868, Mr. Miller was united in marriage to Miss Paulina Moomaw, who was born February 24, 1846, in St. Joseph county, and was reared and educated in Botetourt county, Virginia, post office Finneastle, a daughter of Christian and Frances (Noffsinger) Moomaw, both of German extraction, and both now lie buried in Mt. Pleasant cemetery, St. Joseph county. Three daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller, namely: Anna M., a successful and popular teacher; Beatrice Morris, of South Bend; and Bessie Rose, of Warren township. Mr. Miller is a prominent and active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, and as its representative has served as a delegate to the county and district conventions, while for six years he was a member of the advisory board. In 1904 he was elected a trustee of his township, and proved a competent and worthy official. His three daughters are members of the Methodist Episcopal and the Progressive German Baptist churches, and Mr. Miller holds membership relations with the G. A. R. Post. The family are held in high regard by a large circle of friends and neighbors. Mr. and Mrs. Miller have in their possession three of the old parchment deeds executed under the hand and seal of Presidents Andrew Jackson and Martin Van Buren, dated March, 1831, and one deed from Van Buren, August 20, 1838. This makes twelve deeds of the kind in old St. Joseph county. These are valuable souvenirs in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Miller. Their pretty home or residence is known as "Cottage Glen Farm."

GRIFFIN S. DUNNAHOO, the proprietor of Cedar Hill Farm, is closely identified with the

business interests of Warren township, being one of its most prominent and influential agriculturists. His birth occurred in this township on the 23d of August, 1839, and he is a representative of one of its most honored pioneer families. His father, George Dunnahoo, was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, in 1807, and his ancestors were Scotch Highlanders. Remaining in the Old Dominion state until twenty years of age, he then went to Dayton, Montgomery county, Ohio, where he was united in marriage to Catherine Mikesell, who was there born in 1812. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was at Detroit when General Hull surrendered the fort to the British. Both he and his wife died in Ohio. In 1836 Mr. George Dunnahoo came with team and covered wagon to St. Joseph county, Indiana, making the journey in true pioneer style, camping out at nights and cooking over a camp fire. Arriving in Warren township he located on land in section 28, which he leased for eight years, and then came to the Cedar Hill homestead. The first home of the family was a little cabin built of round logs, sixteen by twenty-four feet in dimensions, with puncheon floor, stick chimney and the old-fashioned fireplace, but in 1864 this rude dwelling gave place to the pleasant and commodious residence, while with the passing years he cleared his land of its dense growth of timber and became the owner of a valuable estate of one hundred and sixty acres. With advancing age he left the farm and took up his abode in South Bend, where he passed away in death at the age of sixty-four years, but his wife was eighty-five years of age ere she joined him in the home beyond. They were members of the German Baptist church, in which he long served as a deacon, and his political support was given to the Democratic party. To them were born nine children, and eight grew to years of maturity, namely: W. J., a resident of Los Angeles, California; Winchester, who died at the age of eighteen years; Maggie Brown, who died in this county; Griffin S., whose name introduces this review; Peter, who died at the age of fifty years in Elkhart county, Indiana; Mary, who died when fifteen years old; Agnes Jackson, who died aged about forty-two years; and George, who died in 1888, at Eureka Springs, aged forty.

Griffin S. Dunnahoo grew to mature years on the old home farm in Warren township, and the meager educational training which he

received in the district schools of the community has been supplemented by actual experience, reading and travel. In 1864 he went to Montana, and spent three years engaged in mining in the far west, returning on the expiration of that period to his old home in Warren township. At the age of twenty-seven years he was married to Miss Phebe A. Ward, who was born March 11, 1846, and was educated in St. Joseph county, being a successful and popular teacher before her marriage. Her parents, Franklin H. and Susanna (McMullin) Ward, were prominent early settlers of the county, and in their family were the following children: Christian Ward, of St. Joseph county; Phebe, the wife of Mr. Dunnahoo; James P., deceased; and Franklin D., of Warren township. The parents have long since passed to their final reward, dying in the faith of the German Baptist church. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dunnahoo: Lillian M., who received her diploma from the common schools in 1884, and from the South Bend high school with the class of 1887, was one of the popular teachers of the county and city of South Bend for ten years. She is the wife of Dr. Stoltz, of South Bend, and they have one little son, Charles Raymond. William D. graduated in the common schools with the class of 1887, and then took a business course at the South Bend Business College. He was with the Birdsell Wagon Company for seven years, and is now located in St. Louis, Missouri. Frank H. is a resident of South Bend and one of its leading attorneys. He graduated in the common schools in 1887, and then took the law course at Ann Arbor in 1894. He taught two years in St. Joseph county. He wedded Miss Mary A. Dunlap. Edith A. is the wife of Edward A. Morse, of South Bend. She graduated in the common schools in 1891, and then took a course at the South Bend high school, after which she taught for three years. Mr. and Mrs. Morse have two children, Edward D. and Phebe C., bright little children. Hugh P. graduated in the common schools with the class of 1891. He has taken up the study of law, and makes his real home with his parents. Walter A. graduated in the common schools with the class of 1892, and took two years' work in the high school, also a course in the business college at South Bend, Indiana. He traveled for the Standard Oil Company for four years, and is now stationed at Houston, Texas. He wedded Miss Mary W. Burks. Mr.

Dunnahoo is an active worker in the ranks of the Democratic party, and for two years he served as the treasurer of the township. With his wife he is spending the evening of a long, useful and honorable life at his beautiful rural home, known as Cedar Hill Farm, which derives its name from the fine cedar trees which surround it. He has an old hand sickle which his father and mother used in the pioneer epoch, and which is a valuable souvenir. They also have a dresser fully three quarters of a century old. They are members of the Christian church, and they share in the warm regard of many friends and acquaintances.

MELTIRE M. MORSS. One of the brave soldiers in blue during the Civil war, and at all times a loyal citizen, Mr. M. M. Morss is numbered among the representative farmers and honored pioneers of Warren township. He was born in Dearborn county, Indiana, October 5, 1843, the same year in which William McKinley was born, and was reared to years of maturity on the old home farm in his native county. On his twentieth birthday, the 5th of October, 1863, he enlisted for service in the Civil war, joining Company F, Sixty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel J. S. Williams, Major J. N. Stiles and Captain F. E. Raschig. He took part in many of the historic battles of the conflict, including those of Buzzard's Roost and Resaca, where he was wounded in the shoulder and was in the field hospital there until transferred to the hospital at Chattanooga, thence to Nashville, on the hospital boat down the Cumberland and Ohio rivers to New Albany, Indiana, where he remained in the hospital until transferred to Indianapolis, there remaining in the hospital for seven months. He was honorably discharged on the 11th of May, 1865, and with a creditable military record returned to his home.

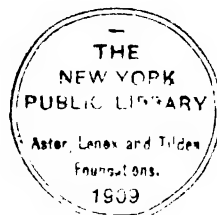
During the long period of forty years Mr. Morss has resided on his present farm, which is a valuable estate, and Warren township numbers him among her leading agriculturists. On the 7th of October, 1866, when twenty-three years of age, he was united in marriage to Ellen B. Snyder, who was born in Pennsylvania, but was reared in Elkhart and St. Joseph counties, Indiana, her parents being Jarred and Jane A. (Weston) Snyder. The mother is deceased, but the father survives and resides in Panora, Guthrie county, Iowa. Three children were born of this union, namely: Irvin S., who for twelve years was a

successful educator, but is now a mail clerk with the Lake Shore Company; Annie L., the wife of John Shapley, of Portage township; and Terry B., a telegraph operator in Ainsworth, Indiana. The sons received excellent educational advantages, and have become successful business men. The great loss of Mr. Morss' life was in the death of the loving wife and mother, who was called to the home beyond at the age of sixty-one years. She was a faithful wife, a kind and loving mother, and her memory is revered by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance. In his political views Mr. Morss has always been a staunch Republican. He was elected assessor of Warren township in April, 1880, and assessed the township eleven years in succession. He has membership relations with Auten Post, G. A. R., of South Bend. His valuable homestead, which consists of thirty-five acres, is pleasantly located five miles from that city, and here he is spending his remaining days in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

DAVID BACHTEL, a retired farmer and cooper of South Bend, where he has been a familiar and respected citizen for the past twenty years, is a native of Maryland, of which state his family embraced not a few well known and prosperous farmers. He himself was born in Maryland June 8, 1812, his father, Christian Bachtel, having been a native of the Keystone state, his life being ushered in by the year 1771. The paternal grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and, when a boy, the father of David migrated to Maryland, where he married Katherine Smith, also a native of that state. Their family of seven children consisted of three sons and four daughters, of whom David is the youngest and the only one now alive.

David Bachtel was reared in Maryland, removing to Stark county, Ohio, when a young man of twenty-one years, where he engaged in farming and married Miss Marguerite Nelson. She was a native of that county, and by him became the mother of three sons and four daughters, dying in the year 1849. In 1852 he married for his second wife, Maria (Emerick) Stom, widow of Daniel Stom, a shoemaker of Stark county. She had seven children by her first husband, and four sons and one daughter by her union to David Bachtel.

In 1854 Mr. Bachtel removed to Whitley

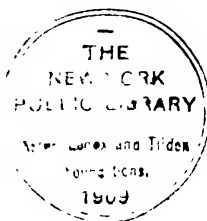




Stephen Field



Mrs P L Fields



county, Indiana, where for twelve years he passed an industrious and profitable period of farming. In 1866 he located his family homestead in Union township, St. Joseph county, cultivating and improving about twenty acres and also engaging at his trade of cooperage. In 1887 he had acquired so comfortable a competence that he retired from active work, and in 1895 made South Bend his permanent residence. Mr. Bachtel has always been a firm Republican, but never an office holder or a seeker. In religion he is a faithful and old member of the Brethren church.

Mr. Bachtel was too far along in years to serve his country in the Civil war, but took a deep interest in the Union cause and contributed of his substance to its support and final triumph. Two of his sons were active participants in the four years' conflict, one of them sacrificing a leg and an eye. They both served in Indiana regiments, the elder son being with Sherman in his historic march to the sea and his other campaigns, participating in many fierce engagements and wearying marches.

MRS. PRISCILLA C. FIELDS, whose home is Oak Grove Farm in Warren township, is one of the well known and honored residents of the community. She was born in Jennings county, Indiana, in 1831, and is of Scotch ancestry. Her paternal grandfather, John Buckles, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and his son, also named John, was born in Virginia, and was twelve years of age at the time of his parents' removal to Jennings county, Indiana. He grew to years of maturity there, and was married to Lovina Hughes, whose birth occurred in North Carolina, and that commonwealth was also the birthplace of her father, David Hughes. It was in 1833 that John Buckles with his family came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, this being at a very early epoch in its history and during the progress of the Blackhawk war. For a time they resided in Portage Prairie, Greene township, and the father's death occurred at the ripe old age of eighty-four years, long surviving his wife, who was called to the home beyond when but forty-two. Both were members of the Methodist church, while he was formerly connected with the German Baptists, and gave his political support to the Republican party. Their names are recorded with those who cast in their lot with the early pioneers of St. Jo-

seph county and assisted in making it the prosperous community which it now is, and all honor is due these brave and hardy leaders. Six children blessed their union, namely: Priscilla C. Fields; Marion, who served as a member of an Indiana regiment during the Civil war, and now resides at What Cheer, Iowa; Henry, a resident of Larned, Kansas, also served his country during that conflict; Rebecca, a resident of Buchanan, Michigan; Gilbert, of Linn county, Kansas; and Sarah, deceased.

On the 27th of January, 1852, Priscilla C. Buckles gave her hand in marriage to Stephen Fields, for many years a prominent and well known resident of Warren township. He was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, near Dayton, in March, 1822, a son of Walter Fields. Mr. Fields had been previously married, wedding Charlotte Rush, by whom he had two children, Burris Lloyd, who resides on Michigan avenue in South Bend, and Almira Augustine, also of that city. By his marriage to Priscilla C. Buckles he became the father of eight children: Franklin P., engaged in the coal business in South Bend; Julia Pixley, who died leaving four children; Martha Egner, of South Bend; Douglass, whose death at the age of twenty-five years brought to a close a bright and promising career; Walter, a resident of Warren township; Ida, the wife of William Pefley, of South Bend; John, also of that city; and Florence Haff, of Mishawaka. The family suffered an irreparable loss in the death of the husband and father on the 7th of December, 1878, when he had reached the fifty-seventh milestone on the journey of life, and although he has long since passed to his reward his memory is revered by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. For eight years he served as a justice of the peace, and was a leading member of the German Baptist church. Mrs. Fields now resides on the estate of two hundred and forty acres left her by her husband. She is a woman of excellent executive ability, and has worthily carried on the work laid down by her honored husband. She affiliates with the Brethren church, and has drawn about her a large circle of devoted friends.

JOSEPH BEEHLER, an enterprising and prosperous agriculturist of Madison township, St. Joseph county, where he owns a fine estate in section 25, has been identified with the industrial interests of this community

throughout his entire business career, and is a member of one of the county's oldest and most prominent families. His birth occurred on the old homestead of his father in Madison township November 14, 1872, his parents being Peter and Mary (Weible) Beehler, both of whom were born near the river Rhine in Bavaria, Germany. The father's birth occurred in the year of 1817. In 1848, on a sailing vessel, the parents set sail for the United States, and after a residence in Erie county, New York, near Buffalo, until 1854 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home on a farm in section 13, Madison township. Mr. Beehler became in time one of the most prominent of the township's citizens and the owner of three hundred acres of rich and well cultivated land. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Beehler were eight children, seven sons and one daughter, namely: Phillip W., Peter H., Fred W., Adam G., Charles, Jacob and Joseph (twins), and Sarah Beehler. The father spent the remainder of his life on the old homestead farm which he had cleared and cultivated, dying at the age of seventy-two years. He was a weaver by trade, having learned and followed that occupation in his native land of Germany, and he was a worthy and prominent member of the German Evangelical church. The wife and mother is still living, making her home with her son Adam on the old homestead farm, where she has resided during the past fifty-four years.

It was on this farmstead, the home of the Beehlers for so many years, that the son Joseph grew to a sturdy manhood, in the meantime receiving an excellent educational training in both the German and English languages. When he had reached the age of maturity he established a home of his own, and he is now the owner of an estate of ninety acres of land, all rich and fertile land and all under an excellent state of cultivation. His residence is a substantial and commodious structure, and his fine bank barn is forty by seventy feet, and was erected in 1905.

Mr. Beehler married one of the township's native daughters, Anna Birk, and a sketch of her father, George A. Birk, one of the prominent early settlers of the community, will be found elsewhere in this work. Two children have been born to them, Edna Marie and Clarence Joseph. The Democracy receives the political support of Mr. Beehler,

and he is a member of the Evangelical church.

EDWIN DOUGLASS EATON, one of the leading farmers of Clay township, St. Joseph county, was born in this township on the 28th of March, 1854, and is a representative of one of its oldest and most prominent families. His paternal grandfather, Isaac Eaton, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, January 24, 1775, having been born after his father's death. He was bound out to learn the blacksmith's trade, but ran away to Maryland, and was there engaged in work at his trade until he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he entered eighty acres of land on sections 16 and 17, Clay township. He offered his services to his country during the war of 1812, serving under General Mason, and witnessed the burning of Washington, D. C. He was an only child, and was married in 1798, in Frederick county, Maryland, to Margaret Metzger, a native of that county, born on the 15th of November, 1781, the family having come from Holland to this country in colonial days. The Eaton family is of English descent, and the father of Isaac served in the war of the Revolution. Both Mr. and Mrs. Eaton passed away on their old homestead farm in Clay township, she on the 23d of April, 1863, and he on the 25th of December, 1869. In their family were eight children, as follows: Millie, born December 25, 1800; Susan, July 26, 1806; Samuel, October 5, 1809; John, August 4, 1811; William, February 7, 1814; Mary, December 5, 1816; Jacob, May 1, 1819; and Abraham, June 10, 1822.

Jacob Eaton was born in Frederick county, Maryland, May 1, 1819, and was eleven years of age when his parents located near Dayton, in Montgomery county, Ohio, but after a residence there of one year they came to Clay township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in the year 1831. They first located on the present site of St. Mary's Academy, on sections 25 and 26, living there with people who had a lease on the property. Five years later they took up their abode on sections 16 and 17, where Mr. Eaton, Sr., entered eighty acres of land and turned it over to his son Jacob, the youngest son. The latter resided on that place until he came to what afterward became known as the old Eaton homestead on the 12th of April, 1856. He cleared, improved and sold other places, and also purchased one hundred and twenty acres on sections 13

and 18, of which he cleared about twenty-five acres and erected the present substantial buildings. He later purchased twenty-five acres more, then eighty acres on section 18, and at the time of his death, which occurred on the 11th of February, 1894, left an estate of two hundred and twenty-five acres, which is still owned by his children. He was a life-long Democrat in his political affiliations, and for sixteen years served as the trustee of Clay township, while for a period of eight years he was a county commissioner.

On the 6th of August, 1846, Mr. Eaton was united in marriage to Elizabeth Barnes, who was born in Frederick county, Maryland, October 27, 1820, and came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, with her father in 1836, he securing a farm south of the city of South Bend. Her parents were John Eli and Hannah (Yeast) Barnes, he a native of Virginia and of English descent. The mother, who was of German descent, died before the family home was established in this county, the father having made the journey with his second wife. Jacob and Elizabeth (Barnes) Eaton became the parents of seven children, namely: Emma F., born May 23, 1847, resides on the old homestead; Clarissa M., born February 4, 1849, married Charles Jennings and died June 1, 1890; Mary A., born January 28, 1851, married John Kiefer, and died May 1, 1875; Edwin D., who was born March 28, 1854; Joanna W., born November 12, 1856, also resides on the old homestead; Norman Eddy, born March 24, 1859, died March 30, 1883; and Mark Byron, born January 6, 1862, died March 20, 1883.

Edwin D. Eaton has resided on the old homestead place in Clay township for fifty years, since 1856, where he makes his home with his two sisters, Emma F. and Joanna W. The place consists of two hundred and twenty-five acres of rich and well cultivated land, which is devoted to general farming purposes and on which is located good and substantial buildings. Mr. Eaton has erected the splendid barn which now adorns the place, and is numbered among the most substantial agriculturists of Clay township. In his political affiliations he upholds the principles of the Democratic party.

SAMUEL R. JENNINGS is a well known agriculturist of Clay township, St. Joseph county, whose skill and ability in his chosen calling are plainly manifest in the well tilled fields and neat and thrifty appearance of his place.

He was born on the 18th of December, 1845, in the township which is yet his home, and in early life became familiar with every department of farm work. His father, Samuel R. Jennings, was a native of Orange county, New York, born in 1808, and when but a young lad was deprived of his father by death, after which he was bound out and learned the carpenter's trade. He subsequently removed to Toledo, Ohio, thence to Monroe, Michigan, and in 1833 took up his abode in South Bend, which continued as his home for about three years. At the end of that time he traded his property in that city with his brother James H. for his farm in Clay township, and there his death occurred on the 4th of January, 1874, leaving an estate of about three hundred acres in this township and also a block in South Bend. During his residence in Toledo, Ohio, he was engaged in merchandising, while in South Bend he followed his trade of carpentering, and in Clay township he was extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits. A Democrat in his political views, he served a number of times as township trustee, and at one time was a candidate for the office of sheriff.

On the 8th of June, 1841, in Clay township, Samuel R. Jennings was united in marriage to Matilda Barkdoll, who was born in Jamestown, Ohio, in 1818, and accompanied her parents on their removal to this county. Her father, Solomon Barkdoll, was a gunsmith, and served in the war of 1812, participating in the battle of Fort Meigs. After the close of that conflict he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, but about five years later removed to Chillicothe, Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings became the parents of four children, namely; James, who was killed at Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1865, while in the United States detective service under Theodore Coquillard; Samuel R., whose name introduces this review; Charles, who died at the age of about forty-five years; and Francis, an agriculturist of Clay township. Mrs. Jennings, the mother of these children, died in 1863.

In December, 1862, when but seventeen years of age, Samuel R. Jennings, Jr., enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of the Twenty-first Independent Indiana Battery, which he joined at Nashville, Tennessee. About November 1, 1864, he participated in the engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, thence to Nashville in advance of

Hood and was under fire there on the 15th and 16th of December, and was discharged at Indianapolis in June, 1865. During his service he was twice in the hospital at Columbia, Tennessee, and once at Indianapolis, and at the time of his return home was ill with typhoid pneumonia. Mr. Jennings subsequently spent four years in Missouri, and during that time was engaged in various occupations, in farming, painting and as a school teacher. At the end of that time he returned to St. Joseph county, and after his marriage removed to Edwardsburg, Michigan, where he remained two years, then spent a similar period in Missouri and Kansas engaged in farming, and in 1874 again returned to St. Joseph county. In 1876 he removed to his present farm of eighty-eight acres in Clay township, section 30, known as "The Willows," which he has transformed from a wild tract into one of the best improved farms in the township. He has been a life-long Democrat, and is now serving his second term as township trustee, while previous to his election to that office was the township assessor for four years, and was at one time a candidate for the office of county assessor. He is a member of Laughton Post, No. 8, G. A. R.

Mr. Jennings returned to Missouri for his bride, and was there married on the 1st of March, 1870, to Mary M. Melton, born in Monroe county of that state July 19, 1856, a daughter of William and Margaret (Jarboe) Melton, natives of Kentucky. The following children have been born of this union; Mary Lillian, born February 16, 1872, the wife of Clarence E. Lee, of South Bend, and she was the official stenographer of the circuit court a number of years before her marriage; Samuel Harrison, born August 11, 1874, and now resides in South Bend; the third child died in infancy in 1876; Clarence, born September 11, 1878, died on the 25th of December following; Asher M., born February 6, 1880; Louis E., born October 12, 1883; and James Elmer, born April 28, 1890, are all at home.

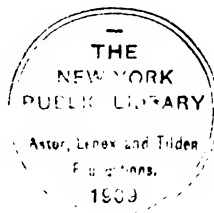
JOHN V. ZEITLER was a native of Bavaria, Germany, born on the 2d of May, 1835, a son of Heney Zeitler, whose death occurred in the fatherland. His widow, nee Catherine Klugart, and a native of Bavaria, afterward married John M. Myers, by whom she had four daughters, while by her first marriage she became the mother of two sons and three daughters. One of the sons, Andrew, died

in Alabama. He owned three thousand acres of land, and was extensively and widely known as a cotton grower and merchant. The death of the mother occurred in this county.

John V. Zeitler accompanied the family on their removal to the United States in 1847, continuing their journey by boat to Chicago and by flat-boat up the St. Joseph river, being one of the first German families to come direct to St. Joseph county, Indiana. They first established their home south of South Bend, but later removed to Clay township, and for six years Mr. Zeitler was interested in the St. Joseph Milling Company. In 1870 he purchased his farm of his step-father, the contract price being ten thousand dollars, and there he made all the modern improvements and spent the remainder of his life, his labors being ended in death on the 20th of September, 1904. He followed the tilling of the soil throughout his entire active business career with the exception of six months spent in the milling business, was a Mason in his fraternal relations, and politically a Democrat, having served his township as its trustee and assessor. He was truly a self-made man, for without advantages at the commencement of life he battled earnestly and energetically, and at his death left to his family a fine estate.

On the 9th of May, 1867, Mr. Zeitler was united in marriage to Lottie Kleindinst, who was born in the Rhine country of Germany, and came to America with her parents when about seven years of age. Their union was blessed by the birth of two children, Edward A., who is a farmer in Clay township; and Charles, who died at the age of thirty-one years in Springfield, Missouri, on the 2d of June, 1903, having been employed as traveling salesman for the Oliver Chilled Plow Company. The mother now resides with her son in St. Joseph county.

JOHN BELLEDIN. This well known farmer and honored citizen of Clay township has throughout his active business life been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of St. Joseph county and has for many years past resided upon his present farm. He was born, however, in Erie county, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1837. His father, Joseph Belledin, was born in the Rhine country of Germany, and came to Pennsylvania prior to his marriage. At the time of the Mexican war he offered his services to his country, and was never heard from after





Daniel Chamberlain



Mrs Daniel Chamberlain



the close of that conflict. In the state of New York he married Barbara Becker, a native also of Germany, but who came to the United States alone, and her death occurred in this county in 1894, at the age of eighty-four years. In their family were five children: John, whose name introduces this review; Joseph, deceased; Mary Wolf, a resident of South Bend; William and Benhart, both also deceased.

John Belledin was but two years of age at the time of his parents' removal to St. Joseph county, Indiana, the home being established on a farm on the Kankakee river, west of South Bend. When he had reached the age of twenty-three years he joined the tide of gold seekers to Colorado, for nine years working between Pike's Peak and the Missouri river, but after two years he abandoned the search for the precious metal and engaged at other occupations. During his residence in the west, in 1863, he enlisted for service in the Civil war, joining Company C, Second Colorado Volunteer Infantry, and during his military service, which covered a period of about nine months, he lost the sight of his right eye. In December, 1869, Mr. Belledin returned to his old home in St. Joseph county, and in 1870 purchased the farm on which he now resides, first securing eighty acres in section 16, while later he bought the old homestead of one hundred and twelve acres on section 9, so that now his landed possessions consist of one hundred and ninety-two acres of rich and fertile land, all in one body and all under an excellent state of cultivation. The place is devoted to the purpose of general farming, and the attractive and substantial buildings which now adorn the place were put there by Mr. Belledin. He gives his political support to the Democratic party, and is a member of the Catholic church.

In 1874 Mr. Belledin was united in marriage to Elizabeth Hoose, who was born in Columbus, Ohio, in 1852, and came to this county with her parents, John and Josephine (Pet) Hoose. Three children have been born of this union: Frank, an agriculturist of Clay township, is married and has two children, Bertha and Marie; Edward, at home, who is married and has one child, Mabel; and John, who was the first born and died at the age of twenty-one months. Mr. Belledin now draws a small pension in compensation for the valiant service which

he rendered his country during the dark days of the rebellion.

DANIEL CHAMBERLAIN. German township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, includes among its representative farmers and honored citizens Daniel Chamberlain. He is of English, Scotch and German descent, and in the paternal line the family was founded in this country by his grandfather, Freegift Chamberlain, who came from England to Pennsylvania, but subsequently took up his abode in Licking county, Ohio. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, under General Washington, and as an incident in his war life it is related that all night long he sat in a tree top, with the snow piled around him and also the Indians all about him. His being a soldier in the Revolutionary war entitles Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain and the Chamberlain descendants to become members of the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution. His wife was a native of Scotland. Their son, William Chamberlain, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, February 27, 1800, but removed with his parents to Ohio, where the home was established on Rattlesnake creek in Licking county. His journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, was made by wagon, and his first home was a little log cabin of the most primitive sort. There was no well upon the place, and their water had to be carried a distance of eighty rods. His father and two brothers afterward joined him here, and he became one of the leading agriculturists of the township, his landed estate at the time of his death consisting of two hundred and thirty-one acres in the home place, while he also owned another farm of one hundred and forty-two acres and forty acres near Crumstown. His death occurred on his old homestead on the 12th of December, 1872, after a life devoted to agricultural pursuits except during the period of his young manhood, when he was engaged in coopering. He gave his political support to the Democratic party, and was a member of the Christian church. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Juliann Rush, was born in Virginia on the 14th of April, 1800, and died here at the age of seventy-eight years. She was a daughter of Katharine Rush, a native of Germany, and after their emigration to the United States they took up their abode in Virginia, but later removed to Delaware county, Ohio, where their deaths occurred. They were the parents of six children, name-

ly: Charles, a farmer of Warren township; Eli, who died at the age of fifty years, unmarried; Daniel, whose name introduces this review; Elizabeth, who married W. O. Jackson, of German township, and is now deceased; William, of Portage township; and James, a retired farmer living in South Bend.

Daniel Chamberlain was born in Trenton township, Delaware county, Ohio, May 22, 1834, but in 1847 came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, the family locating on two hundred and thirty-seven acres of land which the father had purchased about one mile southeast of the present home of our subject. After the marriage the latter removed to the farm on which he now resides, dating his residence here from the first of April, 1857, and the place consists of one hundred and ten acres in section nineteen, German township, and he also owns about thirty acres opposite his farm. He has placed the land under an excellent state of cultivation, for only a part of it had been cleared at the time of the purchase; has erected all the substantial buildings which add so much to its value and attractive appearance, and the place is especially noted for its burr oak grove of fifteen acres, which is used for picnic purposes and here the family reunions are also held.

On the 22d of October, 1855, Mr. Chamberlain married Elizabeth Fisher, who was born in this township August 11, 1835, a daughter of Elias and Lydia Fisher, and her death occurred here on the 19th of February, 1897. There were no children of this marriage, but he reared a child, Phoebe A., who married Nathaniel A. Frame, of Portage township. On the 24th of April, 1898, Mr. Chamberlain was united in marriage with Mrs. Lydia Anderson, who was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, near Milford, July 3, 1858, and was the widow of Robert Anderson. Her parents were Peter and Elsie (Williams) Rush. Mr. Chamberlain has an uncle, Jacob Rush, in Illinois, and his wife's grandfather, also named Jacob Rush, resides in that state, but they do not claim relationship. Mrs. Chamberlain had two children by her first marriage, Inez Anderson, of South Bend, and Marie, the wife of Clifford Rush, also of that city. Mr. Chamberlain has given a life-long support to the Republican party, having voted for its first presidential candidate, General Fremont, and he has been a member of the German Baptist Brethren

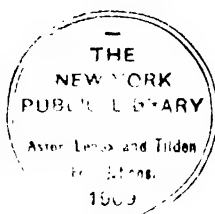
church of German township for over twenty years, while Mrs. Chamberlain belongs to the Progressive German Baptist church. Their pretty homestead is known as "The Burr Oaks Picnic Farm," so named on account of the natural oaks which have stood ever since the Pottawatomie Indian spread his wigwam underneath their branches.

EDWARD M. SLUSSER was a native son of St. Joseph county, his birth having occurred in South Bend on the 13th of October, 1848. His life was strictly honorable, upright and just, and he was always thoroughly interested in everything which pertained to the progress of the communities in which he dwelt. His parents, Abram and Margaret (Marble) Slusser, were natives of Canton, Ohio, but came to South Bend in a very early day, and here spent the remainder of their lives, where the father was well known as a painter and salesman. In their family were four children, Henry B., deceased; Edward M., whose name introduces this review; Sarah C. Barr; and Charles V., deceased.

Edward M. Slusser continued to reside in his native city of South Bend until 1878, when he removed to Perry, Iowa, and after a residence there of eight years, during which time he was employed as a farmer and carpenter, he went to Arkansas. He continued his work as a farmer and carpenter until his life's labors were ended in death, which occurred at his home in Arkansas on the 23d of April, 1896.

In 1872, ere his removal from South Bend, Mr. Slusser was united in marriage to Adaline Witter, who was born in German township, St. Joseph county, October 6, 1846, a daughter of George and Sarah (Miller) Witter. This union was blessed by the birth of one child, Emma, who became the wife of Harry F. Ullery, of South Bend, and they also have one child, Ernest. Since her husband's death Mrs. Slusser has resided with her mother and brother in section 31, German township. She is a member of the Baptist church.

CHARLES E. KIEFER, a well known and highly esteemed resident of Madison township, has been long and prominently identified with its agricultural interests and belongs to that class of representative Americans who advance the general prosperity while promoting individual success. He was born on the farm on which he now resides, April 4, 1860, and is of German descent, for





Burr-Oaks Avenue Farm
Residence of Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Whitmer

his father, Adam Kiefer, was born in the fatherland, and was reared and received his educational training in the land of his birth. Coming to the United States on a sailing vessel, he remained for a time in the state of New York, and thence removed to Canton, Stark county, Ohio, where he was married to Reka Fulmer, who also claimed Germany as the place of her nativity, but during her early girlhood days she came with her parents to the United States and the family home was established in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Kiefer made the journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, with team and wagon, being accompanied by their three children, Elizabeth, Caroline and Mary Ann, and the father secured eighty acres of heavily wooded land. The little log cabin in which the family first resided in time gave place to a more substantial and commodious residence, a large barn was subsequently added to the many improvements of the place and from time to time he added more land to his original purchase. On this valuable old homestead which he transformed from a wilderness Mr. Kiefer ended his long and useful life, dying at the age of seventy-seven years. His entire business career was devoted to agricultural pursuits, in which he achieved success, and during his early life in New York and Ohio he also worked at the cabinet-maker's trade. His political affiliations were with the Democracy, and he was a member of the Lutheran church. Mrs. Kiefer preceded her husband in death four years, also dying at the age of seventy-seven years, and in their family were nine children; Mary Ann, deceased, Caroline and Elizabeth, all born in Ohio; while the remainder, Barbara, Adam, who died in Madison township, William, Emma, Kate and Charles, were born in St. Joseph county.

Charles E. Kiefer spent the days of his boyhood and youth on his father's homestead farm, and he is now the owner of one hundred and sixty acres of as fine land as lies in Madison township, all well drained and divided into fields of convenient size. Among the many improvements which add to its value and attractive appearance are a large nine-room house, a fine barn, forty-four by sixty-six feet and a splendid orchard. In addition to his general farming pursuits he also devotes considerable time to his dairy, and he raises excellent stock.

When twenty-eight years of age Mr. Kiefer was united in marriage to Rosa Moore, who

was born in Wabash county, Indiana, a daughter of Philip and Mary (Sloop) Moore, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Ohio. The father was twice married, having had six children by his first wife and two, Samuel and Rosa Kiefer, by the second, his death occurring when Mrs. Kiefer was but a babe. In his religious affiliations he was a member of the Allbright church. Mrs. Moore is yet living, a resident of Wabash, Indiana, and she is a member of the Lutheran church. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kiefer,—Leroy Ed, Laura Elvina, Floyd Carl, Claude Raymond and Oliver F. Mr. Kiefer is a firm friend of the cause of education, is strictly temperate in all his habits, and is a worthy member of the Lutheran church.

ELMER J. WHITMER, one of the most prominent and successful farmers of St. Joseph county, was born on the farm where he yet resides, in the first frame house built in Portage Prairie, March 26, 1869, and is a worthy representative of one of the most honored pioneer families of this region. The family is of Pennsylvania German descent and was founded in St. Joseph county, Indiana, by the grandparents of our subject, Abram and Kate Whitmer, who took up their abode within its borders in 1830 and spent the remainder of their lives in Greene township, where Mr. Whitmer entered land and became a large property owner. In their family were ten children, nine of whom lived to rear families, and with the exception of one, the father of Elmer J., all resided in Greene township within sight of each other's homes. Jacob M. Whitmer, the eldest of the ten children, and the father of Elmer J., was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, October 20, 1828, and died June 7, 1902. He accompanied his parents on their removal to Greene township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1830. He was married at the age of twenty-eight years, and with his bride took up his abode on the farm now owned and occupied by his son Elmer in German township, at first purchasing a small tract of land, but as he was able he added to his original purchase until at the time of his death he left a large and well improved farm, while in addition to the homestead he owned a farm of one hundred and ninety-three acres in Warren township on which his daughter now resides. When only three years of age he was lost in the woods of Greene township for three

days and two nights, this being during the sugar making season, and he was found by Mr. McCartney on a brush pile unconscious. He spoke the German language only until he went to school, and was a member of the German Baptist church, being one of its most active and influential members. His political support was given to the Republican party. Mr. Whitmer married Nancy Miller, who was born in Union county, Indiana, May 25, 1832, but came to this county with her parents, Jacob and Sarah Miller, when young, and her death occurred on the homestead farm April 10, 1890. Jacob Miller was a native of Franklin county, Indiana, and Mrs. Whitmer was the eldest of his eleven children who grew to mature years. By her marriage she became the mother of four children, but the eldest died in infancy, while the second, Burton, died at the age of four years. The only daughter, Martha E., is the wife of Otis G. Harding, of Warren township.

Elmer J. Whitmer, the youngest of the children, has resided on the farm on which he now lives during his entire life, and his education was received in Mt. Morris College, of Mt. Morris, Illinois. The homestead consists of two hundred and eight acres of rich and fertile land located on section 7, German township, and as it is on the state line three acres are also in Michigan. It is devoted to the raising of grain and stock, the latter being one of the principal features, and he has thirty-three head of Short-horn cattle. On the farm is a beautiful fourteen-room house, also a large barn forty-four by sixty-eight feet, and everything about the place denotes the progressive spirit of the owner. Mr. Whitmer gives his political support to the Republican party, and for four years, from 1900 to 1904, served as the trustee of his township. When only twenty-two years of age he was a member of the advisory board, and he has held other minor offices.

On the twenty-eighth of December, 1892, Mr. Whitmer was united in marriage to Nora A. Wenger, who was born in Union township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, December 9, 1873, a daughter of Christian and Mary E. (Longley) Wenger, also natives of this county and now residing in South Bend. She was educated in the same college as her husband, Mt. Morris. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Whitmer: Florence Arlene, who died at the age of two years, four months and six days; Edna Pearl and J. Russell.

Edna is in the fifth grade in school and she takes instrumental music and loves it dearly. J. Russell is in the second grade.

DAVID JORDAN has since he came to St. Joseph county about fifty-three years ago been a witness of very important changes in this vicinity, and his reminiscences of the early days here are most interesting and entertaining to a listener. He was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, in 1841, and is of German parentage, for his father, Leonard Jordan, was born in Bavaria, Germany, but when a young man he came to the United States, bringing with him his sweetheart, Margaret Jordan, whom he married after their arrival. They continued their residence in Columbiana county until their son David was a lad of thirteen years, when in 1854 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, making the journey hither by boat, railroad and team. Purchasing eighty acres of land, Mr. Jordan built a log cabin and began the making of a home for the family in the wilderness. They became the parents of three children,—Catherine Rater, David and John, the last named residing on the old homestead farm. The father was seventy-five years of age at the time of his death, and the mother reached the age of eighty, both having been members of the Lutheran church. The father gave his political support to the Democratic party.

David Jordan was reared to years of maturity on the farm which he assisted to clear and cultivate, and received his educational training in the old-time log school house. In the fall of 1864 he enlisted for service in the Civil war, entering the Twenty-second Indiana Volunteer Infantry. During the following winter he was confined in the hospital by measles, and suffering a relapse of the disease his eyesight and hearing became greatly impaired, and he has never fully recovered from this severe illness. He was honorably discharged from the service in May, 1865, and returned to his home in St. Joseph county, where he now owns a valuable estate of eighty acres, well improved with excellent buildings and other substantial improvements.

In 1872 Mr. Jordan was united in marriage to Caroline Kiefer, who was born in Ohio, but when a child was brought by her parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and a sketch of her father, Adam Kiefer, now deceased, will be found elsewhere on these pages. Four children have been born to Mr. and

Mrs. Jordan, but the daughters, Emma and Blanche, are deceased, the former dying at the age of fourteen and the latter when twenty-four years of age. Their two sons are Otto C., who is at home, and Fred, a young man of twenty-seven years. The Democracy receives Mr. Jordan's support and co-operation, and his religious affiliations are with the Lutheran church.

MOSES GORDON is numbered among the early settlers and prominent agriculturists of St. Joseph county, and for many years he has been actively associated with the development of Madison township, his residence here dating from 1871. He was born in Fulton county, Pennsylvania, September 25, 1837, and traces his lineage to the land of hills and heather and to the Scottish chiefs of the highland clans who fought in the early wars of Scotland. The grandfather of Mr. Gordon of this review, Colonel Moses Gordon, was a native son of Pennsylvania, and served as an officer of the Pennsylvania militia during the war of 1812. His son William, who also claimed that commonwealth as the place of his nativity, married one of its native daughters, Elizabeth Mann, whose father, John Mann, was born in that state and was of German descent. In 1838 Mr. and Mrs. William Gordon journeyed to Knox county, Ohio, which continued as their home for four years, and at the close of that period, with team and wagon, they came to Whitley county, Indiana, being numbered among the first settlers of that locality. In this then frontier settlement they made them a home and spent the remainder of their lives. In their family were the following children: Mary, Susan, Valentine (who served as a soldier in the Civil war), Anna, Rachel, Moses, Philip (who also served in that conflict), Rebecca, John (deceased in infancy), Malinda, Sarah, Martin and Amanda. The mother was a typical pioneer woman, strong and hardy, and could perform the arduous labor of binding after the cradle. The husband could catch a sheep, shear it, card the wool and weave the cloth for the family clothing. The death of this honored old St. Joseph county pioneer occurred in 1882, when he had reached the age of eighty-two years, long surviving his wife, who had been called to the home beyond at the age of sixty-six. He was a large and well built man, six feet in height and weighing two hundred pounds. He was an agriculturist throughout the entire period of his

business career, was a Jackson Democrat in his political affiliations, and was a worthy member of the Christian church, a man whom to know was to honor and revere.

On the old home farm which his father had developed from the dense wilderness Moses Gordon grew to sturdy manhood, receiving his educational training in the primitive school near his home, and to this little temple of learning, a log structure furnished with the old-fashioned fire place, slab seats and benches, the little lad daily trudged three and a half miles. In 1866 he moved to Elkhart county, Indiana, and after a residence there of five years came to Madison township, St. Joseph county, and purchased the nucleus of his present homestead. His first purchase consisted of eighty acres, but with the passing years he added to the tract until he became a large land owner. He has, however, since sold a part of his farm, and is now the owner of two hundred acres, all rich and fertile land and under an excellent state of cultivation. Their first home was a little log cabin, sixteen by eighteen feet in size, with a little loft overhead as a sleeping room for the boys, but this primitive structure was later replaced by a larger and more substantial log house, and in time the present modern and commodious residence was erected, containing eight rooms. In all these homes, whether cabin or the more pretentious dwelling, a gracious and warm hearted hospitality has been extended to all who came, and here their children have grown to an honorable man and womanhood, an honor to the honored family name.

When twenty-two years of age Mr. Gordon married Elizabeth Jane Denny, who has been his faithful companion and helpmate for nearly half a century. She was born in Wayne county, Indiana, near Richmond, November 25, 1838, a daughter of Jesse and Mary (Crouse) Denny, who were natives of North Carolina but numbered among the early residents of Whitley county, Indiana. Both are now deceased, the father dying in 1860, after a life devoted to agricultural pursuits, and the mother died in Elkhart county, Indiana, at the age of seventy-seven years. She was a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Denny gave his political support to the Democratic party. In their family were nine children, of whom six grew to years of maturity: James, Jesse who served as a soldier in the Civil war and now lies buried in the

southland); Joseph, who also served as an honored soldier in that conflict and is now deceased; Jacob, deceased; John, who offered his life as a sacrifice to his country, dying in Libby prison; and Elizabeth J. Gordon.

Six sons and one daughter have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Gordon: William, Mary E. Wilson, John, Philip, Edgar (who died at the age of fifteen years), Martin and Franklin. The last named was a popular teacher in the township, and the sons are all prominent business men. Mr. Gordon gives his political support to the Democracy, and as its representative has served as a delegate to the conventions and also in the office of trustee, to which he was elected in 1888 and continued as its incumbent for seven years. He has fraternal relations with the Masonic order at Wakarusa, Lodge No. 448. Mr. Gordon has now reached the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, but he is yet strong in body. In his earlier years he was one of the strongest men in northern Indiana, weighing three hundred pounds, and he was noted for his agility at log rollings, barn raisings and the many other features of the pioneer days. By reason of his well spent life he enjoys the high regard of his fellow citizens, and Madison township is proud to claim him among her adopted sons.

ANDREW J. BRENNAMAN has throughout his entire business career been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of Madison township, but his birth occurred in Ohio, in Holmes county, April 10, 1851. His father, Jacob Brennaman, who was one of the earliest residents of Madison township, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, April 13, 1825, a son of Peter and Barbara (Bear) Brennaman, the latter also a native of the Keystone state, but the former was born in Virginia of German parents. At his death he left two children, Jacob and John, and the mother afterward married Ike Culp, by whom she had six children. Jacob Brennaman was reared to mature years on a farm in Medina county in his native commonwealth of Pennsylvania, and at the age of twenty-five years, in Holmes county, Ohio, he married Sarah Godshal, who was a native daughter of that state. In 1852 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating in the dense woods of Madison township on the farm of eighty acres where Mr. Brennaman yet resides. Their first house and barn of logs were afterward replaced by a modern and

commodious residence and a large barn. Six of their children are living, namely: Andrew J., Elizabeth, Susanna, Lydia, Mary and Ben F. One son, Cornelius, was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun while hunting. Mr. Brennaman, the father, is a Republican in his political affiliations.

Andrew J. Brennaman grew to manhood's estate on the old home farm at Clodville, and the first school which he attended was a little log building near his boyhood's home, but the educational training which he received in his youth has been supplemented in later years by constant reading and an extensive business experience. For a time after entering upon his business career he was employed in a saw mill, and after his marriage, which occurred when he was twenty-four years of age, he located on the farm on which he yet resides, on section 6, Madison township. Ten acres of the place had been cleared, but there were no buildings, and he erected a plank house sixteen by twenty-two feet, which still stands in the rear of his present residence. The place is now adorned by a modern brick dwelling, erected at a cost of seventeen hundred dollars, while the barn is a large and convenient building forty by sixty-six feet, with an L forty by sixty-two feet.

Mrs. Brennaman bore the maiden name of Mary Darr, and was born in Canada, but was reared and educated in St. Joseph county, Indiana. Her parents, Henry and Hannah Darr, are both deceased, the former dying in Elkhart county, this state. Mr. and Mrs. Brennaman have become the parents of five children: John, who is twenty-nine years of age and is at home; Walter, a young man of twenty-five years, is also at home; and Ruth, born April 25, 1897, is attending school and is well advanced in her studies. Two of the children are deceased, Sarah, the fourth in order of birth, dying at the age of three years, and William, the eldest, died when six years of age. Mr. Brennaman upholds the principles of the Democratic party. The family are well known and honored in the community in which they have so long resided, and the hospitality of their pleasant home is enjoyed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

JOSIAH G. KOLLAR, who is one of the best known citizens of German township, comes of good old German stock. His paternal grandfather, George Kollar, came with his parents from Bremen, Ger-

many, to New England, and subsequently took up his abode in Virginia. His son, Adam Kollar, was born in Rockbridge county of that state April 27, 1793, but subsequently went with his father to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, where he remained until his removal to St. Joseph county, Indiana, his death here occurring at the age of seventy-four years. He devoted his entire active business career to agricultural pursuits, and was an active factor in the public life of the communities in which he resided. During his residence in Ohio, an election was at one time held in his house, and for a number of terms he served as the trustee of his township. His religious affiliations were with the German Baptist church. Mr. Kollar married Hester Ann Swinehart, who was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, and died in Ohio in 1845, at the age of fifty-two years. She was a daughter of Peter and Mary Swinehart, natives of Germany. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kollar were born twelve children, but only nine grew to mature years, namely: Katharine Riley, deceased; Sarah Watkins, who is now ninety years old and is a resident of Center township, St. Joseph county; Susan Boskirk, of Portage township; Eliza Leech, also of Center township; Balinda Wertze, of South Bend; John, deceased; Josiah G., the subject of this review; Joseph, of Allegan, Michigan; and David, of Oklahoma. Three daughters died when young.

Josiah G. Kollar was born in Fairfield township, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, July 20, 1824, and was there reared to years of maturity and remained until his twenty-sixth year. In 1852, with his wife, father, brother and two brothers-in-law, he left his Ohio home for St. Joseph county, Indiana, taking up his abode in Center township, where he purchased one hundred and fifteen acres of land and was engaged in its cultivation and improvement for two years. On the expiration of that period, in 1873, he sold his property there and came to German township, purchasing the two hundred and twenty acres which formed the Kollar homestead, but this he has since divided among his children. A part of the land had been cleared, but he cleared the remaining seventy acres and placed the farm under an excellent state of cultivation, it being devoted to stock and grain purposes. During a period of seventeen years he also conducted a dairy, while for thirteen years he operated a threshing

machine, and during his residence in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, he conducted a saw mill, and in fact was engaged in that occupation during the greater part of his active business life.

In 1850 Mr. Kollar was united in marriage to Elizabeth Leech, who was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, February 12, 1828, a daughter of Benjamin H. and Rachel Leech, who died during the girlhood of their daughter Elizabeth. Mr. and Mrs. Kollar became the parents of seven children, namely: Malissa Brown, who died at the age of fifty years; Adam, a resident of South Bend; Charles, an agriculturist of German township; William, who makes his home with his father; Harvey, of Penn township; and Clara and Leona Dell, at home. Both of the daughters. Clara and Leona Dell, also the son, Harvey, formerly sang in the choir in their church. Mrs. Kollar is a good, kind hearted mother, and a friend of all. Her cherry nature and manner have many times been a solace and comfort to her husband and family. Mr. Kollar has been a life-long Republican, and his first presidential vote was cast for Henry Clay, and has ever since supported each Republican presidential candidate with the exception of Cleveland. He has been elected to a number of minor offices, but has never qualified. Both he and his wife are members of the German Baptist church, he having taken an active part in its work during his younger days, and during two sessions conducted the Sunday-school. For a time he was also a member of the Grange. During the period of the Civil war he was active in the enrollment of soldiers and in the raising of funds, having himself contributed eighteen hundred dollars to the cause. During the draft in those dark days he acted in a manner which met the full approbation of all right thinking people. He found adverse characters in the raising of funds, but by his being a strong man in character and standing in his township, he overcame those adverse decisions and was successful, and those adverse in belief came nobly to the front and aided him, where if some other man had had charge of the raising of funds, he would have failed. Mr. Kollar is a gentleman who is known by all to stand firm in his opinions and belief at all times and places, in both business and social relations.

JONATHAN JACOB SMITH. One who wore

the blue during the Civil war, and at all times a public spirited and loyal citizen, Jonathan J. Smith is numbered among the representative farmers of St. Joseph county, which is one of the richest agricultural districts in this commonwealth. He is, however, a native son of the fatherland, for his birth occurred in Germany November 15, 1846. His father, Jacob Smith, who was long numbered among the leading agriculturists of Union township, St. Joseph county, was also born in Germany, and in his native land he was married to Mary Catherine Beach, one of its native daughters, and they became the parents of nine children, four sons and five daughters, five of whom were born in Germany and the remaining four in America, and their son Jonathan was the eldest of the children. In 1854 the family crossed the Atlantic to the United States, and in the following year arrived in St. Joseph county, Indiana, while in 1857 they established their home in Union township, where for a time the father farmed on rented land. Later he purchased eighty acres of the forest land of Union township, which he cleared and placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and there he lived and labored until his death, which occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-one years. He had given his political support to the Republican party, and was a member of the Lutheran church. He established his home in St. Joseph county in its early pioneer days, and with the passing years he took an active part in the upbuilding and development of his locality, his name becoming a familiar one to its residents.

Jonathan J. Smith was eight years of age at the time the family took up their abode in Union township, and he therefore received his educational training in its district schools, in the meantime assisting his father to clear and place under cultivation the home place. When the tocsin of war sounded throughout the land Mr. Smith offered his services to his adopted country, enlisting in 1863 in the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, with which he served for about twenty months, and then returned to the more peaceful pursuits of agriculture on the old homestead. In 1905, in company with his sister, Mary A. Smith, he moved to his present home place in Center township, the tract consisting of forty-one acres of rich and fertile land, on which he has made many valuable improvements, and he is making of this one of the valuable

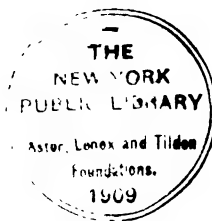
farms of the locality. The attractive homestead of Jacob and Mary A. Smith in Center township, on the Michigan road, is known as "The Maple Ridge Farm." Although Mr. Smith upholds the principles of the Democracy, in local matters he votes irrespective of party ties, casting his ballot for the man whom he regards as best qualified for the office to which he is called. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic fraternity, and he and his sister are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

WILLIAM C. MILLER. This well known business man and honored citizen of Center township has throughout his active business life been prominently identified with the agricultural interests of St. Joseph county, and has for many years resided upon his present farm. He was born, however, in Clark county, Ohio, January 27, 1840. His father, John Miller, a deceased farmer of Center township, was a native son of Pennsylvania, but in a very early day the family left that commonwealth for Ohio, and in 1847 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, taking up their abode on what is now known as the old Miller homestead, a tract of one hundred and sixty acres which John Miller cleared and improved. This was an arduous task, but he succeeded in placing his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and his homestead became one of the valuable ones of the township. Ere his removal from Pennsylvania he married Catherine Wenger, a native daughter of that commonwealth, and they became the parents of ten children, three sons and seven daughters. The father gave his political support to the Republican party, and was a staunch supporter of its principles, while in the early days he was an old-line Whig. His religious affiliations were with the German Baptist church, and in its faith he passed away at the age of sixty-nine years and seven months, after a busy and useful life, devoted to the interests of his family and fellow citizens.

William C. Miller, the fifth child and second son in order of birth of his parents' ten children, grew to years of maturity and received his educational training in Center township, attending its pioneer district schools. In the meantime he worked on his father's farm, which he helped clear and cultivate, and later he established a home of his own by his marriage on the 20th of February, 1866, to Mary E. L. Tibbitts, whose birth

The Maple Ridge Farm





occurred in southern Indiana, but she was brought to St. Joseph county when a little babe of only one year. Her father, Abner Tibbitts, was one of the earliest residents of the county, where he was engaged in coopering, farming and shoe-making, but his time was principally devoted to his coopering work. He farmed in Center township and other places, but the later years of his life were spent in the home of Mr. Miller. He was a staunch Democrat in his political affiliations. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Miller: Frank A.; Alta M., deceased; and Gertrude E., the wife of George Shafer, all of whom were born and reared on the old homestead in Center township. As a representative of the Republican party Mr. Miller has taken an active part in the public life of his community and has served his township as supervisor. He is minister in the German Baptist church. The family is one of prominence in the community in which they have so long made their home, and their beautiful premises is known as "The Sunny Banks Farm."

CHARLES SUMNER JACKSON, who is one of the leading business men of Center township, where he is extensively engaged in farming, stock raising and dairying on section 31, is one of the native sons of St. Joseph county, his birth occurring in the township of Union January 19, 1863. His father, Edward Jackson, was there engaged in agricultural pursuits for many years, but was a native of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, his natal day being the 8th of July, 1827. When he was a babe a year and a half old his parents left the Keystone state and journeyed to Ohio, where they continued to reside for about twenty-six years, and in 1854 they came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, first purchasing a farm and establishing their home in Union township. There Edward Jackson conducted a saw mill in company with his father and brothers for fifteen years, and in 1869 he purchased the old homestead farm in Center township, the tract then consisting of one hundred acres and the purchase price was ninety dollars an acre. He took an active part in the early history of this locality, and his name was a familiar one to the pioneer residents of St. Joseph county. During his residence in Union township he was united in marriage to Eliza Bolin, the wedding being celebrated on the 20th of October, 1859, and they became

the parents of five children, all born and reared in St. Joseph county, namely: Emma, Charles S., Oliver M., Frank and Neva. Mrs. Jackson was born and reared in Ohio, but in 1852 she became a citizen of St. Joseph county, and her death occurred here on the 26th of August, 1884. Mr. Jackson has given a life-long support to the Republican party.

In the district schools of his native township of Union Charles Sumner Jackson received his early educational training, and he remained on the old home farm until his marriage, which was celebrated on the 21st of December, 1887, Minnie Kline becoming his wife. Her birth occurred in South Bend January 19, 1863, where her father, Frederick Kline, now deceased, was a shoe maker for many years. His birth occurred in Germany, but at the early age of fourteen years he came to America with an uncle, locating in Fremont, Ohio, afterward removing to South Bend, where he engaged at his trade. In Ohio Mr. Kline married Mary Darhower, by whom he had four children, one son and three daughters, two of whom are now deceased, and after the death of the wife and mother he married Mrs. Fannie (Cripe) Leer a native daughter of St. Joseph county, where her father, John Cripe, was one of the early pioneers. Three children were born of this union, Emma, Minnie and Grace. At the time of her second marriage Mrs. Kline was the widow of Daniel Leer, one of the pioneer agriculturists of Portage township, St. Joseph county, and they had three children, one son and two daughters. One son has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, Charles Arthur, whose birth occurred in Center township July 9, 1895.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Jackson located on his present homestead farm of ninety-five acres in Center township, section thirty-one, where he erected his dwelling, a commodious and substantial structure, rebuilt the barns and has made many other valuable improvements thereon. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, and he and his wife are members of the First Brethren church of South Bend.

ADAM K. WATKINS. Center township. St. Joseph county, numbers among its representative farmers and honored citizens Adam K. Watkins, who has been identified with the interests of this locality throughout nearly his entire life. His birth, however, occurred in Fairfield township, Tuscarawas county,

Ohio, June 24, 1837. His father, John C. Watkins, who was numbered among the honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, claimed Maryland as the state of his nativity, his natal day being the 22d of February, 1811, but when he was a little lad of five years he accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he grew to years of maturity and learned the blacksmith's trade. In 1851 he removed with his family to St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating on the present Watkins homestead in Center township, where with the aid of his son, he cleared the land of its dense growth of timber, placed his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and erected many of the substantial improvements which now adorn the place. He gave a life-long support to the principles of the Republican party, taking an active part in the early history of his locality, and was a valued member of the Methodist church. His death occurred on the 13th of November, 1879, when he had reached the age of sixty-nine years.

In Ohio, on the 19th of April, 1832, John C. Watkins married Sarah Kollars, who was born in that state October 11, 1816, a daughter of Adam and Esther (Swinehart) Kollars, the latter a native of Pennsylvania and of German descent. The father followed agriculture as his life occupation. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kollars were born twelve children, four sons and eight daughters, of whom Sarah, the wife of Mr. Watkins was the second in order of birth, and seven are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Watkins became the parents of fourteen children, six sons and eight daughters, of whom two died in infancy.

Adam K. Watkins, the second son and third child in order of birth, was a lad of fourteen years when the family home was established in St. Joseph county, but his education was received principally in his native state of Ohio. The early years of his life were spent in assisting to clear the home farm, and after his marriage he moved to Michigan, where for fourteen years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. Going thence to Iowa, he spent about two and a half years in that state, when he returned to the old homestead farm and has since devoted his time and attention to its cultivation and improvement.

The marriage of Mr. Watkins was celebrated on the 11th of April, 1861, when Emeline Gilman became his wife. She was born in

Owen county, Indiana, November 13, 1845, but was reared in St. Joseph county, where her father, Jonathan Gilman, was an honored pioneer and leading agriculturist. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Watkins: Orlando Delemar, Schuyler C., Jean, Sarah B. and Isaac, but the last three are deceased. The Republican party receives Mr. Watkins' active support and co-operation, and his religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal church at Tamarack.

ALEXANDER SMITH. No state in the Union can boast of a more heroic band of pioneers than Indiana, and their privations, hardships and earnest labors have resulted in establishing one of the foremost commonwealths in America, and one which has still greater possibilities before it. Numbered among these brave early settlers of the Hoosier state is Alexander Smith, who is also one of its native sons, his birth occurring on his present farm in Center township, St. Joseph county, January 26, 1839. His father, Colonel John Smith, was one of the very first to take up his abode within the then wilds of Center township, where he cleared and improved a farm, and during the war of 1812 he served as first lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Regiment of the ninth military district of the state of Indiana. His birth occurred in Carroll county, Virginia, December 13, 1805, and there he was also reared. In 1832 he made the overland journey to South Bend, Indiana, where he received the contract for the cutting of the Michigan road, and the year following his arrival here he purchased the farm yet owned by his son Alexander of John Roher, the tract consisting of eighty acres, and he immediately began the arduous task of clearing the land and placing the fields under cultivation. He first erected a little log cabin home, primitive in its every appointment, and where a blanket served the purpose of a door. He later erected a saw mill on his farm, and with the passing years he added to his original purchase until he became the owner of six hundred acres, his entire business career being devoted to its cultivation and to his lumber interests. His busy and useful life was ended when he had reached the venerable age of eighty years, dying on the old farm which he had carved from a wilderness to one of the most valuable homesteads in the township.

In his native county of Carroll Colonel John Smith was married to Mahala Hall.

who was also born in that county, November 26, 1809, and the following children blessed their union: Mary Jane, born May 13, 1831; George Smith, deceased, born February 3, 1833; William, deceased, born April 10, 1837; Sarah Ann, deceased, born December 20, 1835; Charles, deceased, born February 17, 1841; Martha Ellen, born May 22, 1842; Nancy Alice, December 11, 1845; Christina, deceased, born January 30, 1847; John Frank, deceased, born May 31, 1849; and Mahala, deceased, born September 26, 1853. All of the children were born on the old homestead in Center township with the exception of the eldest, whose birth occurred in Virginia.

Alexander Smith, the fifth in order of birth of his parents' children, received his elementary education in the district schools of his native township of Center, later pursuing a two years' course in the University of Notre Dame. In 1859 he journeyed to the golden state of California, and thence to Oregon, where for four years he was associated with the cattle business, selling out at the expiration of that period and going to Nevada, where for several years he prospected in the silver mines of that and other western states. During his residence in Nevada he took an active part in its early history, and he helped to ratify the constitution of that state and Oregon at the time of their admission into the Union. In 1871 Mr. Smith returned to his old home in St. Joseph county, but after his marriage, which occurred in the same year, he returned to Oregon, there spending two years, and, returning again to his home here, purchased forty acres of the old homestead, where he erected his present residence and also made the many other valuable improvements which now adorn the place. With the passing years he has also added to his original tract until his homestead now consists of two hundred and five acres and he also has other property in the county. Throughout his life he has been an active man, and his familiarity with the scenes of many of the occurrences of historic interest both in the central and western states, make him an instructive and entertaining companion.

On the 13th of October, 1871, shortly after his first return from the west, Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Emeline Myers, who was born in Penn township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, May 12, 1846, the daughter of

Vol. II—31.

Henry Myers, one of the honored early pioneers of this county. His birth occurred in Virginia, but in a very early day he removed to Ohio, and thence to St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mrs. Myers bore the maiden name of Lydia Klingler, and was a native daughter of Ohio. By her marriage to Mr. Myers she became the mother of ten children, four sons and six daughters, of whom Mrs. Smith was the seventh child in order of birth. She was educated in the schools of Penn township, where her father was one of the leading agriculturists. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations, and his death occurred when he had reached the sixty-fifth milestone on the journey of life. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith, namely: Hallie, born in Oregon on the 16th of July, 1872; Pearl, whose birth occurred in Center township, September 20, 1874; and John D., also born in Center township, November 24, 1876. Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise Mr. Smith has supported the principles of the Democratic party, and his fraternal relations connect him with the Masonic order, he being a member of the Blue Lodge, No. 45, at South Bend.

JONATHAN HARTMAN. A prominent farmer of Center township, Jonathan Hartman has from an early period in the development of St. Joseph county resided within its borders. His birth, however, occurred in Stark county, Ohio, August 13, 1831. His father, Daniel Hartman, who was for a long period identified with the agricultural interests of Indiana, was a native son of Pennsylvania, but during his young manhood he removed from that commonwealth to Ohio, where he was married to a native daughter of the Keystone state, Catherine Shull, their union having been blessed by the birth of eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom Jonathan was the eldest in order of birth. In 1843 the family journeyed to Indiana, establishing their home in DeKalb county, where the mother passed away in death when her children were young, but the father reached the seventy-fourth milestone on the journey of life ere he was called to the home beyond, dying in St. Joseph county. He supported the principles of the Democratic party, and was a worthy and valued member of the Presbyterian church.

Jonathan Hartman was reared and received his educational training in DeKalb

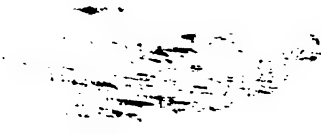
county, Indiana, but in 1852 he became a citizen of St. Joseph county, where he was first employed at various occupations, having spent much time in the arduous task of clearing new land. He worked earnestly and diligently during the early years of his life, but his efforts were rewarded with success, and he was soon able to buy a farm of his own. At the time of his marriage he purchased his present place of fifty-nine acres in Center township, about half of which he has cleared, and all the improvements which now adorn this valuable homestead stand as monuments to his excellent ability and unfaltering industry. In addition he also owns another farm of seventy-three acres near by, a part of which he has cleared, and he has a valuable growth of timber of twelve acres.

In October, 1865, Mr. Hartman was united in marriage to Mrs. Sarah J. (Russell) Locke, the widow of William Locke, an agriculturist, and they became the parents of four children. She was born and reared in Indiana, and is a daughter of Jacob Russell, who was for many years identified with the agricultural interests of this state. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Hartman have been born four children, Clara, Elmer, Ira and Perry, all of whom were born in Center township. Mr. Hartman has given a life-long support to the Democratic party, and is numbered among the public spirited and progressive citizens of Center township.

HARRISON DEPPEN. This honored and highly respected citizen and agriculturist of Center township, St. Joseph county, is a representative of one of the prominent pioneer families of the county. His birthplace, however, was Stark county, Ohio, and his natal day the 4th of March, 1841. His father, William Deppen, for many years a leading agriculturist of St. Joseph county, Indiana, was born in Pennsylvania in 1809, but in his young manhood he removed to Stark county, Ohio, where he was engaged in the tilling of the soil, and he was there married to Mary Hilderbrand, a native daughter of the Buckeye state. They became the parents of four children,—Lydia, Caroline, Amanda and Harrison, but two, Caroline and Amanda, are deceased, and all were born in Ohio. In 1849 the family made the overland journey to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where the father purchased one hundred and fifteen acres of virgin land in Center township. As the years passed by he

cleared his farm of its native-growth of timber, placed his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and in time this became one of the valuable homesteads of the community. He gave a life-long support to the Republican party, and was a valued member of the German Baptist church, passing away in its faith when he had reached the age of seventy-six years.

When a little lad of eight years Harrison Deppen accompanied the family on their removal to St. Joseph county, and in Union and Center townships he received the educational training which fitted him for life's active duties. He assisted his father in clearing the old home place, being early inured to the work of the farm in all its departments, and with the passing years he established a home of his own by his marriage, on the 1st of March, 1873, to Harriet Wynn. She is a native daughter of St. Joseph county, born November 3, 1849, and her father, John Wynn, was numbered among Union township's most honored pioneers. He took up his abode within its borders in a very early day, cleared and improved a valuable homestead, and became one of the township's foremost citizens. He became the father of six children by his first marriage, to the mother of Mrs. Deppen, while by his second marriage he had seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Deppen have three children, Addie, Grace and Charles, all of whom were born and reared on the old homestead farm in Center township. Addie finished the eighth grade in the public schools, and she makes her home with her parents. Grace received her diploma from the common schools, and then attended the Commercial College in South Bend. Receiving her teacher's diploma, she taught in German township, then took three terms' work at the Indiana Northern College. She then taught successfully four years in Center township. She is the wife of Arthur Ort, a resident of Sumption Prairie, where he is an excellent farmer. Charles received his diploma at the age of fourteen years, April 11, 1896, and then took a course at the Business College of South Bend. Receiving his teacher's certificate, he taught a term in his home township, then entered the Northern Indiana Normal, where he remained for four terms. He then taught four years in Center township. He makes his home with his parents. Mrs. Deppen was educated in the common schools, and in her life work she has ever been ready in





Jesse M. Jennings

to and had advice to her husband in the establishment of their pretty home, known as "The Cottage Glen Farm."

At the time of his marriage Mr. Deppen moved just across the road from where he now lives, and since his early boyhood days, where he now owns one hundred and thirteen acres of rich and fertile land, which he has placed under an excellent state of cultivation and has also erected the pretty and substantial buildings which are now seen on the place. He gives his political support to the republican party, but he is not bound by party lines and votes loyally for the man whom he regards as best qualified for office.

Alfred B. Frick, one of the enterprising, progressive and leading agriculturists of St. Joseph county is Alfred B. Frick, whose place is located on section 12, Center township. He was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 29, 1848, when the family had resided for many years and were prominent in the local history of their community. His father, Abraham B. Frick, who became one of the most prominent agriculturists of Center township, was a native son of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, but when only thirteen years of age he accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he completed his educational training, and was married in that commonwealth to Sarah Keim, whose birth occurred in Somerset county, Pennsylvania. She was also reared in Ohio, and they became the parents of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, of whom Alfred B. is the fourth son in order of birth. In 1857 the family removed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in Center township, where Abraham B. Frick purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land. He cleared his land from its original growth of timber, placed thereon a valuable and valuable improvement which has made the place, and devoted the remainder of his life to its cultivation. He took an active part in the early history of the county, and his busy and useful life was terminated in death when he reached the age of fifty-two years, at which time there passed from the community one of its most valuable citizens.

Alfred B. Frick was reared to years of maturity and received his educational training in Center township, and in the meantime became actively engaged in the work of the

commonwealth in clearing and planting the forest on the tract on. He now owns many acres of cleared and productive land, on which he has many valuable and substantial improvements, and has long been remembered among the leading farmers of Center township. In 1870 Mr. Frick was united in marriage to Mary R. Frick, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania in 1860, but she was reared in Center township in St. Joseph county, where her father had removed in an early day. His birth occurred in Germany, and he was then married to Caroline Neff, also a native of the Fatherland, and they became the parents of eight children. Six sons and two daughters have been born to them and Mrs. Frick, George, Henry, Albert, Harold, Walter, Rufus, Maggie, Edith and Florence, all of whom were born and reared in Center township. Mr. Frick affiliates with the Democracy, but he is not bound by party ties, and is numbered among the public spirited and leading citizens of Center township.

Jesse W. Jennings, deceased, was numbered among the earliest pioneers and leading agriculturists of St. Joseph county, whom to know was to esteem and honor. He was a native of the Empire state of New York, born in 1809, a son of James Jennings. A more complete historical record of the Jennings family will be found in the sketch of Samuel Jennings in this work. In his native commonwealth Jesse W. Jennings learned his trade of shoemaking, and during his early years resided near to Cleveland, Ohio, where he was married to one of the city's native daughters, Mary Ann Jennings, her birth occurring in 1811. In 1834 the Jennings came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, stopping and taking up his abode on a farm in Clay township. He subsequently returned to Cleveland, but afterward again made his way to St. Joseph county, and to Clay township, where he resided for several years, during his employment and education in the leading health resorted to by the wealthy and the famous. He later, however, returned to the old county farm in Center township, but a short time afterward returned to his native land, where he remained until his death, the owner of a farm in Putnam county, Ohio. His long and useful life has been devoted to the service of his country and his community.



Cassius M. Fennell

counsel and advice to her husband in the establishment of their pretty home, known as "The Cottage Glenn Farm."

At the time of his marriage Mr. Deppen moved just across the road from where he had lived since his early boyhood days, where he now owns one hundred and thirteen acres of rich and fertile land, which he has placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and has also erected the many and substantial buildings which are now seen on the place. He gives his political support to the Republican party, but he is not bound by party ties and votes locally for the man whom he regards as best qualified for office.

ALFRED B. FRICK. One of the enterprising, progressive and leading agriculturists of St. Joseph county is Alfred B. Frick, whose valuable homestead is located on section 12, Center township. He was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 29, 1848, where the family had resided for many years and were prominent in the local history of their community. His father, Abraham B. Frick, who became one of the most prominent agriculturists of Center township, was a native son of Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, but when only thirteen years of age he accompanied his parents on their removal to Ohio, where he completed his educational training, and was married in that commonwealth to Sarah Kring, whose birth occurred in Somerset county, Pennsylvania. She was also reared in Ohio, and they became the parents of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, of whom Alfred B. is the fourth son in order of birth. In 1857 the family removed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in Center township, where Abraham B. Frick purchased one hundred and four acres of land. He cleared his land from its native growth of timber, placed thereon all the many and valuable improvement which now adorn the place, and devoted the remainder of his life to its cultivation. He took an active part in the early history of the locality, and his busy and useful life was ended in death when he reached the age of eighty-two years, at which time there passed from this community one of its most valued citizens.

Alfred B. Frick was reared to years of maturity and received his educational training in Center township, and in the meantime he was actively engaged in the work of the

old homestead, in clearing and placing the fields under cultivation. He now owns forty acres of rich and valuable land, on which he has placed many valuable and substantial improvements, and he has long been numbered among the leading farmers of Center township. In 1876 Mr. Frick was united in marriage to Lena Rock, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania in 1860, but she was reared in Center township of St. Joseph county, whither her father had removed in an early day. His birth, however, occurred in Germany, and he was there married to Catherine Novice, also a native of the Fatherland, and they became the parents of eight children. Six sons and three daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Frick—George, Henry, Albert, Harriet, Walter, Reuben, Maggie, Edith and Bessie, all of whom were born and reared in Center township. Mr. Frick affiliates with the Democracy, but he is not bound by party ties, and is numbered among the public spirited and leading citizens of Center township.

JESSE W. JENNINGS, deceased, was numbered among the earliest pioneers and leading agriculturists of St. Joseph county, whom to know was to esteem and honor. He was a native of the Empire state of New York, born in 1809, the son of James Jennings. A more complete historical record of the Jennings family will be found in the sketch of Samuel Jennings in this work. In his native commonwealth Jesse W. Jennings learned his trade of shoemaking, and during his early manhood he went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he was married to one of the city's native daughters, Mary Ann Pearse, her birth occurring in 1811. In 1830 Mr. Jennings came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, entering and taking up his abode on a farm in Clay township. He subsequently returned to Cleveland, but afterward again made his way to St. Joseph county and to Clay township, where he cleared a farm and continued its improvement and cultivation until failing health caused him to remove to South Bend. He later, however, bought the old county farm in Center township, but a short time afterward returned to his old place, there remaining until he became the owner of a farm in Portage township, which now consists of four hundred and fifty acres. At one time his estate consisted of over six hundred acres. His reputation was unassailable in all trade transactions, and by the exercise of in-

dustry, sound judgment, energy and perseverance he won a handsome competence, of which he was well deserving.

During his later life Mr. Jennings traveled a great deal, and his death occurred in Cleveland, Ohio, but his remains were brought back and buried in the city cemetery of South Bend. He was the father of seven children, four sons and three daughters, but only three of the number grew to years of maturity. Mrs. Lucy Farneman, the fifth child in order of birth, now resides on the farm in Portage township which was formerly the David Ulery farm, and was also the Stover farm. The tract consists of one hundred and fifty acres of rich and fertile land. Mr. Jennings gave his political support to the Democratic party, and had fraternal relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He enjoyed the confidence of all with whom his dealings brought him in contact, and he was regarded as one of the representative citizens of old St. Joseph county.

ELISHA H. RUPEL. The leading farmers of Center township, St. Joseph county, include among their number Elisha H. Rupel, the subject of this review, who is also a representative of one of its pioneer families. He was born in the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, October 29, 1827, the son of Peter and Christena (Shoemaker) Rupel, who took up their abode within the borders of Center township in a very early day in its history, and a more complete history of the family will be found elsewhere in this work. Elisha H. Rupel was but a little lad of two years when the family left their Pennsylvania home for Ohio, where they remained during one winter and in the spring of 1830 took up their abode in Elkhart county, Indiana, where the Indians were yet plentiful. After a residence there of one year they came to Center township, St. Joseph county, where their son Elisha was reared to years of maturity and received his education in its district schools. He attended the old log cabin school, about sixteen by sixteen feet in size, built of logs, with a clap-board roof and the old fashioned fireplace. He has also used the goose quill pen. This was a subscription school, and was conducted about three months in the year. The seating furniture of the school was a slab with poles bored in and wooden pins inserted to stand on, and the desk was a broad board resting on wooden pins. He has seen plenty of the Pottawatomie Indians from their prem-

ises while hunting. Mr. Rupel assisted his father in clearing the old home farm, and with the passing years he has gained a handsome property of his own, having now twenty-six acres on the home place and twenty acres in Greene township, all of which he has placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and the many improvements which now adorn the place stand as monuments to his industry and excellent business ability.

In Center township, on the 25th of November, 1853, Mr. Rupel was united in marriage to Jane Vanderhoof, a native of the state of New York, where she was born June 24, 1832, a daughter of Yellus Vanderhoof, one of the early and honored pioneers of Center township. His death occurred in 1838. Mrs. Rupel, who was reared and educated in Center township, was accidentally killed while driving between Mishawaka and South Bend in 1900, leaving two daughters, Clarissa and Harriet, both born on the home farm in this township. Clarissa received a good common school education, and then spent one year in the Jefferson graded schools at South Bend, also one year in South Bend High School. Harriet wedded Abraham Whiteman, a resident farmer of Greene township, and they have three children, Stella, Kittie and Ruth. Mr. Rupel and daughter have two of the old parchment deeds, dated March 1, 1831, and signed by President Andrew Jackson. Mr. Rupel has given a life-long support to the Democratic party, and his every vote has been cast in Center township. He has served his township in the offices of treasurer and supervisor. Upright and just in all his relations, he has won the confidence and high regard of all who know him, and as he passes down the western slope of life he is accorded that love and veneration which is always the merited reward of a well spent life.

JOHN DONAHUE. A worthy representative of the agricultural interests of St. Joseph county, Mr. John Donahue owns a valuable and well improved farm in Center township, which he has taken pride to develop to the highest extent. Center township is also proud to claim him among her native sons, his birth occurring on section 13, July 25, 1856. His father, Francis D. Donahue, whose name appears on the roll of the honored pioneers of St. Joseph county, was for many years identified with the agricultural interests of Center township, but his birth occurred across the waters in Ireland. When he was a lad of

eighteen years he came to the United States, making his way to St. Joseph county in the late 30's, where he located on a farm of three hundred acres in Center township. With the aid of his sons he cleared nearly this entire tract, placed his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and with the passing years won for himself a name and place among the leading agriculturists of this section of St. Joseph county. In his early manhood he married Rosanna Henson, who was born, reared and educated in the Old Dominion state of Virginia, and they became the parents of ten children, of whom six are now deceased. Mr. Donahue gave his political support to the Democratic party, having been an active worker in its ranks during his younger days, and his fraternal relations were with the Masonic order. His busy and useful life was ended in death in 1876. His name is recorded among the honored early pioneers of St. Joseph county, and the active part which he took in the early history of his locality made him well known to its residents, while to him belonged the honor of having been a passenger on the first train which left this county for California.

John Donahue, his son and the immediate subject of this review, is indebted to the schools of Center township for the educational training which he received in his youth, and while pursuing his studies in its district school he also assisted in the clearing of the old homestead farm, of which he now owns one hundred and fifty-four acres. The tract has nearly all been cleared, and he has placed many substantial improvements thereon, making it one of the valuable farms of the locality. The attractive homestead will be known as "The Forest Home Farm." As did his father, Mr. Donahue gives his political support to the Democratic party, and he, too, is winning for himself a name and place among the representative agriculturists of Center township.

JOHN S. STULL. The Stull family was one of the first to locate in St. Joseph county, and John S. Stull, only a lad of nine years at the time of their arrival, is therefore numbered among the honored pioneers who have not only witnessed the remarkable growth and transformation of the region, but have been important factors in its progress and advancement. He was born in Jennings county, Indiana, November 21, 1821, while his father, Henry Stull, claimed Pennsylvania as the common-

wealth of his nativity. He was reared, however, in Virginia, eight miles from his birthplace, and when eight years of age he moved with his parents to West Virginia, or what was then known as New Virginia. After a time he made his way to Indiana, first to Jennings county, and later, sailing down the Ohio on a flat boat, he located in the city of Madison, Indiana, while in 1830, he took up his residence in St. Joseph county, entering a farm of eighty acres in Portage township, now included in the city limits of South Bend. He afterward traded that farm, and at the time of the first entry, he also entered two hundred and forty acres in Center township of which he cleared a part, his sons later trading some of the land and cleared much of the remainder. During the war of 1812, Henry Stull served as a true and valiant soldier, and at the time of the exchange these loyal soldiers were not furnished with transportation and he walked the entire distance home. His death occurred when he had reached the ripe old age of eighty-six years and four months, and thus passed away one of the brave pioneers of Indiana and St. Joseph county, one who had helped to make this section the beautiful country which it now is. He was a staunch Republican in his political affiliations.

In Jefferson county, Indiana, Mr. Henry Stull married Rebecca Hughes, a native of North Carolina, and she was ten years of age at the time of her parents' removal to Madison county, Indiana, where she was reared. They became the parents of eleven children: Martha, deceased; John S., whose name introduces this review; Susan, William H., Samuel C., Lavina, Elizabeth and Hiram Rush, also deceased, Lavina and Hiram Rush dying in infancy; Mary Jane, and Sarah and Julia, deceased. Six of the children were born in Jennings county and the remaining five in St. Joseph county.

On the 2d of March, 1857, John S. Stull, whose name introduces this review, was united in marriage to Margaret Locke, a native of Ohio, but reared in St. Joseph county, where her father, George Washington Locke, was one of the earliest pioneers. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stull, namely: Alice, who died in infancy; Mary, the wife of Charles H. Edwards, a farmer; Grant and George, deceased; and Charles, all of whom were born and reared in Center township of St. Joseph county. On section 26, Center township, Mr. Stull now owns eighty acres of

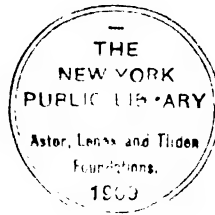
rich and well improved land, and the many valuable and substantial improvements which now adorn the place are the result of his industry and excellent business ability. His political support is also given to the Republican party, while formerly he was a Whig, and as its representative he has served in many of the local offices, as assessor, supervisor, etc., having served in the former office for six years. For twenty years he has also been a member of the Republican County Central Committee, and in that long period has only missed one meeting. In all the varied positions of life which he has been called upon to fill he has been faithful and loyal, and now in his declining days he can look back over the past with little occasion for regret.

EMBERSON PALMER. For many years Emberson Palmer has been identified with the agricultural interests of St. Joseph county, his valuable homestead being located in Center township. He was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, February 4, 1847, and in Tuscarawas county of that state his father, William H. Palmer, also had his nativity. He, too, pursued the life of an agriculturist, and in his native commonwealth he was married to Martha Connor, whose birth occurred in the Buckeye state, and she was there reared and educated. Their union was blessed by the birth of eight children, seven sons and one daughter, of whom Emberson was the sixth child in order of birth. In 1850 the family home was transferred from Ohio to St. Joseph county, Indiana, where the father purchased a farm of ninety-five acres in Center township. With the passing years he cleared his land from its native growth of timber, placed his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and erected the many substantial buildings which are now seen upon the place. The first habitation of the family was a little cabin home, and the barn was also of logs, but in time these were replaced with more modern buildings, and the homestead finally became one of the valuable ones of the township. There the father lived and labored for many years, finally retiring from the active work of the farm and removing to South Bend, where his death occurred when he had reached the age of eighty-seven years. His political support was given to the Republican party from the time of its organization, and he voted for William H. Harrison. He was well known throughout St. Joseph county because of his effective labors in its upbuilding and advance-

ment, and his long and useful career was crowned with a high degree of success.

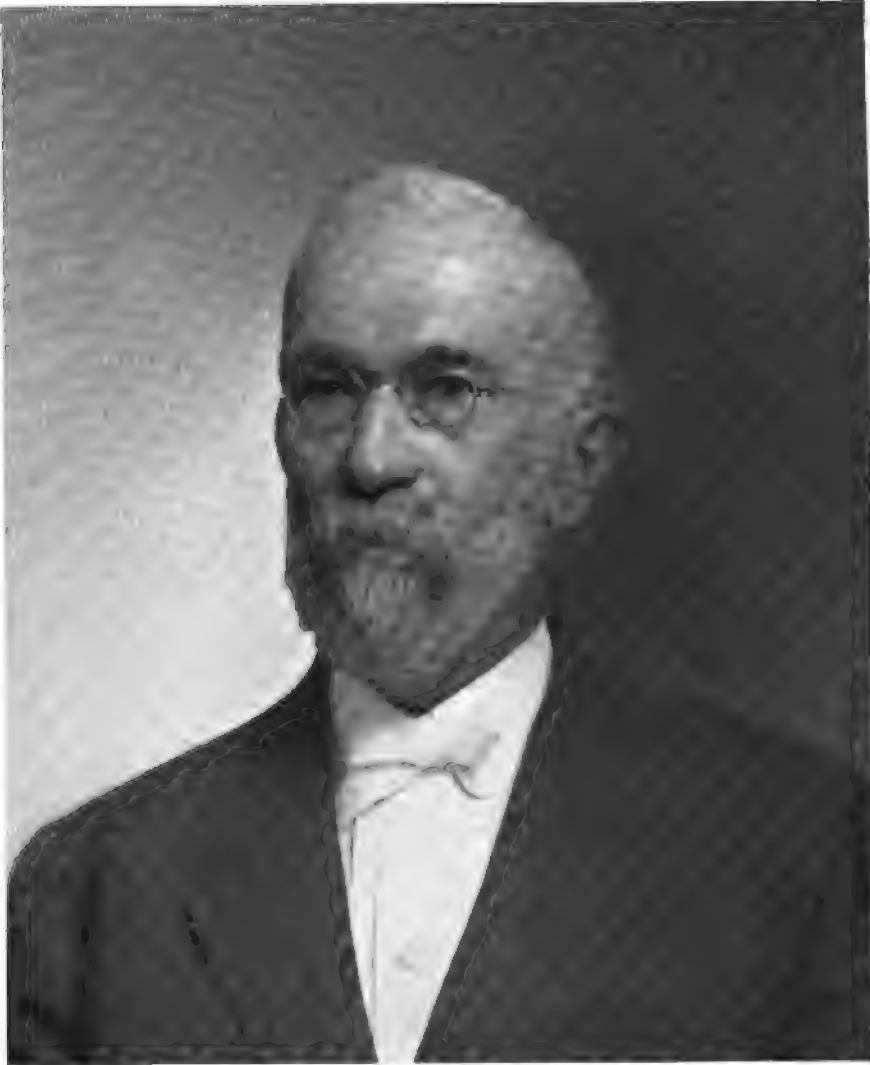
The district schools of Penn township, located just across the line from his old home, furnished Emberson Palmer with his early educational training, and in his early years he also assisted his father in clearing and cultivating the farm. He remained at home until his marriage, which occurred on the 17th of March, 1870, Christena Kling becoming his wife. She was born in Stark county, Ohio, June 26, 1848, but was reared and educated in Penn township, St. Joseph county, her father, John G. Kling, having removed to this county in an early day, establishing his home in Madison township. He was a native of Germany, and was there married to one of its native daughters, Elizabeth Keifer, their union being blessed by the birth of eight children, five sons and three daughters, of whom Mrs. Palmer was the youngest in order of birth. The father's death occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-eight years. He followed the tilling of the soil as a life occupation, and he cleared and improved an excellent farm in Penn township. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Palmer have been born two children, a son and a daughter, Harry and Mabel, both of whom were born and reared in Center township. Harry completed the common school course and received his diploma in the class of 1898. He then pursued a commercial course in the South Bend Business College. He is a Republican. Mabel is the wife of Edward Schafer, a prosperous farmer in Center township. They have one little daughter, Dorothy Marie. Mrs. Schafer received her diploma in the common schools with the class of 1897; also attended the South Bend Commercial College and has taken instrumental music.

After his marriage, Mr. Palmer located on a farm in the southern part of Center township, which he rented for one year, and then purchased a part of his present homestead. Their first residence was a little log cabin, which continued as their home for six years, and it then gave place to the pleasant and commodious dwelling in which they now reside. With the passing years he has also added to his original purchase until his landed estate now consists of two hundred acres of rich and fertile land. His entire possessions are but the merited reward of his own labor, for he began the battle of life for himself without capital, and all that he now has has





Sophia P. Kowczewski.



W. K. Kowmover



been acquired through persistent and arduous labor. Since age conferred upon him the right of franchise, Mr. Palmer has upheld the principles of the Republican party. His upright, honorable life has won him the confidence of friends and neighbors, and Center township classes him among her representative citizens.

WILLIAM C. KOWNOVER. The Kownover family is one of the oldest in America, it having been founded in this country by Wolfort Garretts Von Kovenhoven, who came from the province of Ulrich, Holland, to America in 1634, establishing his home on Long Island, where he secured a township of land where the present city of Brooklyn now stands. In 1637 he secured a patent from Governor Woulter Von Twiller, one of the Dutch governors of New York. In 1736, the family emigrated from New York to New Jersey, and since its establishment in America the name has undergone many changes in orthography, it being spelled differently by some of Mr. Kownover's near relatives. The paternal grandfather of our subject was Rudolph or Rulf Kownover, while his parents were Richard and Katharine (Dye) Kownover, natives of New Jersey, but both died in Pennsylvania, the father in Munsey and the mother in Milton. In their family were seven children, three sons and four daughters.

William C. Kownover, the youngest of the family, was born in Limestone township, Columbia county, Pennsylvania, on the 25th of December, 1834, and subsequently accompanied his parents on their various removals. In the spring of 1840, the home was established in White Pigeon, St. Joseph county, Michigan, but six years later the family returned to Danville, Pennsylvania, and in the fall of 1847 went to Munsey, that state. They were driven from that city by the flood and went thence to Milton, Pennsylvania, while in the spring of 1860, they returned to Munsey. In the spring of 1865, Mr. Kownover came with his sister, Matilda, to Harris township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, for his parents had both previously died, and here he has ever since remained. He took charge of the farm of his widowed sister, Mrs. John Follmer, and in the fall of 1877 removed to his present farm on the state line, forty-five acres of his place being located in Ontwa township, Cass county, Michigan, while the remainder lies in section 7, Harris township,

St. Joseph county, Indiana. He also owns another good farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Harris township, adjoining the village of Granger. His son assists him in the cultivation of the homestead. Mr. Kownover has placed all the good buildings on his farm, including a fine brick residence and he has been a life-long tiller of the soil, with the exception of the early days when he was employed as a pattern maker.

On the 5th of December, 1869, Mr. Kownover was married to Erepta Perkins, who was born in South Bend on the 28th of January, 1846, and has spent her entire life in this county. Her parents, Erastus and Lucy (Palmer) Perkins, were natives of New York and of New England descent. They were reared and married in their native state, and in 1843 came to South Bend, Indiana, their farm being the present site of the Oliver Plow Works. The mother passed away in death at the age of thirty years, but the father survived until he had reached his fifty-ninth year, and in their family were six children. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Kownover have also been born six children: Kittie, the wife of George Snyder, of River Park; Harry, who died at the age of two years; Bert B., at home; Charles Francis, who is an excellent mechanic; and May and Helen, also at home. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Edwardsburg, Michigan, with which Mr. Kownover has been connected since 1849, and is a trustee and class leader. He is an active worker in the Prohibition party, and is a member of St. Peters Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 106, at Edwardsburg, in which he was initiated December 28, 1865.

JACOB SHIMP. The name of Jacob Shimp has been inscribed high on the roll of St. Joseph county's honored pioneers and leading citizens, and his memory is revered by all who knew him. His career was a long, busy and useful one, and as the day, with its morning of hope and promise, its noontide of activity, its evening of completed and successful effort, ending in the grateful rest and quiet of the night, so was the life of this honored man. He was a native son of New Jersey, born on the 16th of June, 1812. His father died when he was a young man, and when eleven years of age he went with his widowed mother to Warren county, Ohio, there residing and continuing to care for her until her death. He came to Indiana in 1833, and his death

occurred on the 19th of March, 1901, at which time the following memorial of his life appeared in one of the local papers:

"Jacob Shimp, the last Jackson voter in St. Joseph county, died at 4:30 Tuesday morning at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Cyrus B. Miller at the corner of Monroe and Franklin streets, his death being painless, having been unconscious about a day. His death was due to a general breaking down of the system, but his last illness lasted but two days. Mr. Shimp would have been eighty-nine years old June 16, and he had resided in this county sixty-eight years. He bore his years remarkably well and retained his faculties to a remarkable degree. The deceased was a Mason, and was buried under the auspices of Terre Coupee Lodge, No. 204, of New Carlisle, the services being held at the New Carlisle Christian church.

"The deceased had long been a familiar figure in this city and county, and was a citizen of most excellent repute and a Democrat of unwavering integrity. His death took the last Jackson voter from St. Joseph county. Few men were prouder of a deed than was the deceased in the fact that he had voted once for Old Hickory. Mr. Shimp was a Jacksonian. He was one of the ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Shimp, both of whom were natives of New Jersey. Andrew Shimp was born in New Jersey, February 18, 1767, and when quite a young man married Margaret Wendyell, who was born November 12, 1771. Their children were: Susan, born August 1, 1782; Hannah, December 20, 1794; Anna, September 12, 1797; David, February 10, 1800; Elizabeth, April 8, 1802; Sarah, April 6, 1803; Samuel, October 18, 1805; Andrew, May 27, 1810; Jacob, June 16, 1811; and John, May 28, 1817.

"Jacob, the ninth child, was born in Salem county, New Jersey, but removed with his parents to Ohio in 1825, settling in Warren county, one of the old Abolition and Republican strongholds of that state. He lived there until 1833, when he removed to St. Joseph county, where he has since resided. Jacob's grandfather and grandmother were natives of Germany. His father was a prosperous farmer until the era of depreciated continental money came upon him, causing him to lose the farm which he had worked hard to develop. In 1838 Jacob married Ann Druliner, who died in 1840. Two years later he took for his second wife Hannah Graham, of War-

ren county, Ohio, who died March 15, 1889. To them seven children were born, and all but two survive. The survivors are: Mrs. Lewis Kirby, of Warren county, Ohio; Mrs. Cyrus B. Miller of this city; ex-Trustee John M. Shimp of Harris township; ex-County Recorder William D. Shimp of this city; and Mrs. Joseph Burden of Olive township.

"The entire Shimp family, beginning with Andrew, the father of Jacob, have been Democrats to the backbone. The women have been as loyal and enthusiastic as the men and would gladly have voted had the law allowed. Jacob Shimp cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson, in 1832, and had voted the straight Democratic ticket ever since until the last when he was too ill to go to the polls. He took great pride in his long record of unswerving allegiance to the Democratic party and in the fact that his sons tread in the same path. One of the latter, William D., has served as recorder of St. Joseph county and is a leading citizen of the city of South Bend."

Throughout the long period of his residence in St. Joseph county, Mr. Shimp was ever true to the trusts reposed in him. He commanded the respect of all by his upright life, and engraved his name indelibly on the pages of the county's history.

CHARLEY L. SLAUGHTERBECK. The Slaughterbeck family is one that has long been identified with the development of the farming interests of St. Joseph county, and the subject of this review is now a worthy representative of the time-honored occupation of agriculture. He was born on the farm on which he now resides, on the 25th of April, 1874. His father, Jacob Slaughterbeck, was a native of Germany, and was his mother's only child, although his father had a number of children by a second marriage. When but two years of age, he came with his parents to the United States, and soon after their arrival they made their way to St. Joseph county, Indiana. Mr. Slaughterbeck subsequently became the owner of two hundred and seventy acres of land, all of which was located in Harris township with the exception of fifty acres lying in Penn township, and all of which he cleared and put under an excellent state of cultivation with the exception of eighty acres, which has since been developed by his son. He also erected the substantial buildings which now adorn the place, and his entire life was devoted to the tilling of the soil with the exception of about two or three years which

were spent in Elkhart before his marriage. He married Maggie McFaren, who was born in Elkhart, Indiana, and now resides in Penn township, St. Joseph county. Mr. Slaughterbeck died on his farm on the 8th of August, 1894, aged fifty-six years. In their family were three children: Nora, the wife of Adelbert Ipes, of Mishawaka, Indiana; Annie Smith; and Charley, whose name introduces this review.

Charley Slaughterbeck has always resided on his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which forms a part of the old Slaughterbeck homestead and lies in sections 29 and 30, and about three years ago he purchased another one hundred and sixty acres in section 28, this three hundred and twenty acres making him one of the largest property owners in the township. The place is devoted to general farming pursuits, raising annually about three thousand bushels of corn, two thousand bushels of oats, and he also fattens about fifty head of hogs each year. In one year on eighty acres of this place, his father raised over nineteen hundred bushels of wheat, and thus it will be seen that the land is rich and fertile, and under the management of its owner it annually produces excellent returns.

On the 4th of February, 1900, Mr. Slaughterbeck was united in marriage to Laura Thornton, who was born in Cleveland township, Elkhart county, Indiana, July 7, 1884, a daughter of William and Ellen (Linninger) Thornton, who still resides in Elkhart county, where the Thorntons are numbered among the early pioneers. Two children have been born of this union, Floyd B., who died when but two years of age, and Vera. Mr. Slaughterbeck is a Democrat in his political affiliations, and is a member of the Evangelical church, as is also his wife. His beautiful home is known as "The Idlewild Stock Farm."

JOHN LERNER. This well known citizen is a leading and representative agriculturist of St. Joseph county, where he was born in Mishawaka, on the 16th of April, 1862. His father, John Lerner, was a native of Germany, born on the 7th of February, 1830, and in his native land he learned the trade of slate roofing. Coming to the United States in 1852, he spent the first three years in New York City working at the carpenter's trade, and in 1855 came to Mishawaka, Indiana, where for thirteen years he was employed in the woolen mills. On the expiration of that period he

purchased the farm on which his son John now resides. This was then marsh land and considered worthless, and he spent much time and money in placing it under cultivation, his death here occurring on the 8th of November, 1883. He was a worthy member of the Lutheran church, and was a Republican in his political affiliations. In 1854, Mr. Lerner was united in marriage to Dora D. Windel, who was born in Germany on the 2d of February, 1827, and died on their farm in this county, April 14, 1897. She came to the United States with a brother and sister. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Lerner: William, of Mishawaka; Christopher, an agriculturist of Harris township; Henry, a resident of South Bend; John, whose name introduces this review; Mary, who makes her home with her brother John; and George, also a resident of Mishawaka.

John Lerner was but eight years of age when with his parents he came to the farm on which he now resides, which has ever since remained his home, and he is now the owner of one hundred and twenty acres in the home place, eighty acres of which lie in section 25, Harris township, and forty acres in section 36, Penn township, while in addition he has eighty-three and a fraction acres in section 1, Penn township. Mr. Lerner owns the farm in connection with his sister. He is an original stockholder in the Osceola creamery, of which he served as a director for a number of years, and during the past thirteen years he has made a specialty of the dairying business on his farm, which is known as the Maple Front Farm, so named from a beautiful maple grove which occupies a conspicuous place.

Mr. Lerner has one son, Ernest, who was born in Mishawaka, November 17, 1889. Mr. Lerner, Sr., is a Republican in his political affiliations, and is a member of the Lutheran church.

ASA D. CHRISTIAN, one of the honored old pioneer residents of St. Joseph county, was born in Columbia county, Pennsylvania, July 24, 1821, a son of Michael and Jane (Kennedy) Christian, natives also of Columbia county. The father, who was born in 1785, died of a contagious disease when his son Asa was but two years of age, and the mother, who was born in 1795, passed away in Harris township, St. Joseph county, on the 24th of September, 1863. They were the parents of four children: James, who died in 1856; Asa D., whose name introduces this

review; Michael, who died in 1867; and Rebecca Muffley, of St. Edwards, Nebraska.

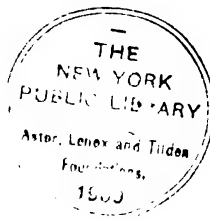
On the 8th of April, 1834, Asa D. Christian was a member of a party which consisted of his mother, grandmother, two aunts and an uncle which started on the westward journey to South Bend, Indiana, with two teams, arriving on the 9th of May following. The party entered four lots of eighty acres each in Harris township, and settled in section 14. For two years all lived together in a little cabin sixteen by sixteen feet, with a stick and mud chimney, and their water was drawn with the old fashioned well sweep. At the expiration of the two years, the widowed mother with her three sons and a daughter, the grandmother and aunt, who were also widows, took up their abode in a log cabin on an adjoining farm, where Asa lived with his mother until reaching years of maturity. He had an older brother, but the latter was not well, and so the burden of the family fell upon the second son, who worked hard during his early life in clearing and cultivating the farm. In 1847, at the time of his marriage, he took up his abode on the farm on which he now resides, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres in section 24, Harris township, which he has cleared and placed under an excellent state of cultivation, and has also erected good buildings thereon. During a period of six years he was engaged in breaking new land, using a five yoke team of oxen and a regular breaking plow which turned a two-foot furrow, and he broke the land in South Bend where the Oliver shops now stand, that city then consisting of only a few shanties and a population of three hundred people, while at that time Indians were also plentiful throughout the county, but they were peaceable and friendly.

On the 28th of December, 1843, Mr. Christian was married to Elmira Foster, who was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, May 22, 1825, and her death occurred at her home in this township July 15, 1886, to which she had removed with some cousins, as her mother died during her youth. Thirteen children were born of this union, namely: Valentine, of Kansas; Ezekiah, who died in 1846; Clementine, wife of Frank Rupe, of Kansas; Elvina, wife of Milton Garwood, also of Kansas; Edwin, a resident of the Sunflower state; Robert, who makes his home in Missouri; Uzell, of Clay township; Elsie, a trained nurse in Mishawaka; Martha, who resides with her brother

in this township; Irene, who died in 1862 at the age of thirty-three years; Byron, of Clay township; William, who resides on a neighboring farm; and Herdman, who resides at home and carries the mail and operates the farm. He was married in 1896 to Nellie May Ribble, who was born in Niles, Michigan, a daughter of Henry and Mary Ellen (Snodgrass) Ribble. In 1853, Mr. Christian of this review united with the Christian church, and has ever since been identified with that denomination, having assisted in the erection of their church near Harris Prairie in 1880, while previous to that time meetings were held in the school house and in private homes. He has been a life-long supporter of Republican principles, having cast his vote for its first presidential nominee, General Fremont. In the work of growth and upbuilding he has ever borne his part, has been honorable in business, faithful in citizenship, and now in his declining days he can look back over the past with little occasion for regret.

JOHN M. SHIMP. The Shimp family is one of the oldest in St. Joseph county, and have been noted from the beginning of their identification with its interests for the sterling traits that are so characteristic of the subject of this review, constituting him a fitting representative of the name. He is one of Harris township's most honored citizens and farmers, and is the son of Jacob and Hannah (Graham) Shimp. He was born on the 18th of January, 1848, and this county has always been his home and agriculture his chosen vocation. He received his education in the public schools of Olive township, and remained with his parents until twenty-two years of age. On the 16th of March, 1869, he was united in marriage to Sarah J. Longley, at the residence of her parents, Andrew and Mary (Rupel) Longley, of Greene township, St. Joseph county, and they have become the parents of three children: Gertrude, who died when only two months old; Delbert, an agriculturist of Harris township; and Andrew L., a resident of Mishawaka.

In 1870 Mr. and Mrs. Shimp came to his present farm, known as the Burr Oaks, and this is one of the valuable farming properties of the township. He is a member of the St. Joseph County Farmers' Mutual Insurance Company, which has three million dollars worth of insurance in this county, and for eight years he served as its director, while during the past three years he has been its





*Truly
Yours
F. C. Lowry*



Mrs F. E. Lowry



president. He has been a life-long Democrat in his political affiliations, and has held many positions of honor and trust. For nine years he served as assessor, and for two terms, of two years each, was township trustee, and sixteen years ago was appointed jury commissioner of St. Joseph county by the circuit court judge, he having been the incumbent of this important office ever since. Two years ago he was the Democratic candidate for the office of county commissioner, and while Roosevelt carried the county by over five thousand, Mr. Shimp ran about twenty-three hundred votes ahead of the national ticket. In his fraternal relations he is a member of the Masonic order, No. 45, of South Bend, and in that city he also has membership relations with the St. Joseph Valley Grange. His sterling worth commands the respect and confidence of all, and he is one of the valued citizens of his native county of St. Joseph.

FRANKLIN E. LOWRY. Franklin E. Lowry, a member of one of the prominent old families of St. Joseph county and one of its native sons, was born in Harris township, December 8, 1849. His paternal grandfather, James Lowry, was born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, but came with his father, James Lowry, to America, locating in Middleford, Delaware. In 1833 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and entered the farm in Harris township which has ever since been in the possession of his descendants. His death here occurred in about 1840, when he had reached the age of forty-nine years. A son of this worthy old pioneer, James Lowry, Jr., was born in Delaware in 1820, but in the early year of 1833, accompanied his father on his removal to St. Joseph county, where his death occurred in February, 1904, nearly his entire life having been spent on the old homestead. He owned three hundred and fifty acres of land in Harris township, Indiana, and Milton township, Michigan, and in his later days was extensively engaged in loaning money. He first gave his political support to the Democracy, and later to the Prohibition party. He served as trustee of Harris township twelve years under the old dispensation, and was a worthy member of the Christian church. He is still survived by his wife, nee Hester E. Powell, who was born in Delaware in 1822, and came to this county with her parents, Thomas and Meriam (Dennis) Powell in 1837. She now resides on the old home place in Harris township. Mr. and

Mrs. Lowry became the parents of four children: Franklin E., whose name introduces this review; Mariam A., at home with her mother; James T., of California; and Mary A., the deceased wife of T. N. Longley.

After attending the common schools near his home Franklin E. Lowry entered the high school at South Bend, while later he became a student in the Northern Indiana Normal College at South Bend. With this excellent educational training he was able to enter the teacher's profession, thus continuing for twelve years, and when thirty-two years of age he rented a farm and devoted his summers to its cultivation, while during the winter months he continued to teach in both Michigan and Indiana. During a period of two years, in 1875 and 1876, he was principal of the Marcellus schools, and during the following year taught one term in Harris township. Thus his name is inseparably interwoven with the early history of the educational interests of this locality, while his broad intelligence, scholarly attainments and his full appreciation of the value of knowledge as a preparation for life's responsibilities made him one of its ablest educators. At the time of his marriage Mr. Lowry purchased and located upon a farm in section 15, Milton township, Cass county, which he still owns, and on which he resided for three years. In 1882 he came to Granger, where for thirteen years he served as its postmaster, under the administrations of Garfield, Arthur, Cleveland and a part of the Harrison term. He had embarked in the mercantile business in 1883, although he has long been extensively engaged as a grain dealer and he is also a large land holder, owning a farm of one hundred and sixty acres near Cassopolis, Michigan, eighty acres near Niles, that state, one hundred and sixty acres in Boone county, Nebraska, one hundred and twenty acres in Milton township, Cass county, and forty acres in Harris township, while in addition he owns store property and an elevator with eight acres. His varied interests number him among the leading business men of St. Joseph county, and in his life work he has achieved an excellent success. Mr. Lowry has been a life-long Democrat, and is the present township trustee, elected in 1904, while he was also twice a candidate for the state legislature and made an excellent run, and during one term he served as clerk of Milton township, Michigan. His fraternal relations are with

the Free and Accepted Masons, St. Peters Lodge, No. 130, of Edwardsburg, Michigan, and with Harris Prairie Lodge of Foresters, No. 4395.

In 1878, Mr. Lowry was married to Laura Parsons, who was born in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, in April, 1856, a daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Abbott) Parsons, natives of Delaware. They have become the parents of three children: Homer J., Mabel C., and Mildred E. Homer J. received his diploma in the common schools with the class of 1894, and in the Niles high school with the class of 1899, and is now a student in Perdue University, where he is taking the civil engineering course. He spent two years as a teacher in Michigan and two years in Indiana. Mabel C. received her diploma from the common schools in the class of 1900 and the high school at Granger, in 1902, and she attended the Northern Indiana Normal at Valparaiso, Indiana, three terms. She taught one term in Michigan and four terms in the River Park school, near the city of South Bend. She has also taken music. Mildred E. is pursuing her studies in the fifth grade.

DAYTON D. MANGUS. The oft-repeated (and seldom denied) statement that this is particularly the age of young men—an era when broad education and natural talents for leadership override all considerations of old-time experience—finds forcible illustration in the career and present standing of Dayton D. Mangus, already so well known and highly honored in the southern part of St. Joseph county as a public official, a leading Republican and a citizen of progressive ideas and practical usefulness. Now a resident of Liberty township, he was born in Union township, to the east, on the 12th of September, 1871, the sixth in the family of George and Mary (Kaser) Mangus.

The other members of the family were as follows: William F., a farmer residing in Union township; Albert C., a leading agriculturist and horseman of Liberty township; Della M. wife of John H. Walker, a prosperous citizen of Union township; Delbert, a farmer of the same township, and Melvin, also thus engaged in Union township; Etta E., wife of Rev. Solomon Imick, whose husband is a pastor of the United Brethren church, located at Vinton, Iowa; Anna L., whose husband, Rev. Earl O. Brown, is engaged in pastoral work in the Willamette Valley, Oregon; Eva V., wife of Frank Gusteva, a farmer of

Liberty township; Carrie F., formerly a teacher in the county schools and a graduate of the Valparaiso Normal School, who is now the wife of Everett Burns, timekeeper of the Erie railroad at Huntington, Indiana; Fred, a farmer of Liberty township; and Blanche, wife of a Mr. McCoy, a well known merchant.

George Mangus, the father, was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, July 19, 1837, and died January 29, 1901. Left as an orphan at an early age, he was thrown on his own resources when but a boy, and at the age of eighteen came to reside in Union township. He was fairly successful in worldly matters and at his death owned a good farm of eighty acres and the improvements which constitute a comfortable family homestead. He was a firm Republican from the time of casting his first presidential ballot for Abraham Lincoln, but never held or solicited public office. Although reared a Lutheran, he afterward joined the United Brethren church, of which he was long an earnest member, as is his widow at the present time.

Mrs. Mary (Kaser) Mangus was born in Stark county, Ohio, August 18, 1845, and she still resides in Union township near her daughter. She is of Irish and Dutch lineage, and is a lady of remarkable physical and mental vigor. She came to St. Joseph county when a young lady, and an indication of her hardihood at that period of her life is the accomplishment of the journey from Plymouth, Marshall county, on foot.

Coming of such parentage and reared amid the healthful labors and influences of agricultural life, it is small wonder that Dayton D. Mangus has stored an abundance of physical and intellectual energy, which has tended to make him the active man of affairs that he is. After completing his elementary training in the common schools, in 1886 he pursued courses in the normal schools at both South Bend and Plymouth. He had so hearty an appreciation of the value of a good education that, it is said, when he was short of funds, he has sometimes gone without his meals in order to purchase the necessary text books. But the young man fully accomplished his purpose and in 1889, then but eighteen years of age, commenced his career in St. Joseph county. About the same time, also, he began to take an active part in politics, and the result is to place him in the ranks of the influential Republicans in the southern part of the county. His fine

work as a teacher extended over a period of fifteen years, and many of the young men and women who are today holding responsible positions in the communities of St. Joseph county acknowledge their indebtedness to him for starting them along the progressive road.

Mr. Mangus' marriage to Miss Elizabeth Steele occurred December 28, 1893, and three sons and three daughters have been born to their union. Don C., the eldest child, is deceased; Ruth E., a pupil in the fifth grade is also pursuing a musical course; besides whom, are Lois M., Mary C., Paul Dayton and John R.

Mrs. Mangus was born in Liberty township, St. Joseph county, July 23, 1870, being the third child in a family of six sons and two daughters born to Michael and Charlotte (Stradley) Steele. The seven living children are: Edwin Steele, married, a teacher for twenty years in the county, and now engaged in commercial lines; Clarence, a farmer of Laporte county, Indiana, and married; Elizabeth (Mrs. Mangus); Daniel E. and Lloyd, farmers of Liberty township; Ira and Melino L., the former a merchant of South Bend and the latter an operator on the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern road. All the above are married.

Michael Steele, the farmer of Mrs. Mangus, was a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, born May 30, 1838, and died October 16, 1898. He was a very successful man, both from a property standpoint and considered as a citizen of broad and high character. Of good practical education, the owner of valuable property consisting of three hundred and eighty acres, all highly improved, a stanch Republican since the days of the martyred Lincoln, and a reliable friend of public education and all agencies calculated to advance the interests of his home community—Mr. Steele was an acknowledged force of the utmost value to the entire county. His remains are interred in North Liberty cemetery, where a beautiful monument stands sacred to the memory of the father and his good wife, who had preceded him fourteen years. Mrs. Michael Steele, a native of Wabash county, Indiana, born in 1848, died September 2, 1885, being at the time of her death a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. and Mrs. Mangus began their married life on a little farm of thirty-five acres, and after residing there for about five years, in

1898 purchased their present comfortable estate of eighty acres. Mr. Mangus has since been engaged in raising the standard breeds of livestock, at which he has made a decided success. The family residence is a commodious frame house and is the center of much neighborhood enjoyment of a social and intellectual nature.

As stated, Mr. Mangus has been an active Republican since he was eighteen years of age, and cast his first presidential ballot for Benjamin Harrison. He has since been among the most vigorous supporters of McKinley and Roosevelt in the county. Upon numerous occasions he has served as a delegate to district and county conventions, and has served in the following offices: Notary public, twelve years; census enumerator in 1900, completing his official work in eighteen days; assessor of Liberty township in 1904, running twelve ahead of the Roosevelt ticket and receiving the largest majority of any one ever elected to that office. Being a practical educator of high-grade himself, Mr. Mangus has always taken an advanced stand in the cause of public education, giving his support only to the best teachers and schools which the public means will afford. In every walk of life he is, in fact, a twentieth-century progressionist. Both Mr. and Mrs. Mangus are bright and substantial representatives of old families of the county, and are themselves products of its institutions, in whose development they have already taken a goodly part.

HENRY B. WORSTER. There are few men who can more justly claim the proud American title of a self-made man than Henry B. Worster, for at an early age he started out in life for himself and has steadily worked his way upward, gaining success and winning the public confidence, while at the present time his name is enrolled among the leading merchants of Liberty township. The family is of English extraction, and Mr. Worster was born in New York on the 19th of July, 1844, the eldest child of Anson and Betsey (Van Buren) Worster, in whose family were four children, two sons and two daughters, but only three are now living, namely: Henry B., whose name introduces this review; Parcellus, a contractor and builder in North Liberty; and Nora, the widow of Joseph Leggitt and a resident of Avoca, Iowa. Mr. Leggitt was a soldier in the Civil war.

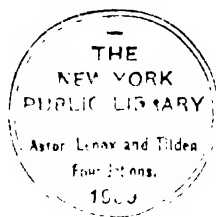
Anson Worster, the father, was a native of Chautauqua county, New York, born on the

8th of July, 1818, and his death occurred on the 24th of August, 1900. He was a self-educated man, and was reared to the occupation of wagon-making, following that occupation in his native state until the removal of the family to LaPorte county, Indiana, in 1850, the trip being made via the Great Lakes to Chicago; this was before the advent of the railroads into this part of the state. For two years Mr. Worster worked at his trade of wagon-making in the city of LaPorte, and at the expiration of that time, in 1852, came to North Liberty to assist in the erection of the second grist mill built in the township. A year later he erected a little shop and resumed work at his trade. During his early life he was a Jackson Democrat, but when Lincoln was placed in nomination he supported him and afterward voted with the Republican party. Religiously he was an advocate of the Spiritualistic belief, but later in life became an Adventist, and in 1860 both he and his wife were instrumental in organizing the society and erecting the church here. Mrs. Worster, who was born in New York about 1826, died on the 30th of September, 1901, and with her husband she now sleeps in the North Liberty cemetery, where a beautiful stone marks their last resting place. Her father was a cousin of President Martin Van Buren, and the family is of Mohawk Dutch descent.

Henry B. Worster was but eight years of age when he became a citizen of St. Joseph county, where he was early taught the duties of a contractor and builder. The first money he ever earned was from picking apples when but a little lad, working an entire week for one dollar, but which to him seemed a munificent sum. When but twelve years of age he began as a wage earner with his father, and gradually he ascended the ladder of success until he became one of the leading contractors and builders of the locality, many of the residences in St. Joseph, LaPorte and even Marshall counties standing as monuments to his ability. In 1892 he erected a large brick general store building in North Liberty and entered upon his career as a general merchant, carrying a full and complete line of general merchandise, and in this enterprise he is assisted by his son. Their trade extends over much of the surrounding country, and North Liberty may well be proud to claim them among its leading business men. In addition he also owns two beautiful farms of two hundred and

sixty-six acres. He has truly made of life a success, and the secret of it is found in that persistent purpose which has been a motive power in his life, to put to the noblest and best use all that he is and has.

On the 10th of April, 1868, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Worster and Miss Amanda Rupert, which has been blessed by the birth of two sons. The elder, Bert, is his father's associate in business. He received his education in the Indiana Normal College, graduating in the business department, and in 1905 he was admitted to a partnership with his father. He married Miss Chloe Matthewson, and they have two little sons, Bert and Wayne. He is a Republican, and cast his first presidential vote for Harrison. Charley, the second son, is a solicitor in South Bend. He married Miss Delpha Swihart, and one little son has been born to them, Derwin. He, too, is a stanch Republican. Mrs. Worster, the mother, died on the 6th of September, 1875, and Mr. Worster afterward married Miss Maggie Brillhart, their wedding having been celebrated on the 1st of January, 1877, and two children have been born to them. Dr. W. W. Worster graduated from the Adventists College in Battle Creek, Michigan, after which he was a student in the American Medical College, the Rush Medical College and the University of Michigan, and is now a resident of Lafayette and manager of the Wabash Sanitarium. He is a man of marked ability. His first presidential vote was cast for McKinley, and he is a stanch supporter of the Grand Old Party. He wedded Miss Ada Olson. Lela May, the daughter, is book-keeper in the sanitarium at Lafayette. After attending the North Liberty public schools she entered the South Bend Business College, where she completed the course and graduated and also graduated in instrumental music. Mr. Worster has given his children exceptional educational advantages, and they have worthily improved their opportunities. Mrs. Worster, the mother, was born in Richland county, Ohio, May 31, 1852, a daughter of Adam and Elizabeth (Bucher) Brillhart, in whose family were four children, three sons and one daughter. Her parents both died during the early days of Marshall county, and for ten years she taught in the schools of Kosciusko and Marshall counties. In 1892 Mr. Worster erected his beautiful home on Center street, where the family dispense a gracious hospitality to their many





Mrs John W Griffith



John W Griffith



friends and acquaintances. He gives a stanch and unfaltering support to the Republican party, and has often been selected as delegate to the county and district conventions. He has also served on both the school and town boards for years, and has always favored any movement for the betterment of the community. Both he and his wife are adherents of the Adventists faith.

JOHN W. GRIFFITH. During many years John W. Griffith has been classed among the prominent and influential agriculturists of Harris township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. His birth occurred in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, about one mile from the state line, on the 18th of November, 1840, and the farm on which he was reared was located in both Michigan and Indiana, the state line running through it, but the home was situated on the Michigan side. His father, Mathew Griffith, was born in Sussex county, Delaware, March 10, 1811, and was a representative of one of the prominent old Delaware families of English descent. He came to Michigan before his marriage, in 1830, having been one of the first to take up his abode within its borders, and he spent the remainder of his life in Cass county, that state, where at one time he owned over two hundred acres of land. His death occurred on the 28th of January, 1879, passing away in the faith of the Methodist church, of which he was long a faithful member. Mrs. Griffith bore the maiden name of Emeline Smith and was a native also of Sussex county, Delaware, born on the 1st of December, 1815. When thirteen years of age she removed with her parents, Cannon and Charlotte Smith, also natives of Delaware, to Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, where the parents spent the remainder of their lives. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Griffith, namely: William C., a resident of Cass county, Michigan; John W., whose name introduces this review; Sarah, the wife of Isaac Shetterley; and Lydia, the wife of John Dunning, of Cass county, Michigan.

John W. Griffith enlisted for service in the Civil war when twenty-one years of age, on the 1st of September, 1861, one of the first to enlist in the three years' service, and became a member of Company L, Second Michigan Cavalry, under Colonel Phil Sheridan. They were assigned to the Army of the Cumberland, and with his command Mr. Griffith participated in the battles of Booneville, Missis-

siippi; Perryville, Kentucky; Corinth, Mississippi; and Chickamauga, Franklin, Knoxville and Nashville, Tennessee; besides many minor engagements. His military career covered a period of four years to a day, and returning home he at once resumed the labors of the farm. His present place consists of one hundred and three acres, eighty-three acres of which are located in section 10, Harris township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and twenty acres of woodland in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan. His first home here was a small frame dwelling, sixteen by twenty-six feet, but this has long since given place to a beautiful and commodious residence and he also has a fine bank barn, fifty-five by thirty-six feet in size, while these and the many other substantial improvements which now adorn the farm stand as monuments to his energy and business ability. The homestead is a part of the old Jesse Smith place, and is known as Sunny Banks Farm.

On the 21st of February, 1866, Mr. Griffith was married to Elizabeth McMichael, a native of Harris township, St. Joseph county, where she was born on the 13th of May, 1841, and has resided in this vicinity throughout her entire life. Her parents, Samuel and Nancy (Smith) McMichael, were natives of Delaware, but were numbered among the early pioneers of St. Joseph county, where their marriage was afterward celebrated, and here they passed away in death during the youth of their daughter. In their family were five children, namely: Hiram, who offered up his life on the altar of his country during the Civil war, having been one of the first to enlist in the three months' service, and from Niles entered the Sixth Michigan Infantry; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Mr. Griffith; Eliza Mariner, a resident of Kansas; Rebecca Beardsley, who died, leaving four sons and one daughter; and Mary, who died at about the age of ten years. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have no children of their own, but have reared an adopted child, a nephew Milton Beardsley Griffith, a noted musician, and who is now the head of the Concert of Music at South Bend. Mr. Griffith also raised his sister. He is a life-long Republican in his political affiliations, having cast his first vote for Lincoln's second term, and he is a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, Smith's Chapel, in Milton township, Cass county.

ADAM W. SHIDLER, one of the well known

citizens of Lakeville, Union township, has reached the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten. His has been a busy and useful life, a life filled with arduous and honorable toil for the welfare of his family and others, and all who know him respect and esteem him. His birth occurred in Stark county, Ohio, eleven miles east of Canton, October 30, 1832, a son of George W. and Catherine (Wise) Shidler, both of whom were natives of Washington county, Pennsylvania, where their marriage was also celebrated. About 1810, they emigrated from that state to Stark county, Ohio, making the journey on horseback, and the mother carried a little child in her arms. The Shidler family were originally from Switzerland, whence they emigrated to England, and thence to the United States and to Pennsylvania. The maternal grandfather, John Wise, was a Tory soldier in the war of the Revolution, and at one time, escaping from the soldiers, was hid in a haymow and bayonets penetrated his tall hat. He afterward made his home in Pennsylvania. George W. Shidler operated a saw and grist mill in Stark county, Ohio, in addition to his agricultural labors, and his death there occurred at the age of seventy-five years, his widow afterward removing to Indiana and dying at the age of eighty-seven years. In their family were thirteen children, eleven of whom grew to years of maturity, and three are living in 1907, the daughter, who has reached the age of ninety-two years, in Columbiana county, Ohio, and the son, eighty-two years of age, in Stark county, Ohio.

Adam W. Shidler, in company with his brother Jacob, in 1854 erected a saw mill three miles south of Lakeville in Union township, which later became known as the Coquillard mill, the partnership continuing for two years, and the year following its dissolution the brother Jacob went west in company with a small party of St. Joseph county men, his destination being the Black Hills, but he died en route and was buried on Clark's Fork of the Yellowstone, he being only twenty-eight at the time of his death. His widow reared her family near Lakeville, and is still a resident of the county. Adam Shidler continued to operate the mill until the close of the war, but was not successful in the venture as there was too much competition, and after selling his interests therein secured his present farm north of Lakeville and nine

miles south of South Bend, on the Michigan road. In 1854 this was a plank road from South Bend to one mile south of Lakeville, but the company which had built it failed to keep it in repair and in consequence its condition was so poor that only light loads could be hauled over it. Mr. Shidler offered to pay his toll in plank, but his driver being demanded cash hitched to the toll gate and hauled it out of the way. He was arrested and fined, but the result was that plank was accepted for toll. Later, however, the road changed hands, and in a few months cash was demanded of another driver, who also refusing was arrested and given a three days' trial. In the meantime, however, Mr. Shidler sued the company for unlawfully collecting toll, and the jurors, at the request of the company, passed over the road as far as Lakeville, making the trip in a band wagon, and on the way fell into a chuck hole, with the result that they were not long in deciding against the company. The road remained in this terrible condition for some time afterward.

In 1869 Mr. Shidler secured letters patent on a sugar sap evaporator which consisted of a float to make the flow of sap automatic, but as he did not push the invention they were never manufactured extensively. During the long period of forty years he has conducted his present farm, while in addition he has also operated two portable mills, one having been located on his land, and to which he added a planer for the manufacture of his own lumber. His estate consists of one hundred and twenty acres, one of the best and most fertile farms in the county, on which he erected a pleasant and commodious residence in 1870, and eight years later his fine barn was built. He follows diversified farming, and in his pastures keeps an excellent grade of stock, he having introduced the Poland China hogs into this community.

The marriage of Mr. Shidler occurred on the 6th of November, 1853, in Stark county, Ohio, when Mary M. Klopfenstine became his wife, who with her sister, Mrs. Fogle, are the only survivors of their parents fifteen children, eleven of whom grew to years of maturity. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Shidler have been born nine children: Belle, the wife of Andrew Moon, of South Bend; Frances, wife of Erastus Hupp, of Union township; Emma, the wife of John Neddo, an agriculturist near the old home place;

Arthur L., who after ten years as a general medical practitioner in Fulton county, Illinois, specialized in the diseases of the eye, ear, nose and throat and practiced in South Bend, where his death occurred at the age of thirty-nine years; Schuyler, who was a medical practitioner at Sheridan, North county, Missouri, died at the age of forty years; Alice, the widow of Dr. Albert Wagner, late of Lapaz, Indiana, and she now resides on the farm with her father, her son, Albert Wagner, performing its work; Willard and Adam were engaged in the hardware business at Ellisville, Illinois, two years, and now engaged with the firm of Wells & Shidler, in the manufacture of tables in South Bend; and Clem, a dentist in South Bend. All but one of the children have been teachers in the county, and the daughter Alice was also an instructor in music. Most of the sons have attended the Valparaiso University, and all have received excellent educational advantages. In his early life Mr. Shidler gave his political support to the Whigs, and in 1856 voted for the first Republican presidential nominee, Fremont, and although he has always since upheld the principles of that party he is independent in local matters. At various times he has been elected to the office of trustee, and is one of the influential citizens in public affairs of the locality. During the long period of thirty years both he and his wife have been members of the Christian church, and he was made the third member in the Lakeville Masonic lodge, this being over forty years ago, and for some time he served as its junior warden. Mr. Shidler has traveled much over the United States and Canada, and belongs to that class of representative Americans who advance the general prosperity while promoting individual success.

CHARLES LUDWIG SCHAFER is one of the practical, progressive and enterprising farmers of St. Joseph county, whose valuable homestead is located in Union township. He is also a native son of the township, his natal day being the 16th of April, 1859, a son of Conrad and Juliana (Hermann) Schafer, both natives of Germany. In 1851 the father came to the United States, and after spending one year in South Bend returned to Germany and was married, bringing his young bride with him on his return trip, and this time took up his abode in Union township, St. Joseph county. Here he secured land in the

dense woods, from which he cut the native timber and continued its improvement until his was one of the valuable homesteads of the township, and was located on the line of Center township, on the Turkey Creek road, eight miles southeast of South Bend. There he lived and labored during the remainder of his life, and at his death, which occurred on the 13th of August, 1873, he left a valuable estate of three hundred and fifty acres. It was seventeen years ere his widow joined him in the home beyond, and in this time she added to the boundaries of the estate, with the help of her children, until it contained five hundred and ninety acres, and for one farm she paid eighteen thousand dollars. Both Mr. and Mrs. Schafer were people of excellent business ability, and were numbered among the leading citizens of Union township. In their family were eleven children, all but one of whom grew to years of maturity, and nine are now living. One son, Harmon George Schafer, died three years ago. Their son William now carries on the work of the old homestead. Hannah, the eldest child, resides near her old home with her brother Leonard.

On the 15th of March, 1883, Charles L. Schafer was united in marriage to Miss Mary Christina Megerle, a native of Center township, St. Joseph county, and a daughter of Frederick Megerle, a native of Germany and a resident of Union township. The young couple were schoolmates in their childhood days, and since their marriage they have labored together in the establishment of their home and the rearing of their children. Of their eleven children four died in infancy, and the seven now living are Julia, Elton, Louise, Bertha, Edna, Nora and Carl, all at home. After his marriage Mr. Schafer began the improvement of one of his mother's farms in Center township, there remaining until he purchased his present homestead in the fall of 1888. This was formerly known as the old Eli Moon homestead, it having been sold by the Moon heirs to Peter Schafer, of Center township, who in turn sold a half of it to George Beltzer, a brother-in-law of Charles Schafer. After the death of Mr. Beltzer, Mr. Schafer purchased the entire tract, which consisted of one hundred and thirty acres, but he has since increased its boundaries to one hundred and seventy acres, and in 1900 he erected his fine bank barn, forty by seventy-two feet, while four years ago the

pleasant and commodious residence was built, making this one of the valuable homesteads of the community. The homestead is known as "Idlewild." Mr. Schafer has carved his way to affluence alone and unaided, by constant application and hard work, and his example is well worthy of emulation. His political support is given to the Democracy, and he was reared in the Evangelical faith. He is a man of sterling worth, and justly merits the high regard in which he is held.

MAHLON HESTON, the only survivor of the once large and happy family which gathered around the table of the pioneer settler, Gentry A. Heston, of Union township, St. Joseph county, is now living in Lakeville quietly retired from the active cares of a business life. The family is numbered among the earliest pioneers of this section of the state, and the various members have taken an active part in its early and subsequent development. Mr. Mahlon Heston was born in Henry county, Indiana, seven miles west of New Castle, September 5, 1826, a son of Gentry Amos and Nancy Ann (Kirk) Heston, both natives of Pennsylvania. From that commonwealth they removed to Indiana about 1820, and when their son Mahlon was nine years old the family came to the St. Joseph river country, remaining one year in Berrien county, Michigan, the father conducting a saw and grist mill four miles from Niles. About 1838 they arrived in Union township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where the parents spent the remainder of their lives, both dying about 1875. The mother reached the extreme old age of ninety-two years, being the oldest person in the township at the time of her death. During many years they lived and labored on their farm one mile south of Lakeville, the father also conducting a repair shop on his farm, for he was a wagon-maker by occupation, while the agricultural labor was performed by Mahlon, their youngest son. His brother Amos worked for others, as did also his sisters, and the family numbered fourteen children, of whom eight reached years of maturity, one brother dying in middle life, while all of the daughters reached advanced ages.

Mahlon Heston, the only living member of the family, was inured to the work of the farm during his early youth, for as a boy of fifteen he practically cleared the old homestead of its dense growth of timber and placed the fields under cultivation. Throughout

nearly his entire life he made a home for the family, and by purchasing the interests of the other heirs he in time became the sole owner of the old farm, to which he added from time to time until he owns one hundred and fourteen acres, all in one tract. The soil is rich and the fields are under an excellent state of cultivation, while large and substantial buildings adorn the premises, which stand as mute reminders of his industry and ability. In 1892, however, he left the farm and removed to Lakeville, where he is now enjoying the rest which he has so truly earned.

On the 10th of December, 1850, Mr. Heston was united in marriage to Nancy Eastburn, who died after a happy married life of eighteen years, without issue. On the 6th of March, 1869, Mr. Heston wedded Harriet Ross, who was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1832, and was reared in Holmes county, Ohio. When twenty years of age she was united in marriage to Charles A. Barkley, they afterward removing to Indiana, and thirteen years later she became the wife of Theodore Tibbitts, an ex-surgeon in the Civil war. By her marriage to Mr. Barkley she became the mother of four children: James W., of Lakeville; Francis A., who is engaged in the livery business in Lakeville; Emma Alice, the wife of Schuyler Robertson, who served as the sheriff of St. Joseph county, and now resides in the city of Lakeville; and Milton C., who died in South Bend at the age of forty-two years. When sixteen years old Mrs. Heston became a member of the teacher's profession, thus continuing until her marriage, and after becoming a widow she taught in the schools of Marshall county, Indiana. For over fifty years she has been a faithful member of the Church of the Disciples or Christian church, as has also Mr. Heston. The congregation at Lakeville was organized at a meeting held by Rev. J. A. Clark about 1865, at which time protracted meetings were held for seventeen days, resulting in the organizing of the Christian church of Lakeville, Mr. Heston paying all the expenses and donating the land on which to erect its house of worship. His path has been marked by worthy motives and good deeds, and when the time comes for him to lay down the responsibilities of life he will leave a record that is well worthy of emulation.

DR. JOHN MOORE, deceased, was born at

Millersburg, Ohio, August 3, 1836, and died at Lakeville, Indiana, April 23, 1904, after a brief illness from pneumonia, aged sixty-seven years, eight months and twenty days. He was a widely known practitioner. Thus might some chronicler write, in a cold perfunctory way, if in the years to come he were to gather mere statistics for some local history, and in the statement he would note the two momentous moments of a soul,—the period of its advent into our sphere of action, and the period of its departure from among us. But life is more than a mere matter of birth and death. It is more than perfunctory statistics. True, these place a soul in a special point of time. They identify and segregate but they do not characterize. Mere coming and going do not differentiate and individualize. It is action that gives form and solidity and personality and fills the interim between that mystery called birth and that other deeper mystery called death. Action, then, individualizes and solidifies thought and impulse, reason and emotion into character. Dr. John E. Moore was essentially a man of action, of strong and energetic action, which individualized him and gave that bent to his character by which we know him best. Analyzed, we can say he was amiable, generous, sympathetic, open-hearted and true, and when we say this much of him we feel that we have given that cue to his character which made him the indulgent husband, the high-minded citizen, the sympathetic physician, the typical Mason, the sunny-hearted, approachable man that he was.

Dr. John Moore was a son of John G. and Margaret (Miller) Moore, to whom were born nine children, the son John being the fifth in order of birth. The paternal grandfather, Gabriel Moore, was a native of Ireland, but came to America in 1813, locating in Holmes county, Ohio. Of the nine children born to Mr. and Mrs. John G. Moore, all are now deceased with the exception of two daughters, one at Aletha, Kansas, and one in Illinois, and one son, Dr. Allen Moore, of North Liberty, Indiana. The father came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1865, establishing his home in Harris township, and his death occurred in South Bend, where the later years of his life were passed, in June, 1883.

During his early life Dr. John Moore taught school in Marshall county and when nineteen years of age came to Lakeville, where he made his home with his brother Robert,

with whom he studied medicine, and later pursued a medical course at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1860. In the following year he began practice and continued for forty years, and in that time his practice grew to extensive proportions. In the line of his profession Dr. John Moore held membership relations with the State Medical Association, and the County Medical Association, while fraternally he was a Knight Templar Mason, serving as master of the Lakeville lodge at the time of his death, and for many years he had been the life of the lodge. Although not a politician, he was a member of the Democracy and was always well informed on the leading questions of the day.

On the 18th of June, 1862, Dr. John Moore was married to Harriet A. Johnson, a daughter of L. P. Johnson, of South Bend, and whose death occurred in 1866, when but twenty-four years of age. On the 31st of December, 1867, the Doctor married Ella, the daughter of Jonathan and Eliza (Harvey) Cunningham. The father was killed by a fall on the ice at Walkerton, Indiana, and the mother later made her home with Mrs. Moore, her death occurring just six months before that of the Doctor. She has two brothers, Oliver Cunningham, an attorney of South Bend, who became a member of Dr. John Moore's home when but nine years of age, and resided with them until his graduation, and Andrew Cunningham, a farmer of Walkerton, Indiana.

Dr. John Moore always sought the sunny slopes of life. There was a latent optimism in his every thought. He met the buffetings of fate as a something requisite to the development of his life and character. The clouds might obscure his sky, but that was secondary to the fact that the sun shone on, and though its rays might not light up his pathway, yet they fell in full glory upon some one else, and there was light in the world as a consequence. The winter of discontent to others was the raucous herald of springtime to himself, and, instead of the rude sting of frosty winds, he ever felt the melting breath of the hyacinth drift up the paths of life. He gathered sunshine out of the years, and, weaving it into the fabric of his character, reflected it again into the lives of those about him. In his sympathies for the distressed he embodied the essential elements of the physician of the old school. The beneficiaries of his ministrations to hearts

bereaved and spirits sorely burdened are as many as the beneficiaries of his professional skill. For the solace he brought to others, fully as much as for his services professionally, will he be long remembered.

In keeping pace with his profession and in his active practice of the same he typified the spirit and the characteristics of a physician of the new school. His was a composite of the traditional and the ethical in his chosen profession. His continuous practice in this vicinity for nearly a half century made him a familiar figure to everyone, and as Dr. "John," he was their physician, their counsellor and their friend. This is not the only home where the sorrow is deep and soul-felt. In nearly every home in this section there is unfeigned sadness over the unexpected departure of one of the people loved. Devoted to his profession and ever regardful of the distress of others, he denied himself that respite which his long years of active service had won him, and in responding to the need of others he contracted the disease which caused his death. It was a case of professional martyrdom. "Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for his friend." It were indeed a tragedy, nameless and inexplicable, if we should feel and know that somewhere such devotion shall not receive its merited reward.

He emulated the Masonic virtues. To those of us who have sat with him in the charmed circle of the Essenes, there comes a remembrance of moral precepts inculcated sweet as the breath of violets. Whether directing the craft at labor or mingling with them at refreshments; whether leading the candidate from worldly darkness and ignorance into the golden glow and glory of Masonic light and beauty; whether raising the fallen brother from the low level of esoteric sepulture or following the departed brother to that bourne from whence no traveler returns; in every feature he exemplified Masonry in its highest and noblest attributes. To-day his column is broken, his jewel is cast down, and his brethren mourn. Evergreen as the sprig of acacia which we wear will we keep his memory.

In the home he made and cherished there is the sadness which knows no consolation, and there lies the shadow of a sorrow which will not depart. Dr. John Moore spent his life in unselfish devotion to others. We can do no better thing to indicate our apprecia-

tion of that devotion than by ministering to and offering our sympathy to those dear ones he left behind. At an hour like this wealth and wisdom are poor and paltry things. Reason and argument refuse an explanation of such bereavement. The flash of gold and jewels cast no gleam into the soul when sore distressed. Love and tenderness alone,—the tenderness the Doctor had for the veriest child that approached him,—are efficacious in their ministry. We can whisper hope. We can offer our willing hands. We can tender our love and sympathy. These are the only gifts that death will take to soften down its bitterness. We can offer these as our only token and sign that the life of one so suddenly removed from us still lives on in goodly deeds and tender ministrations. This is the rosemary which we lift up out of the memories of our departed friend and say, "This is for remembrance, Dr. John; and this is for thee."

In some other sphere where love is more than a broken reflection and tenderness and sympathy compose the soul's pure atmosphere, the inexplicable wherein we grope to-day will all be made plain. Standing amid the mists of this hour, we wave our farewell to one who has drifted from our shores as softly as a rose petal falling in the airs of June, and the sky is leaden. But looking to the East there is a gleam of purple, and we know that we shall meet again.

CADMUS CRABILL.

ISAAC SHETTERLY, extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits at his farm on the state line in Harris township, St. Joseph county, was born in Union county, Pennsylvania, November 28, 1844, a son of George and Elizabeth (Keely) Shetterly, natives also of that commonwealth. They came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, about 1854, where they resided for many years, but their deaths occurred in Berrien county, Michigan, he at the age of seventy-four years, and she at the age of sixty-six years. They were the parents of six children: Susan and Eliza, both deceased; George, of Edwardsburg, Michigan; Ellen, deceased; Isaac, whose name introduces this review; and Jeremiah, of Cass county, Michigan.

Isaac Shetterly when about ten years of age accompanied his parents on their removal to Portage Prairie, Berrien county, Michigan, where he resided for four or five years, thence locating in Ontwa township, Cass county,

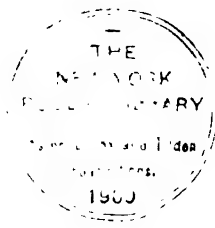
THE
NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
Astor, Lenox and Tilden
Foundations.
1900



Isaac Shetterly



Mrs Isaac Shetterly



that state. About thirty-five years ago he took up his abode in Harris township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and during the past twenty-five years has resided on his present home farm, consisting of eighty-four acres in section 8, on the state line, while Mrs. Shetterly owns fifty acres just across the line in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, the entire northern side of the former place also bordering the state line. The entire tract is devoted to general farming purposes, and is a rich and well cultivated farm. Throughout his entire life Mr. Shetterly has resided on a farm, but during more or less of the time until ten years ago worked at the mason's trade in addition to his agricultural pursuits.

In 1866 occurred the marriage of Mr. Shetterly and Miss Malinda Rogers, who was born in Cass county, Michigan, a daughter of John Rogers, a native of Pennsylvania. The wife died seven years after her marriage, leaving one child, Hattie Bell, whose death occurred at the age of eighteen years. December 29, 1880, Mr. Shetterly married Sarah Eliza Griffith, who was born in Milton township, Cass county, Michigan, October 24, 1846, and has always resided in this vicinity. Her great-grandfather Griffith came to America from England, and her parents, Mathew and Emeline (Smith) Griffith, were natives of Sussex county, Delaware, but came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, with their parents in their early youth. The father, who was born on the 10th of March, 1811, came to this vicinity three years after his wife's arrival, and his death occurred in Milton, Michigan, January 28, 1879. Mrs. Griffith was born on the 1st of December, 1815, and was thirteen years of age at the time of the removal of her family to this county, her death occurring at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Shetterly, November 11, 1899. She was a daughter of Cannon and Charlotte (Handy) Smith, born February 15, 1783, and June 15, 1784, respectively, and the mother died in St. Joseph county, Indiana, November 7, 1899, and the father in Michigan on the 28th of January, 1879. At the time of their removal here only two or three white families resided within the borders of this vicinity, and often their door yard was filled with Indians. Their home was a little log shanty, erected without nails, and their journey hither was made by wagon and they were obliged to cut their way through. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Griffith, namely: William Cannon,

of Centerville, Michigan; John Wesley, a resident of Harris township; Sarah Eliza, the wife of Mr. Shetterly; and Lydia A. Dunning, of Cass county, Michigan. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Shetterly has been blessed by the birth of two children, Alva Homer, at home, and Lawrence Grenville, who died at the age of thirteen years. Mr. Shetterly gives his political support to the Democratic party where national issues are involved, and locally claims the right to vote for the men whom he regards as best qualified to fill public offices. He and his wife are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Smith's Chapel in Cass county, Michigan.

DR. ROBERT MOORE, deceased, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, April 19, 1829, and died in Lakeville, Indiana, May 11, 1900, aged seventy-one years and twenty-two days. He was the eldest of a large family of children, the son of a pioneer farmer, and grew to manhood on the farm where he was born. He assisted his father in clearing the land and tilling the soil. His father, in speaking of his great helpfulness at this period, said: "Robert worked faithfully then, as always. His hard work helped to make the old farm a profitable and beautiful place; helped to make life easier and more pleasant for his mother, myself and the younger children. In the year 1848, when we built our new brick house, Robert carried every brick that went into that structure. Later he helped me to reap the harvest and house the grain. But farm life was becoming distasteful to him, he began to feel a restless desire to do something for himself, to see something of the world. One day, when we were working together in the field, he suddenly stood erect, looked over the old place earnestly, then threw down his hoe and said, 'Father, this day farm work and I part company forever.' The individuality, so strong within him, had asserted itself."

For a few months he taught school, but in the spring of 1848, when he was nineteen years of age, he began the study of medicine in Millersburg, Ohio, under Dr. Welsh, of whom he always spoke as "My kind old preceptor." He studied diligently for two years, then entered medical college at Cleveland, Ohio. In 1852 the gold fields of California lured him over the plains. He met the party with which he was to journey at St. Joseph, Missouri, but the old Pontiac on which they took passage was wrecked, and he lost all his

provisions and medical supplies. All but two of the party turned homeward, but he, with characteristic firmness, held to his purpose. He joined an overland party consisting of forty-one persons, including women and children. They crossed the river at St. Joseph, Missouri, and there began the journey of six long months over desert wastes and smiling valleys. Many times they paused to receive the last message of the dying, to minister to the cholera-stricken patients, to hollow a narrow bed in the desert sand for some comrade, child or broken-hearted mother fallen by the way, or to encourage the living to renewed hope and energy. For six long months, and then a weary party, few in numbers, reached the "Land of Sunshine", whose fields of gold had lured them so far from home and friends, and entered upon a career of hardships and temptations which tried men's souls, where the mettle of man's nature was thoroughly tested, and the survival of the fittest was the rule.

For five years he remained in California following mining and the practice of medicine. Having accumulated a snug sum, in 1857 he returned to his home in Millersburg, Ohio, and on March 19 of the same year, was married to Maria Asire, of Medina, Ohio. To this union four children were born—Dr. M. L. Moore, of Los Angeles, California, D. L. Moore, of La Paz, Indiana; Mrs. Carrie Gray, of Galveston, Indiana; and Luna, who died twenty years ago. His wife, three children and nine grand-children, together with two brothers, Dr. John Moore, of Lakeville, Indiana; and Dr. Allen Moore, of North Liberty, Indiana, and two sisters, Mrs. Sarah Wallack, of Olatha, Kansas, and Mrs. Emma Fuller, of Keokuk, Iowa, survive him. Mrs. Wallack is present with us to-day, and his baby sister is at home too ill to be present.

Immediately after his marriage he came to Lakeville, Indiana, where he has lived for forty-three years, and where for forty-two years he has actively engaged in the practice of medicine, pausing only when the hand of disease was laid heavily upon him. Forty-two years of labor in behalf of suffering humanity! What a history lies back of all these years of useful labor, for with him it was a labor of love. He loved his chosen profession as a mother loveth her child, and his great heart grew more sympathetic and his kind hand more tender as he ministered more and more to the suffering and dying, sor-

rowed with the sorrowing and rejoiced with mothers over new found treasures. It caused him a pang of keenest regret when the swift-flying years and the hand of disease warned him that the time had come when he must sever his professional relations with the great public family to whom he had so long ministered.

He spoke of the youths and children as they passed his door, and referred to the time when their mothers were blooming girls and proud young mothers; spoke of the dead and living for years back, and hoped that their children might be an honor and comfort to them. Financially he was successful in the practice of medicine, doubly so in that he was just and honorable. Many times during his illness he expressed himself as having always dealt with his patrons as he would wish to be dealt by. And so close was his hold upon the hearts of his patients that the children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren of many who employed him in his sturdy youth clung to him as long as he was able to minister to them, and mingled their tears when they heard he was no more, that his landmark in the community was swept away, that his stately form and good grey head would be seen among us no more. Over the whole community a shadow has fallen, everywhere there is a feeling of personal loss.

As a husband he was tender and affectionate, true as steel. He was a father of the highest type, loving, planning, sacrificing, that his children might be fitted for good citizenship, that they might enjoy to the fullest the privileges and blessings of life. As a friend he was incomparable, genial, companionable, kind. Especially was he the counselor and friend of the young. Interested in educational affairs, counseling always perseverance, economy and morality. As a citizen he was high-minded and honorable. His character was above reproach, and his reputation untarnished throughout a life of seventy-one years and a practice of forty-two years.

He was a Mason in good standing, having become a charter member of Lakeville Lodge, No. 353, in the year 1867. In 1852, two years before the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, which swept away the line of Mason and Dixon, while in Missouri and before starting upon his journey across the plains, there occurred an incident which changed the color of his politics. He was then a Democrat. He

witnessed an auction sale from the block of a slave mother, she to go to the cotton fields of Alabama, and her child, from whom she parted with the wildest grief, was sold to another master. His indignation was intense. He vowed never again to vote with the party of his fathers till the slave traffic should be abolished from the land. With the courage of his convictions he showed himself an Abolitionist. In 1854 he became a charter member of the Republican party. He joined the Grenback party at its inception and stayed with it, as he declared, till the purpose for which it was organized was accomplished. Some years since he joined the party pledged to the prohibition of the liquor traffic, a traffic which he declared to be a greater curse than that of human slavery.

Like all intense natures he was strong in his likes and dislikes, and in the old mining days he had only one friend to whom he confided fully—Augustus Hartzey, of McComb, Ohio. They were comrades and messmates, sharing each other's secrets, hiding each other's treasures, watching each other's interests. Mr. Hartzey, in speaking of his friend, says: "Our natures are dual. We climbed the Rockies and delved for gold together. We thought and acted in harmony. We had both voted for Pierce. We both voted for Fremont, and we both left the Golden state to redeem sacred promises made in youth." Mr. Hartzey visited his friend twice last season, and he is here to-day to look for the last time upon the face of his dead comrade. He is the last surviving member of the old wagon train of '52. God grant that they may meet again when for him the journey overland is finished.

Dr. Moore was a firm believer in the Christian religion, and united with the Methodist Episcopal church in 1880, during a series of meetings held by the Rev. Saunders. Faults he had, for to err is human, but they were faults of a strong intense nature, which made him almost extreme in his denunciation of wrong and love of what he believed to be right. He loved life, thought it a great privilege to live. The world was to him great and beautiful, but he expressed himself as perfectly resigned, having made his peace with God. Having forgiven, as he hoped to be forgiven, he looked forward with faith to a reunion with loved ones beyond the grave. The words of the Psalmist David, chosen by his mother as a text of Scripture

from which comforting thoughts suggested to her family when she walked through the Valley of the Shadow of Death, comforted her son when the Death Angel hovered near him: "Though I walk through the Valley of the Shadow of Death I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me."—Obituary by Mrs. Dr. John Moore.

CHRISTOPHER FUCHS, the popular trustee of Union township, is one of the native sons of the township, born on the farm on which he now lives May 6, 1851, and in this responsible position he has made a fine record for general efficiency, fidelity and promptness in the discharge of his duties. His parents, George and Johanna Fuchs, were both natives of Bavaria, Germania, and came to America in the fall of 1850, being accompanied on the journey by their five children, their youngest child, Christopher, having been born after the arrival of the family in the United States. Mr. Fuchs had a sister, Mrs. Bauer, living in Indiana, and hither they made their way, the father purchasing fifty acres of the present homestead in Union township, of which a few acres had been cleared and a small log cabin erected. There he continued to reside until his life's labors were ended in death, when he had reached his eighty-fifth year, and in the meantime he had increased the boundaries of his farm to one hundred and ninety acres, devoting his entire time and attention to its cultivation and improvement, although previous to his coming to this country he had been a locksmith. The timber on his land he utilized into the making of hubs, spokes and wagon lumber, also selling much walnut timber, and the double log house continued as his home until death, he having survived his wife for some years. He was a Lutheran in his religious belief, there being at one time a church of that denomination in the vicinity of his home, and gave his political support to the Democratic party. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Fuchs were born six children: John, who followed farming in this neighborhood until his death at the age of sixty-nine years, and he had never married; Charley, an agriculturist of Center township; Henry, a resident of the gold mining section of Grass Valley, California, he having been absent from this section since about 1854, although he has twice returned on visits; Caroline, the wife of John Fickenger, of Clay township, St. Joseph county; Kate, who served as her father's housekeeper until his death, and has since resided

on the old homestead, having never married; and Christopher, whose name introduces this review.

Christopher Fuchs has spent his entire life on the farm on which he now resides, with the exception of a few months in California, and his homestead now comprises one hundred and seventy-five acres, one hundred and thirty-five acres of which is included in the old home farm on the Michigan road, nine miles south of the center of South Bend. The many substantial improvements which now adorn the premises are the result of his industry and ability, including a fine bank barn built in 1876, and a comfortable and commodious residence erected in 1884. He is engaged in general agricultural pursuits, and in his pastures are to be found a fine grade of stock. He is a thorough farmer and excellent financier, progressive in his methods and earnest in his desire to promote the interests of the community. He is a stalwart Democrat and uses his influence in the support of his party principles and nominees. In 1904 he was elected the trustee of Union township, running forty-seven votes ahead of his opponent in a district with a Republican majority of sixty, and thus it is seen that he has many Republican friends. In the township are eleven schools, including the Lakeville school of three rooms, which is a township high school, and the thirteen teachers are Charles Bailey, Floyd Berkley, Floyd Annis, John Hardy, Walter Katering, Phiney Long, Maud Flucky, Annie Rush, Bernice Rush, Annie Thayer, Alice Smith, Nellie Eastburn and Arthur Henderson. The schools have an enrollment of five hundred and sixty-five pupils, and include five brick buildings, and to Mr. Fuchs belongs the credit of erecting one of these beautiful school houses. He has often served as a delegate to the county and other conventions of his party, and is one of the active workers in the ranks of the Democracy in this section.

In 1878 Mr. Fuchs was united in marriage to Miss Julia Kunsman, who was born near Mishawaka, where her mother still resides, and they have become the parents of four children, Charley, Louie, Lizzie and Nellie, all at home. The daughter Lizzie is the wife of Russell Annis, but resides with her parents. Mr. Fuchs enjoys the outdoor sports of hunting, fishing, etc., and is a worthy member of the Lutheran church of South Bend.

PETER SLOUGH. Since an early epoch in its

history the Slough family have been identified with the progress and development of St. Joseph county, and Peter Slough has long been numbered among the leading agriculturists and business men of Union township. He was born at Atwater, Portage county, Ohio, May 31, 1839, a son of Martin and Barbara (Sauers) Slough, both natives of Wittenburg, Germany. About 1832, after their marriage, they came to the United States, making their way to Portage county, Ohio, which continued as their home until in September, 1850, coming thence to Woodland, Madison township, St. Joseph county. This section of the country was then new and wild, and from the virgin forest Mr. Slough made a fine farm, the parents there residing until about 1864, when they laid aside the active work of the farm and removed to Bremen. The mother's death there occurred, but the father died at the home of his son Valentine at Carson, Union township, when he had reached the age of seventy-five years. They became residents of the county during its earliest pioneer epoch, before the advent of the railroads, and at that time Mishawaka was their nearest trading station. Unto this worthy old pioneer couple were born fourteen children, and the five now living, four sons and one daughter, are: David, who resides in Center township, three miles south of South Bend; Margaret, the wife of Lennett Rogers, of South Bend; Peter, whose name introduces this review; Valentine, of Greene township; and Adam, who resides in South Bend.

Peter Slough was eleven years of age at the time of the removal of the family to St. Joseph county, and his boyhood days were spent in their forest home in Madison township, where he helped to clear the land and place the fields under cultivation. The Ferris saw mill, built the same winter of their arrival, was located three miles north of their home, and much of his time was spent in hauling logs from the farm to the mill. Leaving home at the age of twenty-one years, he secured employment in the saw mills in Bourbon and Carson, owned by Slough & Alexander, the partnership consisting of his brothers Frederick and Martin and William Alexander. During his connection therewith he worked his way upward to the position of head sawyer, thus continuing about three years, and, returning to Bourbon, spent one year there and was there married. In company with his brothers Valentine and David,

he then rented the Slough & Alexander mill at Carson, which they conducted for one year, doing a general custom trade, and on the expiration of that period Mr. Slough purchased a half interest in the Slover & Keyser mill in Marshall county in company with a Mr. Monowick. After two years the property was burned, and, purchasing his partner's interest, Mr. Slough rebuilt and conducted the mill alone for one year, when he sold a half interest to Montgomery, Eggleston & Company, of Mishawaka, he continuing in charge during the following year. His brother David then became his partner, and they purchased two hundred and forty acres where Mr. Slough now resides. This was about the year 1871, and, removing the mill thereto, the two brothers continued its operation for sixteen years, doing a general custom business. Theirs was the only mill within a distance of three miles, and it was located in a fine body of walnut, poplar, ash, maple and beech timber, and proved a profitable investment. On the expiration of sixteen years Mr. Slough purchased his brother's interest, and continued to operate it alone for four years or until the death of his wife in 1895, when he sold the mill and has since devoted his attention to the clearing and cultivation of his land. His farm consists of about two hundred acres, one hundred and sixty-five of which are under a fine state of cultivation, and he has also erected a pleasant and commodious residence and excellent barn. During his connection with the saw milling business he found a ready market for his product in South Bend, selling principally to the Singer, Birdsell and Studebaker companies, and they gave constant employment to from five to seven men.

At the age of twenty-four years Mr. Slough was united in marriage to Maria L. Snyder, and for thirty-four years they traveled the journey of life together, she nobly assisting him in the establishment of their home. During his identification with the milling business she boarded the men in their employ, and in many ways proved a worthy helpmate. Their union was blessed by the birth of five children: Elva O., the wife of Frank Niceley, proprietor of a paper manufactory in South Bend; Orris, who died in childhood; Otto, who had married and died at the age of twenty-four years; Russell, who is at home with his father and is conducting the farm; and Dessie, also at home. On the 29th of July,

1900, Mr. Slough married Miss Irene Hayes, of Logansport, Indiana. He also has an adopted daughter, Jennie, who came to them when a little maiden of five years, and remained with them until reaching womanhood. Mr. Slough gives his political support to the Republican party, and in 1865, during the period of the Civil war, he volunteered as a member of Company A, Thirty-fifth Indiana Regiment, which he joined at Chattanooga, Tennessee, under Colonel Tassen and General Thomas. He participated in two of the hard-fought battles of the war, Franklin and Nashville, and was honorably discharged on the 16th of November, 1865, having in the meantime been sent to Galveston, Texas, where his term of service expired. He is broad-minded and patriotic, and merits the high regard which is freely accorded him.

LEMEN SHAFER. In the early settlement and subsequent history of St. Joseph county the ancestors of Lemen Shafer have been prominent, and his birth occurred on the site of his present home April 28, 1861, his parents being Hiram and Eliza (Schmachtenberger) Shafer. The father, who was a native of Stark county, Ohio, and of Pennsylvania-German descent, was a son of David Shafer, whose death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, whither he had come to join his son Hiram. When past the age of twenty-one years Hiram Shafer, in company with his brother Reuben, made the journey overland with team and wagon to St. Joseph county, where for a time he worked at the shoemaker's trade in Mishawaka. Returning to Ohio for his bride, he came again to St. Joseph county and this time located on the farm on which his son Lemen now resides. This was about the year 1852, and he had to cut his way in the woods one mile from the Turkey Creek road to the farm, where he cleared a space sufficient to erect a hewed, two-story log cabin, one of the best in the vicinity at that time. The purchase price for his eighty-acre tract was two hundred and fifty dollars, and it contained the finest of walnut, white oak, maple and beech timber, all of which was sacrificed in order to clear his land. He added another eighty acre tract to his original purchase, and one hundred and twenty acres he placed under cultivation. After some years spent in Harris township his brother Reuben came to Union township and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining Hiram Shafer's farm,

where he also erected a hewed log cabin, but after ten years returned to Harris township and there spent the remainder of his life, dying in 1889. The death of Hiram Shafer occurred on the 29th of January, 1897, when he had reached the seventieth milestone on the journey of life, and eight days later his wife joined him in the home beyond. For forty-five years they had traveled the journey of life together, their mutual love and confidence increasing as the years went by, and the wish expressed at her husband's death that she might be with him in their heavenly home was so soon granted. Mr. Shafer was a member and assisted in the organization of the United Brethren church in this township. Its meetings were first held in a school house, but in the winter of 1874 a meeting resulted in the accession of eighty-five new members, and this was the origin of the United Brethren church at Bremen. Mr. Shafer was very active in raising the funds with which to erect the church, and long served as its steward. Mrs. Shafer was reared in the faith of the Lutheran church. In their family were twelve children, nine of whom grew to years of maturity, and eight are now living: Cordelia, the wife of John Kidder, of White Pigeon, Michigan; Maria, who married John Bondurant, and died at the age of thirty-eight years; Henry, a resident of Union township; William, who resides near Lakeville; Lemen, the immediate subject of this review; Edward, of North Dakota; Simon, who resides near his old home; Sally, the wife of Mr. Van Fisher, of South Bend; and George, of Union township.

Lemen Shafer remained at home until twenty-one years of age, as did also each of his brothers, and for one year thereafter was engaged in farming. During the following five years he was a resident of South Bend, where he was engaged in teaming, and then removed to Woodland, where for ten years he operated a sawmill and stave factory and also farmed. Returning to the old homestead farm in 1899, he purchased the interest of the other heirs, and there he has since lived and labored, in the meantime remodeling the house which had been erected by his father, building fences, tilling the land, and in many ways has increased the value of this old homestead.

On the 25th of May, 1882, Mr. Shafer was united in marriage to Margaret Grose, a daughter of Christian and Sophia Grose.

of Woodland, Madison township, where the father farmed for many years or until his life's labors were ended in death in 1882. She is a native daughter of Woodland, and the only child born to Mr. and Mrs. Shafer is Daisy, the wife of Clifford DuComb, a law student at the state university. Mr. Shafer votes with the Republican party, and his fraternal relations are with the Knights of the Maccabees and the Gleaners, with which his wife also affiliates. The family are well and favorably known, and stand high in the community.

JOHN SIEFER. The Siefer family is one of the oldest in Union township. For over half a century they have been identified with the agricultural interests of their community, aiding materially in the development of the resources of their section and taking an active part in all movements tending to advance its welfare.

George Siefer, the father, was born in Alsace, France, November 2, 1822, and in 1852 he came to the United States, spending the first three years in this country as a tailor in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, where he had a brother-in-law living. It was in the year 1855 that he came to Indiana, first locating in Madison township, a half a mile from his present home in Union township, where he owned a farm for nearly fifty years, but about twenty years ago he transferred his residence to another part of the land, so he has lived on the old farm since his advent into the county over a half century ago. The hewed log house in which he first took up his abode was located in the dense woods, and it continued as his home until it finally gave place twenty years ago to his present frame dwelling, and as the years grew apace he added to his original purchase until he owned four hundred acres in this vicinity, two hundred acres in the homestead and two tracts consisting of one hundred and twenty and eighty acres each. Most of the land was covered with a heavy growth of timber, which he at first burned in his efforts to clear the farm, but later he secured a saw mill and was thus able to utilize the valuable timber. For thirty-five years in addition to his general farming labors he also handled the largest part of the stock in this vicinity, and was widely known as the leading stock dealer in this section of St. Joseph county. About three years ago, however, Mr. Siefer laid aside the active work of the farm, and has since

lived in quiet retirement, enjoying the rest which he has so truly earned. He helped each of his children as they grew to years of maturity and left home, and has at all times been a devoted father and a true and loyal friend and neighbor. From the little home across the sea he made his way to the new world with but little capital and without influential friends, and has made for himself a place in connection with the activities of life, successfully surmounting obstacles and gaining recognition for intrinsic worth of character.

In his native land of France Mr. Siefer had married Mary Conrad, who accompanied him on his emigration to the United States, and continued his faithful and loving companion until her life's labors were ended in death on the 30th of October, 1891, when fifty-nine years of age. In their family were the following children: Mary, the wife of Alexander Grose, of Madison township; George, who owns a valuable farm in Union township, but is now living retired in Bremen; John, whose name introduces this review; Emma, the wife of William Klinkner, of Center township; William, a resident of South Bend; Edward, who owns the old homestead and with whom his father now lives; Ida, who became the wife of Walter Huff, of Bremen, and died October 30, 1906, when but thirty-five years of age; and Cora, who served as her father's housekeeper after the death of her mother until she too was called to the home beyond, passing away on the 24th of December, 1901, aged twenty-seven years. Mr. Siefer, the father, affiliates with the Democracy, but is not bound by party ties, and is a member of the Evangelical church at Bremen.

John Siefer was born in the old log house in which the family so long resided December 17, 1858, and he continued as his father's helper until his marriage, which occurred in his twenty-fifth year, February 7, 1884. Katie, the daughter of Christian and Sophia (Scherer) Grose, becoming his wife. The name was formerly spelled Grotz, and the family is one of the old and honored ones of this section of the county. She is also a native of Madison township, born a half a mile south of Woodland, and there the parents died on the farm they had cleared and cultivated, and where A. L. Grose still resides. After his marriage Mr. Siefer purchased eighty acres of land of his father, which he received on easy terms, and the land was then mainly

covered with stumps, brush, etc., but he has since cleared the tract and has added forty acres to its original boundaries, also owning fifty acres near by, the old Fred Willmer place. He has placed his fields under an excellent state of cultivation, has erected many substantial buildings, and is now enlarging his fine bank barn, forty by seventy-two feet, which was erected nine years ago.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Siefer, a son and a daughter. The latter, Elsie, is a high school student in South Bend, and Marvin is a sturdy little lad of eight years. In his political affiliations Mr. Siefer was formerly identified with the Democracy, but during the past eight years has given his support to the Republican party. He enjoys his summer outings with his gun and rod, and often visits the lakes during his vacations.

JOHN EASTBURN, one of the leading farmers of Union township and a representative of one of its honored old pioneer families, is entitled to a prominent place in the annals of St. Joseph county. He was born on the family homestead one mile east of Lakeville, December 29, 1859, a son of Benjamin and Margaret (Thorpe) Eastburn. The father was born in North Carolina, and was but a little lad of nine years when he came with his father to Johnson county, Indiana, where he grew to years of maturity and was there married. Previous to this time he had come to St. Joseph county and rafted lumber on the Kankakee river, returning to Johnson county for his bride, and after coming again to this county secured land east of Lakeville. The young couple took up their abode in a little log cabin in the dense woods, the birthplace of their son John, and when he was but a babe of four years his mother died, leaving the father to rear their children and make for them a home. Six children had been born to them, namely: Mary C., the wife of Lewis Bailey, who resides on the old Eastburn homestead in Union township; Zachariah T., who was formerly engaged in agricultural pursuits in Kansas, but is now a resident of Union township; Elizabeth, the wife of Isaac Henderson, who resides near Lakeville; John, the subject of this review; Nancy, the wife of William Schafer, of Union township; and Samuel I., a bridge contractor and a resident of Cando, North Dakota. Mr. Eastburn, the father, was an excellent business man, and from time to time he added to his original

purchase until at the time of his death the estate consisted of three hundred and thirty-two acres, sixty-one of which were included in the homestead. He was a Republican in his political affiliations, and a member of the Christian church at Lakeville, in its faith passing away in death on the 19th of March, 1891, having remained true to the memory of his wife during all those many years.

John Eastburn remained at home until twenty-one years of age, farming the old homestead in company with his brother Samuel for eight years, or until his father's death. It was in the year 1892 that he took up his abode on his present homestead, it having been purchased by his father three years previously, and was the old Jonathan Winn farm, he having located it in the dense woods and spent the remainder of his life in its improvement and cultivation. At the time of the purchase by Mr. Eastburn it contained one hundred and twenty acres, but its boundaries have since been increased to one hundred and forty acres, and the farm is located two and a half miles southeast of Lakeville in Union township. The many valuable and substantial improvements which now adorn the premises have been placed there by its present owner, and consist of a fine bank barn forty by seventy-two feet, while in 1904 the pleasant and commodious residence was erected, thus making it one of the modern and attractive homesteads of the township. Mr. Eastburn follows general farming and stock-raising, and is very successful in his efforts.

On the 14th of March, 1883, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Eastburn and Miss Ella Nogle, she being a daughter of John and Mary Nogle, of Seneca county, Ohio, the birthplace of their daughter Ella. She became a resident of South Bend some years before her marriage, and for two years resided in the home of Alfred Miller, the well known editor of that city. Four children have been born of this union: Carrie M., at home and engaged in teaching; Nellie and Freddie, twins, and Mary. Nellie is also a teacher in the schools of Union township, and Fred is an engineer in the dredge business. The Republican party receives Mr. Eastburn's active support and co-operation and he has often served as a delegate to its conventions. His fraternal relations are with the Knights of the Maccabees.

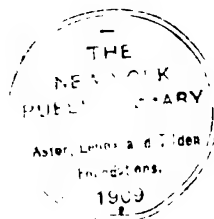
HARRY WITTER, one of the leading agriculturists of German township, is a repre-

sentative of one of the prominent old pioneer families of St. Joseph county. His paternal great-grandfather, Christopher Witter, was born on the 5th of July, 1756, in Pennsylvania, of German descent, and became the father of eight children. The grandparents of our subject, John and Mary (Moyer) Witter, were natives of Ohio, where their marriage was celebrated on the 25th of May, 1803. About 1835 they established their home in German township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where they spent the remainder of their lives and passed to their final reward. The father was born on the 23d of October, 1782, and his wife on the 5th of March, 1783.

George Witter, a son of this worthy old pioneer couple, was born in Union county, Ohio, October 23, 1817, and accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Joseph county in 1835. The family first took up their abode in German township, and Mr. Witter subsequently became a resident of Warren township, but returning spent the remainder of his life in German township, his death occurring on the 8th of January, 1898. He was a life-long agriculturist and by his own efforts acquired a fine property of two hundred and ninety acres. He was active in the public life of his locality, voting first with the Whig and then the Republican party, and he served as the trustee of Warren township and in other minor offices. His religious connection was with the German Baptist church, and he was an active and efficient worker in the cause of Christianity. On the 16th of February, 1840, Mr. Witter was married to Sarah J. Miller, who was born near Dayton, Ohio, November 1, 1822, but in 1830 was brought by her parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, the home being established about a mile east of the daughter's present home. Her parents were David and Sarah (Hardman) Miller, both natives of Ohio. At the time of their removal to St. Joseph county the now populous city of South Bend consisted of but a few Indian huts, and the father entered land in German township and spent the remainder of his life here, dying on the 26th of October, 1842, while his wife survived until the 4th of June, 1850. In their family were thirteen children, and their daughter, Mrs. Witter, is still living, and makes her home with the subject of this review. Twelve children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Witter, namely: Elizabeth McCoy, deceased; Phoebe Jane, who died at the age of ten years; Aaron,



Harry Witter



of Warren township; Adaline, who became the wife of Ed. Slusser, deceased, and she now resides with her brother Harry; Mary Ellen Augustine, deceased; Lucinda Smith, deceased; John W., who died at the age of twenty years; Albert, deceased; Caroline Dunn, of Elkhart, Indiana; Martin M., who resides on the old homestead in Warren township; George I., deceased; and Harry, the subject of this review.

Harry Witter was born in Warren township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, November 26, 1865, and remained in his native place until twenty years of age, when he came with his parents to his present farm in German township. After his marriage, however, he returned to the old homestead in Warren township, but after a residence there of four years he again came to the farm on which he now lives. The home farm consists of seventy-five acres in section 31, which belongs to his mother, and he is also the administrator of the old homestead in Warren township, consisting of one hundred and ninety-five acres. His entire active business career has been devoted to agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, and he has met with excellent success in his chosen calling. He has given a life-long support to the Republican party, and two years ago he was its choice for the position of trustee of German township, being the present incumbent. During a period of two years he also served as road supervisor, and is an active factor in the public life of his community.

In 1891 Mr. Witter was united in marriage to Eva Dunn, a native of Warren township and a daughter of James T. Dunn. After a happy married life of only four years Mrs. Witter was called to the home beyond, having become the mother of two children, Harry Everett, who died when only ten weeks old, and Juanita, a little maiden of eleven years, who is pursuing her studies in the eighth grade.

CHRISTIAN R. FOGLE. The most enduring monument which can be erected to the memory of loved ones is the written record, the pages glowing with the enrollment of the noble life and kindly deeds—these alone hand down to generations of the future the history of the past. One of the highly respected citizens of Lakeville was Christian R. Fogle, who was born on the 18th of December, 1832, in Stark county, Ohio. His grandfather, Adam Fogle, was one of the earliest pioneers of Can-

ton, Ohio, where he conducted a tannery for many years, and was succeeded in the business by his son, Adam Fogle, the father of Christian. On the 11th of February, 1852, in Canton, Ohio, Christian Fogle married Fanny Klopfenstein, who was nearly of his own age, born in the village of Lewisville, Stark county, Ohio, where her father, Christian Klopfenstein, was an early pioneer, removing thither from Pennsylvania.

Christian Fogle learned the tanner's trade from his father, and also worked at that occupation with his brother-in-law in Lewisville. The year following his marriage he took charge of his brother-in-law's farm near Osnaburg, Stark county, Ohio, thus continuing for two years, and in the spring of 1861 came to Indiana and secured employment with Adam Shidler, who operated a saw mill near Lakeville, Mr. Fogle hauling lumber from the mill to South Bend, and continued his association with Mr. Shidler for one year. On the expiration of that period he purchased land just north of Lapaz, then in the dense woods, and took up his abode in a little log cabin with a puncheon floor and clapboard roof, and there he and his faithful wife lived and labored for ten years. In the meantime he was drafted for service in the Civil war, and having no money with which to secure a substitute was obliged to leave his family in destitute circumstances and go to the front, where he spent nine months, but most of the time was sick in the hospital. During her husband's absence Mrs. Fogle had to carry on the farm work, and in her distressed circumstances would chop wood, the exposures from that labor bringing on rheumatism, from which she is now a severe sufferer. When her food supply gave out she went to the trustees for help, but being sent from one to another and told that she would have to wait an investigation to see if she was wholly destitute, she decided to depend upon her own exertions and managed to exist through the winter. After her husband's return his health was so poor that he was unable to work, and bravely she struggled on until finally their farm became one of the best in the township, with good buildings and many substantial improvements.

Their only child, a son, Elmer Medill, died from typhoid fever at the age of seventeen years, so that at the death of her husband, which occurred on the 11th of August, 1893, she sold the farm and in the same year came

to Lakeville, buying a small place, which she has converted into a neat and pleasant home. During the past years she has been so afflicted with rheumatism that she has had to depend upon the ministrations of others, her niece making her home with her. Her life has been fraught with hardships and privations, but bravely she met and overcame the trials which barred her pathway, and she is numbered among the brave pioneer women of St. Joseph county. Mr. Fogle was not a politician, voting for the men whom he regarded as best qualified for office, and was a member of the German Baptist church, in which his widow also holds membership, and both have been active workers in the cause of Christianity through life. Mrs. Fogle is a well educated lady, having been a student in Mount Union Seminary of Stark county, Ohio, and her parents dying when she was young she was obliged to begin teaching at the age of sixteen years, continuing that occupation until her marriage. She is the youngest of fifteen children, but only two are now living, her sister being Mrs. Mary Shidler.

JOSEPH G. ZIGLER. Back to Virginia must we turn in tracing the lineage of Joseph G. Zigler. That section of the country which cradled so much of our national history became the home of his ancestors in early colonial days, and the representatives of the family have been loyal and devoted sons of the republic. He was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, August 17, 1827, a son of Samuel and Margaret (Garwood) Zigler, also natives of the Old Dominion. The father, who was a wagon-maker, came to South Bend in the spring of 1834, but later took up his abode on Palmer's prairie, and subsequently on Portage Prairie, remaining in German township until his son Joseph was sixteen years of age. He afterward operated a saw mill on the Terre Coupee Prairie for three or four years, and his death occurred in New Carlisle when he had reached the age of seventy years, his widow surviving him for five years. In their family were ten children, eight of whom grew to years of maturity; and four, Joseph, Hiram, John and Jane, are now living. Hiram is a resident of South Dakota, John resides on the Terre Coupee near New Carlisle, and Jane is the wife of Granville Woolman, also of New Carlisle. The four who are deceased are: Mary, who became the wife of Aaron Miller, and died at the age of sixty-

nine years; William, who resided in St. Joseph county until his death at the age of seventy-six years; James, who was thirty years of age at the time of his death; and Martha, who became the wife of Abel Hatfield, and died in South Bend at the age of thirty years.

Joseph G. Zigler, the eldest of the children, remained at home for years after attaining the age of maturity, working at the carpenter's trade, and he also spent twenty-five years in the employ of Studebaker Brothers, assisting in the construction of their large factories. Previous to this time, however, in 1859, he had gone to California to secure a change of climate, and there worked at his trade in quartz mills, etc., for eleven years, when he returned to St. Joseph county and associated himself with the Studebakers as a mechanic, serving for a few years as foreman of their carpenter work. In the fall of 1899 he came to Lakeville, exchanging a five acre tract in South Bend for his home here, which is one of the oldest ones of the locality, having been settled by a Mr. Moon in a very early day, and has changed hands many times since, the residence having been erected by the original owner. The tract consists of one hundred and twenty acres, ninety acres of which are under cultivation, and the Vandalia railroad passes through the place. For some years past Mr. Zigler has been disabled from paralysis, and he is passing the evening of a long and useful life in the midst of family and friends.

On the 17th of December, 1857, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Zigler and Jane Morrell, who was born on the 21st of December, 1831, a daughter of Jacob and Mary Morrell, natives of Ohio, but their marriage was celebrated in Hamilton, Indiana. In 1834 they took up their abode four miles north of South Bend, where they remained until old age, and he also spent one year in California after the death of his wife, which occurred when she was fifty-two years of age. After his return he located on a small place near Niles, Michigan, but his last years were passed in the home of Mrs. Zigler, in South Bend, where his death occurred at the age of ninety-four years. He was a wheelwright, and in the early days manufactured spinning and flax wheels, looms, reels, etc., some of which are still in existence, and he was an expert mechanic. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Morrell were seven children, namely:

Charles, who was a farmer and telegraph operator, died at the age of seventy-two years; Thomas, who died at the age of twenty-one years, was a telegraph operator at Kalamazoo, and was one of the first to read by sound; Benjamin Franklin, who died in the United States service at the age of twenty-eight; Albert; Rebecca, the widow of Rev. James A. Kennedy, a teacher and minister in Missouri, where she now resides; and Rhoda, the wife of Thomas Kiser, of Granger, Indiana. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Zigler have been born one daughter, Addie, who is at home, and she has devoted her life to her parents. Mr. Zigler gives his political support to the Republican party, and for fifty years has held membership relations with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His career has been an active, useful, honorable one, and by reason of his well spent life he enjoys the high regard of his fellow citizens.

PHILIP PARKER DUCOMB, who has been engaged in the mercantile business in Lakeville during the past thirty years, is a veteran of the Civil war and a man whose sterling integrity entitles him to the high regard in which he is held by all who know him. He is a native of the Buckeye state of Ohio, born in Minerva, Stark county, on the 22d of February, 1839, but the family is of French origin, and the grandfather of Philip Parker came to the United States from Paris, France, in 1801, becoming a loyal and devoted son of the republic and a soldier in its war of 1812. He established his home in Stark county, Ohio, and there he passed away in death in 1834, five years before the birth of his grandson, Philip P. He had married Nancy Armstrong, and they became the parents of four sons, Vincent, William, Andrew and Philip, the eldest of whom, Vincent, was the father of him whose name introduces this review. He married Harriet C. Parker, a native daughter of Pennsylvania, and their children were James M., Philip P., Obediah W., Rachael A., Eliza J., Maria A., Harriet C., Mary A. and Elizabeth M., but only three of this once large family are now living, Rachael, Mary and Philip P. The father died on the farm he had cleared and cultivated in Union township in 1876, aged seventy years, and four years later the mother joined him in the home beyond.

In 1853 Philip Parker DuComb emigrated with his father to Indiana, settling near Lakeville, and he obtained an excellent education

at Asbury University of Greencastle, where he pursued the scientific course. But his studies were interrupted with the inauguration of the Civil war, and in September, 1861, he put aside his text books to become a loyal soldier of the republic, becoming sergeant of Company K, Twenty-ninth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, with which he served for three years and participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Dalton and Atlanta. His brother, James M., was killed at the battle of Corinth, Mississippi, nobly dying as a sacrifice to his country. For a time Mr. DuComb served on detached duty as a U. S. detective, and after the close of his three years' service was made captain of his company at Nashville, Tennessee, under General Thomas, his bravery on the field of battle having won him his promotion, and he was in command during the battle of Nashville. He was mustered out with his company at the close of the conflict, and is now a member of Auten Post, G. A. R., of South Bend, attending the encampments and reunions of the order, and keeps in close touch with his old army comrades of the blue. Shortly after his return from the army, in 1867, Mr. DuComb embarked in the mercantile business in Lakeville, and with the exception of a period of ten years when he resided on the farm he has since been numbered among the leading merchants of this city, covering a period of thirty years. He purchased the interest of the other heirs in the DuComb homestead, mainly for the purpose of establishing his sons on the farm for a few years, and he was also made the postmaster at Lakeville under President Grant, continuing in that office until his resignation.

On the 17th of February, 1867, Mr. DuComb was united in marriage to Bertha E. Wright, who was born near Walkerton, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and their union has been blessed by the birth of five children: Roland F., chief stamp clerk in the South Bend postoffice; Cortland P., a popular attorney of South Bend; Florence B., the wife of Evo Olivet, a dredge contractor in that city; Clifford Vincent, a teacher and law student in South Bend; and Chester Loyd, who is a member of the teacher's profession in St. Joseph county. All of the children have received excellent educational advantages, and in turn they have become popular teachers in the county. Mr. DuComb holds fraternal relations with the Knights of the Maccabees. In manner he is courteous and genial, and

among the people with whom he has been so long connected he is well known and highly esteemed.

CHARLES E. BAILEY, the principal of the Union township high school at Lakeville, is one of the native sons of the township, in the welfare of which he takes a sincere interest. As an educator he stands in the front ranks, and his practical methods are deserving of the high praise which is universally accorded them. Born on the 20th of July, 1879, he is a son of Lewis and Mary (Eastburn) Bailey, who yet reside on the farm which was the birthplace of their son Charles E. The mother was born in Union township of St. Joseph county, a daughter of Benjamin Eastburn, while the father's birth occurred in Ohio, but during his youth he was brought from that state to Union township.

Charles E. Bailey spent the early years of his life on the old home farm, and the training which he received in the home school was supplemented by attendance in the Valparaiso University. Before reaching the age of majority he entered the school room as a teacher, while later he again attended the Valparaiso University in order to further perfect himself in his chosen profession. He is now on his fourth year as principal of the Union township high school, which contains three rooms and an enrollment of one hundred and twenty-five pupils. The school completes the tenth grade of studies, and the graduating class of 1907 contains nine pupils. Mr. Bailey spares himself no work to make the school of the highest possible standard, and his zeal is appreciated by the citizens.

On the 6th of August, 1906, Mr. Bailey was united in marriage to Miss Inez Holland, of Lakeville, who during the two years previous to her marriage was a successful teacher in the township schools. He is an active worker in the ranks of the Republican party, and in his fraternal relations is a member of the Woodmen of the World. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bailey are held in the highest esteem in the social circles of the community, and their friends are legion.

JONATHAN LINEBACK, the oldest living resident of Union township, has long passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, and now in the evening of his long, useful and eventful life he is honored and revered by all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He was born on the banks of the Brandywine, at Greenfield, Hancock county,

Indiana, January 11, 1830, a son of Elijah and Elizabeth (Little) Lineback, both natives of Wayne county, Indiana, and of German descent, he of German-Dutch and she of German-English. In May, 1830, they journeyed on horseback to the St. Joseph country, going first to Elkhart Prairie, but soon afterward settled west of South Bend, and one year later took up their abode in that city, where he built a residence. In the year 1833 they came to Union township, where they secured one hundred and sixty acres of land, and were the second family to locate within the borders of Union township, a Mr. Garner having preceded them hither, while South Bend at that time contained but two inhabitants, and they were Indian traders. Mr. Lineback hired ox teams with which to make the journey, they cutting their own road through the woods and over marshes to the Michigan road, which had then just been located, and on which Mr. Lineback had worked near South Bend and had come here to continue the employment. He secured one hundred and sixty acres of land lying just north of what is now Lakeville, although it was twenty years later before that village was even started, and paid for his land by work on the Michigan road, laboring under a contractor named Rush. His road work continued as his main employment during two summers, while his wife boarded the men assisting in its construction. He then set about the arduous task of clearing his land from its dense growth of timber, but during the memorable sickly season of 1837 his life's labors were ended in death and he now lies buried in South Bend. Mr. Lineback was a young man at the time of his death, and left a widow and three children, of whom Jonathan was the eldest child. The second son, George Riley, was the first white child born in the township, his birth occurring in the fall of 1833, and here he was reared to mature years, but he now resides in Miami county, near Peru, Indiana. The only daughter, Mary, is the wife of John Boyes, of Kalkaska, Michigan. Just prior to his death the father had traded his original purchase and was five hundred dollars in debt, the farm at his death being taken in payment for this amount, which left his widow in destitute circumstances, a couple of beds being her sole worldly possessions. For a time thereafter she made the living for her family by picking cranberries, which she sold at

twenty-five cents a bushel, and after remaining a widow for one year she became the wife of Mark Rector, her death occurring in the neighborhood in which she had so long lived and labored at the age of sixty-five years.

Jonathan Lineback grew to manhood amid the then wild scenes of St. Joseph county, assisting his mother in the support of her family, and after her marriage he remained with his step-father and worked on the farm. He was an expert chopper in his early life, and when sixteen years of age he began work by the month on Portage Prairie, the first year receiving eight dollars a month, while during the following two years his wages were nine dollars a month, his employers being John and Si Rush. In 1850 he joined the tide of emigration to the gold fields of California, in company with George Replogle, Dr. Mahlon Rush and Jesse Mills, but the two latter returned after reaching Illinois, leaving Mr. Replogle and Mr. Lineback to continue the journey alone. His former employers furnished them with the means to make the trip, and on reaching St. Joe, Missouri, they secured a wagon and outfit, but during the summer on the plains their teams gave out. Trading a horse for sixteen pounds of flour, they then separated, each with his pack on his back proceeding alone to their destination. At the Sierra Nevada mountains Mr. Lineback overtook David Clark and George Frier, both from Union township, and on reaching Placerville the party had but thirty cents and thirty pounds of flour between them. Mr. Lineback at once began the work of prospecting, in which he met with average success, and although he secured good claims he would leave them to find others, but often eventually returned to them. After three years on the Pacific coast he returned to his old home in Indiana, making the return journey via the Panama and Jamaica, and during the financial panic of 1857 he purchased his father's old homestead in Union township. It had been his intention to return to California, but changed his plans, and in 1858 was united in marriage to Annie J. Moon, a sister of Calvin Moon, the celebrated educator of South Bend. She had resided on the farm adjoining that of her husband's, and was a maiden of twenty years at the time of her marriage, which was a happy one and resulted in the birth of eight children who grew to years of maturity.

The farm on which Mr. Lineback now re-

Vol. II—33.

sides has been his home since 1833, and since 1857 he has owned the land. The farm contains seventy-seven and a half acres, and is conducted by his youngest son, Charles. He is an old-time Democrat. While he was in California Fremont was a candidate for governor, and Mr. Lineback was told before the election that if he voted the Democratic ticket he would be obliged to leave his work, but in the face of all this he cast his ballot as he desired, with the result that after election he was paid what was due him and discharged. He has served six years as the assessor of Union township, being elected to that office on the Greenback ticket. During the Civil war he was twice drafted for service, but each time hired a substitute, for the first paying four hundred dollars and eight hundred for the second. For many years he has been a member of the Methodist church, in which he is an active and valued worker, and is also a prominent factor in its Sunday-school. His wife was also identified with that denomination before her marriage. Mr. Lineback has always been very fond of fishing, and although there are many fine lakes near his home, he has often camped out on the Kankakee river for sport. His fidelity and sterling worth have won him the confidence of his fellow men, and now in the evening of life his pathway is brightened by the veneration and respect which ever follow an upright career.

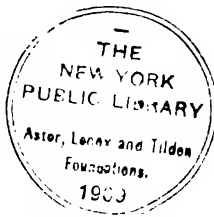
JOHN ULRICH WALTER. "Continual dropping wears a stone," so persevering labor gains our objects, and perseverance has enabled John U. Walter to gain the competence which he now enjoys. He was born in Wurttemberg, Germany, September 9, 1832, and he grew to years of maturity on a farm in the village. In 1849, when he had reached his eighteenth year, he came to the United States, establishing his home in Sandusky, Ohio, where six years later he was joined by a half brother, and in Sandusky and Seneca county he continued his residence for six years, employed at farm labor, for which he received one hundred and twenty-five dollars a year. In 1854 he became a resident of Columbia City, Whitley county, Indiana, where he conducted the farm of Michael Mowry on shares, receiving one-half of the crops, and was thus engaged during the construction of the Pittsburg & Chicago Railroad through that locality. After his marriage in 1856 he rented another farm, which contained

an old style log cabin, with a clapboard roof held in place by poles and a puncheon floor, while the hinges were of wood, and everything was of the most primitive sort imaginable. During his residence there of six years he made many improvements, among them the remodeling of the house, and he also saved some money, with which he purchased a little farm of eighty acres near Larwill. Again he moved into a little log cabin home, but eighteen months later he sold that place at advantage, and in 1864 came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land one mile southeast of Lakeville, thirty acres of which had been cleared and a small log cabin erected. There Mr. Walter lived and labored from the fall of 1864 until the 15th of February, 1905, a period of forty-one years, and in that time cleared and placed the original tract of one hundred and twenty acres under cultivation and added to its boundaries until the farm contained two hundred and five acres, for a part of which he has paid as high as fifty dollars an acre. The timber from the land was largely worked into spokes and hubs and sold to the South Bend market, for which he was obliged to drive a distance of twelve miles, but in this way he obtained a cash income. In 1869 the little old log cabin home gave place to a substantial modern frame residence, while a bank barn, thirty-two by seventy feet, has also been erected, as well as many other substantial outbuildings, and in later years much draining has been done on the farm. In addition to his general agricultural pursuits he also had his pastures well stocked with a good grade of stock, but in 1905 he sold this valuable homestead and removed to Lakeville, where he owns a few acres of land and devotes his leisure hours to its cultivation.

On the 1st of April, 1856, Mr. Walter was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Boyer, of Whitley county, Indiana, but after a happy married life of forty years the union was severed by the death of the loving wife. To them were born eight children: William Henry, engaged in railroad work in Colorado; Anna, the wife of George Barnhart, of Wyatt, Indiana; Ellen, the wife of Frederick Zugelder, also of Colorado; Catherine, the wife of Robert Robertson, of Crumstown, Indiana; Caroline, who is a teacher of music in Denver, Colorado; Edith, who died when a young lady of twenty years; David, who

died in childhood; and Jennie, the wife of Frank Jackson, and they reside on a farm near South Bend. On the 10th of August, 1897, Mr. Walter married Mrs. Sarah Walter, of the same name but no relation, and she bore the maiden name of Sarah Stump. She too was a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, but came to the United States when five years of age, the family locating in Stark county, Ohio. When she had reached her eighteenth year she gave her hand in marriage to Jacob Walter, of Kosciusko county, Indiana, this being in 1862, and in the spring of 1865 they moved to Union township, St. Joseph county, where the death of Mr. Walter occurred in 1882. For fifteen years she remained a widow, and was the mother of seven children: William, who resides on his father's old homestead in Union township; Lizzie, the wife of John Bechtel, of Marshall county, Indiana; John, an agriculturist of Union township; Cora, the wife of Albert Keyser, also of Marshall county; Cassie, the wife of Henry Hullinger, a merchant of Lapaz, Indiana; Michael, a farmer of Walkerton, Indiana; and Rosa, the wife of Elmer Richard, also a merchant at Lapaz. Formerly Mr. Walter gave his political support to the Democracy, but later became an active worker in the ranks of the Prohibition party, and during the long period of forty years he has been an active worker in the Christian church of Lakeville. He is one of its three charter members now living, and with Mahlon Heston has served as an elder throughout the entire period of his membership. Although his home is on the banks of the lake, he has never been a sportsman, but has devoted his entire time and attention to the work of his farm and has achieved success in his chosen vocation.

VALENTINE WEIDLER. In the life history of Valentine Weidler is found a worthy illustration of the characteristic energy and enterprise of the typical German-American citizen. Coming to this country with little capital excepting his abilities he has made his way to success through wisely directed efforts, and has long been numbered among the representative citizens of Union township. His birth occurred in Rhine Pfalz, Bavaria, Germany, August 9, 1832, and in 1854, when a young man of twenty-two years, he came to the United States, spending the first ten or fifteen years of his residence in this country in South Bend where he was em-





Jacob Marker



Elizabeth Marker

ployed at his trade of coopering by Ulrich Foeke, his brother-in-law, and also worked one year for himself in the manufacture of flour barrels. On the 12th of April, 1867, he took up his abode on the farm on which he yet resides and since that time he has been constantly engaged in its clearing and cultivation, sixty-five of the eighty acres being now under an excellent state of cultivation, and in 1891 he erected the pleasant residence which now adorns the premises.

During his residence in South Bend, on the 28th of February, 1862, Mr. Weidler was united in marriage to Mary Magdelene Kuntz, who was born near Strasburg, province of Dozenhuir, France. She was brought to the United States when but four years of age, and for sixteen years she lived at Bremen, Marshall county, and worked for others until her marriage. Seven children have been born of this union: Henry, who resides in Union township; Lizzie Ann, the wife of V. Beiler, of Bremen; Clara, the wife of Thomas Hoffman, of Union township; William, who resides near the old home farm; John, who has had charge of the homestead for five years; Charles, an attorney in South Bend; and Mary Emma, who also resides in that city. The family enjoy the high regard of their friends and neighbors, and are favorably known throughout Union township.

JACOB MARKER has from an early period in the development of St. Joseph county been prominently identified with the history of Madison township, and now in his declining years he is living retired in the village of Woodland, crowned with the veneration and respect which should ever be accorded an honorable old age. He was born in Prussia, Germany, March 14, 1835, a son of Philip and Katherine Marker. In 1837 the family left the fatherland for the United States, making their way at once to Holmes county, Ohio, where they resided on a farm until the 20th of September, 1853, when the journey was resumed to the then western state of Indiana. The trip was made by team and wagons, they reaching their destination at Colebush or Buck settlement in Madison township October 1. following, after a journey of eleven days. In the settlement were three Buck brothers, and from one, Truman Buck, Mr. Philip Marker secured his farm, which was then in its virgin state. Soon afterward the Bucks left the settlement, and among the first German settlers here were

Adam Keifer, Daniel Jewel, Lemuel Jordan, Joseph Megers, Adam Raeder and George Kling, while at Woodland or what afterward became known by that name, were two families the Kelleys and Adam Monowick, the latter residing on the place now occupied by Mr. Marker. On his farm in Madison township Philip Marker lived and labored until his life's work was ended in death, passing away in 1879, at the age of seventy-two years, while his wife was called to the home beyond in 1871. They were charter members of the Zion Evangelical church, which was organized in 1856, three miles east of their home, and they continued active workers in the cause of Christianity until their busy and useful lives were ended. They became the parents of four children: John, who was a farmer in Madison township until his death in 1889, aged sixty-two years, and his widow is still living, but their old home farm has been sold; Katherine became the wife of Christian Horine, and died at the age of thirty years, her husband being also deceased; Caroline became the wife of Christian Horine, and now resides at Bremen; and Jacob, whose name introduces this review.

Jacob Marker was a lad of eighteen years at the time of the family's removal from Ohio to Indiana, he having driven one of the wagons on the journey hither. He remained with his father until his marriage, finally purchasing the old homestead, and his father spent the latter part of his life in his home. He has increased the boundaries of the old farm until it now contains two hundred and forty acres, and in addition he also at one time owned two other tracts, one of two hundred and eighty acres and the other of one hundred and fifty, at Woodland, but as his sons married he gave to each a farm of eighty acres, while to his daughters he gave money, his plan having been to give his sons the value of twenty-six hundred dollars at the commencement of their active business life, and to his daughters twenty-one hundred dollars at the time of their marriage. He erected the pleasant and commodious residence which now adorns the premises twenty-nine years ago, while the large bank barn, one of the first in the vicinity, was built by his father fifty years ago, but the heavy frame timbers still stand as solid as of old. His son Fred now has charge of this valuable old homestead, for in 1898 Mr. Marker re-

tired from business cares and now resides in his pleasant home in Woodland, his industry and enterprise in former years enabling him to now enjoy the comforts and many of the luxuries of life.

The marriage of Mr. Marker occurred on the 2d of February, 1861, when Miss Elizabeth Speicher became his wife. She is a sister of the Speichers of Wabash county, Indiana, and was born in Holmes county, Ohio, about four miles distant from the Marker home. The acquaintance of the young couple was resumed in Wabash county, Indiana, where she resided, and he made his first trip to see her on horseback. When he returned for her, however, he drove in a cutter, and on their journey homeward they were upset in the snow, but this only added romance to their wedding journey. Mr. and Mrs. Marker became the parents of ten children: J. Philip, a resident of Wilson, Kansas; Fred, on the old homestead, as mentioned above; Jacob S., a farmer in Madison township; Mary, the wife of Martin Mochel, township trustee of Woodland; Caroline, wife of Norman Kelly, who resides in Woodland, one mile east of the old home; David, also of Woodland; Henry, a farmer in Madison township; Anna, the wife of Charles Weber, who was formerly a teacher, but now employed in the postoffice in South Bend; Lora, the wife of Fred Horine, a railroad employe in South Bend; and Olga, who has attended the Valparaiso University, also the State University at Bloomington, Indiana, and is now at home. Mr. Marker, the father, is a charter member and one of the organizers of the Zion church at Woodland, with which Mrs. Marker also affiliates. He gives his political support to the Democratic party, and has often served as its representative to the conventions, while for four years he was the township assessor. His reputation in business has ever been unassailable, and in all the walks of life he is found true to duty and to the trusts reposed in him.

JOHN ZEIGER, proprietor of the Zeiger farm, one of the finest estates in Madison township, is one of the best known German-American citizens of St. Joseph county, where he has made his home for many years. When but a little lad he started out in the world to battle for himself, and his large landed possessions stand as a merited tribute to his ability and true worth.

Mr. Zeiger is of German birth, born near

Wurtemberg, and is a representative of a prominent old family of that community. His father, John Zeiger, Sr., was born in the same place as his son, in 1822, and in his native land he attended school until his fourteenth year, in the meantime becoming familiar with the duties of the farm. He was married to one of the fatherland's native daughters, Rosanna Shearer, born near Wurtemberg, and with their two sons they set sail for the United States in 1856, spending forty-seven days on the ocean on a sailing vessel, for they encountered a severe storm en route and the vessel was driven from her course. Eventually, however, they landed on American shores, and made their way to Elkhart county, Indiana, where on the old Buzzard farm near Goshen they resided for three years, the husband working out by the day. Later he received a contract to clear twenty acres of land, and in payment therefor was given ten acres of the tract, on which he erected a little log cabin. His native thrift and industry soon enabled him to clear his land, and soon the little tract of ten acres was converted into a pleasant and valuable farm home. After three years he sold the farm for seven hundred dollars and bought thirty acres in Madison township, the purchase price being four hundred dollars, and this continued as the family home during the period of the Civil war. Disposing of the place, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land where Christ Zeiger now resides, but later sold eighty acres of the tract to his brother Alexander, building on the remaining eighty a log house, and there these honored St. Joseph pioneers spent the remainder of their lives.

Answering the call to arms, Mr. Zeiger, Sr., enlisted for service in the Civil war October 15, 1862, entering Company K, Fifty-seventh Indiana Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Ed L. Billings. During his military career of nine months he took part in many of the historic battles of the war, including that of Stone River, where his comrades on all sides fell thick and fast, his companion on the right having been felled by a cannon ball, while the one on the left was struck by a rifle ball, and in that engagement Mr. Zeiger left the ranks and went where the bullets fell the thickest. He was honored for his bravery and highly commended by his superior officers and he left the ranks at Hillsboro, Tennessee, June 30, 1863, with a gallant record as a soldier for

the Union cause. His death occurred when he had reached the age of fifty-three years. He had been a worthy and acceptable member of the German Evangelical church for many years, and his political affiliations were with the Democracy. Mrs. Zeiger preceded her husband to the home beyond, dying at the age of fifty-two years. They were the parents of the following children: John and Jacob, who were born in Germany; Lewis and Christ, who reside on the old family homestead in Madison township; and Dan, a resident of Three Oaks, Michigan.

John Zeiger, of this review, was but a little lad of six years when the family left his native land for the United States, and when he had reached the age of ten years they removed from Elkhart county to St. Joseph county, so that the principal part of his life has been spent within the borders of old St. Joseph. He was but twelve years old when he began the battle of life for himself, working for Peter Beehler, Sr., for eight dollars a month, and he gave his wages to his father. He was later employed for a time by Jacob Marker, who paid him ten dollars a month, and he then began work in the hotel of Frank Ambrose, where his duties consisted of blacking the shoes for the traveling men and assisting in doing the chores connected with the tavern. After three years of hotel life he transferred his relations to the saw-milling business and farming, alternating as the seasons demanded, and for three years he was in the employ of George Utsler, Sr. After his marriage he rented the Sarah Newman farm for six years, and then resided on the Dr. Butterworth farm near Mishawaka in Penn township until he became the owner of his present estate in Madison township. Mr. Zeiger first purchased eighty acres of George Walthers, but with the passing years he added thereto until his landed possessions consisted of five hundred and eighty acres, although at the present time his estate numbers three hundred and sixty acres, for he has given land to his children as they have started out for themselves. The old home residence is a pleasant and commodious structure, and he also has a large bank barn forty by seventy feet.

At the age of twenty-two years Mr. Zeiger married Catherine Nodurft, who was born in Ohio, a daughter of Christ and Catherine Nodurft, who came from their native land of Germany to the United States in a sailing

vessel and established their home in Marshall county, Indiana. Of the eleven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Zeiger seven are now living: Tracy Stanley, John Jacob, George E., Laura Ann, Harry Arthur, Jessie J. and Maude H. Mr. Zeiger gives his political support to the Republican party, and is one of the best known and most highly esteemed residents of St. Joseph county.

GEORGE J. BIRK, a prominent agriculturist of Madison township and a member of its advisory board, is one of the best known residents of the community and a man worthy of mention in the history of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred on the old homestead farm of his father, George A. Birk, who has long been numbered among the leading residents of Madison township, where he is now living in quiet retirement from the active cares of a business life, enjoying the high esteem and veneration which ever follow an honorable career. He served his country with valor during the period of the Civil war, and is also an ex-trustee of Madison township. His parents, George and Elizabeth (Fuhler) Birk, were both born in Germany, from whence they came in a sailing vessel to the United States in 1852, the sea voyage consuming fifty-two days, for they encountered severe storms en route. They journeyed via Rotterdam, Holland, Hull and Liverpool, England, and on to Baltimore, Maryland, from whence they went to Galion, Crawford county, Ohio. In 1860 Jacob and George A. Birk came to Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where in time they made excellent homes for themselves and families. Mr. George A. Birk married Miss Mary Ann Kling, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, a daughter of John and Edith (Kiefer) Kling, in whose family were six children.

George J. Birk, their eldest child, was reared on the old homestead farm in Madison township, and the educational training which he received in the nearby district school was supplemented by attendance at the Valparaiso University, of Valparaiso, Indiana, becoming familiar with both the German and English languages. He remained at home until his twenty-first year, assisting his father in the work of the farm, and during one year he was also an employe of the Elkhart & Indiana Buggy Company. After the death of his wife and in company with his brother, Ed F., he conducted a rented farm in Penn town-

ship for a time, and he is now the owner of forty acres of rich and fertile land in Madison township.

In 1893 Mr. Birk married Elizabeth Beehler, who was born, reared and educated in Madison township, a member of one of its oldest and most prominent families. Her death occurred in February, 1895, after becoming the mother of one child, Edgar J., who died when six months old. In January, 1897, Mr. Birk married her sister, Emma Beehler, and they have four children: Charles A., Clarence G., John H. and Gertrude L. Mr. Birk is one of the leading members of the Democratic party in this community, often serving as its representative to the county and congressional conventions, and he is at all times an active and public spirited citizen. His religious affiliations are with the Evangelical church, and he is also a member of the Foresters' Lodge, No. 1490, of Mishawaka.

PETER BEEHLER, one of the prominent and well known agriculturists of Madison township, is a native son of the fatherland, born in Germany on the 21st of July, 1851. His father, Phillip Beehler, who was numbered among the prominent early business men of Madison township, was born near Wurtemberg, Germany, and was there married to Catherine Beehler. In 1853 the family bade adieu to home and native land and sailed for the United States, arriving in the harbor of New York after thirty-three days upon the sea in a sailing vessel. They resided one year near Buffalo, New York. In 1854 they established their home in the woods of Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and on their little farm of eighty acres they built a log cabin and barn and began life in true pioneer style. With the passing years this became one of the best improved and most valuable estates in Madison township, and there the husband and father passed to his final reward in 1878. In his early life he had followed the blacksmith's trade. He was an active and valued member of the Zion Evangelical church, and was a prominent factor in the erection of the church of that denomination in this community. Mrs. Beehler is yet living on the old homestead, and she has reached the age of eighty-eight years. Six of their children are living: Philip; Jacob; Elizabeth Kelley, of Madison township; Peter, the immediate subject of this review; Mary Beehler, who makes her home

with her brother Peter; and Emma, the wife of Philip Honne, on the old homestead farm.

It was on this old homestead in Madison township that Peter Beehler grew to years of maturity, and he remained under the parental roof until he was twenty-one years of age, assisting his father in the work of the farm, and during a number of years in his early business career he was employed in the saw mill of John Uline in this neighborhood. In company with Adam Beehler he afterward bought a saw mill, and they did an extensive business in their line through an extended period, but after seven years Mr. Beehler of this review sold his interest and has since confined his business activities to agricultural pursuits. His farm consists of one hundred and eighty acres of fertile and well improved land, on which he has erected a pleasant and commodious residence, costing two thousand dollars, also a fine bank barn forty-two by eighty feet, and has made many other substantial and valuable improvements. The skimming station is located just twenty rods from his house, which adds greatly to the convenience of the farm.

When Mr. Beehler had reached the age of thirty-two years he was united in marriage to Charlotte Beehler, whose father, Philip Beehler, was a native of Germany, and they became the parents of the following children: Matilda Catherine Felton, Carrie Elizabeth Guiscler, Charles A. and Warner Phillip. On the 24th of July, 1899, the family suffered the irreparable loss of the loving wife and mother, whose place in the household can never be filled, and as a friend and neighbor she was loved and honored. The Democracy receives the support and co-operation of Mr. Beehler, and he, too, commands the uniform respect and esteem of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

GEORGE A. BIRK, the proprietor of Madison Center Farm, one of the valuable estates of Madison township, was one of the boys in blue during the Civil war, and is at all times a loyal citizen, true to the interests of county, state and nation. He was born in Wetzlar, Germany, April 7, 1839, a son of George and Elizabeth (Fuhrer) Birk, who were also born in that province. Mr. Birk of this review spent the first thirteen years of his life in the fatherland, receiving a good education in his native language, and in 1852 the family, consisting of the father, mother and four children, set sail for the United States, going

from Hohensolms to Frankfort-on-the-Main, to the river Rhine and on to Rotterdam, Holland, on to Hull, England, thence to Liverpool, by sailing vessel to New York and by rail to Galion, Crawford county, Ohio. There for eight years he worked as a farm hand, and in 1860 came with his brother Jacob to Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he worked out by the month on a farm until he purchased at an administrator's sale eighty acres of land, Andrew Cramer having loaned him the money with which to make a payment on the tract. In 1862, during the period of the Civil war, his brother Jacob had been drafted for service, and Mr. Birk of this review went as his substitute, becoming a member of Company F, Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in which he served for nine months under Colonel Eddy and Captain Barney Burget. During his military career he took part in the battles of Jackson, Champion Hill, Raymond, the siege of Vicksburg, and was honorably discharged on the 16th of July, 1863, returning home with a creditable military record in the service of his adopted country. From that time forward the clearing and cultivating of his land has occupied his entire time and attention, and his estate consists of one hundred and twenty acres of fine farming land, well fenced and improved, and divided into fields of convenient size. His first residence was a log house, twenty-two by twenty-six feet in size, one and a half stories high, and this served as his home until 1888, when he erected a modern and substantial residence of brick, costing two thousand dollars, and his large, rock-basement barn, forty by sixty-five feet, was built in 1876. His home is an attractive and commodious residence, erected on a natural building site, and is beautifully shaded with evergreen trees.

In Madison township, on October 13, 1864, Mr. Birk was married to Mary A. Kling, a native of Stark county, Ohio, and a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kiefer) Kling, both of whom were born in Alsace, France. One of their sons, John Kling, served as a soldier in the Civil war, and died at Independence, Iowa. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Birk, of whom the following are living: George J., Franklin J., Ed F., Alfred M., Anna E. Beehler and Clara C. Mr. Birk is one of the leaders in the local ranks of the Democratic party in Madison township, having served as its representative in the county

and state conventions, and in 1894 he was elected to the office of township trustee, in which he served for five years and three months. He built the Madison township high school. He holds pleasant relations with his old army comrades by his membership in Custer Post, No. 232, G. A. R., of Wakarusa. His religious affiliations are with the German Evangelical church, in which he has served as the secretary and treasurer for nine years, and he is deeply interested in the advancement of the doctrines of Christianity.

LEVI A. STROPE, who is well known throughout Madison county as a prominent and successful agriculturist, was born on the 2d of August, 1869. His father, Andrew Jackson Strobe, was a native son of Ohio, where he was also reared, and he was there married to Catherine Hinkey, who was born in Ohio, but was of German parentage. In an early day Mr. and Mrs. Strobe founded their home in St. Joseph county, Indiana, entering government land where Daniel K. Strobe now resides, and there they erected their little cabin home and began life in true pioneer style in Madison township. With the passing years he cleared and improved a fine farm of two hundred acres, also replaced their primitive cabin home by a pleasant and commodious residence and won for himself a name and place among the leading citizens of the community. His busy and useful life was ended in death when he had reached the age of fifty-four years, and in his passing away Madison township lost one of its earliest and most honored pioneer residents. He gave his political support to the Republican party, and was a worthy and faithful member of the Christian church. Mrs. Strobe still survives her husband, and is one of the loved pioneer women of Madison township. She has reached the age of seventy-four years. In their family were six children: Daniel K., a farmer of Madison township; James, a resident of Wakarusa, Indiana; Allen P., also of this township; Ida Geyer, a resident of Madison township; Levi A., whose name introduces this review; and Catherine Border, of the township of Madison.

On the old Strobe homestead Levi A. Strobe attained to years of maturity, and in its district schools he received his educational training. Agriculture has been his life occupation, and he is now the owner of a valuable little homestead of thirty acres. He married Hattie Overleese, a daughter of Leonard and

Elizabeth (Moorehouse) Overleese, and the union has been blessed by the birth of six children: Edgar O., Goldie V., Albert J., Libby V., Victor Dewey and Grace Gertrude. Mr. Strobe is identified with the Republican party.

ABRAHAM WELDY, one of the oldest and most highly esteemed of the early pioneers of the community, is now living a retired life in Wakarusa. His birth occurred in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, January 3, 1827, and he remained at home with his parents until his twenty-first year, assisting his father in the work of the farm, and when not thus employed he attended the district schools near his home. On the 21st of June, 1849, he was married to Nancy Yoder, and in the following year, 1850, he fitted out a crude covered wagon and with three horses made the westward journey to Indiana, being accompanied by his wife and her sister, Mrs. Henry Smeltzer, and his father. After ten days en route they arrived in Elkhart county, where Mr. Weldy purchased one hundred and thirty-eight acres of land, the purchase price being eight hundred and seventy-two dollars, and the family began their life in the Hoosier state in true pioneer style. Their little cabin home in which they first resided was replaced in 1856 by a more modern and commodious residence, and in the early days here they suffered from the depredations of the wild animals, even the little squirrels proving destructive to their crops. The large red barn was built in 1861, and with the passing years many valuable improvements were added to the old homestead. After a long and arduous career, devoted to agriculture, Mr. Weldy laid aside the active cares of a business life and removed to Wakarusa, where he is now enjoying the many comforts which his former years of labor have brought him.

Unto Mr. and Mrs. Weldy were born thirteen children, as follows: Elizabeth Blosser, Anna Hartman and Margaret Clay, deceased, and Sarah Hartman, John, Jacob, Samuel, Henry, Joseph, Levi, Amos and two who died in infancy. They also have sixty-eight grandchildren and twenty-eight great-grandchildren. Mr. and Mrs. Weldy are sincerely loved and revered by those who have known them for almost a lifetime, and in peace and content they are passing their remaining days, surrounded by the comforts which are the reward of their former years of industry.

JOHN WELDY, proprietor of Walnut Hill farm in Madison township, was born on the old Weldy homestead of his parents in Lock township, Elkhart county, Indiana, November 24, 1858. His father, Abraham Weldy, was one of the first to take up his residence in that county, and with his wife, who bore the maiden name of Nancy Yoder, and was born in Holmes county, Ohio, he is now living quietly retired from business life in Wakarusa, one of the honored early pioneers of that community.

John Weldy, who was the sixth in order of birth of their thirteen children, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in the community in which he was born, and he remained at home until his marriage to Rhoda Saulsbury, who was also born in Lock township, Elkhart county, a daughter of Luther and Clarissa (McCoy) Saulsbury, both now deceased, the mother, who was born in Lock township, dying when her daughter Rhoda was but a child. They came to Elkhart county from Erie county, Pennsylvania, and there they spent the remainder of their lives. In their family were the following children: Buel J., Alice May, Rhoda A., Elias Daniel, Alden P., Luther Owen and Eunice Viola. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Weldy,—Della M., the wife of Martin Ferguson, and they have one child; Alma, wife of Harley Hunsberger, and they have two children; L. Ernest, who married Myrtie Stope; Lloyd L.; Buel C.; and Ruth V. Walnut Hill farm, the homestead of the family, is a beautiful and valuable tract of land in Madison township, but it has been brought to its present high state of perfection by the able efforts of Mr. Weldy, who is a practical and successful farmer. Among the many valuable improvements which now adorn the place may be mentioned a large bank barn, forty by seventy-six feet, and a pleasant and commodious residence. The farm comprises one hundred and forty acres of rich and well cultivated land. Mr. Weldy gives his political support to the Republican party.

JOSEPH W. WELDY, proprietor of Sunny Side Farm, a beautiful estate of one hundred and seventy-three acres in Madison township, was born on the 7th of June, 1864, on the old homestead of his father, Abraham Weldy, in Lock township, Elkhart county, Indiana. It was in the early year of 1851 that Abraham Weldy established his home in Lock township, and a more complete history of the

family will be found on other pages in this work. Mrs. Weldy bore the maiden name of Nancy Yoder, and was born in Holmes county, Ohio.

Joseph W. Weldy, one of their thirteen children, spent the early years of his life on the old homestead farm of his parents, remaining under the parental roof until twenty-three years of age. He thereafter lived with his brother John for four years, and together they purchased two hundred and eighty acres of land. His present homestead consists of one hundred and seventy-three acres, on which he has made all of its many and valued improvements, including a pleasant eight-room house, a fine bank barn forty by eighty feet in dimensions for hay, grain and stock, and another barn thirty by forty feet. Sunny Side is one of the most beautiful and valuable estates in Madison township, and its proprietor is one of the best known and leading agriculturists of the community. He is also extensively engaged in stock-raising, and in the year of 1905 he fed two car loads of cattle and forty hogs, while for eight years he bought and killed calves, lambs and sheep, which he marketed in South Bend. He has been very successful both in his agricultural and stock-raising efforts.

On the 3d of November, 1892, Mr. Weldy married Mary Sheets, a native daughter of St. Joseph county. Her father, Peter Sheets, a valiant soldier of the Civil war, is now deceased, but her mother, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Coffman, is living in Elkhart county, Indiana, near Wakarusa. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Weldy, namely: Charles F., Irvin V., Willie A., Nora E., Goldie M., Harvey R., Anna E. and Mabel C. The political affiliations of Mr. Weldy are with the Republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the Mennonite church, in which he is serving as one of the trustees, and is also the superintendent of the Sunday-school.

AMOS SNYDER has been during many years closely associated with the progress and development of this section of St. Joseph county, and is well and favorably known among its citizens. His birth occurred in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, November 23, 1837, his parents being Samuel and Sarah (Page) Snyder, both natives of Lancaster county. The paternal grandfather, Phillip Snyder, and grandmother, Barbara Snyder, were natives of Germany. Sarah (Page) Snyder was de-

prived of a parent's care when she was but a small child, and was raised by some friends of the family. After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Snyder removed to Mahoning county, Ohio, where they spent the remainder of their days, he dying at the age of seventy-two years and she at the age of seventy-three, both passing away in the faith of the Baptist church. He devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, and in politics was identified with the Republican party. In their family were thirteen children, but only five are now living, namely: Amos, Hattie E., Rebecca, who resides on the old homestead in Ohio; Lydia Shimm, of Leetonia, Ohio; and Samuel, who lives in East Chicago, Indiana.

When a lad of but eight years Mr. Amos Snyder accompanied his parents on their removal to Mahoning county, Ohio, where he was reared as a farmer boy and received his education in its district schools. At the age of nineteen he went to Morrow county, Ohio, later to Coldwater, Michigan, and thence returned to the oil fields in Ohio. In 1859 he made a western journey to Wisconsin, and while there enlisted for service in the Civil war, becoming a member of the Fortieth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry, serving under Colonel Ray and Captain John H. Houser. He was stationed at Memphis, Tennessee, and was honorably discharged at Madison, Wisconsin, from whence he returned to his Ohio home. After his marriage Mr. Snyder lived for five years in Penn township, St. Joseph county, and it was at the close of that period, in 1872, that he came to Madison township, where he has ever since been numbered among its prominent and leading citizens. For a time after his arrival he resided on his father-in-law's farm, and then came to the place which he now owns, a valuable homestead of eighty acres, all rich and fertile land and containing one of the best orchards in the township, while its many other improvements are substantial and in keeping with the splendid appearance of the farm. The homestead is pleasantly located one mile from Wyatt.

On June 1, 1865, Mr. Snyder married Catherine Kettring, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, June 4, 1848, a daughter of Michael and Rosanna Kettring, both natives of Germany. The father was called to his final rest when he had reached the age of sixty-eight years, and the mother had reached the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten when she joined him in the home beyond.

One of their sons, John Kettring, served as a soldier during the war of the rebellion, and now lives in the soldier's home at Marion, Indiana. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Snyder: Emery, a resident of St. Joseph county; Frank, a barber at Wyatt; Norman, who was a teacher and is now a merchant at Wyatt; Ella Slough, of Mt. Vernon, Indiana; Matilda Shrader, of Madison township; and Celia. The Democracy receives Mr. Snyder's active support and co-operation, and as his party's representative he was elected to the office of trustee in 1875, serving in that position for five years, and filling out the unexpired term of James Dougherty. Mrs. Snyder is a member of the United Brethren church. The family is held in high esteem and the kindly social qualities with which they are endowed win for them the friendship and good will of all.

ZACHARY T. LONGENECKER, the proprietor of "Valley Farm," one of the finest country seats of Madison township, represents one of the pioneer families of St. Joseph county. His birth occurred in Holmes county, Ohio, September 26, 1848, but his father, Levi Longenecker, claimed Fayette county, Pennsylvania, as the place of his nativity, and his father, Peter Longenecker, was born in Switzerland, but his death occurred in Holmes county, Ohio. His son Levi was reared to mature years in Pennsylvania and Ohio, and was married to Elizabeth Weldy, whose birth occurred in Pennsylvania, but she was reared in Holmes county, Ohio. In 1864 the family came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home on the farm in Madison township now occupied by Mr. Longenecker of this review, and there the parents spent the remainder of their lives. The mother died in the prime of life, at the age of fifty-nine years, leaving six children: John, Susan, Sarah, Levi, Silas and Zachary T. The father had been previously married, and by the first union had three children, but only two, Martha and Elizabeth, are now living, and both are unmarried. His death occurred at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years. His was a busy and useful career, in which he was employed as a blacksmith and farmer, and in his political affiliations he was identified with the Republican party.

Zachary T. Longenecker spent the first sixteen years of his life on a farm in his native county of Holmes, Ohio, and after coming to Madison township he was employed for

some time in the old and well remembered Euline mill, which was located on his father's farm. He is now the owner of a fine estate of two hundred and thirty-six acres, known as the "Valley Farm." His residence is a pleasant and commodious structure erected on a natural building site, and his fine bank barn is forty by eighty feet. Madison township numbers him among her progressive and leading agriculturists and stock-raisers, and his homestead is one of the valuable ones of the community.

In Madison township, in 1887, Mr. Longenecker was married to Jennie Shutts. Her father, Isaiah Shutts, was born in Pennsylvania and was of German descent. He was left an orphan at the early age of fourteen years, and he was an honored soldier in the Civil war, a member of the Grand Army post and of the Methodist church. His wife bore the maiden name of Rebecca Mitchell and was born in the state of New York, a daughter of John and Melvina Mitchell, also of that commonwealth. At Mrs. Shutt's death she left the following children: Margaret, Jennie Longenecker, William, Mordecai, John Wesley, Ellen, Mary and Charles. Two sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Longenecker: Oaklyn S., born December 29, 1889, and Forest L., born March 7, 1892. Mr. Longenecker gives his political support to the Republican party, and both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

JOHN GOOD has during many years occupied a very conspicuous place among the leading business men of Madison township. He was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, April 24, 1853, a son of Daniel Good and a grandson of Joseph Good, both born in Rockingham county, Virginia. The ancestry of the family is traced back to the lands of Switzerland and Germany, from whence its representatives came to the new world and established the name in this free land, a name that has ever stood as a synonym for all that is true and honorable in life. Daniel Good grew to years of maturity in Virginia and Ohio, and was married to Sarah Gaster, a native of the same county as her husband, but her people came originally from Switzerland. She was a daughter of Henry and Mary Gaster, both of whom died in Ohio, and they were worthy members of the Evangelical Reformed church. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Good were the parents of six children: Elizabeth, deceased;

Mary, of Columbia City, Indiana; Caroline, of Pontiac, Illinois; Jacob, deceased; John, the subject of this review; and Samuel T., a merchant at Basil, Ohio. Samuel is the only representative of the family in Fairfield county. After a beautiful Christian life the mother passed away in death at the age of forty-six years, having for many years been a consistent member of the Reformed church. Mr. Good afterward married Catherine Smoke, who was born in Licking county, Ohio, the daughter of Dennis Smoke. The following children were born of this union: Amanda, deceased; Dennis, deceased; Mertie; William, who was killed in a railroad accident; and Charles, a resident of Hebron, Ohio. The father was seventy-three years of age when called to the home beyond. His was a busy and useful life, devoted to agricultural pursuits and the carpenter's trade, and he gave his political support to the Republican party. His religious affiliations were with the United Brethren church.

John Good, whose name introduces this review, was reared as a farmer's boy, and was early taught the lessons of industry and honesty. He has been a diligent student all his life, and thus he has added to the knowledge which he received in the public schools during his boyhood days. At the early age of fifteen years he left home and went to a farm in Whitley county, Indiana, from whence he removed to Huntington county, Indiana, and it was in 1881 that he came to St. Joseph county, establishing his home on the farm on which he yet resides. With the passing years he has placed the homestead under an excellent state of cultivation, and among its many valuable improvements may be noted its commodious and pleasant residence, its large barn, forty by seventy feet, its splendid orchard and its attractive outbuildings. He also owns a valuable farm in Davison county, South Dakota, and is interested in many business enterprises in St. Joseph county, including a creamery company, in which he is one of the stockholders. He is at all times a public-spirited and progressive gentleman, ever ready to lend his aid and co-operation to any movement for the public good.

In Olive township, Elkhart county, Indiana, December 19, 1882, Mr. Good was united in marriage to Catherine Rebecca Holdeman, and for twenty-seven years they have traveled the journey of life together. She is a daughter of Joseph and Anna (Nusbaum)

Holdeman, the former of whom was born in Berks county, Pennsylvania, and the latter in Ashland county, Ohio. Mr. Holdeman died on the 19th of August, 1894, at the age of seventy-two years. He was one of the leading men of his community, having been one of its prominent educators, teaching in all eighteen terms of school, and was also a deacon in the Mennonite church for many years. Mrs. Holdeman died at the age of seventy-eight years. In their family were fifteen children, but of that large number only four are now living: Christian; Catherine R. Good; Margaret Flickinger; and Anna Willard, whose husband is a banker of Wakarusa. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Good, the elder of whom, Anna, is the wife of W. S. Weaver, a carpenter and contractor, and they have one child, Catherine R. The only son and younger child, Joseph C. Good, received an excellent educational training, attending first the country schools, later the Wakarusa high school, and completed his training in the Elkhart Institute. He is now a mail clerk on the Chicago & Cleveland division of the Lake Shore Railroad. As a representative of the Republican party Mr. Good of this review takes an active part in public affairs, while the cause of education finds in him a firm and helpful friend. He was a member of the advisory board at the time the high school in Madison township was built, and he has ever manifested an intelligent and discriminating interest in public affairs. His religious affiliations are with the Mennonite church, of which he is a worthy and valued member.

JACOB BEEHLER, a well known agriculturist and popular citizen of Madison township, has resided here since his early boyhood days. He is a frank and genial gentleman, successful in business, honored and esteemed at home and abroad. He was born on the 20th of December, 1845, near the river Rhine, in Bergen, Germany, a son of Phillip and Catherine Beehler, who were numbered among the very early pioneers of Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. When their son Jacob was a little lad of nine years they sailed with their family for the United States, spending thirty-three days on a sailing vessel in reaching the harbor of New York, from whence they went to Buffalo, that state, and one year later by boat to Toledo, Ohio. From there they came to Madison township, St.

Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home on a heavily wooded farm adjoining the present homestead of Mr. Beehler of this review. Their first home was a little log cabin, eighteen by twenty-four feet, a loft above serving as the sleeping apartment of the children. The stable and other buildings were also of logs, and the family began their life in Madison township in true pioneer style. In their family were seven children: Phillip, a resident of South Bend; Jacob, whose name introduces this review; Peter, a resident farmer of Madison township; Henry, of Penn township; Elizabeth, the wife of Peter Kelley, Sr., of Madison township; Mary Beehler, also of this township; and Emma, the wife of P. G. Horine, who resides on the old homestead farm. After a long and useful life, devoted to agricultural pursuits Mr. Beehler, the husband and father, passed to his final reward at the age of seventy-eight years, honored and revered by all who knew him. He was a member of the Evangelical church, and helped to build the church of that denomination in this community and remained one of its most active supporters until his busy and useful life was ended. Mrs. Beehler has now reached the age of eighty-eight years. She has lived to see her children grow to successful man and womanhood, and nobly did she perform her part in the establishment of the home in the wilds of Madison township.

When he was nine years of age Jacob Beehler accompanied his parents on their removal to the United States, and on the old home farm in Madison township he grew to a sturdy manhood, receiving his educational training in the primitive schools of the early days and he became proficient in both the German and English languages. At the age of twenty-one years he began work for himself in a saw mill, and by industry and economy he soon became able to purchase forty acres of land, which was heavily covered with sycamore timber. He performed the arduous labor of clearing his land and placing it under cultivation, and with the passing years he has added to its boundaries until he is now the owner of one hundred and twenty acres, all well tilled and improved and constituting a valuable and beautiful estate. His residence is a pleasant and commodious home, surrounded by trees and flowers, and his fine bank barn is forty by seventy feet.

When he had reached the age of twenty-six years Mr. Beehler was married to Anna

Link, who was born in the state of New York, a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Beehler) Link, both natives of Wurtemberg, Germany. Crossing the ocean to the United States, the family located in Cattaraugus county, New York, near Jamestown, where the father spent the remainder of his life and where the mother is yet living on the old family homestead. They were the parents of four children, of whom three are living,—John, Frederick and Anna Beehler. Of the ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Beehler eight are now living: Emma, the wife of George J. Birk, of Madison township; Ed, a resident of South Bend; Sarah Beehler; Martin, of Penn township, St. Joseph county; and John, Anna, Olga and Walter, at home. Two daughters are deceased: Elizabeth, the first wife of George J. Birk, died at the age of twenty-two years; and Louisa Lechlieter died at the age of twenty-three years, leaving one son, Harris B., who makes his home with his grandparents. As a representative of the Democratic party Mr. Beehler takes an active part in local politics, and during his incumbency of the office of supervisor he was active in the building of the corduroy roads in Madison township. He is a member of the Evangelical church, and in the community in which he has so long resided he is held in the highest regard by his innumerable friends.

REV. PAUL GROB, pastor of the Zion Evangelical church of Madison township, is a man of ripe scholarship and marked ability, and one whose life is consecrated to the cause of the Master and to the uplifting of man. His birth occurred in Germany, in Wurtemberg, on the 1st of October, 1861, a son of John and Louisa (Greib) Grob, both of whom spent their entire lives in that country, where the husband and father served as foreman of a factory in his native village. Their son Paul, the second in order of birth of their four children, received an excellent educational training in his youth, having attended college at Basle, Switzerland. In 1885 he left his German home for the United States, first residing in Marshall county, Indiana, and a short time afterward came to St. Joseph county, where he remained for two years. At the close of that period he returned to his native land for a visit of three months, and again crossing the Atlantic took up his abode in Lansing, Michigan. Later he spent four years in Elkhart county, Indiana, and it was at the expiration of that period that he came

to Madison township, St. Joseph county, and assumed charge of his present church.

The Zion Evangelical church was erected in 1856. It is a pleasant and commodious building, with a seating capacity of four hundred, and the church has an enrollment of one hundred and seventy-five members. The average attendance, however, reaches as high as twelve hundred, and the Sunday-school has an enrollment of one hundred, and is under the superintendency of P. G. Horine. The church society also owns a large and pleasant parsonage, and there is a school in connection with the church which is in session about three months of the year and in which the children become familiar with the German language. The pastor, Rev. Grob, is devoting himself without ceasing to the interests of his church and to the furtherance of all good works, and his efforts in his holy office have been abundantly blessed. In addition to his own church he also preaches at the Woodland St. John's Evangelical church once in two weeks, where he has a congregation numbering about one hundred and fifty members. Adjoining the parsonage he has fifty-nine acres of good farming land, the work of which he carries on by the help of his eldest son.

In Bourbon, Marshall county, Indiana, in 1889, Rev. Grob was married to Mary Lamler, who was born and educated in that county, a daughter of Frederick and Eva (Tischbein) Lamler. They have seven children,—Frederick, Alma, Freda, Eva, Rudolph, Theodore R. and Paula. Rev. Grob has devoted many years of his life to the work of the ministry, and there has not been denied the full harvest whose garnering shall bring full reward.

JOHN FREDERICKS, a prominent farmer of Madison township, is one of the thrifty and industrious men to whom this community owes its substantial development and progress. He was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, May 4, 1840, and is a representative of a prominent old family of the Keystone state. His parents, William and Sarah (Hudson) Fredericks, both also had their nativity in that commonwealth, but the father's death occurred when he was a young man. The mother lived to the good old age of seventy-five years, and died in Tiffin, Ohio. In their family were the following children: Francis Marion; Thomas B., a resident of Fostoria, Ohio; and William.

John Fredericks, the first born, grew to

years of maturity in Pennsylvania and Ohio, where he was reared as a farmer lad and was early taught the work of the fields. The first nineteen years of his life were spent in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, from whence he removed to Tiffin, Ohio, in 1859, and when he had reached the age of twenty-six years he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, this being in the year of 1866. Madison township has ever since continued as his home, and he is now the owner of a valuable estate of eighty acres.

At the age of twenty-one years Mr. Fredericks married Susan A. Grimes, whose father, Dr. Joseph Grimes, was a well known physician of Tiffin, Ohio. Four children have been born to them: John, George O., Joseph and Amanda, the sons all being residents of Madison township, and the daughter, the wife of John Willard, lives in Niles, Michigan. Mr. Fredericks votes with the Democratic party, and has always taken an active interest in local affairs. Mrs. Fredericks is a member of the Methodist church.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN GROSE. In the development of Madison township the Grose family have borne an important part, and throughout his entire business career Abraham L. Grose has been identified with the agricultural interests of this community. His birth occurred on the land which he now owns November 7, 1862, but he is of German parentage. His father, Christian Grose, one of the prominent and well known German-American citizens and farmers of Madison township, was born on the river Rhine in Alsace, France, now a province of Germany, and was a son of Jacob Grose, who was a prominent factor in his native village of the Rhine. Some of the land owned by this family in Germany became the property of Mr. Grose of this review, and he has a deed to one hundred and twenty acres signed by the president of the United States. Christian Grose, the father, was but a small boy when he came with his parents to this country, the family home being first established in Stark county, Ohio, and there he grew to years of maturity on a farm. He was also there married to Sophia Shearer, who spent the first seventeen years of her life in her native country of Germany, coming thence to the United States. In 1848 Mr. Grose came with his family to Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in the woods, and they were numbered among

the first settlers of the community. The little log cabin in which they first made their home in time gave place to a modern and commodious residence, the land was cleared and improved, and Mr. Grose became one of the foremost settlers of the township. Of the fourteen children born to this honored pioneer couple the following are now living, namely: Maggie Shefer, a resident of Union township, St. Joseph county; Sadie, the widow of W. Marble and a resident of South Bend; Catherine Seifer, also of Union township; Abraham L., whose name introduces this review; Christian, who makes his home in Union township; Phillip, of South Bend; Ellen Ruff, of Madison township; and George A., a resident of Madison township. Mr. Grose, the father, died at the age of fifty-nine years, after an active and useful career. He was a man of strong physique, was an excellent financier, and as a representative of the Republican party he took an active part in the public affairs of his community. In 1856 he was made the supervisor of Madison township, and to him belongs the credit of building some of the excellent highways which add so much to the value of the township. He was a member of the German Baptist church.

On the old farm which his father had evolved from a wilderness Abraham L. Grose grew to a sturdy manhood, in the meantime becoming well educated in both the German and English languages. When he had reached the age of twenty-eight years he was married in Penn township November 20, 1890, to Olive Crofoot, a daughter of Henry Crofoot, one of the prominent early settlers of that township. Two children, Hilda G. and Mayme M., aged respectively fifteen and thirteen years, have been born of this union. Mrs. Grose was born April 10, 1872. With his family Mr. Grose resides on his pleasant and valuable estate of two hundred and four acres, located in section 21, Madison township. The farm, which is rich and fertile land under an excellent state of cultivation, is adorned with valuable buildings, and in addition to his agricultural labors Mr. Grose has also been engaged in the saw-milling business during the past seventeen years, owning a good forty-horse power mill with a capacity of twelve thousand feet a day. The Republican party receives his support and co-operation, and he has membership relations with the Modern Woodmen of America.

JOSEPH A. FREDERICKS. Madison township includes among its representative farmers Joseph A. Fredericks, who owns a valuable estate of eighty acres, on which he has placed many valuable improvements, including a pleasant residence and a fine bank barn. His fields are well tilled and fertile, and the farm is one of the pleasant rural homes of the community. His birth occurred on the old homestead of his father in Madison township April 7, 1868, and this section of St. Joseph county has long been the home of the Fredericks. The grandparents, William and Sarah (Hudson) Fredericks, were natives of Pennsylvania, the former of whom died when young, and the latter died at Tiffin, Ohio, at the age of seventy-five years. They became the parents of four children,—John, Francis M., Thomas Benton and William. John Fredericks, the father of Joseph A., was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1840, and in the commonwealth of his nativity he spent the first nineteen years of his life, removing thence to Tiffin, Ohio, where he was married to Susanna A. Grimes, a daughter of Jonas Grimes, one of the prominent early settlers of Tiffin, and a sister of Dr. Grimes, a prominent physician of St. Joseph county. In 1868 Mr. Fredericks came with his family to Indiana, where he became the owner of the farm which is known as the old Fredericks homestead, and here he yet resides, one of the honored old pioneers of the county. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Fredericks, and the three sons, John, George O. and Joseph, are all prominent agriculturists of Madison township, while the daughter, Amanda Willard, is a resident of Niles, Michigan.

When he had reached the age of twenty-one years Joseph A. Fredericks left the parental roof and established a home of his own by his marriage to Nora B. Andrews, the wedding having been celebrated in Olive township, Elkhart county, Indiana. She was born in Kosciusko county, this state, near Warsaw, a daughter of Rufus and Mary (Dalruple) Andrews. The father's birth occurred in Illinois, but his death took place in Madison township, St. Joseph county, where he had long been well known as a farmer and as a Methodist Episcopal minister. The mother's death occurred when she had reached the age of thirty-eight years. Four living children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fredericks,—Grace S., Hattie B.

Edna M. and Lillie R. They also have three children deceased, Franklin Albert, the first born, who died at the age of eleven years; a girl baby who died when three months old; and Agnes A. Mr. Fredericks affiliates with the Republican party.

MARTIN E. GORDON, manager of the Oak Grove Creamery and proprietor of the Grove store, has passed his entire life in this community, and it has been one of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of trust. He is therefore deserving of mention among the representative men of this section of the state, and it is with pleasure that we present his history to our readers. His birth occurred on the old homestead of his father, Moses Gordon, November 16, 1872, and in the district school near by he received his educational training. He remained in the parental home until twenty-three years of age, when he was married and established a home of his own. The creamery of which he is the proprietor transacts a large and remunerative business, taking in about fifty-five hundred pounds of cream a day, and under Mr. Gordon's efficient management it is constantly increasing in volume and importance. He is an excellent business man, and his sound judgment, enterprise and laudable ambition have all contributed to make his business career a prosperous one.

Mr. Gordon married Mary Stuart, who was born in Lock township, Elkhart county, Indiana, September 15, 1876, a daughter of Andrew and Lucinda (Huff) Stuart, both also natives of Elkhart county, Indiana. In their family were four children: George M., John M., who died and left two children, Alva O. and Mary E. Gordon. The father died at the age of thirty-six years, and the mother is still living at the age of sixty-four years, a member of the Baptist church. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gordon, William Jennings, Jesse F., George G. and Moses R. (deceased). In his political affiliations Mr. Gordon is a Democrat, laboring earnestly for the principles which he believes will best advance good government. He enjoys the regard of his fellow citizens, and is well known throughout his native township of Madison.

GEORGE H. GRISE, proprietor of Poplar Hill Farm, one of the finest estates of Madison township, is a representative of one of the county's oldest and most honored families. His birth occurred in Stark county, Ohio,

near Canton, February 14, 1843. His father, David Grise, was a native son of Maryland, but was only three years of age when taken by his father, George Grise, a native of Germany, to Stark county, Ohio. There David grew to years of maturity on a farm, and was married to Martha Landon, who was born in Connecticut, a daughter of Henry Landon, also a native of that commonwealth and a soldier in the war of 1812. In 1856 David Grise came with his family to Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, and his death later occurred on the old homestead which he had cleared and cultivated near Woodland when he had reached the age of fifty-four years, his widow surviving until the age of sixty-seven years, when she joined him in the home beyond. In their family were five children, namely: George H., whose name introduces this review; Franklin P., a resident of Mishawaka; Albert C., who makes his home in Petersburg, Mahoning county, Ohio; Josiah D., who married Alice Goodrich and resided in Madison township until his death; and James N., a resident of Madison township. Mr. Grise, the father, was a Democrat in his political affiliations, a stanch Jackson man.

When a little lad of thirteen years George H. Grise accompanied his parents on their removal to Madison township, St. Joseph county, and thus during a long period he has been identified with its interests. In 1871 he purchased a large tract of heavily timbered land in this township, on which he erected a saw-mill, and thereafter did an extensive business in clearing the land and sawing the timber. With the passing years he transformed the farm into one of the most valuable tracts in Madison township, and Poplar Hill Farm is now a beautiful homestead. It contains three hundred and sixty acres of fertile and well tilled land, and is adorned with a beautiful residence, costing thirty-five hundred dollars, and one of the largest barns in the township, a rock basement structure forty-one by eighty feet, with an L thirty by fifty feet for stock feeding purposes. He raises high grade cattle of the Short-horn breed, one of which weighs seventeen hundred pounds. In his pastures are also found large numbers of high grade sheep, and both in his stock-raising and agricultural interests he has achieved a notable success.

Mr. Grise wedded Mary A. Kettring, a

member of one of the old families, and they have five children, namely: John F., a business man of Bremen, Indiana; Clara F., of Madison township; Charles H., also a resident of this township; Ellen M., at home; and Minnie, the wife of John H. Doering, a prominent business man of Wakarusa. The political affiliations of Mr. Grise are with the Democratic party, and he at one time served as a member of the advisory board of the township. In his religious associations he is a worthy and valued member of the United Brethren church.

JOHN M. TRUAX, one of the prominent and well known residents of Madison township, was born within a few miles of his present home, in Union township, Elkhart county, August 22, 1853. His father, Amos Truax, was born at Mount Gilead, Morrow county, Ohio, which was also the birthplace of Abraham Truax, his father, but the latter's parents had their nativity in Pennsylvania. Abraham and Sarah Truax, his wife, took up their abode in Elkhart county, Indiana, among its earliest pioneer settlers, and there they spent the remainder of their lives. On the old home farm in Ohio Amos Truax grew to mature years, in the meantime assisting in the clearing and cultivating of the land, and his educational training was received in the old-time log schools of Morrow county. In an early day in its history he established his home in Elkhart county, Indiana, and was there married to Anna Gordon, a daughter of William Gordon, the history of whose life will be found in the sketch of his son, Moses Gordon, elsewhere in this work. Of the ten children born of this union three grew to mature years, namely: John M., whose name introduces this review; William, who is a well known citizen of Madison township, and is now serving as its assessor; and Isaac, a resident of Elkhart county. The remainder of the children died when young. During the boyhood days of their son John the parents removed to Madison township, St. Joseph county, where the mother died at the age of fifty-four years, but the father afterward went to Arkansas and died there at the age of fifty-six years. He was a farmer throughout the entire period of his business career, was a Democrat in his political views, and both he and his wife were members of the Baptist church.

On the old Truax homestead in Madison township John M. Truax grew to manhood's

estate, receiving a practical education in its common schools. He is now the owner of one hundred and forty acres of fertile and well improved land within the borders of this township, which returns to him each year bounteous harvests, and he also has twenty acres of timber land.

At the age of twenty-two years Mr. Truax married Abigail Wilson, a native daughter of St. Joseph county, where her parents, Amos and Abigail Wilson, established their home in an early day, and one son was born of the union, Amos Truax, a resident of South Bend. The wife and mother died at the early age of twenty-six years, passing away in the faith of the United Brethren church, of which she was a worthy and consistent member. In 1888 Mr. Truax married Matilda Denney, who was born in Whitley county, Indiana, a daughter of James and Leticia Denney, both now deceased. Two children were born of the second union, Roscoe C. and Lottie A., aged respectively seventeen and fifteen years. Mr. Truax is one of the leaders in the ranks of the Democratic party in Madison township, and as its representative he has served in many of its leading offices, including those of deputy assessor for twenty years and assessor for many years, was at one time a candidate for the office of sheriff, and has many times served as a delegate to its conventions. His fraternal relations are with the Masonic order, and he stands high in the regard of his brethren of the craft, as well as with the residents of the community in which so many years of his life have been passed.

MARTIN J. MOCHEL is occupying an enviable position in business circles and is also one of the political leaders of his community, honored and respected by all. The business interests of Madison township place him among the leaders in industrial circles, and as a member of the firm of Mochel Brothers, dealers in general merchandise and agricultural implements in Woodland and as a member of the county commissioners, his name is well and favorably known over this section of St. Joseph county. He is also numbered among its native sons, his birth occurring in Madison township on the 28th of May, 1863. a son of Adam and Agnes (Kelley) Mochel, both natives of Wittenburg, Germany. During their childhood days they were brought to the United States, being reared principally in Ohio, and in Atwater, that state, they were subsequently married. Coming to

Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, the father spent the remainder of his life here, dying in April, 1907, when eighty-six years of age, and the mother is yet living at the age of eighty years. They were the parents of the following children: Rosanna Webber, who died in March, 1907; John; Mary Stuber, a resident of Madison township; Ernest F.; Katie Marker, who also makes her home in Madison township; Martin J; and Charles. Mr. Mochel was a successful business man and owned a fine home in Woodland. He gave his political support to the Republican party, and was a member of the Evangelical church, as is also his widow.

Martin J. Mochel spent the early years of his life on the old home farm, where he was early taught the lessons of industry and honesty, and his first business employment was in the stave mills of Frank & Lang, where he remained for some time. In company with his brother-in-law, Fred Webber, he then embarked in the mercantile trade, but at the close of one year his brother, Ed F. Mochel, purchased Mr. Webber's interest, and the firm of Mochel Brothers now transact an annual business of fifteen thousand dollars as dealers in general merchandise and agricultural implements. The honorable and straightforward methods employed by the proprietors of this firm and their pleasing personality have gained for them a large trade, and they are worthy of the extensive patronage accorded them. The firm also have a store at Wyatt, St. Joseph county, where they annually transact a large volume of business.

On October 10, 1889, Mr. Mochel was united in marriage to Mary E. Marker, a member of a prominent old family of St. Joseph county, and a sketch of her father, Jacob Marker, appears elsewhere in this work. One son has been born of this union, Clem O., who is a bright and promising young man of seventeen years. They also lost a child in infancy. Mr. Mochel is one of the political leaders in Madison township, representing the Republican party, and during three years he was the incumbent of the office of township trustee, the duties of which he discharged with credit and ability. In the fall of 1906 he was elected a member of the commissioners of St. Joseph county, and his excellent judgment and extensive business

experience will make him one of the most popular county officials.

CHARLES F. GEYER is numbered among the prominent agriculturists of Madison township, the proprietor of Park Farm. He was born in the neighboring county of Laporte on the 15th of October, 1857, and his father, Jacob Geyer, had his nativity in Stolsbury-on-the-Rhine, Germany, as did also his father, Jacob Geyer, Sr. The last named died at the age of ninety-six years. One of his sons was an officer in the French army for forty years, and during that time participated in the Franco-Prussian war, making a gallant record as a soldier. The son Jacob grew to manhood's estate in the land of his birth and received an excellent educational training in his native language, but at the age of eighteen, in order to escape service in the army, he made his way across the Rhine and on a sailing vessel to the United States, six weeks elapsing ere he reached the harbor of New York. From there he made his way to Toledo, Ohio, and thence on foot to Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where he assisted in the building of the Lake Shore Railroad. After a time he went to Laporte, where he secured employment as a fireman, but later turned his attention to farming and for five years resided on a farm in German township, St. Joseph county. Removing thence to a farm in Marshall county, Indiana, he spent the remainder of his life there, dying in 1904, at the age of seventy-six years. His political views were in harmony with the principles of the Democratic party, and his religious affiliations were with the Lutheran church. Mrs. Geyer bore the maiden name of Regina Nusselman, and is a native of Alsace, France, a daughter of Joseph Nusselman. Thirteen children were born to them, of whom seven grew to years of maturity, namely: Charles F., whose name introduces this review; Caroline Alberts; Jacob, a resident of Penn township; Anna, the wife of Levi Hahn, of Madison township; Joseph, a resident of Bremen; David, a farmer of German township, Marshall county, Indiana; and Ed, who lives in Mishawaka with his mother. She has rounded the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, a lady whom to know is to revere and honor.

On his father's farm in Penn township Charles F. Geyer was early taught the work of the farm, and the educational training

which he received in the public schools was supplemented in later life by extensive reading and travel. During a period of fourteen years he was engaged in the saw-milling business in Madison and German townships, owning at one time a portable mill, but this was destroyed by fire. He is now the owner of a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section 36, Madison township, known as Park Farm, where he is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising.

On the first of September, 1886, Mr. Geyer was united in marriage to Ida Strobe, who was born, reared and educated in Madison township, a daughter of A. J. and Catherine (Minky) Strobe, prominent early settlers of the community, and the former of whom is deceased, but the latter is still living. They reared a large family of children. Ten children, five sons and five daughters, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Geyer, namely: Grace G., Walter W., Emma E., Mabel I., Dora C., Roscoe C., Warren W., Layton Miner, Edna F. and Lloyd M. The children are receiving excellent educational advantages, and two of them have successfully passed the eighth grade. Mr. Geyer has been quite an extensive traveler during his lifetime, and to him was accorded the pleasure of visiting the World's fairs at Chicago, Buffalo, New York, and St. Louis, Missouri. He is independent in his political affiliations, and he justly merits the high regard in which he is held.

ADAM BEEHLER, a prominent agriculturist of Madison township, has become well known through his connection with the industrial interests of St. Joseph county. He has led a thrifty and industrious life, has made by his own efforts all that he has in the way of worldly possessions, and wherever he has been called to touch the public life of the community he has performed a public-spirited part both as a man and as a citizen. His birth occurred in the far off land of Germany, on the old historic river Rhine in Bavaria, August 19, 1852, and he is a member of a prominent old family there. His great-grandfather, Adam Beehler, Sr., was a brave and valiant soldier under Napoleon, with whom he went to Moscow. His father, Phillip Beehler, was born in the same village as his son Adam, in 1823, and there he yet resides, having reached the good old age of eighty-four years. About twenty years ago he came to the United States on a visit, remaining here a year, but he has continued his resi-

dence in his native village throughout his entire life, devoting his industrial interests to the wagon-maker's trade, and he is a fine mechanic. His wife bore the maiden name of Anna Lizinberger, born in the same village as her husband, and her death occurred when she had reached the age of seventy-nine years. In their family were the following children: Phillip, Elizabeth, Adam, Lena Schlarb, a resident of Madison township; Charles, Charlotte, deceased; Jacob and August.

Adam Beehler spent the first seventeen years of his life in his native land of Germany, and in 1869, at the age of seventeen years, he came by steam vessel to the United States. Making his way to St. Joseph county, Indiana, he first secured employment with John Barkey, later he was in the employ of Jacob Marker, and for one year was associated with Mike Grenert. He then served as an employe of John Uline, with whom he learned the details of the saw milling business and in time became an expert sawyer, serving for six years as head sawyer for Mr. Uline. Later, in company with Peter Beehler, he purchased the mill of his former employer, and for seven years continued its operation, at the close of that period selling his interest to Jacob K. Beehler and turning his attention to agricultural pursuits. His estate consists of one hundred and sixty acres of rich and fertile land, well improved, and well and conveniently located in section 24, Madison township.

In 1879 Mr. Beehler was united in marriage to Sarah Beehler, who was born on the old homestead of her parents in Madison township, and there she grew to years of maturity and received her education in the near by district schools. She is a daughter of Peter and Mary (Veible) Beehler, both of whom were born in Wurtemberg, Germany. The father's birth occurred in 1817, and he was a son of George and Catherine (Starver) Beehler, also natives of the land of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Peter Beehler came to the United States in 1854, establishing their home in Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where their first residence was a little log cabin, but after a time this gave place to a modern and commodious residence, containing fourteen rooms, and they were numbered among the leading residents of the community. Their homestead consisted of three hundred acres of rich and fertile land. They became the parents of

nine children, and the following are now living: Phillip, Peter, Sarah Beehler, Fred, Adam, and Jacob and Joseph, twins, all of whom are well-to-do and prominent citizens of Madison township. The father's life was ended in death when he had reached the age of seventy-two years, having passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, but the mother still survives and resides on the old homestead farm, aged seventy-three years, both prominent members of the Evangelical church. Eleven children, two sons and nine daughters, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Adam Beehler, namely: Anna M., Minnie C., Rosa M., Ida L., Josephine M., Sarah B., Elsie S., Mabel M., Esther C., Adam Peter and Wilbur William. One of the daughters, Mrs. Rosa A. Switzerberger, died on the 4th of January, 1904, when only twenty years of age. Mr. Beehler gives his political support to the Republican party, and is one of the active political workers of his community. As the representative of his party he has served as a delegate to the county and congressional conventions, also as township committeeman, and was its choice on one occasion for the office of township trustee, but as the township has a large Democratic majority he was defeated in the race. In 1883 he crossed the ocean on a visit to his parents and friends in Germany, and in the following year his parents paid a visit to their children in the United States. Mr. Beehler is a man of excellent business ability, is well informed on the leading questions of the day, and his beautiful and attractive home is a place of hospitality and good cheer for all who enter its doors.

JOHN CLINE. Since the days when St. Joseph county was a wilderness the Cline family have been influential in its development, and have long been prominently identified with its farming interests. One of its representatives in Madison township, John Cline, was born in Prussia, Germany, December 11, 1841, a son of Peter and Margaret Ann (Rectewalt) Cline, also natives of the fatherland. In a sailing vessel the family came to the United States in 1843, and from the harbor of New York they made their way to Stark county, Ohio, residing for some time near Canton. It was in the year of 1849 that they sought a home in St. Joseph county, Indiana, locating in Penn township, and from there they came to Madison township in 1866. After many years devoted to agricultural

pursuits the father passed away in death here at the age of eighty-four years, and the mother was seventy-four when called to the home beyond, both having been members of the Catholic church, and the father was a Democrat in his political views. In their family were ten children,—John, Stephen, Margaret, Elizabeth, Catherine, Mary, Peter, Rose, Frank (deceased) and J. Adam.

In St. Joseph county John Cline attained to years of maturity and here he has spent his entire business life, and being the eldest son much of the work of the father's farm fell upon his shoulders. On the 11th of December, 1861, he volunteered for service in the Civil war, entering the Forty-eighth Indiana Infantry, Captain William J. Judkin's company, and he participated in many of the notable and hard-fought battles of the conflict, including those of Iuka, Corinth, Raymond, Jackson, Port Gibson, Champion Hills, and was severely wounded in the assault on Vicksburg May 22, 1863, where he received a bullet in the left shoulder, which he yet carries. He was detained in hospitals at Memphis, Tennessee, and Evansville, Indiana, finally rejoining his regiment at Vicksburg. Just after the battle of Port Gibson Mr. Cline was the first man to receive the flag truce as it was brought to the victorious army. He later participated with General Sherman in his famous march to the sea and fought in the battles of Atlanta, Savanna, Goldsboro, Raleigh, Richmond, and with the victorious army marched to Washington, D. C., and took part in the Grand Review, receiving his honorable discharge at Louisville, Kentucky, on the 15th of July, 1865, returning thence to his home in St. Joseph county and to the peaceful pursuits of the farm. During the long period of fifty-eight years he has made his home within the borders of the county, and his sterling worth has won him the respect and confidence of all with whom he has had dealings.

J. Adam Cline, a brother of Mr. John Cline, was born in St. Joseph county on the 23d of May, 1860, and he too is numbered among its representative and foremost agriculturists, owning an excellent farm of ninety-three acres in Madison township. On the 12th of October, 1882, he was united in marriage to Pauline Hahn, who was born in Knox county, Ohio, a daughter of Christian Hahn, deceased. They have four children,—Amelia Sheets, Walter W., Clara May and Floyd R.

Mr. Cline has allied his political interests with those of the Democracy. He is a social and affable gentleman, whose friends are legion, and all honor and esteem him for his many virtues and genuine worth.

JACOB FUTTER, numbered among the honored early settlers and prominent agriculturists of Madison township, St. Joseph county, was one of the brave men to march forth to defend the Union and maintain the supremacy of the stars and stripes during the period of the Civil war. His birth occurred in the far-off land of Germany, at Wurtemberg, on the 12th of August, 1827, and in that country his father lived and died. His parents were Jacob and Barbera (Fulmer) Futter. Jacob, Jr., obtained an excellent educational training in his native language, attending school until his fourteenth year, and he there also learned the carpenter's trade, which he followed for many years. At the age of twenty-two years he made the voyage on a sailing vessel to the United States, and in 1860 he became a resident of Madison township, St. Joseph county, where he purchased forty acres of land. The first home of the family here was a little log cabin, but in time this was replaced by a modern and commodious residence, while his fine bank barn and other improvements are in keeping with the valuable and attractive appearance of the place. On the 15th of October, 1862, Mr. Futter enlisted as a soldier in the Civil war, entering Colonel Eddy's regiment, Captain Schofield's company, and during his ten months of army life he took part in all the battles in which his regiment participated, including those of Port Gibson, Raymond, Jackson, Champion Hill, and the siege of Vicksburg, which lasted for two months and over which the stars and stripes were placed on the 4th of July. After a creditable military record in the service of his country he was honorably discharged and returned to his home in St. Joseph county.

In Erie, Pennsylvania, Mr. Futter married Agnes Kelly, whose death occurred in 1906, when she had reached the age of seventy-six years, and they became the parents of eight children: Barbara, at home; Jacob and George, also at home; Peter, Charles and Mary, all deceased; Stephen and John. In political matters Mr. Futter gives a stanch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party. He supported Lincoln in his race for the presidency of the United

States, and after the death of the martyred president he saw his body and witnessed its burial. Faithful and true in all the relations of life this honored old St. Joseph pioneer is held in the highest regard by all who enjoy the pleasure of his acquaintance.

PETER KELLEY, SR., is one of the best known and most prosperous agriculturists of Madison township, and during the long period of forty-eight years he has resided within its borders and been prominently identified with its industrial interests. Possessed by inheritance and nature with an energetic and enterprising disposition and adapted by early training and inclination for the various departments of agriculture, he has made it his life work and devoted his best years and efforts to an industry with which his name is inseparably connected in this section of St. Joseph county.

He is a native son of Ohio, born in Portage county on the 15th of October, 1838, a son of John and Agnes (Fulmer) Kelley, who were born in Wurtemberg, Germany. There also they were reared and married, and in 1835 with their family they set sail for the United States, spending eighty-five days on a sailing vessel to the New York harbor, for they encountered severe storms en route and were ship-wrecked. They also suffered during the passage from the shortage of provisions, but in due time they landed on American shores, and from New York made their way to Portage county, Ohio, which continued as their home for eighteen years. At the close of that period the family started for St. Joseph county, the father, with his son-in-law, Jake Waters, and his brother Charles, making the journey with two teams and wagons, while the mother with her young children came by railroad, and they established their home on a farm in Madison township. Their homestead was located one mile east of Woodland, and with the passing years the father improved the place until it became one of the valuable estates of the community. There also these sturdy pioneers reared their children to years of maturity and to be an honor to the honored family name. Ten children had blessed their union, five sons and five daughters, namely: George; Anna Kettring, the widow of Michael Kettring and a resident of Woodland; Rosanna Kettring, deceased; Mary Hileman, deceased; Charles, a resident of Madison township, all of whom were born in Germany; and Cath-

erine, the wife of Jacob Waters; Martin, who was a soldier in the Civil war and now lies buried in the Southland; Mrs. Aldinger, deceased; Peter, whose name introduces this review; and Mary Hightsomon, deceased. The wife and mother died at the age of sixty-five years, but the father reached the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten ere he was called to join her in the home beyond.

Peter Kelley was a little lad of twelve years at the time the family removed to St. Joseph county, and in the schools of Madison township he completed his educational training, becoming proficient in both the German and English languages. During the early years of his business career he was employed in a saw-mill, becoming thoroughly familiar with every department of the business, and for many years he was associated in its conduct with Fred Lang and Jacob Kelley. He afterward turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, and is now the owner of a splendid estate of eighty acres, located in section 18, Madison township, his postoffice address being Bremen.

On the 10th of March, 1870, Mr. Kelley was united in marriage to Elizabeth Beehler, who was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, where she spent the first six years of her life, but coming thence to the United States she was reared in Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana. She is a daughter of Phillip and Catherine Beehler, a review of whose lives will be found elsewhere in this work. Of the ten children born to Mr. and Mrs. Kelley, nine are now living, namely: Henry W., Anna Todd, Sarah Kelley, Amelia Kiel, Mary Garmen, Harmon, Irvin Philip, Otto M. and Ralph A. The daughter Catherine died at the age of two years, and Otto M. is a teacher and a student in the Valparaiso University. Mr. Kelley is a Republican in politics, and he is justly regarded as one of the leading citizens of Madison township.

BERTON C. SHENEFIELD. To those familiar with the educational interests of Madison township Berton C. Shenefield needs no introduction, for his efforts in behalf of the public schools have gained him a wide reputation. He is also numbered among the native sons of Madison township, his birth occurring on the 24th of December, 1875, and he is a son of Scott L. and Elizabeth (Monawick) Shenefield. They were both born in

Ohio, but came to St. Joseph county many years ago, where the father operated a saw mill for a long period and was well and favorably known as a business man. He died in the prime of life, at the age of thirty-eight years, honored and respected by all who knew him, and at his death left four children, Cora R. (deceased), Minerva, Berton C. and Ford O.

Berton C. Shenefield supplemented the early educational training which he received in the district schools of Madison township by attendance at the Valparaiso University, and at the early age of sixteen years he entered upon the work to which he has thus far devoted his life. He worked his own way through college, and he has taught for fifteen years, and in that time he has worked his way upward to a leading place in the educational circles of Madison township. He is always a student, and his strong mentality and high intellectual attainments have rendered him popular in educational circles.

In May, 1899, Mr. Shenefield was united in marriage to Jennine Shearer, who was born, reared and educated in this township, and a sketch of her father, Frederick Shearer, appears elsewhere in this work. Mr. Shenefield is an active worker in the ranks of the Democratic party, and has frequently served as a delegate to its conventions. Mrs. Shenefield is a member of the United Brethren church, and both are accorded a high position socially in the community in which they have always made their home.

WILLIAM H. SHEARER. A familiar figure within the confines of Madison township and one who occupies a prominent place in its business circles is William H. Shearer, a prominent agriculturist. He was born within a short distance of where he now resides April 20, 1860, a son of Elias Shearer, who was a brave and valiant soldier in the Civil war, and was also numbered among the early pioneers of St. Joseph county. He served his country as a member of the Forty-eighth Indiana Volunteer Infantry, entering the ranks in October, 1862, and he was called upon to lay down his life on the altar of his country. He now lies buried in the Southland. He died in the hospital at Memphis, Tennessee, at the early age of about thirty-six years, leaving a widow and four children. He was born in the neighboring state of Ohio, where he grew to years of maturity on a farm, and he was married to one of the common-

wealth's native daughters, Susanna Lomiller, a daughter of Henry Lomiller. In 1854 Mr. and Mrs. Elias Shearer came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, establishing their home in the woods of Madison township, where they lived for a time in a little log cabin and became familiar with the pioneer conditions which existed here at that early time. Their four children were Dorothy Kizer, of South Bend; Morgan Shearer, a resident of Madison township; William H., whose name introduces this review; and Abby Parker, also of South Bend. The mother was early left with the care of the little family, and she experienced many privations and hardships in her task of providing for her children and rearing them to years of maturity, but bravely she met the obstacles which beset her path and her efforts were rewarded with success. She subsequently became the wife of Preston Greene, now deceased, and she too has passed to her final reward, dying on the old homestead farm at the age of sixty years. She was a member of the Lutheran church, and was loved and honored by all who had the pleasure of her acquaintance.

William H. Shearer was left fatherless when but a small child, and as he grew in years he assisted his mother in the care of the farm. When he had reached the age of thirty-one years he established a home of his own by his marriage to Flora Ellen Bushong, who was reared in Ohio and Texas. She is a daughter of Hiram and Naomi (Saulsbury) Bushong, in whose family were four children: Flora Ellen Shearer, William F., Esther Belle and Lydia Barnes. Mrs. Bushong was born in Putnam county, Ohio, and there she was also reared, but her death occurred in Texas. Mr. Bushong resides in New Mexico. Four children have also been born to Mr. and Mrs. Shearer,—William Eugene, Naomi Lucile, Stella May and Susan Marie. The family home is a beautiful estate of eighty acres in Madison township. Mr. and Mrs. Shearer are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Shearer lends his political support to the Republican party.

FRANK RITTER. This well known farmer and honored citizen of German township, St. Joseph county, was born in the house in which he now resides December 13, 1845. His father, Jacob Ritter, was born in Dayton, Ohio, January 1, 1806, and came to Wayne county, Indiana, with his parents in 1817,

where he was married in 1827. With his bride he removed to St. Joseph county in 1830, taking up his abode in Portage Prairie, on the farm on which his son Frank now resides, known as "Ritter-Schloss." His living children are: Aaron, of Green county, Missouri; Emeline, the wife of Newton Miller, of New Carlisle; W. H. H., of South Bend; David M., also of Green county, Missouri; Frank, whose name introduces this review; Lorinda Bulla, of California; and Clarinda Buchtel, of South Bend. Two of the sons, William H. H. and David M., served as soldiers in the Civil war, in the Twenty-first Indiana Battery, remaining in service during the entire struggle. The father of these children died in South Bend on the 12th of April, 1898.

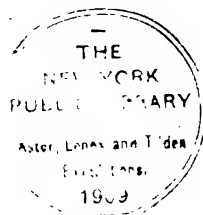
Frank Ritter remained on the home farm until 1865, when he went to South Bend, and during his residence in that city attended the Northern Indiana College. In 1868 he went to Kansas, and returning home spent nine years on the old homestead and three years on a farm in Warren township. In the spring of 1883 Mr. Ritter went to North Dakota, where he was numbered among the pioneers of the Red River Valley, Cass county, where he purchased a section of land, to which he later added a half section more, and was extensively engaged in the raising of wheat. During his residence in that state, which covered a period from 1883 to 1898, he served one term in the legislature, this being the second meeting of that body after the admission of the state into the Union, and he was elected by the Republican party. Returning to St. Joseph county, Indiana, in the fall of 1898, Mr. Ritter again took up his abode on the old Ritter homestead, where he now owns eighty acres of the original three hundred acres, and is extensively engaged in agricultural pursuits.

On the 28th of February, 1871, he was united in marriage to Miss Justina Sumption, who was born on Sumptions Prairie, Greene township, St. Joseph county, June 24, 1849, her grandfather, George Sumption, from whom the prairie took its name, having been the first to settle in Greene township, dating his arrival in April, 1830, and he took up his abode in section 32. He came to the county with his four sons and two daughters. One of the former, Charles Sumption, was born the 29th of May, 1817, accompanied his parents on their removal to this county in



Ritter-Schloss

Residence of Mr. and Mrs. Frank Ritter, German Township



1830, and was killed by his horse on his return journey from Texas in 1849, dying before the birth of his daughter Justina. Her mother, nee Mary Hoover, was born in Miami county, Ohio, September 7, 1822, and was eleven years of age when she came with her parents, David and Sarah (Weinbright) Hoover, to St. Joseph county, Indiana. Her death occurred at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ritter, on the 17th of January, 1901. Mrs. Ritter had one sister, Helen Marian, who became the wife of William H. H. Ritter, and died in 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Ritter have four children: Edna Marian, wife of N. B. Fitch, a resident of Denver, Colorado, and he is state agent for the Manhattan Life Insurance Company. They have two children, Theodosia and Norris Ritter. Mrs. Fitch graduated in the class of 1890 at Castleton, North Dakota, and was also a student in the South Bend Commercial College. She then returned to Castleton and accepted a position as teacher in the schools for six years. Bertha is the wife of Emmett Wolverton, of Denver, Colorado, who is a salesman. She received a splendid high school education in Castleton, North Dakota, and graduated in the class of 1893. She taught in South Bend, Denver and North Dakota. Arthur Raymond completed his studies in the common schools and was a student for three years in the South Bend high school. He has taken up a claim in Montana. Mary Elizabeth received a common school education and was also a student for two years in South Bend high school. She is now a stenographer with the well known South Bend firm of Jones & Bates, attorneys. Mr. Ritter formerly gave his political support to the Republican party, but is now independent in his affiliations. On one occasion he voted twenty-one consecutive days for a United States senator, resulting in the election of the Democratic Senator Roach.

Mr. and Mrs. Ritter have one of the old parchment deeds dated March 1, 1831, and which bears the signature of President Andrew Jackson, this being the sixth deed of the kind found in the county of St. Joseph.

Mrs. Ritter also has samples of her grandparents handiwork in patchwork, coverlets and counterpanes. The latter were designed by grandfather David Ritter, and the articles are about three-quarters of a century old. She also has a copy of "The Ulster County Gazette," New York, published January 4, 1800, which contains the obituary of

President George Washington, who died in 1799. Possibly there is not another copy of the edition in the entire county of St. Joseph. She has a Bible published in 1813, and she is also a numismatist, a collector of coins. The pretty country residence in German township is known as "Ritter-Schloss."

ALEXANDER GROSE, a well known and highly esteemed agriculturist of Madison township, is a member of one of the oldest and most honored pioneer families of St. Joseph county. He was born on the farm on which he now resides March 12, 1852. His father, Jacob Grose, claimed Alsace, France, as the place of his nativity, born June 10, 1820, the year following the birth of Queen Victoria, and was a son of Jacob Grose, Sr., who was also born at Alsace and was a soldier under Napoleon at Waterloo. During the early boyhood days of Jacob, Jr., the family crossed the Atlantic to the United States on a sailing vessel, and from the harbor of New York made their way to Stark county, Ohio, near Canton; this being in 1826, and there the little lad grew to years of maturity on a farm. He subsequently removed to Owens county, Indiana, where he was married to Sarah Grines, who was born in Ohio, and was reared in that state and Indiana, a daughter of James Grines, who was of Irish descent. In 1844 Mr. Grose came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, having been one of the first to take up his abode within the borders of Madison township, this being before the building of its roads and when all was new and wild. On his land he erected a little log cabin, sixteen by twenty feet, with a clapboard roof, also a primitive log barn, and began the arduous task of clearing his land and preparing it for the plow. Mrs. Grose passed to her final reward on the 2nd of July, 1898, but the husband and father yet survives, having reached the eighty-seventh milestone on the journey of life. He is the oldest resident of Madison township and one of the oldest in St. Joseph county, a worthy and exemplary type of the honored pioneers. In their family were three children, but only two grew to mature years, and the daughter is Elizabeth, the widow of John Whitmer. Mrs. Grose was a member of the United Brethren church.

On the old farm in Madison township which has ever since been his home Alexander Grose was reared to a sturdy manhood. Its domains contain three hundred and twenty acres of

the best land in the township, on which has been erected a large frame residence and one of the best barns in St. Joseph county, a large bank structure forty-five by ninety feet and twenty-one feet high, with a slate roof. In addition to his agricultural interests Mr. Grose is also extensively engaged in the raising of high grade stock, including Shropshire sheep. The Grose farm is one of the most valuable estates in Madison township.

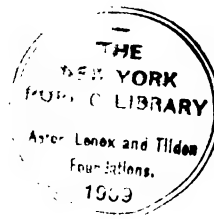
At the age of twenty-one years Mr. Grose was united in marriage to Mary Seifer, who was born in New Jersey, but was reared to mature years in Madison township, where her parents, George and Mary Seifer, had established their home in an early day. The mother is deceased, but the father is yet living and has reached the age of eighty-four years. They were the parents of four sons and four daughters. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Grose, but only two are living, John Irvin, who married Sarah G. Pent, a native of Topeka, Indiana, and he is a railroad engineer at Massillon, Ohio, and Eva Elizabeth, the wife of J. P. Canavon, of Galion, that state. Mrs. Grose is a member of the Lutheran church. In his political affiliations Mr. Grose is identified with the Republican party, and he keeps well informed on the issues and questions of the day. He is a fine type of strong and vigorous manhood, weighing two hundred pounds, and he is a great lover of the chase. He is a genial, affable gentleman, broad-minded and courteous with all, and he enjoys the high regard of a large circle of friends.

PHILLIP G. HORINE. Few of the residents of Madison township have a wider acquaintanceship than Phillip G. Horine, who is a representative of one of its earliest pioneer families, and his birth occurred here on the old homestead which had been located by his grandfather. His father, Christian Horine, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, and when a lad of fourteen years he came with his parents to the United States, making the voyage on a sailing vessel which was sixty-four days in reaching the harbor of New York, for a severe storm was encountered en route and the captain was obliged to cut away the masts and also obtain food from a passing vessel. From New York the family made their way to Wayne county, Ohio, and thence with ox team and wagon to Madison township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, where Mr. Horine, Sr., purchased a farm, erected a little

log cabin and barn and began life here in true pioneer style. The first home was afterward replaced by a large and substantial frame residence, and in time the homestead of two hundred acres became one of the most valuable estates in the township. Christian Horine married Catherine Marker, a sister of Jacob Marker, Sr., whose history will be found on other pages of this work. The Marker family also made the journey to Madison township with ox team and wagon, coming in the year of 1852. Of the seven children born of this union four are now living, Jacob, Joseph, Elizabeth and Catherine. After the death of the wife and mother Mr. Horine married her sister, Caroline Marker, and they have ten children living: Kate; Phillip; David, a resident of Elkhart, Indiana; Pauline Shafer; Henry, of Bremen, this state; Julius; Freda Shafer; Martin; Charles, who also makes his home in Bremen; and Anna. During the last eight years of his life Mr. Horine lived retired from the active cares of a business life, and his death occurred in 1896, when he had reached the age of seventy-two years. He assisted in the erection of the Zion Evangelical church in Madison township, and was one of its most devoted members for many years. His widow is still living, and is a resident of Bremen, Indiana.

It was on this old Madison township homestead that Phillip Horine was born and grew to years of maturity. During six years of his early business career he was a resident of Elkhart, this state, engaged in the grocery and meat business, but for many years past he has resided on the Beehler homestead, which is one of the finest estates of Madison township, improved with excellent buildings. In addition to his agricultural interests Mr. Horine is also agent for the Mutual Aid Association of Elkhart county, one of the largest and best farm insurance companies in the state, capitalized at eighty million dollars, and they transact an enormous business in northern Indiana.

When he had reached the age of twenty-three years Mr. Horine was united in marriage to Emma Beehler, a native daughter of Madison township, born on the farm on which she now resides. The history of her father, Phillip Beehler, appears on other pages of this work. The two children born to Mr. and Mrs. Horine are Minnie, a young lady at home, and John, who is twelve years of age. Mr. Horine is a leading member and





R. S. Hollowell

an active worker in the Zion Evangelical church of Madison township, in which he is serving as choir leader and as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He is an active and efficient worker in the cause of Christianity, and he commands the regard of all by his upright life.

RALPH S. HOLLOWELL. One of the early settlers and pioneers of St. Joseph county was Jacob Shimp, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, who came from Warren county, Ohio, with his bride, traveling with ox teams and settling on government land on Terre Coupee prairie, Olive township. On one corner of this farm the town of Plainfield was started but soon succumbed to the sister town of New Carlisle, after the building of the Lake Shore Railroad. Margaret E. Shimp, daughter of Jacob Shimp and mother of the subject of this sketch, was born in the same house as her son, the home of his grandfather at Plainfield.

Isaac T. Hollowell, descendant of English colonial settlers in Virginia, and born near Paoli, Orange county, Indiana, was united in marriage to Margaret E. Shimp, and their son was born at Plainfield, August 12, 1873. He received his early education and training in the public schools of the city of South Bend, attending the high school to the junior year. At the age of seventeen he entered the preparatory department of Butler College at Indianapolis. After completing the two years' preparatory course he entered the Theological School at Drake University in Des Moines, Iowa, completing the course and receiving the theological diploma in 1894. During the next three years he engaged in ministerial and missionary work in Mississippi and Louisiana, representing the Church of Christ or Disciples of Christ. At this time he assisted in the organization of several churches in this new field for the people he represented. As a result of the impoverished condition of the south at the close of the panic from 1893 to 1897, Mr. Hollowell returned to South Bend in January, 1897, and entered the employ of D. E. Huntsinger, as an undertaker's assistant, with whom he remained for one and one-half years.

For about one year thereafter he engaged in the life insurance business with the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, and at this time in company with J. L. Mills, he organized and established the South Bend Towel

Supply Company, of which he was manager for three years. Disposing of his interest in this successful enterprise in 1901 to Mr. Mills, he engaged in the real estate and building business. He first purchased lots and thereon erected four houses. The result of this venture proved so satisfactory that he continued to enlarge his operations, until he is numbered among the leading real estate dealers and home builders of South Bend, his specialty being the building of modern homes for those of moderate means.

For one who wishes to invest, he will purchase a lot, furnish plans and specifications and superintend the erection of the building until all is completed. During the last five years, Mr. Hollowell has erected over one hundred houses, being identified with the erection of many more and at the present writing has ten houses under construction.

In company with his wife, Addie Z. Hollowell, and his brother-in-law, Knowles B. Smith, he is one of the owners of the Hollowell-Smith addition, located on Linden avenue and Smith street, running from Sixth street to Olive street, and located two blocks north of the Singer factory. He is also identified with several other locations and enterprises in different parts of the city.

During the past two years, Mr. Hollowell has made a careful investigation and numerous experiments with concrete construction, having in mind the building of economical, permanent homes for those of moderate means. His investigations along these lines have resulted in his becoming one of the incorporators, president and member of the board of directors of the Concrete Manufacturing and Construction Company. This company was organized in November, 1907, with a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars, having as its object the establishment of a permanent business in the line of concrete construction, using the American Hydraulic stone, and constructing homes as well as other buildings, practically fire and moisture proof and almost everlasting; at but little more than the present cost of frame buildings.

In 1901 Mr. Hollowell was united in marriage to Addie Z. Smith, of South Bend; her father Abraham Smith having been among the early pioneers of Michigan and Indiana. They have two children, Knowles B. and Dorothy M.

Mr. Hollowell is a member of the Commer-

ial Athletic Club, the South Bend Business Men's Association, South Bend Real Estate Board and the Y. M. C. A.

JAMES H. ROBERTS, recently deceased, was deputy state factory inspector, and had been a resident of South Bend for twenty-four years. All who knew him willingly accorded him a leading place among the esteemed citizens of the community. A native son of the Empire state, his birth occurred in Oneida county, New York, on the 26th of July, 1841. His father, William Roberts, was a native of England, and in his native land was married to Sarah Clayton, also a native of the mother country. Together they came to America about 1823, locating in Oneida county, New York, he having come to this country for the purpose of erecting a cotton mill in that county. The Empire state continued as their home throughout the remainder of their lives, the father passing away at the age of fifty-four years, while the mother survived until the age of seventy-two years. In their family were thirteen children, all but three of whom grew to years of maturity, and the family was one of prominence in the locality in which they so long resided.

James H. Roberts, the eleventh child and fourth son in order of birth, grew to manhood in the county of his nativity, receiving his educational training in the schools of Troy, New York, and the commercial college at Syracuse, that state. At the age of sixteen years he began learning the machinist's trade in the mills of Oneida county, remaining with his father for about ten years, when in 1867 he went west to Colorado, also spending some time in Minnesota and Mississippi, thence going to Providence, Rhode Island, and in 1882 arrived in South Bend, where the rest of his life was passed and which has been one of uniform honor in business and fidelity in places of public trust. During the long period of twenty years thereafter he was employed as foreman in the machine shops of the Oliver works, and at the close of that long connection, in 1891, he was appointed state deputy factory inspector, his systematic business methods, his sound judgment and his laudable ambition all contributing to make his official career a prosperous one.

On the 10th of June, 1868, Mr. Roberts was married to Mary Harris, the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Glover) Harris, the former of whom was a native of England and came to America when only ten years of age,

while the mother was born in Scotland and was seven years of age when brought by her parents to this country. Mrs. Roberts was born in Prince Edwards Island December 29, 1836, and was about fifteen years of age when the family home was established in the state of New York, where she grew to womanhood. She has become the mother of two daughters, Charlotte J. and Isabell. In his political affiliations Mr. Roberts is a Republican, laboring earnestly for the adoption of the principles which he believes will best advance good government, and for four years he represented the second ward in the city council of South Bend. His fraternal relations connect him with the Knights of Pythias fraternity, and Mrs. Roberts is a member of the Presbyterian church.

PATRICK H. CASEY, who is now serving as superintendent of the mechanical department of the Times Printing Company in South Bend, has been a resident of this city for twenty-five years, and during twenty years of that time has served in his present position. His birth occurred in Ligonier, Indiana, February 8, 1860, his parents being Michael and Catherine (Daily) Casey, who were natives of county Kerry, Ireland. Some time in the '30s, however, they left their native land for the United States, first taking up their abode in Elkhart, Indiana, where Michael Casey was employed in the construction of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad, but eventually they located on a farm near Ligonier in Noble county, Indiana, where their nine children, seven sons and two daughters, were principally reared. Of that large family of children all grew to years of maturity.

Patrick H. Casey, the eighth child and sixth son in order of birth, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Noble county, Indiana, and received his educational training in the Ligonier high school. He began the printer's trade in 1876, under the tutorship of that veteran newspaper man, the Hon. John B. Stoll, in whose employ he has been almost continuously ever since. He is at present a stockholder in The Times Printing Company and one of its directors, and takes an active interest in the welfare and success of that corporation.

The marriage of Mr. Casey was celebrated in 1892, when Ella Stoll, the daughter of J. B. and Mary (Snyder) Stoll, became his wife, and they have one daughter, Mary Margaret. Mr. Casey holds membership relations with the order of Ben Hur of South Bend, and is

a member of the Catholic church of this city. His long identification with the interests of South Bend has made him well known to its citizens, and he is held in high esteem in the community for his honorable, upright life.

C. N. CRABILL. The man who wins prominence at the bar of America's thriving cities must have a thorough understanding of the law, a keen perception, logical reasoning, forcible argument, and above all habits of painstaking, patient industry. Not by inheritance, by purchase or by gift can he win reputation in his chosen calling. It must come as the reward of true merit. All must begin on a common plane and rise to eminence by perseverance, industry and ability, or fall back into the ranks of mediocrity. In like manner with all others C. N. Crabill started out to win a name and place for himself, and his success has made him one of the leaders of the Mishawaka bar.

Mr. Crabill was born in Wabash, Indiana, October 17, 1881, a son of John S. and Ida (McKibben) Crabill. The father, who was also a native of the city of Wabash, was a general business man, and for fifteen years has been the assistant transfer manager in the Studebaker works of South Bend, but is now a resident of the west, where he is engaged in mining operations. He first took up his abode in South Bend in 1882, but two years later left the city, and it was not until 1890 that he again returned thereto.

C. N. Crabill, the second son in order of birth of his parents' five children, three sons and two daughters, all yet living, received his educational training in the schools of Kenton, Tennessee, and Wabash and South Bend, Indiana, and in 1894, at the extremely early age of thirteen, entered upon the study of law. He also conducted his first case at the age of thirteen, and was only eight years of age when he began earning his own living, since which time he has battled alone and unaided with the world. He was admitted to the bar in South Bend in 1902. After coming to Mishawaka he was for a time associated in his profession with Mr. Graham, but since 1905 has been alone. Throughout the period of his residence in Mishawaka he has been actively engaged in the practice of law. He enjoys a large clientage, which has connected him with much of the important litigation heard in the courts of the district during the past few years.

On the 9th of December, 1903, Mr. Crabill

was united in marriage to Mabelle M. Hart, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Daniel W. Beiger. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic, the Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias and the Loyal American fraternities, and also has membership relations with many of the leading clubs of the city. His many admirable qualities of heart and mind have gained him a large circle of friends, and he is widely and favorably known in St. Joseph county.

JACOB BECHER. After a successful business career devoted to agricultural pursuits Jacob Becher is now living a retired life in Penn township. He was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, December 19, 1815. His father, John Becher, also claimed the Keystone state as the commonwealth of his nativity, born in 1779, and he was there married to one of its native daughters, Theresa Adams, to whom were born eight children, five sons and three daughters, Jacob being the eldest in order of birth. The father's death occurred in St. Joseph county, Indiana, in 1856. He was a Democrat in his political affiliations.

It was in 1847 that Jacob Becher first made the trip to St. Joseph county, purchasing land in Penn township, and then returned to Pennsylvania for his father and family. In that state he had farmed and worked at the miller's trade, which he had learned under his father's instructions, and after coming to Indiana followed those occupations in Penn township. In 1847 he began teaching in the district schools of the township, he also having followed the profession ere his removal hither, and at the same time he performed the arduous task of clearing new land. With the passing years he cleared his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, also placed the fields under an excellent state of cultivation, and erected the many valuable and substantial buildings which are now seen upon the place. In those early days he attended church at Notre Dame.

In 1856 Mr. Becher was united in marriage to Anna Moan, who was born in Ireland in 1825, and came to America at the age of twenty-two years, residing first in Mishawaka. Her parents lived and died in their native land of Ireland. Mrs. Becher passed away in death at the age of fifty-six years, after becoming the mother of three children, James J., Mary and Rosie, all of whom were born and reared on the old homestead farm in Penn township. Mr. Becher has given his support

to the Democratic party throughout the period of his majority, and from the time age conferred upon him the right of franchise until 1906 he never missed a vote. He is a member of the Catholic church. After many years of hard and laborious toil, in which he has acquired a competence, he is now living in quiet retirement, enjoying the rest which he has so truly earned and richly deserves.

CHARLES L. HODSON. One of South Bend's native citizens who, after spending many years as an active factor in business and industrial affairs, has earned the privilege of retirement is Charles L. Hodson. From the early years of South Bend's development as an important commercial center, he and his father successively carried on a large business as contractors and manufacturers. Most citizens are familiar with the C. L. Hodson residence sub-division on the east side of the city, where by the erection of many dwellings Mr. Hodson has created one of the beautiful parts of the city. In recent years, since 1897, Mr. Hodson has been interested in real estate, and the improvement of this addition is the only business care which he has allowed to interfere with his retirement. His pleasant home on Vistula avenue is the main center of interest for him.

Many years have passed since the Hodson family became identified with St. Joseph county, and its various members have won for the name an enviable distinction by their true worth. Charles G. Hodson, the father, of English ancestry, was a native of Florence, Burlington county, New Jersey, and in that county was married to Rebecca F. Lippencott, who was born in Burlington, New Jersey, a daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Lippencott. In the year of their marriage (1854) they established their home in South Bend, where Mr. Hodson followed contracting until 1868, and then established the manufacture of sash, door and blinds, which remained an important factor in South Bend's industries, with himself as the guiding executive, until his death in 1901, when he had reached the age of seventy-two years. In his death the community lost one of its truest and best citizens. He was an active worker in the Grace Methodist Episcopal church, and was a Republican in his political affiliations. His widow is still living, and seven of their nine children.

Charles L. Hodson, eldest son and second child, was born in South Bend, October 1,

1855, and has spent his entire life in this city. After attaining to mature years he associated himself with his father in the manufacturing business, and continued in charge of the mills until 1897, when he sold his interest and retired from that line of business. On June 25, 1885, Mr. Hodson married Miss Emma Palmer, thus uniting two of the old families of this county. She was born in Center township, a daughter of William Harrison and Elizabeth (Goodrich) Palmer. Her father, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio, was a son of Jonathan Palmer, who, it is thought, was a native of Virginia, but for many years resided in Ohio, his last days being spent at Coshocton. Jonathan Palmer married a Miss Richcreek. Mrs. Hodson's father, who was a farmer by vocation, came from Ohio to Indiana in 1850, a notable fact of family history being that the entire journey was made overland with team and wagon. A tract of timber land was bought in Center township, some of the trees being cut and hewed to make a log house which was the first family shelter, and when a few years later a frame house was built, its large timbers were hewed and the shingles rived by hand. This farm remained his home until a short time before his death, when he came to South Bend. Mary Elizabeth Goodrich, the maiden name of his wife, was born near the Blue Ridge in Virginia, a daughter of Daniel Goodrich, who was a planter and slave owner until he moved to Ohio, and thence, in 1845, to St. Joseph county, where he became one of the early settlers and well known farmers of Center township, remaining on his farm until death. His wife, whose maiden name was Jane Damron, was also a native of Virginia and survived her husband some years, passing away at Walkerton. The mother of Mrs. Hodson died on the home farm in Center township. Mr. and Mrs. Hodson are the parents of three children, Florence, Stanley and Palmer. Stanley is a student at Notre Dame, and Florence attends the Martha Washington Seminary at Washington, D. C. Politically Mr. Hodson is a Republican, and a public-spirited citizen of the city that has been his lifelong residence.

JOSEPH JASOUSKE. During an extended period Mr. Joseph Jasouske has occupied a prominent place among the leading agriculturist of Olive township. He was born in the land of Poland in 1864, a son of Peter and Agnes Jasouske, who sailed from their native

province in Poland in 1871 for the United States, landing in the harbor of New York after an ocean voyage of six weeks on a sailing vessel. Making their way to South Bend, Indiana, they spent three years in that city, after which they removed to a wild and unimproved farm, consisting principally of swamp land, and here they suffered many privations and hardships while gaining a start in their new home. In time, however, by patient industry and perseverance, the land was improved until it became one of the finest farms in the Kankakee valley. The father spent the remainder of his life here, dying at the age of seventy-seven years. He is still survived by his widow, who yet resides on the old family homestead. She is a member of the Catholic church, as was also her husband, and they were the parents of three children.

Joseph Jasouske completed in South Bend the educational training which he had begun in his native land of Poland. Since attaining to mature years he has followed the life of the agriculturist, and he now owns a valuable estate of one hundred and sixty acres in Olive township, known as the Woodbine farm. In February, 1890, he was married, and his wife, who died eleven months later, left one daughter, Mary, who is now seventeen years of age. On the 9th of May, 1893, Mr. Jasouske again married, and he and his wife became the parents of seven children, Elizabeth, Henry, Frank, Leo, Alexander, Julia and Brenay. The family are members of the Catholic church.

WILLIAM V. TRUAX, the present assessor of Madison township and one of its representative business men, was born in the old township of Union, Elkhart county, Indiana, April 22, 1858. His father, Amos Truax, was born in Morrow county, Ohio, near Mount Gilead, and in that county his parents, Abraham and Sarah Truax, also had their nativity, but previous to that time the family were located in Pennsylvania. Abraham Truax secured government land in Elkhart county, and on the old homestead which they there developed both he and his wife passed away in death. During his young manhood Amos Truax transferred his residence and the scene of his operation to Elkhart county, and he was there married to Anna Gordon, a representative of one of its early and honored families, and a review of which will be found in the sketch of Moses Gordon elsewhere in this work.

During his early boyhood days William V. Truax accompanied his parents on their removal to Madison township, St. Joseph county, attaining to years of maturity on the old homestead now occupied by John Truax, and he remained at home until twenty-two years of age. He then spent ten months in central Tennessee, but with the exception of that period he has resided constantly within the borders of this township, where for a number of years he has been identified with the carpenter's trade. In addition he is also engaged in the mercantile business at Wyatt, and for a time was employed as a salesman with the firm of Mochel Brothers. He is a man of excellent executive ability, and has won for himself a conspicuous place among the leading business men of the community.

When he had reached the age of twenty-three years Mr. Truax was united in marriage to Rosa A. Bliley, who was born in Elkhart county, Indiana, but was reared and educated in Madison township, St. Joseph county. Her father, Jacob Bliley, was born in the fatherland of Germany, and after coming to the United States served as a brave and valiant soldier in the Civil war, a member of an Indiana regiment. He was married in Lock township, Elkhart county, to Mary Hostelread, who makes her home on the old farm in Madison township, and she has attained the age of sixty-three years. The husband and father is deceased, dying in 1891. Of the nine children born to Mr. and Mrs. Bliley seven are living: Mrs. Rosa Truax, Sarah, John, Eliza, Isaac and Isaiah, twins, and Lewis. Mr. Bliley affiliated with the Democracy, and was a member of the United Brethren church. Seven children, three sons and four daughters, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Truax, namely: Thomas W., John E., Elsie J., Sarah Edith, Rolla R., Blanch M. and a babe not yet named. Mr. Truax is a prominent and active worker in the local ranks of the Democratic party, and he is now serving as the popular and efficient assessor of Madison township.

FREDERICK SHEARER. Residing near the town of Wyatt, Indiana, and ranking with the representative farmers of Madison township is Frederick Shearer, an honored early resident of the community. He was born in Citogen, Alsace, France, May 14, 1845, a son of Peter and Catherine (Smith) Shearer. The family came to the United States in a sailing vessel in 1847, fifty-five days being spent on

the voyage to New York harbor, whence they made their way to Canton, Stark county, Ohio, and there the parents spent the remainder of their lives, the father dying at the age of fifty-four years, and the mother when she had reached the Psalmist's span of three-score years and ten. He allied his interests with the Republican party, as do also his sons. In their family were eight children, six sons and two daughters, namely: Peter, who served as a soldier in Company I, One Hundred and Sixty-second Ohio Infantry during the Civil war; Sophia; Philip, who served in that conflict in the same company with his brother; Christene; Christian; Jacob; George, who volunteered in the One Hundred and Fifteenth Ohio for three years; and Frederick, whose name introduces this review.

On a farm in Stark county, Ohio, Frederick Shearer grew to years of maturity, and at the inauguration of the Civil war he offered his services in Company G, One hundred and Sixty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under Captain Goutz, enlisting in May, 1864, and was honorably discharged at Camp Chase, Ohio, in the following fall. In 1866 Mr. Shearer began the operation of a sawmill, which he conducted for seven years and then resumed the occupation of farming. Some years later, however, he returned to his sawmilling interests, his having been one of the first mills of its kind in this section of the county, and he continued its operation for five years. Since that time agriculture has claimed his time and attention, and he is now the owner of a valuable estate of sixty-five acres near Wyatt, improved with valuable and substantial buildings, an excellent orchard, and all other necessary farm improvements.

In Madison township, on the 15th of October, 1872, Mr. Shearer married Elizabeth Goheen, who was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, near Youngstown, a daughter of David and Hannah (Stenofield) Goheen, natives of Ohio, but early settlers of Madison township, St. Joseph county, where the mother died at the age of sixty-seven, and the father was accidentally killed by the cars at the age of eighty-one years, in September, 1906. His political support was given to the Democracy, and he was a member of the Methodist church. In their family were seven children, four sons and three daughters, Wesley, Henry, Daniel, Elizabeth, Chancey, Martha and Clara. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Shearer: Minnie Crofoot, of Penn township,

St. Joseph county; Norman Ed, who died when young; Jennie, the wife of B. C. Stenafeld, of Wyatt; Anna; Harvey; Burton C.; James; and Harrison, who was born March 5, 1889, the day on which General Harrison was made president of the United States. Mr. Shearer affiliates with the Republican party, and has membership relations with Bremen Post, G. A. R. He was reared in the faith of the Reformed church at Canton, Ohio, and Mrs. Shearer was raised as a Methodist. They are held in the highest esteem in this community, and their well-wishers are legion.

FRANK W. CHEOBOT, proprietor of Valley Farm, is one of the wealthy and influential citizens of Warren township. His birth occurred in Poland, his parents being Jacob and Julia Cheobot, also natives of that country. In 1873 the family emigrated to the United States, making the voyage on a sailing vessel and seventeen days elapsed ere they reached the American harbor. Making their way to St. Joseph county, Indiana, the father spent the remainder of his life here, dying in 1905 at the age of eighty years. His life occupation was farming, he was a Republican in his political views, and was a member of the Catholic church. He was the father of five children, four sons and a daughter.

Frank W. Cheobot spent the first nine years of his life in his native land of Poland, receiving his early educational training in its public schools and completing his studies in the free schools of America. He is extensively engaged in the operation of a sawmill and also of a McCormick harvester and shredder, which has a twenty horsepower engine of the J. I. Case make. In addition he owns and conducts one of the best farms in the Kankakee river valley, on which are located a commodious residence, a large barn, thirty by seventy-four feet, and all the other conveniences necessary for a well regulated farm.

When he had reached his twenty-fourth year Mr. Cheobot was united in marriage to Leo Coddier, who was born, reared and educated in South Bend, and they have become the parents of three children, Glenn, Helen and Henry. Mr. Cheobot is one of the most prominent Polish-American citizens of Warren township, and justly merits the high regard in which he is held.

JOHN C. ULLERY. This well known agriculturist and highly esteemed citizen of German township is a worthy representative of one of the honored pioneer families of St.

Joseph county. His paternal grandfather, Adam Ullery, was one of Napoleon's soldiers. He emigrated with his family to the United States in 1823 and settled in Pennsylvania, but subsequently removed to Ohio, and there spent the remainder of his life, dying at the age of about ninety years.

John F. Ullery, his son and the father of John C. Ullery, was born in Prussia, Germany, March 24, 1820, but was brought to the United States when but a babe and was reared in Pennsylvania. After the removal of the family to Ohio he assisted in clearing a farm in Miami county, and when only twelve years of age he drove a four horse team, riding the near horse and driving with a jerk line. He remained with his father until his twentieth year, sharing with the family the pioneer life among the Indians and wild animals. On the 19th of March, 1840, he married Mary D. Stinchcome, a daughter of David Stinchcome, whose native state was Maryland, but he subsequently moved to Ohio, and during the war of 1812 he served under General Wayne, assisting him in the building of Fort Wayne, and was there stationed for a long time. After his marriage Mr. Ullery purchased land and engaged in farming, but in 1851 sold his Ohio farm and came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, arriving in German township in September of that year. Here he first purchased three eighty-acre tracts, but as the years passed by he added to his original purchase until he became owner of five hundred acres in the home place, and in 1857 he erected a large mansion thereon. This was destroyed by fire in 1866, entailing a loss of four thousand dollars, which caused his financial failure, and although he was an extensive stock raiser he never accumulated money after the fire. His death occurred on the 6th of October, 1896, in South Bend, where he had been living a retired life. Mrs. Ullery passed away on the 20th of February, 1890, at the age of sixty-eight years, one month and twenty-two days. In their family were twelve children, namely: Mary E. Miller, of Dailey, Michigan; Sarah J., who died at the age of twenty years; John C., the immediate subject of this review; George A., of South Bend; David T., a farmer of German township; William H., also of South Bend; Joseph F., of Pomona, California; Martha A., of Des Moines, Iowa; Schuyler C., and Horace G., of South Bend; Eddie, who died in infancy; and Laura May Dunn of South Bend.

John C. Ullery was born in Miami county, Ohio, about three miles from Troy, on the 23d of October, 1844, but in 1854 he came with his parents to St. Joseph county, Indiana, the journey being made by wagons. After their arrival in this county they settled on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in section 31, German township, on the Michigan road, for which they paid sixteen dollars per acre. There Mr. Ullery continued to make his home until his twentieth year, when he was married and located on a rented farm in Warren township. After a residence there of two years he removed to another farm in Warren township, and three years after his marriage purchased his present farm of one hundred and thirty acres, lying in section 7, German township, on which he has erected all his substantial buildings and has placed his land under an excellent state of cultivation. The farm is devoted to the raising of grain, and he is also quite extensively engaged in stock raising. One acre and a half of the place is devoted to an orchard, which he planted, and all other substantial improvements on the place are the work of his hands. He has been a stockholder in the South Bend Land Company since its organization, and has given a life-long support to the Republican party, his first presidential vote having been cast for Lincoln's second term. His religious affiliation is with the German Baptist church.

On the 23d of November, 1864, Mr. Ullery was married to Margaret Ellen Miller, who was born January 24, 1845, in German township, and has always lived within sight of her birthplace. She is a daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Backus) Miller, the former of whom was born in Franklin county, Indiana, and the latter in New England. The parents were married in Franklin county, and a year later, in 1831, the young couple journeyed to St. Joseph county, Indiana, taking up their abode among the early pioneers of German township, where they spent the remainder of their lives. Mr. Miller was an elder in the German Baptist church, and in its interests traveled on horseback through nearly every state in the Union. They became the parents of twelve children: Nancy Whitmer, deceased; James R., deceased; Elizabeth O. Zeigler, deceased; Mrs. L. B. Zeigler, deceased; Abraham, deceased; Eunice Davenport Early, of Warren township; David F., deceased; Margaret E. Ullery and Mary J. Ullery, twins, the former the wife of our subject, and the latter a resident

of South Bend; Cyrus B., also of South Bend; Aaron N., who died at the age of three years; and Sarah Amanda, who died at the age of nine months. Two children blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Ullery, Ira M., of South Bend, and the mother of two children, Alice Fern and Harold M.; and Mary M., at home.

GEORGE W. FREYERMUTH. Back to the fatherland must we turn for the early ancestral history of the Freyermuth family, but in early life the parents of our subject left that country and crossed the ocean to the United States. The father, Jacob Freyermuth, was a native of Alsace, and the mother, nee Barbara Roch, also claimed Germany as the country of her nativity. After his emigration to the United States Jacob Freyermuth established his home in Pennsylvania, where he worked as a contractor and builder. In 1852 he came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, but after a few years spent here returned to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. In 1872, however, he came again to St. Joseph county, which continued as his home until 1890, in that year going to California, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying on the 5th of February, 1899, when he had reached the age of sixty-nine years. His wife also died in that year, on the 19th of January, and thus the two who had so long traveled the journey of life together were united in so short a time in the home beyond.

George W. Freyermuth received his educational training in the schools of South Bend, after which he worked as a carpenter until he rose to the position of a contractor, while in 1896 he became an architect and builder. His partner in business is R. B. Maurer, and the firm of Freyermuth & Maurer is one of the most prominent and best known of its kind in South Bend and St. Joseph county. Among the leading structures of which they are the architects may be mentioned the city hall, the St. Joseph Hospital, the county infirmary and many others of the most beautiful buildings in this community.

In 1893 Mr. Freyermuth was united in marriage to Anna Billstein, a daughter of August Billstein, of South Bend. Mr. Freyermuth is a member of the Masonic order, Lodge No. 294, also of the chapter and commandery, and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias.

FRED BAUMBERGER. Among the citizens of South Bend to whom is vouchsafed an hon-

ored retirement from labor, as the reward of an active and useful business career is Fred Baumberger, who is also numbered among the boys in blue of the Civil war. He was born in Switzerland, November 22, 1844, but in 1852, when a small boy, came with his father, John Baumberger, to America, locating first in Buffalo, New York. The father was a miller, and had followed that occupation in his native country. He lived only six years after his arrival in America, dying in 1858, and the young son was then left to care for himself, a young lad of only fourteen years and almost a stranger in a strange land. Going to Rochester, New York, he worked at the painter's trade there, and was also a member of the Fifty-fourth Regiment of the state of New York Militia, serving as a guard of rebel prisoners at Elmira, that state, for three months. At the close of that period he enlisted in the Union army, becoming a member of Company E, Tenth New York Volunteer Infantry, entering the ranks as a private, and was stationed at Governor's Island, New York. He remained a faithful soldier until the close of the struggle in 1866, and in that year came to Michigan and located at Kalamazoo, where he remained for two years and during that time learned the shoe-maker's trade. In 1868 he left Kalamazoo for the northern part of the state, remaining at Traverse City for a time, and then, purchasing a piece of wild land, engaged in its cultivation and improvement. As the years passed by he succeeded in converting this once densely wooded land into a good farm of two hundred acres, which he yet owns, and on which he made his home for thirty-five years.

In 1897 Mr. Baumberger came to South Bend, Indiana, to care for Augustus Inwood, one of the honored old pioneers of St. Joseph county, his arrival within its borders dating back to 1833, and from that time forward he was prominently identified with its history. In 1870 Mr. Baumberger had married his daughter, Mary E. Inwood, and they have become the parents of eight living children: Charles A., Susan R., Richard J., Lydia L., Mattie G., Edna G., Jessie and Fred B. Mr. Baumberger is a member of the Norman Eddy Post, G. A. R., of South Bend, in which he has long served as the chaplain. He is also a member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, and is a life-long Republican, having cast his first presidential vote for Grant, and has supported every Republican presidential

candidate since that time. During his residence in Michigan he served as township treasurer, as supervisor and as road commissioner, and throughout the period of his residence in South Bend he has been equally prominent in its public affairs and is well known to many of its residents.

JOHN G. HARTMAN, whose extensive real-estate interests place him among the leading business men and financiers of South Bend, was born in Petersburg, Canada, on the 27th of January, 1874. His father, Gottlieb Hartman, was a native of Germany, but emigrated to Canada when seventeen years of age, and made his home there until 1878. He was a cabinet maker, and on his removal from Canada he settled in Detroit, Michigan, coming thence to South Bend in 1880, where he followed his chosen calling until his life's labors were ended in death, when he had reached the age of ninety-one years. His widow, who bore the maiden name of Barbara Syler, is a native of Petersburg, Canada, and now resides in South Bend.

The early educational training of John G. Hartman was received in the public schools, and when eighteen years of age he took up the business of contracting and building, this being among the last years of his father's identification with that business, and the son succeeded him. On reaching his twenty-first year he embarked in the real estate business in South Bend, with which he is still identified, and on the east side of the river he has erected and sold sixty-five houses, also laid out four additions, including one hundred and ninety-six lots, while in the city proper he has built and sold one hundred and twenty-five houses. Mr. Hartman has built and financed the Dewey flats and the Ciralsky warehouse, while in 1904 he built over fifty houses for other parties. During the past seven years he has been connected as general overseer with the Harriett Hartman Remedy Company, which carries on an extensive business over all parts of the United States and Canada. His varied interests also include fire insurance. His sister, Katie P., is associated with him in business, and is the able manager of the office, rents and collections.

On the 25th of July, 1895, Mr. Hartman married Miss Hattie May Kurtz, a native of St. Joseph county and a daughter of Frank and Ophelia (Zeigler) Kurtz, the latter also a native of this county. The father was numbered among the honored early pioneers of

this section of the state, and was long prominently identified with the history of St. Joseph county. Mr. Hartman holds membership relations with the Knights of Pythias, the Knights of Khorassan, and is a zealous and active member of the Zion Evangelical church. He is emphatically a man of enterprise, indomitable energy and liberal views, and is thoroughly identified in feeling with the growth and prosperity of the county and city of his adoption.

WILLIAM N. BERGAN. Close application and industry, a high degree of self-reliance and natural aptitude for his work have brought William N. Bergan into rank with the best citizens of South Bend while he is still one of the youngest. To the people in general he has been well known for many years through his connection with the county clerk's office, and his thorough training and careful legal preparation are generally recognized and appreciated.

Born in Three Rivers, Michigan, June 20, 1880, Mr. Bergan's parents were Joseph and Margaret Bergan (the latter being deceased), and his father has been well known for many years in South Bend business circles, having promoted several manufacturing enterprises and conducting a wholesale paper stock business. In the upbuilding of the east side he has been especially active, and several important results of his work come to mind at mention of his name. Both parents were born in county Westmeath, Ireland, were reared and married there, and on coming to America lived a time in Cincinnati and then in the southern part of Indiana before locating in South Bend.

One of the parochial schools of this city gave Mr. Bergan his early education, and later he attended Notre Dame University two years. From an early period he began work which contributed to his education, and his schooling was continued in winter, while in summer he worked in the factories. On leaving school he began studying law in the office of George E. Clarke. Here he learned shorthand and typewriting, and during the two years spent in that office he acted as stenographer and attended to the collections besides learning much theoretical law. He left Mr. Clarke's office in 1899 to enter the county clerk's office under Clerk George M. Fountain, and later being appointed deputy clerk under George H. Alward he continued as deputy clerk four years, and was

later appointed deputy under the present clerk, Frank P. Christoph. In the meantime he had continued his law studies and in 1901, on motion of Judge Lucius Hubbard was admitted to the bar. Though active in politics, he has never run for office, although the respect he has won from the community and his popularity with the people would make him an eligible candidate for public favor. Prominent in several fraternal orders, he was elected state vice president of the Ancient Order of Hibernians for two years, and was a delegate to the national convention of the order. He is also a member of the Elks, the Tribe of Ben Hur and the Knights of Columbus.

Mr. Bergen married, June 20, 1906, Miss Nellie Hagerty, daughter of Cornelius Hagerty, of South Bend, who was ticket agent for the Lake Shore Railroad Company in this city for thirty years. One son born of their marriage March 15, 1907, is named William Joseph Bergen.

CHARLES WEIDLER was born in Union township, St. Joseph county, Indiana, on the 17th day of June, 1875. He was the sixth child of Valentine and Mary (Koontz) Weidler, both natives of Germany.

Charles Weidler spent his childhood and youth on a farm attending the district school until he was 13 years of age and then took a two years' course at the graded schools at Bremen, Indiana. After several years of teaching school he attended Valparaiso Normal and the state university at Bloomington, Indiana, and at the latter place began the study of law. He was admitted to the bar in 1901. He opened an office to follow his chosen profession at South Bend in November, 1902, and since that time has had a constantly increasing business. He has also had some experience in real estate affairs, having been interested in the platting and improving several additions to the city and in building the Jefferson building.

Mr. Weidler was married in 1901 to Maude Jackson, a daughter of Joseph T. Jackson and Mary (Hupf) Jackson, of Union township, St. Joseph county. They have two children, Helen and Carl.

GEORGE H. WILKLOW, one of the progressive, wide-awake young business men of Mishawaka, is a representative of one of the oldest pioneer families of St. Joseph county. He seems to have inherited his ability for the livery business, for his grandfather,

Frank Wilklow, was one of the first to engage in that occupation in Mishawaka, and his father, John Z. Wilklow, was a veteran liveryman of the city, so that the name has long been prominently associated with the vocation. A more complete history of the family will be found in the sketch of J. Z. Wilklow in this volume. The last named was a native son of Mishawaka, born in 1856, and in this city his son George also had his birth, his natal day being the 6th of April, 1881. After completing his education in the public schools he became identified with his present occupation, and at the time of his father's retirement, on the 16th of July, 1906, assumed entire charge of the business. He conducts a general livery business, and in addition runs hacks to and from the depots. He is systematic, prompt and far-sighted in his business transactions, meeting his obligations faithfully and inspiring confidence in all with whom he has dealings. He is a member of the Masonic order and of the Elks and Owls, and in his political affiliations he is independent.

JOHN Q. SWANGER comes of a substantial family of Pennsylvania Germans, whose great-grandfather founded the American branch. The latter emigrated from the fatherland before the Revolutionary war, in which he afterward became a participant, and settled near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, still later removing to Wayne county, Ohio. In 1833 he took up his residence in Richland county, that state, where he became a wealthy farmer and lived to the advanced age of one hundred and two years, having been for much of his long life a faithful Lutheran. Jacob Swanger, his son, was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and was there married to Mary Lasher, their union resulting in thirteen children. After the birth of his three eldest children Jacob Swanger moved to Wayne county, Ohio, but in 1833 became a resident of Richland county, where he resided upon his farm of one hundred acres until 1851, the nine subsequent years being spent in Berrien county, Michigan. He then returned to Richland county, Ohio, where he died at the venerable age of ninety-seven years. He was a Lutheran. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, was with Perry on Lake Erie, and participated in other engagements. He was a man of great versatility in many practical ways, being a skilful farmer, a practical shoemaker, a good weaver and a

manufacturer of wheat cradles and wooden mold-board plows, obtaining the material for the last named from twisted trees.

Peter Swanger, the son of Jacob and the father of John Q., was born April 21, 1801, in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, and was such a hard and faithful worker from early boyhood that he received few educational advantages. He went to Ohio with his father and was married in Wayne county to Mary Boydson, who died after bearing him two children,—John Q. and George W., the latter dying in the Union army during the Civil war. After the death of his first wife Mr. Swanger moved to Richland county, Ohio, in 1835, and there wedded Martha Johnson. They became the parents of eight children: William, who died while serving in the Civil war; Hester A., Mary, Alexander J., Sarah, Margery, Loving C., and Franklin B. Peter Swanger maintained the reputation of the family for longevity, and himself attained the age of over ninety years. He was one of the most highly esteemed citizens of Richland county, and for many years was a leading member of the Christian church. Formerly a Whig, he afterward became a firm Republican and his politics were rooted deeper than ever by the issues and results of the Civil war. Four of his sons served in the Union army, including the one with which this biography is chiefly concerned.

John Q. Swanger was born in Wayne county, Ohio, May 3, 1832, performed all the duties of a farmer's son, and received his usual modicum of education. At the age of twenty-one he came to South Bend, and after learning the carpenter's trade worked at it in Berrien county most of the time until the opening of the Civil war. On January 6, 1866, he was married to Elsa J., daughter of Isaac and Electa (Scott) Tripp, the former of whom was a native of Niagara county, New York, and a manufacturer of plows. Mrs. Swanger was the fourth of ten children, her father, who died at the age of seventy-six, being a well educated gentleman as well as a good business man. After his marriage Mr. Swanger lived in Steel county, Minnesota, for a number of years, and in 1859 returned to Berrien county, Michigan, and cultivated a rented farm until his enlistment in the Union service in August, 1862. At that time he joined Company K. Twenty-fifth Regiment, Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and was honorably discharged at Salisbury, North Caro-

lina, June 24, 1865, after having participated in the following engagements: Tibb's Bend, Kingston, London, Knoxville, Mossy Creek, Rocky Face Mountain, Resaca, Dallas, Altoona, Cips Farm, Kenesaw Mountain, Eutaw Creek, Decatur, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Duck River Ford, Nashville, New Brunswick, Wilmington, Goldsboro, Raleigh and Greensboro. His command was present at the surrender of General Joe Johnston.

After the war Mr. Swanger was first employed in the wagon factory of Alexis Coquillard, nine years later he became connected with the Studebaker Brothers' manufactory, and then turned his attention to the manufacturing of cement sidewalks, in which line he has developed a fine business, being recognized as an expert in South Bend and contiguous territory. In fraternal ranks Mr. Swanger has confined his most enthusiastic work to the G. A. R., and his Republicanism is of the kind founded upon the terrible realities of the Civil war. Both Mr. and Mrs. Swanger are members of the Christian church.

Mr. Swanger's marriage has resulted in the birth of ten children: Myron F., who was in the regular service of the United States for five years, was in a number of engagements with Indians and married Clara Harris, had a number of children; Levi E., who died at the age of eighteen years; Homer, who married Candace Bullard, is a resident of Mishawaka, and has a family of four children; Lenora, who died at the age of twenty-eight; William J., married, and in the hardware business at Marion, Indiana; Ella, who married Edward Nolan, of South Bend; John Q., who married Effie Lawler and is a tinner of Mishawaka; Grant, who died when nine years of age; May and Louie.

MATHIAS LANG. In all ages the desire to be remembered after one's brief span of life is finished has been one of the most important factors of human existence, and we are glad to place before the readers of this work, which records the histories of many of the representative citizens and families of St. Joseph county, a few facts which have been gleaned in regard to the life of the subject of this memoir. Mr. Lang was born in Germany June 8, 1830, and the first thirty-three years of his life were spent in the fatherland, after which, in 1863, he set sail for America. Continuing on to Mishawaka, Indiana, he here learned his trade of coopering, under the instructions of his brother, Henry Lang. On

the 2d of September, 1863, he was united in marriage to Anna Lunz, a native also of Germany, where she was born on the 30th of June, 1833, and they became the parents of five children; three sons and two daughters: Benjamin, deceased; Henry; Mathias, deceased; Rosa, the wife of John Goller, now retired and lives in South Bend; and Mary, the wife of August Mahank, engaged in the saloon business in Mishawaka. All were born and reared in this city, receiving their education in its Catholic schools, and the family are members of the Catholic church. He continued his work at the cooper's trade until his busy life was ended in death, passing away at the age of fifty-seven years. He gave his political support to the Democratic party. He had no enemies, for his honest, kindly nature drew every one to him and made them his friends. His widow lived with her daughter, Mrs. Goller, till her death in 1907.

ARCHIBALD GRAHAM. A prominent representative of the bar of northern Indiana is Archibald Graham, who is also winning for himself a name among the political leaders of this section of the state. He was born in London, Ontario, on the 1st of September, 1871, his parents being John and Rebecca (McClellan) Graham, both natives of Scotland, a country which has furnished our republic with some of her most loyal sons. When fourteen years of age the father crossed the waters to Canada, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and he is still a resident of Ontario.

After attending the public schools of his native locality Archibald Graham matriculated in Toronto University in 1892, while in 1896 he graduated from the Detroit College of Law. Coming to Mishawaka, Indiana, in the same year, he remained in that city until in August, 1905, when he established his home in South Bend and formed a partnership with the Hon. A. L. Brick, the firm name becoming Brick & Graham. Mr. Graham's ability as a legal practitioner soon won him a distinctively representative clientage, and from the beginning of his career as a lawyer his efforts have been attended with success. This ability has also led to his selection for public honors, and in 1904 he served as chairman of the county Republican central committee. Throughout the period of his residence in Mishawaka he served as its city attorney with the exception of a year and a half, and after coming to South Bend still

continued to hold that office until his resignation in September, 1906, his service in this city being under a Democratic administration, although he is a stalwart supporter of Republican principles.

On the 4th of January, 1904, Mr. Graham was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Crane, a daughter of Charles Crane, of Elkhart county, Indiana. Mr. Graham is a member of the Masonic order at Mishawaka, also of the Commandery in South Bend, of the order of Elks and the Knights of Pythias. He is also a member of the Indiana Club and the St. Joseph Valley Country Club.

L. M. MUCHA. No citizen of South Bend enjoys the confidence and high esteem of his associates in a greater degree than does L. M. Mucha, who came to this city in 1891 from his home in Poland, where he was born on the 23d of July, 1863. He received an excellent education in his native land, graduating in some of its leading colleges, and afterward taught in the schools there. Coming direct to South Bend from his home in Poland in 1891, he resumed his teaching in St. Hedwidge's Schools, thus continuing for six years, and he then taught in the St. Kazonider schools until 1905. During that time he also taught history and the Polish language in Notre Dame University for two hours each day. Mr. Mucha was appointed a notary public, in which capacity he has served for nine years, and his term of office does not expire for three years following. He is also the secretary and one of the stockholders in the Jan III Sobieski Building and Loan Association, and in addition to his other varied business relations is also extensively engaged in the insurance business.

In his native country of Poland in 1888 Mr. Mucha was married to Anna Stopka, and their two children are Mary and Steve. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, of Branch 83 of the Polish National Alliance of America, the St. Kasimier Society and the Polish Turners, Z. B. No. 1. He has been four times delegate to the Polish National Alliance, and in 1907 was elected Commissioner for the Alliance for Indiana. Since taking up his abode in South Bend Mr. Mucha has taken an active interest in the development of the resources of his locality, and as a real estate dealer, steamship agent and notary public, with offices at 822 South Webster street, he is well known to the business men of this city.

ADAM HUNSBERGER. To become firmly established in the confidence of a community in the activities of many fields of endeavor is indicative not only of a powerful physical personality but of a most elastic and vigorous mentality. Such a combination is found in Adam Hunsberger, educator, public official, land dealer and merchant of South Bend. For years prominently connected with the mercantile, industrial, agricultural and civic interests of his community, he is a Canadian by birth, a native of Perth county, province of Ontario, born March 23, 1860. His father, Christian Hunsberger, was born in Pennsylvania of German ancestry, and his mother (formerly Margaret Paff) was a native of the fatherland. When a young man Mr. Hunsberger removed to Perth county, Canada, where he married and resided until 1860, returning then to the States and settling in Elkhart county, Indiana, where he has since lived, engaged in agricultural pursuits.

Adam Hunsberger was but an infant when his parents brought him to Indiana, and so knows no other state as his home. He was educated in the public schools of Elkhart county, and in young manhood devoted much of his time to teaching. Until he was of age he lived with his parents, but at his majority purchased a farm in Penn township, St. Joseph county, which he operated for several years in connection with his school teaching. In 1894 he transferred his residence from the farm to River Park, and has since lived in that place.

In 1893 Mr. Hunsberger was appointed deputy county treasurer, serving in that capacity for four years, and in the fall of 1902 was elected county treasurer on the Republican ticket to succeed Mr. Ziegler. He was re-elected in 1904, and completed his second term with a high and sustained reputation for financial ability and unimpeachable integrity. Since leaving the treasury department of the county he has devoted himself to a multiplicity of interests and investments, which he has been continually developing.

Having a firm and abiding faith in the future of St. Joseph county, especially in the permanent and increasing value of its real estate, Mr. Hunsberger has been a liberal investor in both country and town property, and is the owner of fine farm lands in Penn and Union townships. He is also presi-

dent of the South Bend Land Company and of the River Park Land and Improvement Company, and is influential with the industrial and mercantile interests of the county as president of the R. G. Snell Manufacturing Company and as a member of the firm of Albert & Hunsberger, hardware dealers of Mishawaka.

On the 6th of May, 1885, Mr. Hunsberger married Miss Kate E. Albert, a native of Penn township, St. Joseph county, whose father, Charles Albert, was a Philadelphian, born March 7, 1843. Her mother, Margaret Klein, was born in Germany, and when seven years of age was brought to America by her parents, Mathias and Katherine Klein. The daughter was educated in the district schools, and resided with her parents until her marriage, at the age of eighteen years, to Charles Albert. Mrs. Albert died on the 28th of May, 1906.

The maternal grandfather, Anthony Albert, was born in Germany, locating in the City of Brotherly Love when a young man. Soon afterward he married Barbara Beck, a countrywoman, and from Philadelphia they removed to Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where they resided until 1850. In that year the parents with their family started westward to seek a home and better opportunities for their children. They made the journey overland in a one-horse wagon, first locating in Madison township, St. Joseph county, where Anthony Albert secured a tract of government land. He at once built a log house in the wilderness and industriously set to work to clear his land, finally bringing it to the condition of a well cultivated and valuable farm, which he occupied until his death.

It was in this locality that Charles Albert, the father of Mrs. Hunsberger, was reared. He assisted his father until 1865, when he bought eighty acres in Penn township on an independent venture, and thereafter, by industry and good judgment, was enabled to add and profitably develop other farming property, until he owned about eight hundred acres of choice lands in various sections of the county. He was actively engaged in agricultural operations until 1905, when he removed to Mishawaka, where he now lives in comfortable and honored retirement.

Mr. and Mrs. Hunsberger have become the parents of two children—Charles A., born November 28, 1886, and Grace, born August

6, 1891. Mr. Hunsberger is a member of South Bend Lodge No. 294, A. F. & A. M., and St. Joseph Chapter No. 29, R. A. M., and is also identified with South Bend Lodge No. 235, B. P. O. E.

ROBERT F. LUCAS, D. D. S., who has gained an enviable prestige as one of the most able and successful of the younger practitioners of dental surgery in the city of South Bend, is numbered among its native sons, his birth occurring on the 24th of August, 1881. His father, Sylvester John Lucas, was also a native son of South Bend, born in 1856, and was a son of John Lucas, a native of Ashland county, Ohio, but who came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, at an early day, and was thereafter numbered among its honored pioneers. For many years he was a prominent and well known merchant of South Bend. His son, Sylvester John was throughout the most of his active business career connected with the Studebakers, his mother, a native of Ashland county, Ohio, having been a member of the Studebaker family and a sister of the Studebaker brothers so well known in this city. Mr. Lucas married Anna Agnes Moreland, whose father, John Moreland, was a native of Ireland. She, however, was born in Marshall, Calhoun county, Michigan, and was reared in Battle Creek, that state. They became the parents of four children, three of whom are living at the present time: Robert F., whose name introduces this review; Edgar S., a ranchman of Montana; and George M., who is yet a student. The wife and mother was called to the home beyond in 1899, when only thirty-six years of age, and on the 10th of February, 1905, the father joined her in the spirit world.

Dr. Lucas has spent his entire life in his native city of South Bend, receiving his education in its public schools, while for a time he also attended school at Louisville, Kentucky. His professional training was received in the Chicago College of Dental Surgery, in which he was graduated in 1904, and the same year engaged in the practice of his profession in South Bend, his well equipped office being located at 301 South Michigan street. He holds membership relations with the Chicago College Alumni Association, the Odontographic Society, the Indiana State Dental Society, also with the Knights of Columbus, the Elks, the Eagles, the Hibernians, the Catholic Society and the Saint Vincent de Paul, a charitable organiza-

tion. In his political affiliations Dr. Lucas is a Republican.

STUART MACKIBBIN. A corporation lawyer of high standing, broad education and successful practice, Stuart Mackibbin, of South Bend, was born at Lake Geneva, Wisconsin, on the 22d of November, 1860. Darius Mackibbin, his father, was connected with the United States regular army during his earlier years, but later followed mercantile pursuits, and was a farmer from 1862 until his death in 1900.

In 1881, then twenty years of age, Mr. Mackibbin commenced to read law in Columbia City, Indiana. He was thus busily and profitably engaged for two years in the offices of Hon. J. W. Adair and Marshall & McNaghy. Mr. Mackibbin has been honored with the degrees of M. A. from Wabash College, at Crawfordsville, Indiana, and LL. M. from the Valparaiso (Indiana) University. He was admitted to the bar in 1883 and practiced in Michigan for ten years, having been a resident of South Bend since 1893. He has achieved a high reputation both as a practitioner in the higher courts, a shrewd and broadly able manager and counselor in various corporate interests, and an educator in professional lines.

Mr. Mackibbin is a member of the bar of the supreme court of the United States, of the supreme courts of Indiana and Michigan, United States court of appeals (seventh circuit), and the United States circuit courts of Indiana, western district of Michigan, western district of Wisconsin, northern district of Illinois and West Virginia. He is also a registered attorney of the United States patent office. For two years he was a lecturer on corporation law in the law department of the Valparaiso (Indiana) University. On June 17, 1885, Mr. Mackibbin married Miss Susie M. Brown, and they have one child, Mary Wilnot Mackibbin, born in 1886.

HARRY A. LUNDY. During a period of twenty-two years the name of Harry A. Lundy has been found upon the roll of South Bend's business men, and he is now serving as buyer for one of the leading departments of the Elsworth store. He is public spirited and progressive, and thoroughly interested in whatever tends to promote the material welfare of his community, and during the past four years he has served as secretary of the board of public safety, his faithful

service in public life, as well as his personal worth, making him an honored resident of South Bend. His birth occurred in Greencastle, Indiana, September 11, 1869, a son of R. W. and Lucy (Robinson) Lundy, the former a native of Sherman, Pennsylvania, and the latter of Greencastle, Indiana.

Harry A. Lundy, the eldest of their five children, received his education in the common schools of the city of New York and in the high school of South Bend, he having located in this city in 1885. For two years after the completion of his education he served as a salesman in the carpet department of the store of George Wyman, and in 1889 transferred his connection to the Elsworth store, as salesman in their carpet and drapery department, but with the passing years he gradually ascended higher and higher on the ladder of success until he is now filling the important position of manager and buyer of the cloak department. He was tendered this position in 1897, and has ever since continued to discharge its duties. His public spirited interest in the affairs of the city led to his selection for the office of secretary of the board of public safety, of which he has been the incumbent for four years, and in which he has been true and faithful to the trusts reposed in him. The Republican party receives his unfaltering support, and his fraternal relations connect him with the order of Elks in South Bend.

In 1898 Mr. Lundy was united in marriage to Hannah E. Clifford, a daughter of Dennis Clifford, one of the honored old pioneer residents of this city. During the long period of twenty-two years Mr. Lundy has been identified with the interests of his adopted city, spending two years of the time in school and the remainder with two of its leading mercantile houses. His identification with his present firm covers a period of eighteen years, and he is now one of their most trusted employes, while he also has the confidence and esteem of all who know him, and his friends are many.

FRANK P. HARTZELL. In an early day in its history the Hartzell family took up their abode within the borders of St. Joseph county, and as the years have grown apace its representatives have taken an active and prominent part in its development, have aided in its wonderful transformation and in many ways have promoted the progress

and advancement which have since taken place. One of its members is Frank P. Hartzell, who has lived and labored in the county for many years, and is now living in quiet retirement in his pleasant home at 123 East Ohio street, South Bend. He was born in Akron county, Ohio, July 1, 1848, a son of George Hartzell, who was also born and reared in that county. In Canton, Ohio, he was married to Mariah Cristman, who was born in Pennsylvania in 1809, and they began their married life in Akron, Ohio, where Mr. Hartzell was engaged in the manufacture of sash and blinds until his removal to South Bend in 1855. In this city he continued his chosen occupation in company with Jacob Ryder, the firm of Hartzell & Ryder becoming well known throughout this section of the state, and Mr. Hartzell was actively engaged in the manufacture of sash and blinds until his retirement from business in 1882. In his early life he gave his political support to the Whig party, and at the organization of the new Republican party he espoused its cause, and at one time served as chief of the city fire department. His busy and useful life was ended in death after having passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten, for his birth occurred in 1819, and his wife was ninety-one years of age ere she joined him in the home beyond. In their family were five children, three sons and two daughters, all of whom are living at the present time.

Frank P. Hartzell, the youngest of the family, was but a little lad of seven years when the family home was established in South Bend, receiving his education in its pioneer schools and early becoming identified with its business interests. From 1880 until 1884 he was engaged in the lumber business in this city, during the following three years was connected with its grocery trade, and for six years was employed as a pattern-maker. During the past six years he has lived retired from the active cares of a business life, his industry and enterprise in former years enabling him to enjoy the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. Fifty-two years have passed and gone since he became identified with the interests of St. Joseph county, and thus for a long period his name has been prominently connected with its annals.

On the 26th of December, 1872, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hartzell and Miss

Mary F. Weaver. She is a daughter of Andrew and Sarah F. (Nunnally) Weaver, who became identified with the interests of St. Joseph county in a very early day, their arrival dating as early as 1834. Mrs. Hartzell has been a life-long resident of South Bend, her birth having occurred in this city on the 17th of February, 1852, and by her marriage she has become the mother of two sons, Horace, who is serving as a mail carrier in South Bend, and Louis, a resident of Steger, Illinois. In his fraternal relations Mr. Hartzell is a member of the Knights of the Macabees, and politically has been a life-long Republican. He is highly esteemed in the community for his honorable, upright life.

WILLIAM P. O'NEILL. Everywhere in our land are found men who have worked their own way to places of leadership and high esteem, and thus it has been with the eminent member of the bar of Mishawaka, William P. O'Neill, whose birth occurred in South Bend, Indiana, February 7, 1874, a son of Dennis and Margaret (McMahon) O'Neill, the father a native of Ireland and the mother of Montreal, Canada, although of Irish descent. When a young man the father came to America and first located in Cleveland, Ohio, but in the late '50s came to South Bend, where he was for a time associated with the Studebaker Brothers, and at the time of his death was serving as street commissioner. He was but a young man when death claimed him, passing away in 1879, but his widow survived until 1905.

William P. O'Neill, the seventh child and second son of his parents' nine children, was reared and received his educational training in his native city of South Bend. He was only a little lad of nine years when he secured work in the drygoods store of George Wyman, and after leaving his employ was in the office of the Studebaker Brothers until attaining his thirteenth year. So diligently had he labored and so economically had he lived that at this time he was able to enter Notre Dame University, where he pursued the literary and scientific courses and left the institution at the age of seventeen years. Immediately afterward he entered the newspaper business, establishing the Mishawaka Democrat, which was for years one of the most widely circulated journals in the entire state of Indiana. It had always been the wish of Mr. O'Neill's life that he might some day enter the legal profession, and as this

became possible he returned to Notre Dame and completed the law course, after which he was admitted to the bar. He had previously disposed of his newspaper interests, and from that time forward has given his entire time and talents to his chosen profession of the law, practicing in partnership with Ed. H. Schwab and under the firm name of O'Neill & Schwab. He has always been an ardent supporter of the principles of the Democratic party, and in 1900 was the successful candidate for the office of prosecuting attorney, while in 1906 he entered upon a four years' term in the office of city attorney. In all of his public duties he has given general satisfaction and has met the requirements of the office with fidelity and ability. In addition to his other manifold duties he is also serving as secretary of the Milburn Place Land Company and secretary and treasurer of the North Side Land and Improvement Company.

On the 5th of February, 1894, Mr. O'Neill was united in marriage to Gertrude Feiten, who was born in Mishawaka, the daughter of John and Isabella (Black) Feiten. Four children have been born of this union, Ronald, Geraldine, Angela and Dennis. Mr. O'Neill holds membership relations with the Knights of Columbus and the Catholic Foresters.

CHARLES W. COLE, who has gained an enviable prestige as one of the younger representatives of the business interests of Mishawaka, where he is now serving as assistant city engineer, was born in Pierre, South Dakota, November 19, 1883. His father, Henry C. Cole, a traveling salesman in the interests of the Mishawaka Woolen Manufacturing Company, was born in New York, but came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, with his parents, Charles and Miletta Cole, during his early boyhood days, attaining to years of maturity on his father's farm here and receiving his education in the Mishawaka schools. In South Bend he was united in marriage to Helen M. Whitmon, also a native of the Empire state, and of their family of four children, three sons and a daughter. Charles was the third child and second son in order of birth. Two of the children were born in South Dakota and two in St. Joseph county. Mr. H. C. Cole gives his political support to the Republican party, and fraternally is a member of the Masonic order.

To the public schools of Mishawaka

Charles W. Cole is indebted for his educational training, and after completing his studies therein pursued a course of practical surveying in the Scranton School of Correspondence. In 1903 he became an employe of the city, and gradually, by his ability and straightforward methods, has worked his way to the front and to his present position of assistant city engineer.

On the 6th of February, 1907, Mr. Cole was united in marriage to Hazel F. Moore, who was born in Three Rivers, Michigan, December 12, 1887, and when twelve years of age she came to St. Joseph county, Indiana, completing her education in the city schools of Mishawaka. Mr. Cole gives a staunch and unfaltering support to the principles of the Republican party. Judging by his past his future may be forecast as characterized by great activity in the important things that concern the interests of society and good government.

ED S. CHIRHART, manager of the East Side lumber yard of South Bend, with office at 131 South Emerick street, was born in Notre Dame, Indiana, September 20, 1869, a son of Jacob Henry and Mary M. (Talley) Chirhart, the former born in Canton, Stark county, Ohio, and the latter in Hartford, Connecticut. The paternal grandfather was Apolina Chirhart, a native of Germany, who, a few years after his marriage to Mary Meyer, came to America and settled at Canton, Ohio, where he died within a few years. His widow, having married John Beglin, came to Indiana, the family becoming pioneers of St. Joseph county, living for a time in Clay township and later on Harris prairie, where Mr. Beglin spent his last years, his widow passing her declining years in Mishawaka. Jacob H. Chirhart, the father, having come to Harris township in pioneer times, was a successful farmer there until his life's labors were ended in death, in about his fiftieth year, while his wife reached the age of about sixty before death called her. Mr. Chirhart's mother was a daughter of Alfred Morris Talley, a noted man in South Bend and elsewhere in the middle west. He was a Southerner by birth, his parents being slave-owners, but he himself became resolutely opposed to this institution and is to be counted among the prominent abolitionists who were so successful in molding sentiment during the two decades before the war. Going to Chicago in 1835 he became an associate of John

Wentworth in conducting a newspaper in that city, and several years later established the Ave Maria at Notre Dame, a paper that became a definite power in St. Joseph county.

Ed S. Chirhart, the third child and second son among his parents' three sons and three daughters, all of whom are living at the present time, was reared on his father's homestead near Notre Dame, receiving his educational training in Notre Dame University. Remaining at home until about twenty-three years old, he was then associated for one year with the South Bend Implement Company as traveling salesman, was connected with the Baker grocery store until 1902, and in that year turned his attention to the lumber business. Since 1905 he has been manager of the East Side lumber yard, and has directed the business with such ability that the credit for the success of that well known enterprise largely rests with Mr. Chirhart.

In October, 1903, Mr. Chirhart was united in marriage to Anna M. McCabe, daughter of John and Hannah McCabe, and one son, Edward S., has blessed their union. Mr. Chirhart gives his political support to the Democratic party, and his fraternal relations are with the Knights of Columbus. His entire life having been spent in St. Joseph county, he is well known among its citizens and is held in uniform esteem.

ANDREW BYERS, SR. Among the first families to establish their home in the wilds of St. Joseph county were the Byers, and Mr. Andrew Byers, who was only a little lad of seven years at the time of his parents' arrival, is therefore numbered among the honored pioneers who have not only witnessed the remarkable growth and transformation of the region, but have been important factors in its progress and advancement. He was born in Morgan county, Ohio, January 11, 1830, a son of Andrew and Mary (Price) Byers, who took up their abode within the borders of St. Joseph county in 1837, about the 1st of May. In the southern part of the county their little son Andrew grew to years of maturity, and when he was but eight years old his father died, he remaining on the farm with his mother until his twenty-first year. In 1843 they left the southern part of the county and moved to Warren township, and after his marriage Mr. Byers spent one year in Mt. Pleasant, going thence in 1853 to Fayette county, Iowa, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1865. During

the following ten years he was a resident of Muscatine county, Iowa, whence he returned to St. Joseph county and located on the Inwood farm, seven miles south of South Bend in Union township. After a three years' residence on that place and two years on the old Chamberlain farm on Portage Prairie he came to South Bend and began teaming, hauling sand principally, and during the seven years in which he was thus engaged he hauled all the sand for the Clem Studebaker residence, known as the Tippecanoe place. He also handled the short wood at the Mishler's mill for three years, for three years dealt in wood and coal for the South Bend Wood & Coal Company, and then entered upon his relations with the Grand Trunk Railroad Company, with whom he has been associated for four years.

In 1851 Mr. Byers was united in marriage to Lucinda Umbarger, and they have become the parents of five children: Mary, the wife of Theodore Patterson, of Iowa; Ellen; Horace, a resident of North Dakota; Ora, at home; and Ella, the wife of G. A. McIron, of Fort Wayne, Indiana. Mr. Byers also has ten grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren. During the long period of sixty-four years he has been a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has been an active and efficient worker, and has served as steward, class-leader and as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He is an active worker in the cause of temperance, and his own life is a worthy example of its beneficent teachings, for he has never used tobacco or liquor in any form. He is numbered among the honored pioneer residents of St. Joseph county whose names and deeds should be held in perpetual reverence by those who enjoy the fruits of their toil.

HENRY C. ECKLER, president of the Eckler Manufacturing Company, has been prominently identified with the business and social life of South Bend during the long period of thirty years, and to such as he are the life, character and services worthy of study, not only on the part of the student of biography, but also of every citizen who, guided by the past, would in the present wisely build for the future. The birth of Mr. Eckler occurred in Sandusky, Ohio, August 19, 1855, his parents being George and Catherine (Liphart) Eckler, who were born in the fatherland of Germany. After their marriage they came to the

United States in 1850, establishing their home in Sandusky, Ohio, where the husband and father engaged in the manufacture of wagons, for his trade was that of wagon-making. His busy and useful life was ended in death when he had reached the age of eighty-five years, long surviving his wife, who died at the early age of thirty-two years. In their family were seven daughters and two sons, but one son and one daughter have joined their parents in the home beyond.

Henry C. Eckler, the third child in order of birth and the only surviving son, spent the first twenty-four years of his life in his native city of Sandusky, attending its public



HENRY C. ECKLER.

schools, and there also learning the carpenter and cabinet-maker's trades, which he followed as a journeyman until 1888. In that year he began contracting in South Bend, for he had taken up his abode in this city a few years previously in 1878, while in 1896 he bought out the C. Liphart furniture factory and entered upon his present relations. He has also continued his building operations to the present time, and in addition conducts a lumber yard and planing mill, furnishing employment to one hundred and fifty men. The Eckler Manufacturing Company, of which he is

the president, manufacture store and office furniture, also do estimating on all kinds of buildings, and in connection with their lumber yard they carry building materials of all kinds. The plant is located at 1306-1314 South Franklin street. During the long period of thirty years Mr. Eckler has been prominently connected with the business interests of South Bend, and in addition to being at the head of one of its largest corporations many of the business houses and residences of this city and Mishawaka stand as monuments to his ability and industry.

The marriage of Mr. Eckler and Miss Sophia Wagner, a native of Laporte, Indiana, was celebrated in 1879, and they have become the parents of four children, two sons and two daughters: Dora May, deceased; George Walter, vice-president and secretary of the Eckler Manufacturing Company; Charles H., deceased; and Mary Alice, head bookkeeper in the office of the Eckler Manufacturing Company. The fraternal relations of Mr. Eckler are with the order of Elks in South Bend. He is a gentleman of excellent business ability, broad-minded and patriotic, and merits the genuine regard which is everywhere accorded him. He resides at 127 East Paris street.

To GEORGE C. MUESSEL, whose death occurred December 4, 1907, belonged the honor of being a pioneer grocer of South Bend, and his long identification with the place and his honorable and straightforward business methods made his name well known to its citizens. He was a native son of the fatherland, his birth having occurred in Bavaria, November 20, 1842, but when only six years of age, in 1848, he came with his parents J. D. and Catherine Muessel, to America, they making their way at once to St. Joseph county, Indiana, and establishing their home in Penn township, two miles east of Mishawaka. The son George received his first schooling there, and later the family moved to a farm on the present site of South Bend, known at one time as the Bresett farm, but the site is now occupied by the cement works. In 1852 they removed to the city proper, where the son continued his educational training in a private school, but at the early age of thirteen he put aside his text books and became a clerk in a general store, which was later transformed into a grocery store, and he continued his clerkship therein until 1865. On the expiration of that period Mr. Muessel

was able to engage in business for himself, and in company with Christ Kunstman conducted a grocery store for one year, when he sold his interest to his partner. This was about 1866, and Mr. Muessel then engaged in business by himself, building in 1872 the three-story brick block in which he ever since conducted his grocery business. In addition Mr. Muessel was a stockholder in the South Bend Wholesale Grocery Company and the National Box Factory of South Bend. He made for himself a name and place in the business circles of this city, and there were few who could more justly claim the proud American title of a self-made man, for at an early age he started out in life for himself, and, successfully surmounting obstacles in his path, gained recognition for his intrinsic worth of character.

In 1867 Mr. Muessel was united in marriage to Caroline Elpel, and of their three children only one is now living, Charles A., engaged in business with his father. Mr. Muessel was a life-long Democrat, while his social relations were with the Turners, and he always took an active interest in the political and social affairs of South Bend.

B. E. WILLIAMS occupies a distinctive place in the business interests of Walkerton, where he is engaged as a pharmacist and druggist. He was born in Somerville, Massachusetts, a suburb of Boston, September 2, 1867, the youngest of the three children, two sons and a daughter, born to Otis and Frances (Slade) Williams. Two of the children are yet living, the subject of this review and his sister Minnie, both residents of Walkerton. Mr. Williams, the father, was born in Dunham, Maine, in 1819, and his death occurred in 1890, when he had just passed the Psalmist's span of three score years and ten. He remained in his native commonwealth until young manhood, receiving his educational training in its public schools, and for a time he was a member of the police force in Boston. In 1868 he sought to better his financial conditions by seeking a home in the then far west, and accordingly journeyed to South Bend and thence to Liberty township, where he purchased one hundred acres of land northwest of North Liberty, and remained in that locality until 1882, when he located as a retired agriculturist in Walkerton, Indiana. He was an ardent Republican in his political affiliations, advocating those sterling principles until his life's work was

ended in death. Mrs. Williams was born in Hallowell, Maine, in 1820, and has joined her husband in the home beyond.

Mr. B. E. Williams, the younger of their two surviving children, was but one year old when brought to St. Joseph county, here receiving a good common-school education in the common schools, from which he secured his diploma, and then entered upon a business course in the Indianapolis Business College, where he fitted himself for the activities of life. His inclinations leading him in the channel of pharmacy, he became a practical druggist, and in 1892 entered into a partnership in that business with Marion Bellinger in Walkerton, the firm name continuing as Bellinger & Williams until 1895, when Mr. Williams purchased his partner's interest and has ever since been in control of one of the leading drug stores of Walkerton. He carries a complete stock of fresh and pure drugs, oils, paints, fancy goods, wall paper, stationery and has a good pharmaceutical laboratory.

Mr. Williams wedded Miss Katie George, and two children have blessed their union, a son and a daughter: Harry George, who completed the common school course in Walkerton, and is now pursuing the second year of study in the college of Notre Dame, and Florence Marie, a member of the third grade in the Walkerton high school, and is also

studying music. Mrs. Williams was born in Marshall county, Indiana, but was reared and educated in St. Joseph county, and is a graduate of the Walkerton high school. She is also proficient in music. As a Republican Mr. Williams cast his first presidential vote for James G. Blaine, having ever since supported each presidential nominee of the party. while he has often been selected as its representative to the county conventions. He has also served in other official positions, having been the city clerk for one term, during two terms was a member of the council, and for three years was a member of the board of education. He is a true friend of the public schools, always ready to aid in any movement for their improvement, and is at all times a public spirited and progressive citizen. He has fraternal relations with the Masonic order, affiliating with Lodge No. 619 in Walkerton, also with the Knights of Pythias, Castle Hall Lodge No. 263, in which he has filled all of the offices and was chosen as a delegate to the grand lodge. Mrs. Williams is a member of its auxiliary, the Pythian Sisters, and both are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Walkerton. They reside in one of the pleasant modern residences of the city, fitted and furnished throughout with all the latest conveniences, and its hospitable doors are ever open to their many friends.

NOV 25 1931

